This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com

KAIS. KÖN. HOF- BIBLIOTHEK
395.561-B
PERIOD.

Digitized by Google

ÖNB
+Z335927607

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

König Alfreds Übersetzung

von

Bedas Kirchengeschichte

Herausgegeben von

Jacob Schipper

MIT UNTERSTÜTZUNG DER KAISERLICHEN AKADEMIE DER WISSENSCHAFTEN IN WIEN

Leipzig
Georg H. Wigand's Verlag
1899

Digitized by Google

BIBLIOTHEK

DER

ANGELSÄCHSISCHEN PROSA

BEGRÜNDET VON

CHRISTIAN W. M. GREIN

FORTGESETZT UNTER

MITWIRKUNG MEHRERER FACHGENOSSEN

VON

RICHARD PAUL WÜLKER

VIERTER BAND

KÖNIG ALFREDS
ÜBERSETZUNG VON BEDAS KIRCHENGESCHICHTE

HERAUSGEGEBEN VON JACOB SCHIPPER

LEIPZIG
GEORG H. WIGAND'S VERLAG
1899

395.561 B

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Inhaltsverzeichnis.

	Seite
Vorwort	V
Einleitung	XI
A. Die Handschriften	XI
B. Das Verhältnis der Handschriften zu einander	XXIX
C. Zur Geschichte des Textes	XXXV
Text	1—703
Praefatio	1
Liber Primus	7
Liber Secundus	106
Liber Tertius	190
Liber Quartus	334
Liber Quintus	549
Anmerkungen zum Texte	704

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

VORWORT

Die vorliegende Ausgabe der angelsächsischen Übersetzung der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS beruht auf zwei bisher unedierten, hier in parallelen Columnen gedruckten Handschriften, nämlich dem *MS.* 279 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Oxford *(O)* und dem *MS.* 41 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Cambridge *(B)*. Die erstere, zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige Handschrift ist von uns ergänzt worden durch das aus dieser geflossene, früher von WHELOCK (1643) und J. SMITH (1722) ihren Ausgaben zu Grunde gelegte, vollständige *MS. Kk. 3. 18* der Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Cambridge *(Ca)*, dessen Varianten, mit verhältnismässig wenigen Ausnahmen fast nur aus abweichenden Schreibungen bestehend, unter der ersten Columne von Beginn des *O*-Textes an (anfangs mit der Bezeichnung *Ca*, von Buch II an ohne Bezeichnung) vollständig angegeben worden sind. Dasselbe gilt für die abweichenden Les- und Schreibarten des durch den Londoner Brand vom Jahre 1731 zum grössten Teil vernichteten, in den erhaltenen Bestandteilen stark beschädigten, daher vielfach lückenhaften, von J. Smith jedoch noch vor der Zerstörung benutzten und für das Lesartenverzeichnis seiner Ausgabe durchgehends berücksichtigten Cottonianischen Manuscripts des Brittischen Museums *Otho B XI (C)*, die teils, soweit die Handschrift erhalten ist, auf Grund unserer eigenen Collation derselben, an den anderen Stellen auf Grund der von J. Smith mitgeteilten Varianten unter der nämlichen ersten Columne, da *MS. C* den Handschriften *O* und *Ca* näher verwandt ist als den übrigen, verzeichnet sind.

Digitized by Google

Unter dem die zweite Columne ausfüllenden Text, demjenigen der Handschrift *B*, der zweiten vollständig erhaltenen unseres Sprachdenkmals, haben wir die abweichenden Les- und Schreibarten der diesem MS. nächstverwandten Handschrift der Bodleianischen Bibliothek zu Oxford *Tanner 10* vollständig wiedergegeben. Es sei schon hier bemerkt, dass wir dies, wenngleich zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige und auch sonst vielfach lückenhafte, doch aber älteste und, soweit es erhalten ist, beste MS. nur deshalb, weil es von THOMAS MILLER bereits in den Publikationen der *Early English Text Society*, London 1890, ediert worden ist, nicht nochmals abgedruckt haben. Da diese verdienstliche Ausgabe allen Forschern leicht zugänglich ist, da ferner auch die auf *MS. Ca* beruhenden Ausgaben von Whelock und Smith noch immer nicht zu den Seltenheiten gehören, so schien es uns zweckmässiger zu sein, anstatt eines der beiden von diesen Forschern herausgegebenen MSS. nochmals zu veröffentlichen, die beiden von uns gewählten, bisher noch unedierten Texte mitzuteilen. Wir sahen uns hierzu umsomehr veranlasst, als die Handschrift *O* dem *MS. T* an Wert nur wenig nachsteht und die Handschrift *B*, obwohl vielfach fehlerhaft und nachlässig in der Fassung, doch durch die freiere, manchmal umschreibende oder erklärende Behandlung ihrer Vorlage ein interessantes Beispiel gewährt von der Umwandlung, die auch derartige, durch Entstehung und nationale Bedeutung ehrwürdige Schriftdenkmäler, teils unter dem Einfluss zufälliger Umstände, teils den allmählichen Veränderungen der Sprache sich fügend, durchmachten. Die Bedeutung dieser Handschrift liegt daher, obwohl auch sie nicht selten wertvolle Lesarten darbietet, hauptsächlich in ihren sprachlichen, bezw. syntaktischen Eigentümlichkeiten.

Aus den obigen Bemerkungen wie aus der ganzen Anlage unserer Ausgabe geht schon zur Genüge hervor, dass wir keinen kritischen Text herzustellen beabsichtigten, sondern uns lediglich bemüht haben, das gesammte handschriftliche Material eines der wichtigsten Denkmäler angelsächsischer Prosa der Benutzung der Gelehrten für grammatische und lexikographische Forschungen zugänglich zu machen. Dabei haben wir allerdings, die Arbeiten unserer Vorgänger mit Dank und Anerkennung uns zu nutze machend, den mit der von Whelock und Smith veröffentlichten Handschrift *Ca* im Wesentlichen übereinstimmenden *O*-Text,

Digitized by Google

die ältere der beiden von uns gedruckten Fassungen, durch Aufnahme der vorzuziehenden Lesarten aus *MS. T* oder anderen MSS., wie dies in vielen Fällen schon Smith in umsichtiger Weise gethan hat, mit der von uns mit Ausschluss der unübersetzt gebliebenen Stellen unten auf den Seiten nach der neuesten, von C. PLUMMER (Oxonii, *E Typographeo Clarendoniano* MDCCCXCVI *2 tom.*) besorgten Ausgabe mitgeteilten lateinischen Vorlage in möglichste Übereinstimmung zu bringen gesucht.

An den *B*-Text jedoch haben wir nur insofern die bessernde Hand anlegen zu sollen geglaubt, als es manchmal nötig war, die durch Flüchtigkeit des Schreibers entstandenen zahlreichen kleineren, meist nur einzelne Wörter oder eine bis zwei Zeilen umfassenden Lücken des Textes aus *MS. T* mit entsprechender Anpassung der Schreibung desselben an unsere Handschrift zu ergänzen, verschiedene aus ähnlichem Anlass entstandene Wiederholungen einzelner Wörter und Wendungen zu beseitigen und sonstige auf offenbaren Missverständnissen beruhende Fehler — selbstverständlich mit genauer Angabe der handschriftlichen Fassung unter den Lesarten — zu beseitigen. In allen denjenigen Fällen aber, in denen der *B*-Text in der vorliegenden Gestalt überhaupt noch einen Sinn gab, der Schreiber desselben ihn also mit Bewusstsein so hingeschrieben haben konnte, haben wir ihn unangetastet gelassen.

Der grosse Umfang, den unsere Ausgabe durch vollständige Mitteilung aller Varianten der sämtlichen Manuscripte sowie des lateinischen Textes erlangt hat, zwingt uns, unsere zugleich mit dem im nächsten Sommer erscheinenden zweiten Teil des Werkes zu veröffentlichenden einleitenden Ausführungen und die Anmerkungen zu unseren Texten auf das Notwendigste zu beschränken, die ursprünglich geplante Beigabe eines Wörterbuches aber gänzlich beiseite zu lassen. Ein vollständiges Wörterverzeichnis würde den Umfang dieser Ausgabe um etwa die Hälfte vergrössert, ihr Erscheinen aber um einige weitere Jahre verzögert haben. Ein unvollständiges Glossar dagegen würde nach unserem Dafürhalten jedem späteren lexikographischen Bearbeiter dieses Denkmals die eigene Mühe nicht erspart oder vermindert haben, daher überflüssig gewesen sein.

Um das ohnehin schon einen grossen Raum einnehmende Lesartenverzeichnis nicht noch mehr anschwellen zu lassen, sind die ab-

Digitized by Google

weichenden Schreibungen öfters wiederkehrender Wörter nicht stets aufs neue angeführt, sondern es ist in solchen Fällen innerhalb der letzten, bisweilen auch der vorletzten, von eins bis hundert reichenden Zahlenreihe durch Wiederholung früherer, zur Bezeichnung abweichender Schreibungen (seltener auch abweichender Lesarten) dienender Zahlen zurückverwiesen worden. Die eingeklammerten Buchstaben zu Anfang eines Kapitels bezeichnen den für eine Initiale im Manuscript leer gelassenen Raum. Die unter den Lesarten öfters vorkommenden eingeklammerten Buchstaben bedeuten die in den Handschriften über den Zeilen stehenden Korrekturen. Wenn fehlende Buchstaben durch eingeklammerte Punkte, wie [:], [::], [:::] etc. bezeichnet sind, so werden dadurch Rasuren und die Grösse derselben angedeutet. Die Schreibung von ð und þ richtet sich in den Texten und in dem Lesartenverzeichnis von *T* (zweite Spalte) genau nach den Handschriften, betreffs der Lesarten des *MS. Ca* jedoch nach der in dieser Hinsicht leider unzuverlässigen Ausgabe von Smith (der in der Regel ð gedruckt hat, wo in der Handschrift þ steht, und umgekehrt), desgleichen betreffs der aus den *Variae Lectiones* von Smith geschöpften Lesarten der seitdem verloren gegangenen Teile von *MS. C*, welche Handschrift im Übrigen aber, ebenso wie die anderen MSS. (*O* und *B* sogar zweimal) von uns kollationiert worden ist. Die Accente sind in den beiden fortlaufenden Texten diejenigen der betreffenden Handschriften. Doch musste, da *MS. T* in der Millerschen Ausgabe ja auch in dieser Hinsicht in genauer Wiedergabe vorliegt, mit Rücksicht auf die einzuhaltenden Grenzen des Lesartenverzeichnisses darauf verzichtet werden, jede auf die Accentuierung bezügliche Abweichung der übrigen Handschriften wiederzugeben.

Schliesslich sei es mir gestattet, hier mit innigem Danke aller derjenigen Männer zu gedenken, die mich bei dieser mühsamen Arbeit mit Rat und That unterstützt haben. Namentlich bin ich den verehrlichen Verwaltungen der oben genannten öffentlichen und *College*-Bibliotheken, denen die von mir benutzten Handschriften angehören, für das mir stets bewiesene, öfters über die Bestimmungen der Bibliotheksordnung hinaus ausgedehnte freundliche Entgegenkommen bei der Benutzung der Handschriften zum grössten Dank verpflichtet, und zwar nicht minder, da meine erste Beschäftigung mit diesem Sprachdenkmal ja schon länger als fünfundzwanzig Jahre zurückdatiert, verschiedenen

Digitized by Google

längst verstorbenen, aber unvergessenen Männern, den trefflichen Gelehrten COXE, BRADSHAW, S. S. LEWIS, Prof. ROBERTSON SMITH, wie den nicht minder zuvorkommenden und hilfsbereiten gegenwärtigen Leitern jener Anstalten.

Grossen Dank schulde ich ferner auch der kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien, die durch ihre bereitwillige Unterstützung die lange verzögerte Herausgabe dieses Werkes endlich ermöglicht hat.

WIEN, im Nov. 1897

J. SCHIPPER

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

EINLEITUNG.

A. DIE HANDSCHRIFTEN.

Wie schon in dem Vorworte zu unserer Ausgabe erwähnt worden ist, sind fünf Handschriften der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung der *Historia ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* vorhanden, von denen aber nur zwei, nämlich *B* und *Ca*, vollständig erhalten, zwei andere, *T* und *O*, zu Anfang und zu Ende (die erstere auch mehrfach im Innern) unvollständig sind, während die fünfte, *C*, die noch von J. SMITH für seine Ausgabe (1722), der er sie leider nicht zugrunde legte, zur Vergleichung mit dem *Ca*-Text vollständig benutzt werden konnte, seit dem Londoner Brande vom Jahre 1731, wodurch sie zum grössten Teile vernichtet wurde, nur noch in Bruchstücken erhalten ist.

Ausser diesen fünf Handschriften, die sämtlich, obwohl ungleich an Alter, doch erst geraume Zeit nach dem Tode König Alfreds entstanden sind, liegen in dem *Cod. Cotton.* des Britischen Museums *Domitian* A. IX. noch, wie ZUPITZA (Haupts Z. f. d. A. XXX, 185 ff., 1886) nachgewiesen hat, drei kurze, „von einer Hand aus dem Anfange des X. Jahrhunderts geschriebene Sätze“ aus ALFREDS Beda vor, die als Reste eines älteren Manuscripts dieses Prosadenkmals anzusehen sind. Leider sind diese Bruchstücke so gering an Umfang, dass sie für die Herstellung des Textes nicht in Betracht kommen und für die Entstehung desselben u. E., trotz einiger in ihnen vorkommenden eigentümlichen Sprachformen (vgl. MILLER, *Introd.* XX, XXI), keine Beweiskraft beanspruchen können. Wir haben sie in den Anmerkungen zu den betreffenden Stellen (Buch I, Z. 1320—1328, Buch II, Z. 374—389 und Buch IV, Z. 1045—1065)

Digitized by Google

nach dem von ZUPITZA a. a. O. gedruckten, von uns nochmals mit der Handschrift verglichenen Texte vollständig mitgeteilt.

Bezüglich der oben genannten fünf Handschriften des angelsächsischen Beda-Textes lassen wir hier nun zunächst die nachstehenden Bemerkungen folgen, wobei wir uns zum Teil an MILLERS Angaben anschliessen, zum Teil unsere eigenen, bereits viel früher gemachten, seitdem mehrmals nachgeprüften Beobachtungen mitteilen.

Die Pergament-Handschrift ***O*** = MS. 279 des *Corpus Christi College* zu Oxford, die Haupthandschrift unserer Ausgabe, besteht aus 161 Blättern, die nach MILLER $10^1/_6$ Zoll hoch und $6^1/_2$ Zoll breit sind. Das MS. ist zusammengebunden in einem soliden Ledereinbande mit einem dem XIV. Jahrhundert angehörigen lateinischen MS. der *Historia ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, welches voransteht, und dessen mit dem ags. MS. an Grösse übereinstimmende, also gleichmässig beschnittene Blätter nach der Angabe von PLUMMER, *Introduction* zu seiner Beda-Ausgabe S. CVII, 25.70 Centimeter hoch und 15.50 Centimeter breit sind.

Das zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständige angelsächsische Manuscript beginnt mit dem Worte ealand in Buch I, Kap. XXV, S. 51, Z. 1120 unserer Ausgabe und endet mit æt nyhstan im Buch V, Kap. XIX, S. 668, Z. 2739 daselbst.

Im Uebrigen ist die Handschrift vollständig, aber sie wurde abgeschrieben von einer Vorlage, in der einige, mutmasslich 3 Blätter fehlten; denn der Text bricht ab in *O* (und ebenso in *Ca*) in Buch II, Kap. V mit onfenȝon, S. 133, Z. 630 unserer Ausgabe, und beginnt wieder in Buch II, Kap. VII mit fra his sylfes, S. 140, Z. 764 daselbst.

Das Manuscript stammt vermutlich aus dem Ende des X. oder Anfange des XI. Jahrhunderts und ist in einer schönen, deutlichen Hand, nach unserer Ueberzeugung von einem einzigen Schreiber, geschrieben.

TH. MILLER sagt zwar (*Introd.* p. XVIII) von dieser Handschrift: „*O exhibits a great variety of hands. The writing changes at times more than once in a page, even abruptly in the middle of a word, e. g. on* 43[a] *the syllable* wor *is written in one,* ulde *in another hand. The general character of the writing is firm and fine, with letters*

Digitized by Google

taller than those of T. Occasionally it is very elegant and skilful. Again it falls off and the strokes are weaker and more rounded; this is notably the case towards the end.“ Nach unserer Ansicht rühren diese kaum bemerkbaren Unterschiede zumeist von den verschiedenen Federn her, die der Schreiber gebrauchte, wie es denn auch an sich wahrscheinlicher ist, dass er, ungeduldig über eine abgenutzte Feder, ein in der Mitte abgebrochenes Wort sofort mit einer neuen Feder zu Ende schrieb, als dass der oder vielmehr die Schreiber öfters inmitten eines Wortes den Text abgebrochen und die Fortsetzung einem Anderen überlassen haben sollten.

Das Manuscript ist später von einer anderen Hand wieder durchkorrigiert worden, wovon die vielen Rasuren und die in der Regel (nicht immer) von abweichender Hand übergeschriebenen Buchstaben, Silben, vereinzelt auch Wörter zeugen. In manchen Fällen ist ein ursprüngliches e durch ein y ersetzt worden, z. B. nyd für ned, yrfe für erfe, ætycan für ætecan, woraus MILLER schliessen zu können glaubt, dass eine ursprünglich englische Vorlage von einem südenglischen Korrektor seinem Dialekt angepasst worden sei, obwohl die Korrekturen, die allerdings grösstenteils von dem Schreiber von *Ca* bei Anfertigung seiner Copie von *O* berücksichtigt wurden, wie MILLER mit Recht bemerkt, keineswegs alle aus derselben Zeit stammen.

Die Schrift in *O* ist zwar an gewissen Stellen sorgfältiger, so Fol. 1—11a, 12b—69a, 70a—80b, an anderen Stellen weniger sorgfältig, z. B. 11b, 12a, 69b, 143a, 147a; auf einigen Seiten sind die Buchstaben etwas grösser (vgl. 81a und 81b), auf einigen stärker, auf anderen feiner (vgl. 97b und 99a); der Charakter der Schrift bleibt aber im wesentlichen stets derselbe. Allenfalls könnte für Fol. 120a, b ein anderer Schreiber angenommen werden, doch beruht das etwas veränderte Aussehen der Schrift auch an solchen Stellen u. E. nur auf der Verschiedenheit des Pergaments und der Feder sowie auf der Frische oder Ermüdung des Schreibers, um so mehr, als überall die bei thatsächlich verschiedenen Schreibern doch sonst stets vorkommenden auffallenderen dialektischen Abweichungen in der Schreibung der Wörter fehlen.

Uebrigens würde der Schreiber von *O* auch einem Korrektor seines eigenen Volksstammes oder Gaues Anlass genug zu Korrekturen geboten

Digitized by Google

haben, denn trotz seiner schönen Handschrift war sein Wissen kein grosses, wie aus manchen von ihm vorgenommenen fehlerhaften Wortverbindungen oder der Schreibung *habead* (S. 90, Z. 2019; unter den Lesarten nicht verzeichnet) in einem lateinischen Citat hervorgeht. Beachtenswert ist, dass ein ursprüngliches e öfters von dem Korrektor durch eine vorn an den unteren Teil des Buchstabens angehängte Schleife in ein æ verwandelt worden ist. Dass dies Zeichen wirklich ein æ bedeutet und nicht ein e (offenes e), wie MILLER annimmt, wird dadurch deutlich dargethan, dass im Buch IV, Z. 1185 unserer Ausgabe das Wort mynster auf diese Weise und durch Rasur der ersten Silbe in stær umgewandelt worden ist.

Abkürzungen sind in dieser Handschrift selten und nur die allergewöhnlichsten kommen vor, wie þ̄ = þæt, cw̄ = cwæð, hi = him, nes̄s̄ = nesse, ⁊ = and etc. Eine feste Regel in Betreff des þ und ð ist, wie aus unserem dem MS. in dieser Hinsicht genau sich anschliessenden Text ersichtlich ist, nicht befolgt worden, doch steht in der Regel þ im Anlaut eines Wortes, ð im Inlaut und im Auslaut, obwohl man gelegentlich auf einer und derselben Seite dasselbe Wort bald nacheinander in beiderlei Schreibung, mit þ oder ð, antreffen kann.

Grosse Buchstaben begegnen nur selten; namentlich kommen sie vor als Anfänge von Kapiteln. Eigennamen und Benennungen für Gott oder Christus, die wir in unserem Texte, englischem Brauche folgend, mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben versehen haben, sind in der Handschrift stets klein geschrieben. Auch nach einem Satzende, gewöhnlich durch einen einfachen Punkt bezeichnet, steht in der Regel ein kleiner Anfangsbuchstabe, wenn nicht ein Absatz eintritt, dem das schief liegende Zeichen ⁊ vorangeht, oder ein neues Kapitel beginnt.

Accente sind in der Handschrift nicht gerade zahlreich. Auf manchen Seiten fehlen sie fast ganz, auf anderen scheinen sie von späterer Hand nachgetragen zu sein, wie die abweichende Farbe der Tinte vermuten lässt. Meistens stehen sie als Längezeichen über Vocalen, in manchen anderen Fällen aber dienen sie als Betonungszeichen, so z. B. éuticen, nestórium, justiniánes, ándfenzra, ínlicum etc. Oefters auch ist nicht mit Bestimmtheit zu sagen, welchem von beiden Zwecken das Accentzeichen dienen soll.

Digitized by Google

Die Kapitelanfänge sind in *O* durch einen braunroten grossen Anfangsbuchstaben angedeutet.

Zu Anfang des Manuscripts fand sich vermutlich die Ueberschrift: *Incipit historie ecclesiastice gentis anglorum liber primus.* Denn wenn die entsprechende Ueberschrift auch zu Anfang des zweiten Buches fehlt, welches nur, wie ein neues Kapitel, mit einem braunroten Anfangsbuchstaben beginnt, und wenn sie ebenso vor Buch III ausgelassen ist, so steht sie doch nach den an Buch III sich anschliessenden, durch rote Ueberschriften gekennzeichneten *Interrogationes* und *Responsiones* vor Buch IV (Fol. 72a, Mitte): *Incipit ecclesiastice historia gentis anglor. liber quartus*, und vor Buch V auf Fol. 130a, die zwei letzten Zeilen in grossen roten Buchstaben ausfüllend, in gleicher Weise: *Incipit ecclesiastice historie gentis anglorum liber quintus.*

Die Handschrift *C* = *MS. Cotton. Otho* B. XI des Britischen Museums in London, war, als sie noch vollständig erhalten war, jedenfalls eine der besten Handschriften unseres Denkmals. Sie gehört dem Ausgange des zehnten Jahrhunderts an und bestand ursprünglich aus 231 Blättern. Wanley, der in seinem Katalog S. 219 eine genauere Beschreibung von dem MS. gegeben hat, sagt darüber: *Otho Bd. XI. Codex memb. in fol. min. ex duobus simul compactis constans, in quo continetur, I. Pag. 1. Bædæ Ven. Historia Ecclesiastica gentis Anglorum, Saxonice versa per Alfredum Regem. Exemplum Antiquum primitus Eccles. B. Mariæ de Suwika. II. Pag. 231 Chronicon Saxonicum a Julio Caesare, usque ad Ann. Dom. 1001 inclusive, etc. etc.* „Suwika" ist wahrscheinlich die Priorei Southwyke in Hantshire. Bischofslisten, sagt Miller, lassen erkennen, dass das MS. entweder im Süden Englands entstand oder längere Zeit dort aufbewahrt wurde. Jetzt sind von der Handschrift nur noch 53 Blätter erhalten, von denen 38 der *Hist. eccles.* angehören, die übrigen der angelsächsischen Chronik etc. Die Blätter sind, da sie zum Teil durch das Feuer eingeschrumpft sind, von ungleicher Grösse. In der Regel sind sie $6^1/_2$, vereinzelt 7 Zoll hoch und 5 bis $5^1/_2$ Zoll breit.

Die zum Teil durch das Feuer sehr beschädigten Blätter sind in vortrefflicher Weise, ähnlich wie manche Blätter der freilich viel besser erhaltenen Beowulf-Handschrift, fast immer an der richtigen

Digitized by Google

Stelle in den Band eingefügt worden. Die folgenden Stellen sind von dieser Handschrift jetzt noch erhalten:

fol. 1a: Buch III, Kap. 7; Sm[ith] 529, 15; Sch[ipper] S. 213, Z. 538, þær wæs se halȝesta — Sm. 529, 40; Sch. 214, Z. 583 heræfter.

fol. 1b: Sm. 529, 41 (recte 36), Sch. 215, Z. 585 Cenwalh — Sm. 530, 14; Sch. 216, Z. 632 gebohte. Dies erste Blatt ist leserlich; nur ein kleines Stück der rechten unteren Ecke ist abgeschnitten.

fol. 2a: Buch III, Kap. 10; Sm. 534. 31; Sch. 234, Z. 1035 druncene — Sm. 534, 36; Sch. 234, Z. 1049 awunede. Einige unvollständige Zeilen sind hier nur vorhanden und noch leserlich. Das Uebrige des Blattes ist wertlos, da es nur aus einem schmalen Streifen besteht, auf dem die Buchstaben kaum sichtbar sind. So verhält es sich auch mit

fol. 2b: Buch III, Kap. 11; Sm. 535, 17; Sch. 236, 1088 (lies *C* statt *O*) mynster — Sm. 535, 23, Sch. 237, 1102 wundres.

fol. 3a: Buch III, Kap. 22; Sm. 552, 5; Sch. 290, 2332 awurpon — Sm. 552, 25; Sch. 292, 2377 tospræc.

fol. 3b: Buch III, Kap. 21; Sm. 551, 23; Sch. 288, 2275 myrcna — Ende des Kap. und erste Zeile von Kap. 22; Sm. 552, 5; Sch. 290, 2330 geleafan. Dies Blatt ist also in umgekehrter Ordnung dem Bande eingefügt worden. Es besteht aus einem grösseren Stück als fol. 2, da es noch die ganze Länge des ursprünglichen Blattes hat; aber es ist in der Mitte und an den Seiten sehr beschädigt und zum Teil von so dunkler Farbe, dass es sehr schwer leserlich ist.

fol. 4a—5b (vollständig): Buch III, Kap. 24; Sm. 556, 25; Sch. 308, 2766, Mercna — Kap. 25; Sm. 558, 17; Sch. 317, 2964, Colmane.

fol. 6a—6b (vollständig): Buch III, Kap. 28; Sm. 560, 23; Sch. 325, 3162 gyta — Kap. 29; Sm. 561, 25; Sch. 329, 3267, scolde.

fol. 7a—12b: Buch IV, Kap. 11; Sm. 579, 25; Sch. 405, 1652 cumende — Kap. 17; Sm. 585, 35; Sch. 432, 3176, gelyfaȝ.

Zu den Blättern 7—12 ist noch Folgendes zu bemerken: Seite 8a ist nur zum Teil leserlich, nicht gut von Sm. 580, 39; Sch. 411,

Digitized by Google

1791 Đa wæs — Sm. 581, 4; Sch. 411, 1806 forhergod wegen einiger Flecken und Löcher in dem Blatt; auch der letztere Teil von S. 8b ist aus demselben Grunde nur schwer leserlich.

Von fol. 9 ist die rechte obere Ecke abgeschnitten; die erste Seite ist auch sonst nicht immer leserlich.

Folio 10 hat nur einige Wurmstiche, ist aber sonst gut leserlich.

Folio 11 ist sehr beschädigt; auch sind die Buchstaben wegen der schwarzen Färbung des Pergaments schwer leserlich.

Mit Folio 12 verhält es sich ähnlich; namentlich die zweite Seite des Blattes ist wegen ihrer dunklen Färbung gleichfalls schwer leserlich.

fol. 13a, b fehlt hinsichtlich des oberen Teils des Blattes; es besteht nur noch aus einem kleinen Stück. Die erste vollständige Zeile von fol. 13a beginnt mit den Worten aus Buch IV, Kap. 23; Sm. 593, 7; Sch. 464, 3910: Đa heo þa Hilde. Das Bruchstück auf dieser Seite reicht bis Sm. 593, 11; Sch. 465, 3021 drihtne. Die erste vollständige Zeile von fol. 13b beginnt mit den Worten aus dem nämlichen Kapitel Sm. 593, 24; Sch. 466, 3051 micelre tide. Das Bruchstück auf dieser Seite reicht bis Sm. 593, 30; Sch. 467, 3066 snytro.

fol. 14a, b: Von diesem Blatte ist gleichfalls nur ein kleines, stark beschädigtes Stück erhalten.

fol. 14a enthält die letzten drei Zeilen von Buch IV, Kap. 23, Sm. 596, 24; Sch. 480, 3368, foresęzen an, aber selbst diese kaum leserlich. Von dem folgenden Kapitel sind nur die zwei ersten Zeilen bis ȝodcundre erhalten.

fol. 14b beginnt mit Sm. 597, 3; Sch. 482, 3415 [wo]ruldhade. Das letzte Wort einer fast vollständigen Zeile ist: reste Sm. 597. 10; Sch. 483, 3433.

Von fol. 15 an bis zu Ende des Manuscripts ist dies im Ganzen besser erhalten. Das Pergament befindet sich in einem besseren Zustande, weshalb auch die Schrift besser leserlich ist. Einige Blätter sind sogar vortrefflich erhalten.

fol. 15 hat nur die obere linke und die untere rechte Ecke eingebüsst, ist aber sonst vollständig.

fol. 15a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 24; Sm. 597, 25; Sch. 484, 3469, fæste — Sm. 598, 8; Sch. 486, 3519, lareowas.

Digitized by Google

fol. 15b enthält Buch IV, Kap. 24; Sm. 598, 9; Sch. 486, 3521 leornodon — Sm. 598, 31; Sch. 489, 3576, meahte.

fol. 16: Die Ecken des oberen Teils und ein kleines Stück der linken Seite fehlen. Der obere Teil ist auch durch einige Wurmlöcher beschädigt.

fol. 16a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 26; Sm. 602, 36; Sch. 507, 4001, enȝla lond — Sm. 603, 15; Sch. 509, 4048, ond ðа.

fol. 16b enthält Buch IV, Kap. 26; Sm. 603, 15; Sch. 509, 4050, mon — Sm. 603, 40; Sch. 512, 4105, bysene.

fol. 17 ist fast ganz erhalten und leserlich; nur in der linken unteren Ecke ist ein kleines Stück ausgeschnitten worden.

fol. 17a enthält Buch IV, Kap. 27, Sm. 603, 41; Sch. 512, 4107 from — Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162, cuðberhte.

fol. 17b enthält Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162, swa — Sm. 604, 39; Sch. 517, 4214, ȝe mid his.

fol. 18—22 sind vollständig.

fol. 18a, b enthalten den Text von Buch IV, Kap. 27; Sm. 604, 39; Sch. 517, 4214, seolfes — Kap. 28; Sm. 606, 5; Sch. 522, 4328 under Jw.

fol. 19—22 enthalten den Text von Buch IV, Kap. 29, Sm. 608, 71; Sch. 531, 4551 micle Buch V, Kap. 1; Sm, 614, 6; Sch. 553, 77, mod[nesse].

fol. 23; die äussere untere Ecke, ein ziemliches Stück, fehlt.

fol. 23a, b enthalten Buch V, Kap. 1; Sm. 614, 6; Sch. 553, 77, [med] nesse — Kap. 2, Sm. 615, 2; Sch. 558, 179 wunian.

fol. 24; hier fehlt die innere untere Ecke, gleichfalls ein beträchtliches Stück; das Blatt ist auch sonst beschädigt und teilweise unleserlich.

fol. 24a, b enthält Buch V, Kap. 2; Sm. 615, 3; Sch. 558, 180 meahte — Kap. 3, Sm. 615, 36; Sch. 562, 269 bysceop.

fol. 25—27 sind vollständig und leserlich. Sie enthalten den Text von Buch V, Kap. 4; Sm. 617, 6; Sch. 567, 394 feowertiȝ — Kap. 5, Sm. 620, 14; Sch. 581, 719, blet[sunȝe].

fol. 28—29 sind vollständig und enthalten in meist leserlicher Schrift den Text von Buch V, Kap. 8; Sm. 621, 20; Sch. 586, 832, Anfang des Kapitels Ða wæs — Kap. 9; Sm. 623, 26; Sch. 596, 1050 moniȝ ȝear.

Digitized by Google

fol. 30 enthält den Text von Kap. XIII, Sm. 632, 13; Sch. 635, 1950; hreowe — Sm. 633, 19; Sch. 640, 2060, swelte ic. Darauf wieder eine längere Lücke im Text.

fol. 31 ist stark beschädigt. Der obere Teil des Blattes fehlt und das Vorhandene ist grösstenteils schwer zu entziffern oder ganz unleserlich. Das Blatt enthält den Text von Buch V, Kap. 21, Sm. 624, 25; Sch. 676, 2943, cyning — Sm. 643, 21; Sch. 679, 3030, wille. Darauf wieder eine grössere Lücke im Text.

fol. 32—36 sind vollständig und leserlich. Sie enthalten den Text von Buch V, Kap. 22, Sm. 644, 22; Sch. 683, 3125, riht gelyfede, — Ende des Werkes.

Mit fol. 35a beginnt aber eine andere Hand, die bis zum Schluss des Textes reicht und in der auch der zur angelsächsischen Chronik gehörige folgende Teil des Manuscripts geschrieben ist.

Abkürzungen begegnen in diesem MS. ebenfalls nur selten und dann auch nur die allergebräuchlichsten. Accente sind gleichfalls nur in spärlicher Weise gesetzt worden, darunter nur einige in ungewöhnlicher Verwendung, wie regollicûm, ôn, môn, cómpade. Beachtenswert ist das häufige Vorkommen des hinsichtlich des oberen Teils liegenden y (= ȳ), welches auch in der fünften Hand von MS. *T* öfters, sowie an einigen Stellen von *O* gelegentlich, begegnet.

Die Handschrift ***Ca*** = *Kk. 3, 18* der Universitätsbibliothek zu Cambridge, die von den beiden älteren Editoren unseres Textes, Whelock und J. Smith, zur Basis desselben gemacht wurde, ist von der neueren Forschung — Zupitza hat es zuerst ausgesprochen in der zweiten Auflage seines Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuches, Seite IV — als eine blosse Copie von MS. *O*, und zwar nachdem der Korrektor desselben seine Korrekturen, die der Schreiber von *Ca* in seinen Text aufnahm, ausgeführt hatte, erkannt worden. *Ca* stimmt in allen durch „Homoioteloiton" veranlassten Auslassungen mit *O* überein und bringt keinen Passus, der sich nicht auch in *O* findet. Die Rasuren, Korrekturen und am Rande in *O* hinzugefügten Wörter sind in *Ca* in richtiger Ausführung und Anordnung copiert worden. Nur vereinzelt hat *Ca* Aenderungen hinsichtlich des Gebrauches oder der Stellung einzelner Wörter im Verhältnis zu *O* vorgenommen und noch seltener Korrekturen in *O* unberücksichtigt gelassen, die dann

Digitized by Google

späteren Ursprungs zu sein scheinen. Häufiger kommen unbeabsichtigte oder auch wohl gelegentlich absichtliche kürzere Auslassungen einzelner, für den Zusammenhang nicht durchaus notwendiger Wörter des *O*-Textes in *Ca* vor. Aus all diesem geht hervor, dass *Ca* nur eine Copie von *O* ist.

Die Handschrift *Ca* hat aber, wie bereits bemerkt, den Vorzug, eine der beiden vollständig erhaltenen Handschriften zu sein. Sie ist von einer einzigen Hand sehr sorgfältig geschrieben, später, vielleicht von dem nämlichen Schreiber, nochmals durchgesehen und mit Korrekturen versehen worden, so dass sie wenig Auslassungen (abgesehen von der mit *O* gemeinsamen, früher erwähnten grösseren Lücke) und Fehler enthält. Diesen beiden Umständen, der anscheinenden Vollständigkeit und verhältnismässigen Korrektheit, verdankte sie jedenfalls die ihr von WHELOCK und SMITH zuteil gewordene Bevorzugung trotz ihrer späteren Abfassungszeit. WANLEY bezeichnet das MS. als *circa conquisitionem Angliae eleganter scriptus.*

MILLER möchte die Entstehung der Handschrift noch etwas später, in die zweite Hälfte des elften Jahrhunderts, verlegen, giebt aber keine Gründe an, die ihn veranlassen, von der Annahme WANLEY's abzuweichen.

Das MS. in Klein-fol. (die Blätter sind nach MILLER $12^5/_8$ Zoll hoch und $8^3/_4$ Zoll breit nach BRADSHAWS mir mitgeteilter Angabe $11^5/_8$ zu 9 inches) besteht aus 97 Blättern und endigt auf der 193. Seite. *Ca* ist das einzige MS., welches Seiten-Ueberschriften *(Liber Primus* etc.) hat und die Numerierung der Kapitel durchführt, die aber im ersten Buche geändert worden ist, um sie mit dem lateinischen Text in Uebereinstimmung zu bringen. Wir haben uns in dieser Hinsicht an die von SMITH durchgeführte, dem lateinischen Text entsprechende Kapiteleinteilung angeschlossen. SMITH hat diese Handschrift im Ganzen sehr korrekt gedruckt, wenn auch einzelne Ungenauigkeiten vorkommen. Namentlich findet sich in seiner Ausgabe, wie bereits in der Vorrede bemerkt, in der Regel þ gesetzt, wo in der Handschrift ð steht, und ð, wo die Handschrift ein þ hat, ein Versehen, für welches es schwer ist, eine Erklärung zu finden. Die wahrscheinlichste Erklärung dafür scheint mir noch die zu sein, dass von GEORGE SMITH, dem Sohn des eigentlichen Herausgebers

Digitized by Google

JOHN SMITH, Canonicus von Durham, als er sich veranlasst sah, nach dem Tode seines Vaters im Jahre 1715 als 22jähriger Jüngling die Vollendung des damals erst kaum zum vierten Teil gedruckten Werkes zu übernehmen, für den noch ungedruckten angelsächsischen Text bezüglich der Verwendung von þ und ð dem Drucker die Weisung gegeben wurde, dem gewöhnlichen Brauche der Handschrift entsprechend, im Anlaut der Wörter þ, im In- und Auslaut ð zu setzen, welche Weisung dann missverstanden und gerade umgekehrt zur Ausführung gebracht wurde. Möglich wäre es auch, dass GEORGE SMITH, einer auf die Verwendung von þ und ð in der Handschrift bezüglichen Aeusserung seines Vaters sich dunkel erinnernd, selber den Irrtum veranlasst habe. Schwerlich wenigstens ist anzunehmen, dass er den Druck des angelsächsischen Textes mit dem diesem zugrunde gelegten Manuscript verglichen hat.

Auch hinsichtlich der Accente, die übrigens zu Anfang der Handschrift nur selten, später zahlreicher, zumeist in der üblichen Verwendung als Dehnungszeichen über langen Vocalen vorkommen, stimmt SMITH's Druck, der sie meistens unberücksichtigt lässt, nicht mit dem MS. überein. Die in dem MS. vorkommenden nicht zahlreichen Abkürzungen sind die gewöhnlichen, die zu keinen Missdeutungen Veranlassung geben können.

Zu Anfang des Manuscripts, auf Seite 12—19, begegnen ziemlich oft lateinische Glossen über den angelsächsischen Wörtern; auf Seite 1—3 und verschiedenen anderen sind sie ausradiert worden, vielleicht, wie der verstorbene Oberbibliotheker der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek H. BRADSHAW meinte, von dem früheren Besitzer der Handschrift, Erzbischof PARKER, der es der Bibliothek schenkte.

Auf der ersten Seite der Handschrift, wie auch auf der letzten (194), befindet sich das mit roter Tinte geschriebene Distychon:

Historicus quondam fecit me Beda latinum,
Alfred rex Saxo transtulit ille pius.

Auf Seite 1 ist Alfred zu Alured geändert worden.

Nach der Praefatio folgt in *Ca* die Genealogie der angelsächsischen Könige, die in MS. *B* fehlt. Dass sie, ebenso wie das obige Distychon, in *O* enthalten war, ist, wenn auch nicht sicher, so doch wahrscheinlich, da *Ca* in allem Uebrigen *O* ziemlich genau folgt.

Die Handschrift ***T*** = *MS. Tanner 10* der Bodleianischen Bib-

Digitized by Google

liothek zu Oxford, wird in WANLEY's Katalog aufgeführt als „*Codex membranaceus in fol. minore ff. 138, seculi forsan X exeuntis utrimque mutilus, olim peculium ebbetie de Thorneya.* Das MS. ist zu Anfang und zu Ende uuvollständig. Es enthält den Text daher nur von Buch I, Kap. 15, Sm. 484, 5, Sch. 43, 939 sume bis Buch V, Kap. 14, Sm. 634, 20; Sch. 644, 2147, unwillsumlice, aber mit mehreren grösseren Lücken. Denn auch aus dem Innern des Manuscripts sind 7 Blätter, vermutlich, da stets die Kapitelanfänge fehlen, der colorierten Initialen wegen herausgerissen worden. Nur zwischen dem ersten und zweiten Blatte ist noch ein kleines Stück davon erhalten.

Das Manuscript besteht jetzt, wie schon WANLEY angiebt, aus 138 Blättern, (die $9^3/_4$ Zoll hoch und $6^1/_2$ Zoll breit sind), wobei ein unbeschriebenes Blatt zu Ende des dritten Buches mitgezählt ist. Es ist geschrieben in fünf deutlich von einander zu unterscheidenden Händen, die sich nicht nur durch Verschiedenheit der Buchstaben, sondern auch durch vielfache Abweichungen in der Schreibung der Wörter kenntlich machen. Man sieht an diesem Manuscript recht deutlich, wie sehr die Schreibung der Wörter nicht nur durch provinzielle, sondern auch durch individuelle Eigentümlichkeiten der Schreiber beeinflusst wurde.

Die erste Hand nimmt bei weitem den Hauptteil des Manuscripts ein. Sie reicht von Anfang bis gegen Ende des MS., Seite 200, Sm. 600, 37; Sch. 498, 3799 gewyrhte. Dies ist eine deutliche, gleichmässige Hand, die aber nicht elegant zu nennen ist. Sie neigt mehr zu dem HATTON-MS. der Cura Pastoralis hin und zum MS. *C* des Beda als zu dem MS. *O* oder dem Codex Exoniensis. In den kolorierten Majuskeln und Initialen ist eine gewisse Aehnlichkeit mit dem MS. Junius XI. (der sogenannten Cædmon'schen Dichtungen), wo sie jedoch schöner ausgeführt sind. Von S. 171 an ist unterlassen worden, die Majuskeln zu kolorieren und nur die Vorzeichnungen sind vorhanden. In den späteren Händen fehlen manchmal auch diese und der Platz dafür ist offen gelassen.

In dieser ersten Hand finden sich einzelne Beispiele eines mir sonst nirgends bekannten r, bezeichnet nur durch den zweiten, geschweiften Teil ɪ des gewöhnlichen ꝛ, wie z. B. zu Ende einer Zeile in ꝑeoɪ ꝓige = weorþige MS. 74, 14 (Sm. 539, 42; Sch. 255, 1420).

Digitized by Google

Dies r kommt vielleicht 10 bis 12 Mal vor, auch in der Mitte eines unabgebrochenen Wortes. In diesem Teile des MS. begegnen vereinzelte lateinische Glossen, so steht auf S. 70 *solet* über gewunode, auf S. 71 *ossa* über banum, *adhuc* über gena.

Die zweite Hand in *T,* welche der ersten ziemlich ähnlich ist, beginnt mit S. 201, Sm. 600, 37; Sch. 498, 3801, swiðe und reicht bis S. 203, Zeile 5 (Ende von Kapitel 25, MILLER 26) in Buch IV. Eigentümlichkeiten in der Schreibung der Wörter sind hier hio, ðios, friond. Dann kehrt für diese und die folgende Seite die Haupthand wieder zurück, um mit S. 205 mynstres (Sm. 603, 2; Sch. 508, 4018) der dritten Hand zu weichen, welche bis S. 224 (Ende von Buch IV) reicht. Die rundlichen Formen der Buchstaben, welche namentlich im ð und in dem fast ausschliesslich hier gebrauchten ð (þ nur in þæt, þæs, aber auch nicht immer) zutage tritt, macht diese Hand zu einer sehr charakteristischen, von den gewöhnlichen, gradlinigen angelsächsischen Schriftzügen sehr verschiedenen. Sie ist deutlich und gleichmässig, aber kräftig und unelegant. Der Platz für die Majuskeln ist hier überall offen gelassen. Wir finden hier com für das sonst gewöhnliche cwom, fram für das frühere from, statt meahton mehton, Sm. 604, 10, Sch, 513, 4139; Sm. 604, 18; Sch. 514, 4161; man statt mon, Sm. 604, 11; Sch. 513, 4141; mycel statt micel Sm. 604, 19; Sch. 514, 4162 etc.

Die zweite Hand (nach MILLERS Annahme) tritt wieder hervor mit S. 225 (Anfang des V. Buches), reicht aber nur bis zu Zeile 13 von S. 225 (æðelwald Sm. 614, 1; Sch. 552, 68). Von den folgenden Worten (of his) an tritt wieder die erste Hand hervor, die aber nur bis Ende von Zeile 17 (gesette beon Sm. 614, 5; Sch. 553, 78) reicht, worauf der zweite Schreiber die Arbeit wieder fortsetzt von ða begde bis Ende der Seite (medmicel Sm. 614, 12; Sch. 554, 95). Die ersten zwölf Zeilen von Seite 227 (fæc bis Ende des Kapitels) rühren wieder von dem ersten Schreiber her. Die zweite Hälfte von Seite 227 bis Zeile 13 von Seite 229 (wacian mealte Sm. 615, 16; Sch. 559, 215) ist wieder von dem zweiten Schreiber geschrieben. Uebrigens ist es MILLERS Annahme, dass auf S. 225—229 des MS. die erste und zweite Hand, die sich ja, wie oben bemerkt, ziemlich ähnlich sind, öfters wechseln; uns ist ein derartiger Wechsel bei der Kollation des MS. nicht aufgefallen.

Digitized by Google

Eine vierte Hand erscheint auf Seite 229 (swa swa ðа) in der Mitte der 13. Zeile, Sm. 615, 16; Sch. 559, 215, und geht zunächst bis Ende von Seite 246, leofan sacerdes, Sm. 622, 29; Sch. 591, 852, wo sie von einer fünften Hand abgelöst wird zu Anfang von Seite 247 (Mid þy), die bis Ende von Seite 257, earmlice Sm. 627, 42; Sch. 616, 1504 reicht, und erstreckt sich dann von Seite 258 bis zu Ende der Handschrift. Sie macht sich zunächst durch die Blässe der Tinte bemerkbar und durch weniger sorgfältige Ausführung der Buchstaben. Einzelne Seiten sind besser geschrieben; überhaupt ist diese Hand die am wenigsten gleichmässige, aber doch überall unverkennbar. Charakteristisch für diese Hand ist das häufige Vorkommen des liegenden y (ȝ) z. B. Seite 238, 26; 240, 11 etc., welche Buchstabenform in der Haupthand gar nicht und in der zweiten einige Male (S. 225, 226) angetroffen wird. Dies Zeichen muss also, ebenso wie das früher erwähnte, fast durchgängig gebrauchte ð in der dritten Hand, als eine Eigentümlichkeit einzelner Schreiber angesehen werden und das Fehlen dieser Zeichen in der Haupthand oder überhaupt in irgend einer angelsächsischen Handschrift ist daher nicht als ein Beweis gegen das Alter derselben anzusehen. Das y ist meistens etwas mehr aufrecht stehend als z. B. das ȝ in MS. *C.* Zu bemerken für die Orthographie dieser vierten Hand, S. 559, 215 bis S. 591, 952 und S. 616, 1504 bis S. 644, 2148 unserer Ausgabe, ist com 565, 345 und meistens sonst für früheres cwom, hiene 560, 224; 562, 272 etc.; hiere 562, 285; wiorcum 627, 766; diofla 621, 1599, saceard 589, 904. Beachtenswert sind ferner (phonetische?) Schreibungen wie wesseaxna 582, 753; tweltan 584, 780; on für ond begegnet hier öfters. Die Majuskeln, teilweise sehr einfach, wie im Codex Exoniensis, sind hier vorgezeichnet, wie auch in Hand 2, aber nicht koloriert.

Die früher schon erwähnte fünfte, von Seite 247 bis 257 (von S. 591, 952 bis S. 616, 1504 unserer Ausgabe) reichende Hand ist jedenfalls die hässlichste von allen. Besonders charakteristisch sind drei Majuskeln, welche sich dort finden (für eine vierte ist der Platz offen gelassen): ein Greif mit einem Menschenkopf und andere Ungethüme. Als besondere Schreibungen sind hier zu bemerken: deȝ (statt dæg) S. 605, 1250; ðes, ðer 603, 1219; 604, 1227 etc.; ðem 605, 1253; fehlerhaft: cueaþ = cuæð ib. 592, 969; cyniniȝe 598, 1093; bædod ib.

Digitized by Google

600, 1140; ciricican 597, 1081; ferner begegnet hier ec für eac 598, 1012; 599, 1125; ah für ac 597, 1079; ætæawde ib. 594, 1008; betihn 595, 1039; codcundre 596, 1050 etc.

Aus dem Umstande, dass der erste Hauptschreiber von *T*, „der offenbar die Leitung des Ganzen hatte und gelegentlich die anderen Schreiber wieder ablöste", so wenig geschickte Gehilfen fand, schliesst MILLER vielleicht mit Recht, dass die Handschrift nicht in einem grösseren Kloster geschrieben sein könne. Die Entstehungszeit möchte er noch etwas früher als gegen Ende des zehnten Jahrhunderts, welche Zeit WANLEY annahm, ansetzen, worin wir ihm beizupflichten weniger geneigt sind.

Die Handschrift *B* = MS. No. 41 (früher *S 2*) des *Corpus Christi College* zu Cambridge (eines ursprünglich dem Benedictiner Orden gehörigen *College*, deshalb früher *Benet-College* genannt und daher die Bezeichnung der Handschrift mit *B*) ist eine Pergamenthandschrift von etwas grösserem Folio-Format und besteht, soweit unser Denkmal in Betracht kommt, aus 242 Blättern, die 14 Zoll hoch und 9 Zoll (nach MILLER $8^1/_2$ Zoll) breit sind. Der Rand ist oben einen, unten zwei Zoll breit, an der Aussenseite etwas mehr als zwei Zoll, an der Innenseite einen halben Zoll oder meistens noch etwas weniger. WANLEY hat in seinem Katalog eine ausgezeichnete Beschreibung dieses dem College gleichfalls von dem Erzbischof PARKER geschenkten Manuscripts geliefert, welches, abgesehen von der darin auf 483 Seiten vollständig, wenn auch mit zahlreichen kleineren, zufälligen Lücken, überlieferten angelsächsischen Uebersetzung von BEDAS Kirchengeschichte, noch verschiedene andere interessante Texte enthält.

Oben auf der ersten Seite finden sich die Worte:

Histor. Bede
Collegii Corp. Christi Cantabr. sum
incola.

Auf Seite 483/4 stehen im Anschluss an den Text und von der nämlichen Hand geschrieben die folgenden 10 Verse:

[B]idde ic eac æȝhwylcne mann
breȝo rîces weard þe þas boc ræde
ȝ þa bredu befô fîra aldor
þ ȝefyrðriȝe ðone writre wynsum cræfte

Digitized by Google

þe ðas bôc âwrat bam handum twam
þæt he môte maneȝa ȝyt mundum synum
ȝeendiȝan his aldre to willan
ȝ him þæs ȝeûnne se ðe ah ealles ȝeweald
rodera waldend þæt he on riht môte
oð his daȝa ende drihten heriȝan. Amen
ȝeweorþe þæt.

Der Schreiber behauptet also aufs bestimmteste, die Handschrift allein geschrieben zu haben, und zwar seltsamerweise „bam handum twam". Gleichwohl ist MILLER geneigt, zwei oder vielleicht drei verschiedene Schreiber der Handschrift anzunehmen. Er sagt (S. XVII): *The first page is certainly in a quite different hand. Besides the letters on p. 484 are $^1/_6$ of an inch in height, while those on p. 1 are only half as large. Again, those on p. 163 are just a little larger than those on p. 1, and the hand is smaller between pp. 107 and 204 (though not continuously) while resembling the larger hand in style. There were then certainly two scribes and perhaps a third. The general hand is fine and bold, rougher at first but improving as the book goes on.*

Wir neigten ursprünglich, bevor wir die oben citierten Verse gelesen hatten, auch zu der Ansicht, dass die Handschrift von zwei oder gar vier verschiedenen Schreibern herrühre und hatten darüber zuerst folgende Angaben niedergeschrieben: Das MS. ist, wie es scheint, von vier verschiedenen Schreibern geschrieben worden. Der erste schrieb bis zu Ende von S. 16 (von einer abweichenden Hand, welche die erste Seite nach MILLER geschrieben haben soll, ist uns nichts aufgefallen) in einer guten, deutlichen Hand. Dann fing der zweite Schreiber an, dessen Handschrift sehr kräftig und unelegant ist. Diese Hand reicht bis S. 107, sechste Zeile von unten. (Spätere, 1875 hinzugefügte Bemerkung: Diese erste und die zweite Hand sind wahrscheinlich ein und dieselbe.) In diesem Teile des Manuscripts begegnen viele Fehler und oftmals sind Stellen, die mit einem Worte beginnen oder enden, welches in einem folgenden Satze wieder vorkommt (homoioteleuton), ausgelassen worden.

Dieser Irrtum findet sich übrigens in dem ganzen Manuscript manchmal vor. Die dritte Hand, immer hübsch, auf einigen Seiten

Digitized by Google

sehr schön, ist der ersten ähnlich, vielleicht dieselbe und reicht bis Seite 190, wo eine vierte Hand mitten in der 20. Zeile erscheint, die der zweiten ähnlich ist und bis Ende des Werkes reicht. (Späterer, 1875 geschriebener Zusatz: Das Ganze kann von ein und demselben Schreiber geschrieben sein. Die Verschiedenheiten rühren wohl nur von den verschiedenen Federn her, die er gebrauchte. Bevor er für S. 107 eine neue Feder nahm, versuchte er sie erst auf dem Rande, indem er zwei s hinschrieb.) Diese Ansicht, dass das Ganze von einem einzigen Schreiber herrühre, halten wir nun mit Rücksicht auf dessen eigene Versicherung für die richtige. Soll das „bam handum twam" bedeuten, dass er abwechselnd die rechte und die linke Hand gebrauchte? Dann würden dadurch die Verschiedenheiten in der Handschrift ja mehr als hinlänglich erklärt sein, und man hätte sich nur darüber zu wundern, dass diese nicht grösser sind. An die vorhin citierten Verse des Schreibers schliesst sich auf Seite 484—489 an eine von einer anderen Hand geschriebene Homilie, die beginnt mit den Worten: MEN ÐI ȝehiraþ nu, hu drihten wæs spreccende on þas tid to his ȝeferum und endet: [heo]foncundan hirusalem þam drihtene sie wuldor and weorðmind in ealra worulde woruld a butan ende. AMEN. Fiat.

Dann folgt, wieder in einer anderen Hand geschrieben:

Hunc librum dat Leofricus eps. eccle. sci Petri Apli in exonia, ubi sedes episcopalis est, ad utilitatem successorum suorum; si quis illum abstulerit inde, subjaceat maledictioni, fiat, fiat, fiat.

Das boc ȝef leofric b.' into sc̄e petres mynstre on exanceastre, þær se bisceopstol, for [his] sawle alisednysse; and ȝif hiȝ hwa ut ætbrede, ȝod hine fordo on ðære ecan:::e.

Die nämliche Inschrift findet sich zu Ende von Leofrics die Evangelien enthaltendem Manuscript in Ii 2. 11 in der Universitätsbibliothek zu Cambridge. Aehnliche Inschriften begegnen auch in zwei Handschriften der Bodleianischen Bibliothek (s. Wanley, S. 81 und 83).

Obwohl die Beda-Uebersetzung nicht unter denjenigen Büchern erwähnt wird, die im Codex Exoniensis und sonst (s. Wanley, S. 80) in der Liste der Leofric'schen Bücherschenkungen aufgezählt werden, so darf man aus der Inschrift doch auf die Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts (*the time of the Conquest* nach Miller) als Entstehungszeit dieses Manuscriptes schliessen.

Digitized by Google

Ueber die lateinischen und angelsächsischen Gebete, Zauberformeln, Homilien, die das Manuscript an verschiedenen Stellen auf dem Rande enthält (auf S. 196—198 den Anfang von Salomon und Saturn von v. 1 bis v. 30[a]) und die in verschiedenen jüngeren Händen geschrieben sind, vgl. die Angaben in WANLEY's Katalog. —

Der Cädmonsche Hymnus im Buch IV, Kap. 23 ist uns, ausser in den oben erwähnten angelsächsischen Manuscripten, noch in verschiedenen lateinischen Manuscripten von BEDAS Kirchengeschichte, meistens auf dem Rande neben der betreffenden lateinischen Stelle, erhalten. So steht zunächst auf der letzten Seite in dem alten *Moore-MS.* = *Kk. V. 16* der Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Cambridge in einer von der schönen Hand dieses Manuscriptes abweichenden, viel ungeschickteren, aber dennoch nach PLUMMER II, p. 251 fast gleichzeitigen Hand die bekannte, oft gedruckte, von uns in der Anmerkung zu der betreffenden Stelle wiederholte northumbrische Version. Ferner findet sich der Hymnus in westsächsischer Fassung in *W* = *MS. 3* der Kathedrale zu Winchester, von uns mitgeteilt in der Anmerkung nach dem Text von PLUMMER II, p. 252, nebst den von ihm dort angegebenen Lesarten der übrigen Handschriften nach seiner Bezeichnung, nämlich

O 1 = *MS. Hatton 43,* (fol. 129) der Bodleiana zu Oxford, zuerst veröffentlicht von Prof. Dr. A. NAPIER in den *Modern Language Notes*, May 1889, in einer Hand des XI. Jahrhunderts.

O 3 = *MS. Laud 243,* (fol. 82[b]) der Bodleiana, zuerst gedruckt von STEVENSON in den *Church Historians of England,* London 1853, in einer Hand des XII. Jahrhunderts. Das Gedicht steht hier auf einem hervorstehenden, eingefalteten Teil des ursprünglich breiteren, später beschnittenen Blattes (wie vermutlich alle übrigen Blätter des Manuscripts) in $9^1/_5$ kurzen Zeilen.

O 14 = *MS. 31* des *Lincoln College* zu Oxford in einer Hand des XII. oder XIII. Jahrhunderts.

O 17 = *MS. 105* des *Magdalen College* zu Oxford in einer Hand des XII. Jahrhunderts.

Ausserdem befand sich der Hymnus, obwohl PLUMMER dies nicht angiebt, in der Handschrift, die er bezeichnet als

Digitized by Google

O 2 = *MS. 163* der Bodleiana, geschrieben nach ihm etwa um 1100. Das Gedicht stand dort auf dem Rande von fol. 152^{b} in 16 kurzen Zeilen zu je 15 bis 16 Buchstaben, die aber zum grössten Teil ausradiert und auch durch Beschneiden des ursprünglich breiteren Blattes verschwunden sind. Diese Fassung beginnt mit nu we sceolan, liest weorc oder wurc (nur das c deutlich) und ȝehwilc (? nur ilc sichtbar) in v. 3, eorðe in v. 5 wie *T, O, Ca*, tida in v. 8, firum on foldan in v. 9 und schliesst mit haliȝ scyppend.

Die von WHELOCK citierten Varianten eines Manuscriptes *T* sind, wie MILLER S. XXII angiebt, mit denjenigen dieses Manuscripts (*O 2*) identisch.

B. DAS VERHÄLTNIS DER HANDSCHRIFTEN ZU EINANDER.

Das Verhältnis der fünf angelsächsischen Handschriften zu einander, die sich in zwei Gruppen, nämlich *T, B* und *C O Ca* sondern, ist, wie schon in der Vorrede bemerkt worden ist, bereits von J. SMITH erkannt worden.

Ein Ergebnis der neueren Forschung aber ist die Erkenntnis, dass diese fünf Handschriften trotz ihrer Verschiedenheiten doch auf ein gemeinsames Original zurückgehen müssen, und dass dieses einem bestimmten Typus der gleichfalls in verschiedene Klassen sich scheidenden lateinischen Manuscripte gefolgt sein muss. Für den gemeinsamen Ursprung der angelsächsischen Manuscripte führt MILLER (*Introd.* p. XXIII) als beweisend an:

1. Dass die Einteilung in Kapitel in allen ags. Manuscripten im wesentlichen die gleiche ist.

2. Dass alle ags. Manuscripte die Uebersetzung der *Interrogationes* Augustins nebst den *Responsiones* Papst GREGORS, die ein besonderes Bändchen bildeten und im lateinischen Original innerhalb des 26. Kapitels des ersten Buches standen, deren Uebersetzung aber erst im Laufe des Werkes beschlossen und ausgeführt worden zu sein scheint, an das Ende des dritten Buches stellen.

3. Dass alle ags. Manuscripte die Uebersetzung der Anrede an den Leser von *Præterea omnes* bis *inueniam* (S. 6 unserer Ausgabe)

Digitized by Google

nicht, wie in dem von SMITH seinem Texte zu Grunde gelegten ältesten Moore-Manuscript, an das Ende der Vorrede, sondern an das Ende des ganzen Werkes stellen.

4. Das Vorkommen gemeinsamer Eigentümlichkeiten und Verderbnisse in allen Manuscripten (vgl. MILLER, *Introduction,* XXIV).

Die sub 3 erwähnte Anordnung von SMITH aufzugeben, sahen wir uns bei der Drucklegung der ersten Bogen unserer Ausgabe im Frühling des Jahres 1896 nicht veranlasst durch die nur auf einige wenige unter den zahlreichen lateinischen BEDA-Manuscripten sich beziehende, nicht hinlängliche Sicherheit verbürgende Angabe MILLERS:

All (sc. Anglo-Saxon Manuscripts) agree in placing the appeal to the reader (Praeterea omnes etc.), not as in the Moore-Manuscript at the end of the Praefatio, but at the conclusion of the work, as in Manuscript Cott. Tib. c. II. 8th century, and several Cambridge Manuscripts (late). This arrangement I found also in the Hatton Manuscript 43 (end of 10th century). It seems that the text followed by the translator was not that of this earliest Manuscript (M).

Wir würden aber unzweifelhaft der Anordnung MILLER's gefolgt sein, wenn uns damals schon die uns leider erst im Sommer 1896 zu Gesicht gekommene vortreffliche Ausgabe von BEDA's historischen Werken durch PLUMMER (Oxford 1896, Vorrede datiert: Dec. 19, 1895) bekannt gewesen wäre, der zum ersten Male auf sichere, unwiderlegliche Weise in seinen eingehenden Untersuchungen über die Manuscripte (*Introduction* p. LXXX—CXXIX), auf die wir verweisen, dargethan hat, dass in der That zwei Recensionen der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum* des BEDA VENERABILIS vorhanden sind, und dass diejenige, welcher die Urhandschrift der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung folgte, nicht die Recension der alten Handschrift *M*, sondern eine spätere, durch die etwas jüngere Handschrift *Cott. Tib. c. II* in erster Linie repräsentierte, war.

Die Hauptunterschiede, wonach sich die vorhandenen lateinischen Handschriften in zwei Gruppen, einen vom Typus *M* und einen vom Typus *C*, sondern, woneben PLUMMER noch eine Gruppe der *Conflate-Manuscripts* unterscheidet, in denen die Eigentümlichkeiten der beiden anderen vermischt erscheinen, bestehen in folgendem:

1. Die Anrede an die Leser von *Præterea omnes* bis *inueniam*

Digitized by Google

findet sich in den Manuscripten vom Typus *M* zu Ende der Vorrede, in denjenigen vom Typus *C* aber zu Ende des Werkes, wie in den angelsächsischen Handschriften (vgl. die Anm. zu Buch V, Z. 3541–3555).

2. Das 14. Kapitel des IV. Buches der dem Typus *M* folgenden Ausgaben ist in den Handschriften vom Typus *C* ausgelassen worden.

3. Die Worte *cujus* (nämlich des früher nicht erwähnten Benedict Biscop) *supra meminimus* (Lib. IV, c. 18) die also eine unrichtige Behauptung aufstellen, sind in den Handschriften vom Typus *C* ausgelassen worden. (Es ist leider übersehen worden, sie aus unserem nach Holder's Ausgabe gedruckten, jedoch nach derjenigen Plummer's korrigierten Text auf S. 436 zu streichen.)

4. In der chronologischen Uebersicht im Buch V, Kap. 24, die jedoch in den angelsächsischen Handschriften fehlt, endet die Eintragung für das Jahr 731 in den Manuscripten des *C*-Typus mit dem Worte *archiepiscopus* und lässt den folgenden Passus von *nonus* bis *imperii* aus. Es folgen dann in dem *C*-Text die Annalen für 733, 734 (die im *M*-Text als eine Art Appendix am Ende des Werkes stehen), woran sich alsdann die Notiz Beda's über sein Leben und seine Schriften anschliesst.

Da also das chronologische Summarium in dem *M*-Typus mit dem nämlichen Jahre 731 endet, in welchem Beda die *Historia Ecclesiastica* zu Ende brachte, wogegen im *C*-Typus noch die Annalen von 733 und 734 hinzugefügt sind, so schliesst Plummer hieraus (*Introd.* XCVII), dass der *C*-Typus eine von Beda selbst veranstaltete, etwas jüngere Recension seines Werkes sei. Gleichwohl glaubt er gerade in dieser Recension Spuren einer noch vor dem *M*-Typus liegenden, früheren Recension, in welcher das 31. Kapitel des IV. Buches fehlte, nachweisen zu können (ebendaselbst Absatz 2).

5. In der Liste von Bedas Werken lässt der *C*-Text die Excerpte aus Hieronimus über die Propheten, also die Worte von *In Isaiam* bis *excerptas,* aus.

Nicht nur in dem ersten, schon von Miller erkannten, auf die Anrede an die Leser bezüglichen Punkte, sondern auch hinsichtlich der unter 2, 3 und 5 angegebenen Kennzeichen (die unter 4 angegebenen kommen, wie erwähnt, als unübersetzt geblieben nicht in Betracht) folgen, wie Plummer nachgewiesen hat, die angelsächsischen Hand-

Digitized by Google

schriften — und es ist das ein weiterer Beweis für ihren gemeinsamen Ursprung — einem Manuscripte des *C*-Typus, von dem er (*Introd.* p. CXXIX) noch weiter folgendes bemerkt: *„And it was a good and pure Manuscript of that type. The A. S. version shows no trace either of the unauthorised additions of later Manuscripts, or of the special peculiarities of the Durham or Winchester group. Other points in which it shows its affinity with C are the joining together of III, 1 and 2, and the reading ‚unum quod' for ‚quædam quae' at the end of IV, 28 (30). In one or two points the translator's Manuscript was superior to our C; it did not omit ‚signando' at the end of IV, 22 (24), or ‚rationis' at the end of V, 21. It differs from C and the majority of C's followers, and agrees with M in making III, 13 begin, ‚Nec solum inclyti fama uiri' instead of ‚Tempore, inquit, mortalitatis'; but other Manuscripts, not of the M-type, do the same."*

Da das Manuscript, dem der Uebersetzer folgte, trotz der genauen Untersuchungen Plummer's auch von ihm noch nicht identificiert worden ist und der Druck unserer Ausgabe mit Zugrundelegung von Holder's Ausgabe für den lateinischen Text, der von I, 4 an nach demjenigen Plummer's durchkorrigiert worden ist, schon begonnen hatte, als uns dessen Ausgabe zu Gesicht kam, so ist dies Verfahren mit Beibehaltung der Smith-Holder'schen, in den Manuscripten vielfach schwankenden, Kapitel-Einteilung beibehalten worden.

Was nun das Verhältnis der angelsächsischen Handschriften untereinander, dem wir uns jetzt zuwenden, anlangt, so ist darüber im allgemeinen, wie eben bemerkt, schon von Smith, im besonderen aber von Zupitza, allerdings nur andeutungsweise, bezüglich der Manuscripte *Ca* und *O*, in seinem *Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuche*, zweite Auflage, S. IV, etwas ausführlicher von dessen Schüler August Schmidt in seiner Dissertation *Untersuchungen über König Alfreds Beda-Uebersetzung*, Berlin 1898, und eingehend von Th. Miller in der Einleitung zu seiner Ausgabe (p. XXIV ff.) gehandelt worden.

Schon von Smith sind an einer Stelle des Textes, nämlich im Buch III, Kap. 16—20, wo die Darstellung in den Handschriften so sehr von einander abweicht, dass er die beiden deutlich zu unterscheidenden Recensionen in zwei parallelen Kolumnen nebeneinander

Digitized by Google

gedruckt hat, die zueinander gehörigen Handschriften, nämlich *C O Ca* und *T B*, richtig gruppiert worden.

Innerhalb dieses Passus liegt die Stelle von S. 266, Z. 1790 bis S. 270, Z. 1917 unserer Ausgabe in zwei von einander völlig abweichenden Recensionen vor.

Die Stelle von S. 271, Z. 1918 bis S. 272, Z. 1952 ist nur in der Recension der Handschriften *C O Ca* vorhanden.

Die Stelle von S. 273, Z. 1953 bis S. 275, Z. 2020 ist wieder in den beiden, von einander unabhängigen Textrecensionen *C O Ca* und *T B* überliefert.

Die Stelle von S. 276, Z. 2021 bis S. 285, Z. 2207 ist nur in der Textrecension der Handschriften *T B* erhalten.

Woher diese Abweichung von der relativen, einen gemeinsamen Ursprung kundgebenden Uebereinstimmung der Handschriften rührt, darüber sind natürlich nur Mutmassungen anzustellen, wofür das Fehlen der Kapitelüberschriften 17—20 vielleicht einen Anhalt bietet. Miller schliesst nämlich daraus, dass diese Kapitel selber wohl auch in der ursprünglichen Fassung nicht erhalten gewesen seien, und zwar, wie er annimmt, weil Beda sich darin über den schottischen Bischof Aidan ungünstig geäussert habe, dessen nach seiner Meinung zu unrichtiger Zeit abgehaltene Osterfeier er tadelt. Die Ueberschrift zu Kap. 16 ist vorhanden und in diesem Kapitel, dessen Anfang in beiden Handschriftengruppen gleich ist, beginnt die Verschiedenheit der beiden Recensionen mit S. 266, Z. 1790. Dass somit schon in der ursprünglichen Uebersetzung dort eine Lücke vorhanden gewesen sein wird, — mag diese nun zufällig oder absichtlich, mag sie aus dem von Miller angenommenen, wegen der Kürze des tadelnden Passus im Verhältnis zu dem noch vieles andere enthaltenden Umfange der ausgelassenen Stelle uns nicht wahrscheinlich erscheinendem Grunde, oder aus irgend einem anderen Anlasse entstanden sein, — ist mit ziemlicher Sicherheit vorauszusetzen. Später ist diese Auslassung dann durch zwei verschiedene Herausgeber des Textes ergänzt worden, deren Darstellungen sich nun gegenseitig wieder ergänzen. Von diesen beiden Versionen schliesst sich die in *T B* enthaltene enger als die in *C O Ca* überliefert gewesene, jetzt nur in *O Ca* vorliegende, an das Original an, ist also mehr in Uebereinstimmung mit dem allgemeinen,

Digitized by Google

durch eine möglichst wörtliche Wiedergabe sich kennzeichnenden Charakter der Beda-Uebersetzung. Und zwar ist *T* von jenen beiden Manuscripten entschieden, wie schon in der Vorrede bemerkt, die ältere, korrektere und bessere Handschrift, während *B*, abgesehen von manchen, durch Flüchtigkeit und Missverständnisse des Schreibers enthaltenen Fehlern zahlreiche Aenderungen hinsichtlich der Satzkonstruktionen, z. B. Auflösungen der Nachbildungen des ablat. absol. und des acc. c. inf. (z. B. V, Kap. 8, Satz 2), ja sogar Umstellungen ganzer Sätze, unabsichtliche und absichtliche Auslassungen, sowie nicht minder oft auch Hinzufügungen enthält, wodurch der Text nicht unerheblich ausgedehnt und in gewisser Weise modernisiert worden ist. Obwohl somit *B* keineswegs direkt auf *T* zurückgeht, ist doch aus einer Anzahl von Fehlern und Auslassungen (vgl. S. 66, 1468/9: in beiden Manuscripten fehlt heora bis swinȝum; S. 123, 391: in beiden fehlt he ȝ; S. 260, 1649: beide haben den Fehler is statt nis; S. 314, 2917: in beiden fehlt der Name Immen; S. 467, 3074: beide lesen wæs statt fore wæs [præesset] etc. etc.), die diesen Manuscripten gemeinsam sind, zu schliessen, dass ihre Verwandtschaft keine allzu entfernte war. Beachtenswert ist auch, worauf von den früheren Herausgebern nicht aufmerksam gemacht worden ist, dass die Handschrift in der zweiten Hälfte, etwa von Buch III, Kap. 27 an, inhaltlich sorgfältiger geschrieben ist als vorher, weniger Missverständnisse und willkürliche Aenderungen enthält und im wesentlichen mit *T* übereinstimmt, sowie nach Ende von *T* mit *O*, resp. *Ca*.

Die Handschriften *C*, *O* und *Ca* sind auf der anderen Seite enge mit einander verwandt, wie dies aus gemeinsamen Auslassungen, wie z. B. S. 71, Z. 1598—1599: ȝ bis yldeþ; S. 101, Z. 2293: eallum; S. 108, Z. 49—51: wæs bis ȝeleafan; S. 114, Z. 193—194: hwylcum bis sy; S. 120, Z. 335: ȝefeoht; S. 194, Z. 89: ȝod; S. 231, Z. 968—970: ȝ bis hæfde; S. 508, Z. 4009—4013: mid bis þær; S. 512, Z. 4115—4117: reȝollicum bis anum etc. hervorgeht.

Indem jedoch *O* und *Ca* eine grössere Lücke aufweisen in Buch II, nämlich von Kap. V, S. 133, Z. 631: Ne bis Kap. VII, S. 140, Z. 763: ȝasta, woselbst in *C*, wie die von Smith verzeichneten Lesarten ergeben, der Text in Uebereinstimmung mit *TB* erhalten war, so geht hieraus hervor, dass die ältere, leider jetzt grösstenteils ver-

Digitized by Google

lorene Handschrift *C* dieser Gruppe *C O Ca* der anderen Gruppe *T B* näher verwandt ist als *O Ca*. Da *C* hier und an anderen Stellen, wie zu erwarten, häufiger mit der älteren Handschrift *T* als mit der jüngeren *B* übereinstimmt (vgl. die Lesarten und auch die Anmerkungen, u. a. zu Buch III, 3260, V, 574), so folgt aus dem dargelegten Handschriftenverhältnis, dass in erster Linie die Uebereinstimmung von *T* und *C* und wo *C* verloren ist, die gemeinsame Ueberlieferung von *T* und *O* für den Text massgebend sein muss.

C. ZUR GESCHICHTE DES TEXTES.

Die vorliegende Ausgabe von König ALFREDS *Uebersetzung der Kirchengeschichte Bedas* ist die vierte Ausgabe dieses wichtigen angelsächsischen Prosa-Denkmals. Die erste wurde veröffentlicht von WHELOCK: *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri V. A venerabili Beda Presbytero scripti etc. etc., Cantabrigiae etc.* 1643, in Fol. Der angelsächsische Text bildet hier nur eine Beilage zum lateinischen Text und ist basiert auf Manuscript *Ca* mit nur gelegentlicher Benutzung von *B* und *C*. Diese Ausgabe ist jetzt ziemlich bedeutungslos und von uns nicht mit berücksichtigt worden. Die zweite und zwar für ihre Zeit vortreffliche Ausgabe war diejenige von JOHANNES SMITH: *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum Libri Quinque, Auctore Sancto et Venerabili Bæda Presbytero Anglo-Saxone, Una cum reliquis ejus Operibus Historicis in unum Volumen Collectis etc., Cantabrigiae etc.* 1722, gleichfalls in Folio.

Auch hier bildet der angelsächsische Text nur eine Beilage zu dem lateinischen, auf dem *Moore-Manuscript* basierten Text der *Historia Ecclesiastica*, welche nebst den übrigen historischen Schriften BEDA'S den Inhalt des Bandes ausmacht. SMITH'S Ausgabe des lateinischen Originaltextes der Kirchengeschichte war so gut, dass sie allen folgenden Editionen mit Recht als Grundlage gedient hat. Für den angelsächsischen Text hatte er wieder die schon von seinem Vorgänger benutzte Handschrift der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek zu Grunde gelegt, die in neuerer Zeit aber, wie oben bemerkt, als eine für die Textkritik ziemlich bedeutungslose Abschrift von der Handschrift *O* erkannt worden ist. Im übrigen aber hatte SMITH

Digitized by Google

auch für das bessere Verständnis des angelsächsischen Textes schon sehr viel gethan durch Vergleichung und Benutzung der vier übrigen Handschriften, nämlich des *Tanner*-Manuscripts 10 und der drei oben bereits genannten Handschriften *O, B* und *C*, von denen die zuletzt genannte neun Jahre nach Veröffentlichung der SMITH'schen Ausgabe bei dem Londoner Brande im Jahre 1731 zum grössten Teil ein Raub der Flammen wurde. Diese Ausgabe von JOHANNES SMITH, deren Druck jedoch nach seinem Tode zum grösseren Teil von seinem Sohne GEORGE SMITH besorgt wurde, hat 159 Jahre lang dem Studium des angelsächsischen BEDA-Textes als Grundlage dienen müssen.

Bei meinem ersten Aufenthalt in England in den Jahren 1869—71 fasste ich den Plan, die angelsächsische BEDA-Uebersetzung neu zu edieren, collationierte die wichtigsten Manuscripte *T, O, B*, bei wiederholten späteren Besuchen die übrigen und von den ersteren *O* und *B* zum zweiten Male. Die Ausführung meines Planes wurde aber leider teils durch die in Königsberg und später in Wien übernommene lehramtliche Thätigkeit, teils durch die Ausführung anderer wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten, teils durch die der geeigneten Veröffentlichung der Ausgabe sich in den Weg stellenden Schwierigkeiten von Jahr zu Jahr hinausgeschoben, bis die letzteren endlich durch die kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien behoben wurden.

Inzwischen hatten, wie bei dem Aufschwunge, den die Wissenschaft der englischen Philologie während der letzten zwanzig Jahre genommen hat, nicht anders zu erwarten war, auch andere Forscher ihre Aufmerksamkeit diesem wichtigen Denkmal zugewandt. ZUPITZA hatte anlässlich des bekannten, die Dichtererweckung Cädmons behandelnden, in seinem *Alt- und mittelenglischen Uebungsbuche*, 2. Aufl., auf Grundlage des mit Recht von ihm für das beste und älteste erklärten *Tanner*-Manuscripts mit genauer Angabe der Varianten der übrigen Handschriften von ihm veröffentlichten Kapitels (IV, 24) nachgewiesen, dass die von WHELOCK und SMITH ihren Ausgaben zu Grunde gelegte Handschrift der Cambridger Universitäts-Bibliothek aus dem Manuscript des Oxforder *Corpus Christi College* geflossen, „also für die Textkritik wertlos sei." Derselbe Forscher hat ferner in der Handschrift *Domitian A IX* drei alte Excerpte aus Alfreds Beda aufgefunden, in welchen uns Reste von älteren Handschriften des angelsächsischen

Digitized by Google

Textes erhalten sind. Diese von ZUPITZA in Haupt's Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum XXX, 185 veröffentlichten, von ihm dem Anfange des 10. Jahrhunderts zugeschriebenen kurzen Fragmente, die textlich von den uns erhaltenen, mehr oder weniger vollständigen, der zweiten Hälfte des 10. und der ersten Hälfte des 11. Jahrhunderts angehörigen Manuscripten kaum abweichen, zeigen in der Schreibung die älteren Sprachformen (nach MILLER untermischt mit einigen anglischen Formen) der von H. SWEET für die *Early English Text Society* 1871/2 herausgegebenen Uebersetzung König Alfreds von GREGORS Schrift *De cura pastorali*, durch welche Edition das Interesse für König Alfreds schriftstellerische Thätigkeit aufs neue lebhaft angeregt worden war, wie dies nicht minder geschah durch SWEETS 1883 gleichfalls für die *Early English Text Society* veröffentlichte Ausgabe von König ALFREDS *Uebersetzung der Weltgeschichte des Orosius*. Zahlreiche wertvolle Untersuchungen über die Sprache ALFREDS, die seitdem angestellt worden sind von LEICHT, FLEISCHHAUER, PHILIPSEN, HÜLLWECK, WACK, WÜLFING u. a. (vgl. das bibliographische Verzeichnis in des letzteren *Syntax in den Werken Alfreds des Grossen*, Bonn, Hanstein, 1894, 8°, I, S. XXIV—XXVIII) legen Zeugnis dafür ab, wie vor allen Dingen auch die grammatischen Arbeiten von ED. SIEVERS.

Die Erforschung des Beda-Textes im besonderen wurde um ein bedeutendes Stück gefördert durch die *Untersuchungen über König Alfreds Beda-Uebersetzung* von AUGUST SCHMIDT, Berliner Dissertation 1889, worin er das allerdings schon von JOHANNES SMITH in seiner Ausgabe vom Jahre 1722 erkannte Familienverhältnis der Handschriften im einzelnen begründete, das Verhältnis der Uebersetzung zum Originaltext in Bezug auf Auslassungen und Zusätze beleuchtete und auch über die stilistischen Eigentümlichkeiten der Uebersetzung wertvolle Beobachtungen mitteilte.

Im Jahre 1890 erschien dann der erste Band der von Dr. THOMAS MILLER als No. 95 und 96 in den Publikationen der *Early English Text Society* herausgegebenen angelsächsischen Beda-Ausgabe unter dem Titel *'the Old English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History of the English People with a Translation and Introduction.* Der Herausgeber, früher *Fellow* von *Queens' College* zu Cambridge, dann Lector

Digitized by Google

an den Universitäten zu Göttingen und zu Strassburg, hat für seine Ausgabe, die schon früher von ZUPITZA als die beste und älteste bezeichnete, leider aber zu Anfang wie zu Ende unvollständige und auch sonst vielfach lückenhafte (vgl. S. XXI—XXV) Handschrift *Tanner 10* zu Grunde gelegt. MILLER hat nun die fehlenden Teile der Handschrift ergänzt aus den Handschriften *C, O* und *Ca.* Da diese Handschriften aber in der Schreibung der Wörter ziemlich erheblich unter einander und von der Orthographie in der Haupthandschrift *T* abweichen, welche ihrerseits wiederum von fünf verschiedenen, durch die Schriftzüge, wie durch gewisse Eigentümlichkeiten in der Wiedergabe der Laute sich charakterisierenden Schreibern herrührt, so hat MILLERS im übrigen sehr schätzenswerte Ausgabe durch dies Verfahren ein etwas buntscheckiges Gepräge erhalten, welches dem Original in dieser Weise jedenfalls nicht eigen gewesen sein kann. Die Lesarten der übrigen Handschriften hat MILLER in einem zweiten, 1898 erschienenen Bande mitgeteilt. Ein dritter Band, der das Glossar enthalten wird, soll noch erscheinen.

Von besonderem Interesse ist die von TH. MILLER seiner Ausgabe vorangestellte Einleitung. Er giebt hier zunächst eine Beschreibung der fünf uns erhaltenen Manuscripte, begründet dann durch Hervorhebung gewisser, allen gemeinsamen Eigentümlichkeiten in der Anordnung des Inhalts ihre Abstammung aus einer gemeinsamen Quelle und beleuchtet ferner ihr Verwandschaftsverhältnis. In dem letzten Teil der Einleitung sucht er dann in eingehender Darlegung die Ansicht zu begründen, dass der unseren Handschriften zu Grunde liegende Urtypus der angelsächsischen Beda-Uebersetzung mercischen Ursprungs gewesen sei und daher nicht von dem westsächsischen Könige ALFRED dem Grossen herrühren könne. Er stützt diese Behauptung darauf, dass in der Handschrift *T* besonders, vereinzelt aber auch in den anderen Handschriften, in Bezug auf die Schreibung der Wörter, wie auch hinsichtlich des Sprachgebrauches und des Wortschatzes Reste mercischer Mundart anzutreffen seien, wie z. B. *on* statt *ond*, das öftere Vorkommen von *ono* in der Bedeutung *nam, ergo, igitur, itaque, si itaque etc.*, ferner der Präposition *in* statt *on*, der Präposition *mid* mit dem Dativ und Accusativ statt allein mit dem Dativ, dann das Vorkommen gewisser mercischer Ausdrücke wie *leorde* statt *ferde etc. etc.*,

Digitized by Google

deren Vorhandensein auf einen mercischen Ursprung der Uebersetzung hinweise. MILLER hat diese Ansicht noch weiter zu stützen gesucht in einer besonderen Schrift über die Ortsnamen in der angelsächsischen Beda-Uebersetzung *(Place Names in the English Bede and the Localisation of the Manuscripts* by THOMAS MILLER. Strassburg 1896 [QF 78], 8°, 80 S.), aus deren Schreibung er gleichfalls den mercischen Ursprung des Urtypus der ags. Beda-Handschriften nachzuweisen sucht, und die Kritik hat ihm teilweise, keineswegs aber allgemein oder unbedingt, zugestimmt (vgl. BINZ, *Zs. f. d. Ph.* 29, S. 414 ff.; PABST, *Anglia*, Beiblatt, VIII, S. 133/4, aber auch PIERCE in *Modern Language Notes* 1892, VII, 102 und WÜLFING, a. a. O., XI—XIII).

Aber selbst wenn durch MILLERS Untersuchungen der mercische Ursprung der Quelle, aus der die uns überlieferten angelsächsischen Beda-Handschriften abstammen, als erwiesen angesehen werden sollte — was wegen der verhältnismässig geringen Zahl der gerade im mercischen Dialekt uns erhaltenen und zur Vergleichung dienenden Sprachdenkmäler m. E. noch nicht ohne weiteres zugegeben ist — so ist damit doch noch nicht die keineswegs schlecht verbürgte Autorschaft König Alfreds in Bezug auf unser Sprachdenkmal als hinfällig anzusehen.

Während wir für die anderen Werke König ALFREDS, abgesehen von der *Cura Pastoralis*, wo er sich in der Vorrede selbst als Uebersetzer der Schrift nennt, nur das Zeugnis WILLIAMS VON MALMESBURY aus dem 12. Jahrhundert haben, besitzen wir für seine Autorschaft des Beda ausserdem noch dasjenige des Abtes ÆLFRIC in seiner Homilie auf den heil. GREGOR (ÆLFRICS *Homilies ed. by* B. THORPE II, 116—118) aus dem Ende des 10. und dasjenige der angelsächsischen Beda-Handschrift *Ca* aus etwa der Mitte des 11. Jahrhunderts, in welcher sich zu Anfang und zu Ende das schon oben (S. XXI) citierte, von der Hand des Schreibers geschriebene Distichon findet, welches den König ALFRED als den Uebersetzer der *Historia Ecclesiastica* namhaft macht. Dazu kommt noch ein inneres, gleichfalls in dieser Handschrift enthaltenes Zeugnis, nämlich die Hinzufügung der Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige bis auf Alfreds Thronbesteigung, welches nach der Uebersetzung von BEDAS *Praefatio* eingeschaltet ist. Im Manuscript *B*, der zweiten vollständigen Handschrift, findet sich

Digitized by Google

diese Genealogie nicht. Ob die Handschriften *T* und *C* sie enthalten haben, wissen wir nicht, da diese zu Anfang unvollständig sind, *T* auch zu Ende. In Manuscript *O*, welches gleichfalls zu Anfang und zu Ende unvollständig ist, wird sie sich aber vermutlich, ebenso wie auch das erwähnte Distichon, befunden haben, da die Handschrift *Ca* in allem übrigen eine nur in Kleinigkeiten abweichende Copie von *O* ist, und dadurch würden dann auch diese von dem Abt ÆLFRIC unabhängigen Zeugnisse noch bis in das Ende des 10. Jahrhunderts, um welche Zeit Manuscript *O* wahrscheinlich entstanden ist, hinaufgerückt, während König ALFRED bekanntlich im ersten Jahre des nämlichen Jahrhunderts, nachdem er die Uebersetzung der Kirchengeschichte etwa ums Jahr 887—890 geschrieben hatte, starb.

Diesen zwar nicht mit König ALFRED gleichzeitigen, aber doch zum Teil noch aus dem Jahrhundert, in welchem er starb, stammenden, von verschiedenen Seiten überlieferten historischen Zeugnissen gegenüber fallen die Einwände, die MILLER gegen König ALFREDS Autorschaft vorgebracht hat, doch allzuleicht ins Gewicht.

Denn selbst wenn wir es als erwiesen anzusehen haben sollten, dass der den uns überlieferten angelsächsischen Beda-Handschriften zu Grunde liegende Urtypus im mercischen Dialekt geschrieben war, so wäre es ja immerhin möglich, wenn auch nicht sehr wahrscheinlich, dass die verschiedenen Abschriften, die von der verloren gegangenen westsächsischen Originalhandschrift des Königs gemacht worden waren, im Laufe der Zeit gleichfalls verloren gingen, während eben nur die nach MILLERS notwendiger Voraussetzung bis in die zweite Hälfte des 10. Jahrhunderts hinein erhalten gebliebene mercische Abschrift den uns bekannten Handschriften als indirekte Quelle diente. Aber es liegt die Annahme viel näher, dass ein mercischer Beirat und Mitarbeiter des Königs dessen Uebersetzung revidiert oder gelegentlich ergänzt und dabei in derselben mehr oder weniger deutliche dialektische Spuren seiner Thätigkeit zurückgelassen habe. Weist doch MILLER selber hin (l. c. S. LVII) auf einen ziemlich sicheren Anhaltspunkt für diese Annahme in einer von ihm citierten Aeusserung des WILLIAM VON MALMESBURY, welche lautet: *„Præterea, quia nullus in suo regno literarum erat peritus, evocavit ex Mercia Wicciorum episcopum Werefrithum,*

Digitized by Google

qui jussu regis Dialogorum libros in Anglicum sermonem convertit." MILLER sagt nicht ausdrücklich, dass er WERFRITH, den Bischof von Worcester, der auf Wunsch ALFREDS von den Dialogen GREGORS eine angelsächsische, von dem Könige mit einem Vorworte begleitete Uebersetzung anfertigte (vgl. KREBS, Anglia II, S. 65—70 und III, S. 70—73, WÜLKER, *Grundriss zur Geschichte der angelsächsischen Litteratur* §§ 503—506) für den Uebersetzer von *Bedas Kirchengeschichte* halte. Er sagt vielmehr: „*The version may have been executed by Mercian scholars under orders from the King*" und weist zur Stütze für diese Behauptung auf die oben citierte Mitteilung WILLIAMS VON MALMESBURY hin. Weshalb er freilich von mehreren *scholars* spricht, ist aus seinen sonstigen Ausführungen nicht ersichtlich. Auch sind mir die Gründe, mit denen PIERCE, ein amerikanischer Gelehrter, in seinem mir unzugänglich gebliebenen, am 28. Dezember 1892 gehaltenen, in den Publikationen der amerikanischen *Modern Language Association* nur im Auszuge veröffentlichten Vortrage die Ansicht stützt, dass die ags. Beda-Uebersetzung von mehreren Verfassern herrühre, nicht näher bekannt. Indes schon in seiner Recension der MILLER'schen Ausgabe hatte er (a. a. O.), obwohl er für ALFREDS Autorschaft eintrat, die Ansicht geäussert, dass der König Mitarbeiter gehabt haben müsse, da das Werk nicht einheitlich sei: „*in many places,*" sagt er, „*it is quite free and idiomatic, and in other passages it is so oppressively literal as hardly to be English at all.*" Dass ALFRED auch bei dieser Arbeit Hilfe gehabt und sich der Unterstützung der von ihm an seinen Hof gezogenen gelehrten Geistlichen bedient haben wird, ist allerdings von vornherein wahrscheinlich. Sein Verfahren wird auch hier kein anderes gewesen sein, als wie er es selbst in seiner Vorrede zu seiner Uebersetzung des Werkes GREGORS *De cura pastorali* beschrieben hat mit den Worten: „Indem ich mich erinnerte, wie sehr die Kenntnis der lateinischen Sprache früher in England in Verfall geraten war und wie doch noch Manche Englisch zu lesen verstanden, fing ich an unter verschiedenen und mannigfachen Obliegenheiten dieses Königreiches das Buch ins Englische zu übersetzen, welches auf Lateinisch *Pastoralis* und auf Englisch *Hirdebôc* (d. h. Hirtenbuch, Seelsorge) genannt wird, zuweilen Wort für Wort und zuweilen Sinn für Sinn, so wie ich es gelernt hatte von PLEGMUND meinem Erzbischof und

Digitized by Google

Asser, meinem Bischof, und Grimbold, meinem Messpriester, und Johannes, meinem Messpriester. Nachdem ich es so kennen gelernt hatte, wie ich es verstand und wie ich es am sinngemässesten darstellen konnte, übersetzte ich es ins Englische."

Wir haben uns also nach des Königs eigenen Worten vorzustellen, dass er zunächst den ihm vorliegenden Text oder vermutlich jedesmal ein Stück desselben mit einem seiner Gelehrten genau durchnahm, es sich von diesem erklären und wohl auch zum Teil vorübersetzen liess und es dann selber in seine Landessprache übertrug. Höchst wahrscheinlich ist es, dass er sich dabei zur Erleichterung seiner Arbeit und zur Unterstützung für sein Gedächtnis schriftlicher Aufzeichnungen und Glossierungen bediente, die er sich (oder vielleicht auch ein Anderer für ihn) während des Studiums des Textes gemacht hatte.

Gerade in dem Beda-Text sind nach meinem Dafürhalten noch Spuren von diesem Verfahren erkennbar in den zahlreichen wörtlichen Uebersetzungen des accus. cum infinit.,[1] des ablativus absolutus und sonstiger Participialkonstruktionen, sowie anderer spezifisch lateinischer Satz- oder Wortformen, wie z. B. der Deponentia. Die bisherigen Spezialuntersuchungen über die syntaktischen Verhältnisse in König Alfreds Werken haben ergeben, dass seine übrigen Schriften vom Lateinischen im Ausdruck und Satzgefüge weniger beeinflusst worden sind, dass er in diesen seiner Vorlage in syntaktischer Beziehung freier gegenübersteht und die Gedanken meistens so zum Satze fügt, wie sein Idiom es erheischte (vgl. G. Wack, *Ueber das Verhältnis von König Alfreds Uebersetzung der Cura Pastoralis zum Original,* Greifswald 1889, S. 55). Mit der Beda-Uebersetzung aber verhält es sich anders, und gerade der Umstand, dass der König hier oftmals ganz unidiomatische, direkt dem Lateinischen nachgebildete Konstruktionen aus seinen Vorstudien beibehielt, wie z. B. Christianum jam me esse cognosce — *ðonne wite ðu me cristene beon*, procedente

[1] Vgl. z. B. die steife, ganz interlineare Uebersetzung von quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum: *ðone sylfan rim wintra hine hæbbende beon* V, Cap. 8, Z. 839/40 (von Manuscript *B*, wenn auch in ungeschickter Weise, beseitigt).

Digitized by Google

autem tempore — *ða forðgongenre tide,* cunctis pene egressis — *neah ðon eallum utgongendum*, extinctis hostibus — *adwæsetum þinum feondum*,[1] statt sie in natürlicher Weise aufzulösen, wie z. B. bei der Uebersetzung von regnante Oswaldo — *ða Oswald cyning wæs* und an anderen Stellen des Beda, sowie in der Regel in seinen übrigen Schriften, scheint mir für die auch durch sonstige Gründe

[1] Wendungen dieser Art begegnen oft in der Interlinear-Version des Durhambuches z. B. nobis dormientibus — *us slependum*, Matth. XXVIII, 13 gegenüber *þa we slepun* in der Uebersetzung, oder protinus relictis retibus secuti sunt eum *hreconlice miððy forleorton* vel *forletnum nettum fylgendo weron him* gegenüber *hi þa hrædlice him fyligdon and forleton heora net* in der Uebersetzung, Marc. I, 18, oder inpositis manibus suis interrogavit eum: *onsetnum hondum his gefrægn hine*; Text: *and his hond on asette and hine axode*, Marc VIII, 23; dicente Christo *gecuedne Criste* Joh. Argum.; januis clausis *durum bityndum* Joh. XX, 26 etc. Oefters auch werden die wörtlichen Uebersetzungen durch danebenstehende Umschreibungen erklärt wie z. B. oben oder et convocatis eis *ond efne geceigde ða ilco* vel *miððy geceigd weron ða ilco*; Text: *and he hi togædere geclypode* Marc. III, 23; I, 18 etc.; eo descendente: *hine stigende* vel *soðlice miððy he geeade regluard* Joh. V, 13; hæc illo loquente: *ðas hine spreccende* vel *miððy he wæs spreccende* ib. VIII, 30; meistens aber werden nur die Umschreibungen angewendet: relicto patre suo zebedaeo *miððy forleort fæder his zebedæo*; Text: *and hi heora fæder zebedeo on scipe forleton* Marc. I, 20; hoc audito jhesus: *miððy geherde ðis se hælend*; Text: *þa se hælend þis gehyrde* ib. II, 17; VI, 16, 41; Joh. Argum.; Joh. II, 3 etc., woraus man schliessen darf, dass schon den älteren Glossatoren die freiere Wiedergabe als die der natürlichen Redeweise entsprechende galt. Wenn daher in zusammenhängenden Prosatexten sich gelegentlich wörtliche Nachbildungen des abl. abs. oder anderer lateinischer Wendungen finden, wie adhuc eo loquente: *him þa gyt sprecendum* Marc. V, 35, 41 etc. oder wenn derartige Konstruktionen sogar vereinzelt in poetischen Denkmälern vorkommen, wie *heora andwlitan in bewrigenum* Gen. v. 1585, so waren sie eben nur als eine unidiomatische, aus dem Lateinischen entlehnte Konstruktion allmählich in Gebrauch gekommen, wie dies schon M Callaway, *The absolute Participle in Anglo-Saxon*, Baltimore 1889 (mir leider nur bekannt aus den Besprechungen in den *Mitteilungen zur Anglia*, 1891, S. 368 und in den *Engl. Studien* XVI, S. 395 ff.) und Wülfing (a. a O. §§ 95, 132) nachgewiesen haben, und es ist wohl nicht zu viel behauptet, dass die Interlinear-Versionen, worauf vielleicht noch nicht aufmerksam gemacht worden ist, vermutlich sehr zu ihrer Verbreitung beigetragen haben.

Digitized by Google

gestützte Annahme von WÜLFING zu sprechen, dass die BEDA-Uebersetzung ALFREDS erstes Werk war, in welchem er noch am meisten mit den Schwierigkeiten der lateinischen Sprache ringt, während er sie in der Folge durch fortgesetzte Uebung mehr und mehr beherrschen lernt. Ferner sprechen derartige steife, unenglische Konstruktionen entschieden gegen MILLERS Vermutung, dass die Beda-Uebersetzung von mercischen Gelehrten oder überhaupt von irgend welchen Gelehrten verfasst worden sein könne, da die gelehrten Prosaiker, die wir kennen, ein WERFRITH, ÆLFRIC, WULFSTAN, derartige unidiomatische Wendungen nicht gebrauchen und ihre Vorlagen in freier Weise übertragen, ähnlich wie ALFRED dies gleichfalls in seinen späteren Schriften, am meisten in der Uebersetzung des Orosius, des Boetius und der Soliloquien Augustins that.

So sind die Fragen und Untersuchungen, zu denen ALFREDS *Angelsächsische Uebersetzung von Bedas Kirchengeschichte* Anlass giebt, recht zahlreich und mannigfacher Art, besonders auch noch hinsichtlich der weiteren Erforschung der angelsächsischen Sprachformen.

Diesem Forschungsgebiet namentlich soll durch Herausgabe der beiden bisher noch ungedruckten Handschriften, von denen die ältere, an Wert dem von MILLER edierten Manuscript *T* nicht viel nachstehende, jedenfalls weniger lückenhafte und in einheitlicherer Sprache geschriebene Handschrift *O*, ohne damit diese Edition als eine eigentlich kritische Ausgabe hinstellen zu wollen, doch auch in gewissem Sinne textkritisch behandelt worden ist, das nötige, durch Angabe sämtlicher Varianten der übrigen Manuscripte vervollständigte Material geliefert werden, während der Forschung die Entscheidung über die vorhin erwähnten, mit der inneren Textkritik zusammenhängenden Fragen erleichtert werden wird durch Mitteilung der von König ALFRED übersetzten Stellen des lateinischen Original-Textes nach den beiden letzten, von ALFRED HOLDER, Freiburg i. B., zweite Ausgabe, und C. PLUMMER, Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1896, 2 Bände, (vgl. S. XXX) veröffentlichten Ausgaben der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum des* BEDA VENERABILIS.

Auf die umfangreiche, aus einer Abhandlung von 79 Seiten über BEDAS Leben und Werke und einer Untersuchung von 64 Seiten über

Digitized by Google

die zahreichen Handschriften der *Historia Ecclesiastica* bestehende Einleitung und die fast den ganzen zweiten Band füllenden, auch auf den angelsächsischen Text oftmals Bezug nehmenden gelehrten Anmerkungen zu jener wertvollen Ausgabe PLUMMERS, von der wir nur nochmals bedauern können, dass sie uns erst nach Beginn des Druckes unserer eigenen Edition zu Gesicht kam, möge hier schliesslich noch besonders aufmerksam gemacht werden.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PRAEFATIO.[1]

Ic[2] Beda Cristes ðeow and mæssepreost sende ȝretan[2] þone leofastan cyninȝ ⁊ halettan Ceolwulf. ⁊ ic þe sende þ spell, þ ic niwan awrat be Anȝelþeode ⁊ Seaxum, ðe sylfum to rædanne, ⁊ on emtan to smeaȝeanne, ⁊ eac on ma stowa to writanne ⁊ to læranne. ⁊ ic ȝetreowiȝe on ðine ȝeornfulnysse, forðon ðu eart swyðe ȝymende ⁊ smeaȝende ealdra manna cwidas ⁊ dæda, ⁊ ealra swyðost þara mærena wera ure þeode. Forðon þis ȝewrit oððe hit ȝôd saȝað be ȝodum mannum, ⁊ se ðe hit ȝehyreð, he onhyreð þam, oþþe hit yfel saȝað be yfelum mannum,

Ic[1] Beda Cristes ðeow ⁊ mæssepreost sende[1] *(MS. B., p. 18)* ȝretan ðone leofustan cininȝ Ceoluulf. ⁊ ic þe sende þæt spell, þæt ic niwan awrat be Anȝelðeode ⁊ Seaxum, þe sylfum to rædenne ⁊ on æmettan to smeȝanne, ⁊ eac on mâ stowa to writenne ⁊ to læranne. ⁊ ȝetriwe on þine ȝeornfulnesse, forþon ðu eart swiþe ȝemende ⁊ smeaȝende ealdra manna cwydas ⁊ dæda, ⁊ alra swiðust þara mærra manna[2] ure þeode. Forþam ðis ȝewrit oððe hit ȝôd saȝað be ȝodum mannum, ⁊ se þe hit ȝehireþ, he onhireð þam, oð hit yfel sæȝð be yfelum mannum,

1 *Eine Überschrift fehlt in den Handschriften.* — 2 *Von* Ic *bis* gretan *(erste Zeile des MS. Ca) in grossen, rotbraunen Anfangsbuchstaben.*

1 Ic — sende *fehlt in B., ist aber in dem freigelassenen Raum für die Majuskeln, mit denen das Kapitel beginnen sollte, von spätrer Hand hinzugefügt worden, vielleicht von Whelok.* — 2 manne *B.*

Gloriosissimo regi Ceoluulfo Baeda famulus Christi et Presbyter.

Historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam, quam nuper edideram, libentissime tibi desideranti, rex, et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmisi, et nunc ad transscribendum ac plenius ex tempore meditandum retransmitto; satisque studium tuae sinceritatis amplector, quo non solum audiendis scripturae sanctae uerbis aurem sedulus accommodas, uerum etiam noscendis priorum gestis siue dictis, et maxime nostrae gentis uirorum illustrium curam

Digitized by Google

ȝ se ðe hit ȝehyreð, he flyhð þ ȝ onscunað; forþon hit is ȝôd ȝodne to herianne ȝ yfelne to leanne, þ se ȝeðeo se þe hit ȝehyre; ȝif se oðer nolde, hu wurð he elles ȝelæred? For þinre ðearfe ȝ for þinre ðeode ic þis awrat; forðon þe ȝod to cyninȝe ȝeceas, þe ȝedafenað þine þeode to læranne. And þ ðy læs tweoȝe hwæðer þis soð sy[2], ic cyðe hwanan me þas spell coman.

Ærest me wæs fultumiend ȝ lareow se arwurða abbad Albinus, se wæs wide ȝefaren ȝ ȝelæred, ȝ wæs betst ȝelæred on Anȝelcynne. Swyðost he me sæde of Þeodores ȝemynde, se wæs biscop on Cantwarabyriȝ, ȝ Adrianus abbud, forðon he swyðost wæs mid him ȝelæred, eall þ he on Cantwara mæȝðe ȝ eac on þam þeodlandum þe þær to ȝeðeodde wæron, eall ðæt he oððe on ȝewritum oððe on ealdra manna sæȝenum

ȝ se ðe hit ȝehireþ, he flyhð þæt ȝ onscunaþ; forþon hit is ȝôd ȝodne to herȝeanne ȝ yfelne to leanne, þætte (*MS. B, p. 19)* se ȝeþeo se ðe hit ȝehire;[2a] ȝif se oþer nelle, hu wile he wurðan þonne ȝelæred? For þinre ðearfe and for ðinre þeode ic þis awrat; forðon þe ȝod to cininȝe ȝeceas, þe ȝedauenað þine ðeode to læranne. ȝ þætte þy læs tweoȝe hwæðer þis soð sy, ic cyðe hwanan me þas spell comon.

Ærest me wæs fultumiend ȝ lareow se arweorða abbud Albinus, se wæs wîde ȝefaren ȝ ȝelæred, ȝ wæs betst ȝelæred on Anȝelcynne. Swiþust he me sæde of Ðeodores ȝemynde, se wæs byscop[3] on Cantwarabyriȝ, ȝ Adrianus abbud, forðon he swiþust wæs mid him ȝelæred, eal þæt he on Cantwara mæȝþe ȝ eac on ðam þeodlandum ðe þær to ȝeþeodde wæron, eal þæt he on ȝewritum oððe on ealdra manna ȝeseȝenum

---

2 *Sowohl in Ca wie in B ist ein Absatz hinter* sy *und daher das folgende* ic *mit grossem Anfangsbuchstaben geschrieben.*

2a ȝehitre *B.* — 3 op *ausradiert in B.*

---

uigilanter impendis. Siue enim historia de bonis bona referat, ad imitandum bonum auditor sollicitus instigatur; seu mala commemoret de prauis, nihilominus religiosus ac pius auditor siue lector deuitando quod noxium est ac peruersum, ipse sollertius ad exsequenda ea, quae bona ac Deo digna esse cognouerit, accenditur. Quod ipsum tu quoque uigilantissime deprehendens, historiam memoratam in notitiam tibi simul et eis, quibus te regendis diuina praefecit auctoritas, ob generalis curam salutis latius propalari desideras.

Ut autem in his, quae scripsi, uel tibi, uel ceteris auditoribus siue lectoribus huius historiae occasionem dubitandi subtraham, quibus haec maxime auctoribus didicerim, breuiter intimare curabo.

Auctor ante omnes atque adiutor opusculi huius Albinus abba reuerentissimus uir per omnia doctissimus extitit; qui in ecclesia Cantuariorum a beatae memoriae Theodoro archiepiscopo et Hadriano abbate, uiris uenera-

Digitized by Google

onȝeat, oððe fram leorninȝcnihtum þæs eadiȝan papan sc̄e ȝreȝories, þa he me ealle ða þe ȝemyndwurðe wæron onsende[2] þurh Noðhelm ðone æfestan mæssepreost on Lundenbyriȝ, oððe hine to me sende, oððe on stafum awrat ⁊ me sende. Fram fruman þyssa boca oð ða tid þe Anȝelcyn Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ, of ealldra manna sæȝenum oð þas andweardan tid swyðost we ȝeleornodon þ we her writað, ⁊ of leorninȝcnihtum þæs eadiȝan papan sc̄e ȝreȝorius, under hwilcum cyninȝe þ ðonne ȝeworden wæs, þurh Albinus mynȝunȝe þæs abbudes ⁊[3] ðurh Noðhelmes ærendo ⁊ ȝesæȝene. Swyðe fela hi me sædon fram ȝehwylcum biscopum, ⁊ hwylcum cyninȝa tidum Eastseaxe ⁊ Westseaxe ⁊ Eastenȝle ⁊ Norðanhumbre þære ȝife onfenȝon Cristes *(MS. Ca., p. 2)* ȝeleafan. Þurh Albinus swiðost ic ȝeðristlæhte þ ic dorste þis weorc

onȝeat, oððe fram leorninȝcnihtum þæs eadeȝan papan sc̄e ȝreȝorius, ða he me eal þæt ȝemynd þe to cyðanne wæron onsende þurh Norðhelm ðone ærestan mæssepreost þe on Lundenbyriȝ wære *(MS. B, p. 20)*, oððe hyne to me sende, oððe mid seaftum awrat ⁊ me sende. Fram fruman þissa boca oð þa tiid ðe Anȝelcynn Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon, of ealdra manna seȝnum oð þas ⁊weardan tiid swiþost we ȝelyfdon and ȝeleornedon þæt we her writað[4], ⁊ of leorninȝcnihtum þæs eadeȝan papan sc̄e ȝreȝorius, under hwylcum cininȝe þæt ðonne ȝeworden wæs, þurh Albinus mynȝunȝa þæs abbudes ⁊ þurh Noðhelmes ærendo ⁊ seȝena. Swiðe felu hi me sædon fram ȝehwylcum biscpum, ⁊ ȝehwylcum cininȝa tidum Eastseaxena ⁊ Westseaxena ond[5] Eastenȝlena ⁊ Norðhymbra þære ȝife onfenȝon Cristes ȝeleafan. Þurh Albinus ⁊ swiðost ic ȝeþristlæcte þæt ic dorste ðis worc

2 onsende *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 ⁊ *fehlt in Ca.*

4 writat *B* — 5 ond *ist hier und sonst öfters ausgeschrieben; später steht meist nur* ⁊, *zuweilen auch* and.

bilibus atque eruditissimis, institutus, diligenter omnia, quae in ipsa Cantuariorum prouincia, uel etiam in contiguis eidem regionibus a discipulis beati papae Gregorii gesta fuere, uel monimentis litterarum, uel seniorum traditione cognouerat: et ea mihi de his, quae memoria digna uidebantur, per religiosum Lundoniensis ecclesiae presbyterum Nothelmum, siue litteris mandata, siue ipsius Nothelmi uiua uoce referenda, transmisit. Qui uidelicet Nothelmus postea Romam ueniens, nonnullas ibi beati Gregorii papae simul et aliorum pontificum epistulas, perscrutato eiusdem sanctae ecclesiae Romanae scrinio, permissu eius, qui nunc ipsi ecclesiae praeest Gregorii pontificis, inuenit, reuersusque nobis nostrae historiae inserendas cum consilio praefati Albini reuerentissimi patris adtulit. A principio itaque uoluminis huius usque ad tempus, quo gens Anglorum fidem Christi percepit, ex priorum maxime scriptis hinc inde collectis ea, quae promeremus, didicimus. Exinde autem usque ad tempora praesentia, quae in ecclesia Cantuariorum per discipulos beati papae

Digitized by Google

onȝynnan, ȝ eac mid Danieles ðæs arwurðan Westseaxna biscopes, se nu ȝyt lifiȝende is; fela he me sæde ymbe Suðseaxe ȝ embe Westseaxe, ȝ eac ymbe Wiht ðæt iȝland swyðost he me sende on ȝewritum; ȝ þurh Cedde þone arwurðan Myrcna bisceop ȝ Ceaddan ymbe Myrcna þeode ȝ Eastseaxena, ȝ eac ymb þara biscopa lîf ȝ forðfore we ȝeacsodan fram þam broðrum þæs mynstres, ðe hi sylf astemnedon, ðe Læstinȝa ea is nemned. Þa ðinȝ þe on Eastenȝlum ȝewordene wæron, sume we þa of ealdra manna ȝewritum oððe sæȝene metton, sume we mid Isses ȝesæȝene þæs arwurðan abbudes ȝeleornedon. ȝ þ on Lindese[4] ȝeworden[4] wæs ymbe Cristes ȝeleafan, þurh ȝeseȝene ðæs arwurðan biscopes Cynebyrhtes[5] ȝ þurh his ærendȝewritu, ȝ oðra lifiȝendra swiðe ȝetreowra we ȝeleornodon. ȝ eac þ we on Norðanhymbrum[6] ȝeacsedon ymbe Cristes ȝeleafan, oð ðysne andweardan dæȝ, nalæs mid anes mannes

onȝinnan, ȝ eac mid Danieles[6] ðæs arweorþan Wessexena byscpes, se nu ȝît lifiende is; fela he me sæde ymbe Suðseaxe ȝ ymbe Westseaxe, ȝ eac ymbe Wihtland swiðost he sende on ȝewritum; ȝ ðurh Cedde þone arweorðan Myrcna bysceop[7] ymb Myrcna ðeode ȝ Eastseaxena (*MS. B, p. 21*), ond eac ymbe þara byscpa lîf and forðfore we ȝeacsodon fram ðam ȝebroðrum þæs mynstres, ðe hi sylfe astemnedon, þe Læsðinȝa eow is nemned. Þa ðinȝ þe on Eastenȝlum ȝewordene wæron, sume we ða on ealdra manna ȝewritum oððe seȝenum metton, sume we mid Isses ȝeseȝnum þæs arweorðan abbudes ȝeleornedon. Ond þætte on Lindesiȝe ȝeworden wæs ymb Cristes ȝeleafan, ðurh ȝeseȝene þæs arweorðan byscpes Cynebryhtes ȝ ðurh his ærendȝewritu, ȝ oþra liȝendra swiðe ȝetrywra[8] þæt we ȝeleornedon. Ond eac þæt we on Norðhymbrum ȝeacsodon ymb Cristes ȝeleafan, oþ ðisne andweardan dæȝ, nales mid anes mannes

4 Lindes ege worden *Ca.* — 5 Cynebrytes *C.* — 6 Norðanhymbra *Ca.*

6 danielis *B.* — 7 bysceopes ymb (ȝ Ceaddan *fehlt*) *B.* — 8 getwra *B.*

Gregorii, siue successores eorum, uel sub quibus regibus gesta sint, memorati abbatis Albini industria, Nothelmo, ut diximus, perferente, cognouimus. Qui etiam prouinciae Orientalium simul et Occidentalium Saxonum, nec non et Orientalium Anglorum atque Nordanhymbrorum, a quibus praesulibus, uel quorum tempore regum gratiam euangelii perceperint, nonnulla mihi ex parte prodiderunt. Denique hortatu praecipue ipsius Albini, ut hoc opus adgredi auderem, prouocatus sum. Sed et Danihel reuerentissimus Occidentalium Saxonum episcopus, qui nunc usque superest, nonnulla mihi de historia ecclesiastica prouinciae ipsius, simul et proxima illi Australium Saxonum, nec non et Vectae insulae litteris mandata declarauit. Qualiter uero per ministerium Ceddi et Ceadda religiosorum Christi sacerdotum, uel prouincia Merciorum ad fidem Christi, quam non nouerat, peruenerit, uel prouincia Orientalium Saxonum fidem, quam olim exsufflauerat, recuperauerit, qualis etiam ipsorum patrum uita uel obitus extiterit, diligenter a fratribus monasterii,

Digitized by Google

ȝeþeahte, ac mid ȝesæȝene unrim ȝeleaffulra witena, þa ðe þa ðinȝ wiston ȝ ȝemundon, ȝ syððan þ ic sylf onȝeat, ne lêt ic þ unwriten. ȝ þ ic be ðam halȝan fæder Cuðbyrhte wrat oððe on þisse bec oððe on oðre, þa dæda[7] his lifes, sume ic ærest nom of þam ȝewritum ðe ic awriten ȝemette mid þam broðrum þære cyricean æt Lindesfarena,[8] sumu, ða þe ic sylf onȝitan mihte þurh swiðe ȝetreowra manna ȝesæȝene, ic toycte. ȝ þone leornere ic nu eadmodlice bidde ȝ halsiȝe, ȝif he hwæt ymbe ðis on oðre wisan ȝemete oððe ȝehyre, þ he me þ ne otwite.[9]

(*MS. Ca, p. 193*). Eac þonne ic eadmodlice[10] bidde, þ[11] to eallum ðe þis ylce[11a] stær becyme[12] ures cynnes to rædanne[13] oððe to ȝehyranne[14], þ hi[15] for mînum unȝeþeahte, ac mid ȝeseȝenum unrim ȝeleaffulra witena, þa ða þinȝ wiston ȝ ȝemundon, ȝ syððan þæt ic sylf onȝeat, ne let ic þæt ûnwriten. ȝ þæt ic be ðam haleȝan fæder Cuðberhte wrat oððe on þisse bêc oþþe on oðre, his dæda ȝ his lîfes, sume ic ærest nam[9] of þam ȝewritum þe ic *(MS. B, p. 22)* awriten ȝemette mid þam broðrum þære ciricean æt Lindesfarene, sume, ða þe ic sylf onȝitan mihte þurh swiðe ȝetrywra manna ȝeseȝene, ic toihte. ȝ þone leornere ic nu eaðmodlice bidde ȝ halsi, ȝif he hwæt ymbe þis elles hwær on oþere wisan ȝemete oððe ȝehŷre, þæt he me þæt ne oðwîte.

(MS. B, p. 483). Eac[10] þonne ic eaðmodlice bidde, þæt on eallum ðam þe ðis ylce stær to becume ures cynnes to rædenne oððe to ȝehyrenne, þæt hî for minum ûn-

7 oþre bec his dæda *C.* — 8 Lindesfearona ea *C.* — 9 odwite *C.* — *Der Schlusssatz von* Eac *bis* gemête *findet sich auch zu Ende von MS. C. mit folgenden Lesarten*: 10 eaðmodlice *C.* — 11 þte *C.* — 11a ilce *C.* — 12 to becyme *C.* — 13 rædenne *C.* — 14 gehyrenne *C.* — 15 hie *C.*

9 manna *B.* — 10 Ac *B.*

quod ab ipsis conditum Laestingaeu cognominatur, agnouimus. Porro in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, quae fuerint gesta ecclesiastica, partim ex scriptis uel traditione priorum, partim reuerentissimi abbatis Esi relatione comperimus. At uero in prouincia Lindissi, quae sint gesta erga fidem Christi, quaeue successio sacerdotalis extiterit, uel litteris reuerentissimi antistitis Cynibercti uel aliorum fidelium uirorum uiua uoce didicimus. Quae autem in Nordanhymbrorum prouincia, ex quo tempore fidem Christi perceperunt, usque ad praesens per diuersas regiones in ecclesia sint acta, non uno quolibet auctore, sed fideli innumerorum testium, qui haec scire uel meminisse poterant, adsertione cognoui, exceptis his, quae per me ipsum nosse poteram. Inter quae notandum, quod ea', quae de sanctissimo patre et antistite Cudbercto, uel in hoc uolumine, uel in libello gestorum ipsius conscripsi, partim ex eis, quae de illo prius a fratribus ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis scripta repperi, assumsi, simpliciter fidem historiae, quam legebam, accommodans, partim uero ea, quae certissima fidelium uirorum adtestatione per me ipse cognoscere potui,

Digitized by Google

trumnessum[16] ȝe modes ȝe lichoman ȝelomlice ȝ ȝeornlice þinȝien[17] mid þære[18] upplican[19] arfæstnesse ȝodes ælmihtiȝes, ȝ on ȝehwylcum[20] heora[21] mæȝðum þas mede heora[21] edleanes me aȝifen[22], þ[22a] ic ðe be syndriȝum mæȝðum, oððe þam hyrum[23] stowum, þa ðe ic ȝemyndewyrðe ȝ þam biȝenȝum þancwyrðe[24] ȝelyfde[24a], ȝeornlice ic tylode[25] to awrîtanne[26], þ ic mid eallum ðone wæstm arfæstre ðinȝunȝe ȝemête.[27]

trumnessum môdes ȝ lichaman ȝelomlice ȝ ȝeornlice þinȝian mid ðære upplican ârfæstnesse ȝodes ælmihtiȝes, ȝ on ȝehwylcum heora mæȝðe þas mêde heora edleanes me aȝyfan, þæt ic[11] þe be[11] syndriȝum mæȝðum, oð þam hyhrum stowum, ða þe ic ȝemyndelice ȝ þam biȝenȝum þancwyrðlice ȝelyfde. ȝeornlice ic tilode tô awritenne, þæt ic mid eallum þinȝum þone wæstm arfæstre þinȝunȝe ȝemête.

16 untrymnessum *C.* — 17 þingian *Ca.*, þingien *C.* — 18 þa *Ca.* — 19 uplican *C.* — 20 ȝehwilcum *C.* — 21 hiora *C.* — 22 aȝife *Ca.*, aȝefe *C.* — 22[a] þa *C.* — 23 heorum *C.* — 24 þoncwyrþe *C.* — 24[a] gelyfd *C.*, gelyfdon *Smith.* — 25 tilode *C.* — 26 awritenne *C.* — 27 ȝemette *C.*

11 ic be þe *B.*

sollerter adicere curaui. Lectoremque suppliciter obsecro, ut, siqua in his, quae scripsimus, aliter quam se ueritas habet, posita reppererit, non hoc nobis imputet, qui, quod uera lex historiae est, simpliciter ea, quae fama vulgante collegimus, ad instructionem posteritatis litteris mandare studuimus.

Praeterea omnes, ad quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostrae nationis legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmitatibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam clementiam saepius interuenire memineriint; et in suis quique prouinciis hanc mihi suae remunerationis uicem rependant, ut, qui de singulis prouinciis siue locis sublimioribus, quae memoratu digna atque incolis grata crediderам, diligenter adnotare curaui, apud omnes fructum piae intercessionis inueniam.

Digitized by Google

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER PRIMUS.[1]

Caput I.[1]

Be ȝesetnysse Breotene oððe Hibernia Scotta ealandes ond[2] heora þam ærran biȝenȝum.

(*MS. Ca., p. 12.*) Breoton[3] is ȝarsecȝes ealond, ðæt wæs iuȝeara Albion haten, is ȝeseted betwyh norðdæle and westdæle, ȝermanie ȝ ȝallie ȝ

Caput 1.[1]

ÐIS IS SEO ȝESETTNES ÐISSE BRYTENE OÐ HIBERNIA Scotta ealandes on heora ðam ærran beȝanȝan.[2]

[Bryten is ȝarsec[3]]ȝes iȝlond, þæt wæs hiȝeara Albion haten, is ȝeset betwyx norðdæle ȝ westdæle, ȝermanie ȝ ȝallie ȝ

1 Historiæ *bis* Anglorum *fehlt in Ca, begegnet jedoch in O als Überschrift zu Buch IV. Die von anderer Hand auf allen Seiten hinzugefügten Überschriften* Liber primus (secundus etc.) *begegnen nur in Ca, zuerst auf S. 12. Die Kapitel sind gleichfalls nur hier bezeichnet. Dem ersten Worte des Textes geht der folgende, mit grossen, roten Buchstaben geschriebene Anfang der lateinischen* praefatio *voran*: Gloriosissimo regi Ceolwulfo Beda famulus Christi et presbyter historiam gentis Anglorum ecclesiasticam quam nuper ediderам libentissime tibi desideranti rex et prius ad legendum ac probandum transmisi. — 2 on *Ca.* — 3 Brytene *C.*

1 *Die Kapitelüberschriften stehen auf den ersten 17 Seiten des MS. B und auf dem oberen Teile der 18ten Seite, die den grössten Teil der Überschrift des letzten Kapitels enthält, worauf die Vorrede folgt und bis S. 22 des MS. reicht; in MS. Ca folgen die Kapitelüberschriften auf die Vorrede.* — 2 begangam *B.* — 3 *Die eingeklammerten Buchstaben fehlen in B. Der für die Majuskeln freigelassene Raum ist von später Hand (Whelok's?) ausgefüllt worden.*

1. De situ Brittaniae uel Hiberniae et priscis earum incolis.

Brittania Oceani insula, cui quondam Albion nomen fuit, inter septentrionem et occidentem locata est, Germaniae, Galliae, Hispaniae, maximis

Digitized by Google

Hispanie þam mæstum dælum Europe myccle fæce onȝeȝen[4]; þ is norð ehta hund mila lanȝ, ȝ tu[5] hund mila brad. Hit hafað fram suðdæle þa mæȝðe onȝean, þe mon hateð Ȝallia Bellica.[5a] Hit is weliȝ þis ealond on wæstmum ȝ on treowum misenlicra cynna, ȝ hit is ȝescræpe[6] on læswe sceapa ȝ neata; ȝ on sumum stowum winȝeardas ȝrowað. Swylce eac þeos eorðe is berende missenlicra fuȝela ȝ sæwihta, ȝ fiscwyllum wæterum, ȝ wyllȝesprynȝum[7]; ȝ her beoð oft fanȝene seolas ȝ hronas and mereswyn; ȝ her beoð oft numene missenlicra cynna weolcscylle ȝ muscule, ȝ on þam beoð oft ȝemette þa betstan mereȝrotan ælces hiwes, ȝ her beoð swyðe ȝenihtsume weolocas, of þam bið ȝeweorht se weolocreada tælhȝ[8], þone ne mæȝ ne[9] sunne blæcan, ne ne reȝn[9] wyrdan, ac swa he[10] bið yldra, swa he fæȝerra bið. Hit hafað eac þis land sealtseaðas, ȝ hit hafað hat wæter, ȝ hat baðo

Ispanie þam mæstum dælum Eurôpe onȝean; þæt is norð eahta hund mila lanȝ, ȝ twa hund mila brad. Hit hæfð fram suðdæle þa mæȝðe onȝean, þa mon hateð Ȝallia Bellica. Hit is weliȝ þis ealand on wæstmum ȝ on treowum missenlicra cynna, (*MS. B, p. 23*) ȝ hit is ȝescræpe on læswe sceapa ȝ neata; ȝ in sumum stowum winȝeardas ȝrowað. Swylce þeos eorðe is berende missenlicra fuȝela ȝ sæwihta, ȝ ferscum willewæterum, ȝ wel ȝesprunȝenum.[4] And her beoð oft fanȝene seolas ȝ hranas ȝ mereswyn; ȝ her beoð oft numene missenlicra cynna weollcscilla ȝ muslena, ȝ in þam beoð oft ȝemette þa betstan mereȝrotu ælces hiwes, ȝ her beoð ȝenihtsume weolcas, of þam bið ȝeworhȝt se weolc-reada pæll, ðone nu sune blæccan ne mæȝ, ne rên wyrdan, ac swa he bið yldra swa bið he fæȝera. Hit hafað eac þis land sealte seaðas, ȝ hit hæfþ hât wæter, ȝ hat baðu

4 onȝen *C.* — 5 twa *C.* — 5a Belgica *Smith.* — 6 ȝescræwe *Ca*, scroepe *C.* — 7 wæll- *C.* — 8 tæȝl *C.* — 9 *so in Smith (C), fehlt in Ca, welches liest:* þon ne mæg sunne blæcan nene wyrdan. — 10 swa he swa he *C.*

4 gesrunȝenum *B.*

Europae partibus, multo interuallo aduersa. Quae per milia passuum DCCC in Boream longa, latitudinis habet milia CC, exceptis dumtaxat prolixioribus diuersorum promontoriorum tractibus, quibus efficitur, ut circuitus eius quadragies octies septuaginta quinque milia conpleat. Habet a meridie Galliam Belgicam, cuius proximum litus transmeantibus aperit ciuitas, quae dicitur Rutubi portus, a gente Anglorum nunc corrupte Reptacaestir uocata, interposito mari a Gessoriaco Morynorum gentis litore proximo, traiectu milium quinquaginta, siue, ut quidam scripsere, stadiorum quadringentorum quinquaginta. A tergo autem, unde Oceano infinito patet, Orcadas insulas habet.

Opima frugibus atque arboribus insula, et alendis apta pecoribus ac iumentis; uineas etiam quibusdam in locis germinans; sed et auium ferax terra marique generis diuersi. Fluuiis quoque multum piscosis ac fontibus praeclara copiosis, et quidem praecipue issicio abundat et anguilla. Capiuntur autem saepissime et cetuli marini et delphines, nec non et balaenae: exceptis

Digitized by Google

ælcere yldo ȝ hade þurh todælede stowe ȝescræpe. Swylce hit is eac berende on wecȝa orum ares ȝ isernes, leades ȝ seolfres. Her bið eac ȝemeted ȝaȝates; se stan bið blæc ȝym; ȝif mon hine on fyr deð, þonne fleoð þær neddran onweȝ. Wæs þis ealond eac ȝeo ȝewurðad mid þam æðelestum ceastrum, anes wana[11] þrittiȝum, ða þe wæron mid weallum ȝ torrum ȝ ȝeatum ȝ þam trumestum locum ȝetimbrade, butan oðrum læssan unrim ceastra. ȝ forðan þe ðis ealond under þam sylfum norðdæle middanȝeardes nyhst liȝeð, ȝ leohte nihte on sumera hafað, swa þ oft on middre nihte ȝeflit cymeð þam behealdendum, hwæðer hit si þe æfen-ȝlommunȝ ðe on morȝen deaȝunȝ,[12] is on ðon sweotol, ðæt þis ealond hafað mycele lenȝran daȝas on sumera, ȝ swa eac nihta on wintra, þonne þa suðdælas middanȝeardes.

ælcre yldo ȝ hade[5] þurh todælede stowa ȝescrepene. Swylce hit is eac berende in wecȝa ôrum ares ȝ irenes, leades ȝ seolfres. Her bið eac ȝemeted ȝaȝates stan; se bið swylce blæc ȝim, ȝif mon deð on fyr, nædran fleoȝaþ aweȝ ðone stenc. Wæs þis ealand iu ȝewurðad mid þam æðelestan ceastrum, anes wana ðritiȝum, þe wæron (*MS. B, p. 24*) mid weallum ȝ torrum ȝetimbrede, butan oðrum læssum ceastrum unrîm. Ond forðon þe ðis ealand under þam sylfan norðdæle middanȝeardes nyhst liȝes, leoht niht þær on sumera bið, swa þætte oft to middre nihte ȝeflit cymeþ ðam behealdendum, hwæðer hit sy þe æfen-ȝleomunȝ ðe on merȝen daȝunȝ, is on ðam sweotol, þæt ðis ealand hafað micle lenȝran[6] daȝas on sumera, ȝ swa eac nihta on wintra, ðonne suþdælas middanȝeardes.

11 anes wonðe *C.* — 12 e *übergeschrieben Ca.*

5 hate *B.* — 6 leȝran *B.*

uariorum generibus concyliorum; in quibus sunt et musculae, quibus inclusam saepe margaritam omnis quidem coloris optimam inueniunt, id est et rubicundi et purpurei et iacintini et prasini, sed maxime candidi. Sunt et cocleae satis superque abundantes, quibus tinctura coccinei coloris conficitur, cuius rubor pulcherrimus nullo umquam solis ardore, nulla ualet pluuiarum iniuria pallescere; sed quo uetustior, eo solet esse uenustior. Habet fontes sali narum, habet et fontes calidos, et ex eis fluuios balinearum calidarum omni aetati et sexui per distincta loca iuxta suum cuique modum accommodos. Aqua enim, ut sanctus Basilius (*in hexaemeron homil.* 4) dicit, feruidam qualitatem recipit, cum per certa quaedam metalla transcurrit, et fit non solum calida, sed et ardens. Quae etiam uenis metallorum, aeris, ferri et plumbi et argenti, fecunda gignit et lapidem gagatem plurimum optimumque: est autem nigrogemmeus et ardens igni admotus, incensus serpentes fugat, adtritu calefactus applicita detinet aeque ut sucinum. Erat et ciuitatibus quondam uiginti et octo nobilissimis insignita praeter castella innumera, quae et ipsa muris, turribus, portis ac seris erant instructa firmissimis.

Et quia prope sub ipso septentrionali uertice mundi iacet, lucidas aestate noctes habet; ita ut medio saepe tempore noctis in quaestionem ueniat intuentibus, utrum crepusculum adhuc permaneat uespertinum, an iam aduenerit

Digitized by Google

Ðis ealond nu on Ƿeardnysse æfter rîme fif Moyses boca, þam seo ȝodcunde (*MS. Ca., p. 13*) æ awriten is, fif ðeoda ȝereordum ænne wisdom þære hean soðfæstnysse Ƿ þære soðan heanesse[13] smeaðe Ƿ andetteaðe; þ is on Anȝolcynnes ȝereorde, Ƿ Brytta, Ƿ Scotta, Ƿ Peohta, Ƿ Ledenwara; þ an is, þ Leden, on smeaunȝe ȝewrita eallum þam oðrum ȝemæne. On fruman ærest wæron þysses ealondes biȝenȝan Bryttas ane, fram þam hit naman onfenȝ. Is þ sæd, ðæt hi cômon fram Armoricâno þære mæȝeðe on Breotone, Ƿ þa suðdælas þyses ealondes him ȝesæton Ƿ ȝeahnodon.

[Ð]is ealand on andweardnesse æfter rime fif Moyses boca, on ðam seo ȝodcunde æ awriten is, fif[7] þeoda ȝereordum anne wisdom ðære hean soðfæstnesse Ƿ þære soðan annesse smeaðe Ƿ andetteþ; þæt is Anȝelcynnes ȝereord, Ƿ Brytta, Ƿ Scotta, Ƿ Peohta, Ƿ Lædenwara; þæt is ân, þæt Læden, in smean ȝewrita eallum þam oðrum ȝemæne. On fruman ærest wæron þysses ealandes biȝenȝan (*MS. B, p. 25*) Bryttas âne, from þam hit naman onfenȝ. Is þæt sæd, þæt hi comon fram Armoricano ðære mæȝðe on Brytene, Ƿ þa suðdælas þisses ealandes him ȝesæton Ƿ ȝeaȝnodon.[8]

---

13 annesse *C (nach Smith, der aber für B diese Lesart nicht angiebt, also vielleicht irrtümlich C statt B gesetzt hat).*

7 *MS. B*: V. — 8 *Kein Absatz in B.*

---

matutinum, utpote nocturno sole non longe sub terris ad orientem boreales per plagas redeunte: unde etiam plurimae longitudinis habet dies aestate, sicut et noctes contra in bruma, sole nimirum tunc Libycas in partes secedente, id est horarum decem et VIII; plurimae item breuitatis noctes aestate et dies habet in bruma, hoc est VI solummodo aequinoctialium horarum; cum in Armenia, Macedonia, Italia ceterisque eiusdem lineae regionibus longissima dies siue nox XV, breuissima VIIII compleat horas.

Haec in praesenti, iuxta numerum librorum, quibus lex diuina scripta est, quinque gentium linguis, unam eandemque summae ueritatis et uerae sublimitatis scientiam scrutatur et confitetur, Anglorum uidelicet, Brettonum, Scottorum, Pictorum et Latinorum, quae meditatione scripturarum ceteris omnibus est facta communis. In primis autem haec insula Brettones solum, a quibus nomen accepit, incolas habuit; qui de tractu Armoricano, ut fertur, Brittaniam aduecti, australes sibi partes illius uindicarunt.

Et cum plurimam insulae partem, incipientes ab Austro, possedissent, contigit gentem Pictorum de Scythia, ut perhibent, longis nauibus non multis Oceanum ingressam, circumagente flatu uentorum, extra fines omnes Brittaniae Hiberniam peruenisse, eiusque septentrionales oras intrasse, atque inuenta ibi gente Scottorum, sibi quoque in partibus illius sedes petisse, nec inpetrare potuisse. Est autem Hibernia insula omnium post Brittaniam maxima, ad occidentem quidem Brittaniae sita; sed sicut contra Aquilonem ea breuior, ita in meridiem se trans illius fines plurimum protendens, usque contra Hispaniae septentrionalia, quamuis magno aequore interiacente peruenit. Ad

Digitized by Google

Þa ȝelamp æfter þon þte Peahte ðeod com of Scyððia lande on scipum, ⁊ ða ymbærndon eall Breotone ȝemæro, þ hi comon on Scotland upp, ⁊ þær ȝemetton Sceotta þeode, ⁊ him bædon setles ⁊ eardunȝstowe on heora lande betwyh him; ⁊swearedon Scottas, þ heora land ne wære to þæs mycel, þ hi mihton twa þeode ȝehabban; ac cwædon: We maȝon eow sellan halwende ȝeþeahte hwæt ȝe don maȝon.[14] We witan heonan noht feor oðer ealond eastrihte, þ we maȝon oft leohtum daȝum ȝeseon; ȝif ȝe þ secan wyllað, þonne maȝon ȝe þær eardunȝstowe habban, oððe ȝif hwylc eow wiðstondeð, þonne ȝefultumiað we eow. Ða ferdon Peohtas in Breotone, ⁊ onȝunnon eardiȝan þa norðdælas þyses ealondes, ⁊ Bryttas, swa we ær cwædon, þa suðdælas. Mid þy Peohtas wif næfdon, bædon him fram Scottum; ða ȝeþafedon hi ðære arednesse[15] ⁊ him wif sealdon[15], þ ðær seo wise on tweon

Ða ȝelamp æfter ðam þæt Peohta ðeod cōm of Sciðia lande on scipum, ⁊ þa ymbærndon ealle Brytene ȝemæro, þæt hi comón on Scotland úpp, ⁊ þær ȝemetton Scotta þeode, ⁊ him bædon setles ⁊ eardunȝstowe on heora lande betwyx him; þa ⁊swaredon Scottas him ⁊ cwædon, þæt heora land nære swa micel, þæt hi mihton twa ðeoda onȝehabban; ac cwædon: We maȝon eow syllan halwende ȝeþeahte hwæt ȝe don maȝon. We witon heonon naht feorr oðer ealand eastrihte, þæt we maȝon oft leohtum daȝum ȝeseon; ȝif ȝe þæt secean willað, þonne maȝon ȝe ðær eardunȝstowe habban, oððe ȝif hwylc wered eow wiðstandeð, þonne ȝefultumiað we eow. Ða ferdon Peohtas on Brytene, ⁊ onȝunnon eardiean ða norðdælas ðisses ealandes, ⁊ Bryttas, swa we ær cwædon, ða suþdælas. (*MS. B, p. 26.*) Þa ða Peohtas wif ne hæfdon, hi bædon him wifa fram Scottum; ða ȝeþafedon hi ðære[9] arednesse þæt hi him wif sealdon, þæt ðær wise betweonan

14 magon ⁊ leohtum. We *C.* — 15 arednesse him wif sellan *C.*

9 *MS. B*: ðæȝre.

hanc ergo usque peruenientes nauigio Picti, ut diximus, petierunt in ea sibi quoque sedes et habitationem donari. Respondebant Scotti, quia non ambos eos caperet insula, 'sed possumus' inquiunt 'salubre uobis dare consilium, quid agere ualeatis. Nouimus insulam aliam esse non procul a nostra contra ortum solis, quam saepe lucidioribus diebus de longe aspicere solemus. Hanc adire si uultis, habitabilem uobis facere ualetis; uel, siqui restiterit, nobis auxiliariis utimini.' Itaque petentes Brittaniam Picti, habitare per septentrionales insulae partes coeperunt, nam Austrina Brettones occupauerant. Cumque uxores Picti non habentes peterent a Scottis, ea solum condicione dare consenserunt, ut ubi res ueniret in dubium, magis de feminea regum prosapia quam de masculina regem sibi eligerent: quod usque hodie apud Pictos constat esse seruatum.

Procedente autem tempore Brittania post Brettones et Pictos tertiam Scottorum nationem in Pictorum parte recepit; qui duce Reuda de Hibernia progressi, uel amicitia uel ferro sibimet inter eos sedes, quas hactenus habent,

Digitized by Google

cyme, þ hi ðonne ma of þam wifcynne him cyninȝ curan, þonne of þam wæpned-cynne, þ ȝet to dæȝ is mid Peohtum healden.

Ða, forðȝonȝenre tide, æfter Bryttum ȝ Peohtum, þridde cynn Scotta Breotone onfenȝ on Pehta[16] dæle, þa wæron cumene of Hibernia Scotta ealonde mid heora heretoȝan, Reada hatte, oðþa mid freondscipe, oðþa[17] mid ȝefeohte him sylfum betwih hi seðel ȝ eardunȝstowe ȝeahnodon, þa hi nu ȝet habbaþ; þ cynn nu ȝeond[18] to dæȝ Dalreadinȝas wæron hatene.

Hibernia Scotta ealond[19] ȝe on[19] brædo his stealles, ȝe on halwendnesse, ȝe on smyltnysse lyfta is betere mycle þonne Breotone land[20], swa þ[20] ðær sêldon snau lenȝ liȝeð þonne ðry daȝas; ȝ þær næniȝ mann for wintres cyle on sumera heȝ ne mâweð, ne scypene his neatum ne[21] timbreð; ne þær monn æniȝne snicendne[22] wyrm[22], ne ætterne ȝesihð, ne þær æniȝ nædre lifian ne[23] mæȝ. Forþon of Breotone

cyme, þæt hi ðonne mâ of ðam wifcynne him cyninȝ curon, ðonne of ðam wæpned-cynne, þæt ȝit to dæȝe is Peohtum healden.

Ða, forðaȝanȝenre tide, æfter Bryttum ȝ Peohtum, ðridde cynn Scotta Brytene onfenȝon on Peohta dæle, þa wæron cumene of Hibernia Scotta ealande mid hira heretoȝan, Reada hatte, oððe mid freondscype, oððe mid ȝefeohte him sylfum betwynan hi him setl ȝ eardunȝ-stowe ȝeaȝnedon, ða hi nu ȝyt habbaþ; þæt cynn nu ȝyt to dæȝe Delreadinȝas wæron hatene.[10]

Hibernia Scotta ealand ȝe in brædе his stealles, ȝe in halwendnesse, ȝe in smyltnesse lyfta is betere micle þonne Brytene land, ðus þætte ðær seldan snaw lenȝ[11] liȝeð þonne ðry daȝas; ȝ þær næniȝ mann for wintres cyle ne on sumera heȝ maweð, ne scypene his neaton timbreð; ne ðær mon ænine scinendne wyrm, ne ætrene ne ȝesyhð, (*MS. B, p. 27*) ne ðær æniȝ nædre lifian mæȝ. Forþon oft of[12] Brytene

16 Peohta *C.* — 17 ȝ þa *Ca.* — 18 gita *C.* — 19 ealond is on *Ca.* — 20 lond ðus þæt *C.* — 21 ne *fehlt in C.* — 22 snacan ne wyrm *C.* — 23 ne *fehlt in C.*

10 *Kein Absatz in B.* — 11 *fehlt in B.* — 12 on *B.*

uindicarunt: a quo uidelicet duce usque hodie Dalreudini uocantur, nam lingua eorum daal partem significat. Hibernia autem et latitudine sui status et salubritate ac serenitate aerum multum Brittaniae praestat, ita ut raro ibi nix plus quam triduana remaneat: nemo propter hiemem aut fæna secet aestate aut stabula fabricet iumentis: nullum ibi reptile uideri soleat, nullus uiuere serpens ualeat: nam saepe illo de Brittania adlati serpentes, mox ut, proximante terris nauigio, odore aeris illius adtacti fuerint, intereunt: quin potius omnia pene, quae de eadem insula sunt, contra uenenum ualent. Denique uidimus, quibusdam a serpente percussis, rasa folia codicum, qui de Hibernia fuerant, et ipsam rasuram aquae inmissam ac potui datam, talibus protinus totam uim ueneni grassantis, totum inflati corporis absumsisse ac sedasse tumorem. Diues lactis ac mellis insula, nec uinearum expers, piscium uolucrumque, sed et ceruorum caprearumque uenatu insignis. Haec autem proprie patria Scottorum est: ab hac egressi, ut diximus, tertiam in

Digitized by Google

nædran on scipum (*MS. Ca., p. 14*) lædde wæron: sona swa hi ðæs landes lyft ȝestuncan, swa swulton hi; eac neah þan ealle þa ðinȝ, þe ðanon cumað, wið ælcum attre maȝon. Þæt to tacne is, þ sume menn ȝesawon, þa ðe wæron fram nædran ȝeslezene, þ man scof ðara boca leaf, þe of Hibernia coman, ȝ þa sceafðan dyde on wæter ȝ sealde drincan þam mannum, ȝ sona wæs þ atter ofernumen, ȝ hi wæron ȝehælde. Is þ ealond weliȝ on meolcum ȝ on huniȝe, ȝ winȝeardas weaxað on sumum stowum [24], ȝ hit is fiscwylle ȝ fuȝolwylle, ȝ mære on huntunȝe heorta ȝ rana. Þis is aȝendlice Scotta eðel; heonon coman seo þridde ðeod Scotta, swa we ær cwædon, eac be [25] Bryttum ȝ Peohtum on Breotone.

næddran in scipum lædde wâron: sona swa hi ðæs landes lyft ȝestuncon, swa swulton hi; ac neah ðam eall þa ðinȝ, þe ðanan cumað, wiþ ælcum attre maȝan. Þæt is to tacne, þæt sume men ȝesawon, þa ðe wæron fram næddran toslitene, þæt man scôf ðara bôca leâf, þe of Hibernia comon, ȝ þæt mon ðær of scôf, dyde on wæter ȝ sealde drinncan þam mannum, ȝ sona wæs þæt ater oferswiðed, ȝ hi wæron ȝehælde. Is hit weliȝ þæt ealand mid meolcum ȝ huniȝe, ȝ wînearðas weaxað on sumum stowum,[13] ȝ hyt is fiscwylle ȝ fuȝolwylle, ȝ mære on huntunȝe heorta ȝ rana. Þis is aȝendlice Scotta eðel[14]; heonon comon seo þridde þeod Scotta[7], swa we ær cwædon, eac be Bryttum ȝ Peohtum in Brytene.

Caput II.

Ðæt se ærra [1] Romwara casere Ȝaȝius Julius Breotone ȝesohte.

Wæs Breotone ealond Romanum uncuð, oððæt Ȝaius se casere, oðre naman Iulius, hit mid ferde [2] ȝesohte, ȝ ȝeeode syxtyȝum wintra ær Cristes cyme.

Caput II.[1]

[Ð]ætte se æresta Romwara casere Ȝaȝius Julius Brytene ȝesohte.

---

24 *fehlt in C.* — 25 *fehlt in C.* — Cap. II: 1 æresta *C.* — 2 *Ca.*: fyrde (*ein über dem* y *stehendes* e *ist von anderer Hand geschrieben*).

13 stowum *fehlt in B.* — 14 eðel *bis* Scotta *fehlt in B.* — Cap. II: 1 *Von diesem Kapitel enthält MS. B nur die Überschrift. Der Inhalt fehlt.*

Brittania Brettonibus et Pictis gentem addiderunt. Est autem sinus maris permaximus, qui antiquitus gentem Brettonum a Pictis secernebat, qui ab occidente in terras longo spatio erumpit, ubi est ciuitas Brettonum munitissima usque hodie, quae uocatur Alcluith: ad cuius uidelicet sinus partem septentrionalem Scotti, quos diximus, aduenientes sibi locum patriae fecerunt.

2. Ut Brittaniam primus Romanorum Gaius Iulius adierit.

Uerum eadem Brittania Romanis usque ad Gaium Iulium Caesarem inaccessa atque incognita fuit: qui anno ab Urbe condita DCXCIII. ante uero

Digitized by Google

Caput III.

Dæt se æftera[1] Romwara casere, Claudius haten, þ ylce ealond ȝesohte, ȝ Orcadas ða ealand ȝeþeodde to Romwara cynedome. ȝe eac Uespassianus fram him sended wæs, ȝ he Wihte ealond þam romaniscan kynedome underðeodde.

Ða æfter þon Claudius se casere, se wæs feorða fram Aȝusto eft

Caput III.

[Ð]ætte se æftera Romwara casere, Claudius wæs haten, þæt ylce ealand ȝesohte, ȝ Orcadas þa iȝland ȝeþeodde to Romwara cynedome. ȝe eac Uespasianus fram him sended wæs, ȝ he Wihtland ðam Romanescan cynedome underþeodde.

[Ð]a æfter ðam Claudius se casere, se wæs feorða fram Aȝusto eft

Cap. III: 1 æft *Ca.*

incarnationis dominicae tempus anno LX., functus gradu consulatus cum Lucio Bibulo, dum contra Germanorum Gallorumque gentes, qui Rheno tantum flumine dirimebantur, bellum gereret, uenit ad Morianos, unde in Brittaniam proximus et breuissimus transitus est; et nauibus onerariis atque actuaris circiter octoginta praeparatis in Brittaniam transuehitur, ubi acerba primum pugna fatigatus, deinde aduersa tempestate correptus plurimam classis partem et non paruum numerum militum, equitum uero pene omnem disperdidit. Regressus in Galliam, legiones in hiberna dimisit, ac sescentas naues utriusque commodi fieri imperauit. Quibus iterum in Brittaniam primo uere transuectus, dum ipse in hostem cum exercitu pergit, naues in anchoris stantes tempestate correptae uel conlisae inter se, uel arenis inlisae ac dissolutae sunt: ex quibus quadraginta perierunt, ceterae cum magna difficultate reparatae sunt. Caesaris equitatus primo congressu a Brittanis uictus ibique Labienus tribunus occisus est. Secundo proelio cum magno suorum discrimine uictos Brittanos in fugam uertit. Inde ad flumen Tamensim profectus. In huius ulteriore ripa Cassobellauno duce immensa hostium multitudo consederat ripamque fluminis ac pene totum sub aqua uadum acutissimis sudibus praestruxerat: quarum uestigia sudium ibidem usque hodie uisuntur, et uidetur inspectantibus, quod singulae earum ad modum humani femoris grossae et circumfusae plumbo immobiliter erant in profundum fluminis infixae. Quod ubi a Romanis deprehensum ac uitatum est, barbari legionum impetum non ferentes siluis sese abdidere, unde crebris irruptionibus Romanos grauiter ac saepe lacerabant. Interea Trinouantum firmissima ciuitas cum Androgio duce datis XL obsidibus Caesari sese dedit. Quod exemplum secutae urbes aliae complures in foedus Romanorum uenerunt. Eisdem demonstrantibus Caesar oppidum Cassobellauni inter duas paludes situm, obtentu insuper siluarum munitum omnibusque rebus confertissimum tandem graui pugna cepit. Exin Caesar a Brittanis reuersus in Galliam, postquam legiones in hiberna misit, repentinis bellorum tumultibus undique circumuentus et conflictatus est.

3. Ut eandem secundus Romanorum Claudius adiens, Orcadas etiam insulas Romano adiecerit imperio. Sed et Uespasianus ab eo missus Uectam quoque insulam Romanis subdiderit.

Anno autem ab Urbe condita DCCºXCºV[III] Claudius imperator ab Augusto quartus, cupiens utilem reipublicae ostentare principem, bellum ubique et uictoriam undecumque quaesiuit. Itaque expeditionem in Brittaniam

Digitized by Google

fyrde ȝelædde on Breotone, ȝ þær butan hefeȝum ȝefeohte ȝ blodȝyte mycelne dæl þæs landes on anweald onfenȝ. Swylce he eac Orcadas þa ealond, þa wæron ut on ȝarsecȝe butan Breotone[2], to Romwara rice ȝeþeodde; ȝ þy syxtan monðe, þe he hider com, he eft to Rome hwearf. Ðeos fyrd wæs ȝetoȝen þy feorðan ȝeare[3] his rices, þ ȝêr wæs fram Cristes hidercyme þ sixte eac feowertiȝum. Fram þam ylcan casere Claudie wæs sended Uespassianus on Breotone, se æfter Nerone ricsode; se ȝeeode þ ealond on Wiht, ȝ Romana onwealde underþeodde; þ is þrittiȝes mila lanȝ east ȝ west, ȝ twelf mila brad suð ȝ norð. Ða fenȝ Nêron to rîce æfter Claudie þam casere; se naht freomlices onȝan on þære cynewisan, ac betwuh oðera unrim æwyrdleana Romwara rices, þæt he Breotona[4] rice forlet.

fyrde lædende in Brytene, ȝ (*MS. B, p. 28*) þær butan hefiȝum ȝefeohte ȝ blodȝyte micelne dæl þæs landes on ȝweald onfenȝ. Swylce he eac Orcadas ða ealand, þa wæron ût on ȝarsecȝe butan Brytene, to Romwara rice ȝeðeodde; ȝ þi syxtan monðe, þe he hider com, he eft to Rôme hwearf. Þeos fyrd wæs toȝen ðy feorðan ȝeare his rices, þæt ȝear wæs fram Cristes hidercyme þæt syxte eac feowertiȝum[1]. Fram ðam ylcan casere Claudie wæs sended Uespassianus in Brytene, se æfter Nerone ricsode; se ȝeeode þæt ealand on Wiht, ȝ Romana anwealde underðeodde; þæt is ðritiȝes mila lanȝ east ȝ west, ȝ XII mila brad suð ȝ norþ. Ða fenȝ Nero to rice æfter Claudie þam casere; se noht fromlices onȝan on ðære cynewisan, ac betwyh oþerra unrîm æwerdlena Romwara rices, þæt he Brytene rice forlet.

2 Brotone *Ca.* — 3 ȝear *C.* — 4 he lytelne Breotona *C, Smith.*

Cap. III: 1 fweowertiȝum *B.*

mouit, quae excitata in tumultum propter non redhibitos transfugas uidebatur; transuectus in insulam est, quam neque ante Iulium Caesarem neque post eum quisquam adire ausus fuerat, ibique sine ullo proelio ac sanguine intra paucissimos dies plurimam insulae partem in deditionem recepit Orcadas etiam insulas ultra Brittaniam in Oceano positas Romano adiecit imperio ac sexto, quam profectus erat, mense Romam rediit, filioque suo Brittanici nomen inposuit. Hoc autem bellum quarto imperii sui anno compleuit, qui est annus ab incarnatione domini XLVI.; quo etiam anno fames grauissima per Syriam facta est, quae in actibus apostolorum per prophetam Agabum praedicta esse memoratur.

Ab eodem Claudio Uespasianus, qui post Neronem imperauit, in Brittaniam missus etiam Uectam insulam, Brittaniae proximam a meridie, Romanorum dicioni subiugauit; quae habet ab oriente in occasum XXX circiter milia passuum, ab Austro in Boream XII, in orientalibus suis partibus mari VI milium, in occidentalibus trium, a meridiano Brittaniae litore distans. Succedens autem Claudio in imperium Nero nihil omnino in re militari ausus est. Unde inter alia Romani regni detrimenta innumera Brittaniam pene amisit; nam duo sub eo nobilissima oppida illic capta atque subuersa sunt.

Digitized by Google

Caput IV.

Đæt Lucius Brytta cyninȝ sende ȝewritu to Eleutherio þam papan, bæd hine cristenne beon ȝ eac abæd.

Đa wæs fram Cristes hidercyme hundteontiȝ ȝ[1] fiftiȝ[1] ȝ six ȝear, þ Marcus, oðre naman Antonius, se wæs feowerteoða fram Aȝusto þam casere, se onfenȝ Romwara rice mid Aurelia his breðer. Đara cyninȝa tidum wæs se halȝa wer Eleuther biscop ȝ papa þare Romaniscan cyrican. Sende to him Lucius[2] Breotone cyninȝ[3] ærendȝewrit; bæd hine ȝ halsade, þ he ðurh his bebod cristene ȝefremed wære; ȝ hraðe þa ȝefremednesse þære arfestan bene wæs fylȝende; ȝ þa onfenȝan Bryttas fulluhte ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan, ȝ þone anweald unwemmedne[4] on smyltre sibbe heoldan oð Deoclitianes tide (*MS. Ca., p. 15*) þæs yfelan caseres.

Caput IV.

[Đ]ætte Lucius Brytta cyninȝ sende ȝewritu to Heleutherio þam papan, bæd hine, þæt he cristendôm lufude ȝ eâc he hît âbæd.

(*MS. B, p. 29.*) [Đ]a wæs fram Cristes hidercyme hundteontiȝ ȝ fiftiȝ ȝ syx ȝear, þæt Marcus, oðere naman wæs haten Antonius, þæt wæs se feowertiȝða fram Aȝusto þam casere, se onfenȝ Romwara rîce mid Aurelio[1] his breðer. Þara cyninȝa tidum wæs se halȝa wer Eleuther bysceop ȝ pâpa ðære Romanescan cyricean. Þa sende him tô Lucîus[2] Brytta cyninȝ ærendȝewrit; bæd hine ȝ halsode, þæt he ðurh his bebod cristen wære ȝefremed. Ond he hwæðere þære arfæstan bêne wæs fylȝende. Ond ða onfenȝon Bryttas fulwihte on Cristes ȝeleafan, ȝ þæne onwealhne ȝ ûnȝewemmedne on smyltre sybbe heoldon oð Dioclitianis tide þæs yfelan caseres.

Cap. IV: 1 ȝ fiftiȝ *fehlt in C.* — 2 lucias *Ca.* — 3 cyninge *Ca.* — 4 onwald unȝewemmedne *C.*

Cap. IV: 1 *MS. B:* clderia (*sic!*) — 2 lucias *B.*

---

4. Ut Lucius Brittanorum rex missis ad Eleutherum papam litteris Christianum se fieri petierit.

Anno ab incarnatione domini C°L°VI° Marcus Antonius Verus decimus quartus ab Augusto regnum cum Aurelio Commodo fratre suscepit: quorum temporibus cum Eleutherus uir sanctus pontificatui Romanae ecclesiae praeesset, misit ad eum Lucius Brittaniarum rex epistulam, obsecrans, ut per eius mandatum Christianus efficeretur: et mox effectum piae postulationis consecutus est; susceptamque fidem Brittani usque in tempora Diocletiani principis inuiolatam integramque quieta in pace seruabant.

5. Ut Seuerus receptam Brittaniae partem uallo a cetera distinxerit.

Anno ab incarnatione domini C°LXXX°VIIII° Seuerus, genere Afer Tripolitanus ab oppido Lepti, decimus septimus ab Augusto imperium adeptus,

Digitized by Google

Caput V.[1]

þ Severus se casere onfenȝ micelne dæl Breotone, ȝ þone mid dice tosceadde fram oðrum unatemedum þeodum.

Ða wæs ymb hundteontiȝ wintra ȝ niȝan ȝ hundeahtatiȝ wintra fram Drihtnes menniscnysse, þ Severus casere, se wæs Aeffrica cynnes, of þære byriȝ ðe Lepti hatte, se wæs seofonteoȝeða fram Aȝusto, þ he rice onfenȝ, ȝ þ hæfde seofontyne ȝear. Þes casere framlice rehte ða cynewisan, ac hwæðere mid ȝewinne. He com on Breotone mid fyrde, ȝ þær mid myclum ȝ hefeȝum ȝefeohtum mycelne dæl þæs ealondes on anweald onfenȝ, ȝ hit beȝyrde ȝ ȝefæstnade mid dice ȝ mid eorðwealle fram sæ to sæ fram oðrum elreordum þeodum; ȝ he ðær on Eoforwicceastre adle[2] forðferde; ȝ Basianus his sunu fenȝ to Breotenrice.

Caput V.

[Þ]ætte Seuerius se casere onfenȝ micelne dæl Brytene, ȝ þa mid dice toscead fram oðrum unâtemedum þeodum.

[Ð]a wæs ymb hundteontiȝ wintra ȝ VIIII hund eahtatiȝ wintra fram Cristes mennisce, þæt Seuerus se casere, Affrica cynnes, of ðære biriȝ ðe Leptis hatte, se wæs seofonteoða fram Aȝusto, þæt he rîce onfenȝ, ȝ þæt he hæfde seofontyne ȝear. Ðes casere fromlice rihte ða (*MS. B, p. 30*) cynewîsan, ac he hwæðere mid ȝewinne becôm on Brytene mid firde, ȝ þær mid miclum ȝ hefiȝum ȝefeohte micelne dæl onweald onfenȝ, ȝ hyt behyrde mid dice ȝ ȝefæstnode mid eorðwealle fram sæ to sæ fram elreordiȝum þeodum; ond[1] he þær on Eoforwîcceastre on adle forðferde; ȝ Basianus his sunu fenȝ to Brytene rice.

Cap. V: 1 *fälschlich als Überschrift zu* VI *bezeichnet in Ca., wo daher auch die folgenden Kapitelüberschriften falsch numeriert sind.* — 2 on adle *Smith.*

Cap. V: 1 on *B.*

decem et septem annis tenuit. Hic natura saeuus, multis semper bellis lacessitus, fortissime quidem rempublicam, sed laboriosissime rexit. Victor ergo ciuilium bellorum, quae ei grauissima occurrerant, in Brittanias defectu pene omnium sociorum trahitur. Ubi magnis grauibusque proeliis saepe gestis receptam partem insulae a ceteris indomitis gentibus, non muro, ut quidam aestimant, sed uallo distinguendam putauit. Murus etenim de lapidibus, uallum uero, quo ad repellendam uim hostium castra muniuntur, fit de cespitibus, quibus circumcisis, e terra uelut murus exstruitur altus supra terram, ita ut in ante sit fossa, de qua leuati sunt cespites, supra quam sudes de lignis fortissimis praefiguntur. Itaque Seuerus magnam fossam firmissimumque uallum, crebris insuper turribus communitum, a mari ad mare duxit. Ibique apud Eboracum oppidum morbo obiit. Reliquit duos filios, Bassianum et Getam: quorum Geta hostis publicus iudicatus interiit, Bassianus, Antonio cognomine adsumpto, regno potitus est.

Digitized by Google

Caput VI.

Be Diocletianus rice, ȝ þæt he cristene men wæs ehtende.

Ða wæs ymb tu hund wintra ȝ syx ȝ hundeahtatiȝ æfter þære drihtenlican mennyscnysse, þ Dioclitianus casere, se wæs fram Aȝusto þridde eac þrittiȝum, se hæfde twentiȝ wintra rice; se ȝeceas Maximianum him to fultume his rices, ȝe sealde[1] him westdæl middaneardes; ȝ he onfenȝ cyneȝewædum ȝ com on Breotone. Þa betwyh ða moniȝan yfel þe hi dydon, Dioclitianus in[2] estdæle middanȝeardes, ȝ Maximianus[2] on westdæle, hi[3] hendon[4] ȝ herȝedon ȝodes cyrican, ȝ yfeledon ȝ sloȝan[5] cristene men. Onfenȝon hi ða teoþan[6] stowe on[7] ehtnysse ȝodes cyrcena æfter Nerone casere. Wæs seo ehtnysse þyssa arleasra[8] cyniȝa unmetra ȝ siȝalre eallum þam ærȝedonum on middanearde. Forðon þurh tyn winter full ȝodes cyricena

Caput VI.

Be Diocletianus rîce, þæt he Cristene men wæs ehtende.[1]

[Ð]a wæs ymb twa hund wintra ȝ syx hundeahtatiȝ æfter ðære dryhtenlican mennisce, þæt Diocletianus se casere wæs fram Aȝusto ðridda eac þritiȝum, se hæfde XX wintra rîce; se ȝeceas Maximianum[2] him to fultume his rîces, ȝ ȝesealde him westdæl middanȝeardes; ȝ he onfenȝ cynelicum ȝewædum ȝ côm in Brytene. Þa betwyx ða moneȝan yfel þe hi dydon, Dioclitianus in estdæle middanȝeardes, ȝ Maximianus in westdæle, hyndon ȝ herȝodon ȝodes cyricean, ȝ sloȝon cristene men. Onfenȝon hi ða teþan[2a] stowe on ehtnesse ȝodes cyricena æfter Nerone (*MS. B, p. 31*) casere. Wæs seo ehtnes þissa arleasra cyniȝa unmætre ȝ siȝalre eallum[3] þam ærdædum on middanȝearde. Forðon þurh tyn winter for ȝodes ciricena

Cap. VI: 1 se sealde *C*, ȝ ȝesealde *Smith*. — 2 in *bis* Maximianus *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 hi *fehlt in Ca.* — 4 hyndon *Ca.* (*über dem* y *ein übergeschriebenes* e *von anderer Hand*). — 5 slogan ȝ *C.* — 6 teoþan *fehlt in C.* (*Lücke im Text*). — 7 on *fehlt in C.* — 8 arleasre (*über dem letzten* e *ein übergeschriebenes* a *von anderer Hand*) *Ca.*

Cap. VI: 1 *Diese Überschrift ist von moderner Hand geschrieben.* — 2 Maximum *B.* — 2a teþn̄an *B.* — 3 ealre *B.*

6. De imperio Diocletiani, et ut Christianos persecutus sit.

Anno incarnationis dominicae CCºLXXXºVIº Diocletianus tricesimus tertius ab Augusto imperator ab exercitu electus annis XX fuit Maximianumque cognomento Herculium socium creauit imperii. Quorum tempore Corausius quidam, genere quidem infimus, sed consilio et manu promptus, cum ad obseruanda Oceani litora, quae tunc Franci et Saxones infestabant, positus plus in perniciem quam in prouectum reipublicae ageret, ereptam praedonibus praedam nulla ex parte restituendo dominis, sed sibi soli uindicando; accendens suspicionem, quia ipsos quoque hostes ad incursandos fines artifici neglegentia permitteret: quam ob rem a Maximiano iussus occidi purpuram sumsit

Digitized by Google

hynnysse ȝ unsceaððiendra fordemednesse ȝ sleȝe haliȝra martyra unblinnendlice don wæs. Wæs eac[9] Bryten þa swyðe ȝehyned[10] on myclum wundre ȝodes ȝeleafan ȝ ondetnysse.

Caput VII.

Sc̄e Albanus þrowunȝ ȝ his ȝeferena, þe on ða ilcan tid for Drihtne heora blod aȝuton.

Swylce eac on þa tid on Breotone wæs þrowiende Sc̄s Albanus, be þam Fortunatus presbyter on fæmnena lofe, ða he ȝemyneȝode þara eadiȝra martyra, ða þe of eallum middanȝearde to Drihtne coman, cwæð he: Þone æðelan Albanum seo wæstmberende[1] Bryton forðbereð. Wæs he Albanus hæðen þa ȝyt, þa ðara treowleasra cyninȝa beboda wið cristenum monnum ȝrimsedon. Ða ȝelamp þ he sumne ȝodes mann preosthades[2], se wæs ða reþan ehteras fleonde, bærnesse ȝ unsceððendra fordemednesse ȝ sleȝe haliȝra martira unablinnendlice[4] ȝedôn wæs. Ða wæs Bryten swiðe ȝehead in miclum wuldre ȝodes ȝeleafan ȝ andetnesse.

Caput VII.

Sc̄s Albanus ðrowunȝ ȝ his ȝeferena, þa in ða ylcan tîd for Dryhtne hira blod aȝuton.

Swylce eac in ða tid on Brytene wæs þrowiende Sc̄s Albanus, be þam Fortunatus spræc on fæmnena lofe; ða he ȝemynȝade þara eadiȝra martyra, ða þe of eallum middanearde to Dryhtne comon, cwæð he: þone æðelan Albanum seo wæsmberende Bryten forðbereð. Wæs he Albanus hæþen þa ȝyt, ða[1] ðara[1] ȝetrywleasra cyninȝa beboda wið cristenum mannum ȝrimsedon. Þa ȝelamp hit þæt he sumne ȝodes man ȝemette, se wæs ðæs reþan ehtres fleonde.

9 eac *fehlt in C.* — 10 ȝeheed *Smith.* — Cap. VII: 1 wæsm-*Ca.* (t *übergeschrieben*). — 2 mann preost sumne *C.*

4 unablinnednlice *B.* — Cap. VII: 1 ððara *B.*

ac Brittanias occupauit; quibus sibi per VII annos fortissime uindicatis ac retentis, tandem fraude Allecti socii sui interfectus est. Allectus postea ereptam Carausio insulam per triennium tenuit: quem Asclipiodotus praefectus praetorio oppressit Brittaniamque post X annos recepit.

Interea Diocletianus in Oriente, Maximianus Herculius in Occidente uastari ecclesias, affligi interficique Christianos decimo post Neronem loco praeceperunt: quae persecutio omnibus fere ante actis diuturnior atque inmanior fuit; nam per X annos incendiis ecclesiarum, proscriptionibus innocentum, caedibus martyrum incessabiliter acta est. Denique etiam Brittaniam tum plurima confessionis deo deuotae gloria sublimauit.

7. Passio sancti Albani et sociorum eius, qui eodem tempore pro domino sanguinem fuderunt.

Siquidem in ea passus est sanctus Albanus, de quo prespyter Fortunatus in Laude uirginum, cum beatorum martyrum, qui de toto orbe ad dominum uenirent, mentionem faceret, ait (*Carm.* VIII. 3,155):

Albanum egregium fecunda Britania profert.

Digitized by Google

on ȝestliðnysse onfenȝ. Ond mid þy ðe he hine þa ȝeseah on sinȝalum ȝebedum ȝ wæccum dæȝes ȝ nihtes beon abysȝadne, þa wæs he seminȝa mid (*MS. Ca., p. 16*) þam ȝodcundan ȝyfe ȝesawen ȝ ȝemildsad; ȝ he sona bysene his[3] ȝeleafan ȝ arfæstnesse onhyriȝean[4] onȝan; ȝ swylce eac sticcemælum his þam halwendan trymnyssum wæs ȝelæred, þ he forlet þa ðystro deofulȝylda ȝ of inneweardre heortan cristen wæs ȝeworden. Mid þy ða se foresprecena ȝodes man fela daȝa mid him wæs on ȝestliðnesse, þa becom þ to earan þæs manfullan ealdormannes, þ Albanus hæfde þone Cristes andettere diȝollice mid him. Ða het he hraðe his þeȝnas hine secan ȝ acsian. Ða sona þæs þe hi coman to þæs martyres huse, þa Scs Albanus for ðam cuman, þe he ȝefeormade, ȝeȝyrede hine ða his munucȝeȝyrelan, ȝ eode him on hond; ȝ hi hine ȝebundenne to him læddon.

Ða ȝelamp hit[5] on þa ylcan tid, þe Albanus to him ȝelæded wæs, þ he se

Mid ði þe he hine ȝeseah þa in sinȝâlum ȝebedum ȝ on wæccum dæȝes ȝ nihtes beon abisȝodne, ða wæs he (*MS. B, p. 32*) semninȝa mid ðære ȝodcundan ȝife ȝesewen ȝ ȝemildsod; ȝ he sona bysene his ȝeleafan ȝ arfæstnesse onhyrian onȝan; ond swylce eac sticcemælum his þam helpendum trymnessum was ȝelæred, þæt he forlet ða þystro deofolȝylda ȝ of inneweardre heortan cristen wæs ȝeworden. Mid ði þe se foresprecena ȝodes mann fela daȝa mid him wæs on ȝystliðnesse, þa becôm þæt to earan þæs mânfullan ealdormannes, þætte Albânus hæfde ðone Cristes þeow ȝ andettere diȝollice mid him. Ða het he hraðe his þeȝnas hine secean ȝ acsian. Ða sona þa hi cômon to ðæs Martyres hûse, þa Scs Albanus for ðam cuman, þe he ȝeformode ȝ his maȝistre, ȝeȝyrede hine ðâ mid his munucȝeȝyrelan, ȝ eode him on hand; ȝ hi hine ȝebundenne to him læddon.[2] Þa ȝelamp in ða ylcan tiid, þe Albanus to him læded wæs, þæt he se

3 bysene ȝ his *C.* — 4 onbyriȝean *Ca.* — 5 hit *fehlt in C.*

2 *Kein Absatz in B.*

Qui uidelicet Albanus paganus adhuc, cum perfidorum principum mandata aduersum Christianos saeuirent, clericum quendam persecutores fugientem hospitio recepit: quem dum orationibus continuis ac uigiliis die noctuque studere conspiceret, subito diuina gratia respectus exemplum fidei ac pietatis illius coepit aemulari, ac salutaribus eius exhortationibus paulatim edoctus, relictis idolatriae tenebris Christianus integro ex corde factus est. Cumque praefatus clericus aliquot diebus apud eum hospitaretur, peruenit ad aures nefandi principis confessorem Christi, cui necdum fuerat locus martyrii deputatus, penes Albanum latere. Unde statim iussit milites eum diligentius inquirere. Qui cum ad tugurium martyris peruenissent, mox se sanctus Albanus pro hospite ac magistro suo, ipsius habitu, id est caracalla, qua uestiebatur, indutus, militibus exhibuit atque ad iudicem uinctus perductus est.

Digitized by Google

dema stod æt his ȝodȝyldum, ȝ deoflum onsæȝdnesse bær. Mid þy ðe he beseah S$\overline{\text{cm}}$ Albanum, þa wæs he sona yrre ȝeworden, forþam he mid his sylfes willum ȝeþristade, þ he hine sylfne on ȝeweald sealde swylcere frecednysse for þam cuman, þe he on ȝestliðnysse ȝefeormode. Het hine þa teon ȝ lædan to ðam deofolȝyldum, þe he ætstod; cwæð him þus to: Forðon þe ðu þone manȝenȝan ȝ þone wiðfeohtend ȝ þone forhycȝend ura ȝoda ðu me helan woldest, swyðor[6] þonne minum ðeȝnum secȝean, þonne wite ðu þ þu scealt ðam ylcan wite onfon, ðe he ȝecarnode, ȝif ðu ȝewitan ðencest fram þam biȝanȝe ure æfestnysse. And S$\overline{\text{cs}}$ Albanus ða mid his sylfes willan cyðde ȝ openade þam ehterum ȝodes ȝeleafan, þ he cristen wære; ȝ he ne wæs ondrædende[7] ða beotunȝe þæs ealdormannes; ac he beȝyrded wæs mid wæpnum þæs ȝastlican camphades, ȝ he openlice sæde þ he his bebodum hyrsumian ne wolde. Ða cwæð he se ealdorman ȝ se dema him to: Saȝa me hwylces hiredes ȝ hwylces cynnes þu si. And[8] þa[8] ȝswarede

dema stod æt his ȝodȝyldum, ȝ deoflum onsæȝdnesse bær. Mid ðy ðe he þa ȝeseah S$\overline{\text{cm}}$ Albanum, ða wæs he sona yrre ȝeworden, forðon he mid hys sylfes wyllum ȝeþristode[3], þæt he hine sylfne (*MS. B, p. 33*) in ȝeweald sealde to swylcre frecnesse for ðam cuman, þe he on ȝystliðnesse ȝefeormode. Het hine þa teon ȝ lædan to þam deofolȝyldum, ðe he ætstod; ȝ cwæð him þus to: Forðon þe ðu þone manfullan ȝ ðone wiðfeohtend, ȝ þone forhicȝend ûra ȝoda ðu me helan woldest (swyðor[4] ðonne minum ðeȝnum secȝean[4]), ðonne wite þû þæt ðu scealt þam ylcan wite onfon, ðe he ȝeearnode, ȝif þu ȝewîtan ðencest fram þam beȝanȝe ure æfæstne. Ond ða S$\overline{\text{cs}}$ Albanus mid his sylues willan cyðde ȝ ȝeoponode þam ehtrum ȝodes ȝeleafan, þæt he cristen wære; ȝ he ne wæs him ondrædende þa beot ðæs ealdormannes; ac he beȝyrded wæs mid wæpnum þæs ȝastlican câmphades[5], ȝ openlice sæde þæt he his bebodum hyrsumian nolde. Þa cwæð se ealdorman ȝ se dêma him tô: Saȝa me hwylces hiredes þu sŷ ȝ hwylces cinnes; ða ȝswarode

6 swyþor *fehlt in C.* — 7 ondredende (*das* e *vor dem zweiten* d *ist zu* æ *korrigiert*) *Ca.* him ondrædende *C.* — 8 And þa *fehlt in C.*

3 ȝestristade *B.* — 4 swyðor *bis* secgean *fehlt in B., vermutlich übersehen vom Schreiber wegen des zweimaligen* ðonne. — 5 câmhades *B.*

Contigit autem iudicem ea hora, qua ad eum Albanus adducebatur, aris adsistere ac daemonibus hostias offerre. Cumque uidisset Albanum, mox ira succensus nimia, quod se ille ultro pro hospite, quem susceperat, militibus offerre ac discrimini dare praesumsisset, ad simulacra daemonum, quibus adsistebat, eum iussit pertrahi: 'Quia rebellem' inquiens 'ac sacrilegum celare quam militibus reddere maluisti, ut contemtor diuum meritam blasphemiae suae poenam lueret, quaecumque illi debebantur supplicia, tu soluere habes,

Digitized by Google

him Scs Albanus: Hwæt limpeð
355 þæs to ðe of hwylcum wyrtruman
ic acenned si? Ac ȝif ðu wylle
ȝehyran þ soð minre æfestnysse,
þonne wite þu me cristene beon,
ȝ ic cristenum þenunȝum ðeowian
360 wylle. Ða[9] cwæð he se dema:
ȝesaȝa me þinne naman, hwæt ðu
haten sie. Þa cwæð he: Albanus
ic eom ȝeciȝed fram minum yldrum,
ȝ þone soðan ȝod ȝ þone lifiȝendan,[10]
365 se ȝescop heofon ȝ eorðan ȝ ealle
ȝesceafta, ic symble (*MS. Ca., p. 17*)
biȝanȝe, ȝ me to him ȝebidde. Þa
wæs he se dema yrre ȝeworden;
cwæð him to: ȝif ðu wille þys-
370 ses lifes ȝesæliȝnysse mid us
brucan, ne yld þu þ ðu þam myclan
ȝodum mid us onsecȝe. Ða ȝswa-
rede Scs Albanus: Ða onsæȝdnysse,
þa ðe fram eow deoflum wæron
375 aȝoldene, ne maȝon hi ðam under-
ðeoddum ȝefulltumian, ne heora
lustas ne heora willan ȝefyllan.
Ac ȝyt soðre is, swa hwylc man
swa þissum onlicnyssum ȝ deofol-
380 ȝyldum ansæȝdnysse bereð, se for-

him Scs Albanus: Hwæt limpet
þæs to ðe of hwylcum wyrtruman
ic acenned sy? Ac ȝif ðu wille
ȝehyran þæt soð minre æfæstnesse,
ðonne wite þu me cristenne, ȝ ic
cristenum ðeȝnum þenian wille.
Ða (*MS. B, p. 34*) cwæð se dema:
Saȝa me þine naman, hwæt ðu
haten sy. Ða cwæð he: Albanus ic
eom ȝecíȝed fram minum yldrum, ȝ
þone soðan ȝod ȝ þone lifiendan, se
ȝesceop heofon ȝ eorðan ȝ ealle
ȝesceafte, ic þone symle beȝanȝe ȝ
me to him ȝebidde. Þa wæs[6] se
dema yrre ȝeworden ȝ him to cwæð:
ȝif þu wille ðisses lifes ȝesæliȝnesse
mid ûs brucan[7], ne yld ðu þæt
ðu þam miclum ȝodum mid ûs
onsæȝe. Ða ȝswarode him Scs
Albanus: Ðas onsæȝednessa, þa
ðe fram eow deoflum wæron
âȝoldene, ne maȝon hi ðam under-
ðeoddum ȝefultumian, ne heora
lustas ne heora willan ȝefyllan.
Ac þæt soðre is, swa hwylc mann
swa þissum ȝlicnessum ȝ deofolȝil-
dum onsæȝednesse bereð,[7a] se for-

---

9 Ða *fehlt in C.* — 10 þone soðan lifiȝendan *Ca.*

6 cwæð *B.* — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 7a berað *B.*

---

si a cultu nostrae religionis discedere tentas'. At sanctus Albanus, qui se ultro persecutoribus fidei Christianum esse prodiderat, nequaquam minas principis metuit; sed accinctus armis militiae spiritalis, palam se iussis illius parere nolle pronuntiabat. Tum iudex: 'Cuius' inquit 'familiae uel generis es?' Albanus respondit: 'Quid ad te pertinet, qua sim stirpe genitus? sed si ueritatem religionis audire desideras, Christianum iam me esse Christianisque officiis uacare cognosce.' Ait iudex: 'Nomen tuum quaero, quod sine mora mihi insinua.' Et ille: 'Albanus' inquit 'a parentibus uocor, et deum uerum ac uiuum, qui uniuersa creauit, adoro semper et colo.' Tum iudex repletus iracundia dixit: 'Si uis perennis uitae felicitate perfrui, diis magnis sacrificare ne differas.' Albanus respondit: 'Sacrificia haec, quae a uobis reddunturdaemonibus, nec auxiliari subiectis possunt nec supplicantium sibi desideria uel uota complere. Quin immo, quicumque his sacrificia simulacris obtulerit, aeternas inferni poenas pro mercede recipiet.'

Digitized by Google

ðam mede onfehð, þ[11] is[11] ecum tintrezum helle wites. Ða se dema þas word zehyrde, ða wæs he miclum wylme] yrre onstyred. Het ða] bebead hraðe swinzan] tintrezian ðone zodes andettere; tealde] wende þ he mid swinzlan sceolde þa beldu[12]] þa anrednesse his heortan anescian, ða he mid wordum ne mihte. Ða he ða mid zrimmum swinzlum] tintrezum wæced wæs,] he ealle þa witu, ðe him man dyde, zeþyldelice] zefeonde for Drihtne abær] aræfnde, ða se dema þ ða oncneow] þa onzæt, þ he hine mid tintrezum] mid swinzlan oferswiðan ne mihte, ne from þam bizonze ðære cristenan æfestnysse acyrran, þa het he hine heafde beceorfan.

Mid ðy he þa to deaðe zelæded wæs, þa com he to swiðstremre êa, seo floweð neah ðære ceastre wealle,] he zeseah ðær micle menizo monna æzhwæðeres hades,] wæron missenlicræ yldo] zetincze men. Seo menizo monna butan tweon mid zodcundre onbryrdnysse wæs zecized to þenunze ðæs eadizan martyres;] hi swa ðæs[13] streames brycze abyszade wæron, þ hi hwene ær æfenne oferfaran ne mihten;], neah weorðeð on ecum tintrezum helle wîtes. Ða se dema þas word zehyrde, þa wæs he mid miclum wylme] yrre onstyred. Het ða] bebead raþe menn swingan] tintrezian ðone zodes andettere; he tealde] wende þæt he mid swinzlan sceolde ða byldo] ða anrednesse[8] his heortan[8a] âhnescian, ða he mid wordum ne mihte. Ða he þa (*MS. B, p. 35*) mid zrimmum swinzlum] tintrezum zewæced[9] wæs,] he eall ða wîtu, þe him man dyde, zeþyldelice] zefeonde forð rihte âbær] aræfnde, ða se dema þæt ða oncwneu] onzeat, þæt he hine mid swinzlum ne mid tintrezum oferswiðan ne mihte, (ne[10] from þam bizonze ðære cristenan æfestnesse acyrran, þa het he hine heafde beceorfan).[10]

Mid ðe he to þære cwealmstowe læded wæs, þa becôm he to swiðstranzre ea, seo floweð neah þære ceastre weallum, ond he zeseah ðær micle mænezeo manna æzhwæðeres hades,] wæron mîsenlicre hyldo] zetinze menn. Seo mænezeo butan tweon mid zodcundre inbryrdnesse wæs zecîzedu to þenunge ðæs eadizan martires; ond hi swa on þæs streames bricze abyszode wæron, þæt hi hwene ær æfene oferferan mihton; and, for neah

11 *bei Smith*; *fehlt Ca.* — 12 bedu *Ca.* — 13 on þæs *Smith.*

8 ârednesse *oder* ârednesse *B.* — 8[a] *fehlt in B.* — 9 gewæcednen *B.* — 10 ne *bis* beceorfa *fehlt in B.*

His auditis iudex nimio furore commotus caedi sanctum dei confessorem a tortoribus praecepit, autumans se uerberibus, quam uerbis non poterat, cordis eius emollire constantiam. Qui cum tormentis afficeretur acerrimis, patienter haec pro domino, immo gaudenter ferebat. At ubi iudex tormentis illum superari uel a cultu Christianae religionis reuocari non posse persensit, capite eum plecti iussit.

Cumque ad mortem duceretur, peruenit ad flumen, quod muro et harena, ubi feriendus erat, meatu rapidissimo diuidebatur: uiditque ibi non paruam

Digitized by Google

ðon eallum utȝanȝendum[14], þ se dema butan ðenunȝe abâd on þære ceastre. And ða Scs Albanus, on ðam wæs byrnende wilsumnes modes, þ he recenust to þrowunȝe become, eode ða to þære burnan þe ic ær sæde, ȝ his eaȝan ahôf upp to heofonum, þa sona adruȝode se stream, ȝ beah[15] for his fotum, swa[16] þ he mihte dryȝe oferȝanȝan. Þa ðis wundor ða ȝeseah betwuh oðre se sylfa cwellere ðe hine slean sceolde, þa wæs he sona mid ȝodcundre onbryrdnysse innan monad, þ he wearp þ sweord onweȝ þ he on handa hæfde, ȝ him to fotum feoll; ȝ he ȝeornlice bæd ȝ wilnade, þ he mid ðone martyr oððe for hine þrowian moste, ðe he ær slean sceolde. Ða wæs þes man ðurh ȝodes ȝyfe of ehtere ȝeworden soðfæstnesse freond ond[17] Cristes ȝeleafan. And þa astah se arwurðesta ȝodes andettere mid þa (*MS. Ca., p. 18*) meniȝeo on þa dune upp, seo wæs ða tidlice ȝrene ȝ fæȝer ȝ mid misenlicum blostmum wyrta afed ȝ ȝeȝyred æȝhwyder ymbutan. Wæs þ ðan eallum ûtȝanȝendum, þæt se dêma butan þenunȝe bâd in ðære ceastre; ond þa Scs Albanus in ðæm wæs byrnende lufu wilsumes modes, þæt recnust to ðrowunȝe becóme, eode ða to þære burnan ðe ic êr sæde, ȝ his eaȝan âhôf upp to heofone, þa sona adruwode (*MS.B, p.36*) se stram, ȝ beah[11] beforan his fotum, þæt he mihte driȝe oferȝân. Ða þis wundor þa ȝeseah se cwellere, se ðe hine slean sceolde, þa[12] wæs he sona mid ȝodcundre ȝife[13] inbryrdnesse innan manod, þæt he wearp[14] þæt sweort âweȝ þæt he[14] on handa hæfde, ȝ him to fôtum feoll; ȝ he ȝeornlice[15] bæd ȝ wilnode, þæt he mid ðam martyre oððe for hine þrowian moste, ðe he ær slean sceolde.[12] Ða wæs þes man ðurh ȝodes ȝyfe of ehtere ȝeworden soðfæstnesse freond ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan. Ond þa âstah se arwyrða ȝodes andettere mid ðære meneȝeo on þa dûne ûpp, seo wæs ða tîdlice ȝrene ȝ fæȝer ȝ mid missenlicum blosmum wyrta afægrod ȝ ȝeȝearwod æȝhwæðer ymbutan. Wæs þæt

14 utaȝanȝende *Ca.* — 15 abeah *C.* — 16 *fehlt in C.* — 17 on *Ca.*

11 *fehlt in B.* — 12 *Der Passus von* þa *bis* sceolde *steht in B zweimal nacheinander mit folgenden Varianten:* 13 ȝyfe. — 14 wearp aweȝ þæt he (*erste Fassung*). — 15 georne.

hominum multitudinem utriusque sexus, condicionis diuersae et aetatis, quae sine dubio diuinitatis instinctu ad obsequium beatissimi confessoris ac martyris uocabatur et ita fluminis ipsius occupabat pontem, ut intra uesperam transire uix posset. Denique cunctis pene egressis, iudex sine obsequio in ciuitate substiterat. Igitur sanctus Albanus, cui ardens inerat deuotio mentis ad martyrium ocius peruenire, accessit ad torrentem et dirigens ad caelum oculos, illico siccato alueo, uidit undam suis cessisse ac uiam dedisse uestigiis. Quod cum inter alios etiam ipse carnifex, qui eum percussurus erat, uidisset, festinauit ei, ubi ad locum destinatum morti uenerat, occurrere: diuino nimirum admonitus instinctu, proiectoque ense, quem strictum tenuerat, pedibus eius aduoluitur, multum desiderans, ut cum martyre uel pro martyre, quem percutere iubebatur, ipse potius mereretur percuti.

Digitized by Google

ðæs wyrðe, þ seo stow swa weliz[18]] swa fæzer wære, þe eft sceolde mid þy blode ðæs eadizan martyres zewurðad] zehalzod weorðan. On þysse dune ufanweardre bæd Scs Albanus fram 3ode him wæter seald beon to sumre his ðenunze;] þa sona hraðe beforan his fotum wæs wyl upp yrnende, þ ealle menn onzytan mihtan, þ ðæt wæter to his þenunze sended wæs, þe he ær to 3ode wilnade;] nu[19] seo[20] wylle] þ wæter, zefylledre wilsumnesse] þære ðenunze þæs eadizan martyres, wæs forlætende þa cyðnysse þære ðenunze,] hwearf eft to zecynde. Wæs seo stow hwæthwuzu on healfre mile fram þære ceastrewealle,] fram þære burnan þe he ær drizum fotum ofereode. Ðær wæs ða[21] heafde beslazen se strenzesta martyr Scs Albanus,] þær he onfenz beah] size eces lîfes; þone ylcan size 3od behêt eallum þam ðe hine lufian wyllað. Ac se cwellere, se ðe his arlease handa aðenede ofer þone arfæstan sweoran

þæs[16] wyrðe, þæt seo stow swa wlitiz wære] swa fæzer, ðe eft sceolde mid þi blode[17] þæs eadizan martyres zeweorðod] zehalzod (*MS. B, p. 37*) weorðan. In þisse dune ofweardre bæd Scs Albanus fram 3ode þæt him wæter sealde to sumere his ðenunze;] ða sonu hraðe beforan his fotum wæs wylle ûpp yrnende, þætte ealle menn anzytan mihton, þæt þæt wæter to his fotum ðenunze sended wæs, ðe ær to 3ode wilnode; ond se wylle] þæt wæter, zefylledre winsumnesse] ðære ðenunze[18] þæs eadezan martyres, wæs forlætende (þa cyðnesse þære ðenunze,] hwearf eft to zecynde). Wæs seo stow hwæthwezo on healfre mîle fram ðære ceaster-wealle,] fram þære bûrnan ðe he ær drizum fotum ofereode. Þær wæs heafde beslezen se strenzosta martir Scs Albanus,] þær he onfenz sizebeah eces lîfes, þone 3od zehet eallum ðam þe hine lufian willað. Ac se cwellere se ðe his arlease handa aðenede ofer ðone æfæstan sweoran

18 wlitiz *Smith.* — 19 nu *fehlt in C.* — 20 se *C.* — 21 ða *fehlt in C.*

16 wæs *B.* — 17 blde. — 18 ðenunze *fehlt in B., sowie auch der Schluss des Satzes in Ca., von* þa *bis* zecynde.

Dum ergo is ex persecutore factus esset collega ueritatis et fidei, ac iacente ferro esset inter carnifices iusta cunctatio, montem cum turbis reuerentissimus dei confessor ascendit: qui oportune laetus, gratia decentissima, quingentis fere passibus ab harena situs est, uariis herbarum floribus depictus, immo usque quaque uestitus; in quo nihil repente arduum, nihil praeceps, nihil abruptum, quem lateribus longe lateque deductum in modum aequoris natura complanat, dignum uidelicet eum, pro insita sibi specie uenustatis, iam olim reddens, qui beati martyris cruore dicaretur. In huius ergo uertice sanctus Albanus dari sibi a deo aquam rogauit, statimque, incluso meatu, ante pedes eius fons perennis exortus est, ut omnes agnoscerent etiam torrentem martyri obsequium detulisse: neque enim fieri poterat, ut in arduo montis cacumine martyr aquam, quam in fluuio non reliquerat, peteret, si hoc oportunum esse non uideret. Qui uidelicet fluuius ministerio

Digitized by Google

ðæs martyres,[22] ȝ his heafod of asloh, ne wæs he forlæten þ he ofer him deadum gefeȝe, ac him ða eaȝan of his heafde ascuton ȝ ætȝædere mid þæs martyres heafde on eorðan feollan. Ða wæs eac swylce heafde besleȝen ȝ ȝemartyrad se mon, se ðe wæs ær ðon mid þam uplican mihte ȝeðread, þ he wiðsoc þ he ðone ȝodes andettere sloȝe. Be þam ðonne cuð is, þeah ðe he mid wætere fulluhtes bæðes aþweȝen ne wære, þ he wæs hwæðere mid þy bæðe his blodes ȝeclænsad ȝ ðæs heofonlican rices wyrðe ȝeworden. Ða wæs se dema æfter þyssum mid þa neownysse[23] swa moniȝra heofonlicra wundra swyðe ȝedrefed ȝ ȝefyrhted. Het þa sona blinnan fram ehtnysse cristenra manna, ȝ onȝan arweorðian ða ðrowunȝe haliȝra martyra, þurh ða he ær wende þ he hi acyrran meahte fram æfestnysse þæs cristenan ȝeleafan. Wæs he þrowiȝende se eadiȝa Albanus ðy teoðan dæȝe kalendarum juliarum, neah ðære ceastre, þe Romane heton Verodæs martyres, ȝ him heafod of asloh, ne wæs he forlæten þæt he ofer him deadum ȝeferde, ac him þa eaȝan of his heafde âscuton ȝ ætȝædere mid þæs martyres heafde on eorðan feollon. Ða wæs eac swylce heafde beslaȝen ȝ ȝemartirod se mann, se ðe wæs ær ðon mid þi upplican mihte þread, þæt he wiðsoc þæt he þone ȝodes (*MS. B, p. 38*) andettere sloȝe. Be þam ðonne cûþ is, ðeh ðe he mid wætere fulwihtes bæðe aweȝen nære, þæt he wæs hwæðere mid þi baðe his blôdes ȝeclænsod ȝ ðæs heofonlican rices[19] wyrðe ȝeworden. Ða wæs se dema æfter þissum (mid[19a] þa neownesse[19a]) swa maniȝra heofonlicra wundra swiðe ȝedrefed ȝ ȝefyrhted. Het þa sona blinnan fram ehtnesse cristenra manna, ond onȝân ârweorðian þrowunȝe ðara haliȝra martyra, þurh ða he êr wende þæt he hi[20] ȝecirran mihte fram æfæstnesse ðæs cristenan ȝeleafan. Wæs þrowiende Albânus ðy teoþan dæȝe kalendarum juliarum, neah ðære ceastre, ðe Romane hehton Uero-

22 minstres *korrigiert von moderner Hand zu* martyres *in C. (Smith).* — 23 neowulnysse *Ca.* (ul *durchgestrichen, aber zwei Punkte daruntergesetzt.*

19 *fehlt in B.* — 19a mid *bis* neownesse *fehlt in B.* — 20 *fehlt in B.*

persoluto, deuotione completa officii testimonium relinquens, reuersus est ad naturam. Decollatus itaque martyr fortissimus ibidem accepit coronam uitae, quam repromisit deus diligentibus se. Sed ille, qui piis ceruicibus impias intulit manus, gaudere super mortuum non est permissus: namque oculi eius in terram una cum beati martyris capite deciderunt.

Decollatus est ibi tum etiam miles ille, qui antea superno nutu correptus sanctum dei confessorem ferire recusauit: de quo nimirum constat, quia, etsi fonte baptismatis non est ablutus, sui tamen est sanguinis lauacro mundatus, ac regni caelestis dignus factus est ingressu. Tum iudex, tanta miraculorum caelestium nouitate perculsus, cessari mox a persecutione praecepit, honorem

Digitized by Google

lamium, seo nu fram Anȝelðeode Werlameceaster oððe Wæclinȝaceaster is nemned. Ða wæs sona, æfter þon, þ smyltnes côm cristenra tida, þ ðær wæs cyrice ȝeworht ȝ ȝetimbrad wundorlices ȝeweorces, ȝ his þrowunȝe ȝ martyrdome wyrðe. On ðære stowe nu soðlice oð ðysne andwardan (*MS. Ca., p. 19*) dæȝ untrumra manna hælo ȝ[24] wyrcnes heofonlicra mæȝena ȝelomlice beoð mærsade, ȝ moniȝfealde wundra ȝelimpað.

Wæron eac swylce þrowiende on ða tid Aâron ȝ Julius,[24a] þa wæron burhwaru men[25] on Liȝeceastre ȝ eac oðre moniȝe æȝhwæðeres hades on missenlicum stowum, ða wæron missenlicum cwealmnyssum þreste, ȝ unȝeheredre leoma toslitnysse wundade, fulfremede compe heora sawle to ȝefean sendon[26] þære upplican ceastre heofona rices wuldres.

lamium, seo nû fram Enȝla ðeode Werlamaceaster oððe Wæclinȝacaster is nemned. Þa wæs sona, æfter ðon, þæt[21] smyltnes[21] þæs monðes côm cristenra tîda, þæt ðær wæs cyrice ȝeworht ȝ ȝetimbred wundorlices worces, ȝ his þrowunȝe ȝ martyrdômes wyrðe. In ðære stowe nú soðlice oþ ðysne ȝweardan dæȝ ûntrumra manna hælo ȝ wyrcnes heofonlicra mæȝna ȝelomlice (*MS. B, p. 39*) beoð mærsode ȝ manifeald wundor ȝelimpeð.

Wæron eac swylce þrowiende in þa tid Aron ȝ Julius, þa wæron burhwealdan on Leȝceastre ȝ eac oðre maniȝe æȝhwæþeres hâdes in misenlicum stowum, þa wæron misenlicum cwealmnessum[22] þreste[22], ȝ unȝeheredra lima toslitennesse wundade, fulfremede campe heora sawle to ȝefean sendan ðære upplican ceastre heofona rices wuldres.

---

24 hæla onfoð ȝ *Ca.* — 24[a] iulilius *Ca.* — 25 men *fehlt in C.* — 26 syndon (*das über dem* y *befindliche* e *von andrer Hand*) *Ca.*

21 *fehlt in B.* — 22 cwealmessum streste *B.*

---

referre incipiens caedi sanctorum, per quam eos opinabatur prius a Christianae fidei posse deuotione cessare. Passus est autem beatus Albanus die decimo Kalendarum Iuliarum iuxta ciuitatem Verolamium, quae nunc a gente Anglorum Uerlamacæstir siue Vaeclingacæstir appellatur, ubi postea, redeunte temporum Christianorum serenitate, ecclesia est mirandi operis atque eius martyrio condigna exstructa. In quo uidelicet loco usque ad hanc diem curatio infirmorum et frequentium operatio uirtutum celebrari non desinit.

Passi sunt ea tempestate Aaron et Iulius Legionum urbis ciues aliique utriusque sexus diuersis in locis perplures, qui diuersis cruciatibus torti et inaudita membrorum discerptione lacerati animas ad supernae ciuitatis gaudia perfecto agone miserunt.

Digitized by Google

Caput VIII.[1]

Ðæt, ða seo ehtnysse blan, seo cyrice on Breotone hwæthwuzu fæc sibbe hæfde, oð ða tide þæs Arrianiscan zedwolan.

And þæs ðe þa seo costnunz ðære ehtnesse zestilled wæs, þa wæron forðzonzende þa cristenan men ȝ ða zeleafsuman, þa þe hi ær on ða frecnan tid þære ehtnysse on wudum ȝ on westenum ȝ on scræfum hi hyddon ȝ dizledon; ȝ hi ða edniwedon ȝodes cyricean þa ðe ær toworpene wæron, ȝ eac cyricean[1a] timbredon ȝ halzodon þam halzum martyrum, ȝ heora stowe bræddon[1b] ȝ weorðodon, swa swa sizefæst tacon, ȝ symbeldazas mærsedan; ȝ þa zodcundan zeryno clænan muðe ȝ clænre heortan halzedon ȝ fremedon. Þeos sibb âwunade on Cristes cyrican, ða þe on Brytene wæron oð ða tide þe se Arrianisca zedweolda aras. Ðyssum tidum Constantius,[2] se be

Caput VIII.

Þætte þa seo ehtnes blan; seo cirice on Brytene þæt heo sum fæc sybbe hæfde, oð ða tide þæs Arrianescan zedwolan.

[O]nd þæs ðe þa seo costunz ðære ehtnesse zestilled wæs, þa wæron forðzanzen ða cristenan men ȝ ða[1] zeleaffullan, þa ðe ær in þa frecnan tîd ðære ehtnesse in wudum ȝ westenum ȝ scræfum hyddon ȝ bedylzedon. Ond hi ða nîwodon ȝodes cyricean þa ðe ær toworpene wæron, ȝ eac ða cyricean timbredon ȝ halzodon þam halezum martyrum, ȝ bræddon heora stowe ȝ weorðedon, swa swa siefæst tacen, ȝ symbeldazas mærsedon[2], ȝ ða zodcundan[3] zeryno clæne muðe ȝ clænre heortan halzedon ȝ fremedon. Seo syb (*MS. B, p. 40*) â seoðan wæs wuniende on Cristes cyricean on ðam þe on Brytene wæron oð þa tide þe se Arrianisca zedwola âras. Þissum tidum Constantius, se be

Cap. VIII: 1 IX *Ca. Die von der unsrigen abweichende Numerierung der Kapitel in Ca. ist bis zu Ende von Buch I in Verwirrung geraten (vgl. Cap. V, Anm. 1).* — 1[a] cyrcean *Ca.* — 1[b] bræd[d]on *Ca.* — 2 Constantinus (*am Rande von andrer Hand* Constantius).

1 ða þe *B.* — 2 mæssedon *B.* — 3 zodcun *B.*

8. Ut, hac cessante persecutione, ecclesia in Brittaniis aliquantulam usque ad tempora Arrianae uesaniae pacem habuerit.

At ubi turbo persecutionis quieuit, progressi in publicum fideles Christi, qui se tempore discriminis siluis ac desertis abditisue speluncis occulerant, renouant ecclesias ad solum usque destructas, basilicas sanctorum martyrum fundant, construunt, perficiunt, ac ueluti uictricia signa passim propalant, dies festos celebrant, sacra mundo corde atque ore conficiunt. Mansitque haec in ecclesiis Christi, quae erant in Brittania, pax usque ad tempora Arrianae uesaniae, quae corrupto orbe toto hanc etiam insulam extra orbem tam longe remotam ueneno sui infecit erroris: et hac quasi uia pestilentiae trans oceanum patefacta, non mora, omnis se lues hereseos cuiusque, insulae noui semper aliquid audire gaudenti et nihil certi firmiter obtinenti infudit.

Digitized by Google

Diocletiane[3] lyfȝendum ȝallia rice ȝ Ispania heold[4] ȝ rehte — wæs se mon[5] monðwære ȝ for weorulde ȝôd — ferde he forð on Breotone; ȝ Constantinus his sunu þam ȝodan casere, se wæs of Elêna þam wife acenned, his rice forlêt. Writeð Eutropius þ Constantinus se casere wære on Breotene acenned, ȝ æfter his fæder to rice fenȝ. Þæs cyninȝes tidum se Arrianisca ȝedwola wæs upcumen, ȝ þ deadbærende attor his ȝetreowleasnysse, nalæs þ on eallum middanȝeardes cyricum þ he streȝde, ac hit eac swylce on þis ealond becom; se ȝedweola[6] wæs on þam Nyceaniscan[7] sinoðe ȝeniðerad ȝ afylled on Constantinus daȝum.

Diocletianum lifiendum ȝallia rîce ȝ Ispania[4] heold ȝ rihte — wæs ðes mann mannþwære ȝ for worulde ȝod — ferde he forð on Brytene. Ond Constantinus his sunu þam ȝodan casere, se wæs ôf Elênan ðam wife acenned his rîce forlet. Writeð Eutrophius þætte Constantinus wære on Brytene accenned, ȝ þæt he æfter hîs fæder to rîce fenȝe. Þæs cyninȝes tidum se Arrianisca ȝedwola wæs ûppcumen, ȝ þæt deadberende attor his ȝetreowleasnesse, nales þæt ân eallum middanȝeardes ciricum þæt he strægd, ac hit eac swylce in ðis ealand becôm; se dwola on ðam nîwan sinoðe ȝeniþerad waes ȝ afylled in Constantines daȝum.

Caput IX.

Ðæt ricsiendum ȝratiano Maximus se casere wæs on Breotene acenned, ȝ eft mid mycle weorede ferde on ȝallia rice.

Caput IX.

Þætte rixiendum ȝratiano Maximus se casere wæs on Brytene cenned, ȝ eft mid miclum werede ferde in ȝallia rîce.

3 bæd Diocly ane fylgendum (*das* d *in* bæd *ist mit andrer* (*später*?) *Tinte durchstrichen und* fylgendum *gleichfalls von moderner Hand in* lyfgendum *geändert*) *Ca.* — 4 heold (d *übergeschrieben*) *Ca.* — 5 mon *von andrer Hand hinzugefügt.* — 6 ȝedweola (ge *übergeschrieben*) *Ca.* — 7 nyceaniscan (*ein Teil des* y *und fast das ganze* a *ausradiert*) *Ca.*

4 i[s]pania *B.*

His temporibus Constantius, qui uiuente Diocletiano Galliam Hispaniamque regebat, uir summae mansuetudinis et ciuilitatis in Brittania mortem obiit. Hic Constantinum filium ex concubina Helena creatum imperatorem Galliarum reliquit. Scribit autem Eutropius, quod Constantinus in Brittania creatus imperator patri in regnum successerit: cuius temporibus Arriana heresis exorta et in Nicena synodo detecta atque damnata nihilominus exitiabile perfidiae suae uirus, ut diximus, non solum orbis totius, sed et insularum ecclesiis aspersit.

9. *Ut regnante Gratiano Maximus in Brittania imperator creatus cum magno exercitu Galliam redierit.*

Digitized by Google

Caput X.

Đæt ricsiendum Archadio Pelazius se Bryt wiđ 3odes zife zeleafan unrihtlice lare onfenz.

Caput X.

Þætte ricsiendum Arcadio Pelazius se Bryt[1] wiđ 3odes zyfe zeleafan unrihtlice lare onfenz.

Caput XI.

Đæt ricsiendum Honorio 3ratianus ȝ Constantius wæron on Breotene acende, ȝ se ærra wæs on Brytton ofslezen, ȝ se ođer wæs on 3allia rice.

Caput XI.

Þætte rixiendum Honorio 3ratianus ȝ Constantinus wæron in Brytene acennede, ȝ se ærra wæs on Brytene[2] ofslazen, ȝ se oþer đær wæs in 3allia rice.

Đa wæs ymb feower hund wintra ȝ seofone æfter Drihtnes menniscnysse, fenz to rice Honorius casere, se wæs feorđa eac feowertizum fram Azusto þam casere, twam zearum ær Romaburh abrocen ȝ forherzad wære. Seo herzunz wæs þurh Alaricum 3otena cyninz zeworden. Wæs Romaburh abrocen fram 3otum ymb þusend wintra ȝ hundteontiz ȝ feower ȝ syxtiz đæs þe heo zeworht wæs. Of þære tide Romane blunnun ricsian on Breotene. Hæfdon (*MS. Ca., p. 20*) hi Breotona rice feower hund wintra ȝ þæs fiftan hundseofontiz[1], đæs þe 3aius, ođre naman Julius, se casere þ ylce ealond zesohte; ȝ ceastre

[Đ]a wæs ymb feower hund wintra ȝ VII winter æfter Drihtnes mennisce, Onorius[3] casere fenz tô rîce, se wæs feorđa eac XLIIII[3a] fram Azusto (*MS. B, p. 41*) þam casere, twam zearum ær Romeburh abrocen wære ȝ forherzed.[4] Seo herezunz wæs þurh Alaricum 3otana cininz[5] zeworden. Wæs Romeburh abrocen fram 3otum ymb đusend wintra ȝ C ȝ LXIIII þæs đe heo zeworht wæs. Of đære tide Romane blunnan ricsian[6] in Brytene. Hæfdon hi Bryten rîce CCCC wintra ȝ þæs fiftan hund seofontiz daza, þæs đe 3azius, oþere naman Julius, se casere þæt ylce ealand zesohte. Ond ceastra

1 seofontiz daza *C*.

1 bryt *B*. — 2 brytene *B*. — 3 Onorosius *B*. — 3a XIIII *B*. — 4 forhergedon *B*. — 5 cininga *B*. — ricsi *B*.

10. Ut Arcadio regnante Pelagius Bretto contra gratiam Dei superba bella susceperit.

11. Ut regnante Honorio Gratianus et Constantinus in Brittania tyranni creati; et mox prior in Brittania, secundus in Gallia sint interemti.

Anno ab incarnatione Domini CCCC°VII°, tenente imperium Honorio Augusto filio Theodosii minoris, loco ab Augusto quadragesimo quarto ante biennium manae inruptionis, quae per Halaricum regem Gothorum facta est, cum gentes

Digitized by Google

J torras J stræta J brycge on heora rice geworhte wæron, þa we to dæg sceawian magon. Eardædon Bryttas binnan þam dice to suðdæle, þe we gemynegodon þ Severus se casere het þwyrs ofer þ ealond gedician.

Caput XII.

Ðæt Bryttas fram Scottum J Peohtum wæron forhergode; J hi to Rome him fultumes bædon.

Þa ongunnan twa ðeoda, Pyhtas norðan J Scottas westan, hi onwinnan J heora æhta niman J hergian; J hi fela geara yrmdon J hyndon. Ða on þære unstilnysse onsendon hi ærendwrecan[1] to Rome

J torras J stræta J brycga on heora rîce geworhte[4] wæron, þa we git to dæge scawian magon. Eardedon Bryttas binnan þam dîce to suð- 605
dæle, þe we gemyndgodon þætte Severius se casere het ðwyres ofer þæt ealand gedician.[5]

Caput XII.

Þætte Bryttas fram Scottum J Peohtum wæron forhergode; 610
J hi ða to Rome him fultumes bædon.

Ða ongunnon twa ðeoda, Peohtas norþan J Scottas westan, hîm ônwinnan J heora æhta niman J 615
him onherian, J hi yrman J hinan. Ða on þære ûnsybbe ða sendon hî ærendracan to Rôme

1 ærendracan *C.*

4 gesohte *B.* — 5 *Kein Absatz hier in B, kein grosser Buchstabe folgt.*

Halanorum, Sueuorum, Vandalorum multaeque cum his aliae protritis Francis, transito Hreno, totas per Gallias saeuirent, apud Brittanias Gratianus municeps tyrannus creatur et occiditur. Huius loco Constantinus ex infima militia propter solam spem nominis sine merito uirtutis eligitur: qui continuo, ut inuasit imperium, in Gallias transiit. Ibi saepe a barbaris incertis foederibus inlusus, detrimento magis reipublicae fuit: unde mox, iubente Honorio, Constantius comes in Galliam cum exercitu profectus, apud Arelatem ciuitatem eum clausit, cepit, occidit: Constantemque filium eius, quem ex monacho Caesarem fecerat, Gerontius comes suus apud Uiennam interfecit.

Fracta est autem Roma a Gothis anno M°LX°IIII° suae condicionis, ex quo tempore Romani in Brittania regnare cessarunt, post annos ferme CCCCLXX, ex quo Gaius Iulius Caesar eandem insulam adiit. Habitabant autem intra uallum, quod Seuerum trans insulam fecisse commemorauimus, ad plagam meridianam, quod ciuitates, farus, pontes et stratae ibidem factae usque hodie testantur: ceterum ulteriores Brittaniae partes, uel eas etiam, quae ultra Brittaniam sunt, insulas iure dominandi possidebant.

12. Ut Brettones a Scottis uastati Pictisque Romanorum auxilia quaesierint, qui secundo uenientes murum trans insulam fecerint; sed hoc confestim a praefatis hostibus interrupto, maiore sint calamitate depressi.

Exin Brittania in parte Brettonum, omni armato milite, militaribus copiis uniuersis, tota floridae iuuentutis alacritate spoliata, quae tyrannorum temeritate abducta nusquam ultra domum rediit, praedae tantum patuit, utpote omnis bellici usus prorsus ignara: denique subito duabus gentibus transmarinis

Digitized by Google

mid ȝewritum ⁊ wependre bene; him fultumes bædon, ⁊ him ȝehetan eaðmode hyrnysse[2] ⁊ sinȝale underþeodnysse, ȝif hi him ȝefultumadon þ hi mihton heora fynd oferwinnan. Ða onsendan hi him mycelne here to fultume; ⁊ sona þæs ðe hi on þis ealond comon, þa cômpedon hi wiþ heora feondum, ⁊ him mycel wæl onȝeslozan, ⁊ of heora ȝemærum adrifon ⁊ aflymdon; ⁊ lærdon þ hi fæsten worhtan him to ȝebeorȝe wiþ heora feondum; ⁊ swa mid mycele sizе ham foran.

Ða þ ða onȝeaton þa ærran ȝewinnan þ se Romanisca here wæs onweȝ ȝewiten, ða coman hi sona mid sciphere on heora landȝemæro ⁊ slozan eall ⁊ cwealdan þ hi ȝemetton; ⁊ swa swa ripe yrð fortreddon[3] ⁊ fornamon, ⁊ hi ealle foryrmdon. And hi ða eft sendon ærendracan to Rome, ⁊ wæpendre stefne[4] him fultumes bædon, þ þ earme eðel mid ealle

mid ȝewritum ⁊ wependre bêne; him fultumes bædon, ⁊ him ȝeheton eaðmôde hyrnesse ⁊ sinȝale (*MS. B, p. 42*) underþeodnesse, ȝif hi him ȝefultemedon þæt hi mihton heora fynd oferwinnan. Ða onsendon hi him micelne here to fultume; ond[1] sona ðæs þe hi in ðis ealand comon, þa campedon hi wiþ heora feondum, ⁊ him micel wæl onȝeslozan, ⁊ of heora ȝemærum adrifan ⁊ aflymdon. Ond hi trymedon ⁊ lærdon þæt hi fæsten worhton him to ȝebeorȝe wiþ heora fynd, ⁊ swa mid miclum sizе ham fôran.[2]

Ða þæt ða onȝeaton þa ærran ȝewinnan þæt se Romanisca hære wæs ham ȝewiten, ða comon hi sona mid sciphere on heora landȝemæro ⁊ slozon eall þæt ⁊ cwealdan þæt hi ȝemetton.[3] Ond swa eac rîpe yrðe fretton ⁊ fornamon, ⁊ hi mid ealle foryrmdon. Ond hi ða eft sendon ærenddracan to Rôme, ⁊ wêpendre stefne him fultumes bædon, þætte se earma eðel mid ealle

2 hyrsumnysse *C.* — 3 ernð fortreddon *C.* — 4 stemne *C.*

1 on *B.* — 2 gementon *B.*

uehementer saeuis, Scottorum a circio, Pictorum ab aquilone, multos stupet gemitque per annos. Transmarinas autem dicimus has gentes, non quod extra Brittaniam essent positae; sed quia a parte Brettonum erant remotae, duobus sinibus maris interiacentibus, quorum unus ab orientali mari, alter ab occidentali, Brittaniae terras longe lateque inrumpit, quamuis ad se inuicem pertingere non possint. Orientalis habet in medio sui urbem Giudi, occidentalis supra se, hoc est ad dexteram sui, habet urbem Alcluith, quod lingua eorum significat petram Cluith; est enim iuxta fluuium nominis illius.

Ob harum ergo infestationem gentium Brettones legatos Romam cum epistulis mittentes lacrimosis precibus auxilia flagitabant subiectionemque continuam, dummodo hostis imminens longius arceretur, promittebant. Quibus mox legio destinatur armata, quae, ubi insulam aduecta et congressa est cum hostibus, magnam eorum multitudinem sternens, ceteros sociorum finibus expulit: eosque interim a dirissima depressione liberatos hortata est instruere inter duo maria trans insulam murum, qui arcendis hostibus posset esse praesidio: sicque domum cum triumpho magno reuersa est. At insulani murum,

Digitized by Google

ne fordiliȝad ne wære, ne se nama ðære Romaniscan ðeode, se ðe mid him swa lanȝe scêan ȝ bryhte, fram fremdra ðeode unȝeþwærnesse fornumen ȝ fordilȝad beon sceolde. Þa wæs eft here hider sended, se wæs cumende unȝewênedre tîde on herfeste; ȝ hi sona wiþ heora feondum ȝefuhtan ȝ siȝe hæfdan, ȝ ealle ða ðe[5] þone deaþ beswician myhtan, ofer ðone sæ norð aflymde, þa ðe ær ælce ȝeare ofer ðone sæ hloðedon ȝ herȝedon. Đa ȝesæȝdon Române on ân Bryttum þ hi no[6] mâ ne mihton for heora ȝescyldnysse swa ȝewinnfullicum fyrdum[7] swencte beon; ac hi manedon ȝ lærdon þ hi him wæpno worhton ȝ modes strenȝðo naman, þ hi compedon ȝ wiðstodan heora feondum. ȝ hi him ða eac to ræde ȝ to frofre fundon, þ hi ȝemænelice fæsten ȝeworhten him to ȝescyldnesse, stænene weal rihtre stiȝe fram eastsæ oð wæstsæ, þær Severus se casere iu het dician ȝ corð-

fordylȝod nære, ne se nama þære Romaniscean ðeode, se ðe swa lanȝe mid him scan beorhte, fram fremdra ðeoda unȝeþwærnesse fornumen ȝ fordylȝad beon sceolde. Đa wæs eft here hider onsended, se wæs cumen (*MS. B, p. 43*) on unȝewenedre tîde on hærfeste; ȝ hi sona wiþ heora feondum ȝefuhton ȝ siȝe hæfdon, ȝ ealle ða þe ðone deaþ beswician mihton (ofer[4] þone sæ norð aflymde, ða þe ær ælce ȝeare[4]) ofer ðone sæ hloþedon ȝ herezedon. Đa ȝesædon Române on ân Bryttum þæt hi lenȝ ne mihton for heora scildnesse swa ȝeswencte beôn ȝewinesfullicum fyrdon; ac hi him manedon ȝ lærdon þæt hi him wæpne worhton ȝ modes strenðo namon, ȝ wiðstodon heora feondum ȝ campedon. Ond hi him ða eac to râde ȝ to frofre fundan, þæt hi ȝemænlice fæsten ȝeworhton him to ȝescildnesse, stænenne weall rihtre stiȝe fram eastsæ oð wæstsæ, þær Seuerius se casere iu het dician ȝ corð-

5 ðe *fehlt in C.* — 6 no *fehlt in C.* — 7 *Über dem* u *in* fyrdu *Spuren eines ausradierten Striches in Ca.*

4 ofer *bis* ȝeare *fehlt in B.*

quem iussi fuerant, non tam lapidibus quam cespitibus construentes, utpote nullum tanti operis artificem habentes, ad nihil utilem statuunt. Fecerunt autem eum inter duo freta uel sinus, de quibus diximus, maris, per milia passuum plurima: ut, ubi aquarum munitio deerat, ibi praesidio ualli fines suos ab hostium inruptione defenderent. Cuius operis ibidem facti, id est ualli latissimi et altissimi, usque hodie certissima uestigia cernere licet. Incipit autem duorum ferme milium spatio a monasterio Aebbercurnig ad occidentem in loco, qui sermone Pictorum Peanfahel, lingua autem Anglorum Penneltun appellatur; et tendens contra occidentem terminatur iuxta urbem Alcluith.

Uerum priores inimici, ut Romanum militem abisse conspexerant, mox aduecti nauibus inrumpunt terminos caeduntque omnia et quasi maturam segetem obuia quaeque metunt, calcant, transeunt: unde rursum mittuntur Romam legati, flebili uoce auxilium implorantes, ne penitus misera patria

Digitized by Google

wall ȝewyrcan, þone mân nu to[8] dæȝ sceawian mæȝ eahta fota
675 bradne ȝ twelf fota heanne. Swylce eac (*MS. Ca., p. 21*) on þæs sæs waroðe to suðdæle, þanon ðe hi sciphere on becom, torras timbredon to ȝebeorhȝe þæs sæs. Ða
680 sona þæs ðe þis fæsten ȝeworht wæs, ða sealdon[9] hi him bysne moniȝe, hu hi him wæpen wyrcean sceoldan, ȝ heora feondum wiðstondan; ȝ hi ða ȝrettan ȝ him
685 cyddan þ hi næfre mâ hi sècan woldan, ȝ hi siȝefæste ofer sæ ferdon. Ða þ þa Pehtas ȝ Scottas ȝeacsedon, þ hi ham ȝewitene wæron, ȝ eac þ hi hider no eft
690 ma hi[10] secan ne woldan, þa wæron hi ðe baldran ȝewordene, ȝ sona ealne norðdæl þysses ealondes oð ðone weall ȝenoman ȝ ȝesetton. Wið þyssum stod on
695 þam fæstene ufanweardum se earȝa feða[11] Brytta, ȝ þær forhtiȝendre heortan wunode dæȝes ȝ nihtes. Þa sohtan heora ȝewinnan him sarwe ȝ worhtan him hocas,

weall wyrcean, þone mon nû ȝyt to dæȝe sceawian mæȝ eahta fôta bradne ȝ twelf fôta healne. Swilce eac on þæs sæs waroþe to suðdæle, þanone[5] ðe him sciphere on becôm, torras timbredon to ȝebeorhȝe þæs sæs. Ða sona þæs ðis fæsten ȝeworht wæs, ða sealdon hi him stranȝe manunȝe, þæt hi wæpna wyrcean sceoldon, ȝ heora feondum wiðstondan;[6] ond[7] hi þa ȝretton ȝ him cyðdon (*MS. B, p. 44*) þæt hi næfre mâ hi secean noldon, ȝ hi siȝefæste ofer sæ ferdon. Þa þæt ða Peohtas ȝ ða Scottas ȝeacsedon, þæt hi ham ȝewitene wæron, ȝ eac[8] þæt hi ma eft hider secean noldon, þa wæron hi ði bealdran ȝewordene, ond sona ealne þone norðdæl þisses ealandes on þone weall ȝenâmon ȝ ȝesetton. Wið þissum stod on ðam fæstene ufweardum se earȝa feða Brytta here, ȝ þær forhtȝendre heortan wunode dæȝes ȝ nihtes. Ða sohton heora ȝewinnan him sceawe ȝ worhton him hôcas,

8 nu ȝeta to *C.* — 9 s[e]aldon *Ca.* — 10 hi *fehlt in C.* — 11 feða *C.*, feðe *Ca.*

5 þanonone *B.* — 6 wiðstandon *B.* — 7 on *B.* — 8 hi eac *B.*

deleretur, ne nomen Romanae prouinciae, quod apud eos tam diu claruerat, exterarum gentium improbitate obrutum uilesceret. Rursum mittitur legio, quae inopinata tempore autumni aduenientes magnas hostium strages dedit eosque, qui euadere poterant, omnes trans maria fugauit, qui prius anniuersarias praedas trans maria nullo obsistente cogere solebant. Tum Romani denuntiauere Brettonibus non se ultra ob eorum defensionem tam laboriosis expeditionibus posse fatigari: ipsos potius monent arma corripere et certandi cum hostibus studium subire, qui non aliam ob causam, quam si ipsi inertia soluerentur, eis possent esse fortiores. Quin etiam, quia et hoc sociis, quos derelinquere cogebantur, aliquid commodi adlaturum putabant, murum a mari ad mare recto tramite inter urbes, quae ibidem ob metum hostium factae fuerant, ubi et Seuerus quondam uallum fecerat, firmo de lapide conlocarunt: quem uidelicet murum hactenus famosum atque conspicuum, sumtu publico priuatoque, adiuncta secum Brittanorum manu, construebant, VIII pedes latum et XII altum, recta ab oriente in occasum linea, ut usque hodie intuentibus clarum est: quo mox condito dant fortia segni populo monita,

Digitized by Google

ȝ mid þam tuȝan hi earmlice adûn of þam wealle; ȝ hi wæron sona deade. swa hi eorðan ȝesohtan. Hiȝ þa forlættan þone wall ȝ heora burh, ȝ fluȝan onwæȝ, ȝ heora ȝewinnan hi ehtan ȝ slozan ȝ on wæll fyldon. Wæs þis ȝefeoht wælȝrimre ȝ strenȝre eallum þam ærȝedonum. Forðon swa swa sceap from wulfum ȝ wildeorum beoð fornumene[12], swa þa earman ceasterwaran toslitene ȝ fornumene wæron fram heora feondum, ȝ heora æhtum benêmde ȝ to hunȝre ȝesette.

ond mid þam tûȝon hi earmlice ofdûne of ðam wealle, þæt hi wæron sona deade, swa hi eorðan ȝesohton. Hi þa forleton ðone weal ȝ heora byriȝ, ȝ fluȝan awez, ond heora ȝewinnan hi[7] ehton ȝ slozon ȝ on wæl fyldon. Wæs þis ȝefeoht wælȝrimre ȝ strenȝre eallum þam ærȝedonum. Forðon swa sceap fram wulfum ȝ wildeorum swa þa earman ceasterwaran wæron toslitene ȝ fornumene fram heora feondum, ȝ heora æhtum benæmede ȝ on hunȝere ȝesette.

Caput XIII.

Þæt ricsiendum Theodosio, þæs tîdum Palladius[1] se biscop wæs sended to ȝelyfendum Scottum on Crist, Bryttas[2] to Rome fram Ettio

Caput XIII.

Þætte rixiendum Theodosio, þæs tidum Paladius se bisceop wæs sended to ȝelyfendum Sceottum in Crist, Bryttas[1] to Rome fram Ætsio

12 beoð fornumene *fehlt in C.* — Cap. XIII: 1 pallidius *Ca.* — 2 ȝ Bryttas *Ca.*

9 heora *B.* — Cap. XIII: 1 ȝ Bryttas *B.*

praebent instituendorum exemplaria armorum. Sed et in litore Oceani ad meridiem, quo naues eorum habebantur, quia et inde barbarorum inruptio timebatur, turres per interualla ad prospectum maris conlocant, et ualedicunt sociis tanquam ultra non reuersuri.

Quibus ad sua remeantibus, cognita Scotti Pictique reditus denegatione, redeunt confestim ipsi et solito confidentiores facti omnem aquilonalem extremamque insulae partem pro indigenis ad murum usque capessunt. Statuitur ad haec in edito arcis acies segnis, ubi trementi corde stupida die noctuque marcebat. At contra non cessant uncinata hostium tela: ignaui propugnatores miserrime de muris tracti solo adlidebantur. Quid plura? relictis ciuitatibus ac muro fugiunt. Insequitur hostis, adcelerantur strages cunctis crudeliores prioribus. Sicut enim agni a feris, ita miseri ciues discerpuntur ab hostibus: unde a mansionibus ac possessiunculis suis eiecti imminens sibi famis periculum latrocinio ac rapacitate mutua temperabant, augentes externas domesticis motibus clades, donec omnis regio totius cibi sustentaculo, excepto uenandi solacio, uacuaretur.

13. Ut regnante Theodosio minore, cuius tempore Palladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes missus est, Brettones ab Aetio consule auxilium flagitantes non impetrauerint.

Anno dominicae incarnationis CCCC°XX°III° Theodosius iunior post Honorium quadragesimus quintus ab Augusto regnum suscipiens uiginti et sex

Digitized by Google

720 þam cyninge wæron him fultumes biddende ⁊ þær nænige næfdon.

Đa wæs ymb feower hund wintra ⁊ þreo ⁊ twentig þære drihtenlican menniscnysse, Theodosius casere æfter Honorie rice onfeng, ⁊ þ hæfde syx ⁊ twentig wintra; se wæs fifta eac feowertigum fram Agusto þam casere. Þæs caseres rices ðy ealhteþan geare Palladius biscop[2] wæs ærest sended to Scottum, þa ðe on Crist gelyfdon, fram þam biscope þære Romaniscan cyricean, Celestinus[2a] wæs haten. Swylce eac his rices þy ðriddan geare eac twentigum Aetius wæs haten mære man, se wæs in ær heah[3] ealdorman ⁊ þa wæs þriddan siðe consul ⁊ cyning on Rome. To þysum ða þearfendan lafe Brytta sendon ærendgewrit; wæs se fruma þus awriten: Ettio[4] ðriga cyningc[4a]: Her is Brytta geong[5] ⁊ geomerung. ⁊ on forðgeongc þæs ærendgewrites þus hi heora yrmðo arehton: Us drifað þa ællreordan to sæ; wiðscufeð us seo sæ to þam ællreordum; betwih him twam we þus tweofealdne[6] deað þrowiað,

þam cininge[1a] wæron him fultumes (*MS. B, p. 3*) biddende[2] ⁊ þær nænige næfdon.

(*MS. B, p. 45.*) (Đ)a wæs ymb feower hund wintra ⁊ þreo ⁊ twentig ðære drihtenlican menniscnesse, Theodosius casere æfter Honorie[2a] rîce onfeng, ⁊ þæt hæfde XXVI wintra[3]; se wæs XLV[4] fram Agusto ðam casere; þæs[5] caseres rîce ðy VIII geare Palladius bysceop wæs ærest sended to Scottum, þa ðe on Crist gelyfdon, fram þam bysceope ðære Romaniscean ciricean, Celestinus wæs haten. (Swylce[6] eac his rices þy þriddan geare eac twentigum[6]) Etius (wæs[7] haten[7]) mære mann, se în âr heah ealdormann wæs ⁊ ða wæs þriddan syþe consul ⁊ cininc on Rôme. To þyssum ða þearfendan lâfe (Brytta[7]) sendon ærendgewrit; wæs se fruma þus ærest âwriten: Her is Brytta gnornunc ⁊ geomrunc. ⁊ in forðgange þæs ærendgewrites ðus hi heora yrmðo arehton: Us drifaþ ða elreordian to sæ; wiðscufet seo sæ us to þam elreordium; betwyx him we twyfealdne deaþ ðrowiað,

2 b' *Ca.* — 2[a] Calestinus *Ca.* — 3 heah *fehlt in C.* — 4 Etio (t *übergeschrieben*) *Ca.* — 4[a] cyninga *Ca.* — 5 *über* geong *steht* yrmð *Ca.* — 6 betwih ðas we tweofealdne *C.*

1[a] cinige *B.* — 2 nde *von späterer Hand.* — 2[a] Honorosie *B.* — 3 XXVIIII *B.* — 4 eac XLIII *B.* — 5 to þæs *B.* — 6 Swylce *bis* twentigum *fehlt in B.* — 7 *fehlt in B.*

annos tenuit; cuius anno imperii octauo Palladius ad Scottos in Christum credentes a pontifice Romanae ecclesiae Celestino primus mittitur episcopus. Anno autem regni eius uigesimo tertio, Aetius uir inlustris, qui et patricius fuit, tertium cum Symmacho gessit consulatum. Ad hunc pauperculae Brettonum reliquiae mittunt epistulam, cuius hoc principium est: 'Aetio ter consuli gemitus Brittanorum'; et in processu epistulae ita suas calamitates explicant: 'Repellunt barbari ad mare, repellit mare ad barbaros; inter haec oriuntur duo genera funerum, aut iugulamur, aut mergimur.' Neque haec tamen agentes quicquam ab illo auxilii impetrare quiuerunt, utpote qui grauissimis eo tempore bellis cum Blaedla et Attila regibus Hunorum erat

Digitized by Google

oððe sticode beoð, oððe on sæ adruncene. Ðeah ðe hi þas ðinz sædon, ne mihton hi nænizne fultum æt him bezitan, forþon on ða ylcan tid he wæs abyszad mid hefizum zefeohtum wið Blædlan (*MS. Ca., p. 22*) ȝ Atillan, Huna cyninzum. Swylce eac þissum tidum com mycel hunzor on Constantinopolim, Creca ealdorburh, ȝ sona wôl wæs æfterfylizende; ȝe eac monize weallas mid seofon ȝ fiftezum torran zehruron ȝ zefeollan, ȝ swylce eac monize oðre ceastre tohrorene wæron, ȝ se hunzer ȝ se wolberenda stenc þære lyfte monize þusendo monna ȝ neata fordilzade ȝ fornam[7].

Caput XIV.

Þæt Bryttas mid þy mærran hunzre zenedde þa elreordian of heora zemærum adrifan; ȝ sona æfter ðam mycel eorðwæstm ȝ firenlust ȝ mancwealm ȝ adla ȝ zehrora[1] þære þeode wæron æfterfylizende.

Com se foresprecena hunzur eac swylce hider on Bryttas, ȝ hi to

oðþe we sticude beoð, oððe on sæ adruncene. Þeah ðe hi þas ðinz cyðdon, ne mihton hi ænine fultum æt him bezitan, forðon in þa ylcan tîd (*MS. B, p. 46*) he wæs abysezod mid hefezum zefeohtum wið Blædlan ȝ Atyllan, Huna cyninzum.

(S)wylce eac þissum tidum com micel[8] hunzor on Constantinopolim, Creca ealdorburuh, ȝ sona wôl wæs æfterfylzend, ȝ eac manize weallas mid seofon ȝ fiftizum torrum zehruron ȝ zefeollon, ȝ swilce eac manize oþre ceastra tohrorene wæron, ȝ se hunzor ȝ se wôlberenda stenc[9] ðære lyfte maniz þusendo manna ȝ neata fordilzode ȝ fornam.

Caput XIV.

Þætte Bryttas mid þi marran hunzere zenydde[1] þa elþeodian of hira zemærum adrifon; ȝ sona æfter ðam micel eorðwæstm ȝ fyrenlust ȝ mancwealm ȝ adla ȝ zehrord þære ðeode wæron fylzende æfter.

Cóm se foresprecena hunzor eac swylce hider on Bryttas, ȝ hi to

7 fornumene wæron *Ca.* — Cap. XIV: 1 zehrero *C.*

8 micelne *B.* — 9 stenz (*über dem* g *ein* c) *in B.* — Cap. XIV: 1 genyddon *B.*

occupatus. Et quamuis anno ante hunc proximo Blaedla Attilae fratris sui sit interemtus insidiis, Attila tamen ipse adeo intolerabilis reipublicae remansit hostis, ut totam pene Europam excisis inuasisque ciuitatibus atque castellis conroderet. Quin et eisdem temporibus fames Constantinopolim inuasit: nec mora pestis secuta est; sed et plurimi eiusdem urbis muri cum LVII turribus conruerunt; multis quoque ciuitatibus conlapsis fames et aerum pestifer odor plura hominum milia iumentorumque deleuit.

14. Ut Brettones fame famosa coacti barbaros suis e finibus pepulerint; nec mora, frugum copia, luxuria, pestilentia et exterminium gentis secutum sit.

Interea Brettones fames sua praefata magis magisque adficiens, ac famam suae malitiae posteris diuturnam relinquens multos eorum coegit uictas in-

Digitized by Google

ðon swyðe wæhte, þ heora monize heora feondum on hand eodan; ⁊ zyt ma wæs þe þ dôn ne wolde. Ac þa him ælc mennisc fultum blonn, þ hi ma on zodcundne fultum zetreowodan; ⁊ þa onzunnan ærest wið heora fynd feohtan, þa ðe monize[2] zear ær hi onherzedon ⁊ hleoðedon; ⁊ hi him ða micel wæl onzeslozan, ⁊ hi ham bedrifan, ⁊ size ahton. Æfter þyssum com zôd zear, ⁊ swa eac micel zenihtsumnys wæstma on Breotone lond, swa nænig æfteryldo syððan zemunan mæg; mid þy ða onzon firenlust weaxan; ⁊ sona wôl ealra monna somod zehradode, þ wæs wællhreownysse ⁊ soðfæstnysse feoung ⁊ seo lufu lizes ⁊ leasunze. ⁊ nalæs þ ân þ ðas þing dyden weoruldmen, ac eac swylce þ Drihtnes eowde, ⁊ his hyrdas; ⁊ hi druncennesse ⁊ oferhydo ⁊[3] zecyzde ond[4] zeflite ⁊ æfeste ⁊ oðrum mannum þysses zemetes wæron heora swiran underþeoddende, onweg aworpenum Cristes zeoce þam leohtan[5] ⁊ ðam swetan. Betwih ðas þing

þon swiðe wæcte, þæt heora manize heora feondum on hand eodon. Ond zit ma wæs þætte þæt dôn ne woldon. Ac him þa ælc mennisc fultum blann, þæt heora mâ on zodcundne fultum zetrywdon; and ða onzunnon ærest wiþ heora fynd feohtan, ða þe manize zear ær him onherzedon ⁊ hloþedon; ⁊ hi him micel wæl onslozon, ⁊ hi hàm bedrifon ⁊ size ahton. Æfter þissum còm zôd zear, ⁊ swa eac micel zenihtsumnes wæstma on Brytene land, swa næni æfter yldo (*MS. B, p. 47*) syððan zemunan mæg; mid þam ðā onzânn fyrenlust weox; ⁊ sona wôl ealra mâna somod zehradode, þæt wæs wælhreownes ⁊ soþfæstnesse feung[3] ⁊ seo lufu lyzes ⁊ leasunze. Ond nales þæt ân ðing þætte woruld menn dydan, ac eac swilce þæt Drihtnes eowde, ⁊ his hyrdas; ⁊ heora druncennes ⁊ heora oferhizd ⁊ zeciid ⁊ zeflyt ⁊ æfest ⁊ oþrum mannum þysses zemetes wæron heora sweoran underþeodde, onwèg aworpenum Cristes zeôce ðam leohtan ⁊ þam swètan. Neah þam dinzum

2 ða moniz *C.* — 3 ⁊ *fehlt in Ca.* — 4 on *Ca.* — 5 leohtam *Ca.*

2 an *B.* — 3 feung *B.*

festis praedonibus dare manus, alios uero numquam, quin potius confidentes in diuinum, ubi humanum cessabat auxilium, de ipsis montibus, speluncis ac saltibus continue rebellabant: et tum primum inimicis, qui per multos annos praedas in terra agebant, strages dare coeperunt. Reuertuntur ergo impudentes grassatores Hiberni domus, post non longum tempus reuersuri; Picti in extrema parte insulae tunc primum et deinceps quieuerunt, praedas tamen nonnumquam exinde et contritiones de Brettonum gente agere non cessarunt.

Cessante autem uastatione hostili, tantis frugum copiis insula, quantas nulla retro aetas meminit, affluere coepit: cum quibus et luxuria crescere et hanc continuo omnium lues scelerum comitari adceleraуit; crudelitas praecipue et odium ueritatis amorque mendacii, ita ut, siquis eorum mitior et ueritati aliquatenus propior uideretur, in hunc quasi Brittaniae subuersorem omnium odia telaque sine respectu contorquerentur. Et non solum haec saeculares uiri, sed etiam ipse grex Domini eiusque pastores egerunt; ebrietati,

Digitized by Google

þa com semninga mycel wôl] grim ofer ða gehwyrfdon modes menn;] se on hrædnesse[6] swa mycele menigo heora fornôm] gefylde, þte ða cwican no genihtsumedon þ hi ða deadan bebyrigdan; ac hwæðere þa ðe lifigende wæron, for ðam ege þæs deaðes noht þon sêl woldan, ne fram heora sawle deaðe acigde beon ne mihton. Forðon nalæs æfter myclum fæce grimre[7] wræc ða þære fyrenfullan[8] þeode þæs grimman mannes wæs æfterfyligende. Þa gesomnedon hi gemot,] þeahtedon] ræddon, hwæt him to donne wære,] hwær him wære fultum to secanne to gewearnienne] to wiðscufanne swa reðre hergunge[9]] swa gelomlicre þara norðþeoda;] þ þa[10] gelicode him eallum mid heora cyninge, Wyrtgeorn wæs haten, þ hi[11] Seaxna þeode ofer þm sælicum dælum him on fultum gecygdon[12]] gelaðedon. Þæt cuð is þ þ mid Drihtnes mihte gestihtad wæs, þ yfell wræc come ofer ða wiðcorenan, swa on þam ende þara wîsena (*MS. Ca., p. 23*) sweotolice ætywed is.

þa côm semninga micel wôl] grimnes ofer ða gehweorfdan menn modes;] se in hrednesse swa micele mænegeo heora fornam] gefyllde, þæt ða cwican ne genihtsumedan þæt hi ða deadan bebyrgdon; ac hwæðere þa ðe lifiende wæron, for þam ege ðæs deaþes na ðe sêl woldon, ne fram heora sawla deaðe acennede beon mihton. Forþam na les æfter miclum fæce grimre wrace þa fyrenfullan ðeode þæs grimman[1] mânes wæs æfterfylgende. Ða gesamnedon hi gemôt,] þeahtedon] ræddon, hwæt him to donne (*MS. B, p. 48*) wære, hwær him wære fultumes to biddanne to warienne] to wiðscuenne swa reðum herezanze] swa gelomlice þara norð- þeoda;] gelicode him eallum mid heora cininge, Wirðgeorn wæs haten, þæt hi Seaxena ðeode sælicum dælum him on fultum bædon] gelaðedon. Þæt cuð is þætte þæt mid Dryhtnes mihte gestihtod[2] wæs, þætte yfel wràcu côme ofer ða wiþercorenan[3], swa in þam ende ðara wisena sweotolice ætywed îs.

6 hræ[r]dnesse *Ca.* — 7 grim *Ca.* — 8 wræcða (*Schluss der Zeile*), þære fyrenfullan (þære *von derselben Hand übergeschrieben*; *Smith hat es ausgelassen*) *Ca.* — 9 raþe herzionze *C.* — 10 ða *übergeschrieben über dem* þæt *in Ca.* — 11 he *Ca.* (*Miller*). — 12 gecerdon *C.*

1 grim *B.* — 2 gestithod *B.* — 3 er *von andrer Hand übergeschrieben B.*

animositati, litigio, contentioni, inuidiae ceterisque huiusmodi facinoribus sua colla, abiecto leui iugo Christi, subdentes. Interea subito corruptae mentis homines acerba pestis corripuit, quae in breui tantam eius multitudinem strauit, ut ne sepeliendis quidem mortuis uiui sufficerent; sed ne morte quidem suorum nec timore mortis hi, qui supererant, a morte animae, qua peccando sternebantur, reuocari poterant. Unde non multo post acrior gentem peccatricem ultio diri sceleris secuta est. Initum namque est consilium,

Digitized by Google

Caput XV.

Đætte Anzelðeod wæs zelaðod fram Bryttum on Breotone, ȝ heo sona ærest heora þa wiðerweardan feor adrifan. Ac nalæs[1] æfter micelre tide þ hi zeweredon wið him, ȝ heora wæpen hwyrfdon wið Bryttas heora zefaran.

Đa wæs ymb feower hund wintra ȝ nizon ȝ feorwertiz fram ures Drihtnes menniscnysse, þ Martianus casere rice onfenz ȝ VII zear hæfde; se wæs syxta eac feowertizum fram Azusto þam casere. Đa Anzel þeod ȝ Seaxna wæs zelaðod fram þam forespreccenan cyninze, ȝ on Breotone com on þrim myclum scypum, ȝ on eastdæle þyses ealondes eardunzstowe onfenz þurh ðæs ylcan cyninzes bebod, þe hi hider zelaðode, þ[2] hi sceoldan for heora eðle compian ȝ feohtan; ȝ hi sona compedon wið heora zewinnan, þe hi oft ær norðan onherzedon; ȝ Seaxan þa size zeslozan. Þa sendan

Caput XV.

Þætte Onzelþeod wæs zelaðod fram Bryttum in Brytene, ȝ hi sona ærest heora þa weoþerweardan feorr adrifan. Ac nales æfter micelre tide þæt hie waredon wiþ him, ȝ heora wæpen hwyrfdon wiþ Bryttas hieora zeferan.

[Đ]a wæs ymb IIII hund wintra ȝ nizon ȝ feowertiz fram ures Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte Marcianus casere rice onfenz ȝ seofan zeár hæfde; se wæs syxta eac feowertizum fram Azusto þam casere. Đa Anzel ðeod ȝ Sexna wæs zelaþod fram ðam forespreccenan cyninze, ȝ in Brytene cómon on þrim scipum, ȝ on eastdæle þisses ealandes cardunzstowe onfenzon þurh ðæs ylcan cyninzes bebód, þe hi hider zelaðde, þæt hi sceoldon for heora eðle[1] campian ȝ feohtan; ȝ hi sona campedon wið heora[1] zewinnan, ðe him oft ær norþan onherezedon (*MS. B, p. 49*); ȝ Saxan ða size zeslozon. Þa sendon

1 nales (e *korrigiert zu* æ) *Ca.* — 2 *In Ca. steht im Text* ȝ *mit übergeschriebenem* þ.

1 eðle *bis* heora *fehlt in B.*

quid agendum, ubi quaerendum esset praesidium ad euitandas uel repellendas tam feras tamque creberrimas gentium aquilonalium inruptiones; placuitque omnibus cum suo rege Vurtigerno, ut Saxonum gentem de transmarinis partibus in auxilium uocarent; quod domini nutu dispositum esse constat, ut ueniret contra inprobos malum, sicut euidentius rerum exitus probauit.

15. Ut inuitata Brittaniam gens Anglorum, primo quidem aduersarios longius ciecerit; sed non multo post, iuncto cum his foedere, in socios arma uerterit.

Anno ab incarnatione domini quadringentisimo quadragesimo nono Marcianus cum Valentiniano quadragesimus sextus ab Augusto regnum adeptus septem annis tenuit. Tunc Anglorum siue Saxonum gens, inuitata a rege praefato, Brittaniam tribus longis nauibus aduehitur, et in orientali parte insulae, iubente eodem rege, locum manendi, quasi pro patria pugnatura, re autem uera hanc expugnatura, suscipit. Inito ergo certamine cum hostibus, qui ab Aquilone ad aciem uenerant, uictoriam sumsere Saxones. Quod ubi domi nuntiatum

Digitized by Google

hi ham ærenddracan[3], ȝ heton secȝan þysses landes wæstmbærnysse ȝ Brytta yrȝðo; ȝ hi þa sona hider sendon maran sciphere strenȝran wihȝena; ȝ wæs unoferswiþendlic weorud, þa hi toȝædere ȝeþeodde wæron. ȝ him Bryttas sealdan ȝ ȝeafan eardunȝstowe betwih him, þ hi[4] for sibbe ȝ for[5] hælo heora eðles campodon ȝ wunnon wið heora feondum, ȝ hi him andlyfne ȝ are forȝeafen for heora ȝewinne. Comon hi of þrim folcum ðam stranȝestan Ȝermanie, þ is[6] of Seaxum ȝ of Anȝle ȝ of Ȝeatum. Of Ȝeata fruman syndon Cantware ȝ Wihtsætan; þ is seo ðeod þe Wiht þ ealond oneardaþ. Of Seaxum, þ is of ðam lande þe mon hateþ Ealdseaxan, coman Eastseaxan ȝ Suðseaxan ȝ Westseaxan. And[6a] of Enȝle coman Eastenȝle ȝ Middelenȝle[7] ȝ Myrce ȝ eall Norð-

hi ham ærendracan, ȝ heton secȝean þisses landes wæstmberrennesse ȝ Brytta yrhðo. Ond hi sona hider sendon maran sciphere stranȝra wiȝena; ȝ þæt wæs ûnoferswiðedlic werod, þa hi toȝædere ȝeðeodde wæron. Ond him Bryttas sealdon ȝ ȝeafon eardunȝstowe betwyh him, þæt hi for sibbe ȝ hælo heora eðles campedon ȝ wunnon wið heora feondum, ȝ hî hîm ȝlifene ȝ âre forȝeafon for heora ȝewinne. Cômon hi of þrim folcum ðam strenȝstan Ȝermanie[2] ȝ of Seaxum ȝ of Anȝle ȝ of Ȝeâtum. Of Ȝeata fruman syndon Cantware ȝ Wihtsætan; þæt is seo ðeod þe Wihtland eardaþ. Of Seaxum, þæt is of þam lande þe man hatet Eealdseaxan,[3] comon Eastseaxan ȝ Suðseaxan ȝ Westseaxan; ôf Anȝle cômon Eastenȝle ȝ Middelenȝle ȝ Myrce ȝ eall Norð-

3 *Das erste* n *übergeschrieben Ca.* — 4 he *Ca.* — 5 for *fehlt in C.* — 6 is *fehlt in den MSS.* — 6a and *fehlt in C.* — 7 mi[d]delengle *Ca.*

2 Ȝermani *B.* — 3 eald Seaxan *B.*

est, simul et insulae fertilitas ac segnitia Brettonum; mittitur confestim illo classis prolixior, armatorum ferens manum fortiorem, quae praemissae adiuncta cohorti inuincibilem fecit exercitum. Suscerperunt ergo, qui aduenerant, donantibus Brittanis, locum habitationis inter eos, ea condicione, ut hi pro patriae pace et salute contra aduersarios militarent, illi militantibus debita stipendia conferrent.

Aduenerant autem de tribus Germaniae populis fortioribus, id est Saxonibus, Anglis, Iutis. De Iutarum origine sunt Cantuarii et Victuarii, hoc est ea gens, quae Vectam tenet insulam et ea, quae usque hodie in prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum Iutarum natio nominatur, posita contra ipsam insulam Vectam. De Saxonibus, id est ea regione, quae nunc Antiquorum Saxonum cognominatur, uenere Orientales Saxones, Meridiani Saxones, Occidui Saxones. Porro de Anglis, hoc est de illa patria, quae Angulus dicitur et ab eo tempore usque hodie manere desertus inter prouincias Iutarum et Saxonum perhibetur, Orientales Angli, Mediterranei Angli, Merci, tota Nordanhymbrorum progenies, id est illarum gentium, quae ad Boream Humbri fluminis inhabitant, ceterique Anglorum populi sunt orti. Duces fuisse perhibentur eorum primi duo fratres Hengist et Horsa; e quibus Horsa postea occisus in bello a Brettonibus, hactenus in orientalibus Cantiae partibus monumentum habet suo nomine insigne. Erant autem filii Victgilsi, cuius pater Vitta, cuius

Digitized by Google

hembra cynn; is þ land, ðe Anglus is nemned, betwyh Ieatum J Seaxum; is sêd of ðære tîde þe hi ðanon gewiton oð to dæge, þ hit weste wunige. Wæron ða[8] ærest heora latteowas J heretogan twegen gebroðra Hengest J Horsa. Hi wæron Wihtgylses suna, þæs[9] fæder wæs Witta haten[9], þæs fæder wæs Wihta haten, J þæs Wihta fæder wæs Woden nemned, of ðæs strynde monigra mægða cyningcynn fruman lædde. Ne wæs ða ylding to þon þ hi heapmælum coman maran weorod of þam ðeodum, þe we[9a] ær gemynegodon; J þ folc, ðe hider côm, ongan weaxan J myclian to þan swiðe, þ hi wæron on myclum ege þam sylfan landbigengan ðe hi ær hider laðedon J cygdon.

Æfter[10] þissum hi ða geweredon to sumre tide wið Pehtum, þa hi ær ðurh gefeoht feor adrifan; J þa wæron Seaxan secende intingan J towyrde heora gedales wið Brittas; cyðdon him openlice J sædon, butan[11] hi him maran Jlyfne sealdon, þ hi woldan him sylfe (*MS. Ca., p. 24*) niman J herigian, þær

himbra cynn; is þæt ealand, þe Anglus[4] is nemned, betwyx Ieatum J Seaxum; J is sêd of ðære tîde þe hi ðanan gewitan oð to dæge, þæt hit wæste[4a] wunige. Wæron ærest (*MS. B, p. 50*) heora latteowas[5] J heretogan II gebroðor Hengest J Horsa. Wæron hî Wihtgilses suna, þæs fæder wæs Witta haten, þæs fæder wæs Wihta haten, þæs fæder wæs Woden nemned, of ðæs cynne côm manigra mægða cining þe cin[6]-fruman lædde. Ne wæs ða ylding to þam þæt hi heapmælum côm̃on mare werod of ðam þeodum, ðe we ær gemyngodon; J þæt folc, ðe hider com, ongann[7] weaxan J miclian to þam swiðe, þæt hi wæron on miclum ege ðam sylfum landagendum þe hi ær hider[7] laþedon J cîdon.

Æfter þissum hi ða geweredon to sumere tîde wið Peohtum, þa hi êr ðurh gefeoht feorr adrifon. Ond þa wæron Seaxan secende intingan J toweardne heora gedales wið Bryttas; cyðdon him openlice J sædon, butan hi him mâran Jlyfene sealdon, þæt hi woldon him sylfe niman J herezian, þær

8 ða *fehlt in C.* — 9 þæs *bis* haten *fehlt in Ca.* — 9[a] wæ *Ca.* — 10 J æfter *C.* — 11 nemne (*darüber* butan *von andrer* (?) *Hand*) *Ca.*

4 *urspr.* Angullus, *aber* ul *ausradiert in B.* — 4[a] wæstme *B.* — 5 latwowas *B.* — 6 cing *in B, aber* g *mit andrer Tinte hinzugefügt.* — 7 ongann *bis* hider *ist in B wiederholt, das zweite Mal:* ongân.

pater Vecta, cuius pater Voden, de cuius stirpe multarum prouinciarum regium genus originem duxit.

Non mora ergo, confluentibus certatim in insulam gentium memoratarum cateruis, grandescere populus coepit aduenarum, ita ut ipsis quoque, qui eos aduocauerant, indigenis essent terrori. Tum subito inito ad tempus foedere cum Pictis, quos longius iam bellando pepulerant, in socios arma uertere incipiunt. Et primum quidem annonas sibi eos affluentius ministrare cogunt, quaerentesque occasionem diuortii, protestantur, nisi profusior sibi alimentorum copia daretur, se cuncta insulae loca rupto foedere uastaturos. Neque aliquanto segnius minas effectibus prosecuntur. Siquidem, ut breuiter dicam,

Digitized by Google

hi hit findan mihton; ȝ sona ða beotunȝe dædum ȝefyldon: bærndon ȝ herȝedon ȝ sloȝan fram eastsæ oð westsæ, ȝ him nænig wiðstod. Ne wæs unȝelic wræce þam ðe îu Chaldeas bærndon Hierusaleme weallas, ȝ ða cynelican ȝetimbro mid fyre fornaman for ðæs Ȝodes folces synnum. Swa þonne her fram þære arleasan ðeode, hwæðere rihte[11] Ȝodes dome, neh ceastra ȝehwylce ȝ land wæs forherȝiende. Hruran[12] ȝ feollan[12] cynelico ȝetimbro ȝ anlipie, ȝ ȝehwær sacerdas ȝ[13] mæssepreostas betwih wibedum[14] wæron slæȝene ȝ ewylmde; biscopas mid folcum buton ænigre are sceawunȝe ætȝædere mid iserne ȝ liȝe fornumene wæron; ȝ ne wæs ænig[15] se ðe bebyrigenysse sealde þam ðe swa hreowlice acwealde wæron; ȝ monige ðære earman lafe on westenum fanȝene wæron, ȝ heapmælum sticode. Sume for hunȝre heora feondum on hand eodan, ȝ ecne þeowdom ȝeheton, wiððon þe him mon andlyfne forȝeaf; sume ofer sæ sorȝiende ȝewiton, sume forhtiende on eðle ȝebidan, ȝ

hi hit findan mihton; ȝ sona ðam ȝebeote dædum ȝelæston: bærndon ȝ herȝedon ȝ sloȝon (*MS. B, p. 51*) fram eastsæ oð westsæ, ȝ him sona nænig wiðstôd. Ne wæs ûnȝelic wracu þam ðe îu Caldeas bærndon Hierusaleme weallas, ȝ þa cynelican ȝetimbru fyre fornaman for ðæs Ȝodes folces synnum. Swa þonne her fram ðære arleasan ðeode, hwæðere rihte Ȝodes dôme, for neah ceastra ȝehwylc ȝ lând forherȝeode wæron; ȝ hruran ȝ feollon cinelicu ȝetimbru somod ȝ ænlipie, ȝ wær sacerdas ȝ mæssepreostas betwyx weofodum sleȝene wæron ȝ ewylmde; bysceopas mid folcum butan ænigre âre sceawunȝe ætȝædere mid irene ȝ lîȝe fornumene wæron. Ond ne wæs se ðe bebirȝennesse sealde þam ðe swa wæl hreowlice acwealde wæron. Ond manige þære earman lâfe on westenum fanȝene wæron, ȝ heapmælum sticode (*MS. T, p. 1*). Sume[8] for hunȝere[9] heora feondum on hând eodon, ȝ ecne þeowdôm ȝeheton, wiðþon þe him man[9a] andlifene[10] forȝeafe.[10a] Sume ofer sæ sorhȝende[11] ȝewiton, sume forhtȝende[12] in eðle ȝebidon, ȝ

11 rihte *von andrer* (?) *Hand über der Zeile geschrieben Ca.* — 12 hrusan afeollan *Ca.* — 13 sacerdas [somed] ȝ *Smith* (somed *vermutlich aus C ergänzt*). — 14 weofodum *C.* — 15 ænig *fehlt in C.*

8 *Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. T, worauf sich die in dieser Columne verzeichneten Varianten beziehen, wenn nicht auf B hingewiesen ist.* — 9 hunȝre. — 9a mon. — 10 andlifne. — 10a forȝefe. — 11 sarigende. — 12 forhtiende.

accensus manibus paganorum ignis, iustas de sceleribus populi dei ultiones expetiit, non illius inpar, qui quondam a Chaldaeis succensus Hierosolymorum moenia, immo aedificia cuncta consumsit. Sic enim et hic agente impio uictore, immo disponente iusto iudice, proximas quasque ciuitates agrosque depopulans, ab orientali mari usque ad occidentale, nullo prohibente, suum continuauit incendium, totamque prope insulae pereuntis superficiem obtexit. Ruebant aedificia publica simul et priuata, passim sacerdotes inter altaria trucidabantur, praesules cum populis sine ullo respectu honoris ferro pariter et flammis absumebantur, nec erat; qui crudeliter interemtos

Digitized by Google

þearfendum life on wuda ȝ on[16] westene ȝ on hean clifum sorȝiende[17] mode symle wunedon.

Caput XVI.

Đætte Bryttas ærest on Anȝel ðeode siȝe ȝenaman. Wæs Ambrosius heora heretoga Romanisc man.

And þa æfter ðon þe se here wæs ham hweorfende ȝ hi hæfdon ûtamærde[1] ȝ tostencte þa biȝenȝan þysses ealondes, ða[2] onȝunnon hi sticcemælum mod ȝ mæȝen niman, ȝ forðeodan of þam diȝlum stowum, þe hi ær onbehydde wæron, ȝ ealre anmodre ȝeðafunȝe heofonrices[3] fultumes him wæron biddende, þ hi oð fôrwyrd æȝhwær fordiliȝade ne wæron. Wæs on ða tid heora heretoga ȝ latteow, Am-

16 ȝ on *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 forgiende *Smith.* — Cap. XVI: 1 *Über* amærde *steht in Ca.* adrifene *von derselben Hand*; ut afærede *C.* — 2 Ða. — 3 heofonlices *Smith.*

Caput XVI.

Þætte Bryttas ærest on Anȝel ðeode sie namon. Wæs Ambrosius hira heretoga Romanisc mann.

(*MS. B, p. 52.*) [O]nd þa æfter ðam[1] þe se here wæs hâm hweorfende ȝ hi[2] hæfdon ûtafærde[3] ȝ[4] tostencte[4] ða biȝȝenȝan[5] þisses iȝlandes[6], ða onȝunnon hi[2] sticcemælum mòd ȝ mæȝen niman[7], ȝ forðeodon of ðam[8] diȝlum[8] stôwum, þe hi[2] ær on[9]-ȝehidde[10] wæron. ȝ ealle[11] anmodre[12] ȝeðafunȝe heofonlices[13] fultumes[14] him wæron biddende, þæt hi[2] oð forwŷrd æȝhwær adilȝode[15] ne wæron. Wæs in ða tîd heora latteow[16] ȝ heretoga[16], Am-

13 in. — 14 hean cleofum. — 15 sorȝiende mode symle dydon. — Cap. XVI: 1 þon. — 2 heo. — 3 utamærede. — 4 *fehlen in T.* — 5 biȝenȝan. — 6 ealondes. — 7 monian. — 8 þæm deaȝlum. — 9 in. — 10 behydde. — 11 ealra. — 12 anmodre. — 13 heofonrices. — 14 fultomes. — 15 fordilgode. — 16 heretoga ȝ latteow.

sepulturae traderet. Itaque nonnulli de miseraudis reliquiis in montibus comprehensi aceruatim iugulabantur; alii fame confecti procedentes manus hostibus dabant, pro accipiendis alimentorum subsidiis aeternum subituri seruitium, si tamen non continuo trucidarentur; alii transmarinas regiones dolentes petebant: alii perstantes in patria trepidi pauperem uitam in montibus, siluis uel rupibus arduis suspecta semper mente agebant.

16. Ut Breltones primum de gente Anglorum uictoriam duce Ambrosio, Romano homine, sumserint.

At ubi hostilis exercitus exterminatis dispersisque insulae indigenis, domum reuersus est, coeperunt et illi paulatim uires animosque resumere, emergentes de latibulis, quibus abditi fuerant, et unanimo consensu auxilium caeleste precantes, ne usque ad internicionem usquequaque delerentur. Vtebantur eo tempore duce Ambrosio Aureliano, uiro modesto, qui solus forte Romanae gentis praefatae tempestati superfuerat, occisis in eadem parentibus

Digitized by Google

brosius haten, oðre naman Aurelianus. Se[4] wæs ȝod man ȝ ȝemetfæst[5], Romanisces cynnes man. On þyses mannes tîd môd ȝ mæȝen Bryttas onfenȝon, ȝ he hi to ȝefeohte forð ȝecyȝde ȝ him siȝe ȝehêt, ȝ hi eac on þam ȝefeohte þurh ȝodes fultum siȝe onfenȝon; ȝ þa of ðære tide hwilum Bryttas, hwilum eft Seaxena siȝe ȝesloȝan, oððæt ȝer ymbsetes þære Beadonescan dune, þa hi mycel wæll on Anȝelcynne ȝesloȝan, ymb feower ȝ feowertiȝ wintra Anȝel cynnes cyme on Breotone.

Caput XVII.

Dæt ȝermanus se biscop mid Lupo to Breotene on scype cumende ærest þæs sæs, ȝ æfter þam ðara Pelaȝianiscan hreohnysse mid ȝodcunde mæȝene ȝestilde.

Caput XVIII.

Dæt se ylca þa dohter ðæs ealdormannes blinde onlihte,

brosius haten, oðre naman[17] Aurelianus; wæs ȝod man[18] ȝ ȝemetfæst, wæs[19] Romanisces cynnes man.[20] In þises[21] mannes[21] tîd môd ȝ mæȝen Bryttas[22] onfenȝon, ȝ he hi[2] to ȝefeohte forð ȝecîȝde[23] ȝ him siȝe ȝehet[24], ȝ hi[2] eác on þam ȝefeohte ðurh ȝodes fultum[25] siȝe onfenȝon; ȝ þa of ðære tîde hwilum Bryttas,[22] hwilum eft Seaxan sie sloȝan[26], oð þæt ȝeâr[27] ymbsetes ðære Beadonescan dûne, þa hi[2] micel wæl on Anȝelcinne[28] ȝesloȝon, ymb feower ȝ feowertiȝ wintra Anȝelcynnes[29] cymes on[30] Brytene[31].

Caput XVII.

Þætte ȝermanus se bysceop mid Lupo to Brytene on scipe cumende ærest þæs[1] sæs[2], ȝ æfter þam ða Pelaȝianuscan hyrnesse mid ȝodcunde mæȝne ȝestilde.

Caput XVIII.

Þæt se ilca þa dohtor ðæs ealdormannes blinde onlihte,

2 Se *fehlt in C.* — 5 ȝemetfæst wæs *C.*

17 noman. — 18 mon. — 19 *fehlt.* — 20 mon (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 21 þisses monnes. — 22 Brettas. — 23 ȝeceȝde. — 24 ȝeheht. — 25 fultom. — 26 ȝesloȝon. — 27 ȝer. — 28 Onȝolcynne. — 29 Onȝolcynnes. — 30 in. — 31 Brytene. — Cap. XVII: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 wæs *B.*

regium nomen et insigne ferentibus. Hoc ergo duce uires capessunt Brettones, et uictores prouocantes ad proelium, uictoriam ipsi deo fauente suscipiunt. Et ex eo tempore nunc ciues, nunc hostes uincebant, usque ad annum obsessionis Badonici montis, quando non minimas eisdem hostibus strages dabant, quadragesimo circiter et quarto anno aduentus eorum in Brittaniam. Sed haec postmodum.

17. *Ut Germanus episcopus cum Lupo Brittaniam nauigans, et primo maris, et postmodum Pelagianorum tempestatem diuina uirtute sedauerit.*

18. *Ut idem filiam tribuni caecam inluminauerit, ac deinde ad sanctum Albanum perueniens reliquias ibidem et ipsius acceperit, et beatorum apostolorum siue aliorum martyrum posuerit.*

Digitized by Google

J æfter þam to ðam halzan Albane becumende þær ærest his reliquias onfenz, J eac þær to asette ða reliquias þara halzera apostola, J eac oðra martyra.

Caput XIX.

Ðætte se ylca biscop[1] for ðam intinzan untrumnysse feria[2] zehæfd, J þa brynas þara husa zebiddende adwæscte, J he sylf ðurh zesihðe fram his adle wæs zehæled.

Caput XX.

Ðæt þa ylcan biscopas Bryttum on zefeohte zodcundne fultum forzeafon, J swa ham wæron eft hweorfende.

Caput XXI.

Ðæt eft spryttendum þam twizum ðæs Pelazianiscan woles, Zermanus mid Severo to Breotene eft cumende ærest þam healtan[1] zeonzan his stæpe he zeedniwode, J æfter þam zodes[2] folce zeniðeredum ze eac zebettum þam zedwolmannum, he him zeedniwode þone stæpe rihtes zeleafan.

J æfter ðam to þam[1] halzan Albane becumende ðær[2] ærest his reliquias (onfenz,[3] J eac þær to asette ða reliquias[3]) þara halzra apostola, J eac oðera martyra.[4]

Caput XIX.

Þæt se ilca bysceop for ðan intinzan untrumnesse þær wæs zehæfd, J ða brynas þara (*MS. B, p. 4*) husa zebiddende adwæscde, J he sylf þurh zesyhðe fram his adle wæs zehæled.

Caput XX.

Þætte þa ylcan byscopas Bryttum on zefeohte zodcundne fultum forzeafon, J swa hâm wæron eft hweorfende.

Caput XXI.

Þæt eft sprutendum þam twizum ðæs Pelazianescan wales, Zermanus mid Suero to Brytene eft côm ærest ðam healtan zeonzan his stæpe he zeedniwode, J æfter þam zodes folce zenyðeredum ze zeac zebetum ðam zedwolmannum, he him zeedniwode þone stæpe rihtes zeleafan.

Cap. XIX: 1 b.' — 2 færinga *C.* — Cap. XXI: 1 halzan (*darüber von moderner Hand*: healtan) *Ca.* — 2 zode *Ca.*

Cap. XVIII: 1 þam *über* halgan *B.* — 2 J ðær *B.* — 3 onfenz *bis* reliquias *fehlt in B.* — 4 martyra (*y übergeschr., urspr.* martira). — Cap. XIX: 1 gebindende *B.*

19. Ut idem causa infirmitatis ibidem detentus, et incendia domorum orando restinxerit, et ipse per uisionem a suo sit langore curatus.

20. Ut idem episcopi Brettonibus in pugna auxilium caeleste tulerint, sicque domum reuersi sint.

21. Ut, renascentibus uirgultis Pelagianae pestis, Germanus cum Seuero Brittaniam reuersus prius claudo inueni incessum, deinde et populo dei, condemnatis siue emendatis haereticis, gressum recuperarit fidei.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXII.

Đætte Bryttas sume tid ȝestildon fram utȝefeohte, ȝ hie sylfe þræston on inȝefeohtum, ȝ on manezum manum hi sylfe besencton.

Caput XXII.

Þætte Bryttas sume tiid ȝestildon fram utȝefeohtum, ȝ hi sylue ðræston on innȝefeohtum, ȝ on manezum mannum hi sylue besencton.

Caput XXIII.

Đæt se halȝa papa ȝrezorius Auȝustinum sende mid munecum Anȝelðeode to bodiȝanne ȝodes word ȝ ȝeleafan, ȝeac swylce mid trymmendlice[1] ærendȝewrite hi ȝestranȝode[2], þ hi ne ablunnen fram þam ȝewinne.

Caput XXIII.

Þæt se haleȝa Papa ȝrezorius Aȝustinus sende mid munecum[1] on Anȝelðeode to bodienne[1a] ȝodes word ȝ ȝeleafan, ȝ eac swilce mid trumum ærendȝewrite hi ȝestranȝode, þæt hi ne ablunnen fram ðan ȝewinne.

Đa wæs æfter forðyrnendre tide ymb fif hund wintra ȝ tu and hundniȝontiȝ fram Cristes hidercyme, Mauricius casere fenȝ to rîce ȝ þ hæfde ân ȝ twentiȝ wintra; se wæs feorða eac fiftiȝum fram Aȝusto. Þæs caseres rices þy teoðan ȝeare ȝrezorius se halȝa wêr, se wæs on lare ȝ on dæde se (*MS. Ca., p. 25*) hyhsta, fenȝ to biscophade þære Romaniscan

(*MS. B, p. 53.*) [Đ]a wæs æfter forðyrnendre tide ymb fif hund wintra ȝ twa[2] ȝ hundniȝontiȝ wintra[3] fram[4] Cristes hidercyme, Mauricius[4a] câsere fenȝ to rîce ȝ þæt hæfde (*MS. T., p. 2*) an ȝ XX wintra; se wæs feorða eac fiftiȝum[5] fram[4] Aȝusto.[6] Þæs[6a] caseres rîces þy teoðan[7] ȝeare ȝrezorius se halȝa wer, on[8] lâre ȝ on dæde se hyhsta[9], fenȝ to bysceophade[10] ðære Romaniscan

Cap. XXIII: 1 trymmendlice *C.*, trymmedlice *Ca.* — 2 ȝestranȝedon *Ca.*

Cap. XXIII: 1 munenecum *B.* — 1a bodiȝende *B* (*aber das* ȝ *ausgestrichen und über dem* d *ein* n *geschrieben*). — 2 tu. — 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 from. — 4a ci *übergeschrieben.* — 5 fiftezum. — 6 Auȝusto. — 6a þæs ðæs *B.* — 7 teoðam *B.* — 8 se wæs on. — 9 hehsta. — 10 biscophade.

22. *Ut Brettones, quiescentibus ad tempus exteris, ciuilibus sese bellis contriuerint, simul et maioribus flagitiis submerserint.*

23. *Ut sanctus papa Gregorius Augustinum cum monachis ad praedicandum genti Anglorum mittens, epistula quoque illos exhortatoria, ne a laborando cessarent, confortauerit.*

Siquidem anno ab incarnatione domini D°LXXX°II° Mauricius ab Augusto quinquagesimus quartus imperium suscipiens, uiginti et uno annis tenuit.

Digitized by Google

cyrican ⁊ þæs apostolican setles, ⁊ þ heold ⁊ rihte ðreottyne ȝear ⁊ syx monaþ ⁊ tyn daȝas. Se wæs mid ȝodcundre onbryrdnysse monad þy feowerteoȝeþan ȝeare þæs ylcan caseres, ymb fiftiȝ wintra ⁊ hundteontiȝ Anȝelcynnes hidercymes on Breotone, þ he sende Ȝodes þeow Aȝustinum ⁊ oðre moniȝe munecas and preostas mid hine, Drihten ondrædende, bodian[3] Ȝodes word Anȝelþeode. Þa hyrsumedon hiȝ þæs biscopes[3a] bebodum, to þam ȝemynȝedon weorce ⁊[4] feran onȝunnon ⁊ sumne dæl ciricean[11], ⁊ þæs apostolican setles[12], ⁊ þæt[13] rihte heold[13] XIIII[14] ȝeár[15] ⁊ syx monoð[16] ⁊ X[17] daȝas. Se wæs mid ȝodcundre[18] inbryrdnesse manod[19] þy feowerteoðan[20] ȝeare þæs ylcan caseres, ymb fiftiȝ wintra ⁊ hunteontiȝ[21] Anȝelcynnes[22] hidercymes[23] in Brytene[23a], þæt he sende Ȝodes[24] ðeow[24] Aȝustinus[25] ⁊ oðre maniȝe[26] munecas mid him[27], Dryhten[28] adrædende[29], Ȝodes[30] word bodian[30] Anȝelþeode.[31] Þa hyrsumedon[32] hi[34] ðæs hysceopes[35] bebodum, to þam[36] ȝemynȝodan[37] weorce ⁊[38] fèran anȝunnon[39] ⁊[40] sumne dæl

---

3 beoden *Ca.* — 3ª b.' *Ca.* — 4 ⁊ *fehlt in Ca.*

11 cyrican. — 12 seðles. — 13 þæt heold ⁊ reahte. — 14 þreotteno. — 15 ȝer. — 16 monaþ. — 17 tyn. — 18 ȝodcunde *B.* — 19 monad. — 20 feowertegeðan. — 21 hund-. — 22 Ongolcynnes. — 23 -cymes *T.*, cyme *B.* — 23ª Breotone. — 24 *fehlen in T.* — 25 Agustinum. — 26 moniȝe. — 27 hine. — 28 Drihten. — 29 ondrêde. — 30 bodian Ȝodes word. — 31 Ongelþeode. — 32 hyrsumodon. — 34 heo. — 35 biscopes. — 36 þæm. — 37 ȝemynȝedan. — 38 ond. — 39 onȝunnon. — 40 and *bis* angunnon (*T.*: ongunnon) *fehlt in B.*

Cuius anno regni decimo Gregorius, uir doctrina et actione praecipuus, pontificatum Romanae et apostolicae sedis sortitus rexit annos XIII, menses VI et dies X. Qui diuino admonitus instinctu anno decimo quarto eiusdem principis, aduentus uero Anglorum in Brittaniam anno circiter CL., misit seruum dei Augustinum et alios plures cum eo monachos timentes dominum praedicare uerbum dei genti Anglorum. Qui cum iussis pontificalibus obtemperantes memoratum opus aggredi coepissent, iamque aliquantulum itineris confecissent, perculsi timore inerti, redire domum potius, quam barbaram, feram, incredulamque gentem, cuius ne linguam quidem nossent, adire cogitabant, et hoc esse tutius communi consilio decernebant. Nec mora, Augustinum, quem eis episcopum ordinandum, si ab Anglis susciperentur, disposuerat, domum remittunt, qui a beato Gregorio humili supplicatu obtineret, ne tam periculosam, tam laboriosam, tam incertam peregrinationem adire

Digitized by Google

ðæs weȝes ȝefaren hæfdon, ða onȝunnon hi forhtiȝan ȝ ondrædon him þone siðfæt, ȝ þohtan þ him wîslicre ȝ ȝehyldre[5] wære, þ hi ma ham cyrdan, þonne hi þa eallreordan þeode ȝ ða reðan ȝ þa unȝeleafsuman, þara ðe hi furðon þa[6] ȝereorde ne cuðan, ȝesecan sceoldan; ȝ þis ȝemænelice him to ræde ȝecuron. ȝ þa sona sendon Aȝustinum to ðam papan, þone ðe hi him to biscope ȝecoren hæfdon, ȝif heora lare onfanȝene[7] wære[8], þ he sceolde eadmodlice for hi ðinȝian, þ hi ne ðorftan in swa frænce siðfætt ȝ on[9] swa ȝewinfullicne, ȝ on swa uncuðe ællðeodiȝnysse feran. Ða sende Scs ȝreȝorius ærendȝewrit him to, ȝ hi trymede ȝ lærde on þam ȝewrite, þ hi eadmodlice ferþæs weȝes ȝefaren hæfdon, ða anȝunnon[40] hi[34] forhtiȝan ȝ[38] andrædan[41] him þæne[42] siðfæt, ȝ þohton, þæt him wislicre[43] ȝ ȝehaldre[44] wære, þæt hi[34] hâm[45] cirdon[46], ðonne hi[34] þa elreordian[47] (*MS. B, p. 54*) þeode ȝeferdan[48] ȝ ða reðan[49] ȝ[49] ða[49] unȝeleafsuman, þara ðe hî[34] furðum ȝereord[50] ne cuþon, ȝesecean[51] sceoldon[52]; ȝ þis ȝemænelice him to ræde curon[53]. ȝ[54] ða sona sendon Aȝustinus[55] to þam[56] papan, þone ðe he him to bysceope[57] ȝecoren hæfde, ȝif heora lâr onfanȝen[58] wære, þæt he sceolde[59] eaðmodlice for hi[34] ðinȝian, þæt hi[34] ne ðorfton[60] in swa frecne siðfât ȝ[61] swa ȝewinnes on[61] swa ûncuðe elþeodiȝnesse fêran[62]. Ða sende Scs ȝreȝorius ærendȝewrit him to, ȝ hi[34] trymede ȝ lârde on[63] ðam ȝewrite, þæt hi[34] eaþmodlice fêr-

5 ȝehyldre *ist in C. ausgestrichen.* — 6 þa *fehlt in C.* — 7 onfanze[ne] *Ca.* — 8 wæron *Ca.* — 9 on *mit kleineren Buchstaben, aber mit derselben Tinte über der Zeile geschrieben; ebenso* ne *in* (7) onfanzene. *Ca.*

41 ondredan. — 42 þone. — 43 wislicra. — 44 ȝehældra. — 45 ma ham. — 46 cerdon. — 47 elreordan. — 48 *fehlt in T.*. — 49 *fehlen in B.* — 50 ȝereorde. — 51 ȝesecan. — 52 scolde *T.*, *fehlt in B.* — 53 ȝecuron. — 54 ond. — 55 Aȝustinus. — 56 þæm. — 57 biscope. — 58 onfonzen. — 59 scolde. — 60 þorfte. — 61 ȝ in swa ȝewinfulne ȝ in. — 62 færan. — 63 in.

deberent. Quibus ille exhortatorias mittens litteras, in opus eos uerbi, diuino confisos auxilio, proficisci suadet. Quarum uidelicet litterarum ista est forma:

'Gregorius seruus seruorum Dei seruis Domini nostri.

Quia melius fuerat bona non incipere, quam ab his, quae coepta sunt, cogitatione retrorsum redire, summo studio, dilectissimi filii, oportet, ut opus bonum, quod auxiliante Domino coepistis, impleatis. Nec labor uos ergo itineris, nec maledicorum hominum linguae deterreant: sed omni instantia, omnique feruore, quae inchoastis, Deo auctore peragite: scientes, quod laborem magnum maior aeternae retributionis gloria sequitur. Remeanti autem Augustino praeposito uestro, quem et abbatem uobis constituimus, in omnibus humiliter oboedite: scientes hoc uestris animabus per omnia profuturum,

Digitized by Google

don on þæt ȝeweorc þæs ȝodes wordes, ȝ ȝetreowoden[10] on ȝodes fultum; ȝ[11] þ hi no afyrhten[13a] þ ȝewin ðæs siðfætes, ne wyriȝcwydolra manna tunȝan[12] ne breȝden[12], ac þ hi mid ealre ȝeornfulnysse ȝ mid ȝodes lufan ða ȝôd ȝefremeden[13], þe hi ðurh ȝodes fultum don onȝunnon; ȝ þ hi wiston þ ðæt micle ȝewin mare wuldur êces edleanes æfter fyliȝde; ȝ he ælmihtiȝne ȝod bæd, þ he hi mid his ȝife ȝescylde, ȝ þ he him sylfum forȝeafe þ he moste ðone wæstm heora ȝewinnes on heofona rices wuldre ȝeseon, forðon he ȝearo wære on þam ylcan ȝewinne mid him beon, ȝif him lefnys[14] seald wære.

dan[64] in þæt weorc ȝodes[65] wordes, ȝ þæt[66] hi[66] ȝetriwdon[67] on[68] ȝodes[68] fultum; ȝ þæt hi[44] ne forhtȝean[69] þæs[70] ȝewinnes[70], ne[71] ðæs siþfætes, ne wyriȝcwedelra[72] manna[73] tunȝan ne[74] breȝden,[74] ac þæt hi mîd ealre ȝeornfulnesse ȝ mid ȝodes lufon þa ȝôd ȝefremedon, ðe hi þurh ȝodes fultum don[75] onȝunnon. And[76] þæt hi wiston þæt þæt micle ȝewinn wâre mâre wuldor eces edleanes æfterfylȝende. Ond he ælmihtiȝne ȝod bæd, þæt he hi[76a] mid his ȝife ȝescilde, ȝ þæt he him sylfum[77] forȝeâfe þæt he moste ðone (*MS. B, p. 55*) wæstm heora ȝewinnes in[78] heofonrîces wuldor ȝeseon, forðon he ȝeara wære in þam ylcan ȝewinne mid him beon, ȝif him lâfnes seald wære.

---

10 ȝ he ȝetreowode *Ca.* — 11 ȝ *fehlt in Ca.* — 11a afyrhte *Ca.* — 12 tungan ne breȝde *Ca.*; tunȝan ne brosniende *C.* — 13 ȝefremede *Ca.* — 14 lif *C.*

64 ferde. — 65 þæs ȝodes. — 66 *fehlen in T.* — 67 ȝetreowde. — 68 in. — 69 fyrhte. — 70 þæt ȝewiin. — 71 *fehlt in T.* — 72 wyrgcweodulra. — 73 monna. *Dies ist das letzte Wort auf fol. 1b (S. 2) in T. Von dem nächsten Blatt ist nur eine kleine Ecke vorhanden, worauf noch einige Varianten sich finden.* — 74 *fehlen in B.* — 75 doon *T.* — 76 Aand *B.* — 76a hine *B.* — 77 seolfum *T.* — 78 *fehlt in B.*

---

quicquid a uobis fuerit in eius admonitione conpletum. Omnipotens Deus sua uos gratia protegat et uestri laboris fructum in aeterna me patria uidere concedat; quatenus etsi uobiscum laborare nequeo, simul in gaudio retributionis inueniar, quia laborare scilicet uolo. Deus uos incolumes custodiat, dilectissimi filii.

Data die decima Kalendarum Augustarum, imperante domino nostro Mauricio Tiberio piissimo Augusto anno decimo quarto, post consulatum eiusdem domini nostri anno decimo tertio, indictione decima quarta.'

Digitized by Google

Caput XXV.[1]

Đæt Augustinus wæs cumende on Breotone ærest on Tenet þam ealonde, ȝ Cantwara cyninge Cristes ȝeleafan boðode, ȝ swa mid his lefnysse ȝodes word bodiȝende on Cent eode.[2]

Đa wæs ȝestranȝod Agustinus mid trymnysse þæs eadiȝan fæder ȝregorius mid ðam Cristes þeowum, ða þe mid him wæron, ȝ hwearf eft on þ weorc ȝodes word to læranne, ȝ côm on Breotone.

Đa wæs on þa tîd Æðelbyrht cyninȝ haten on Centrîce ȝ mihtiȝ, se hæfde rîce oð ȝemæro Humbre streames,[2a] se tosceadeð suðfolc Angelþeode ȝ norðfolc. Þonne is on easteweardre Cent mycel (*MS. O, fol. 1a*) ealand[3] Tenet[4], þ

Caput XXV.

Þæt Agustinus wæs[1] cumende on Brytene ærest on Tenetland, Cantwara cyninge Cristes ȝeleafan bodode, ȝ swa be his leafan ȝodes word bodiende on Cent eode.

Đa wæs[1] ȝestranȝod Agustinus mid trymnesse þæs eadeȝan fæder ȝregorius mid þam Cristes þeowum, ða þe mid him wæron, ȝ[2] hwearf eft[2] in þæt weorc ȝodes word to læranne, ȝ côm in Brytene.

Đa[3] wæs in ða tíd Æðelbyriht cyninȝ haten[4] on Cent-[5]rice ȝ se wæs mihtiȝ, se hæfde rice oð ȝemæro Humbre streames, se tosceadet suðfolc Angelþeode ȝ norðfolc. Đonne is on easteweardre Cent micel iȝland, þæt

Cap. XXV: 1 *Die Überschrift und der Inhalt von Cap. XXIV fehlen in den ags. Handschriften.* — 2 eode *fehlt in Ca.* — 2a streame *Ca.* — 3 ealond *Ca. Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. O., dem unser Text nun in dieser Columne folgt.* — 4 tenent *O.*, tenen[t] *Ca.*

Cap. XXIV *ist in allen MSS. unübersetzt geblieben, auch die Überschrift.*
Cap. XXV: 1 was *B.* — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 3 Đa *fehlt in B., doch ist ein Raum für die beiden Initialen als Kapitelanfang freigelassen.* — 4 haten *fehlt in B.* — 5 cet *B.*

25. *Ut ueniens Brittaniam Augustinus primo in insula Tanato rege Cantuariorum praedicarit; et sic accepta ab eo licentia Cantiam praedicaturus intrauerit.*

Roboratus ergo confirmatione beati patris Gregorii, Augustinus cum famulis Christi, qui erant cum eo, rediit in opus uerbi, peruenitque Brittaniam. Erat eo tempore rex Aedilberct in Cantia potentissimus, qui ad confinium usque Humbrae fluminis maximi, quo meridiani et septentrionales Anglorum populi dirimuntur, fines imperii tetenderat. Est autem ad orientalem Cantiae plagam Tanatos insula non modica, id est magnitudinis iuxta consuetudinem aestimationis Anglorum, familiarum sexcentarum, quam a continenti terra secernit fluuius Vantsumu, qui est latitudinis circiter trium stadiorum, et duobus tantum in locis est transmeabilis; utrumque enim caput protendit in mare. In hac ergo adplicuit seruus domini Augustinus et socii eius, uiri, ut ferunt, ferme XL. Acceperunt autem praecipiente beato papa Gregorio, de gente Francorum interpretes; et mittens ad Aedilberctum mandauit se uenisse de Roma, ac nuntium ferre optimum, qui sibi obtemperantibus aeterna in caelis gaudia, et regnum sine fine cum deo uiuo et uero futurum

Digitized by Google

is syx hund hida micel æfter Anzelcynnes æhte; þæt ealond tosceadeð Wantsumo (*MS. Ca., p. 26*) stream fram[5] þam tozeþeoddan[6] lande; se is þreora furlanza[7] brad,] on twam stowum is oferfernes[8],] æzhwæðer[9] ende lið on[10] sæ. On þyssum eâlande[11] com upp se 3odes þeow Azustinus] his zeferan; wæs he feowertiza[12] sum. Nôman[13] hie[14] eac swylce him wealhstodas of Franclande mid, swa him Scs 3rezorius bebead;] he þa[15] sende to Æþelbyrhte ærenddracan[16],] ônbead[17] þ he ôf Rome come] þ betste ærende lædde;] se ðe him hyrsum beon wolde[18], buton[19] tweon he zehet ecne zefean[20] on heofonum,] toweard rice[21] butan ende mid þone soðan 3od] þone lifizendan[22]. Ða he þa se cyninz þas word zehyrde, þa het he hi[23]

is nemned Tenet, ðær synt syx hund hyda æfter Anzelcynnes æhte; þæt izland tosceadeð Wantsama stream fram þam tozeðeoddan lande; se is ðreora furlanza brad,] on twam stowum is oferfernes,] æzhwæðer ende lizeð ût on sæ. On þissum izlande côm ûpp se 3odes ðeow Azustinus] his zeféran; wæs he feowertiza sum. Nâman hi[6] eac swylce[7] him wealh- (*MS. B, p. 56*) stodas of Franclande mid[8], swa him Sanctus 3rezorius bebead;] he sende þa to[9] Æðelbyrhte ærenddracan,] him cyðde, þæt he of Rome côme] þæt betste ærende lædde;] se ðe him hyrsum beon wolde, butan tweon he zehet him êcne zefean in heofonum,] toweard rîce butan ende mid þam soðan 3ode] þam lifiendan. Þa he ða se cininz þas word zehirde, ða het he hi

5 for *C.* — 6 tozeþeoddean; *das übergeschriebene* a *von andrer Hand Ca.* — 7 furlunza *Ca.* — 8 oferfærnes, *aber das* æ *zu* e *radiert O.* — 9 æzhæþeres *Ca.* — 10 to *Ca.* — 11 ealonde *Ca.* — 12 feowertizra *Ca.* — 13 nam *C.* — 14 hi *Ca.*, he *O C.* — 15 þa *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 ærend[d]racan *Ca.* — 17 onbead; *über* bead *steht* sæde *von andrer Hand*; *Ca.* — 18 weolde *Ca.* — 19 butan *Ca.* — 20 fean *Ca.* — 21 ręce (*über dem ersten* e *ein* i) *Ca.* — 22 lifiendan *Ca.* — 23 hi (*hinter dem* i *eine Rasur in O*) hiz *Ca.*

6 hi *fehlt in B.* — 7 swylce *fehlt in B.* — 8 mid *fehlt in B.* — 9 to *fehlt in B.*

sine ulla dubietate promitteret. Qui, haec audiens, manere illos in ea, quam adierant, insula, et eis necessaria ministrari, donec uideret, quid eis faceret, iussit. Nam et antea fama ad eum Christianae religionis peruenerat, utpote qui et uxorem habebat Christianam de gente Francorum regia, uocabulo Bercta; quam ea condicione a parentibus acceperat, ut ritum fidei ac religionis suae cum episcopo, quem ei adiutorem fidei dederant, nomine Liudhardo, inuiolatum seruare licentiam haberet.

Digitized by Google

bidan on þam ealande[24], þe hi upp comon, ⁊ him þider hiora[25] þearfe forȝyfan[26], ⁊ þæt he ȝesawe hwæt he him don wolde. Swylce eac[26a] ær þan[27] becom hlisa to him þære cristenan æfæstnesse[28], forðon he cristen wif hæfde, him[29] ȝeȝyfen[29] of Francena cyninȝcynne,[30] Berhte wæs haten; þ wif he onfenȝ fram hyre[31] yldrum þære[32] arednesse, þ hio[33] his leafnesse[34] hæfde[35] þ heo þone þeaw þæs cristenan ȝeleafan ⁊ hyre[36] æfæstnesse[37] unȝewemmedne healdan moste, mid þy biscope[38], þone þe hi hyre[36] to fultome[39] (*MS. O, fol. 1b*) þæs ȝeleafan sealdon, þæs nama wæs Leodheard.

Ða wæs æfter mônezum dazum, þæt se cyninȝ com to þam ealonde, ⁊ het him ute setl ȝewyrcean, ⁊ het Azustinum mid his ȝeferum þider to his spræce cuman. Warnode he him[40] þy læs hie[42] on hwylc hus to him ineodan; breac[41] ealdre[41a] healsunȝe, ȝif hie[42] bîdan on þam ealande, ðe hi ûp cômon, ⁊ he ðider heora þearfe forȝeaf, oð þæt he ȝesawe hwæt he him dôn wolde. Swylce eac ær ðon becôm hlisa to him[10] ðære cristenan æfestnesse, forþon he cristen[11] wîf hæfde, him wæs forȝifen of Francena cyninȝcynne, Beorhte wæs haten; þæt wîf he onfênȝ fram hire yldrum ðære arednesse, þæt heo his leue hæfde þæt heo ðone þeaw ðæs cristenan ȝeleafan ⁊ hire æfestnesse unȝewemmedne ȝehealdan moste, mid þam bysccope, ðone þe hi hyre to fultume sealdon ⁊ to ȝeleafan, þæs nama wæs Leodheard.

Þa wæs æfter manezum dazum, þæt se cyninȝ côm to þam iȝlande, ⁊ het him (*MS. B, p. 57*) ûte seldan ȝewyrcean, ⁊ het Azustinus mid his ȝeferum þider to his spræce cuman. Warnode he hine ðy læs hi in hwylc hûs to him ineodon; breac he ealdre hælsunȝe, ȝif hi

24 ealonde *Ca.* — 25 heora *Ca.* — 26 forȝefan (*über dem* e *ein* y) *O.* — 26a eac *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 ðam *Ca.* — 28 æfestnysse *Ca.* — 29 seo wæs him forȝifen *Ca.* — 30 cyne *Ca.* — 31 hire *Ca.* — 32 þære *fehlt in Ca.* — 33 heo *Ca.* — 34 ea *steht über Rasur in O*, -nysse *Ca.* — 35 herde *Ca.* — 36 hire *Ca.* — 37 æfestnysse *Ca.* — 38 biscop *Ca.* — 39 fultume *Ca.* — 40 hine *Ca.* — 41 *Über* breac *steht* wende *in Ca.* — 41a ealre *O*, ealre *Ca.* — 42 hi *Ca.*

10 him *fehlt in B.* — 11 Criten *B.*

Post dies ergo uenit ad insulam rex, et residens sub diuo, iussit Augustinum cum sociis ad suum ibidem aduenire colloquium. Cauerat enim, ne in aliquam domum ad se introirent, uetere usus augurio, ne superuentu suo, siquid maleficae artis habuissent, eum superando deciperent. At illi non daemonica, sed diuina uirtute praediti, ueniebant crucem pro uexillo ferentes argenteam, et imaginem domini saluatoris in tabula depictam, laetaniasque

Digitized by Google

hwylcne drycræft hæfdon, þ hi hine oferswiþan[43] ȝ beswican sceolden[44]. Ac hi nalæs mid[45] deofulcræfte[46], ac mid ȝodcunde mæȝene ȝewelȝade coman. Bæron Cristes rode tacen, sylfrene Cristes mæl mid him, ȝ anlicnesse[47] Drihtnes Hælendes on brêde afæȝde ȝ awritene, ȝ wæron haliȝra naman rimende, ȝ ȝebedo sinȝende, somod for hiora[48] sylfra ecre hælo ȝ þara þe hi to comon[49] to Drihtne þinȝodon[50]. Þa het se cyniȝ hie[51] sittan, ȝ hie[51] swa dydon; ȝ hi sona him lifes word ætȝædere mid eallum[52] his ȝeferum[53], þe þær æt wæron, bodedon ȝ lærdon. Þa ȝswarade[54] se cyniȝ ȝ þus cwæð: Fæȝere word þis syndon[55] ȝ ȝehat þa[56] ȝe brohton[56] ȝ us secȝað[57]; ac forðon hi niwe sŷndon ȝ uncuðe, ne maȝon we nu[58] ȝen[58] þ þafiȝean[59], þ we forlætan þa wîsan þe we lanȝre[60] tide mid

hwylcne drŷcræft hæfdon, þæt hi[12] hine oferswiðan ȝ beswican sceoldon. Ac hi nales deofles cræfte, ac mid ȝodcundum mæȝne ȝeweleȝode cômon. Bêran Cristes rode tacn, sylefren Cristes mâl mid him hæfdon ȝ ȝlicnesse on brêde Hælendes Cristes awritene, ȝ wæron haliȝra manna naman rîmende, ȝ ȝebedu synȝende, somod for heora ecre hælo ȝ þara ðe hi tô cômon tô Dryhtne þinȝodon. Ða het se cyniȝ hi sittan, ȝ hi swa didon. Ond hi sona him lifes word ætȝædere mid eallum his ȝeferum, þe ðær æt wæron, bodedon ȝ (*MS. T., p. 3*) lærdon.[13] Þa ȝswarode[85] se ciniȝ[86] ȝ þus cwæð: Fæȝere[87] word þis syndon ȝ ȝehat ðe ȝê brohton[88] ȝ ûs secȝaþ; ac forðan[89] hi[90] nîwe[91] syndon ȝ ûncuðe, ne maȝon we nu ȝŷt[92] þæt ðafian, þæt wè forlætôn[93] ða wîsan þe we lanȝe[94] tide mid

43 -swyþan *Ca* — 44 sceoldan *Ca.* 45 mid *übergeschrieben in O, fehlt in C.* — 46 deofol- *Ca.* — 47 -nysse *Ca.* — 48 heora *Ca.* — 49 coman *Ca.* — 50 þinȝedon *Ca.* — 51 hi *Ca.* — 52 him eallum *Ca.* — 53 ȝeferan *Ca.* — 54 Jswarede *Ca.* — 55 synd *Ca.* — 56 þe ȝebrohton *Ca.* — 57 sæcȝaþ *Ca.* — 58 no ȝyt *Ca*, nû ȝen *O.* — 59 ȝeþafiȝean *Ca.* — 60 langere *Ca.*

12 hi *fehlt in B.* — 13 *Mit diesem Worte beginnt der zusammenhängende Text in MS. T. wieder.*

85 ondswarede. — 86 cyniȝ. — 87 Fæȝer. — 88 brohtan. — 89 forðon. — 90 heo. — 91 neowe. — 92 ȝen. — 93 forlæten. — 94 lonȝre.

canentes pro sua simul et eorum, propter quos et ad quos uenerant, salute aeterna, domino supplicabant. Cumque ad iussionem regis residentes uerbum ei uitae una cum omnibus, qui aderant, eius comitibus praedicarent, respondit ille dicens: 'Pulchra sunt quidem uerba et promissa, quae adfertis; sed quia noua sunt et incerta, non his possum adsensum tribuere, relictis eis, quae tanto tempore cum omni Anglorum gente seruaui. Verum quia de longe huc peregrini uenistis, et ut ego mihi uideor perspexisse, ea, quae uos uera et optima credebatis, nobis quoque communicare desiderastis, nolumus molesti esse uobis; quin potius benigno uos hospitio recipere et, quae uictui sunt uestro necessaria, ministrare curamus: nec prohibemus, quin omnes, quos

Digitized by Google

ealle Anzelþeode heoldon.[61] Ac forðon þe ze hider[62] feorran[62] elldeodize[63] coman, ȝ þæs þe me zeðuht ȝ zesawen is þa þinz þa þe ze zeseoð ȝ betest[64] zelyfdon þæt ze eac swylce willan[65] don[65] us þa zemænsumian[66] (*MS. Ca, p. 27*), ne[67] wyllað we forðam[68] eow hefize beon; ac[69] we willað eowic[70] frem- (*MS. O, fol. 2a*) sumlice on zestliðnesse[71] onfon, ȝ eow ȝlyfene[72] syllan, ȝ eowre þearfe forzyfan.[73] Ne we eow beweriað þæt ze ealle þa þe ze mazan[74] þurh eowre lare to eowres zeleafan æfestnesse[75] zeðeode ȝ zecyrre. Þa sealde se cyninc[76] him wununesse ȝ stowe on Cantwara byriz, seo wæs ealles his rices ealdorburh, ȝ swa swa he zehet, him andlifene[77] ȝ heora woruldþearfe[77a] forzyfan,[78] ȝ eac swylce lyfnesse sealde, þ hie[79] mostan Cristes zeleafan bodian ȝ læran. Is þ sæd, þæt[80] hi ferdon ȝ nealecton[81] to þære ceastre, swa swa ealre[95] Anzelþeode[96] heoldon (*MS. B, p. 58*). Ac forðon þe ze hider feorran[97] elðeodie[98] cômon,[99] ȝ[1] þæs ðe me zeþuht îs[2] ȝ ic zesewen hæbbe þa ðinz þe ze beseoð ȝ betst on zelyfað, þæt ze eac swilce wilniað us þa þinz zemænsumian, nu[3] ne willað we eow[2] hefize beon; ac we willað eow fremsumlice in zastliðnesse[4] onfon, ȝ eow ȝlifan[5] syllan,[6] ȝ eow[7] eowre þearfe forzifan. Ne[8] we eow bewerizeað[9] þæt ze ealle þa ðe ze mazon[10] þurh eowre lare to eowres zeleafan æfæstnesse[11] zeðeode ȝ[1] zecyrre. Þa sealde se cininz[12] him zewunenesse[13] ȝ[1] stowe on[14] Cantwara biriz[15], se[16] wæs ealles his rîces ealdorburuh,[17] ȝ[1] swa swa he zehêt,[18] him ȝleofan[19] ȝ[1] heora woroldþearfe[19] forzeaf,[20] ȝ[1] eac swylce leafe[21] sealde, þæt hi[22] moston[23] Cristes zeleafan bodian ȝ lâeran. Is þæt sæd[24], þæt hi[22] fôrdon ȝ neletton[25] ða[26] fôre[26] to þære ceastre, swa swa

61 heoldan *Ca.* — 62 feorran hider *Ca*, feorron *O.* — 63 æl- *Ca.* — 64 betst *Ca.* — 65 wylladon *Smith.* — 66 zemænsuman *Ca.* — 67 Ne *Ca*, Nu *C.* — 68 forþon *Ca.* — 69 Ac *Ca.* — 70 eow *Ca.* — 71 zæst- *Ca.* — 72 ȝlyfne *Ca.* — 73 forzifan *Ca.* — 74 mazon *Ca.* — 75 -nysse *Ca.* — 76 cyninz *Ca.* — 77 ȝlyfne *Ca.* — 77a weoruld-*Ca.* — 78 forzifan *Ca.* — 79 hi *Ca.* — 80 sæd þa hi *Smith.* — 81 nealæhtan *Ca.*

95 ealle. — 96 Onzel. — 97 *fehlt in B.* — 98 elþeodize. — 99 cwomon. — 1 ond. — 2 is ȝ zesewen þa þinz ða ðe soð ȝ betst zelefdon þæt eac swilce willadon us þa zemænsuman, nellað we forðon eow. — 3 Nu *B.* — 4 zest-. — 5 ond-. 6 sellan. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 Nu *B* (*mit Bleistift* ne *übergeschrieben*). — 9 beweriað. — 10 mæzen. — 11 -nisse. — 12 cininiz *B*, cyninz *T.* — 13 wunenesse. — 14 in. — 15 byriz. — 16 seo. — 17 ealdorburz. — 18 zeheht. — 19 ondlifen forzeaf ȝ weoruldþearfe. — 20 forzifan *B.* — 21 leafnesse. — 22 heo. — 23 mosten. — 24 sæzd. — 25 nealehton. — 26 *fehlen in T.*

potestis, fidei uestrae religionis praedicando societis.' Dedit ergo eis mansionem in ciuitate Doruuernensi, quae imperii sui totius erat metropolis, eisque, ut promiserat, cum administratione uictus temporalis licentiam quoque praedicandi non abstulit. Fertur autem, quia adpropinquantes ciuitati, more

Digitized by Google

heora þeau[82] wæs, mid þy halȝan Cristes mæle, ȝ mid ȝlicnesse[83] þæs miclan[84] cyninȝes ures Drihtnes Hælendes Cristes, þ hi þysne letanian ȝ antefn ȝehleoðre stefne[85] sunȝan: Deprecamur te, D[omi]ne, in omni misericordia tua, ut auferatur furor tuus et ira tua a ciuitate ista et domo s[an]c[t]a tua quō[niam] peccavimus. Alleluia.

heora þeaw wæs, mid þi[27] haleȝan[28] Cristes mæle, ȝ mid ȝlicnesse[29] ðæs miclan cininȝes[30] ûres[31] Dryhtnes[32] Hælendes Cristes,[33] ȝ hi ðisne[33] Letanîam ȝ untefn[34] ȝehleoþre stefne sunȝun: Deprecamur[35] te, D[omi]ne, in om[n]i mis[eri]c[or]dia tua, ut auferat[ur] furor[36] tuus *(MS. B, p. 59)* et ira tua a civitate ista et de domo s[an]c[t]a tua[37] quoniam[37] peccavimus.[37]

Caput XXVI.

Þæt he Aȝustinus on Cent þære frymðelican cyrican lif ȝ lare wæs onhyriȝende, ȝ on[1] cyninȝes byriȝ bisceopsetl onfenȝ.

Þa wæs sona þæs þe hi eodan[1a] on þa eardunȝstowe þe him alyfed wæs on þære cynelican byriȝ, þa onȝunnan[2] hi þ apostolice lif þære þrymlican[3] cyricean onhyriȝean, þ îs on sinȝalum ȝebedum ȝ on wæccum[4] ȝ on fæstenum Drihtne þeoudon,[5] ȝ lifes word þam þe hi

Caput XXVI.

Þæt he Aȝustinus in Cent þære frymðlican ciricean *(MS. B, p. 5)* lif ȝ lâre wæs onherȝende, ȝ on cininȝes byri bysceopsetl onfenȝ.

[Ð]a wæs sona þæs ðe hi[1] ineodon[2] in ða eardinȝstowe[3] þe him alyfed wæs in ðære cinelican[4] byriȝ, þa onȝunnon[5] hî[4] þæt apostolicæ[6] lîf ðære frymþelican[7] ciricean[8] onherian,[9] þæt is in sinȝalum ȝebedum ȝ in wæccum ȝ in fæstenum Drihtne þeowedon,[10] ȝ lîfes wôrd þam[11] ðe[12] hi[1]

82 þeaw *Ca.* — 83 anlicnysse *Ca.* 84 myclan *Ca.* — 85 stæfne *Ca.* — Cap. XXVI: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1a eodon *Ca.* — 2 onȝunnon *Ca.* — 3 þrym[::]-lican *O*, ðrymþelican *Ca.*, frymþelican *Smith.* — 4 wæccan *Ca.* — 5 þeowdon *Ca.*

27 þy *T.* — 28 halȝan. — 29 on-licnesse. — 30 cyninȝes. — 31 usses. — 32 Drihtnes. — 33 Cristes þæt þeosne. — 34 ontem. — 35 eprecamur. — 36 furo *B.* — 37 *fehlen in B.* Cap. XXVI: 1 heo. — 2 inn-. — 3 eardunȝ-. — 4 cynelecan. — 5 ȝunnon. — 6 -lice. — 7 -lecan. — 8 cyrcan. — 9 onhyrȝan. — 10 þeodon. — 11 þæm. — 12 *fehlt in T.*

suo cum cruce sancta et imagine magni regis Domini nostri Iesu Christi hanc laetaniam consona uoce modularentur: 'Deprecamur te, Domine, in omni misericordia tua, ut auferatur furor tuus et ira tua a ciuitate ista et de domo sancta tua, quoniam peccauimus. Alleluia.'

26. Vt idem in Cantiae primitiuae ecclesiae et doctrinam sit imitatus et uitam atque in urbe regis sedem episcopatus acceperit.

At ubi datam sibi mansionem intrauerant, coeperunt apostolicam primitiuae ecclesiae uitam imitari; orationibus uidelicet assiduis, uigiliis ac

Digitized by Google

mihton bodedon ȝ lærdon, ȝ eall[6] þinȝ þysses middanȝeardes swa swa fremde forhoȝedon, butan[7] þa þinȝ âân[8] þa þe hiora[9] andlyfene needþearflico[10] ȝesawen[10a] wæron hie[11] onfenȝon fram þam *(MS. O, fol. 2b)* þe hi lærdon; æfter[11a] þon ðe hi lærdon hi sylfe þurh eall lifdon, ȝ hi hæfdon ȝearo mod þa wiðerweardan ȝe eac swylce deað sylfne to þrowienne[12] for þære soðfæstnesse[13] þe hi bodedon ȝ lærdon. Ne wæs þa yldinȝ þ monize ȝelyfdon, ȝ ȝefulwade[14] wæron. Wæron hi[15] eac[15] wundriende þa bylwytnesse[16] þæs unsceððændan[17] lifes ȝ swetnesse hiora[18] ðære heofonlican lare. Wæs be eastan ðære ceastre wel neh sume[19] cyrice on are Sci Martini[20] iu ȝeara ȝeworht, mid þy Romane þa ȝyt Breotone beeodon[1]; on[1a] þære cyricean

mihton[12a] bodedon ȝ lærdon, ȝ[13] ealle[14] þinȝ ðisses middanȝeardes ða[15] fremdan[16] forheȝedon,[17] nymðe þa ðe ȝlyfene heora nydþearflice ȝesewen hæfdon ȝ hî onfenȝon[17] fram[18] ðam[19] þe hi lærdon; æfter ðon þe hi[1] hi[20] lærdon ȝ[20] hi[1] sylfe ðurh þæt[21] alyfdon,[22] ȝ[13] hi[1] hæfdon ȝeara môd þa wiðerweardan ȝe eac swylce deað sylfne to þrowianne for þære soðfæstnesse ðe hi[23] bodedon ȝ lærdon. Ne wæs þa yldinȝ[24] þætte manize[25] ȝelyfdon,[26] ȝ ȝefullade[27] wæron. Hi[28] wæron wundriende ðære[29] bylywytnesse[30] (þæs [30a]unsceððendan lifes ȝ swetnesse [30a]) heora ðære heofonlican lâre. Wæs be[31] eastan ðære ceastre wel neah sumu[32] cirice in âare[33] Sancti Martini iu[34] ieara[35] ȝeworht (*MS. B, p. 60*), mid þy Romane[36] þa ȝit[37] Brytene[38] beeodon; on[39] þære ciricean[40]

6 ealle *Ca.* — 7 *fehlt in O.* — 8 ane *Ca.* — 9 heora *Ca.* — 10 ned- *Ca.* — 10[a] ȝesawon *O*, *in Ca* o *über dem letzten* e. — 11 hi *Ca.* — 11[a] æfton *Ca.* — 12 þrowiendne *O.* — 13 -nysse *Ca.* — 14 ȝefullade *Ca.* — 15 hi eac *fehlt in O.* — 16 bilehwitnysse *Ca.* — 17 unsceððændan *O.* — 18 heora *Ca.* — 19 sum *Ca.* — 20 Martine *Ca.* — 1 beodan *Ca.* — 1[a] on *bis* wære *fehlt in Ca.*

12[a] meahton. — 13 ond. — 14 eall. — 15 swa. 16 fremde. — 17 forhoȝodon; ða þinȝ aan ða ðe hire ondleofne nedþearfleco ȝesewen wæron heo onfenȝon. 18 from. — 19 þæm. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 all. — 22 lifdon. — 23 hy. — 24 eldinȝ. — 25 monize. — 26 ȝelefdon. — 27 ȝefulwade. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 þa. — 30 bilwitnesse. — 30[a] *fehlt in B.* — 31 bi. — 32 sumo. — 33 âre. — 34 ȝeo. — 35 ȝeara. — 36 Romani. — 37 ȝyt. — 38 Breotone. — 39 in. — 40 cirican.

ieiuniis seruiendo, uerbum uitae, quibus poterant, praedicando, cuncta huius mundi uelut aliena spernendo, ea tantum, quae uictui necessaria uidebantur, ab eis, quos docebant, accipiendo, secundum ea, quae docebant, ipsi per omnia uiuendo, et paratum ad patiendum aduersa quaeque, uel etiam moriendum pro ea, quam praedicabant, ueritate animum habendo. Quid mora? Crediderunt nonnulli et baptizabantur, mirantes simplicitatem innocentis uitae ac dulcedinem doctrinae eorum caelestis. Erat autem prope ipsam ciuitatem ad orientem ecclesia in honorem sancti Martini antiquitus facta, dum adhuc Romani Brittaniam incolerent, in qua regina, quam Christianam fuisse praediximus, orare consuerat. In hac ergo et ipsi primo conuenire, psallere, orare, missas facere, praedicare et baptizare coeperunt; donec, rege ad

Digitized by Google

seo cwen ȝewunade hyre ȝebid-
dan, þe we ær cwædon[2] þ hio
cristen wære.[1a] On þysse[2a]
cyricean[3] ærest þa halȝan lareowas
onȝunnan hi somnian ⁊ sinȝan ⁊
ȝebiddan ⁊ mæssesonȝ don ⁊ men
læran ⁊ fullian, oððæt se cyninȝ
to ȝeleafan ȝecyrred wæs, ⁊ hie[4]
maran lefnesse[5] onfenȝon ofer eall
to læranne ⁊[5a] cyricean[3] to tim-
brianne ⁊ to betanne.[6]

Þaȝelamp hit,[6a] þurh ȝodes ȝyfe[7],
þ se cyninȝ eac swylce betweoh
oþre onȝan lustfullian þ clæneste
lif haliȝra[7a] *(MS. Ca., p. 28)* ⁊ hiora[8]
þam swetestan ȝehatum; ⁊ hi eac
ȝetrymedon þ þa soð[9] wæron mid
moniȝra heofonlicra wundra ætyw-
nessum,[10] ⁊ he þa ȝefeonde wæs
ȝefullad. Þa onȝunnan moniȝe
dæȝhwamlice efestan[11] ⁊[11a] scyn-
dan[11a] to ȝehyranne ȝodes word, ⁊
hæðennesse[10] þeau[12] forlætan, ⁊
to þære annesse hi ȝeþyddan þurh

seo cwen ȝewunade hi[41] ȝebiddan,
ðe we ær cwædon þæt heo cristen
wære. On þisse ciricaN[42] ærest
þa halȝan lareowas onȝunnon hi[43]
samnian[44] ⁊ sinȝan[45] ⁊ ȝebiddan ⁊
mæssian[46] ⁊ læran[47] men[47] ⁊ ful-
lian,[48] oðþæt se ciniȝ[49] to ȝe-
leafan ȝecirred[50] wæs, ⁊ hi[51] mâran
leafe[52] onfenȝon ofer eall[53] to læ-
ranne ⁊ cyrican[54] to ty[m]brianne[55]
⁊ to bêtanne.[56]

Þa ȝelamp ðurh ȝodes ȝife, þæt
se ciniȝ[49] eac swylce betwyh[57]
oðrum[58] onȝann[59] lustfullian þæt
clæneste[60] lîf haliȝra mîd heora
ðam swetestum[61] ȝehatum; ⁊[62] hi[1]
eac ȝetrymedon þætte[63] þa soðe
wâron mid maniȝra[64] heofonlicra
wundra ætywed[65], ⁊ he ða[66] mid[66]
ȝife[66] wæs[66] ȝefullad.[67] Ða on-
ȝunnon maniȝe[68] dæȝhwamlice
efstan ⁊ scîndan[69] to ȝehyranne
ȝodes word, ⁊ hæðennesse[70]
þeaw[71] forlæton,[72] ⁊ to þære
annesse hi[73] ȝewenedon[74] þurh

2 cwedon *korrig. zu* cwædon *O.* — 2a ðære *Ca.* — 3 cyrican *Ca.* — 4 hi *Ca.* 5 lefnysse *Ca.* — 5a ⁊ ⁊ *Smith (Druckf.)* — 6 *Kein Absatz in O.* — 6a hit *fehlt in C.* — 7 ȝife *Ca.* — 7a haliȝra þinȝa *Ca.* — 8 heora *Ca.* — 9 soþe *Ca.* — 10 -nysse *Ca.* — 11 efstan *Ca.* — 11a *über* ⁊ scyndan *steht* ⁊ hiȝian *in Ca.* — 12 þeaw *Ca.*

41 hire. — 42 cyrican. — 43 heo. — 44 somnian — 45 sinȝean *B.* — 46 mæssesonȝ don. — 47 men læran. — 48 fulwian. — 49 cyniȝ. — 50 ȝecyrred. — 51 hi *fehlt in T.* — 52 leafnisse. — 53 eal. — 54 circan. — 55 timbriȝanne. — 56 *Kein Absatz in B.* — 57 betuh. — 58 oþre. — 59 onȝon. — 60 clænoste. — 61 swetestan. — 62 ond. — 63 þæt. — 64 moniȝra. — 65 æteownesse. — 66 þa ȝefeonde wæs. — 67 ȝefulwad. — 68 moniȝe. — 69 scyndan. — 70 hæðenesse. — 71 þeaw, *fehlt in B.* — 72 forleton. — 73 hy. — 74 ȝeþeoddan.

fidem conuerso, maiorem praedicandi per omnia et ecclesias fabricandi uel restaurandi licentiam acciperent.

At ubi ipse etiam inter alios delectatus uita mundissima sanctorum et promissis eorum suauissimis, quae uera esse miraculorum quoque multorum ostensione firmauerant, credens baptizatus est, coepere plures cotidie ad audiendum uerbum confluere ac relicto gentilitatis ritu unitati se sanctae Christi ecclesiae

Digitized by Google

ȝeleafan þære halȝan Cristes cyricean[8]. Þara ȝeleafan ȝ ȝehwyrfednesse is sæd þte (*MS. O, fol. 3a*) se cyninȝ swa wære efenblissiende,[12a] þæt he nænigne hwæðere nydde to cristenum þeawe, ac þa þe to ȝeleafan ȝ to fulwihte[13] cyrdon[13a] þæt he þa inweardlicor[14] lufade, swa swa hi wæron him efenceasterwaran[14a] þæs heofonlican rices. Forðon he ȝeleornade fram his lareowum ȝ fram þam ordfruman his hælo, þ Cristes þeowdom sceolde beon wilsumlic, nalæs ȝenededlic. ȝ he þa se cyninȝ ȝeaf ȝ sealde his lareowum ȝerisene stowe ȝ eðel[14b] heora hade on his aldorbyriȝ, ȝ ðær to sealde heora nydðearfe on missenlicum æhtum.

ȝeleafan ðære haleȝan[75] Cristes cricean.[76] Ðara ȝeleafan ȝ ȝehwyrfednesse[77] is sæd[78] þæt se cininȝ[49] wære[79] swa[79] efenblissiende,[80] þæt he nænigne[81] hwæðere[82] nydde to cristenum[83] þeawe,[83] ac þa ðe to ȝeleafan (*MS. B, p. 61*) ȝ[62] to fulwihte ȝecirdon[84] þæt he ða inweardlicor[85] lufude,[86] swa swa hi[87] wæron him[88] efenceasterwaran[89] þæs heofonlîcan rices. Forþon he ȝeleornode fram[90] his lareowum ȝ[62] fram[90] ðam ordfruman his hælo, þætte Cristes ðeowdôm sceolde beon wilsumlic, nales ȝenydenlic.[91] ȝ[62] he ða se cininȝ[49] ȝeaf ȝ sealde his lareowum ȝerisne stowe ȝ[62] setl heora hade on[92] his ealdorbyriȝ,[93] ȝ[62] ðær tô sealde heora nydþearfe on[92] missenlicum æhtum.

Caput XXVII.

Þæt se ylca, biscop[14c] ȝeworden, onbead Ȝreȝorio þam papan da þe on Breotene ȝe-

Caput XXVII.[1]

Þæt se ylca, bysceop ȝeworden, onbeâd Ȝreȝorio ðam papan þa ðe in Brytene ȝe-

---

12a blisiende *Ca.* 13 fulluhte *Ca.* — 13a cyrden *Ca.* — 14 -lycor *Ca.* — 14a efenceasterwearan *Ca.* — 14b setl *C.* — 14c b'. *Ca.*

75 *fehlt in B,* halȝan *T.* — 76 cirican. — 77 -nes *B.* — 78 sæȝd. — 79 swa wære. — 80 efnblissende. — 81 nænne. — 82 hwæðre. — 83 Cristes ȝeleafan. — 84 cerdon. — 85 inwordlicor. — 86 lufode. — 87 hy. — 88 *fehlt in B.* — 89 efenceastrewarum *B,* efnceasterwaran *T.* — 90 from. — 91 ȝeneðedlic. — 92 in. — 93 aldor. — Cap. XXVII: 1 *Auch in B mit Bleistift so bezeichnet.*

---

credendo sociare. Quorum fidei et conuersioni ita congratulatus esse rex perhibetur, ut nullum tamen cogeret ad Christianismum; sed tantummodo credentes artiori dilectione, quasi conciues sibi regni caelestis, amplecteretur. Didicerat enim a doctoribus auctoribusque suae salutis seruitium Christi uoluntarium, non coacticium esse debere. Nec distulit, quin etiam ipsis doctoribus suis locum sedis eorum gradui congruum in Doruuerni metropoli sua donaret, simul et necessarias in diuersis speciebus possessiones conferret.

Digitized by Google

don wæron, ȝ samod be þam nydðearflican[15] ðinȝum his ȝsware biddende[15a] onfenȝ.

Betwih[15b] þas þinȝ þa se halȝa wer Aȝustinus ferde ofer sæ̂, ȝ com tô Arêla þære ceastre,[16] ȝ fram Ætherio[17] þam ærcebisceope[18] þære ylcan ceastre æfter hæse ȝ bebode þæs eadiȝan fæder Sc̄e Ȝreȝorii wæs ȝehalȝod ærcebisceop[18] Onȝelþeode;[19] ȝ eft hwearf ȝ ferde on Breotone, ȝ sona sende ærendwracan[20] to Rome, þ wæs Laurentius mæssepreost ȝ Petrus munuc, þ hi sceoldan secȝean[21] ȝ cyþan þam eadiȝan bisceope[22] Sc̄e Ȝreȝorii, þæt Anȝelþeod hæfde onfanȝen Cristes ȝeleafan, ȝ þ he to biscope[22] ȝehalȝod wære. Swylce eac be moniȝum socnum ȝ friȝnessum,[23] þa þe him nydþearflice ȝesewen wæron, his ȝeþeahte wæs

don wæron, ȝ samod be ðam nedþearflicum ðinȝum his ȝsware biddende onfenȝ.

Betweonum[1a] ðissum þinȝum[1a] þa se haleȝa[2] wer Aȝustinus ferde ofer sæ̂, ȝ[3] com to Arela þære ceastre, ȝ fram[3] Æthereo[4] ðam arcebysceope[5] þære ylcean[6] ceastre æfter hæse ȝ bebode ðæs eadeȝan[7] fæder Sancte Ȝreȝorîî wæs[8] ȝehalȝod arcebysceop[9] Anȝelðeode[10]; ȝ æft[11] hwearf ȝ færde[12] to Brytene,[13] ȝ sona sende ærendracan[14] to Rôme, þæt wæs Laurentius mæssepreost ȝ Petrus munuc, þæt hi[15] sceoldon[16] secȝean[17] ȝ cyðan þam eadeȝan[18] bysceope[19] Sancte Ȝreȝorîî, þætte Anȝelðeod[20] hæfde (*MS. B, p. 62*) onfanȝen[21] Cristes ȝeleafan, ȝ þæt[22] he to byscpe[23] ȝehalȝod[24] wære. Swylce eac be maneȝum[25] socnum ȝ friȝnessum[26], þa ðe him[26a] nydðearflice[27] ȝeseȝen[28] wæron, hîs ȝeðeahte wæs[29]

15 -lican (*über dem* a *ein* u *von anderer Hand*) *Ca.* — 15ª bindende *Ca.* — 15ᵇ Betwyh *Ca.* — 16 caestre *O.* — 17 Æthereo *Ca.* — 18 ærcc B'. *Ca.* — 19 Anȝel- *Ca.* — 20 -dracan *Ca.* — 21 sæcȝan *Ca.* — 22 B'. *Ca.* — 23 -nyssum *Ca.*

1ª Betweoh ðas ðinȝ. — 2 halȝa. — 3 from. — 4 Otherio. — 5 ærcebiscope. — 6 ilcan. — 7 eadiȝan. — 8 and wæs *B.* — 9 çrcebiscop. — 10 Onȝol-. — 11 eft. — 12 ferde. — 13 Breotone. — 14 ærendwæcan. — 15 heo. — 16 scoldon. — 17 secȝan. — 18 eadiȝan. — 19 biscope. — 20 Onȝel-. — 21 onfonȝen. — 22 þætte. — 23 biscope. — 24 ȝehalȝad. — 25 mane *B*, monegum *T*. — 26 friȝenessum. — 26ª hine *B*. — 27 ned-. — 28 ȝesawon *B*. — 29 *fehlt in B*.

27. Vt idem episcopus factus Gregorio papae, quae sint Brittaniae gesta, mandarit, simul et necessariis eius responsa petens acceperit.

Interea uir domini Augustinus uenit Arelas, et ab archiepiscopo eiusdem ciuitatis Aetherio, iuxta quod iussa sancti patris Gregorii acceperant, archiepiscopus genti Anglorum ordinatus est; reuersusque Brittaniam misit continuo Romam Laurentium presbyterum et Petrum monachum, qui beato pontifici Gregorio gentem Anglorum fidem Christi suscepisse, ac se episcopum factum esse referrent: simul et de eis, quae necessariae uidebantur, quaestioni-

Digitized by Google

biddende; ȝ he sona þara ȝerisne Jsware onsende.

(*MS. O, fol. 61a*) *Interrogatio*[24] *Beati Augustini*[24a] *Episcopi Cantuariorum*[25] *Ecclesiae.*[26]

Ærest bi bisceopum, hu hie[27] mid heora ȝeferum drohtian (*MS. Ca., p. 91*) ȝ lifiȝean scylan?[28] Oððe on þam lacum ȝeleafsumra, þe hi to wiȝbedum ȝ to ȝodes cyricum briṅgað, hu moniȝe dælas þara beon sceole?[29] ȝ hu bysceop[29a] on cyricean don sceole?

Respondit S$\bar{c}$s[30] *Gregorius papa urbis*[30a] *rome.*[30a]

Cwæð he: þ haliȝe ȝewrit þ cyþeð, þ me nis tweo, þ þu ȝeara canst[30b] ȝ[31] syndriȝlice þæs eadiȝan Paules epistola þone he wrat to Timotheo, on þam he hine ȝeornlice tyde ȝ lærde, hu he on ȝodes huse drohtnian[31a] ȝ dôn sceolde. Ðonne îs þeau[32] þæs apostolican biddende; ȝ he sona ðam[30] risne[31] Jsware onsende.

Interrogatio[32] *Beati Augustini Episcopi Cantuariorum Ecclesiæ.*[32]

(*MS. B, p. 199.*) [Æ]rest[33] be[34] biscopum, hu hi[35] mid heora ȝeferum drohtiȝan[36] ȝ lifian[37] sculon? Oððe[38] in ðam lacum ȝeleafsumra, þe hi[39] to weofodum[40] ȝ to ȝodes ciricum[41] briṅgað, hu moniȝe dælas þara beon sculon?[42] ȝ hu biscop on[43] cirican don[44] scyle?[44]

Respondit S. Gregorius Papa.[1]

[C]wæþ he: þæt haliȝe[1a] ȝewrit þæt[1a] cyðeð, þæt me ne[2] tweoð[3], þæt þu ȝeare[4] canst,[5] ȝ[6] synderlice þæs eadeȝan[7] Paules epistola[8] þone[9] he wrat to Timotheo, in þam he hine ȝeornlice tyde[10] (*MS. B, p. 200*) ȝ lærde, hu he on[11] ȝodes huse drohtiȝan[12] ȝ dôn sceolde.[13] Þonne is þeaw þæs apostolican

24 *Diese Interrogationes und Responsiones stehen in allen ags. MSS. zu Ende des dritten Buches. Diese Überschrift ist in O und Ca mit roter Tinte geschrieben.* — 24a Agustini *Ca.* — 25 Canturiorum *O*, Cantu[a]riorum *Ca.* — 26 Æcclesiae *Ca.* — 27 hi *Ca.* — 28 scylon *Ca.* — 29 scyle *Ca.* — 29a bisceop *Ca.* — 30 *fehlt in O.* — 30a *fehlt in Ca.* — 30b canst ȝ *Smith.* — 31 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31a drohtian *Ca.* — 32 þeaw *Ca.*

30 þara. — 31 ȝerisne. — 32 *Diese Überschrift fehlt in B.* — 33 rest (*Lücke für das Æ freigelassen*). — 34 bi. — 35 hy. — 36 drohtian. — 37 lifȝan. — 38 oðþo. — 39 heo. — 40 weofodum. — 41 cirican. — 42 sculon. — 43 in. — 44 don sculon scyle. — 1 *Diese Überschrift und die folgenden fehlen in B.* — 1a *fehlt in B.* — 2 nis. — 3 tweo. — 4 ȝearwe. — 5 const. — 6 ond. — 7 eadȝan. — 8 apostoles *B.* — 9 þonne *B.* — 10 tydde. — 11 in. — 12 drohtian. — 13 scolde.

bus eius consulta flagitans. Nec mora, congrua quaesitui responsa recepit; quae etiam huic historiae nostrae commodum duximus indere.

I. Interrogatio beati Augustini episcopi Cantuariorum ecclesiae: De episcopis, qualiter cum suis clericis conuersentur, uel de his, quae fidelium oblationibus accedunt altario; quantae debeant fieri portiones et qualiter episcopus agere in ecclesia debeat?

Respondit Gregorius papa urbis Romae: Sacra scriptura testatur, quam te bene nosse dubium non est, et specialiter beati Pauli ad Timotheum epistulae, in quibus eum erudire studuit, qualiter in domo dei conuersari debuisset. Mos autem sedis apostolicae est ordinatis episcopis praecepta

Digitized by Google

seðles,[32a] þonne hi bisceopas halȝiað, þ hi him beboda syllað, ⁊ þæt ealles þæs ȝlyfenes, þe him ȝeȝonȝe, feower dælas beon sceole, ân ærest bysceope[33] ⁊ his hirede fore[34] feorme ⁊ onfanȝnesse[35] ȝesta ⁊ cumena, oþer dæl ȝodes þeowum, ðridda þearfum, seo feorða[36] to edniwunȝe[37] ⁊ to bote ȝodes cyriceum.[38] Ac forþon ðin broþorlicnes[39] is (*MS. O, fol. 61b*) on mynstres reȝolum[40] ȝetyd ⁊ ȝelæred, ne scealt þu hwæþere sundor[41] beon fram þinum ȝeferum in Onȝelcyricean, sio[42] nu ȝen[43] niowan[44] is becumen ⁊ ȝelæded to ȝodes ȝeleafan. Ðas drohtunȝe[45] ⁊ þis lif þu scealt ȝesetton,[46] þætte on fruman þære acennedan cyricean wæs ussum fæderum, on þam nænig heora, of þam þe hi

setles,[14] þæt,[15] þonne hi[16] biscpas[17] halȝiað, þæt hî[15] him beboda[18] syllan[19], ⁊[6] þætte ealles þæs ȝlifenes,[20] þe him ȝeȝanȝe,[21] III[22] (*MS. T, p. 114*) dælas beon sceoldon,[23] ân ærest biscope ⁊ his hirede[24] for feorme ⁊ onfanȝenesse[25] ȝysta[26] ⁊ cumena, oþer dæl ȝodes þeowum, þrydda[27] dæl[15] þearfum, se feorþa to edniwunȝe[28] ⁊ to bôte ȝodes ciricum. Ac forþon þin[29] broðorlicnes[30] is in mynstres reȝolum ȝetyd ⁊ ȝelæred, ne[30a] scealt þu hwæðere[31] asyndrod[32] beon fram[33] þinum[33a] ȝeferum in Anȝel-[34] ciricum,[34] seo nu ȝyt[35] niwan[36] is becumen ⁊ ȝelæded to ȝodes ȝeleafan. Þas drohtnunȝe[37] ⁊ þis lif[38] ðu scealt ȝesettan, þætte in[39] fruman þære acennedan[40] cirican wæs urum[41] fæderum,[42] on[42] ðam[43] nænig heora, of þam þe hi[16]

32a setles *Ca.* — 33 *Das letzte* e *hineinkorrigiert in O von anderer Hand, ebenso in* hirede, bisceope *Ca.* — 34 for *Ca.* — 35 onfanȝenysse *Ca.* — 36 feorþe *Ca.* — 37 edni wunȝe *O.* — 38 cyricean *Ca.* — 39 -nys *Ca.* — 40 reȝolum *Ca.* — 41 sunder *Ca.* — 42 seo *Ca.* — 43 ȝyt *Ca.* — 44 neowan *Ca.* — 45 drohtnunȝe *Ca.* — 46 ȝesettan *Ca.*

14 seðles. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 heo. — 17 biscopas. — 18 bebodu. — 19 sellað. — 20 ond-. — 21 ȝeȝonȝe. — 22 feower. — 23 scyle. — 24 heorode. — 25 onfonȝnesse. — 26 ȝæsta. — 27 þridda. — 28 edneow-. — 29 *Dafür* þy in *B.* — 30 -nesse *B.* — 30a Ne *B.* — 31 hwæþre. — 32 sundor. — 33 from. — 33a þum. — 34 Onȝolcircan. — 35 ȝen. — 36 neowan. — 37 drohtunȝe. — 38 liif. — 39 his *B.* — 40 -nendan. — 41 ussum. — 42 fædrum. — 42a On *B.* — 43 þæm.

---

tradere, ut omni stipendio, quod accedit, quattuor debeant fieri portiones; una uidelicet episcopo et familiae propter hospitalitatem atque susceptionem, alia clero, tertia pauperibus, quarta ecclesiis reparandis. Sed quia tua fraternitas monasterii regulis erudita, seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis in ecclesia Anglorum, quae auctore deo nuper adhuc ad fidem perducta est, hanc debet conuersationem instituere, quae initio nascentis ecclesiae fuit patribus nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his, quae possidebant, aliquid suum esse dicebat, sed erant eis omnia communia.

Siqui uero sunt clerici extra sacros ordines constituti, qui se continere non possunt, sortiri uxores debent et stipendia sua exterius accipere. Quia et de hisdem patribus, de quibus praefati sumus, nouimus scriptum, quod diuidebatur singulis, prout cuique opus erat (*Act.* 4, 35). De eorum quoque

Digitized by Google

ahton, owiht his beon on sundran cwæð, ac him eallum wæron eall ȝemæno.[47] Ȝif þonne hwylce preostas] Ȝodes þeowas synd butan halȝum hadum ȝesette, þa þe hi fram wifum ahabban ne mæȝe, niman him wif] heora Ilyfene ût onfôn. Forþam[48] be ðam ylcum fæderum, bi[48a] ðam[48a] we foresprecende wæron, awriten is, þ hi wæron todælende heora woruld-[49] ȝôd syndriȝum mannum, swa æȝhwilcum[50] þearf wæs. Swylce eac be heora Ilyfene is to þenceanne] to foreseonne, þ hi ȝôdum þeawum leofiȝean under cyriclicum reȝole,[51]] sealmas to sinȝanne,] wæccan to beȝanȝenne,] fram eallum unalyfednessum[52] heora heortan] tunȝan] lichaman[53] Ȝode ælmihtiȝum clæne healdan.

ahton, owiht hîs[44] leton[15] beon on[45] sundran[45] cwæð,[46] ac him eallum wæron ealle[47] þa[48] ȝôd[48] ȝemæne.[49] Ȝif þonne hwylce preostas] Ȝodes þeowas syn[50] butan[50] haleȝum[51] hâdum ȝesette, þa þe[52] hi[16] fram[33] wifum[53] ahebban[54] ne maȝon[55], niman[56] him[57] wîf[58]] heora[59] Ilyfene[60] ûtan onfôn.[61] Forðam[62] be[63] þam[64] ylcum[65] fæderum,[42] þe[66] we ær[48] embe[48] bufan[48] spræcon[67], awriten is, þæt hi[68] wæron[69] todælende[70] heora woruldȝôd[71] syndriȝum mannum[72], swa æȝhwylcum þearf wæs. Swylce eac be heora Ilyfene[73] is to þencanne[74]] to oferseonne,[75] þæt hi[16] ȝodum þeawum lifian[76] under (*MS. B, p. 201*) cyriclicum[77] reȝole,] sealmas to sinȝanne[78],] wæccan tô beȝanȝenne,[79]] fram[33] eallum ûnalyfednessum heora heortan] tunȝan] lichaman[80] Ȝode ælmihtiȝum[81] clæne healdan.[82]

47 ȝemæne *Ca.* — 48 forþon *Ca.* — 48a *fehlt in Ca.* — 49 weoruld- *Ca.* — 50 æȝhwylcum *Ca.* — 51 reoȝole *Ca.* — 52 -nyssum *Ca.* — 53 lichoman *Ca.*

44 hi leton *B.* — 45 onsundrad. — 46 cwæd *fehlt in B.* — 47 eall. — 48 *fehlen in T*; Gôd *B* — 49 -no. — 50 *fehlen in T* — 51 halȝum. — 52 he. *B* — 53 wiifum. — 54 ahabban. — 55 mæȝe. — 56 -men. — 57 heom. — 58 wiif. — 59 heora *fehlt in B.* — 60 ondleofone. — 61 onfonȝen. — 62 Forðon. — 63 bi. — 64 ðæm. — 65 ilcum. — 66 bi ðæm. — 67 foresprecende wæron. — 68 heo wæron. — 69 -ren. — 70 -nne *B.* — 71 weoruldȝood. — 72 mon-. — 73 ondlifne. — 74 -cenne. — 75 fores-. — 76 lifȝen. — 77 ciriclecum *T*; cyriclum *B.* — 78 -enne. — 79 bizonȝenne. — 80 lichoman. — 81 -teȝum. — 82 -den.

stipendio cogitandam atque prouidendum est, et sub ecclesiastica regula sunt tenendi, ut bonis moribus uiuant et canendis psalmis inuigilent et ab omnibus inlicitis et cor et linguam et corpus deo auctore conseruent. Communi autem uita uiuentibus iam de faciendis portionibus, uel exhibenda hospitalitate et adimplenda misericordia nobis quid erit loquendum? Cum omne, quod superest, in causis piis ac religiosis erogandum est, Domino omnium magistro

Digitized by Google

Đam lifiȝendum þonne on ȝemænum life hwæt is us to sprecanne, hu hi heora ælmessan dæle, oððe ȝestliþnesse[54] (*MS. O, fol. 62a*) beȝonȝe,[58] ȝ mildheortnesse[59] fyllan?[59a] Mid þy eall þæt ofer biþ to lafe on hieora[60] woruldspedum,[61] arfæstum ȝ ȝodum is to recceanne ȝ to syllanne; swa swa eallra maȝister Drihten Crist lærde ȝ cwæð: *Quod superest*[62] *date*[63] *eleemosinam*,[64] *et ecce omnia munda sunt vobis*: þ ofer sie[65] ȝ to lafe, sellaþ to ælmessan,[66] ȝ eou[67] beoþ ealle clæne.

Interrogatio Sc̄i Augustini.[68]

Mid þy an ȝeleafa is ȝ syndon missenlice ȝewunan[69] cyricena, oþer ȝewuna is mæssesonȝa on þære halȝan romaniscan[70] cyricean, ȝ oþer is hæfd[71] on ȝallia (*MS. Ca, p. 92*) rice.

Respondit Sc̄s[30] *Gregorius papa.*

Þu sylfa canst þeau[72] ȝ ȝewunan þære romaniscan cyricean

Þam[83] lifiendum þonne on[11] ȝemænum lîfe hwæt is us to sprecenne, hu hi[16] heora ælmessan[84] dælon[85] oððe ȝestliðnesse beȝanȝe[86] ȝ mildheortnesse fyllan?[87] Mid[88] þy eall þæt[89] ofer biþ to lâfe on heora woruldspedum,[90] (*MS. T, p. 115*) ârfestum ȝ ȝôdum is to reccanne[90a] ȝ to syllanne;[91] swa swa eallra[92] maȝister Drihten Crist lærde ȝ cwæþ: *Quod superest, date elemosinam*,[93] *et ecce omnia munda sunt uobis:*[94] þætte tô[95] lafe si ofer[95], syllaþ[96] to[97] ælmessan[84] ȝ eow beoþ ealle[98] clæne.[99]

Interrogatio S. Augustini.

[M]id þy ân leafa[1] is ȝ sindon[2] mislice[3] ȝewunan cyricena,[4] oþer ȝewuna is mæssesanȝa[5] in þære halȝan romaniscan cyrican,[4] ȝ oþer is hæfd[6] in ȝallia rice.

Respondit S. Gregorius Papa.

[Đ]u sylfa[7] canst[8] þeaw ȝ ȝewunan þære romaniscan cirican

---

54 ȝ:est- *O*, -nysse *Ca.* — 58 b:eȝonȝe *O.* — 59 mid heornesse *O*; mid heordnesse *Ca.* — 59a befyllan *Smith.* — 60 heora *Ca.* — 61 weoruld- *Ca.* — 62 supter *O.* — 63 data *O*, *Ca.* — 64 elemosynam *Ca.* — 65 si *Ca.* — 66 ælmesse *O.* — 67 eow *Ca.* — 68 Aȝustini *O.* — 69 ȝewunon *Ca.* — 70 Romanisce *Ca.* — 71 hæfed *Ca.* — 72 þeaw *Ca.*

83 Þæm. — 84 -messe. — 85 dæle. — 86 biȝonȝe. — 87 fyllen. — 88 ȝ *B.* — 89 þætte. — 90 weoruld-. — 90a reccenne. — 91 sellenne. — 92 ealra. — 93 -synam. — 94 vobis. — 95 ofer seo ȝ to lâfe. — 96 sellað. — 97 *fehlt in T.* — 98 eal. — 99 clæno. — 1 ȝeleafa. — 2 seondon. 3 missenlice. — 4 cir-. — 5 mæssesonȝa. — 6 hæfd *fehlt in B.* — 7 seolfa. — 8 const.

---

docente: 'Quod superest, date elimosynam, et ecce omnia munda sunt uobis' (*eu. Luc.* 11, 41).

II. Interrogatio Augustini: Cum una sit fides, sunt ecclesiarum diuersae consuetudines, et altera consuetudo missarum in sancta Romana ecclesia atque altera in Galliarum tenetur?

Respondit Gregorius papa: Nouit fraternitas tua Romanae ecclesiae consuetudinem, in qua se meminit nutritam. Sed mihi placet, ut siue in Romana

Digitized by Google

on þære þu afeded[73] wære. Ac me[73a] nu þynceþ ȝ bet licað, þ swa hwæt swa þu oððe in Romana cyricean oððe on ȝallia oððe on hwilcre[74] oþre hwæt[75] þæs ȝemete,[75] þ[75] ælmihtiȝum ȝode mâ licode, þ ðu behydilice[76] þ ȝeceose, ȝ in Onȝelþeode[77] cyricean fæstlice to healdanne ȝesette, seo nu ȝena[78] is niwe on ȝeleafan. Forþon ne syndon to lufianne þa wisan fore stowum, ac for ȝodum wisum stowe syndon to lufianne. Forþon of syndriȝum cyriceum[79] ȝehwylcum þa þu æfest ȝ ȝod ȝ riht ȝeceose, þa þu toȝædere ȝesomna, ȝ in Anȝolþeode mod[80] in ȝewunan[81] (*MS. O, fol. 62b*) asette.

Interrogatio Augustini.[82]

Ic ðe[82a] halsiȝe, hwilc[83] wite sceal þrowian, swa hwilc[83] swa

in þære þu afeded[9] wære. Ac me nu þinceð[10] ȝ bet licaþ, þætte swa hwæt swa þu oððe[11] on[12] Romana[12a] cirican oððe[11] on[12] ȝallia oððe[11] in hwylcre oðere[13] hwæt þæs ȝemete,[14] þætte ælmihtiȝum[15] ȝode ma liciȝe,[16] þæt þu[17] biȝhidiȝlice[18] þæt ȝeceose ȝ[19] in Anȝelþeode[20] cirican fæstlice to healdenne ȝesette, seo nu ȝyta[21] is niwe[22] on[12] ȝeleafan. Forþon ne syndon[2] to lufianne[23] þa wîsan[24] fore stowum, ac for[25] ȝodum wîsum stowa[26] syndon[2] to lufianne.[23] Forþon of (*MS. B, p. 202*) syndriȝum ȝehwylcum[27] cyricum[28] þa þu æfeste[29] ȝ ȝôde[30] ȝ rihte[31] ȝeceose, ða þe[32] ðu toȝædere[33] ȝesamnie,[34] ȝ on Anȝelþeode[35] môd in ȝewunan âsette.[36]

Interrogatio Augustini.[36a]

[I]c ðe[37] halsie,[38] hwilc[39] wîte[40] sceal þrowian, swa hwylc swa

---

73 afæded *Ca.* — 73a *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 hwylcere *Ca.* — 75 *fehlt in Ca, welches liest:* oþre ðæs ðe ðam ælmihtiȝum *Ca.* — 76 behydelice *Ca.* — 77 Anȝel- *Ca.* — 78 ȝyt *Ca.* — 79 cyricum *Ca.* — 80 *Das* d *in* mod *ist ausradiert in O.* — 81 ȝewunon *Ca.* — 82 Aȝustini *O, Ca.* — 82a *fehlt in Ca.* — 83 hwylc *Ca.*

9 afeðed *B.* — 10 þynceð. — 11 oðþo. — 12 in. — 12a -ne. — 13 oðerre. — 14 ȝemætte. — 15 -meahtiȝum. — 16 licie. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 bihyȝdelice. — 19 ond. — 20 Onȝolðeode. — 21 ȝena. — 22 neowu. — 23 -enne. — 24 wiisan. — 25 fore *aus* beforan *durch Rasur.* — 26 stowe. — 27 *nach* 28 ciricum. — 29 æfæst. — 30 ȝood. — 31 riht. — 32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 -dre. — 34 ȝesomna. — 35 Onȝolþeode. — 36 asete. — 36a III. — 37 þec. — halsio. — 39 hwylce. — 40 wiite.

---

siue in Galliarum, seu in qualibet ecclesia aliquid inuenisti, quod plus omnipotenti Deo possit placere, sollicite eligas, et in Anglorum ecclesia, quae adhuc ad fidem noua est, institutione praecipua, quae de multis ecclesiis colligere potuisti, infundas. Non enim pro locis res, sed pro bonis rebus loca amanda sunt. Ex singulis ergo quibusque ecclesiis, quae pia, quae religiosa, quae recta sunt, elige; et haec quasi in fasciculum collecta apud Anglorum mentes in consuetudinem depone.

III. Interrogatio Augustini: Obsecro, quid pati debeat, siquis aliquid de ecclesia furtu abstulerit?

Digitized by Google

hwæthuzu of cyricean þurh stale ut abredeð.

Respondit Scs[30] *Gregorius papa.*[84]

Ðis mæz zeþencean þin broþorlicnes[85] of þæs ðeofes[86] hade, hu he zereht beon mæze. Forþon sume syndon þa þe habbaþ woruldspede[87] ȝ hwæþere stale fremmaþ, sume syndon þa þe on þysse wisan þurh wæðelnesse[88] azyltaþ; forþon is nyd þ sume mid wonunze heora woruld æhta, sume mid swinzum,[89] sume þearlicor,[90] sume liþelicor synd zerihte. ȝ þeah þe þ wite hwæne heardor ȝ stranzor dôn sy, þonne is hit of lufan to donne, nalæs of wylme ne of hatheortnesse;[91] forþon þam men þurh þa þreoæ[92] þis biþ zezearwad,[93] þ he ne sy seald þam ecum fyrum helle tintrezum. Forþon ðys[94] zemete we sculan[95] men þreazean, swa

hwæthuzu[41] of cirican þurh stale ut âbrede?[42]

Respondit Gregorius.[43]

[Ð]is mæz zeþencan ðin broðorlicnes of þas ðeofes[44] hade, hu he zeriht beon mæze.[45] Forþon sume syndon þa þe habbaþ woruldspeda[46] ȝ hwæðere[47] stale fremmaþ, sume syndon[2] þa þe on[12] ðysse[48] wisan[49] þurh wæþelnesse[50] azyltaþ (*MS. T, p. 116*); forþon is nyd[51] þæt[52] sume mid wonunzum,[53] sume[54] mid[54] zeswincum,[32] sume þearlicor, sume liþelicor[55] syn zerehte. ȝ[56] þeah ðe þæt wîte[40] hwene heardre[57] ȝ strenzre[58] zedon[59] sie,[60] þonne is hyt[61] mid[62] lufan tô donne, nales of wylme[63] ne of hatheortnesse; forþon þam[64] menn þurh ða þrea þis biþ zeworden,[65] þæt he ne sie[66] seald þam[64] êcum[67] fyrum helle tintrezan.[68] Forðon þises[69] zemetes[70] we sculon menn[71] þreatizan,[72] swa

84 *fehlt in Ca.* — 85 -nys *Ca.* — 86 ðeofles *O, Ca.* — 87 weoruld- *Ca.* — 88 *Das* æ *aus* e *korrigiert in O*; weþelnysse *Ca.* — 89 swinzlum *Ca.* — 90 ðearflicor *Ca.* — 91 -nysse *Ca.* — 92 þryæ *Ca.* — 93 zezearwod *Ca.* — 94 ðysse *Ca.* — 95 sculon *Ca.*

41 hwæt mann *B.* — 42 abryzdeð. — 43 *responsio III.* — 44 þeofes *T*, ðeofoles *B.* — 45 mæzze. — 46 -spede. — 47 -ðre. — 48 þisse. — 49 wiisan. — 50 æðelnessa *B.* — 51 ned. — 52 þætte. — 53 *fehlt in B*, woninzum *T.* — 54 *fehlt in T, B.* — 55 -lecor. — 56 Ond. — 57 heardor. — 58 stronzor. — 59 don. — 60 sỳ. — 61 hit. — 62 of. — 63 welme. — 64 þæm. — 65 zezearwod. — 66 sy. — 67 ecan. — 68 -trezes. — 69 þys. — 70 -mete. — 71 men. — 72 þreazean.

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc tua fraternitas ex persona furis pensare potest, qualiter ualeat corrigi. Sunt enim quidam, qui habentes subsidia furtum perpetrant, et sunt alii, qui hac in re ex inopia delinquunt; unde necesse est, ut quidam damnis, quidam uero uerberibus et quidam districtius, quidam autem lenius corrigantur. Et cum paulo districtius agitur, ex caritate agendum est, et non ex furore; quia ipsi hoc praestatur, qui corrigitur, ne gehennae ignibus tradatur. Sic enim nos fidelibus tenere disciplinam debemus, sicut boni patres carnalibus filiis solent, quos et pro culpis uerberibus feriunt et tamen ipsos, quos doloribus adfligunt, habere heredes quaerunt; et quae possident, ipsis seruant, quos irati insequi uidentur. Haec ergo caritas in

Digitized by Google

swa þa ȝôdan fæderas ȝewuniaþ heora flæsclicu[96] bearn, þa hi for heora synnum ðreaȝeaþ ȝ swinȝaþ; ȝ hwæþere þa sylfan, þe hi mid ðam witum þreaȝeaþ ȝ swencaþ,[97] lufiaþ eac ȝ wilniaþ him to yrfeweardum to habbanne; ȝ heora woruldȝôd, þa[98] hie[99] aȝon, him healdaþ þa þe hi[1] yrre ȝesawene beoþ ehtan[1] ȝ witnian. Forþon seo lufu is â[2] on þam mode to healdanne, ȝ hit þ ȝemet þære þreaunȝe[3] (*MS. O, fol. 63a*) dihtaþ ȝ findeþ, swa þæt þ mod butan rihtum reȝole eallinȝa nowiht deþ. Ac[4] swilce[5] þu toætyctest[6] on þinre friȝnesse,[7] hu þa þinȝ mon ȝyldan sceole,[8] þa þe mid stale ôf cyricean afyrred wære. Ac feor þæt la sie,[9] þ Ȝodes cyrice mid ætyccnesse[10] onfo, þ heo ȝesewen biþ of eorðlicum þinȝum anforlætan, ȝ hi be idlum[11] þinȝum woruldȝestreon[11a] sece.[11b]

swa ða ȝôdan[73] fæderas[74] ȝewuniaþ heora flæsclico[75] bearn, þa hi[76] for heora synnum þreaȝaþ[77] ȝ swinȝaþ; ȝ[78] hwæþere[79] þa sylfan,[80] þe hi[76] mid þam wîtum[81] þreaȝaþ ȝ swencaþ, lufiȝeaþ[82] ȝ willniȝeaþ[84] him to yrfeweardum[85] to hæbbenne;[86] ȝ heora woruldȝôd,[87] þe[88] hi[76] âȝon,[89] him healdaþ þa þe heo[90] yrre[91] ȝesewen[92] biþ[93] ehtan[94] ȝ witnian.[95] Forþon seo lufu is â on[96] þam[97] mode[98] to healdenne,[99] (*MS. B, p. 203*) ȝ hit þæt ȝemet þara[1] þrea dihtaþ ȝ findeþ, swa þætte þæt mod butan[2] rihtum reȝole eallinȝa[3] nowiht deþ. Eac swilce[4] þu ætictest[5] on[6] þinre friȝnysse,[7] hu þa þinȝ man[8] ȝyldan[9] sceolde, ða ðe mid stale of cyricum[10] afyrred wæron.[11] Ac feorr[12] þæt lâ sy, þætte Ȝodes cyrice[13] mid ætecnesse[14] onfô, þæt heo ȝesewen[15] biþ of eorðlicum þinȝum anforlâtan, ȝ heo biȝ[16] idlum þinȝum woruldȝestreon[17] sêce.[18]

96 flæsclice *Ca.* — 97 swenceaþ *Ca.* — 98 ðe *Ca.* — 99 hi *Ca.* — 1 hi ehtan *Ca.* — 2 ââ *Ca.* — 3 þrea *Ca.* — 4 Ac *O, Ca*; Eac *Smith.* — 5 swylce *Ca.* — 6 ætyctes *O.* — 7 -nysse *Ca.* — 8 sceolde *Ca.* — 9 si *Ca.* — 10 -nysse *Ca.* — 11 id:lum *O.* — 11a weoruld- *Ca.* — 11b *In O korrigiert von anderer Hand zu* ȝesecen.

73 ȝoodan. — 74 fædras. — 75 flæslecu. — 76 heo. — 77 -ȝeað. — 78 ond. — 79 hwæðre. — 80 seolfan. — 81 wiitum. — 82 *fehlt in T.* — 84 wilniað. — 85 ærf-. — 86 habb-. — 87 weoruldȝod. — 88 þa. — 89 âȝan. — 90 heora *B.* — 91 ȝeare. — 92 -seȝene. — 93 beoð. — 94 eahtan *T*, ehtað *B.* — 95 witnian *T*, witniað *B.* — 96 on. — 97 þæm. — 98 moode. — 99 haldanne. — 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 buton. — 3 allinȝa. — 4 swylce. — 5 toætectest. — 6 on. — 7 -nesse. — 8 mon. — 9 ȝeldan. — 10 cirican. — 11 wære. — 12 feor. — 13 cir-. — 14 æteac-. — 15 ȝesezen. — 16 bi. — 17 weoruldȝestreon. — 18 sêcen.

mente tenenda est, et ipsa modum correptionis dictat, ita ut mens extra rationis regulam omnino nihil faciat. Addes etiam, quomodo ea, quae furtu de ecclesiis abstulerint, reddere debeant. Sed absit, ut ecclesia cum augmento recipiat, quod de terrenis rebus uidetur amittere et lucra de uanis quaerere.

Digitized by Google

Interrogatio Augustini.[12]

Hwæþer motan twezen æwe zebroþor[13] twa zesweostor[14] on ze-
sinscype[15] onfon, þa þe beoð feor heora cneorisse fram him acende?

Respondit Scs[16] *Gregorius papa.*[17]

(*MS. Ca, p. 93.*) Ðis mot swa beon; ȝ eallum ȝemetum þ is alyfed; forþon nis awer[18] ȝemeted on halȝum bocum þ þysse friȝnesse[19] wiþerword si ȝesawen.

Interrogatio Scī[16] *Augustini*[20] *Episcopi.*[20a]

Oð hwylce cneorisse sculun[21] cristene men mid heora maȝum him betwih on ȝesynscype[22] ȝeþeodde beon? ȝ steopmodrum ȝ broþorwifum ac[22a] þ[22a] alyfed is, þ hie[23] moten[24] on ȝesinscipe[25] ȝeȝæderade beon.

Respondit Scs[16] *Gregorius papa.*[17]

Cwæð he: sum eorðlice[26] æ̂ on þære romaniscan cynewisan for-

Interrogatio Augustini.[19]

[H]wæðer motan[19a] twezen æwe ȝebroðor twa ȝesweostor[20] on[21] innȝehyȝde[22] onfon, þa ðe beoð feorr heoro cneorisse fram[23] him acennede?[24]

Respondit S. Gregorius.[25]

Ðis mot swa[25a] beon;[25a] ȝ[26] eallum ȝemete[27] þæt is alyfed; forþam[28] nis ower ȝemeted on[21] halȝum bocum, þætte þisse friȝenesse[29] wiðerword[30] sy ȝesewen.[15]

Interrogatio S. Augustini Episcopi.[19]

(*MS. T, p. 117.*) Oð[31] hwylce[31] cneorisse sculon cristene[32] menn[33] mid heora maȝum[34] him betwyh[35] in ȝesynscype[36] ȝeþeode[37] beon? ȝ steopmodrum[38] ȝ broþorwifum[39] ac þæt alyfed is, þæt hi[40] moton[41] on[21] ȝesynscype[36] ȝeȝadered[42] beon?

Respondit S. Gregorius.[25]

[C]wæþ he: sum eorðlîc æ̂ is[43] in þære romaniscan cynewisan[44] for-

12 Aȝustini *O*, *Ca.* — 13 ȝebroþro *Ca.* — 14 ȝesweostro *Ca.* — 15 -scipe *Ca.* — 16 *fehlt in O.* — 17 *fehlt in Ca.* — 18 ahwær *Ca.* — 19 -nysse *Ca.* — 20 Aȝustini *O*, *Ca.* — 20a Epi. *Ca, fehlt in O.* — 21 sculon *Ca.* — 22 ȝesinscipe *Ca.* — 22a oðde *Ca.* — 23 hi *Ca.* — 24 motan *Ca.* — 25 -scype *Ca.* — 26 -lic *Ca.*

19 *interrogatio IV* (*resp. IV*). — 19a -ton. — 20 ȝeswustor. — 21 in. — 22 ȝesinscipe. — 23 from. — 24 acende. — 25 *responsio.* — 25a beon swa. — 26 on *B.* — 27 -tum. — 28 forðon. — 29 friȝnesse. — 30 wærword. — 31 oðþe hwelce. — 32 cristne. — 33 men. — 34 mæȝum. — 35 betweohn. — 36 ȝesinscipe. — 37 -dde. — 38 steopmodor *B.* — 39 broðorwiifum. — 40 heo. — 41 -ten. — 42 ȝeȝadrode. — 43 *fehlt in T.* — 44 cynne-.

IIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si debeant duo germani fratres singulas sorores accipere, quae sunt ab illis longa progenie generatae?

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc fieri modis omnibus licet; nequaquam enim in sacris eloquiis inuenitur, quod huic capitulo contradicere uideatur.

V. Interrogatio Augustini: Usque ad quotam generationem fideles debeant cum propinquis sibi coniugio copulari? et nouercis et cognatis si liceat copulari coniugio?

Digitized by Google

lætað, þ oððe broþor oððe sweostor oððe twezra[27] broþor oððe twezra zesweosterna sunu ȝ dohtor zemenzde wæron on zesynscype.[28] Ac we þ cuðlice[29] oncneowan ȝ onzeaton, þ þ tuddur ne[30] zrowan ne weaxan mihte of swylcum zesynscype;[31] ȝ seo halize æ bewereð ȝ forbeodeð (*MS. O, fol. 63b*) þa sceondlicnesse[32] onwreon mæzsibba.[33] Forþon is nyd, þ cristene men[34] on þære þriddan cneorisse oððe on þære feorðan him betwyh[35] wifian sceole, forþon seo æftere cneoris, þe we forecwædon, ealle zemete[36] is to foreberanne[37] ȝ to forlætanne. Hefiz man îs ȝ zodwrecnes[38] þ mon hine menze mid his steopmeder, forþon on Ȝodes æ is awriten: *Turpitudinem patris tui non revelabis*: Ne onwreoh þu sceondlicnesse[32] þines fæder. Ac forþon þe awriten is: *Erunt duo in carne una*: Wer ȝ wif, hi

læteð, þæt[45] oððe broðor oððe swustur[46] oþþe twezera[47] broþera[48] bearn oððe twezera[49] swustra[50] suna[51] ȝ dohtor zemenzde wæron[52] in zesynscype.[36] Ac we þæt cuð- 1535
lice oncneowon ȝ onzeaton,[53] þæt[45] þæt tuddor[54] zrowan ne weaxan mihte[55] of swylcum zesynscype;[36] ȝ[56] seo halize æ bewereþ ȝ forbeodeþ ða scandlicnesse[57] onwreon þære[43] 1540
mæzsibea.[58] Forðam[28] is neod,[59] þæt[45] cristene[60] (*MS. B, p. 204*) menn[61] on[21] þære þriddan cneorisse oððe on[21] ðære feorþan him betweonan[35] wifian scyle,[62] forþon seo 1545
æftere cneoris, þe we beforan[63] ær[63] cwædon,[64] eallum[65] zemete is to forberenne[66] ȝ to forlætanne.[67] Hefiz mân[68] is ȝ zodwrecnes[69] þæt mon hine menze wið[70] his steop- 1550
modor,[71] forþon on[21] Ȝodes æ is awriten: *Turpitudinem patris tui non reuelabis*: Ne onwreoh ðu scandlicnesse[57] þines fæder. Ac forþon þe awriten îs: *Erunt duo* 1555
in carne una: Wer ȝ wif,[72] hi[40]

27 twezea *O*. — 28 zesinscipe *Ca*. — 29 cuðelice *Ca*. — 30 *fehlt in O*. — 31 zesinscype *Ca*. — 32 sceondlicnysse *Ca*. — 33 mæz[e] sibba (*das* e *noch sichtbar*). — 34 menn *Ca*. — 35 betwih *Ca*. — 36 zemet[t]e *O* (t *noch sichtbar*). — 37 forberanne *Ca*. — 38 Ȝodes wrecnys *Ca*.

45 þætte. — 46 sweostor. — 47 twezra. — 48 zebroðra. — 49 twezea. — 50 zesweostra. — 51 sunu. — 52 wæren. — 53 onzeton. — 54 tuddur. — 55 meahte. — 56 ond. — 57 scond-. — 58 -sibba. — 59 ned. — 60 cristene. — 61 men. — 62 *fehlt in B*. — 63 *fehlt in T*. — 64 forecwædon. — 65 alle. — 66 forbeorenne. — 67 -tenne. — 68 mâân. — 69 zodfrecnis. — 70 mid. — 71 -meder. — 72 wiif.

Respondit Gregorius: Quaedam terrena lex in Romana republica permittit, ut siue frater et soror, seu duorum fratrum germanorum, uel duarum sororum filius et filia misceantur. Sed experimento didicimus ex tali coniugio sobolem non posse succrescere. Et sacra lex prohibet cognationis turpitudinem reuelare. Unde necesse est, ut iam tertia uel quarta generatio fidelium licenter sibi iungi debeat; nam secunda, quam praediximus, a se omni modo debet abstinere. Cum nouerca autem miscere graue est facinus, quia et in lege scriptum est (*Leuit.* 18, 7): 'Turpitudinem patris tui non reuelabis.'

Digitized by Google

tu beoð in anum lichaman.[39] Ono[40] se þe ȝedyrstiȝað onwreon þa scandlicnesse[32] his steopmeder, seo an lichama mid his fæder wæs, hwæt se soðlice onwrihð his fæder scondlicnesse.[32] Swilce[41] is eac bewered þæt mon hine menȝe wið his broþorwife, forþon þurh ða ærran ȝeþeodnesse[42] heo wæs ȝeworden his broþor lichama. For þære wisan eac swilce[41] Johannes se[43] Baptista wæs heafde becorfen ȝ haliȝe martyrdome his lif ȝeendade, þa he þam cyninȝe sæde, þ him alyfed ne wære, þ he his broþorwif brohte[44] ȝ hæfde. Ac forþon moniȝe syndon on Anȝelþeode, mid þy hie[45] þa ȝena[46] on unȝeleafsumnesse[47] wæron, þyssum manfullum onsynscype[48] wæron sæde[49] ȝemenȝde (*MS. O, fol. 64a*), ac hi tu[73] beoð on[21] ânûm lichaman.[74] ȝ[75] se ðe ȝedyrstað[77] onwreon ða scandlicnesse[57] his ·steopmodor,[78] sio[79] ân[80] lichama[81] mid his fæder wæs, hwæt[82] se soðlice onwryhð[83] his fæder scandlicnesse.[84] Swylce[85] is eac bewered þæt mon hine ne[86] menȝe wið his broþorwife,[87] forþon ðurh ða ærran ȝeðeodnesse heo wæs ȝeworden his broþor lichama.[88] For ðæræ wisan[89] eac swylce[90] Johannes se Baptista wæs heafde becorfen ȝ haliȝne[91] martirdôm[92] his lifes[93] ȝeendode,[94] þa he þam cyninȝe sæde[95] (*MS. T. p. 118*), þæt him alyfed ne[96] wære,[96] þæt he his broþorwîf[97] underfenȝe[98] to[98] habbanne.[98] Ac forþon moniȝe syndon[99] on[63] Anȝelþeode,[1] mid þi[2] hi[3] þa[4] ȝ̊ta[5] on[6] ûnȝeleafsumnesse wæron,[7] þissum mânfullum[8] ȝesynscypum[9] wæron ȝemenȝde sæȝde,[10] ac hi[3] (*MS. B, p. 205*)

39 lichoman *Ca.* — 40 *fehlt in Ca.* — 41 swylce *Ca.* — 42 -nysse *Ca.* — 43 *fehlt in Ca.* — 44 brohte *O, Ca, C*; bruce *Smith.* — 45 hi *Ca.* — 46 ȝyta *Ca.* — 47 -nysse *Ca.* — 48 onsinscype *Ca.* — 49 sæde ȝ *Ca.*

73 tu *fehlt in B.* — 74 lichoman. — 75 ono. — 77 ȝedyrstȝað. — 78 steopmeder. — 79 seo. — 80 on *B.* — 81 -homa *T*, -haman *B.* — 82 hwæt *fehlt in B.* — 83 onwriið. — 84 scond-. — 85 Swelce. — 86 *fehlt in T, übergeschr. in B.* — 87 broðorwiife. — 88 lichoma. — 89 wiisan. — 90 swilce. — 91 halize. — 92 -dome. — 93 liif. — 94 -ade. — 95 sæȝde. — 96 nære. — 97 wiif. — 98 *Dafür*: brohte ȝ hæfde. — 99 seondon. — 1 Onȝolðeode. — 2 þy. 3 heo. — 4 þa *fehlt in B.* — 5 ȝena. — 6 in. — 7 wæron *fehlt in B.* — 8 maan-. — 9 ȝesinscipum. — 10 sæȝde *fehlt in B.*

Neque enim patris turpitudinem filius reuelare potest. Sed quia scriptum est (*Gen.* 2, 24): 'Erunt duo in carne una', qui turpitudinem nouercae, quae una caro cum patre fuit, reuelare praesumserit, profecto patris turpitudinem reuelauit. Cum cognata quoque miscere prohibitum est, quia per coniunctionem priorem caro fratris fuerit facta. Pro qua re etiam Iohannes Baptista capite truncatus est, et sancto martyrio consummatus, cui non est dictum, ut Christum negaret, et pro Christi confessione occisus est; sed quia isdem Dominus noster

Digitized by Google

syndon to monienne,[49a] hu hi to ȝeleafan comon, þæt hie[45] ahæbban[50] hie[45] fram swylcum unrihtum,] onȝytan þ ðæt is hefiȝ synn,] him ondrædan[51] þone forhtiendan[52] ȝodes dom, þy læs hie[45] for flæsclicre lufan tintreȝo ecre cwylmnesse[53] onfon. Ne syndon hi hwæþere for þysse wisan to bescyrianne ȝemænsumnesse[54] Cristes lichaman[55]] blodes, þy læs on him ȝesewen sie[56] þas þinȝ unwrecen[57] beon, on þam hi þurh unwisnesse[58] ȝesynȝedon[59] ær fulwihte[60] bæþe. Forþon (*MS. Ca, p. 94*) on þas tid seo haliȝe cyrice sum þinȝ þurh wylm[61] receð, sume þurh monþwærnesse[63] aræfneð, sume þurh sceawunȝe yldeð, (]64 swa abereð] yldeþ[64]), þæt oft þ wiþerwearde yfel aberende] yldende bewereð.[65] Ealle, þa þe to Cristes ȝeleafan becumað, syndon to moniȝanne,[66] þ hi nôwiht[66] swylces durran[67]

syndon[11] tô maniȝenne,[12] hu[13] hi[3] to ȝeleafan comon,[14] þæt hi[3] ahebben[15] hi[3] fram[16] swylcum unrihtum,] onȝytan[17] þæt[18] þæt is hefiȝ synn,][19] him ondrædan[20] þone forhtiȝendan[21] ȝodes dôm, þy læs hi[3] for flæsclicre lufan tintreȝeo[22] êcre cwylmnesse[23] onfon.[24] Ne syndon[11] hi[3] hwæþere[25] for þisse wisan[26] tô bescyrienne[27] ȝemænsumnesse[28] Cristes lichaman[29]] blodes, ðy læs on him ȝesewen[30] sy on[31] him[31] eallum[31] þa ðinȝ onȝewrecen[32] beon, on[6] ðam[33] hi[3] þurh ûnwisnesse ȝesynȝodon ær fullwihtes[34] baþe.[35] Forðon in ðas tîd seo haliȝe cirice sume[36] þinȝ embe[37] wylm[38] receð, sume[36] þurh manþwærnesse[39] âræfneð, sume[36] þurh sceawunȝa[40] yldeþ,[41]] swa abereþ[42]] yldeþ,[41] þæt[43] oft[44] þæt yfel[45] wiþerworde[45] aberende[46]] yldende[47] bewereþ. Ealle, þa þe to Cristes ȝeleafan becumaþ, syndon[11] to maniȝenne[12] þæt hi[3] nowiht swylces[48] ne[49] durron

[49a] moniȝeanne *Ca.* — 50 ahabban *Ca.* — 51 ondrædon *Ca.* — 52 forhtiȝendan *Ca.* — 53 -nysse *Ca.* — 54 -nysse *Ca.* — 55 lichoman *Ca.* — 56 si *Ca.* — 57 onwrecen *Smith.* — 58 -nysse *Ca.* — 59 ȝesynȝodon *Ca.* — 60 fulluhte *Ca.* — 61 wælm *Ca.* — 63 -nysse *Ca.* — 64] *bis* ældeð *fehlt in Ca, O, C.* — 65 bewerað *Ca.* — 66 moniȝenne þa ðe (þa hi *C*) nowiht *Ca.* — 67 durran *Ca.*

11 seondon. — 12 monienne. — 13 nu. — 14 cwomon. — 15 ahebban. — 16 from. — 17 -ten. — 18 þætte. — 19 ond. — 20 -den. — 21 -tiendan. — 22 -ȝo. — 23 cwealmnisse. — 24 onfoon. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 wiisan. — 27 biscerȝenne. — 28 -nisse. — 29 lichom-. — 30 ȝesezen. — 31 *fehlen in T.* — 32 onwrecen. — 33 þæm. — 34 fulw-. — 35 bæðe. — 36 sumu. — 37 þurh. — 38 welm. — 39 monþ-. — 40 -ȝe. — 41 ældeð. — 42 âbireð. — 43 þætte. — 44 oft *fehlt in B.* — 45 wiðerworde yfel. — 46 abeorende. — 47 ældend. — 48 swelces. — 49 ne *fehlt in B.*

Iesus Christus dixerat (*eu. Ioann.* 14, 6): 'Ego sum ueritas'; quia pro ueritate Iohannes occisus est, uidelicet et pro Christo sanguinem fudit.

Quia uero sunt multi in Anglorum gente, qui, dum adhuc in infidelitate essent, huic nefando coniugio dicuntur admixti, ad fidem uenientes admonendi sunt, ut se abstineant, et graue hoc esse peccatum cognoscant. Tremendum

Digitized by Google

ȝefremman. ȝif hwilce[68] þonne ofer þ ȝefremman, þonne syndon hi to bescyrianne[69] Cristes lichaman[70] ȝ blodes; forðon, swa swa be þam mannum is hwæthuȝu to aræfnianne, þa þurh unwisnesse[71] synne fremmað, swa ðonne on þam is stronȝlice to ehtanne, þa þe him ne ondrædað witende synȝian.

ȝefremman. ȝif hwylce[50] þonne ofer þæt ȝefremman,[51] þonne[52] syndon[11] hi[3] to bescyriȝenne[53] Cristes[54] lichaman[29] ȝ his[55] blodes; forþon, swa swa be[56] þam mannum[57] is hwæthwuȝu tô aræfnanne,[58] þa þe[55] þurh ûnȝewissnesse[59] synne fremmað (*MS. B, p. 206*), swa ðonne in[31] ðam[31] is stranȝlice[60] tô ehtiȝenne,[61] ða ðe him ne ondrædað witende[62] sinȝian.[63]

Interrogatio Sc̄i[16] *Augustini*[72] *Episcopi.*[73]

ȝif micel[74] feornes[75] siðfætes betwih liȝeð (*MS. O, fol. 64b*), þæt bisceopas eþelice cuman ne maȝon, hwæþer mot bisceop[76] ȝehalȝod beon butan oþra bisceopa ȝweardnesse?[77]

Interrogatio S. Augustini Episcopi.[64]

[ȝ]yf[65] micel feorrnes[66] siðfates[67] betwyh[68] ligeþ, þætte bisscopas[69] eaþelice[70] cuman[71] ne maȝon, hwæþer mote[72] bisscop[73] ȝehalȝod[74] beon butân[75] oþerra[76] biscpa[77] ȝweardnesse?[78]

68 hwylce *Ca.* — 69 bescyriȝanne *Ca.* — 70 lichoman *Ca.* — 71 un[ȝe]wisnesse (*das* ȝe *ausradiert, aber noch sichtbar*) *O*, unȝewisnysse *Ca.* — 72 aȝustini *O*, *Ca.* — 73 Epi *Ca*, *fehlt in O.* — 74 mycel *Ca.* — 75 feornys *Ca.* — 76 biscop *Ca.* — 77 ȝwardnysse *Ca.*

50 hwylc. — 51 -en. — 52 þonne *fehlt in B.* — 53 biscyrienne. — 54 Cristes. — 55 *fehlt in T.* — 56 bi. — 57 mon-. — 58 aræfnenne. — 59 unwisnesse. — 60 stronȝ-. — 61 ehtenne. — 62 weotonde. — 63 synȝian. — 64 *interrogatio VI.* — 65 ȝif. — 66 feornis. — 67 siiðfætes. — 68 betweohn. — 69 bisceopas. — 70 æþelice. — 71 cunnan *B.* — 72 mot. — 73 biscop. — 74 halȝad. — 75 buton. — 76 oðera. — 77 biscopa. — 78 ond-.

Dei iudicium timeant, ne pro carnali dilectione tormenta aeterni cruciatus incurrant. Non tamen pro hac re sacri corporis ac sanguinis Domini communione priuandi sunt, ne in eis illa ulcisci uideantur, in quibus se per ignorantiam ante lauacrum baptismatis adstrinxerunt. In hoc enim tempore sancta ecclesia quaedam per feruorem corrigit, quaedam per mansuetudinem tolerat, quaedam per considerationem dissimulat, atque ita portat et dissimulat, ut saepe malum, quod aduersatur, portando et dissimulando compescat. Omnes autem, qui ad fidem ueniunt, admonendi sunt, ne tale aliquid audeant perpetrare. Siqui autem perpetrauerint, corporis et sanguinis Domini communione priuandi sunt; quia, sicut in his, qui per ignorantiam fecerunt, culpa aliquatenus toleranda est, ita in his fortiter insequenda, qui non metuunt sciendo peccare.

VI. Interrogatio Augustini: Si longinquitas itineris magna interiacet, ut episcopi non facile ualeant conuenire, an debeat sine aliorum episcoporum praesentia episcopus ordinari?

Digitized by Google

Respondit Gregorius papa.[78]

Soðlice in Onȝelcyricean, on þære þu ana nu ȝena[78a] eart bysceop ȝemeted, ne miht þu on oþre[79] wisan bisceop halȝian buton[80] oþrum byssceopum;[81] ac þe sculun[82] of Ȝallia rice byscopas[83] cuman, þa þe æt bysceopes[84] hallȝunȝe on ȝewitscype standan. Forþon ne sceal bisscopa[85] halȝunȝ on oþre wisan wesan,[86] nemne on ȝesomnunȝe ȝ on ȝewitscype[86a] þreora oððe feower bissceopa,[86b] þ hie[87] for his ȝehylde þam ælmihtiȝan Ȝode ætȝædere heora bene[88] ȝ ȝebedu senden[89] ond ȝeoten.[90]

Interrogatio Sc̄i[90a] *Augustini.*[91]

Hu sculan[92] we don mid Ȝallia ȝ Brytta bisceopum?

Respondit Gregorius.[79]

Soðlice on[6] Anȝelcirican,[79a] in þære þû âna nu ȝ*ŷ*ta[5] eart[80] biscop ȝemeted, ne miht[80a] þu in[6] oðre wisan[80] eorðlic[55] bisscop[73] halȝian butan[75] oðrum bisscopum;[81] ac þe sculon of Ȝallia rîce[82] bisscopas[82] cuman, þa þe æt bisscop-[83] hallȝunȝe[84] in ȝewitscype[85] standan.[86] Forþon ne sceal bisscopa[77] halȝunȝ an[87] oðere[88] wisan wesan,[89] nymþe[90] in ȝesamnunȝæ[91] ȝ in ȝewitscype[92] þreora oððe feowera[93] bisscopa,[94] þæt hi[95] fore his hyldon[96] þam[97] ælmihtiȝan (*MS. B, p. 207*) Ȝode ætȝædere[98] heora bene ȝ[99] ȝebedo[99] senden[1] ȝ[2] ȝeoten.[2]

Interrogatio Augustini.[3]

Hu sculon we dôn mid Ȝallia ȝ Brytta[3a] bysceopum?[4]

78 *fehlt in Ca.* — 78a ȝyt *Ca.* — 79 þære *O*, *Ca.* — 80 butan *Ca.* — 81 bisceopum *Ca.* — 82 sceolan *Ca.* — 83 bisceopas *Ca.* — 84 biscopes *Ca.* — 85 bisceopa *Ca.* — 86 *fehlt in Ca.* — 86a ȝewitnysse witscipes *Ca.* — 86b bisceopa *Ca.* — 87 hi *Ca.* — 88 bena *Ca.* — 89 sendan *Ca.* — 90 ondȝeoten *O* (*das* d *übergeschrieben*), ȝ ȝeotan *Ca.* — 90a *fehlt in Ca.* — 91 Sci *fehlt in Ca.* — 92 sceolan *Ca.*

79 *responsio.* — 79a Onȝolcirican. — 80 eart *bis* wisan *fehlt in B.* — 80a meaht. — 81 biscopum. — 82 riice biscopas. — 83 biscopes. — 84 halȝ-. — 85 witscipe. — 86 stonde. — 87 on. — 88 oðre. — 89 *von anderer Hand übergeschr. B*, weosan *T*. — 90 nemne. — 91 ȝesomnunȝ. — 92 -scipe. — 93 feower. — 94 biscopa. — 95 heo *T*, he *B*. — 96 ȝehælde. — 97 þæm. — 98 -ȝædre. — 99 ȝ ȝebedo *fehlt in B*. — 1 -dan *B*. — 2 ȝ ȝeoten *fehlt in B*. — 3 *interrogatio VII*. — 3a Bretta. — 4 biscopum.

Respondit Gregorius: Et quidem in Anglorum ecclesia, in qua adhuc solus tu episcopus inueniris, ordinare episcopum non aliter nisi sine episcopis potes. Nam quando de Gallis episcopi ueniunt, qui in ordinatione episcopi testes adsistant? Sed fraternitatem tuam ita uolumus episcopos ordinare, ut ipsi sibi episcopi longo interuallo minime disiungantur, quatenus nulla sit necessitas, ut in ordinatione episcopi pastores quoque alii, quorum praesentia ualde est utilis, facile debeant conuenire. Cum igitur auctore Deo ita fuerint episcopi in propinquis sibi locis ordinati, per omnia episcoporum ordinatio sine adgregatis tribus, uel quattuor episcopis fieri non debet. Nam in ipsis rebus spiritalibus, ut sapienter et mature disponantur, exemplum trahere a rebus etiam carnalibus possumus. Certe enim dum coniugia in mundo celebrantur, coniugati quique conuocantur, ut qui in uia iam coniugii praecesserunt, in subsequentis quoque copulae gaudio misceantur. Cur non ergo et in hac

Digitized by Google

Respondit Gregorius papa.

On[92a] ȝallia bissceopum[81] ne syllað we þe ænize ealdorlicnesse.[93] Forþon fram þam ærran tidum minra forezenzena pallium onfenȝ se bisceop[94] on Arela ðære[95] byriȝ, þone we ne sceoldan bescyrian ne beniman þære onfonzennan[96] ealdorlicnesse.[96a] Ac ȝif þe fôr[97] ȝelimpe on ȝallia mæȝðe, hafa ðu mid þone ilcan bysceop[98] spræce ȝ ȝeþealte hwæt to donne sie,[99] oððe ȝif hwilce[100] uncysta on bysceopum[1] ȝemette syn, hu ða ȝerihte[2] (*MS. O, fol. 65a*) ȝ ȝebette beon sceolan. ȝ ȝif wen sie,[2a] þ he on strenzo ðeodscypes[3] ȝ þrea to wlæc sie,[4] þonne is he to onbærnanne ȝ to ȝebetanne mid þinre broþorlicnesse[5]

Respondit Gregorius papa.[5]

In ȝallia bisceopum[4] ne syllað[5a] we ðe ænizne[6] aldordom[7] ne[7] ealdorlicnesse.[8] Forðon þe[9] fram[7] þam[7] ærran[7] tidum[7] minra[9a] forezenzena pallium onfenȝ se bissceop[10] in Aarela[11] þære byriȝ, ðone wê ne sculon bescyriȝean[12] ne beniman[13] þære onfanȝenan[14] aldorlicnesse. Ac ȝif ðe þider[15] ȝelimpe in ȝallia mæȝðe, hafa þu myd[16] þe[17] þæne[18] ylcan[19] bisceop[10] to[17] spræce[20] ȝ to[17] ȝeþealte hwæt to donne sy, oððe[21] ȝyf[22] hwylce[23] ûncyste on[24] byscopum[4] ȝemeted[25] syn, hu þa ȝerihte[26] ȝ ȝebette beon sculon.[27] ȝ[28] ȝif wen sie,[29] þæt he in strenzo ðeodscypes[30] ȝ ðrea[31] to[32] wlæc[33] sy, þonne is he to onbærnenne ȝ to ȝebetenne mid þinre broðorlicnesse

92a In *Ca.* — 93 -nysse *Ca.* — 94 biscop *Ca.* — 95 ðere *O.* — 96 onfanȝenan *Ca.* — 96a -nysse *Ca.* — 97 fore *Ca.* — 98 bisceop *Ca.* — 99 si *Ca.* — 100 hwylce *Ca.* — 1 biscopum *Ca.* — 2 *Ursprünglich* ȝerehte *in O, geändert in* ȝerihte. — 2a si *Ca.* — 3 -scypes *Ca.* — 4 sy *Ca.* — 5 -nysse *Ca.*

5 *responsio.* — 5a sellað. — 6 ænȝe. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 aldorlicnesse. — 9 þe *fehlt in B.* — 9a for minra. — 10 biscop. — 11 Areéla. — 12 bescerian. — 13 beneoman. — 14 onfonȝnan. — 15 foor. — 16 mid. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þone. — 19 ilcan. — 20 sprece. — 21 oðþo. — 22 ȝif. — 23 hwelc. — 24 in. — 25 ȝemette. — 26 ȝerehte. — 27 scylen. — 28 Ond. — 29 sy. — 30 þeodscipes. — 31 þrea *T*, ðearle *B.* — 32 to *fehlt in B.* — 33 wlanc *B.*

spiritali ordinatione, qua per sacrum ministerium homo Deo coniungitur, tales conueniant, qui uel in prouectu ordinati episcopi gaudeant, uel pro eius custodia omnipotenti Deo preces pariter fundant?

VII. Interrogatio Augustini: Qualiter debemus cum Galliarum atque Brittaniarum episcopis agere?

Respondit Gregorius: In Galliarum episcopis nullam tibi auctoritatem tribuimus; quia ab antiquis praedecessorum meorum temporibus pallium Arelatensis episcopus accepit, quem nos priuare auctoritate percepta minime debemus. Si igitur contingat, ut fraternitas tua ad Galliarum prouinciam transeat, cum eodem Arelatense episcopo debet agere, qualiter, siqua sunt in episcopis uitia, corrigantur. Qui si forte in disciplinae uigore tepidus existat, tuae fraternitatis zelo accendendus est. Cui etiam epistulas fecimus, ut cum tuae sanctitatis praesentia in Galliis, et ipse tota mente subueniat, et quae sunt creatoris nostri iussioni contraria, ab episcoporum moribus

Digitized by Google

lufan, ȝ þæt he, þa ðe wiðerwearde syndon þære hæse ȝ bebodum ures scyppendes, fram bysceopa þeawum bewerize. Ne miht þu deman ȝallia bissceopas[6] butan heora azenre ealdorlicnesse,[7] ac þu hi scealt liðelice monian ȝ him ætywan þinra ȝodra[8] weorca onhyrenesse.[9] Ealle Brytta byscopas[10] we bebeodað þinre broþorlicnesse,[11] to þon þ unlærede synd[13] ȝelærede, ȝ untrume mid þinre trymenesse[14] synd[13] ȝestranȝade[15] (*MS. Ca, p. 95*), ȝ unrihte mid þinre[16] ealdorlicnesse synd[13] ȝerihte.

lufan, ȝ[34] þæt[35] he, þa ðe wiþer- 1665
wearde[36] syndon[37] þære hæse ȝ bebodum ures[38] scyppendes,[39] fram[40] bisceopa[41] þeawum bewerize.[42] Ne miht[43] ðu deman ȝallia bisceopum[44] butan[45] heora azenre[46] aldorlicnesse, 1670
ac þu hi[47] â[48] scealt liðelice manizan[49] ȝ hym[50] ætywan[51] þinra ȝôdra weorca onhyrenesse. Ealle[52] (*MS. B, p. 208*) Brytta[3] biscpas[44] we bebeodað þinre broðorlicnesse 1675
onfôn,[17] to þam[53] þætte ûnlærede[54] syn[55] ȝelærede, ȝ ûntrûme mid þinre (*MS. T, p. 120*) trumnesse[56] syn ȝestranȝode,[57] ȝ ûnrihte[58] mid þinre aldorlicnesse syn[55] ȝerihte[26] ȝode[7] 1680
to[7] willan.[7]

Interrogatio Augustini.[17]

Hwæþer sceal ȝeeacnad wif fulwad beon, oððe æfter þon þe heo

Interrogatio Augustini.[59]

Hwæder[59a] sceal ȝeeacnod[60] wif[61] fullod[62] beon, oððe æfter þon þe heo

6 biscopum *Ca.* — 7 -nysse *Ca.* — 8 ȝoda *O.* — 9 -nysse *Ca.* — 10 biscopas *Ca.* — 11 -nysse *Ca.* — 13 syn *Ca.* — 14 -nysse *Ca.* — 15 -ȝode *Ca.* 16 þine *O.* — 17 Azustini *Ca.*

34 ond. — 35 þætte. — 36 -worde. — 37 seondon. — 38 usses. — 39 scep-. — 40 from. — 41 biscopa. — 42 bewerȝe. — 43 meaht. — 44 biscopas. — 45 buton. — 46 azenre *fehlt in B.* — 47 hy. — 48 â *fehlt in B.* — 49 mon-. — 50 bim. — 51 æteawan. — 52 Alle. — 53 ðon. — 54 -lærde. — 55 seon. — 56 trymenisse. — 57 ȝestronȝade. — 58 unrehte. — 59 *interrogatio VIII.* — 59a Hwæðer. — 60 -mad. — 61 wiif. — 62 fulwad.

compescat. Ipse autem extra auctoritatem propriam episcopos Galliarum iudicare non poteris; sed suadendo, blandiendo, bona quoque opera eorum imitationi monstrando, prauorum mentes ad sanctitatis studia reforma; quia scriptum est in lege (*Deut.* 23, 25): 'Per alienam messem transiens falcem mittere non debet, sed manu spicas conterere et manducare.' Falcem enim iudicii mittere non potes in ea segete, quae alteri uidetur esse commissa; sed per affectum boni operis frumenta dominica uitiorum suorum paleis exspolia, et in ecclesiae corpore monendo et persuadendo quasi mandendo conuerte. Quidquid uero ex auctoritate agendum est, cum praedicto Arelatense episcopo agatur, ne praetermitti possit hoc, quod antiqua patrum institutio inuenit. Brittaniarum uero omnes episcopos tuae fraternitati committimus, ut indocti doceantur, infirmi persuasione roborentur, peruersi auctoritate corrigantur.

VIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si praegnans mulier debeat baptizari? aut postquam genuerit, post quantum tempus possit ecclesiam intrare? aut etiam,

Digitized by Google

bearn cenneð? Oððe æfter hu micelre tide mot heo in cyrican[18] ȝanȝan? Oððe eac swylce þ bearn þ heo cende, þy læs hit sye[19] mid deaþe fornumen, æfter hu fela daȝa alyfeð[20] him þ ȝeryne onfon fulwihte[21] bæþes? Oððe æfter hu micelre[21a] tide mot þam wife hyre[22] wer in lichaman[23] ȝeȝaderunȝȝe[24] ȝeþeoded[25] beon? Oððe ȝif wif numen sie[26] in monaðaðle[27] ȝewunan, hwæþere alyfeþ[28] hyre[29] in cyrcean[30] ȝanȝan, oððe þam ȝeryne onfon þære halȝan ȝemænsumnesse[31] (*MS. O, fol. 65b*)? Oððe se wer se þe his wife ȝemenȝed bið, ærðon he bebaðod sie,[26] mot he on cyricean ȝanȝan, oððe to þam ȝeryne þære halȝan ȝemænsumnesse?[31] Eall þas þinȝ þære niwan þeode Onȝelcynnes on ȝodes ȝeleafan ȝedafenað cuð habban.

bearn cenneð? Oððe æfter hu micelre tide mot heo in cyrican[63] ȝanȝan?[64] Oððe[21] eac swilce[65] þæt[35] bearn þe[66] heo cende, þy læs hyt[67] sy[68] mid deaðe forȝripen,[69] æfter hu fela[70] daȝa alyfeð[71] hym[50] þam[72] ȝeryne onfon[73] fullwihtes[74] baþes?[75] Oððe æfter hu micelre tide[76] mot þam[77] wife[78] hire wer in lichaman[79] ȝeȝaderunȝe[80] ȝemenȝed[17] beon[81] ȝ[17] ȝeþeoded? Oððe ȝyf[22] wifmenn[82] syn[29] in monaðadle[83] ȝewunan,[84] hwæðer alyfed[71] sy[17] hyre[85] in cirican[63] to[17] ȝanȝanne,[86] oððe þam[77] ȝeryne onfon[73] þære haleȝan[87] ȝemænsumnesse? Oððe se wer, se ðe his wife[78] ȝemenȝen[88] bið, ærþon þe[17] he bebaðod[89] sy, mot he in cirican[90] ȝanȝan,[85] oððe to þam[77] ȝeryne þære haleȝan[86] ȝemænsumnesse? Ealle[91] þas þinȝ þære niwan[92] ðeode Anȝelcynnes[93] on[24] ȝodes ȝeleafan ȝedafenaþ cuð habban.

---

18 cyricean *Ca.* — 19 si *Ca.* — 20 alefeþ *Ca.* — 21 fulluht *Ca.* — 21[a] mycelre *Ca.* — 22 hire *Ca.* — 23 lichoman *Ca.* — 24 ȝeȝaderunȝe *Ca.* — 25 ȝeþeo[]ded, *ursprünglich und noch sichtbar*: ȝeþeodde *in O*; *so auch Ca.* — 26 si *Ca.* — 27 -adle *Ca.* — 28 alefeþ *Ca.* — 29 hire *Ca.* — 30 cyricean *Ca.* — 31 -nysse *Ca.*

63 circan. — 64 ȝonȝan. — 65 swylce. — 66 þætte. — 67 hit. — 68 seo. — 69 fornumen. — 70 feola. — 71 alefað. — 72 þæm ȝeryne. — 73 onfoon. — — 74 fulw-. — 75 bæðes. — 76 tiide. — 77 þæm. — 78 wiife. — 79 lichom-. — 80 -drunȝe. — 81 beon *nach* ȝeþeoded. — 82 wiif numen. — 83 monaðaðle. — 84 ȝewuna *B.* — 85 hire. — 86 ȝonȝan. — 87 halȝan. — 88 -ȝed. — 89 bib-. — 90 circan. — 91 All *T*, oððe ealle *B.* — 92 neowan. — 93 Onȝolcynnes.

---

ne morte praeoccupetur, qnod genuerit, post quot dies hoc liceat sacri baptismatis sacramenta percipere? aut post quantum temporis huic uir suus possit in carnis copulatione coniungi? aut, si menstrua consuetudine tenetur, an ecclesiam intrare ei liceat aut sacrae communionis sacramenta percipere? aut uir suae coniugi permixtus, priusquam lauetur aqua, si ecclesiam possit intrare? uel etiam ad mysterium communionis sacrae accedere? Quae omnia rudi Anglorum genti oportet haberi comperta.

Digitized by Google

Respondit Gregorius papa.

Forhwon ne sceal þ ȝeeacnode wif ȝefullad beon, mid þy ne is beforan ælmihtiȝes ȝodes eaȝum æniȝ syn wæstmberendes[32] lichaman?[33] Forþon mid þy ure ealdoras,[34] þa ærestan men,[35] on neorxna wonȝe aȝylton, þa forluran[36] hi rihte ȝodes dome þa undeaðlicnesse,[37] þe hi onfenȝon ȝ on ȝesceapene wæron. ȝ[38] hwæt þa se ylca ælmihtiȝa ȝod manna cynn eallinȝa adwæscan ne wolde for heora synne,[39] he þa þam men[35] undeadlicnesse[37] onweȝ[40] âhôf for his synne,[41] ȝ hwæþere for fremsumnesse[42] his arfæstnesse[43] him ȝeheold wæstmberenesse[44] tuddres.[45] ȝ þ þære menniscan ȝecynde of ælmihtiȝes ȝodes ȝyfe ȝehealden wæs, hwylce rihte mæȝ þonne bewered

Respondit Gregorius.[94]

(*MS. B, p. 209.*) Forhwan ne sceal þæt ȝeeacnode[95] wîf[96] fulwod[97] beon, mid þy ne[98] ys[98] beforan ȝodes ælmihties[99] eaȝum[99] æniȝ synn wæstemberendes[1] lichaman?[2] Forðon myd[3] þi[4] ure[5] ealdras, ða ærestan menn,[6] on[7] neorxena[8] wanȝe[9] aȝyltan,[10] þa forluron[11] hi[11] rihte[12] ȝodes domas[13] þa ûndeaðlicnesse, þe hi[14] onfenȝon ȝ on ȝesceapene[15] wæron. ȝ[16] hwæt[17] þa se ylca[18] ælmihtiȝa[19] ȝod[20] manna[31] cynn[22] eallinȝa[23] adwæscan ne wolde for hyra[24] synnum,[25] he þa þam[26] menn ûndeaðlicnesse onweȝ âhof for[28] hys[29] synnum,[25] ȝ hwæþere[30] for fremsumnesse hys[29] arfæstnesse hym[31] ȝeheold wæstemberendnesse[32] ȝenoh[32a] tudres. Ono[33] ðæt[34] þære menniscan[35] ȝecynde of ælmihtiȝes[36] ȝodes ȝyfe[37] ȝehealden (*MS. T, p. 121*) wæs, hwilcere[38] rihte[12] mæȝ ðonne bewered

32 wæstbærendes *Ca.* — 33 lichoman *Ca.* — 34 ealdras *Ca.* — 35 menn *Ca.* — 36 forluron *Ca.* — 37 -nysse *Ca.* — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 sinne *Ca.* — 40 on weȝ *Ca.* — 41 syne *O, doch korrigiert zu* synne *von anderer Hand.* — 42 -nysse *Ca.* — 43 -nysse *Ca.* — 44 -nysse *Ca.* — 45 tuddres *O.*

94 *responsio.* — 95 -ade. — 96 wiif. — 97 -ad. — 98 nis. — 99 ælmihtiȝes ȝeaȝum. — 1 wæstmbeorendes. — 2 lichom-. — 3 mid. — 4 þy. — 5 usse. — 6 men. — 7 in. — 8 neorxna. — 9 wonȝe. — 10 -on. — 11 forluran hy. — 12 rehte. — 13 dome. — 14 heo. — 15 in ȝescepene. — 16 Ono. — 17 cwæð *B.* — 18 ilca. — 19 -teȝa. — 20 ȝod ȝ. — 21 mon-. — 22 cyn. — 23 all-. — 24 heora. — 25 synne. — 26 þæm. — 28 ofer. — 29 his. — 30 hwæðre. — 31 him. — 32 wæstmbeorennisse. — 32a *fehlt in T.* — 33 Ono *fehlt in B.* — 34 þætte. — 35 menniscan. — 36 -mehteȝes. — 37 ȝefe. — 38 hwelce.

Respondit Gregorius: Hoc non ambigo fraternitatem tuam esse requisitam, cui iam et responsum reddidisse me arbitror. Sed hoc, quod ipse dicere et sentire potuisti, credo, quia mea apud te uolueris responsione firmari. Mulier etenim praegnans cur non debeat baptizari, cum non sit ante omnipotentis Dei oculos culpa aliqua fecunditas carnis? Nam cum primi parentes nostri in paradiso deliquissent, immortalitatem, quam acceperant,

Digitized by Google

beon fram ȝyfe þæs halȝan fullwihtes?[46] On þam ȝeryne, þe bið æȝhwilc[47] syn ȝrundinȝa[48] adwæsced, swiðe[49] dyslic is þ sceole[50] þære ȝodcundan ȝyfe wiðcweden beon. Þu frune eac swylce, þonne[51] wif cennende wære, æfter hu (*MS. O, fol. 66a*) fela daȝa heo moste in cyrican[52] ȝanȝan. Hwæt þu þ sylfa leornadest[53] on bebode þære ealdan cyþnesse,[54] þ fore[55] wæpnedbearne heo sceolde hi ahabban fram Ȝodes huses inȝanȝe þreo ȝ þritiȝ[56] daȝa, ȝ for wifcilde syx ȝ syxti[57] daȝa. þ is hwæþere to witanne, þæt þ is on ȝastlicum ȝeryne onȝyten. Forþon þeah þe heo on þa ylcan tid, þe hio[58] acenned hæbbe, Ȝode þancunȝe to donne on cyricean ȝanȝe, ne bið heo mid nænize synne byrþenne ahefiȝad.[59] Forþon se willa þæs lichaman[60] bið in synne, nalæs þ sâr þære cennesse;[61] on þæs

beon fram[39] ȝyfe[40] þæs halegan[41] fullwihtes?[42] In þam[26] ȝeryne, þe bið æȝhwilc[43] synn ȝrundinȝa âdwæsced, swiðe dislic[44] is þæt[34] scyle þære ȝodcundan ȝyfe[40] wiþcweden beon. Þu frune[45] eac swilce,[46] þonne wif[47] cennende wære, æfter hu fela[48] daȝa heo moste in ciricanⁱ[49] ȝanȝan.[50] Hwæt[51] þu sylfa[52] þæt[52] leornodest[53] on[7] bebode þære eadeȝan[54] cuðnesse,[55] þæt[34] for[56] wæpnedbearne[57] heo sceolde heo[58] ahebban[59] fram[39] Ȝodes huses (*MS.B, p.210*) inȝanȝe[60] þreo ȝ þritiȝ daȝa, for[61] mæȝdencilde[62] syx[63] ȝ sixtiȝ[64] daȝa.[64a] Þæt is hwæðere[30] to witanne,[65] þæt[34] þæt is on ȝastlicum[65a] ȝerynum[66] onȝyten. Forþon þeah ðe heo on[7] þa ylcan[67] tid,[68] þe heo acenned hæbbe, Ȝode þancunȝe[69] to donne[69a] in ciricum[49] ȝanȝe,[70] ne bið heo mid ænizre[71] synne byrðenne ȝehefeȝod.[72] Forþon se wylle[73] þæs lichaman[74] bið in synne, nales þæt sar[75] þære cennesse;[76] in þæs

46 fulluhtes *Ca.* — 47 æȝhwylc *Ca.* — 48 ȝrundlinȝa *Ca.* — 49 swyþe *Ca.* — 50 sceolde *Ca.* — 51 ðonn *Ca.* — 52 cyricean *Ca.* — 53 leornodest *Ca.* — 54 -nysse *Ca.* — 55 for *Ca.* — 56 ðrittiȝ *Ca.* — 57 syxtiȝ *Ca.* — 58 heo *Ca.* — 59 ahefeȝad *Ca.* — 60 lichoman *Ca.* — 61 -nysse *Ca.* —

39 from. — 40 ȝife. — 41 halȝan. — 42 fulw-. — 43 -hwylc. — 44 dyslic. — 45 fruȝne. — 46 swylce. — 47 wiif. — 48 feola. — 49 circan. — 50 sonȝan. — 51 Hwæt. — 52 þæt seolfa. — 53 -adest. — 54 aldan. — 55 cyð-. — 56 fore. — 58 heo *fehlt in B.* — 59 áhabban. — 60 inȝonȝe. — 61 fore. — 62 wiifcilde. — 63 ȝ syx *B.* — 64 syxtiȝ. — 64a daȝa for hyse cilde *B.* 65 weot-. — 65a -lecum. — 66 ȝeryne. — 67 ilcan. — 68 tiid. — 69 þonc-. — 69a donne hæbbe ȝ *B.* — 70 ȝonȝe. — 71 nænize. — 72 ahefiȝad. — 73 willa. — 74 lichoman. — 75 saar. — 76 -nisse.

recto Dei iudicio perdiderunt. Quia itaque isdem omnipotens Deus humanum genus pro culpa sua funditus exstinguere noluit, et immortalitatem homini pro peccato suo abstulit; et tamen pro benignitate suae pietatis fecunditatem ei subolis reseruauit. Quod ergo naturae humanae ex omnipotentis Dei dono seruatum est, qua ratione poterit a sacri baptismatis gratia prohibere? In illo quippe mysterio, in quo omnis culpa funditus exstinguitur, ualde stultum est, si donum gratiae contradicere posse uideatur.

Digitized by Google

lichaman[60] ȝemencȝednesse[62] biþ willa, þonne[63] on þæs tudres[64] lædnesse[65] biþ ȝounȝ ⁊ sâr. Be þon þære ærestan meder ealles mancynnys wæs cweden: *In dolore paries*: (*MS. Ca, p. 96.*) On sare þu cynnest[66] bearn. ⁊ ȝif we beweriað þ cynnende[67] wif, þ heo ne[67] môt on[68] cyricean[69] ȝanȝan, hwæt we þonne þ sylfe[69a] sâr ⁊ wite hyre on synne[70] tellað. Fullian[70a] þonne þ cennende wif oððe þ bearn þ þær acenned bið, ȝif hi synd þreade mid frecnesse[71] deaþes, ȝe heo in þa sylfan tid þe heo cenne ȝe þæt þær acenned bið, nænize ȝemete is bewered. Forþon seo ȝifu þæs halȝan ȝerynes, swa swa lifiȝendum ⁊ þam onȝytendum mid micle[72] ȝesceade is to foreseonne, swa þonne, (*MS. O, fol. 66b*) lichaman[77] ȝemæcnesse[77] bið willa, þonne in þæs tudres forðlædnesse[76] bið[77a] ȝeonȝ[78] ⁊ sar. Be[79] þam[80] þære ærestan meder[81] ealles mann- 1760
cynnes[82] wæs cweden: *In dolore paries*: On[7] sare[83] þu cennest[84] bearn.[85] Hu[16] ȝyf[86] we beweriað þæt cennende[87] wif,[47] þæt heo ne mot in cirican[49] ȝanȝan,[50] hwæt 1765
we þonne þæt sylfe[88] sar ⁊ wite[89] hyre[90] on[7] synne tellað. Fullian[91] þæt cennende[93] wif[47] ðonne[93a] oððe þæt bearn þæt þær acenned bið, ȝyf[86] hi[94] syn þreade 1770
mid frecnesse[95] deaðes, ȝe[96] heo in þa[97] sylfan[98] tid[99] þe heo cenneð ȝe[1] þæt þær acenned bið, nænigum[71] ȝemete is bewered. Forþon sio[2] ȝifu[3] þæs haleȝan[4] ȝerynes, swa swa 1775
lifiȝendum[5] ⁊ þam[6] onȝeotendum mid miclum[7] (*MS. B, p. 211*) ȝescade[8] is to forseonne, swa þonne,

---

62 ȝemenȝednysse *Ca.* — 63 ðonn *Ca.* — 64 tuddres *Ca.* — 65 lædnysse *Ca.* — 66 *in O urspr.* cynnes; cennyst *Ca.* — 67 cennynde *Ca.* — 68 in *Ca.* — 69 cyrican *Ca.* — 69a *übergeschr. von anderer Hand in O.* — 70 synne (*das erste* n *übergeschrieben*) *O.* — 70a Fullian we *O, Ca, C.* — 71 -nysse *Ca.* — 72 mycle *Ca.*

77 lichoman ȝemenȝednesse *T*, lichaman bið in synne nales ȝemæcnesse *B.* — 77a þæt bið *B.* — 78 ȝoounȝ. — 79 Bi. — 80 ðon. — 81 menn *B.* — 82 monc-. — 83 saare. — 84 cendest *B.* — 85 bearnn *B.* — 86 ȝif. — 87 acennende *T*, cennede *B.* — 88 seolfe. — 89 wiite *T*, wite þe we *B.* — 90 hire. — 91 Fulwian þonne *T*, fullian we *B.* — 93 cennede *B.* — 93a *fehlt hier in B.* — 94 heo. — 95 frecernisse. — 96 ȝyf *B.* — 97 þas *B.* — 98 seolfan. — 99 tíid. — 1 ȝe *fehlt in B.* — 2 seo. — 3 ȝeofu. — 4 halȝan. — 5 lifȝendum. — 6 þæm. — 7 micle. — 8 ȝesceade.

Cum uero enixa fuerit mulier, post quot dies debeat ecclesiam intrare, testamenti ueteris praeceptione (*Leuit.* 12, 4. 5) didicisti, ut pro masculo diebus triginta tribus, pro femina autem diebus sexaginta sex debeat abstinere. Quod tamen sciendum est, quia in mysterio accipitur. Nam si hora eadem, qua genuerit, actura gratias intrat ecclesiam, nullo peccati pondere grauatur; uoluptas etenim carnis, non dolor in culpa est. In carnis autem commistione uoluptas est; nam in prolis prolatione gemitus. Unde et ipsi primae matri omnium dicitur (*Gen.* 3, 16): 'In doloribus paries.' Si itaque enixam mulierem prohibemus ecclesiam intrare, ipsam ei poenam suam in culpam deputamus.

Digitized by Google

þam þe se deað tobeotað, butan
ænigre yldenne[73] is to ȝebeorȝanne[73a] to ȝefremmanne, þy læs ȝehwylc lytel yldinc[74] sie,[75] þæt ne mæȝe ȝemeted beon se þe alysed sye.[76] To hyre ȝerestscype[77] þonne hyre[78] wer ne sceal ȝanȝan, ær þon[79] þe[80] þ acennede bearn fram meolcum[81] awened sie.[75] Ac unryht[82] ȝewuna welhwær is arisen betwyh[83] ȝesinhiwum,[84] þ wif forhicȝað[85] heora bearn fedan, þa þe hi cennað,[86] ȝ hi oþrum wifum to fedanne syllað; ðæt is þonne ȝesewen ȝemeted for intinȝan[86a] unforhæfdnesse[87] anre; forðon,[88] þonne[89] hi[89a] ne willað[90] hi[91] ahabban fram heora werum, þ hi forhicȝað[92] fedan þa þe hi cennað.[86] ȝ ðas wif, þa ðe heora bearn of unrihtum ȝewunum oþrum to fedanne syllað, nemne[93] seo þam[6] þe se deað tofundað,[9] butan[10] ænigre yldinȝe[11] (*MS. T, p. 122*) is to berenne[12] ȝ to ȝefremmenne, ðy læs ȝyf[86] hwylc lytel yldinȝ[14] sy, þætte ne mæȝe[15] ȝemeted beon se ðe[16] alysed[17] sy.[18] To hyre[19] ȝerestscype[20] þonne hyre[19] wer ne scall[21] ȝanȝan,[22] ær ðon þe[23] þæt acennede[24] bearn fram[25] meolecum[26] awened sy. Ac ûnȝeriht[27] ȝewuna welhwær is arisen betweoh ȝesamhiwum,[28] þætte wif[29] forhoȝiað[30] heora bearn to[23] fedanne,[31] þa þe hi[32] cennað, ȝ hi[32] oðrum wifum[29] to fedenne syllað;[33] þæt ys[34] þonne ȝesewen[35] ȝ[23] ȝemeted for[36] inntinȝan[37] unforhæfdnesse[38] anre; forðon, þonne hi[32] ne willað hi[32] ahebban[39] fram[25] heora werum, þæt[40] hi[32] forhicȝað[30] fedan þa ðe[41] hi[32] cennað. ȝ[42] þas wif,[29] ða ðe heora bearn of unrihtum ȝewunan[43] oðrum to fedanne[44] syllað,[33] nymðe[45] seo

---

73 yldinȝe *Ca.* — 73[a] ȝebeoranne *Smith.* — 74 yldinȝ *Ca.* — 75 si *Ca.* — 76 si *Ca.* — 77 ȝerestscipe *Ca.* — 78 hire *Ca.* — 79 þonne *Ca.* — 80 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81 miclum *O, Ca.* — 82 unryht *Ca.* — 83 betwih *Ca.* — 84 ȝesinhiȝum *O.* — 85 forhycȝeaþ *Ca.* — 86 acennaþ *Ca.* — 86[a] *von anderer Hand übergeschr. in Ca.* — 87 -nysse *Ca.* — 88 Furþor *O.* — 89 *fehlt in Ca.* — 89[a] *fehlt in C.* — 90 wyllað *Ca.* — 91 *fehlt in O.* — 92 forhycȝaþ *Ca.* — 93 nymne *Ca.*

9 tobeotað. — 10 -ton. — 11 ældenne. — 12 ȝebeorenne. — 14 ældinȝ. — 15 mæȝȝe. — 16 se ðe. — 17 álesed. — 18 si. — 19 hire. — 20 -scipe. — 21 sceal. — 22 ȝonȝ. — 23 *fehlt in T.* — 24 ácennde. — 25 from. — 26 meolcum. — 27 unriht. — 28 gesinhiwum. — 29 wii. — 30 -hycȝað. — 31 fédan. — 32 heo. — 33 sellað. — 34 is. — 35 ȝesezen. — 36 fore. — 37 int-. — 38 -nisse. — 39 ahabban. — 40 þætte. — 41 ðe *fehlt in B.* — 42 Ono. — 43 ȝewunum. — 44 fedenne. — 45 nemne.

Baptizare autem uel enixam mulierem, uel hoc quod genuerit, si mortis periculo urgetur, uel ipsam hora eadem, qua gignit, uel hoc, quod gignitur, eadem, qua natum est, nullo modo prohibetur; quia sancti mysterii gratia, sicut uiuentibus atque discernentibus, cum magna discretione prouidenda est; ita his, quibus mors inminet, sine ulla dilatione offerenda; ne dum adhuc tempus ad praebendum redemtionis mysterium quaeritur, interueniente paululum mora, inueniri non ualeat, qui redimatur.

Ad eius uero concubitum uir suus accedere non debet, quoadusque, qui gignitur, ablactatur. Praua autem in coniugatorum moribus consuetudo

Digitized by Google

clæsnunʒe[94] tid forðʒefare, ne sculun[94a] hi heora werum ʒemencʒede[95] beon. Ða þe þonne on ʒewunan monaðadle numene beoð, butan byrðnes intinʒan, hi wæron bewerede heora[96]werum ʒemencʒede[95] beon, (swa[96a] þ[97] seo[98] halize[99] æ mid deaðe sleʒþ),[100] ʒif hwilc[1] wæpnedmon[2] ʒanʒeð to monaðadlizum wife. Hwæþere þ wif, mid ðy heo þone ʒewunan ðrowað monaðadle, ne sceal heo bewered beon þ heo mote in cyricean ʒanʒan; forþon seo oferflouwnes[3] þæs (*MS. O, fol. 67a*) ʒecyndes hyre[4] ne mæʒ on synne ʒeteled beon, ȝ þurh þ ðe heo þurh nyd þrowað, nis þ riht þæt heo sie[5] bescyred fram ȝodes cyricean inʒanʒe. Hwæt we witan[6] ȝ leorniað on Cristes bocum, þ þ wif, þe wæs þrowiende blodes

clænsunʒe[46] tid[47] forðʒeleore, ne sculon[48] hi[32] heora werum ʒemenʒde[49] beon. Þa[50] ðe þonne in ʒewunan monaðadle[51] numene beoð, butan beorðres intinʒan, hi[32] wæron bewerede[52] hyra[53] werum[54] ʒemenʒde beon, swa þætte sio[55] halie[56] æ myd[57] deaðe slyð,[58] ʒyf[59] hwylc wæpnedman[61] (*MS. B, p. 212*) ʒanʒeð[22] to monaþadleʒum[62] wife.[29] Hwæðere[63] þæt wif,[29] myd[57] þi[64] þe[23] heo þone ʒewunan þrowað monaðadle,[51] ne sceal heo bewered beon þæt heo mote in cirican[65] ʒanʒan;[22] forþon seo oferflownes[66] þæs ʒecyndes hyre[67] ne mæʒ on[68] synne ʒeteled beon, ȝ þurh þæt þe heo þurh nyd[69] ʒeþrowað,[70] nis þæt riht[71] þæt heo sy bescyred fram[25] ȝodes cyrecan[65] inʒanʒe.[72] Hwæt we witan[73] ȝ leorniað on[68] Cristes bocum, þætte þæt wif,[29] þe wæs þrowiende blodes

---

94 clænsunʒe *Ca.* — 94[a] sculon *Ca.* — 95 ʒemencʒede; *in O, Ca* c *hineinkorrig. von anderer Hand.* — 96 heorum *Ca.* — 97 þætte *Smith.* — 98 sio *Sm.* — 99 halice *Sm.* — 100 sceal *O.* — 96[a] *bis* 100 swa *bis* sleʒð *fehlt in Ca*; *in O*: swa þ seo halize æ mid deaðe sceal ʒif hwilc sleʒð ʒif hwilc wæpned mon *etc.*; deaðe sceal hwelc sleð *C.* — 1 hwylc *Ca.* — 1[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 man *Ca.* — 3 -nys *Ca.* — 4 hire *Ca.* — 5 si *Ca.* — 6 witon *Ca.*

46 clæsnunʒe. — 47 tiid. — 48 sceolon. — 49 ʒemende *B.* — 50 swa þætte þa *B.* — 51 monaðaðle. — 52 bewered. — 53 heora. — 54 weorum. — 55 seo. — 56 halize. — 57 mid. — 58 slæhð. — 59 ʒif. — 61 -mon. — 62 monaðaðlium. — 63 Hwæðre. — 64 þy. — 65 circan. — 66 -nis. — 67 hire. — 68 in. — 69 nead. — 70 þrowað. — 71 reht. — 72 inʒonʒe. — 73 weotan.

---

surrexit, ut mulieres filios, quos gignunt, nutrire contemnant, eosque aliis mulieribus ad nutriendum tradant, quod uidelicet ex sola causa incontinentiæ uidetur inuentum; quia, dum se continere nolunt, despiciunt lactare, quos gignunt. Hae itaque, quae filios suos ex praua consuetudine aliis ad nutriendum tradunt, nisi purgationis tempus transierit, uiris suis non debent admisceri; quippe qui et sine partus causa, cum in suetis menstruis detinentur, uiris suis misceri prohibentur; ita ut morte lex sacra (*Leutt.* 15) feriat, siquis uir ad menstruatam mulierem accedat. Quae tamen mulier, dum consuetudinem menstruam patitur, prohiberi ecclesiam intrare non debet, quia ei naturae superfluitas in culpam non ualet reputari; et per hoc, quod inuita patitur, iustum non est, ut ingressu ecclesiae priuetur. Nouimus namque,

Digitized by Google

flounesse,[7] heo eaðmodlice[8] wæs cumende æfter Drihtnes bæce, ȝ ȝehrân þ fes[9] his hrægles,[10] ȝ sona instæpe hyre[11] untrumnes[12] onweȝ[13] ȝewat ȝ heo wæs hâl ȝeworden. ȝ nu þ wif on blodes flounesse[7] ȝeseted[13a] herigendlice mihte[13b] Drihtnes hrægle[14] ȝehrinan, forhwon þonne, se þe blodryne þrowaþ monaðadle, ne âlefþ[15] hyre[4] on Drihtnes[15a] cyricean ȝanȝan? Ac þu cwyst[15b] nu: Hi[16] nydde hyre[17] untrumnes[18] þ heo Cristes hrægle[14] ȝehrine, þas wiif,[19] bi[20] þam we sprecað, ȝelomlicne[22] wuna ȝetið.[22a] ȝ ȝeþenc, broþor þu leofesta, þ eall,[23] ðe we þrowiað on þyssum deaðlican lichaman,[23a] is of untrumnesse[24] þæs ȝecyndes; rihte ȝodes dome ȝeendebyrdad[25] wæs æfter synne þæs ærestan mannes (*MS. Ca, p. 97*). Forþon hinȝran,[26] þyrstan, hatian, celan, weriȝean, eall þ is ôf untrumnesse[24] þæs ȝecyndes.[27] ȝ hwæt elles is to secanne wið

flownesse,[38] heo eaðmodlice wæs cumende æfter Drihtnes bæce, ȝ ȝehran þæt fnæd[75] hys[76] hrægeles,[77] ȝ sona instæpe hyre[67] untrumnesse[78] onweȝ[79] ȝewat ȝ[79] heo wæs ȝehæledu.[80] Hu[42] nu þæt wif[29] in blodes flownesse ȝeset[81] herȝendlice mihte[82] Drihtnes hrægle ȝehrinan, forhwan[83] (*MS. T, p. 123*) þonne, se ðe blodyrnende[85] þrowaþ monoðadle,[51] ne alyfeþ[86] hyre[67] on[68] Drihtnes cirican ȝanȝan?[22] Ac þu cwist[87] nu: Heo ȝenydd[88] hyræ[67] untrumnesse[89] þæt heo Cristes hrægle ȝehryne;[91] þas wif,[29] be[92] ðam[93] we sprecað, ȝelomlic ȝewuna ȝetitt.[94] Eala,[42] broðor[95] se[96] leofusta,[97] ȝeþenc, þætte eall,[98] þæt[99] we þrowiað in þissum[1] deadlican[2] lichaman,[3] is of ûntrumnesse[89] þæs ȝecyndes; rehte[4] ȝodes dome ȝeendebyrdad wæs æfter synne þæs ærestan monnes. Forðon hynȝran, þyrstan, hátian, calan, wærigian, eall[4a] þæt is of untrumnesse[89] þæs ȝecyndes.[4] ȝ[5] hwæt ealles[6] is to secenne wið

---

7 flownysse *Ca.* — 8 ead- *Ca.* — 9 fæs *Ca.* — 10 hrægeles *Ca.* — 11 hire *Ca.* — 12 -nys *Ca.* — 13 on weȝ *Ca.* — 13a ȝeseted is *Ca.* — 13b heo mihte *Ca.* — 14 hrægele *Ca.* — 15 *korrigiert aus* alæfeð (*Rasur*) *O*, alefeð *Ca.* — 15a *fehlt in Ca.* — 15b cwyþst *Ca.* — 16 hy *Ca.* — 17 hire *Ca.* — 18 -nys *Ca.* — 19 wif *Ca.* — 20 be *Ca.* — 22 ȝelomlice *Ca.* — 22a ȝetid *Ca.* — 23 eall þæt ðe *Ca.* — 23a lichoman *Ca.* — 24 -nysse *Ca.* — 25 ȝeendebyrdað *O*, ȝeendebyrded *Ca.* — 26 hinȝrian *Ca.* — 27 ȝecynnes *Ca.*

75 fæs. — 76 his. — 77 hrægles. — 78 untrymnes. — 79 onweȝ ȝewat ȝ *fehlt in B.* — 80 hal ȝeworden. — 81 ȝeseted. — 82 meahte. — 83 -hwon. — 85 blodryne. — 86 alefað. — 87 crist *B.* — 88 nedde. — 89 untrym-. — 91 ȝehrine *T*, ȝeryne *B.* — 92 bi. — 93 þæm. — 94 ȝetiið. — 95 *bis* 98 ȝeþenc broþor þu leofesta þætte eal. — 99 þe. — 1 þissum *fehlt in B.* — 2 deaðl-. — 3 lichom-. — 4 rehte *bis* ȝecyndes *fehlt in B.* — 4a al. — 5 Ond. — 6 elles.

---

quod mulier, quae fluxum patiebatur sanguinis, post tergum Domini humiliter ueniens uestimenti eius fimbriam tetigit, atque ab ea statim sua infirmitas recessit (*Luc.* 8, 43—48). Si ergo in fluxu sanguinis posita laudabiliter potuit Domini uestimentum tangere, cur, quae menstruam sanguinis patitur, ei non liceat Domini ecclesiam intrare? Sed dices: Illam infirmitas compulit;

Digitized by Google

ðam hunzre nemne[28] ȝlyfen, ȝ[28a] wiþ ðurst drinc,[29] wiþ hæto cêlnes, wið cyle hrægl, wið weriȝnesse[30] reste, wið (*MS. O, fol. 67b*) untrumnesse[31] læcedom secean.[32] Hwæt wifum heora monaðadle blodes flounes[33] bið untrumnes.[34] ȝ[35] nu þ wif wel ȝedyrstȝade, þæt[36] Drihtnes hrægl[37] on adle ȝeseted ȝehran, þ anum untrumum hade wæs forȝyfen, forhwon ne sceal þ eallum wifum beon forȝifen,[38] þa þe mid unrihte heora ȝecyndes beoð ȝeuntrumade? Swilce[39] eac on þæm[41] ylcan daȝum ne sceal him bewered beon þam[43] ȝeryne onfon þære halȝan ȝemænsumnesse.[44] ȝif þonne fore[45] micelre[46] arwyrðnysse[47] hwylc mon ne ȝedrystiȝað[48] onfon, se is to heriȝenne.[49] Ac ȝif he ònfehð, ne is he to demanne. Forþon þara ȝodra moda ȝ monna þeau[50]

ðam[7] hunȝre næmne[8] ȝleofan,[9] wið[10] þurste[11] drinc,[12] wið hæto (*MS. B, p. 213*) celness,[13] wîþ cyle hrægl, wið weriȝnesse ræste,[14] wið untrumnesse[15] læcedom[16] secan. Eâc[17] hwæt wifum[18] hyra[19] monaðadle[20] blodes flownes bið adl[17] ȝ[17] untrumnes.[21] Hwæt[22] nu þæt wif[18] wel ȝedyrstlice[23] dæde[17] dyde,[17] þæt[24] heo[17] Drihtnes hrægle ȝehrân[25] on[26] adle[26] ȝeset,[27] ȝ[17] þætte anum untrumhade[28] wæs forȝyfen,[29] forhwan[29a] ne sceal þæt eallum wifum[18] beon forȝyfen,[29a] þa þe mid uncyste heora ȝecyndes beoþ ȝeuntrumude?[30] Swilce[31] eac in þam[7] ylcum[32] daȝum ne sceall[33] him bewered beon þam[7] ȝeryne onfon þære haleȝan[34] ȝemænsumnesse. ȝyf[35] þonne for micelre arweorðnesse[36] hwylc man[37] ne[38] ȝedyrstȝað[39] onfôôn,[40] se is to heriȝenne.[41] Ac ȝif he onfehþ, nis he to demenne. Forðon þara ȝodra[42] môda[42a] ȝ manna[43] þeaw

28 nymþe *Ca.* — 28[a] *fehlt in C.* — 29 drync *Ca.* — 30 -nysse *Ca.* — 31 -nysse *Ca.* — 32 secan *Ca.* — 33 flownys *Ca.* — 34 -nys *Ca.* — 35 *fehlt in Ca.* — 36 þæt heo *Ca.* — 37 hrægel *Ca.* — 38 forȝyfen *Ca.* — 39 swylce *Ca.* — 41 ðam *Ca.* — 43 ðan *O.* ða *Ca.* — 44 -nysse *Ca.* — 45 for *Ca.* — 46 mycelre *Ca.* — 47 arwurþnesse *Ca.* — 48 ȝedyrstiȝaþ *Ca.* — 49 heriȝanne *Ca.* — 50 ðeaw *Ca.*

7 þæm. — 8 nemne. — 9 ondlifen. — 10 wið untrumnesse ȝ wið *B.* — 11 þurst. — 12 dryne. — 13 celnis *T*, clænnesse *B.* — 14 reste — 15 untrym-. — 16 lace-. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 wii-. — 19 heora. — 20 monaðaðle. — 21 untrymnis. — 22 Ono. — 23 ȝeþyrstȝade. — 24 þætte. — 25 *nach* 26 in aðle (*T*) *und* 27 ȝeseted (*T*), *welches in B fehlt.* — 28 untrumum hade. 29-ȝifen.—29[a] forhwon (*T*) *bis* forȝyfen *fehlt in B.* — 30 -ade. — 31 Swelce. — 32 ilcum. — 33 sceal. — 34 halȝan. — 35 ȝif. — 36 árwyrðnesse. — 37 mon. — 38 ne *fehlt in B.* — 39 ȝeþyrstȝað. — 40 onfón. — 41 herienne — 42 ȝoda ȝodra *B.* — 42[a] mooda. — 43 monna.

has uero, de quibus loquimur, consuetudo constringit. Perpende autem, frater carissime, quia omne, quod in hac mortali carne patimur ex infirmitate naturae, est digno Dei iudicio post culpam ordinatum. Esurire namque, sitire, aestuare, algere, lassescere ex infirmitate naturae est. Et quid est aliud contra famem alimenta, contra sitim potum, contra aestum auras, contra

Digitized by Google

biþ, þ hie[51] ðær hwilum synne onȝytað, þær þe syn ne[27] bið, ȝ oft butan synne bið don þ of synne cymeð.[52] Swa swa þ is, þonne usic[53] hynȝreð, þ we etað butan synne, ȝ us þ wæs ȝeworden of synne þæs ærestan monnes,[54] þ usic[53] hinȝrian mihte. Forðon swa swa bi þan ealdan þeodscype[54a] þa utteran[55] weorc wæron behealden, swa on þam niwan þeodscype, nalæs[55a] swa[55a] swiðe[56] þ ûtan don bið, swa þ innan þoht bið, behyȝdlice[57] is behealden. Forþon, mid þy seo æ monig þinȝ bewereþ to etanne swa swa unclæne, hwæþere on his[58] ȝodspelle Drihten cwæð (*MS. O, fol. 68 a*): Nalæs þæt inȝanȝeð[59] on muð mannan besmiteþ, ac[59a] þa ðe utȝanȝað[60] of muþe, bið, þæt hi[44] þær hwilum synne onȝytað,[45] þær þe synn[46] ne[47] bið, ȝ oft butan[48] synne bið ȝedôn[49] þætte of synne bið[50] cumen.[50] Swa swa þæt is, þonne us eac[51] hinȝreð,[52] þæt we etað butan[48] synne, ȝ us þæt wæs ȝewurden[53] of synne þæs ærestan mannes,[54] þæt us eac[55] hinȝrian[56] mihte.[57] Forþon swa swa be[58] þam[59] ealdor-[60] þeodscype[61] þa yttran[62] weorc wæron behealden,[63] swa in þam[59] (*MS. T, p. 124*) niwan[64] þeodscype[61], nalæs[65] swa swiðe þætte utan þæt[17] don[49] bið, swa þæt[17] þætte innan ȝeþoht[66] bið, behydelice[67] is[68] behealden. Forþon, myd[69] þy seo æ monig (*MS. B, p. 214*) þinȝ ðæs[17] bewereð to etenne[70] swa swa ûnclæne, hwæþere[71] þæt[17] on[72] his[17] ȝodspelle Drihten cwæþ: Nales þætte inȝanȝeð[73] in muþ man[74] besmiteð, ac þæt[75] ðe utȝanȝeð[76] of muðe,

51 hi *Ca.* — 52 cymþ *Ca.* — 53 us *Ca.* — 54 monnes *Ca.* — 54[a] -scipe *Ca.* — 55 uttran *Ca.* — 55[a] næs swa *C.* — 56 swyþe *Ca.* — 57 behyȝdiglice *Ca.* — 58 *fehlt in O.* — 59 inȝanȝæþ *Ca.* — 59[a]–62[a] ac *bis* besmiteð *fehlt in Ca.* — 60 utȝonȝaþ *Smith.*

44 heo. — 45 onȝeotað. — 46 syn. — 47 ne *fehlt in B.* — 48 -ton. — 49 doen. — 50 *Dafür*: cymeð *T*, cumon *B.* — 51 eac *fehlt in B.* — 52 hynȝreð *T*, -að *B.* — 53 ȝeworden. — 54 mon-. — 55 eac *fehlt in B.* — 56 hynȝran. — 57 meahte. — 58 bi. — 59 þæm. — 60 aldan. — 61 -scipe. — 62 utteran. — 63 bihealden *T*, -don *B.* — 64 neowan. — 65 nales. — 66 þoht. — 67 bihyȝdelice. — 68 þæt is *B.* — 69 mid. — 70 -anne. — 71 hwæðre. — 72 in. — 73 inȝonȝeð. — 74 monnan. — 75 þa. — 76 -ȝonȝað.

frigus uestem, contra lassitudinem requiem quaerere, nisi medicamentum quidem contra aegritudines explorare? Feminae itaque et menstruus sui sanguinis fluxus aegritudo est. Si igitur bene praesumsit, quae uestimentum Domini in langore posita tetigit, quod uni personae infirmanti conceditur, cur non concedatur cunctis mulieribus, quae naturae suae uitio infirmantur?

Sanctae autem communionis mysterium in eisdem diebus percipere non debet prohiberi. Si autem ex ueneratione magna percipere non praesumit, laudanda est; sed si perceperit, non iudicanda. Bonarum quippe mentium est, et ibi aliquo modo culpas suas agnoscere, ubi culpa non est; quia saepe sine culpa agitur, quod uenit ex culpa; unde etiam cum esurimus, sine culpa comedimus, quibus ex culpa primi hominis factum est, ut esuriamus. Men-

Digitized by Google

þa[61] syndon þe þone mannan[62] besmiteð.[62a] ⁊ hwene æfter þon wæs þ areccende, ⁊ cwæð: Of heortan utgangeð yfele geþohtas. Þær genihtsumlice is sæd, þæt þ fram þam ælmihtigum Gode unclæne ⁊ besmiten ætywed bið on weorce[63] beon, þ of wyrtruman besmitenesse[64] geþohtes[65] ⁊ unclænnysse acenned bið. Be þon[66] swilce[67] Paulus se apostol cwæð: Eall bið clæne clænum, þam besmitenum ⁊ ungeleafsumum noht bið clæne. ⁊ he sona se apostol þone intingan þære ylcan besmitenesse[64] wæs geseczende,[68] ⁊ æfter[69] cwæð: Forþon besmitene syndon ge heora mod ge ingewitnes.[70] ⁊ nu nu þam mete ne bið clæne þam þe þ mod ne bið clæne, forhwon þonne þ wif þ heo clæne mode of gecynde þrowað, sceal hyre[71] on unclænnesse[72] geteled beon?

þæt[75] syndon[77] þa[17] þe þone man[74] besmiteð. ⁊ hwene[78] æfter þæt[79] was[80] þæt[81] areccende ⁊ cwæð: Of heortan utganzeð[76] yfele geþohtas. Þær genihtsumlice is gesæd,[82] þætte þæt[81] fram[83] þam[59] ælmihtigan[84] Gode ûnclæne ⁊ besmiten ætywed[85] bið in weorce beon,[86] þætte on[87] wyrttruman[88] besmitenes geþohtes ⁊ unclænnes[89] acenned byð.[90] Be[58] þon swilce[91] Paulus se apostol cwæþ: Eall bið clæne clænum, ðam[59] besmitenum ⁊ unzeleafsumum nan[92] wiht[92] ne[17] bið clæne. ⁊ he sona se apostol þone[93] intingan þære ylcan[94] besmitenesse wæs seczende,[95] ⁊ æfter cwæþ: Forðon besmiten syndon heora[96] mod ⁊[97] heora[17] zewitnes.[98] Eala[99] nu[99] þam[59] mete ne bið clæne þam þe[17] þæt[1] môd ne bið clæne, forhwan[2] þonne þæt wif[3] þæt heo[4] clænum[5] môde of zecynde þrowað, sceall[5a] hyre[6] on[6a] ûnclænnesse zeteled beon?

61 ðy *Smith.* — 62 monnan *Smith.* — 62ª besmitedð *O.* — 63 wræce *O.* — 64 -ysse *Ca.* — 65 zeþohtas *Ca.* — 66 ðam *Ca.* — 67 swylce *Ca.* — 68 seczende *Ca.* — 69 eft *Ca.* — 70 -nys *Ca.* — 71 hire *Ca.* — 72 -nysse *Ca.*

77 seondan. — 78 wene. — 79 þon. — 80 wæs. — 81 þæt *fehlt in B.* — 82 zesæzd. — 83 from. — 84 -tezum. — 85 æteawed. — 86 beon *fehlt in B.* — 87 of. — 88 wyrtruman. — 89 unclænes. — 90 bið. — 91 swelce *T*, swiðe *B.* — 92 noht. — 93 cwæð þone *B.* — 94 ilcan. — 95 zeseczende. — 96 ze heora. — 97 ze. — 98 ingewitnis. — 99 Ono nu nu *T*, Eala in *B.* — 1 þet. — 2 forhwon. — 3 wiif. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 clæne. — 5ª sceal. — 6 hire. — 6ª in.

strua enim consuetudo mulieribus non aliqua culpa est, uidelicet quae naturaliter accedit. Sed tamen quod natura ipsa ita uitiata est, ut etiam sine uoluntatis studio uideatur esse polluta, ex culpa uenit uitium, in quo se ipsa, qualis per iudicium facta sit, humana natura cognoscat. Et homo, qui culpam sponte perpetrauit, reatum culpae portet inuitus. Atque ideo feminae cum semet ipsis considerent, et si in menstrua consuetudine ad sacramentum dominici corporis et sanguinis accedere non praesumant, de sua recta consideratione laudandae sunt; dum uero percipiendo ex religiosae uitae consuetudine, eiusdem mysterii amore rapiuntur, reprimendae, sicut praediximus, non sunt. Sicut enim in testamento ueteri exteriora opera obseruantur, ita in testamento nouo non tam, quod exterius agitur, quam id, quod interius

Digitized by Google

Se wer, se þe mid his ȝene wife bið slæpende, nemne[73] he mid wætere aþwezen[73a] ȝ bebaþod sie,[74] ne sceal he in cyricean[75] ȝanȝan, ne, þeah þe he bebaðod sie,[74] sona mot he inȝanȝan. Forðon seo æ bebead þam ealdan ȝodes folce, þæt se wer, se þe wære his wife ȝemencȝed,[76] þ he sceolde wætere aðwezen[77] ȝ bebaþod beon, ȝ ær sunnan setlȝanȝe ne moste on heora ȝesomnunȝe inȝonȝan.[78] þ (*MS. Ca, p. 98*) hwæþere (*MS. O, fol. 86b*) mæȝ ȝastlice onȝyten[79] beon. Forðon[79a] wer bið wife ȝemenȝed,[79b] þonne unalyfedre willnunȝe monnes mod on ȝeþohte þurh lustfulnesse[80] bið ȝeþeoded. Forþon, nemne[81] ær þæt fyr þære unrihtan willnunȝe[81a] fram þam mode acôlie, ne sceal he hine wyrðne tellan broðra ȝ ȝodes þeowa[82] ȝesomnunȝe, se þe hine ȝesyhð hefi-

Se wer, se ðe mid hys[8] aȝenon[9] wife[10] byð[11] slæpende, nymðe[12] he mid wætere[13] aðwezen ȝ bebaðod[15] sy, ne sceal he in ciricân[16] ȝanȝan,[17] ne,[18] ȝif[19] he ðonne[20] bebaðod[15] sy,[21] sona mot inȝanȝan[22] (*MS. B, p. 215*). Forðon seo æ bebead[23] þam[24] ealdan[25] ȝodes[18] folce, þætte se wer, se ðe wære[26] hys[8] wife[10] ȝemenȝed,[27] þæt he sceolde wætere[13] aðwezen ȝ bebaðod[28] beon, ȝ ær[29] sunnan setlȝanȝe[30] ne moste on[31] hyre[32] ȝesomnunȝe inȝan.[33] Þæt hwæðere[34] mæȝ ȝastlice onȝyten beon. Forðon wer bið wife[10] ȝemenȝed, þonne ûnalyfedre willnunȝe[35] monnes môd[36] in ȝeþohte þurh lustfulnesse (*MS. T, p. 125*) bið ȝeþeoded. Forþon, nymðe[36a] ær þæt fŷr þære unrihtan[37] willnunȝe[35] fram[38] þam mode acolie, ne sceal he hine wyrðne talian[39] broðra ȝ ȝodes þeowa[40] ȝesomnunȝe, se ðe hine ȝesyhð[41] ȝehefe-

73 nymþe *Ca.* — 73a aþwezen bið *Ca.* — 74 si *Ca.* — 75 cyrican *Ca.* — 76 ȝemenȝed *Ca.* — 77 aþwæzen *Ca.* — 78 inȝonȝe *O.* — 79 onȝiten *Ca.* — 79a For þonne *Ca.* — 79b ȝemen[c]ȝed for unalyfedre *Ca.* — 80 -nysse *Ca.* — 81 nymþe *Ca.* — 81a willunȝe *O.* — 82 þeowa *Smith*; þa *O, Ca.*

8 his. — 9 ázene. — 10 wii-. — 11 bið. — 12 nemne. — 13 wætre. — 15 bibaðod. — 16 circan. — 17 ȝonȝ-. — 18 *fehlt in B.* — 19 þeah þe. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 si. — 22 inȝonȝan. — 23 bib-. — 24 þæm. — 25 aldan. — 26 wætere *B.* — 27 -ȝeð *B.* — 28 -ad. — 29 *fehlt in B.* — 30 -ȝonȝe. — 31 in. — 32 heora. — 33 inȝonȝan. — 34 hwæðre. — 35 willunȝe. — 36 mood. — 36a nemne *T*, nænne *B.* — 37 unrehtan. — 38 from. — 39 telȝan. — 40 ðære *B.* — 41 ȝesiið.

cogitatur, sollicita intentione adtenditur, ut subtili sententia puniatur. Nam cum multa lex uelut immunda manducare prohibeat, in euangelio tamen Dominus dicit (*eu. Matth.* 15, 11): 'Non quod intrat in os, coinquinat hominem; sed quae exeunt de ore, illa sunt, quae coinquinant hominem.' Atque paulo post subiecit exponens (*eu. Matth.* 15, 19): 'Ex corde exeunt cogitationes malae.' Ubi ubertim iudicatum est, quia illud ab omnipotente Deo pollutum esse in opere ostenditur, quod ex pollutae cogitationis radice generatur. Unde Paulus quoque apostolus dicit (*Tit.* 1, 15): 'Omnia munda mundis, coinquinatis autem et infidelibus nihil est mundum.' Atque mox eiusdem causam coinquinationis adnuntians subiungit: 'Coinquinata sunt enim et mens eorum et conscientia.' Si ergo ei cibus immundus non est, cui mens

Digitized by Google

ȝadne beon þurh yfelnesse[82a] unrihtes willan. Þeah þe be þysse[83] willan missenlico[84] cynn manna[84a] missenlice onȝyte[85] ȝ healde, hwæðere symble wæs Romana ȝewuna fram heora yldrum æfter ȝemenȝnesse[86] æȝenes[87] wifes, þ hi clænsunȝe[88] þweales[89] ȝ bæþes sohton, ȝ fram cyricean inȝonȝe hwylchuȝu[89a] fæc arwyrðlice[90] ahabban. Þeh[91] þe we þas þinȝ cweþe,[92] ne tellað we synne wesan ȝesynscype, ac forðon seo alyfede ȝemenȝnes[93] wifes butan willan þæs lichoman beon ne mæȝ, fram inȝanȝe þære halȝan stowe is to ahebbanne;[94] forþon se sylfa willa nænize þinga butan synne beon mæȝ. Ne wæs acenned ôf unrihthæmde[95] ne ðurh dyrne[96] forȝadne[42] beon ðurh yfelnysse[43] ûnrihtre[44] willnunȝe.[45] Þeah ðe be[46] þissum[47] willan[48] missenlico[49] cynn manna[50] myssenlice[51] onȝyte[52] ȝ healde,[53] hwæðere[34] symle[54] wæs Romana ȝewuna fram[38] hyra[32] yldrum æfter ȝemænnesse[55] aȝenes wifes,[10] þæt hi[56] clænsunȝe[57] ðweales[58] ȝ[58] baðes[58] sohton, ȝ fram[38] cirican innȝanȝe[59] hwylcne[60] fyrst[61] arwearðlice[62] ahabban woldon.[20] Þeah ðe we ðas ðinȝ cwæðan,[63] ne telle[64] we synne wesan[65] on[20] ȝesynscype,[66] ac forþon seo alyfede[67] ȝemænnes[68] wifes[10] butan[69] willan ðæs lichaman[70] beon[71] ne mæȝ[71] from[38] inȝanȝe ðære halȝan stowe (*MS. B, p. 216*) is to âhebbenne;[72] forþon se sylfa[73] willa nænizum[73a] þinȝum[73a] butan[69] synne beon mæȝ. Ne wæs acenned of unrihthæmede[74] ne þurh dyrne for-

82[a] -nysse *Ca.* — 83 ðyssum *Ca.* — 84 misenlice *Ca.* — 84[a] monna *Ca.* 85 onzite *Ca.* — 86 ȝemencȝnysse *Ca.* — 87 aȝenes *Ca.* — 88 clænsunȝe *Ca.* — 89 *ursprünglich* þwæles *in O, geändert in* þweles *mit* a *über dem* e. — 89[a] hwelc hwæt hweȝa *C.* — 90 arwurþlice *Ca.* — 91 þeah *Ca.* — 92 cwæþan *Ca.* — 93 ȝemencȝnyss *Ca.* — 94 ahabbanne *Ca.* — 95 -hæmede *Ca, in O* d *übergeschr.* — 96 derne (y *über dem* e) *O.*

42 hefiȝadne. — 43 -nesse. — 44 unrehtes. — 45 willan. — 46 bi. — 47 þisse. — 48 wisan. — 49 -leco. — 50 mon-. — 51 missenlico *B.* — 52 onȝete. — 53 halde. — 54 symble. — 55 ȝemænȝnisse. — 56 heo. — 57 clænsunȝe. — 58 bæðes ȝ þweales — 59 inȝonȝe. — 60 hwylchwuȝu. — 61 fæc. — 62 arwyrð-. — 63 cweðe. — 64 tellað. — 65 weosan. — 66 ȝesinscipe. — 67 alefde. — 68 ȝemænȝnis. — 69 buton. — 70 lichom-. — 71 ne mæȝ beon. — 72 ahaabbenne. — 73 seolfa. — 73[a] nænze þinza. — 74 unrehthæmde.

immunda non fuerit: cur, quod munda mente mulier ex natura patitur, ei in inmunditiam reputetur?

Vir autem cum propria coniuge dormiens, nisi lotus aqua, intrare ecclesiam non debet; sed neque lotus intrare statim debet. Lex autem ueteri populo praecepit, ut mixtus uir mulieri, et lauari aqua debeat, et ante solis occasum ecclesiam non intrare; quod tamen intellegi spiritaliter potest. Quia mulieri uir miscetur, quando inlicitae concupiscentiae animus in cogitatione per delectationem coniungitur; quia, nisi prius ignis concupiscentiae a mente deferueat, dignum se congregationi fratrum aestimare non debet, qui se grauari per nequitiam prauae uoluntatis uidet. Quamuis de hac re diuersae hominum nationes diuersa sentiant, atque alia custodire uideantur, Romanorum

Digitized by Google

liȝenesse,[96a] ac[97] acenned wæs ôf
1970 ælicum ȝesinscipe,[98] se þe cwæð: *Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea*: Ic wat ꝥ ic wæs on wonesse[100] ȝeeacnod, ⁊ on
1975 scyldum me cende min modor. Ono[1] he wiste hine on wonessum[1a] ȝeeacnadne,[2] he ða ȝeomrede[2a] (*MS. O, fol. 69a*) hine[2a] fram scylde acennedne;[3] forþon he bær
1980 þa wætan þære uncystan in þam telȝan, ðone he ȝetyhð ær of þam wyrtruman. Hwæþere on þam wordum is sweotol, þæt he wonesse[4] nemde, nalæs þa ȝemenȝdnesse[5]
1985 þæs ȝesynscipes,[6] ac þone sylfan willan þære ȝemenȝdnesse.[5] Forðon ȝedafenað, þæt seo ǣlice ȝeȝaderuncȝ[7] lichoman sie[8] for intinȝan tuddres,[9] nales[10] þæs willan,
1990 ⁊ seo ȝemenȝdnes[11] þæs flæsces sie[12] for intinȝan bearne to cennanne, nalæs cwemnes[13] un-

leȝennesse,[75] ac acenned wæs of ælcum[76] ȝesynscype,[66] se ðe[7] cwæþ: *Ecce enim in*[77] *iniquitatibus conceptus sum et in delictis peperit me mater mea*: Ic wat þæt ic was[78] on[31] wonessum[79] ȝeeacnod,[80] ⁊ on[31] scyldum me[81] cende min modor. Hu[82] he wiste hine on[31] wonnessum[83] ȝeeacnodne,[80] ⁊[20] he þa ȝeomrade hine fram[38] scylde acennedne; forþon he bær þa wætan þære uncyste on[31] þam[24] telȝan, þone he ȝeteah ær of þam wyrttrumum.[84] Hwæþere[34] in þam wordum is witod,[85] þæt he wonesse[86] nemde, nales þa ȝemæcnesse[88] þæs ȝesynscypes,[88a] ac þone sylfan[88b] willan þære ȝemæcnesse.[88c] Forþon ȝedafenaþ, þætte seo ǣlice ȝeȝaderunȝ[89] lichaman[70] sy[90] for intinȝan tudres, nales þæs[91] willan, ⁊ seo ȝemæcnes[92] ðæs flæsces sy[90] for intinȝan (*MS. T, p. 126*) bearna to cennenne, nales cwemnes[93] un-

96a -nysse *Ca.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 98 -scype *Ca.* — 100 wonysse *Ca.* — 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1a wonyssum *Ca.* — 2 ȝeeacnodne *Ca.* — 2a ȝeomeriende ne wiðsoc hine *Ca.* — 3 acennedne beon *Ca.* — 4 wonysse *Ca.* — 5 ȝemencȝdnysse *Ca.* — 6 ȝescynscipes *O*, ȝesinscypes *Ca.* — 7 ȝeȝaderunȝ *Ca.* — 8 seo *Ca.* — 9 tuddres *O.* — 10 nalæs *Ca*, nales (*geändert aus* nalæs) *O.* — 11 -nys *Ca.* — 12 seo *Ca.* — 13 cwemnysse *Ca.*

75 forleȝenesse. — 76 ælicum. — 77 in *fehlt in B.* — 78 wæs. — 79 wænessum. — 80 -nade. — 81 mec. — 82 Ono. — 83 wenessum. — 84 wyrtruman. — 85 sweotol. — 86 wen-. — 88 ȝemenȝnisse; *der Rest dieses Satzes fehlt in B.* — 88a ȝesinscipes. — 88b seolfan. — 88c ȝemenȝnisse. — 89 ȝeȝadrunȝ. — 90 seo *T*, swa *B.* — 91 þas *B.* — 92 ȝemenȝnes. — 93 -nis.

tamen semper ab antiquioribus usus fuit, post amixtionem propriae coniugis, et lauacri purificationem quarere et ab ingressu ecclesiae paululum reuerenter abstinere. Nec haec dicentes culpam deputamus esse coniugium; sed quia ipsa licita admixtio coniugis sine uoluntate carnis fieri non potest, a sacri loci ingressu abstinendum est; quia uoluntas ipsa esse sine culpa nullatenus potest. Non enim de adulterio uel fornicatione, sed de legitimo coniugio natus fuerat, qui dicebat (*Psalm.* 50, 7): 'Ecce enim in iniquitatibus conceptus sum, et in delictis me peperit mater mea.' Qui enim in iniquitatibus conceptum se nouerat, a delicto se natum gemebat: quia portat in ramo humorem uitii, quem traxit ex radice. In quibus tamen uerbis non admixtionem coniugum iniquitatem nominat, sed ipsam uidelicet uoluntatem ad-

Digitized by Google

cysta. Swa hwylc mon[13a] swa his wif, nalæs for[14] unrihtes willan willnunge, ac for intingum[15] anum bruceð bearna to strynenne, ðês mon is his sylfes dome to forlætanne,[15a] oððe be cyricean ingange, oððe to onfonne þam geryne Cristes lichaman[16]] his blode, forðon we him ne sculan[17] bewerigean[18] ðam halgan geryne onfon, se ðe on fyre geseted bið,] byrnan ne con. Mid ðy þonne seo lufu ne bið tuddres to tiligeanne,[20] ac se willa ma wealdeð[21] on þam weorce þære gemengdnesse,[23] þonne habbað þa gesinhiwan ðearfe be heora gemengdnesse,[24] þ hi wepan] hreowe don.[24a] Forðon seo halige lar him ðis forgyfeþ,[25]]

cyste.[94] Swa hwilc[95] mann[96] swa hys[8] wif,[10] nales for unrihtes[97] willan willunge, ac for intingan anum bruceð bearna[98] to strynenne,[99] þes mann[1] ys[2] his[3] sylfes[4] dôme to forlætanne,[5] oððe be cirican ingange,[6] oððe to (*MS. B, p. 217*) onfonne þam[7] gerynum[8] Cristes lichaman[9]] his blode, forþon we hym[10] ne sculan[11] bewerigan[12] ðam halegan[13] gerynum[8] onfôn, se ðe on[15] fyre geset[16] byþ,[17]] he[18] byrnan[19] ne cann[20] þurh[18] unrihte[18] cyste.[18] Mid ði[21] þonne seo lufu ne bið tudres to tiligenne,[22] ac se willa me[23] bið[18] þe[18] þær[18] bið[18] wealdend[24] on[15] ðam[7] weorce[25] þære gemænnesse,[26] þonne[27] habbað þa gesamhiwan ðearfe be heora gemengnesse,[28] þæt hi wepan[29]] hreowe dôn.[30] Forþon seo halige lâr him þis forgyfeð,[31]]

13a monn *Ca.* — 14 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 15 intingan *Ca.* — 15a forlætenne *Ca.* — 16 lichoman *Ca.* — 17 sculon *Ca.* — 18 bewerigan *Ca.* — 20 tilianne *Ca.* — 21 waldeð *Ca.* — 23 -nysse *Ca.* — 24 gemengednysse *Ca.* — 24a hreowedon *Smith.* — 25 forgifþ.

94 -ta. — 95 hwelc. — 96 mon. — 97 unrehtæs. — 98 *fehlt in T.* — 99 streonne. — 1 monnes. — 2 is. — 3 his *fehlt in B.* — 4 seolfes. — 5 -tenne. — 6 ingonge. — 7 þæm. — 8 geryne. — 9 lichom-. — 10 him. — 11 -lon. — 12 biw-. — 13 halgan. — 15 in. — 16 geseted. — 17 bið. — 18 *fehlt in T*, cystea *B.* — 19 beornan. — 20 conn. — 21 þy. — 22 tilienne *T*, lufienne *B.* — 23 ma. — 24 wealdeð. — 25 weurce *B.* — 26 gemengnisse. — 27 *bis* 28 *fehlen in T.* — 29 -pen. — 30 hreowedôn *B.* — 31 -gifeð.

---

mixtionis. Sunt etenim multa, quae licita probantur esse ac legitima, et tamen in eorum actu aliquatenus foedamur; sicut saepe irascendo culpas insequimur et tranquillitatem in nobis animi perturbamus; et cum rectum sit, quod agitur, non est tamen adprobabile, quod in eo animus perturbatur. Contra uitia quippe delinquentium iratus fuerat, qui dicebat (*Psalm.* 6, 8): 'Turbatus est prae ira oculus meus.' Quia enim non ualet nisi tranquilla mens in contemplationis se lucem suspendere, in ira suum oculum turbatum dolebat: quia, dum male acta deorsum insequitur, confundi atque turbari a summorum contemplatione cogebatur. Et laudabilis ergo est ira contra uitium, et tamen molesta, qua turbatum se aliquem reatum incurrisse aestimabat. Oportet itaque legitimam carnis copulam, ut causa prolis sit, non

Digitized by Google

hwæþere be þære sylfan forȝyfenesse[26] mid (*MS. Ca, p. 99*) eȝe þ mod ônstyreð. Forþon se apostol Scs Paulus mid ðy he cwæð: *Qui se continere non potest, habeat* (*MS. O, fol. 69b*) *uxorem suam,* se ðe hine ahabban ne mæȝe, hæbbe his wiif,[27] he þa sona[28] se apostol underþeodde ȝ æfter[29] cwæð: *Hoc autem dico*[30] *secundum indulgentiam, non secundum imperium,* ðis ic cweþe[31] æfter forȝifnesse,[32] nalæs æfter bebode. Forþon ne bið þ forȝifen, þætte âlyfed bið, ac þ bið riht. Þætte he cwæð be þære forȝifnesse,[33] þa ywde he þær synne wisan. Mid wacere[35] mode is to smeaȝenne[36] ȝ to ȝeþencenne, þ, þa he[36a] Drihten[37] wolde his folc ȝesprecende[38] beon[38] in Sinai dune, he þa[38a] ærest bebead, ðæt hi heora hræȝel wocsen[39] hwæþere[32] be þære[33] sylfan[34] forȝyfenesse[35] mid êȝe þæt môd[36] onstyreð.[37] Forþon se apostol Scs Paulus mid þy[37a] he[18] cwæþ: *Qui se continere non potest, habeat uxorem suam,* se ðe hine[83] âhabban ne mæȝe,[38] hæbbe hys[39] wif,[40] he þa sona se apostol underþeodde ȝ æfter cwæð: *Hoc autem*[41] *dico secundum indulgentiam, non secundum imperium,* ðis ic cweðe[42] æfter forȝyfenesse,[43] nales æfter bebode.[44] Forþon ne bið þæt forȝyfen,[35] þætte alyfed[45] bið, ac þæt bið riht. Þæt[46] he cwæþ be[47] þære forȝyfenesse,[43] ða ætywde[48] he þær synne wesan.[49] Myd[50] eallum[51] môde[52] is to smeaȝenne[53] ȝ to ȝeþencenne, þæt, ða he[54] Drihten wolde hys[39] folc (*MS. B, p. 218*) ȝesprecende beon in Sinaî þære[18] dune, he[54a] ða ærest bebead, þæt hi[55] hyra[56] hræȝl wocson[57]

26 forȝifenysse *Ca.* — 27 wif *Ca.* — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 eft *Ca.* — 30 Hoc K dicet *O.* — 31 cweðe *geändert aus* cwæd *O.* — 32 forȝifenysse *Ca.* — 33 forȝyfenysse *Ca.* — 35 wæccere *Ca.* — 36 smeaȝeanne *Ca.* — 36a þa *Ca.* — 37 drihten *Ca.* — 38 ȝesprecæn habban *Ca.* — 38a *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 wocse *O*, weocsan *Ca.* 32 hwæðre. — 33 *fehlt in B.* — 34 seolfan. — 35 forȝif-. — 36 mood. — 37 inst-. — 37a þy þe *B.* — 38 mæȝ — 39 his. — 40 wii-. — 41 *fehlt in B.* — 42 cweðo. — 43 forȝifnesse. — 44 -do. — 45 alefed. — 46 Ðætte. — 47 bi. — 48 æteawde. — 49 weosan. — 50 Mid. — 51 wæccre. — 52 moode. — 53 -ȝeanne. — 54 *fehlt in B.* — 54a ȝ he *B.* — 55 heo. — 56 heora. — 57 woosce.

uoluntatis; et carnis commixtio creandorum liberorum sit gratia, non satisfactio uitiorum. Siquis uero suam coniugem non cupidine uoluntatis raptus, sed solummodo creandorum liberorum gratia utitur, iste profecto siue de ingressu ecclesiae, seu de sumendo dominici corporis sanguinisque mysterio, suo est iudicio relinquendus; quia a nobis prohiberi non debet accipere, qui in igne positus nescit ardere. Cum uero non amor ortandi subolis, sed uoluntas dominatur in opere commixtionis, habent coniuges etiam de sua commixtione, quod defleant. Hoc enim eis concedit sancta praedicatio, et tamen de ipsa concessione metu animum concutit. Nam cum Paulus apostolus diceret (*I. Cor.* 7, 9): 'Qui se continere non potest, habeat uxorem suam,' statim subiungere curauit (6): 'Hoc autem dico secundum indulgentiam, non secundum imperium.' Non enim indulgetur, quod licet, quia iustum est. Quod igitur indulgere dixit, culpam esse demonstrauit.

Digitized by Google

J clænsaden,[40] J hie[41] from[42] wifum ahæfden.[43] J nu in þære stowe, þær þe Drihten wæs þurh þa underþeoddan ȝesceafte tô monnum sprecende, mid swa micle[44] foreseonesse[44a] wæs[45] þæs lichoman clænnesse[45] asoht, þæt þa þe Ȝodes worde onfenȝon, ne sceolden[46] wiifum[47] ȝemenȝde[48] beon, micle[44] ma þonne þa wif, þa þe ælmihtiȝes Drihtnes lichoman onfoð, in him seolfum[49] sculun[50] lichoman clænnesse[51] healdan, þylæs hi mid ða seolfan[52] micelnesse[53] þes unȝeæhtendlican ȝerynes hefeȝade[54] sien.[55] Swylce êac bi ðysse[56] wisan to Dauide þurh þone sacerd wæs cweden be his ȝeferum, þæt, ȝif hie[41] from wifum clæne wæren,[57] þ hie[58] moston onfon J þiczan[59] þa foresetennesse[60] (*MS. O, fol. 70a*)

J clænsedon[58] J hi[55] fram[59] wifum[40] ahæfdon.[60] Hu[61] nu on[15] þære stowe, þar[62] þe[63] Drihten wæs þurh þa underðeoddan ȝesceafte tô mannum[64] sprecende,[65] mid swa micelre[66] foresewennesse[67] wæs þæs lichaman[9] clænnesse[68] ȝesoht,[69] þæt þa ðe Ȝodes worde onfenȝon, ne sceoldon wifum[40] ȝemenȝde beon (*MS. T, p. 127*), micele[66] ma ðonne þa[70] wif,[40] ða ðe ælmihtiȝes[71] Drihtnes lichaman[9] foð,[72] on[15] hym[73] sylfum[74] sculon[74a] lichaman[9] clænnesse[74b] healdan, ðy læs hi[55] mid ðære[75] sylfan[34] micelnesse[68] þæs unȝeendedlican[18] J[18] ȝeeahtendlican[76] ȝerynes hefeȝad[77] syn. Swylce[78] eac be[79] þysse[80] wisan to Dauide ðurh þone sacerd wæs cweðen[81] be hys[82] ȝeferum, þæt,[83] ȝyf[84] hi[55] fram wifum[40] clæne wæron,[85] þæt hi[55] moston onfon[86] J þiczan[87] þa foresetenesse

40 clænsade *O*, clænsodon *Ca.* — 41 hi *Ca.* — 42 for *O.* — 43 ahæfde *O.* — 44 mycle *Ca.* — 44a -nysse *Ca.* — 45 wæs *bis* clænnesse *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 46 sceoldan *Ca.* — 47 wifum *Ca.* — 48 ȝemenȝede *Ca.* — 49 sylfum *Ca.* — 50 sceolan *Ca.* — 51 -nysse *Ca.* — 52 sylfan *Ca.* — 53 mycelnysse *Ca.* — 54 hefiȝode *Ca.* — 55 syn *Ca.* — 56 ðisse *Ca.* — 57 wæron *Ca.* — 58 hi *Ca.* — 59 ðiczean *Ca*, þinzian *C.* — 60 foresetenysse *Ca.*

58 -sode. — 59 from. — 60 -de. — 61 Ono. — 62 þær. — 63 þe *fehlt in B.* — 64 mon-. — 65 spreoc-. — 66 micle. — 67 forseonesse. — 68 -nisse *T*, -nessa *B.* — 69 asoht. — 70 þæt *B.* — 71 -mehtezes. — 72 onfooð. — 73 him. — 74 seolfum. — 74a J sculon *B.* — 74b -nisse. — 75 þa. — 76 unȝeæht-. — 77 hefizade. — 78 Swelce. — 79 bi. — 80 þisse. — 81 cwedende *B.* — 82 his. — 83 þætte. — 84 ȝif. — 85 -ren. — 86 onfoon. — 87 þinzian *B.*

Vigilanti uero mente pensandum est, quod in Sina monte Dominus ad populum locuturus prius eundem populum abstinere a mulieribus praecepit. Et si illic, ubi Dominus per creaturam subditam hominibus loquebatur, tanta prouisione est munditia corporis requisita, ut, qui uerba Dei perciperent, mulieribus mixti non essent; quanto magis mulieres, quae corpus Domini omnipotentis accipiunt, custodire in se munditiam carnis debent, ne ipsa inaestimabilis mysterii magnitudine grauentur? Hinc etiam ad Dauid de pueris suis per sacerdotem dicitur, ut si a mulieribus mundi essent, panes propositionis acciperent, quos omnino non acciperent, nisi prius mundos eos Dauid a mulieribus fateretur. Tunc autem uir, qui post admixtionem coniugis lotus

Digitized by Google

hlafes,[61] þa þe mid him haliȝe wæron, þa[38a] hi eallinȝa[62] onfon ne þiczan[59] moston, ær þon[63] Dauid andette hi from[64] wifum clæne beon. Þonne se wer, se þe æfter[65] his wifes ȝemenȝdnesse[66] wætere aþwezen ȝ bebaðod biþ, he mot þam ȝeryne onfon þære halȝan ȝemænsumnesse,[67] mid þy him eac alyfed bið, swa we eac[68] ær cwædon, in cyrican[69] ȝanȝan.

Interrogatio Sc̄i Augustini.[70]

Hwæþer æfter bysmrunȝe, seo þurh slæp wæpnedmonnum ȝelimpeð, oððe Dryhtnes[71] lichaman[72] æniȝ ônfon mot, oððe, ȝif hit sacerd biþ, mot he þa halȝan ȝeryno[73] mærsian ȝ mæssan sinȝan?

Respondit Sc̄s[73a] *Gregorius.*

Ðysne mon[74] eac swylce seo cyðnes þære ealdan æ besmitenne

hlafes, þa ðe mid him haliȝe wæron, ða ðe[18] hi[55] eallunȝa[88] onfon[86] ne þiczan[89] moston, ær þon Dauid[89a] andette[90] hi[91] fram wifum[40] clæne beon. Þonne se wer, se ðe æfter his wifes[93] ȝemænnesse[94] wætere[95] aþwezen[96] ȝ bebaðod[97] bið, he (*MS. B, p. 219*) mot þam ȝeryȝnum[98] onfôn þære haleȝan[99] ȝemænsumnesse, myd[1] þy hym[2] eac alyfed bið, swa we ærc wædon, on[3] cirican ȝanȝan.[4]

Interrogatio S. Augustini.

Hwæþer æfter bysmrunȝe, seo þurh slæp wæpnedmannum[6] belimpeð,[7] oððe[8] Drihtnes lichaman[9] æni[10] onfôn[11] môt, oððe,[8] ȝyf[12] hyt[13] sacerd byð,[14] môt he þa haleȝan[15] ȝeryno mærsian ȝ[16] mæssan[17] sinȝan?[17]

Respondit S. Gregorius.

Ðysne[18] man[19] eâc swylce seo cyðnesse[20] ðære ealdan æ besmiten[21]

---

61 hlafas *Ca.* — 62 eallunȝa *Ca.* — 63 ðonne *Ca.* — 64 fram *Ca.* — 65 *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 ȝemenȝednysse *Ca.* — 67 -nysse *Ca.* — 68 *fehlt in O.* — 69 cyricean *Ca.* — 70 Aȝustini *O.* — 71 drihtnes *Ca.* — 72 lichoman *Ca.* — 73 ȝeryne *Ca.* — 73a *fehlt in O.* — 74 mon *Ca.*

88 eallinȝa. — 89 þyczan *T*, þinczan *B.* — 89a -it. — 90 ondete. — 91 heo. — 93 wiifes. — 94 ȝemenȝnisse. — 95 wætre. — 96 ahwezen *B.* — 97 bib-. — 98 ȝeryne. — 99 halȝan. — 1 mid. — 2 him. — 3 in. — 4 ȝonȝ-. — 6 -mon-. — 7 ȝel-. — 8 oððo — 9 lichom-. — 10 æniȝ *T*, æni þinȝ *B.* — 11 onfoon. — 12 ȝif. — 13 hit. — 14 bið. — 15 halȝan. — 16 *fehlt in T.* — 17 mæssesonȝa. — 18 Ðeosne. — 19 mon. — 20 -nis. — 21 bismitenum *B.*

---

aqua fuerit, etiam sacrae communionis mysterium ualet accipere, cum ei iuxta praefinitam sententiam etiam ecclesiam licuerit intrare.

VIIII. Interrogatio Augustini: Si post inlusionem, quae per somnium solet accidere, uel corpus Domini quilibet accipere ualeat; uel, si sacerdos sit, sacra mysteria celebrare?

Respondit Gregorius: Hunc quidem testamentum ueteris legis, sicut in superiori capitulo iam diximus, pollutum dicit, et nisi lotum aqua ei usque ad uesperam intrare ecclesiam non concedit. Quod tamen aliter populus spiri-

Digitized by Google

cwyð, swa we ær on þam uferan capitule cwædon, ȝ him ne[75] forȝyfeð[76] þ he mote on ȝodes hus ȝanȝan, nemne[77] he sie[77a] wætere âþwezen, ne ðonne ȝena[78] ær æfenne. Þæt hwæþere on oþre wisan þ ȝastlice folc is onȝytende under þam ylcan ȝȝyte, þe we foresprecende wæron. Forðon se mon bið bismrod swa swa ðurh swefen, se þe costad[79] bið mid unclænnesse,[80] ȝ þonne mid soðum onlicnessum[81] on ȝeþohte bið besmiten. Ac he îs mid wætere (*MS. O, fol. 70b*) to aþweanne,[82] þ is, þ he þa synne þæs (*MS. Ca, p. 100*) ȝeþohtes mid tearum aþwea, ȝ nemne[83] ær þ fyr þære costunȝe[84] ȝewite, þ he hine scyldiȝne onȝete swa swa oð æfentid. Ac hwæþere is cwyþ,[22] swa we ær in þam[23] uferan capitule[24] cwædon, ȝ him ne forȝyfeð[25] þæt[26] he môte on[3] ȝodes hûs ȝanȝan,[4] butan[27] he sy wætere[95] aþwezen,[96] ne þonne ȝyta[28] ær æfenne. Þæt hwæðere[29] on oþere[30] wisan þæt ȝastlice folc is tô[16] ônȝytenne[31] on[32] þam ylcan[33] ȝȝyte,[34] þe we foresprecende wæron. Forðon se man[19] bið bismrad[35] swa swa þurh swefn, se ðe costad bið[35] myd[1] unclænnessum,[36] ȝ[37] þonne mid soðum ȝlicnessum[38] in ȝeðohte bið besmiten.[39] Ac he is mid wætere[95] to (*MS. B, p. 220*) aþweanne, þæt is, þæt he ða synne þæs ȝeþohtes[40] mid tearum (*MS. T, p. 128*) aðwea, ȝ butan[27] ær þæt fyr þære costunȝe awez[16] ȝewîte,[41] þæt he hine scyldiȝne onȝyte[42] swa swa oð æfentîd,[43] þæt[43a] he ær on ȝodes hus ne ȝa.[43a] Ac hwæðere[29] ys[44]

75 he *Ca.* — 76 forȝifð *Ca.* — 77 nymþe *Ca.* — 77a si *Ca.* — 78 ȝyta *Ca.* — 79 costað *O.* — 80 -nysse *Ca.* — 81 -nysse *Ca.* — 82 ðweanne *Ca.* — 83 nymþe *Ca.* — 84 costnunȝe *Ca.*

22 cwið. — 23 þæm. — 24 kap-. — 25 -ȝifeð. — 26 þætte. — 27 nemne. — 28 ȝena. — 29 hwæðre. — 30 oðre. — 31 onȝeotonde. — 32 under. — 33 ilcan. — 34 ondȝete. — 35 bismrad *bis* bið *fehlt in B.* — 36 -nesse. — 37 ond. — 38 onlic-. — 39 smiten. — 40 -te *B.* — 41 ȝewitee. — 42 onȝete. — 43 æfentiid. — 43a þæt *bis* ȝa *fehlt in T.* — 44 is.

talis intellegens sub eodem intellectu accipiet, quo praefati sumus; quia quasi per somnium inluditur, qui temtatus immunditia, ueris imaginibus in cogitatione inquinatur; sed lauandus est aqua, ut culpas cogitationis lacrimis abluat; et nisi prius ignis temtationis reciderit, reum se quasi usque ad uesperum cognoscat. Sed est in eadem inlusione ualde necessaria discretio, quae subtiliter pensari debet, ex qua re accedat menti dormientis: aliquando enim ex crapula, aliquando ex naturae superfluitate uel infirmitate, aliquando ex cogitatione contingit. Et quidem cum ex naturae superfluitate uel infirmitate euenerit, omnimodo haec inlusio non est timenda; quia hanc animum nescientem pertulisse magis dolendum est, quam fecisse. Cum uero ultra modum appetitus gulae in sumendis alimentis rapitur, atque idcirco umorum receptacula grauantur, habet exinde animus aliquem reatum, non tamen usque ad prohibitionem percipiendi sancti mysterii uel missarum sol-

Digitized by Google

on þære ylcan bysmrunge swyðe nydðearflic gescead, þa we smealice geþencan sculan, of hwylcere wisan þam mode hit gegange þæs slæpendan. Forþon hwilum hit gelimpeð of oferfyllo,[85] hwilum of þæs gecyndes oferflounesse[86] ȝ untrumnesse,[87] hwilum of geþohte. ȝ þonne hit of þæs gecyndes oferflounesse[86] ȝ untrumnesse[87] becymeþ, ealle gemete þeos bysmrung nis to ondrædanne, mid þy þ mod þys ne witende aræfnað; forþon heo is ma to sarigeanne,[88] þonne to gefremmanne. Mid þy heo þonne gelimpeð seo bysmrung for oferfyllo, þonne[89] hafað þ mod hwilce[90] hugu scyldo, nalæs hwæþere oð bewerenesse[91] to onfonne þam halgan geryne, oððe þa symbelnesse[92] to mærsianne mæssesanges,[92a] gif[93] þ nyd abædeð oððe symbeldæg gelimpeð oððe oþer sacerd on þære stowe ne bið, se þe fore[94]

on ðære ylcan[33] bysmrunge swyðe[45] nydþearflic[46] gescead, þæt[47] we smealice geþencan sculon, of hwylcre wisan þam[23] môde[48] hyt[13] gegange[49] þæs slæpendan. Forþon hwilum hyt[13] gelimpeð of oferfyllo,[50] hwilum[51] of geþohte,[52] hwilum of þæs gecyndes oferflownesse ȝ untrumnesse.[53] ȝ[37] þonne hyt[13] of þæs gecyndes oferflownesse ȝ ûntrumnesse becymeð, eallum[54] gemete þeos bysmrung nis to ondrædænne,[55] mid þy þæt môd[56] þas[57] neotende[58] aræfneð; forþon heo is me[59] swyðor[16] to sarȝienne,[60] ðonne to fremmenne.[61] Mid þy heo þonne gelimpeð seo bysmrung for oferfyllo, þanane[62] hafað þæt môd hwæthwugu[63] scylde, nales hwæþere[29] oð bewerennesse[64] to onfonne þam[23] halegan[99] geryne, oððe þa symbelnesse to mærsienne mæssesanges,[65] ȝyf[66] þæt nŷd[67] abideð[68] oððe[69] symbeldæg gelimpeþ oððe[70] oðer sacerd in þære stowe ne bið, se þe for

85 oferfylle *Ca.* — 86 oferflownysse *Ca.* — 87 -nysse *Ca.* — 88 sarianne *Ca.* — 89 ðonon *Smith.* — 90 hwylce *Ca.* — 91 berenysse *Ca.* — 92 symbelnysse *Ca.* — 92a mæssæ- *Ca.* — 93 ȝif *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 94 for *Ca.*

45 swiðe *T*, swaðe *B.* — 46 nedþ-. — 47 þa. — 48 moode. — 49 ȝegonge. — 50 -fylle. — 51 *bis* 52 *nach* 53 -nisse. — 54 ealle. — 55 -denne. — 56 mood. — 57 þis. — 58 ne weotende. — 59 ma. — 60 sorȝ-. — 61 ȝefr-. — 62 þonon. — 63 hwylcehugu. — 64 bewerennisse *T*, bewonesse *B.* — 65 mæssesonges *T*, mæsseganges *B.* — 66 ȝif. — 67 ned. — 68 abædeð. — 69 oðþe *T*, oðð *B.* — 70 oððo.

lemnia celebrandi; cum fortasse aut festus dies exigit aut exhiberi mysterium (pro eo, quod sacerdos alius in loco deest) ipsa necessitas compellit. Nam si adsunt alii, qui implere ministerium ualeant, inlusio pro crapula facta a perceptione sacri mysterii prohibere non debet; sed ab immolatione sacri mysterii abstinere, ut arbitror, humiliter debet: si tamen dormientis mentem turpi imaginatione non concusserit. Nam sunt, quibus ita plerumque inlusio nascitur, ut eorum animus, etiam in somno corporis positus, turpibus imaginationibus non foedetur. Qua in re unum ibi ostenditur ipsa mens rea, non tamen uel suo iudicio libera, cum se, etsi dormienti corpore, nihil meminit uidisse, tamen in uigiliis corporis meminit in ingluuiem cecidisse. Sin uero

Digitized by Google

hine þ ȝeryne mæssesanȝes ȝeȝearwie. Ȝif þær ðonne oðre synd, þa ðe þa þenuncȝe[95] ȝefyllan mæȝe, þonne sceal he hine[95a] eaðmodlice ahabban fram onsæȝdnesse[96] þæs halȝan ȝerynes, þæs þe ic deme. Ȝif þonne (*MS. O, fol. 71a*) of scondlicum ȝeþohte þæs wæccendan upcymeð seo bysmrunȝ slæpendes, hwæt þonne openað þam mode his scyld; forðam[97] he ȝesyhð fram hwylcum wyrttruman seo besmitenes forðbecom, þ is, þ he wæccende ðohte, þ he nô witende aræfnde.[98] Ac þonne ȝena[99] is se sylfa ȝeþoht to âsmeaȝeanne,[100] hwæðer he ȝeeode þe mid scylde, þe mid lustfullnesse,[1] oððe hwæþer þonne ȝena,[2] þ mare is, mid ȝyfunȝe þære synne. Forþon þrim[3] ȝemetum bið ȝefylled æȝhwilc[4] syn, þ is ærest þurh scynnesse,[5] ȝ þurh hine þæt ȝeryne[72] mæssesanȝes[72] ȝeȝearwie.[73] Ȝif (*MS. B, p. 221*) þær þonne oðre synd,[74] þe þa þenunȝe[75] ȝefyllan maȝan,[76] þonne sceal he hine eaðmodlice ahebban[77] fram[78] onsæȝdnesse þæs haleȝan[79] ȝerynes, þæs ðe ic deme.[80] Ȝif ðonne of scandlicum[81] ȝeþohte þæs wæccendan uppcymeð[82] seo bysmrunȝ slæpendes, hwæt þonne openað þam[83] môde[84] hys[85] scylde;[86] forþon he ȝesyhð[87] fram[88] hwilcum[89] wyrtruman[90] seo bysmernes[91] forþbecôm,[92] þæt is, þæt he wæccende þohte, þæt he ne[72] wênde[93] aræfnan.[94] Ac þonne ȝyta[95] is se sylfa[96] ȝeþoht to asmeaȝenne, hwæþer he ȝeeode ðe myd[97] scynesse[98] (*MS. T, p. 129*) þe mid lustfullnesse,[99] oððe hwæþer þonne ȝyta,[95] þætte[1] mare ys,[2] myd[97] ȝeþafunȝe[3] þære synne. Forþon ôn[3a] þrym[4] ȝemetum[5] byð[6] ȝefylled æȝhwilc[7] synn,[8] þæt is, ærest þurh scynesse,[9] ȝ þurh

95 ðenunȝe *Ca.* — 95[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 96 -nysse *Ca.* — 97 forþon *Ca.* — 98 aræfnode *Ca.* — 99 ȝyt *Ca.* — 100 smeaȝeanne *Ca.* — 1 -nysse *Ca.* — 2 ȝyt *Ca.* — 3 ðrym *Ca.* — 4 æȝhwylc *Ca.* — 5 scynnysse (d *übergeschrieben über den beiden* n) *Ca.*

72 ȝeryne ȝ mæssan sinȝe *B.* — 73 ȝeȝearwie *fehlt in B.* — 74 seon. — 75 þeȝn-. — 76 mæȝȝe. — 77 ahabban. — 78 from. — 79 halȝan. — 80 demo. — 81 scond-. — 82 upcymeð. — 83 þæm. — 84 moode. — 85 his. — 86 scyld. — 87 ȝesiið. — 88 from. — 89 hwylcum. — 90 wyrtruman *fehlt in B.* — 91 bismitenis. — 92 -bicwom. — 93 weotonde. — 94 aræfnde. — 95 ȝena. — 96 seolfa. — 97 mid. — 98 -nisse. — 99 -fulnisse. — 1 þæt. — 2 is. — 3 ȝyfunȝe. — 3[a] *fehlt in T.* — 4 þrim. — 5 ȝemotum *B.* — 6 bið. — 7 æȝhwylc. — 8 syn. — 9 scynnesse.

ex turpi cogitatione uigilantis oritur inlusio dormientis, patet animo reatus suus; uidet enim, a qua radice inquinatio illa processerit, quia, quod cogitauit sciens, hoc pertulit nesciens. Sed pensandum est, ipsa cogitatio utrum suggestione an delectatione, uel, quod maius est, peccati consensu acciderit. Tribus enim modis impletur omne peccatum, uidelicet suggestione, delectatione, consensu. Suggestio quippe fit per diabolum, delectatio per carnem, consensus per spiritum; quia et primam culpam serpens suggessit, Eua uelut

Digitized by Google

lustfullnesse,[6] ȝ þurh ȝeþafunȝe. Seo scynnes bið þurh deoful,[6a] seo lustfulnes[7] bið þurh lichaman,[8] seo ȝeþafunȝ biþ[8a] ðurh ȝast. Forþon þa ærestan synne se weriȝa ȝast scyde þurh ða nædran,[9] ȝ Euan[9a] swa swa lichama[9] wæs lustfulliende, ȝ Adam hine þonne swa swa ȝast ȝeþafade:[10] þa wæs seo syn ȝefylled. ȝ mycel nydþearfnes[11] is, þ þ ȝescead betwyh ða scynnesse ȝ þa lustfulnesse,[12] ȝ eft betwyh þa lustfulnesse[13] ȝ þa ȝeþafunȝe þ mod sylf his dema sie.[14] Forþon mid ðy se weriȝa ȝast þa synne sceðeð[15] on mode, ȝif næniȝ[15a] lustfullnes[16] þære synne æfterfylȝeð,[17] eallum ȝemetum ne bið þær syn þurhtoȝen. Mid þy þonne se lichama[18] onȝynneð lustfullian, þonne onȝynneð[19] þær syn acenned beon. ȝif he þonne mid þancmetunȝe (*MS. O, fol. 71b*; *MS. Ca, p.* 101) ȝ ðreodunȝe lustfullnesse, ȝ þurh ȝeþafunȝe. Seo scines[10] bið þurh deofol,[11] seo lustfullnes[12] bið þurh lichaman,[13] seo ȝeþafunȝ þurh ȝast. Forþan[14] þa ærestan synne se weriȝa ȝast scyde[15] þurh þa næddran, ond[16] Euan[17] þa swa se[18] lichama[13] wæs lustfulliende, ȝ[18a] Adam hi[19] þonne onfenȝ[19a] swa se[18] ȝast ȝeþafode: þa wæs seo syn[20] ȝefylled. ȝ[18a] micel nydþearfnes[21] is, þætte þæt[19a] ȝescead (*MS.B, p.222*) betwyh[22] þære[23] scynesse[24] ȝ þære[23] lustfullnesse[99] ȝ eft betwyh[25] þære[23] lustfullnesse[99] ȝ ðære[23] ȝeþafunȝe þæt môd[26] sylf[27] his dema sy. Forþon mid þy se weriȝa ȝast þa synne scyð[28] on[29] môd,[84] ȝyf[66] næniȝ lustfullnes[30] þære synne æfterfylȝeþ, eallum[32] ȝemetum ne biþ þær synn[33] þurhtoȝen. Mid þy þonne se lichama[13] onȝinneð lustfullian, þonne onȝinneð þær seo[34] synn[33] acenned beon. ȝif he þonne mid þancmeteȝunȝe[35] ȝ myd[19a] þrydunȝe[36]

6 -nysse *Ca.* — 6a deofol *Ca.* — 7 -nys *Ca.* — 8 lichoman *Ca.* — 8a *fehlt in O, C.* — 9 nædran ȝ ywde (eowode *Ca*) swa swa lichama (lichoma *Ca*) *O, Ca, C.* — 9a Euan *Smith.* — 10 ȝeþafode *Ca.* — 11 -nys *Ca.* — 12 lustfullnysse *Ca.* — 13 -nysse *Ca.* — 14 si *Ca.* — 15 sceþþeð *Ca*, scyð *C.* — 15a æniȝ *C, Ca.* — 16 -nys *Ca.* — 17 -fyliȝeþ *Ca.* — 18 lichoma *Ca.* — 19 onȝinneþ *Ca.*

10 scynis. — 11 deoful. — 12 -fulnes. — 13 lichom-. — 14 Forðon. — 15 scynde *B.* — 16 ôn *B.* — 17 Euæ *T*, Euan *B.* — 18 swa. — 18a ond. — 19 heo. — 19a *fehlt in T.* — 20 synn. — 21 nedþearfnis. — 22 betwihan. — 23 þa. — 24 scynisse. — 25 betweohn. — 26 mood. — 27 seolf. — 28 scyeð *T*, scyfð *B.* — 29 in. — 30 -fulnis. — 32 allum. — 33 syn. — 34 seo *fehlt in B.* — 35 þoncmeotunȝe *T*, þam meteȝunȝe *B.* — 36 þreod-.

caro delectata est, Adam uero uelut spiritus consensit; et necessaria est magna discretio, ut inter suggestionem atque delectationem, inter delectationem et consensum iudex sui animus praesideat. Cum enim malignus spiritus peccatum suggerit in mente, si nulla peccati delectatio sequatur, peccatum omnimodo perpetratum non est; cum uero delectari caro coeperit, tunc peccatum incipit nasci; si autem etiam ex deliberatione consentit: tunc peccatum cognoscitur perfici. In suggestione igitur peccati semen est, in delectatione fit nutrimentum, in consensu perfectio. Et saepe contingit, ut hoc, quod malignus spiritus seminat in cogitatione, caro in delectationem

Digitized by Google

ȝeþafað, þonne bið onȝyten þær syn ȝefremed beon. ⁊ on scynnesse[20] synne, ȝif þæt mod bið on lustfulnesse,[21] þær bið fednes;[21a] in ȝeþafunȝe bið fulfremednes.[22] ⁊ þ oft ȝelimpeð, þ se weriȝa ȝast saweð on ȝeþohte, þ se lichama[18] þæt in lustfulnesse[23] tið;[24] ⁊ hwæþere þ mod þære ylcan lustfulnesse[12] ne[25] ȝeþafað. ⁊ mid þy we witan þ se lichama[18] ne mæȝ lustfullian butan þam mode, hwæþere þ sylfe mod bið winnende wið ðam unrihtwillnunȝum þæs lichaman;[26] hwæt hit þonne þæt mod on ðære lichamlican[27] lustfullnesse sume ȝemete þurh nyd bið ȝebunden, þ hit þære lustfullnesse[12] of þam sylfan rihte wiðcwyð, þ hit[27a] ne ȝeþafiȝe; ⁊ hwæþere mid þa lustfullnesse[13] ȝebunden bið, ac he swiðe[28] hoȝað ȝeþafaþ,[37] þonne biþ þær[38] synn onȝyten[38] ȝefremed[38a] beon.[39] Hu[40] in scynesse[24] synne, ȝif þæt mod bið on[29] lustfullnesse,[41] þæt bið fædnes;[42] on[29] ȝeþafunȝe[43] bið[44] fullfremednes.[45] ⁊[16] þæt oft ȝelimpeð, þæt[46] se weriȝa ȝast saweþ on[29] ȝeðohte, þæt[46] se lichama[13] þæt[47] on[29] lustfullnesse[41] ȝetyhð;[48] ⁊[16] hwæþere[49] þæt[50] mod[50] þære ylcan[51] lustfullnesse[41] ne ȝeþafaþ.[52] ⁊[40] mid þy we witan[53] þæt se lichama[13] ne mæȝ lustfullian butan[54] þam môde, hwæþere[49] þæt sylfe[55] môd bið winnende wiþ þan[56] ûnrihtwillnunȝum þæs lichaman;[13] hwæt hit[57] þonne þæt môd in ðæs[56] lichaman[58] lustfullnesse[59] sumum[60] (*MS. B, p. 223*) ȝemete þurh nyd[61] bið[61] gebunden, þæt hit þære lustfullnesse[59] of[62] þam sylfan rihte wiþcwyþ, þæt hit ne ȝeþafiȝe; ⁊ hwæþere myd þære lustfullnesse[62] ȝebunden bið, ac he swiþe ȝæþ[63]

20 -nysse *Ca.* — 21 -nysse *Ca.* — 21a feones *O*, *Ca*, fednes *Smith.* — 22 fullfremednys *Ca.* — 23 -nysse *Ca.* — 24 tid *Ca.* — 25 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 26 lichoman *Ca.* — 27 lichomlican *Ca.* — 27a *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 swyþe *Ca.*

37 ȝeþeafað. — 38 onȝyten þær syn. — 38a ⁊ ȝefremed *B.* — 39 beon *fehlt in B.* — 40 Ond. — 41 -fulnesse. — 42 fædnis *T*, feondes *B.* — 43 þafunȝe. — 44 ⁊ his *B.* — 45 deofolfremednis. — 46 þætte. — 47 þæt *fehlt in B*, þætte *T.* — 48 tihð. — 49 hwæðre. — 50 þæt mod *fehlt in B.* — 51 ilcan. — 52 ȝeþaðafað *B.* — 53 weoton. — 54 buton. — 55 seolfe. — 56 þæm. — 57 *fehlt in T.* — 58 lichomlecan. — 59 -fulnesse. — 60 sume. — 61 ned bid. — 62 of *bis* þa (*T*) lustfullnesse *fehlt in T.* — 63 ȝoað.

trahat; nec tamen anima eidem delectationi consentiat. Et cum caro delectare sine animo nequeat, ipse tamen animus carnis uoluptatibus reluctans, in delectatione carnali aliquo modo ligatur inuitus, ut ei ex ratione contradicat, ne consentiat; et tamen delectatione ligatus sit, sed ligatum se uehementer ingemiscat. Vnde et ille caelestis exercitus praecipuus miles gemebat dicens (*Rom.* 7, 23): 'Videoaliam legem in membris meis repugnantem legi mentis meae et captiuum me ducentem in lege peccati, quae est in membris meis.' Si autem captiuus erat, minime pugnabat; sed et pugnabat;

Digitized by Google

ȝ ȝeomeraþ hine swa ȝebundenne. Be þon se mæsta cempa ȝ se hyhsta þæs heofonlican werodes Scs Paulus se apostol hoȝiende[28a] ȝ ȝeomriende cwæð: Ic ȝeseo oþre æ on minum leomum, wiðfeohtende ðære æ mines modes, ȝ ȝehæftendne me is lædende on synne æ, seo is on minum limum. ȝ ȝif he ȝehæfted wæs, hwæt he þonne no[29] feaht. Ac þa he feaht, forðon he wæs ȝehæfted. ȝ[30] he[30] feaht[30] mid ða æ þæs modes, þære wiðfeaht seo æ, se ðe on his limum wæs. Ȝif he feaht, ne wæs he ȝehæfted; ȝ se mon bið, þæs þe swa to cweþanne sie,[31] æȝhwæþer ȝe ȝehæfted ȝe freo: he bið freo of þære soðfæstnesse[32] þe he lufaþ; he bið ȝehæfted of þære lustfullnesse[33] ða he byreð ȝenyded.

Þis syndon Jsware þæs eadiȝan papan Scs Ȝreȝorius to ȝeðeahtunȝe ȝ to ȝefriȝnesse[34] þæs arwyrðan[35] byssceopes[36] Aȝustinus.[37]

ȝeomraþ þæt[64] he[65] swa ȝebunden[66] bið.[67] Be[68] ðon se mæsta cempa ȝ se hyhsta[69] þæs heofonlican (*MS. T, p. 130*) weredes[70] Scs Paulus se apostol seofiende[71] ȝ ȝeomriende cwæð: Ic ȝeseo oðre[72] æ on[73] minum limum[74], wiþfeohtende þære æ mines modes,[75] ȝ ȝehæftedne[76] me[77] is lædende in synne æ, seo ys[78] on[73] minum limum.[74] Hu[79] ȝif he ȝehæfted wæs, hwæt he þonne ne[80] flat.[81] Ac ða he flat,[81] forþon he wæs ȝehæfted. Hu[79] he flat[81] mid þære[82] æ þæs modes,[75] þære wiþflat[83] seo æ, se ðe[84] innan[73] his limum[74] wæs. Ȝif he flite,[81] ne wære[85] he ȝehæfted; hu[79] se man[86] biþ, þæs ðe swa[87] tó cweðenne sy, æȝhwæþer ȝe ȝehæfted ȝe freo: he bið freo of þære soðfæstnesse þe he lufaþ; he biþ ȝehæfted[88] of þære lustfullnesse þe he[89] ȝebyreð[90] ȝenyded.[91]

Ðis syndon[92] Jswara[93] þæs eadeȝan[94] papan Scs Ȝreȝorius to ȝeþeahtunȝe (*MS. B, p. 224*) ȝ to ȝefriȝennesse[95] þæs arweorþan[96] bisscopes[97] Aȝustinus.

28a -ȝende *C.* — 28b *so in O, Ca*; Ono *Smith.* — 29 ne *Ca.* — 30 ȝ ȝefeaht *Ca.* — 31 si *Ca.* — 32 -nysse *Ca.* — 33 -nysse *Ca.* — 34 -nysse *Ca.* — 35 arwurðan *Ca.* — 36 bisceopes *Ca.* — 37 Scs Aȝustinus *Ca.*

64 *fehlt in T.* — 65 hine. — 66 -denne. — 67 beon. — 68 Bi. — 69 hehsta. — 70 weorodes. — 71 ȝoiende. — 72 oðere. — 73 in. — 74 leomum. — 75 moodes. — 76 -tende *B.* — 77 mec. — 78 is. — 79 Ono. — 80 nó. — 81 feaht. — 82 þa. — 83 wiðfeaht. — 84 seo þe. — 85 wæs. — 86 mon. — 87 swa *fehlt in B.* — 88 hæfted. — 89 *bis* 91 bireð he ȝeneded. — 92 seondon. — 93 ondsware. — 94 eadiȝan. — 95 friȝnesse. — 96 arwyrðan. — 97 biscopes.

---

quapropter et captiuus erat, et pugnabat igitur legi mentis, cui lex, quae in membris est, repugnabat. Si autem pugnabat, captiuus non erat. Ecce itaque homo est, ut ita dixerim, captiuus et liber; liber ex iustitia, quam diligit, captiuus ex delectatione, quam portat inuitus. Hujusque responsiones beati papae Gregorii ad consulta reuerentissimi antistitis Augustini.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXIX.[1]

Þ se ylca papa ȝreȝorius sende Aȝustino pallium ȝ maran fultum ȝodes word to læranne.

(MS. O, fol. 3a.) Swelce[2] Aȝustinus het him eac onbeodan, þæt her wære mycel riip ondweard ȝ fea *(MS. O, fol. 3b)* wyrhtan. ȝ he þa sende mid þam foresprecenan ærenddracan him maran fultum to ȝodcundre lare; on þam wæron þa ærestan ȝ þa mæstan Mellitus ȝ Justus ȝ Paulinus ȝ Rufinianus; ȝ þurh hie[2a] sende ȝemænelice þa þinȝ eall þa þe to cyricean[3] biȝanȝe ȝ þenunȝe nydþearflico wæron: husulfatu[4] ȝ wiȝbedhræȝl[5] ȝ cyricean frætwednesse ȝ bisceopȝeȝyrelan[6] ȝ[7] diaconȝeȝyrelan,[7] swilce[8] eac þara apostola ȝ haliȝra martyra reliquias ȝ moniȝe bec. Sende[9] he eac swylce

Caput XXIX.

Þæt se ylca papa ȝreȝorius sende Aȝustine pallium ȝ maran fultum ȝodes word to lærane.

(MS. T, p. 6.) *(MS. B, p. 62.)* Swylce[1] Aȝustinus het[2] him eac onbeodan, þæt[3] her wære micel rîp ondweard[4] ȝ fêa wyrhtan.[5] ȝ[6] he ða sende mid þam[7] forespecenan[8] ærendracum[9] him maran fultum[10] to ȝodcundre lâre; in þam[7] wæron ða ærestan ȝ þa mæstan Mellitus ȝ Justus ȝ Pau[linu]s ȝ Rufinianus;[11] ȝ[6] þurh hi[12] sende ȝemænelice ealle[13] þa ðinȝ[13] þa[14] þe to ciricean[15] beȝanȝe[16] ȝ þenunȝe[17] nydþea[r]flicu[18] wæron: hûslfatu ȝ wibedhræȝl[19] ȝ cyrican[20] frætewa[21] ȝ bysceopȝeȝirelan[22] ȝ[23] diaconȝeȝyrelan,[23] swylce eac ðara apostola ȝ haliȝra martyra[24] reliquias ȝ maniȝe[25] bec. Sende he[26] eac swylce

Cap. XXIX: 1 *Capitel* XXVIII *wie auch die Überschrift dazu ist in den ags. MSS. unübersetzt geblieben. In MS. Ca. ist der Anfang dieses Capitels bis* moniȝe bec *zum vorhergehenden Capitel gezogen worden.* — 2 Swylce *Ca.* — 2[a] hi *Ca.* — 3 cyrican *Ca.* — 4 husel- *Ca.* — 5 wiȝbid- *Ca.* — 6 biscop- *Ca.* — 7 ȝ *bis* ȝeȝyrelan *fehlt in C.* — 8 swylce *Ca.* — 9 *Mit diesem Worte* (Sendde *in MS. O geschrieben*) *beginnt ein neues Capitel* (XXVIII) *in MS. Ca, nicht aber in O.*

Cap. XXIX *und* XXX *sind in T, B zum vorhergehenden gezogen*: 1 Swelce. — 2 heht. — 3 þætte. — 4 onweard. — 5 worhton. — 6 ond. — 7 þæm. — 8 -sprecenan. — 9 ærendwrecan. — 10 fultom. — 11 Ruffianus. — 12 heo. — 13 þa þinȝ all. — 14 þa *fehlt in B.* — 15 cirican. — 16 biȝonȝe. — 17 þeȝnunȝe. — 18 nedþearflecu. — 19 wiȝbedhræȝl. — 20 circan. — 21 frætwednes. — 22 biscopȝeȝyrlan. — 23 *fehlt im Text von B; steht am Rand mit anderer Tinte.* — 24 martira. — 25 moniȝe. — 26 *fehlt in T.*

29. Ut idem Augustino pallium et epistulam et plures uerbi ministros miserit.

Praeterea idem papa Gregorius Augustino episcopo, quia suggesserat ei multam quidem sibi esse messem, sed operarios paucos, misit cum praefatis legatariis suis plures cooperatores ac uerbi ministros; in quibus primi et praecipui erant Mellitus, Iustus, Paulinus, Rufinianus; et per eos generaliter uniuersa, quae ad cultum erant ac ministerium ecclesiae necessaria, uasa uidelicet sacra et uestimenta altarium, ornamenta quoque ecclesiarum, et sacerdotalia uel clericalia indumenta, sanctorum etiam apostolorum ac martyrum reliquias, nec non et codices plurimos. Misit etiam litteras, in quibus

Digitized by Google

Agustine þam bisceop[10] pallium ȝ ȝewrit, on þam he ȝetacnade, hu he sceolde oþre bisceopas[11] halȝian ȝ on hwylcum stowum settan[12] on Brytone.[13]

Caput XXXII.[1]

Ðæt he se papa Æðelbyrhte þam cyninȝe ȝewrit ȝ ȝyfe sende; þte Agustinus Cristes cyrican ȝeedniwode, ȝ Sc̄e Petres mynster ȝetimbrade.

(*MS. Ca, p. 29.*) Sende he[2] eac swylce on þa ylcan tid se eadiȝa papa ȝreȝorius Æðelbyrhte cyninȝe ærendȝewrit somod ȝ woruldȝyfe[3] moniȝe on misenlicum mæȝwlitan. Wolde eac swylce þone cyninȝ mid þyssum hwilendlicum arum wuldrian, þam þe he þæs[4] heofonlican rices wuldur[5] mid his ȝewinne ȝ mid his lare ȝeornesse openede ȝ cyðde.

Agustine þam[7] byscpe[27] pallium ȝ ȝewrit, on[28] ðam he[29] ȝetacnode, hu he sceolde oðre byscpas[30] halȝian ȝ on hwylcum stowum settan on[28] Brytene.[31]

Caput XXXII.

Þætte he se papa Æðelbyrihte þam ciniȝe ȝewrit ȝ ȝyfe sende; þætte Agustinus Cristes ciricean ȝeedniwode, ȝ Sc̄e Pætres mynster ȝetimbrede.

Sende he[1] eac swylce[2] in[3] þa ylcan tide se eadeȝa papa[3] Sc̄s[1] ȝreȝorius Æðelbyrhte[4] ciniȝe[5] ærendȝewrit somod[6] (*MS. B, p. 63*) ȝ woroldȝife[7] maniȝe[8] on[9] missenlicum mæȝwlitum. Wolde eac swylce[10] ðone ciniȝ[11] mid þissum hwilwendlicum[12] ârum[13] wuldrian,[14] þam[15] þe he þæs heofonlican rices wuldor (*MS. T, p. 7*) mid his ȝewinne ȝ mid his lâre ȝeornesse[16] openade[17] ȝ cyðde.

10 biscop *Ca.* — 11 biscopas *Ca.* — 12 setton *O.* — 13 Breotone *Ca.* — Cap. XXXII: 1 *Die Capitel* XXX *und* XXXI *und die Überschriften dazu sind in den ags. MSS. unübersetzt geblieben.* — 2 he *in O ergänzt.* — 3 woroldȝife *Ca.* — 4 þæt *C.* — 5 wuldor.

27 biscope. — 28 in. — 29 he *fehlt in B.* — 30 biscopas. — 31 Breotone. — Cap. XXXII: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 *fehlt in B*, swilce *T.* — 3 se eadȝa papa in þa ilcan tid. — 4 -berhte. — 5 cyninȝe *T*, cinininȝe *B.* — 6 somed. — 7 woruldȝife. — 8 mon-. — 9 in. — 10 swilce *nach* þone cyninȝ. — 11 cyn-. — 12 wil-. — 13 aarum. — 14 wuldriȝan. — 15 þæm *T*, forði *B.* — 16 ȝeornesse. — 17 -nede.

significat se ei pallium direxisse, simul et insinuat, qualiter episcopos in Brittania constituere debuisset; quarum litterarum iste est textus.

32. Ut Acdilbercto regi litteras et dona miserit.

Misit idem beatus papa Gregorius eodem tempore etiam regi Aedilbercto epistulam, simul et dona in diuersis speciebus perplura; temporalibus quoque honoribus regem glorificare satagens, cui gloriae caelestis suo labore et industria notitiam prouenisse gaudebat. Exemplar autem praefatae epistulae hoc est.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXXIII.

Đæt Agustinus Cristes cyrican geedniwode J worhte mid þæs cyninges fultume Æðelbyrhtes. Đætte[1] Agustinus þ mynster þara apostola Petrus J Paulus getimbrade; J be his þam ærestan abbude Petro.

And þa Scs Agustinus se bisceop[1a] sona þæs þe he þam bisceopsetle[2] onfeng on þære cynelican byrig, þa edniwade[2a] he J worhte mid cyninges fultume þa cyricean, þe he ær geara iu geleornade ealde Romanisce weorce[3] geworhte beon; J þa on ures Drihtnes Hælendes Cristes noman gehalgode; J he þær him sylfum eardungstowe gesette J eallum[4] his (*MS. O, fol. 4a*) æfterfylgendan.[5] Swylce he eac mynster getimbrede[6] be[7] eastan þære cæstre,[8] on þam mid his getrymnesse J lare Æðelbyrht se cyning weorðlice cyricean het getimbrian þæra eadigra apostola

Caput XXXIII.

Þætte Agustinus Cristes ciricean geedniwode J geworhte mid þæs cininges fultume Æðelbyrhtes. Þætte Agustinus þæt mynster ðæra apostola Petrus J Paulus getimbrede; J be his þam ærestan abbude Petro.

Ond þa Scs[1] Agustinus se bysceop[2] sona þæs ðe he þam[3] byscopsetle[4] onfeng on[5] ðære cinelican[6] byriz,[7] þa edniwode[8] he[9] J worhte mid þæs[9] cininges[10] fultume[11] ða circean[12], þe he ær geara iû[13] geleornode[14] ealdum[15] Romaniscan[16] geworce[17] geworhte beôn; J[18] ða on[5] ures[19] Dryhtnes[20] Hælendes Cristes naman[21] gehalgode; J[18] he þær him sylfum[22] eardungstowe gesette J eallum his æfterfylgendum. J[9] eac[24] swylce[24] he[9] mynster getimbrede[14] be eastan þære ceastre, on[5] ðam[3] se[26] cining Æðelbyrht wurðlice circean mid þrymme J lâre[27] het[28] getimbrian[29] ðara eadigra apostola

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *In Ca und B der Anfang einer neuen Capitelüberschrift.* — 1a biscop *Ca.* — 2 biscop. — 2a edniwode *Ca.* — 3 w[e]orce *O.* — 4 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 5 æfterfylizendan *Ca. Nach diesem Worte ist ein Absatz in O, Ca.* — 6 getimbrade *Ca.* — 7 be *fehlt in Ca.* — 8 ceastre *C.*

Cap. XXXIII: 1 Scs. — 2 biscop. — 3 þæm. — 4 biscopseðle. — 5 in. — 6 cynelecan. — 7 byrg. — 8 edneowade. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 cyninges *T*, cinininges *B.* — 11 -tome. — 12 cirican. — 13 geo. — 14 -ade. — 15 ealde. — 16 -nisce. — 17 weorce. — 18 ond. — 19 usses. — 20 Drihtnes. — 21 nom-. — 22 seolfum. — 24 swelce eac. — 26 *bis* 27 mid his trymnesse J lare Æðelberht se cyning weorðlice cyrcan. — 28 heht. — 29 -bran.

33. Ut Augustinus ecclesiam saluatoris instaurauerit et monasterium beati Petri apostoli fecerit; et de primo eius abbate Petro.

At Augustinus, ubi in regia ciuitate sedem episcopalem, ut praediximus, accepit, recuperauit in ea, regio fultus adminiculo, ecclesiam, quam inibi antiquo Romanorum fidelium opere factam fuisse didicerat, et eam in nomine sancti saluatoris Dei et Domini nostri Iesu Christi sacrauit, atque ibidem sibi habitationem statuit et cunctis successoribus suis. Fecit autem et monaste-

Digitized by Google

Petri ȝ[9] Pauli, ȝ hie[10] mid missenlicum ȝeofum ȝewelȝade;[11] on þære cyricean Aȝustinus lic ȝ eallra Cantwara bisceopa somod ȝ hiora[12] cyninȝa ȝesette beon mihten. Þa cyricean hwæþere nalæs he Aȝustinus, ac Laurentius bisceop[13] his æfterfyliȝend hi ȝehalȝade.[14] Wæs se æresta abbud[15] þæs ylcan mynstres Petrus haten mæssepreost, se wæs eft ærenddraca sended on ȝallia[15a] rice, ȝ þa wæs besenced on sumne sæs seaþ,[16] se wæs haten Amfleât;[17] ȝ fram þære stowe biȝenȝum on uncȳmre[18] byriȝenne ȝeseted wæs. Ac se ælmihtiȝa ȝod wolde ȝecyþan, hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe se halȝa wer wære; ȝ[18a] æȝhwylcre niht ofer his byriȝenne heofonlic leoht wæs ætywed, oð ðæt þa nehmen onȝeaton, þa þe hit ȝesawon, þæt ꝑ wæs micel[19] wer ȝ haliȝ man, se þe þær bebyriȝed wæs; ȝ Petri ȝ Pauli, ȝ[30] mid missenlicum ȝeofum welȝade;[30] on[5] ðære cyrcean[12] Aȝustinus lîc ȝ ealra Cantwara[31] bysceopa[32] somod[33] ȝ[34] heora cininȝa[35] ȝesette[36] beon (*MS. B, p. 64*) mihton.[37] Þa ciricean[12] hwæðere[38] nalæs[39] he[39] Aȝustinus ne[9] halȝode,[9] ac Laurentius[40] his æfterfylȝend hi[41] ȝehalȝode. Wæs se æresta abbud þæs ylcan mynstres Petrus haten, wæs[9] mæssepreost ȝ[42] wæs eft ærendwræca[43] sended in ȝallia rîce, ȝ[18] ða wæs besenced in sumne sæs sceatt,[44] se wæs haten Amfleat; ȝ fram[45] þære stowe biȝanȝum[46] in ûncymre byrȝenne ȝeset[47] wæs. Ac se ælmihtiȝa[48] ȝod wolde ȝecyðan, hwylcre ȝeearnunȝe[49] se halȝa wer wære; ond[50] æȝhwylce[51] niht ofer his byrȝenne mycel[52] leoht wæs ætywed,[53] oð þæt ðe[54] nealmen onȝeaton[56], ða þe[57] hit ȝesâwon, þæt[58] (*MS. T, p. 8*) þæt wæs micel wêr ȝ haliȝ man,[59] se þe[60] ðær bebyrȝed wæs; ȝ[61]

9 et *O*. — 10 he hie *Ca*. — 11 ȝewelȝode *Ca*. — 12 heora *Ca*. — 13 B' *Ca*. — 14 ȝehalȝode *Ca*. — 15 abbod *Ca*. — 15a Galla *Ca*. — 16 s[]eað *O*, seað *C*, sceat, *darüber* fleot *Ca*. — 17 amfleot *Ca*. — 18 untymre *Ca*. — 18a *fehlt in Ca*. — 19 mycel *Ca*.

30 ȝ *bis* welȝade *fehlt in B*. — 31 Contwarena. — 32 biscopa. — 33 somed. — 34 ȝe. — 35 cyn-. — 36 ȝeseted. — 37 meahte. — 38 hwæðre. — 39 *fehlt in B*. — 40 Laurentius biscop. — 41 heo. — 42 se. — 43 ærendwræca *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 44 sceat. — 45 from. — 46 biȝenȝum. — 47 ȝeseted. — 48 ælmihti. — 49 ȝearnunȝe. — 50 ond *fehlt in B*. — 51 æghwelce. — 52 heofonlic. — 53 æteawed. — 54 þa. — 56 onȝeton. — 57 *fehlt in T*. — 58 þætte. — 59 mon. — 60 se ðe. — 61 ond.

rium non longe ab ipsa ciuitate ad orientem, in quo, eius hortatu, Aedilberct ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli a fundamentis construxit, ac diuersis donis ditauit, in qua et ipsius Augustini et omnium episcoporum Doruuernensium, simul et regum Cantiae poni corpora possent. Quam tamen ecclesiam non ipse Augustinus, sed successor eius Laurentius consecrauit.

Primus autem eiusdem monasterii abbas Petrus presbyter fuit, qui legatus Galliam missus demersus est in sinu maris, qui uocatur Amfleat, et ab incolis loci ignobili traditus sepulturae; sed omnipotens Deus ut, qualis meriti

Digitized by Google

hie[20] þa aspyredon,[20a] hwæt] hwonon[21] he wæs, ȝenaman þa[21a] his[21a] lichoman[21a]] on Bonaȝia þa ceastre æfter ȝerisenre are swa miclum[22] were] swa halȝum on cyricean ȝesetton] bebyriȝdon.

hi[62] ða aspyredon, hwæt[63] he[57] wæs[57]] hwanan[64] he côm,[65] ȝenâmon[66] þa his lichaman[67]][68] in Bonaȝia ða ceastre æfter ȝerysenre[69] âre swa miclum were] swa halezum[70] in[71] circan[72] asetton[73]] bebirȝdon.[74]

Caput XXXIV.

Ðætte Æðelfrið Norðanhymbra ciniȝ Scotta þeode mid ȝefeohte ofercom,] hi of Anȝelðeode ȝemærum adrof.[1]

Þyssum tidum forewæs Norþanhymbra rice se stranȝesta cyniȝ] se ȝylpȝeornesta, Æþelfrið wæs haten; se ma[2] eallum Anȝelcyniȝum[2a]] ealdormannum (*MS. O, fol. 4b*) Brytta þeode fornom] forherȝode, swa efne þæs þe mihte wiðmeten beon Saule iu cyninȝe Israhela þeode, butan þæt he wæs þære ȝodcundan æfestnesse[3] unwis.

Caput XXXIV.

Þætte Æðelfryþ Norðhymbra ciniȝ Scotta þeode mid ȝefeohte ofercôm,] hi of Anȝelcinnes ȝemærum adraf.[1]

Þyssum tidum wæs[1a] Nôrðhymbra[2] ciniȝ[4] se stranȝosta[4]] se ȝilpȝeornesta,[6] Æðelfryð[7] wæs[8] haten; se mæst[9] eallum[10] Anȝelcynnum[11] (*MS. B, p. 65*)] ealdormannum[12] Brytta[13] þeode fornam[14]] forherezode,[15] swa efne þæs ðe he[8] mihte[16] wiðmeten beôn Saule îu ciniȝæ[17] Israela[18] þeode, butan þæt he wæs ðære ȝodcundan æfæstnesse[19] ûnwis.

20 hi *Ca.* — 20[a] spyredan *Ca.* — 21 hwonan *Ca.* — 21a *fehlt in C.* — 22 myclum *Ca.* — Cap. XXXIV: 1 *Nach dieser Capitel-Überschrift finden sich in Ca die Worte*:

Her endað seo forme boc.

Her onȝinneð seo oðer boc.

— 2 mæȝ *C.* — 2[a] cyninȝum *Smith, wohl nach C*; cynnum *O, Ca.* — 3 -nysse *Ca.*

62 heo. — 63 þæt. — 64 hwonan. — 65 wæs. — 66 ȝenoman. — 67 lichoman. — 68 ond. — 69 ȝerisenre. — 70 halȝum. — 71 in *fehlt in B.* — 72 cyrican. — 73 ȝesette. — 74 bebyrȝed wæs. — Cap. XXXIV: 1 *vergl.* 55. — 1[a] forewæs. — 2 Norðanhymbra rice. — 4 se stronȝesta cyniȝ. — 6 ȝylp-. — 7 -frið. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 me *T*; mæȝ, *über dem* ȝ *steht* st *in B.* — 10 allum. — 11 Onȝolcynnum. — 12 aldormonnum. — 13 Bretta. — 14 fornom. — 15 -herȝade. — 16 meahte. — 17 cyninȝe. — 18 Israhela. — 19 æfestnisse.

uir fuerit, demonstraret, omni nocte supra sepulchrum eius lux caelestis apparuit, donec animaduertentes uicini, qui uidebant, sanctum fuisse uirum, qui ibi esset sepultus, et inuestigantes, unde uel quis esset, abstulerunt corpus, et in Bononia ciuitate iuxta honorem tanto uiro congruum in ecclesia posuerunt.

34. Ut Aedilfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum Scottorum gentis proelio conterens ab Anglorum finibus expulerit.

His temporibus regno Nordanhymbrorum praefuit rex fortissimus et gloriae cupidissimus Aedilfrid, qui plus omnibus Anglorum primatibus gentem

Digitized by Google

Ne wæs æfre æniȝ cyninȝa[4] ne ealdormanna,[5] þ ma hiora[6] landa utamærde[7] ȝ him to ȝewealde underþeoddе, forþan[8] ðe[9] he (*MS. Ca, p. 30*) hi to ȝafulȝyldum ȝesette on Anȝelþeode,[10] oþþe of hiora[11] lande adraf. Mihte swyþe wel[12] beon to him ȝeþeoded se[13] cwide,[13] þe Jacob se heahfæder on Saules hade þæs cyninȝes cwæþ, þa he[14] his sunu bletsade: Beniamin is risende wulf; on ærmerȝen he yteð hloþe, ȝ on æfenne herereaf dæleð. Ða wæs for his fromscype[14a] onstyred Ædon, Sceotta cyninȝ, þa þe on Breotone eardiað;[15] teh hine þa fyrd on[15a] ȝ com mid unmete[16] weorode ȝ stronȝe wið hine to ȝefeohte; ac he hwæþere oferswiðed[17] mid feawum onweȝ fleah. Wæs þis ȝefeoht ȝeworden on þære mæran stowe þe cweden is Deȝsastan, þær lytestne[17a] eall his weorud[18] ôfsleȝen wæs.[18a] On

Ne wæs æfre æni[20] cyninȝ[21] ne ealdormann,[22] þætte ma heora landa[23] utamærde[24] ȝ[24] him to ȝewealde underþeodæ,[25] forðon he hî[26] to ȝafolȝyldum ȝesette Anȝelðeode,[27] oþðe of heora lande[28] adrâf. Mihte[29] se cwyde[30] wel beon to him ȝeðeoded, þe Jacob cwæð[31] se heahfæder in Saules hâde þæs cininȝes,[33] ða he his[34] sunu[35] bletsode: Beniamin is riisende[36] wulf; on ærmorȝen[37] he eteð[38] hloþe, ȝ on æfenne herereaf dæleð. Þa wæs for his fromscipe onstyred Èdan,[39] Scotta cininȝ,[40] þa ðe in Brytene[41] eardiaþ;[42] teah him[43] þa fyrde[44] ôn ȝ com[45] mid ûnmætum[46] werede[47] ȝ stranȝe[48] wið hine to ȝefeohtenne;[49] ac he hwæðere[50] oferswiðed mid feawum awez[51] fleah. Wæs ðis ȝefeoht ȝeworden on þære mæran stowe þe cweden îs Deȝsastân, þær lytestne[35] eall his werod wæs ofslaȝen. On

4 cyninȝ *Ca.* — 5 ealdorman *Ca.* — 6 heora *Ca.* — 7 ute am- *Ca.* — 8 forþan *Ca.* — 9 *fehlt in O.* — 10 -þeodde *Ca.* — 11 heora *Ca.* — 12 well *Ca.* — 13 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 14 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 14a forþscype *C*, fromscype (*darüber* forð) *Ca.* — 15 eardad (*wahrscheinlich aus* eardiað *geändert*) *O.* — 15a fyrdon æðele *C. Von* and com *bis* hræðere *fehlt in C.* — 16 unmæte *Ca.* — 17 oferswyþed *Ca.* — 17a lytle ær *C.* — 18 weorod *Ca.* — 18a *übergeschrieben in Ca, fehlt in C.*

20 æniȝ. — 21 cyninȝa. — 22 aldormonna. — 23 londa. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 -þeodde. — 26 heo *nach* to ȝafolȝyldum. — 27 Onȝolþeode. — 28 londum *T*, þeode *B.* — 29 Meahte. — 30 cwide. — 31 *fehlt hier in T.* — 33 cyninȝes cwæð *T.* — 34 hine *B.* — 35 *fehlt in B.* — 36 risende. — 37 ærmerȝen. — 38 iteð. — 39 Ædan. 40 cyninȝ. — 41 Breotone. — 42 -diȝað. — 43 hine. — 44 ferd. — 45 cwom. — 46 -mæte. — 47 weorode. — 48 stronȝe. — 49 ȝefeohte. — 50 hwæðre. — 51 onweȝ. *Nur* on *auf S. 8 in T, wo ein Blatt fehlt (Lücke bis Lib. II, Cap. I, Z. 69).*

uastauit Brettonum; ita ut Sauli quondam regi Israeliticae gentis comparandus uideretur, excepto dumtaxat hoc, quod diuinae erat religionis ignarus. Nemo enim in tribunis, nemo in regibus plures eorum terras, exterminatis uel subiugatis indigenis, aut tributarias genti Anglorum aut habitabiles fecit. Cui merito poterat illud, quod benedicens filium patriarcha in personam Saulis dicebat, aptari (*Gen.* 49, 27): 'Beniamin lupus rapax, mane comedet praedam et uespere diuidet spolia.'

Digitized by Google

þam ȝefeohte eac swylce Ðeodbald, Æþelfriþes broðor, wæs ofslæȝen[19] mid ealle þy weorode[20] þe he lædde. Þ ȝefeoht[21] Æþelfrið ȝefremede þy ællyftan[21a] ȝeare his rices, Þ he hæfde feower ȝ twentiȝ wintra. Þæt wæs þæt æreste ȝear Focatis þæs caseres, se þe hæfde Romana rice. Syððan of þære tide næniȝ (*MS. O, fol. 5a*) Sceotta[22] cyninȝa[23] dorste wiþ[24] Anȝelþeode to ȝefeohte cuman oð þysne[25] ȝweardan dæȝ.

Her[26] endaþ seo æreste boc, ȝ onȝinneþ seo oþer.[26]

ðam ȝefeohte eac swylce Teodbald, Æðelfriþes broðor (*MS. B, p. 66*), wæs ofslaȝen mid ealle his þy werede ðe he lædde. Þæt ȝefeoht Æþelfryð ȝefremede þy endleftan ȝere[52] his rices, þæt he hæfde feower ȝ twentiȝ wintra. Þæt wæs þæt æreste ȝear[53] Focatis þæs caseres, se ðe[54] hæfde Romana rîce. Seoððan of ðære tîde næniȝ Scotta cyninȝa ne dorste wiþ Anȝelþeode to ȝefeohte cuman oð þisne ȝweardan dæȝ.

Her[55] endiat þa capitulas ðære forman bec.

Her onȝinnat ða capitulas þære oðre bec.[55]

19 ofsleȝen *Ca.* — 20 weorude *Ca.* — 21 ȝe *übergeschrieben in O.* — 21a æfteran *C.* — 22 Scotta *Ca.* — 23 cyniȝ *Ca.* — 24 wid *Ca.* — 25 ðisne *Ca.* — 26 Her *bis* oþer *fehlt in O.*

52 *am Rande mit anderer Tinte in B.* — 53 ear *B.* — 54 ða *B.* — 55 Her *bis* bec *von anderer Hand; steht in B auch auf S. 5 des MS., zu Ende der Capitelüberschriften zu Buch I, und zwar mit grossen Anfangsbuchstaben geschrieben.*

Unde motus eius profectibus Aedan rex Scottorum, qui Brittaniam inhabitant, uenit contra eum cum immenso ac forti exercitu; sed cum paucis uictus aufugit. Siquidem in loco celeberrimo, qui dicitur Degsastan, id est Degsa lapis, omnis pene eius est caesus exercitus. In qua etiam pugna Theodbald frater Aedilfridi cum omni illo, quem ipse ducebat, exercitu peremtus est. Quod uidelicet bellum Aedilfrid anno ab incarnatione Domini sexcentesimo tertio, regni autem sui, quod uiginti et quattuor annis tenuit, anno undecimo, perfecit; porro anno Focatis, qui tum Romani regni apicem tenebat, primo. Neque ex eo tempore quisquam regum Scottorum in Brittania aduersus gentem Anglorum usque ad hanc diem in proelium uenire audebat.

Digitized by Google

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER SECUNDUS.

Caput I.

Be forðfore þæs eadiȝan papan ȝreȝorius.

Ðyssum tidum, þ is fif winter ⁊ syx hund wintra æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse,[1] se eadiȝa papa ȝreȝorius, æfter þon þe he þ setl þære Romaniscan cyricean[2] ⁊ þære apostolican þreottyne ȝear ⁊ syx monað ⁊ tyn daȝas wulderlice heold ⁊ rehte, þa wæs forðfered ⁊ to þam ecan setle þæs heofonlican rices læded[3] wæs.[3]

Cap. I: NB! *Lesarten ohne Bezeichnung beziehen sich in dieser Columne von hier an stets auf Ca.* — 1 -nysse. — 2 cyrican. — 3 *übergeschrieben in O.*

Caput I.

(*MS. B, p. 26.*) [Be] forðfore þes eadiȝan papan ȝreȝorius.

[Ð]yssum tîdum, þæt is ymb fif winter ⁊ six hund wintra æfter ðære dryhtenlican mennisce, se eadeȝa papa ȝreȝorius, æfter ðon þe he þæt setl ðære Romaniscan ciricean ⁊ ðære[1a] apostolican syx monað ⁊ XIII[1] ȝear ⁊ X daȝas wuldorlice heold ⁊ rihte, þa[1b] wæs forðfered ⁊ to þam ecean setle þæs heofonlican rices læded wæs.

1 *In B Correctur von anderer Hand*: fiftine. — 1a on ðære *B*. — 1b ⁊ þa *B*.

1. De obitu beati papae Gregorii.

His temporibus, id est anno dominicae incarnationis sexcentesimo quinto, beatus papa Gregorius, postquam sedem Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae XIII annos, menses VI, et dies X gloriosissime rexit, defunctus est, atque ad aeternam regni caelestis sedem translatus.

Rexit autem ecclesiam temporibus imperatorum Mauricii et Focatis. Secundo autem eiusdem Focatis anno transiens ex hac uita migrauit ad ueram, quae in caelis est, uitam. Sepultus uero est corpore in ecclesia beati Petri

Digitized by Google

Heold he ȝ rehte þa cyricean on þara casera tidum Maurici ȝ Uocati;[4] ȝ þy æfteran ȝeare þæs ylcan Uocatis[5] þ he forðferde ôf þyssum life ȝ ferde to þam soþan life þam[6] þe on heofonum is; ȝ his lichama[7] wæs bebyrȝed on Sce Petres cyricean beforan ðam husulportice[7a] þy feorþan dæȝe idus Martiarum, ȝ he nu hwonne on þam ilcan bið on wuldre arisende mid oþrum hyrdum þære halȝan cyricean. ȝ[8] awriten is on his byrȝenne þysses ȝemetes[8] byrȝenleoð:[9]

Onfoh þu eorþe lichaman[10] of þinum lichaman[10] ȝenumen, þ þu hine eft aȝyfan mæȝe, þonne hine[3] ȝod liffæste.[11] Se ȝast ûp to[6] heofon ȝesohte; næniȝ anweald[12] deaþes him sceðþað; þam oþres lifes se sylfa deað me is weȝ. Þæs hean biscopes leoma on þysse byrȝenne syndon betyned, se symble[13] leofað ȝehwær on unrim ȝodum. Earmra hunȝur he ofer-

Heold he[2] þa ȝ rihte ða cirican on þara casera tidum Maurici ȝ Vocati; ȝ ðam æfteran ȝeare þæs ylcan Vocatis þæt he forðferde of ðissum lîfe ȝ[2] ferde[2] to[2] (*MS. B, p. 67*) þam soðan[2] life[2] ðe of heofonum is; ȝ his lichama wæs bebyrȝed on Scē Petres cirican beforan þam suð-portice þy feorðan dæȝe iduum Martiarum, ond he nû þænne on ðam ylcan bið on wundor arisende mid oþrum hyrdum ðære halegan cyricean. Ond awriten is on his byrȝenne þisses ȝemetes byrȝenleoð:[3]

Onfôh ðu eorþe lichaman of[2] þinum[2] lichaman[2] ȝenumenne,[4] þæt ðu hine eft aȝyfan mæȝe, þonne hine Ȝod ȝelyfæste. Se ȝast ûpp heonan ȝesohte; næniȝ ȝweald deaþes him sceðþeð;[4a] ðæs oþres lifes se sylua deað me is ȝewæȝe. Þæs heahbyscpes leomu in þisse byrȝenne syndon betŷned, se symble leofað ȝehwær in ûnrîm ȝodum. Earmra hunȝer he ofer-

4 vocati *O.* — 5 vocatis *O.* — 6 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 lichoma. — 7a husel-. — 8 ȝ on his byrȝenne is awriten þysses metes. — 9 *Kein Absatz in O.* — 10 lichoman. — 11 liffæsteþ. — 12 ȝeweald. — 13 symle.

2 *fehlt in B.* — 3 myrȝeleoð *B.* — 4 ȝemunenne *B.* — 4a sceðþed *B.*

apostoli, ante secretarium, die quarto Iduum Martiarum, quandoque in ipso cum ceteris sanctae ecclesiae pastoribus resurrecturus in gloria, scriptumque in tumba ipsius epitaphium huiusmodi:

Suscipe, terra, tuo corpus de corpore sumtum,
Reddere quod [illegible]is uiuificante Deo.
Spiritus astra p[illegible]leti nil iura nocebunt,
Cui uitae alterius mors magis ipsa uia est.
Pontificis summi hoc clauduntur membra sepulcro,
Qui innumeris semper uiuit ubique bonis.
Esuriem dapibus superauit, frigora ueste,
Atque animas monitis texit ab hoste sacris.
Implebatque actu, quidquid sermone docebat,
Esset ut exemplum, mystica uerba loquens.

Digitized by Google

swyðde mid mettum, ȝ heora cyle mid hræȝle (*MS. O, fol. 5b*), ȝ he mid halȝum monunȝum[14] saule fram feonde[15] ȝescylde. ȝ he mid dæde ȝefylde (*MS. Ca, p. 31*) swa hwæt swa he mid worde lærde. Wæs he ȝerynelico word sprecende, þ he lifes bysen wære haliȝra manna. To Criste he Onȝle[16] ȝehwyrfde mid arfæstnesse[17] lareowdomes. [Wæs[18] he on ðære ðeode beȝytende niwe wered ȝodes ȝeleafan.[18]] Þis ȝewin, ȝ þyssum ȝelic,[19] þeos ȝemen þe[20] wæs[20], ȝ[21] þis[21a] þu hyrde[22] dydest,[23] þ þu Drihtne brohtest micel[24] ȝestreon haliȝra saula. Þyssum siȝorum þu ȝodes bysceop[25] blissian miht, forþon þu þinra weorca ece mede butan ende nimest.[26]

Nis us þonne se hlisa to foreswiȝienne,[26a] þe be þam eadiȝan ȝreȝorie þurh yldra manna seȝene to us becom, for hwilcum[26b] intinȝan he monad wære, þ he swa ȝeornfulle ȝymenne dyde ymb þa hælo[27] ure þeode. Seȝeað hi, þ swiðde mid metum, ȝ heora cyle mid hræȝle, ȝ he mid halȝum manunȝum[5] saula fram feonde ȝescylde. ȝ he mid dæde ȝefylde swa hwæt swa he mid worde lærde. Wæs he ȝerynelicu word sprecende, þæt he lifes bysen wære haliȝra manna. To Criste he Anȝle[5a] ȝehwyrfde mid arfæstnesse lareowdômes. (*MS. B, p. 68.*) Wæs he on ðære ðeode beȝytende nîwe wered ȝodes ȝeleafan. Þis ȝewinn, ȝ[6] þissum[6] ȝelic,[6] þæs[7] ȝemen[8] ðe wæs[6], ȝ[6] þis[6] þu sorȝende dydest, þætte ðu Dryhtne brohtest mycel ȝestreon haliȝra saula. Ðissum siȝorum þu ȝodes[9] bysceop blissian miht, forðon þu ðinra worca êce mede butan ênde nimest.

Nis us ðonne se hlisa to forswiȝianne, þe be ðam eadeȝan ȝreȝorie ðurh ealdra manna saȝe to ûs becôm, for hwylcum intinȝan he manad wære, þæt he swa ȝeornlice wæs ȝymende ymbe þa[10] hæle ure þeode. Seȝað hi, þætte

14 monunȝum (un *über einem ausrad. Buchst.*) *O*. — 15 feondum. — 16 ônȝle *O*, Anȝle *Ca*. — 17 -nysse. — 18 Wæs *bis* ȝeleafan *fehlt in O, Ca, C*. — 19 ȝelis *Smith*. — 20 *fehlt in Ca*. — 21 *fehlt in C*. — 21a þus *Ca*. — 22 heorde *C*. — 23 dedest *C*. — 24 mycel. — 25 B'. — 26 ninest *O*; ninest, *darüber* brucest, *Ca*. — 26a forswiȝienne. — 26b hwylcum. — 27 hæla.

5 manezum *B*. — 5a ealle *B*. — 6 *fehlt in B*. — 7 wæs *B*. — 8 ȝamen *B*. — 9 ȝôda *B*. — 10 ure *B*.

Ad Christum Anglos conuertit pietate magistra,
Adquirens fidei agmina gente noua.
Hic labor, hoc studium, haec tibi cura, hoc pastor agebas,
Ut domino offerres plurima lucra gregis.
Hisque Dei consul factus laetare triumphis:
Nam mercedem operum iam sine fine tenes.

Nec silentio praetereunda opinio, quae de beato Gregorio traditione maiorum ad nos usque perlata est; qua uidelicet ex causa admonitus tam sedulam erga salutem nostrae gentis curam gesserit. Dicunt, quia die qua-

Digitized by Google

sume dæge þider niwan come cypemen of Brytene ⁊ monig cepeþing on[28] ceapstowe brohte, ⁊ eac monige coman to bicgeanne[29] þa þing. Þa gelamp hit[29a] þ Gregorius betwyh oþre eac þyder[30] com, ⁊ þa geseah betwih oþer þing cepecnihtas þær gesette wæron hwites lichaman[31] ⁊ fægeres ⁊wlitan men ⁊ æþelice gefeaxe. Þa he þa hi[32] geseah ⁊ beheold, þa frægn[32a] he, of hwilcum[33] lande oððe of hwilcre[34] þeode hi brohte wæron. Sæde him mon[35], þ hi of Breotone[36] ealande[37] brohte wæron, ⁊ þæs ealandes[38] bigengan swylcre[39] ansyne men wæron. Eft he frægn, hwæþer þa ylcan landleode cristene wæron, þe hi þa gen[40] on hæþennesse[41] gedwolum lifdan. Cwæþ him mon to ⁊ sæde, þ hi[42] hæþene[42]

sume dæge ðider nîwan côme scipmenn of Brytene ⁊ mæniz cipeðinz to ceapstowe brohton, ⁊ eac manige (*MS. T, p. 9*) comon[1] þe[2] ða þinz bohton.[2] Þa gelamp[3] þætte Gregorius betwyh[4] oðere[4] eac[5] ðyder[6] côm,[7] ⁊ ða geseah betwyh[4] oðere[8] þinz þær gesette wæron cypecnihtas[10] hwites lichaman[11] ⁊ fægere[12] ⁊wlitan[13] menn[14] ⁊ æþelice[15] gefeaxe. Þa he ða[16] hi[17] geseah ⁊ beheold, ða frægn he, of hwilcum[18] lande[19] oððe of hwylcre þeode hi[20] brohte wæron. Sæde[21] him man,[22] þæt hi[20] of Brytene[23] ealande[24] brohte[25] wæron, ⁊[26] þæs ealandes[27] bigengan swylce[28] ansyne[29] (*MS. B, p. 69*) menn[14] wæron. Eft he fræn,[30] hwæðer þa ylcan[31] landleode[32] cristene[33] wæron, ðe hi þa gyt[34] on[35] hæðenra[36] gildum[37] lifdon.[38] Þa[39] sæde him man[22], þæt[40] hi[17] hæðene[41]

28 to *Ca*, in *C.* — 29 bycgeanne. — 29ª *fehlt in C.* — 30 ðyder. — 31 lichoman. — 32 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 32ª frængn *O*, frægin *Ca.* — 33 hwylcum. — 34 hwylcere. — 35 man. — 36 Breotene. — 37 ealonde. — 38 ealondes. — 39 so *in O geändert aus* hwylcre. — 40 gyt. — 41 -nysse. — 42 hi ða get hæþene *Ca.*

1 cwomon. — 2 to bicgenne þa ðinz — 3 gelomp. — 4 betweoh oðre. — 5 eac *fehlt in B.* — 6 þider. — 7 cwom. — 8 *bis* 10 oðer þinz cype cneohtas þær gesette wæron. — 11 lichoman. — 12 fægres. — 13 ond-. — 14 men. — 15 æðellice. — 16 ða *fehlt in B.* — 17 in *B.* — 18 hwelcon. — 19 londe. — 20 hi. — 21 sægde. — 22 mon. — 23 Breotone. — 24 ealonde. — 25 hi brohte *B.* — 26 ond. — 27 ealondes. — 28 swelcre. — 29 on-. — 30 frægn. — 31 ilcan. — 32 lond-. — 33 cristne. — 34 gen. — 35 *bis* 38 in hæðennesse gedwolan lifden. — 39 *bis* 40 Cwæð him mon to ⁊ sægde þæt. — 41 hæðne.

dam cum, aduenientibus nuper mercatoribus multa uenalia in forum fuissent conlata, multi ad emendum confluxissent, et ipsum Gregorium inter alios aduenisse, ac uidisse inter alia pueros uenales positos candidi corporis, ac uenusti uultus, capillorum quoque forma egregia. Quos cum aspiceret, interrogauit, ut aiunt, de qua regione uel terra essent adlati. Dictumque est, quia de Brittania insula, cuius incolae talis essent aspectus. Rursus interrogauit, utrum iidem insulani Christiani an paganis adhuc erroribus essent implicati. Dictumque est, quod essent pagani. At ille, intimo ex corde

Digitized by Google

(*MS. O, fol. 6a*) wæron; ȝ he þa of inneweardre heortan swiðe sworette[43] ȝ þus cwæð: Wala wa! þ is sarlic, þ swa fæȝer feorh ȝ swa leohtes andwlitan men sceolan aȝan ȝ besittan þystra ealdor. Eft he frægn, hwæt seo þeod nemned wære, þe hi of coman. Þa ȝswarode[44] him mon, þ hie[45] Engle nemde wæron. Cwæð he: Wel þ swa mæȝ, forþon hi[46] enȝlelice ansyne habbað, ȝ eac swylce ȝedafenað, þ hi enȝla efenyrfeweardas on heofonum sin.[47] Þa ȝyt he furþur[48] frægn ȝ cwæþ:[50] Hwæt hatte seo mæȝð, þe þas cnihtas hider of ȝelædde wæron? Þa ȝswarode[51] him mon ȝ cwæð, þ hi Dere nemde wæron. Cwæð[50] he: Wel þ is cweden Dere, *de ira eruti;* hi sculan beon of ȝodes yrre abrodene, ȝ to Cristes mildheort-

wæron; ȝ he ða of inneweardre heortan[42] swiþe sworette ȝ þus[42a] cwæð: Wàla wâ! þæt[43] is[43] sarlic,[43] þætte swa fæȝere[44] feorh ȝ swa leohte[45] ȝwlitan[13] men sculon[46] aȝân ȝ besittan ðystra[47] ealdor.[48] ȝ[49] eft he[50] frægn, hwæt seo ðeod nemned wære, þe hi[20] of cômon.[51] Þa[49] ȝswarode[52] him man[22], þæt heo Anȝle[53] nemned[54] wæren.[55] Þa[49] cwæþ he: Wel þæt swa mæȝ, forðon hi[56] enȝlisce[57] ansyne[58] habbað, ȝ eac swylce ȝedafenað,[59] þæt hi[56] enȝla efenyrfeweardas[60] in heofonum sîn.[61] Þa ȝit[62] he furðor[63] frægn[64] ȝ cwæð: Hwætt[65] hatte seo mæȝð, þe ðas[66] cnihtas[67] of hider ȝelæded[69] wæron? Þa ȝswarede[70] him man[71] ȝ cwæð, þæt[72] hi[73] Dere[73] nemned[75] wæron. Þa cwæð he: Wel þæt is cweden Dere, *de ira eruti;*[76] hi[77] sculan[78] beôn[79] of ȝodes yrre abrodene,[80] ȝ to Cristes mildheort-

43 sworete. — 44 ȝswarede. — 45 hi *Ca. In O vor* Engle *eine Rasur.* — 46 *fehlt hier in Ca, steht vor* habbaþ. — 47 sie *O.* — 48 furþor. — 50 cw. *O.* — 51 ȝswarede.

42 heohtan *B.* — 42a þus *fehlt in B.* 43 *übergeschr. in B.* — 44 -ȝer. — 45 -htes. — 46 scyle. — 47 þeostra. — 48 aldor. — 49 *fehlt in T.* — 50 he *fehlt in B.* — 51 cwomon. — 52 Ondswarede. — 53 Onȝle. — 54 nemde. — 55 -ron. — 56 heo. — 57 ænlice. — 58 on-. — 59 ȝedafonað. — 60 æfenerfe-. — 61 sy. — 62 ȝyt. — 63 *bis* 64 forð onfrægn *B.* — 65 hwæt. — 66 þa. — 67 *bis* 69 cneohtas hider of lædde. — 70 ond-. — 71 mon. — 72 þæt *fehlt in B.* — 73 hidere hi *B* heo Dere *T.* — 75 nemde. — 76 eruit *B.* — 77 heo. — 78 -lon. — 79 *bis* 80 of ȝodes yrre beon abroȝdene.

longa trahens suspiria: 'Heu, pro dolor!' inquit, 'quod tam lucidi uultus homines tenebrarum auctor possidet, tantaque gratia frontispicii mentem ab interna gratia uacuam gestat!' Rursus ergo interrogauit, quod esset uocabulum gentis illius. Responsum est, quod Angli uocarentur. At ille: 'Bene', inquit; 'nam et angelicam habent faciem, et tales angelorum in caelis decet esse coheredes. Quod habet nomen ipsa prouincia, de qua isti sunt adlati?' Responsum est, quod Deiri uocarentur iidem prouinciales. At ille: 'Bene', inquit 'Deiri'; de ira eruti et ad misericordiam Christi uocati. Rex prouin-

Digitized by Google

nesse ȝecyȝde. Þa ȝen[40] he acsade hwæt hiora[51a] cyninȝ haten wære; ȝ him mon ondswarode[51] ȝ cwæð, þ he Ælle[52] haten wære; ȝ þa pleoȝode[53] he mid his wordum to þam naman ȝ cwæð: Alleluia, þ ȝedafonað,[54] þte ȝodes lof ures scyppendes on þam dælum sunȝen si. ȝ he þa sona eode to þam bisceope[25] ȝ to þam papan þæs apostolican setles, forþan he sylfa þa ȝyt ne wæs bisceop[54a] ȝeworden; bæd hine, þ he Anȝelþeode on Breotone[36] onsende (*MS. Ca, p. 32*) hwylce huȝu lareowas, þ þurh ða hi to Criste ȝecyrde wæron;[55] ȝ cwæð þ he sylfa ȝearo wære mid ȝodes fultume þ weorc to ȝefremmanne, ȝif þam apostolican papan þ licade,[56] ȝ þ his willa[57] ȝ his lefnes[58] wære. Þa ne wolde se papa þæt þafiȝean[59] ne nesse ȝeciȝed.[81] Ða ȝyt he acsode[82] hwæt heora ciniȝ[83] haten wære. Ða[84] ȝswarode[85] him man[86] (*MS. T, p. 10*) ȝ cwæð, þæt[87] he Ælle[88] haten wære; ȝ[89] þa pleȝode he mid his worde[90] (*MS. B, p. 70*) to ðam[91] naman[92] ȝ cwæð: Alleluia, þæt ȝedafenað, þætte ȝodes lôf ures[93] scippendes[94] on[35] þæm[95] dælum sunȝen sŷ. ȝ[89] he ða sona eode to þam[96] bysceope[97] ȝ to ðam papan þæs apostolican setles,[98] forðam[99] he[1] sylf[2] ne[3] wæs[3] ða ȝît[4] bysceop[5] ȝehalȝod;[6] bæd hine, þæt he Anȝelðeode[7] in[8] Brytene onsende[9] sume[10] lareowas, þætte þurh ða hi[11] to Criste ȝecirrede[12] wurdon;[13] ȝ[14] cwæð þæt he sylf[15] ȝeara wære mid ȝodes fultume[16] þæt weorc[17] to ȝefremmenne,[18] ȝif ðam[19] apostolican papan þæt licode,[20] ȝ þæt his willa ȝ his leaf[21] wære. Þa ne wolde se papa þæt ðafian ne

51a heora. — 52 Alle *O.* — 53 pleoȝede. — 54 ȝedafenaþ. — 54a bisceope *O*, B'. *Ca.* — 55 beon mihton. — 56 licode. — 57 willa wære. — 58 lyfnesse *Ca, wo* wære *hier fehlt.* — 59 ȝeþafigean.

81 ȝeceȝde. — 82 ahsode. — 83 cyn-. — 84 ȝ. — 85 *bis* 86 him mon ondswarade. — 87 þætte. — 88 Ælll. — 89 ond.— 90 -dum. — 91 þæm. — 92 noman. — 93 usses. — 94 scyp-. — 95 þæm *fehlt in B.* — 96 ðæm. — 97 biscope. — 98 seðles. — 99 forðon. — 1 he *fehlt in B.* — 2 seolfa. — 3 *bis* 4 þa ȝyt næs. — 5 biscop. — 6 ȝeworden.— 7 Onȝolþeode. — 8 *bis* 9 onsende in Breotone. — 10 hwelcehwezo. — 11 heo. — 12 ȝecyr-. — 13 wæron. — 14 ond. — 15 selfa. — 16 fultome. — 17 weorc. — 18 fremmenne. — 19 þæm. — 20 licade. — 21 leafnis.

ciae illius quomodo appellatur?' Responsum est, quod Aelli diceretur. At ille adludens ad nomen ait: 'Alleluia, laudem Dei creatoris illis in partibus oportet cantari.'

Accedensque ad pontificem Romanae et apostolicae sedis, nondum enim erat ipse pontifex factus, rogauit, ut genti Anglorum in Brittaniam aliquos uerbi ministros, per quos ad Christum conuerteretur, mitteret; se ipsum paratum esse in hoc opus Domino cooperante perficiendum, si tamen apostolico papae, hoc ut fieret, placeret. Quod dum perficere non posset, quia, etsi pontifex concedere illi, quod petierat, uoluit, non tamen ciues Romani, ut

Digitized by Google

þa burhware þon ma (*MS. O, fol. 6b*), þ swa æþele wer ȝ swa ȝeþunȝen, ȝ swa ȝelæred swa feor fram him ȝewite. Ac he sona hraþe, þæs þe he bisceop[60] ȝeworden wæs, þ he ȝefremede þ weorc þ he lanȝe wilnade, ȝ þa halȝan lareowas hider onsende, þe we ær beforan sædon. ȝ he Scs ȝreȝorius mid his trymenessum[61] ȝ mid his ȝebedum wæs ȝefultumiende, þ hiora[62] lar wære wæstmberende to ȝodes willan ȝ tô ræde Anȝelcynne.

Caput II.

(*MS. Ca, p. 6.*) Ðæt Aȝustinus Brytta biscopas for rihtȝeleaffulre[1] sibbe lærde ȝ monade, ȝe eac ȝedonum beforan him heofonlican wundre; ȝ eac hwylc wracu him forhoȝiende æfterfyliȝde.

Þa wæs þ Aȝustinus se bisceop[1a] mid Æþelbyrhtes fultume þæs

þa[22] burhware[23] þon[24] ma, þæt[25] swa æðele wer ȝ swa ȝeðunȝen, ȝ swa ȝelæred swa feorr[26] fram him ȝewite. Ac[27] he sona hraðe, þæs ðe he to[28] byscpe[29] ȝehalȝod[6] wæs, þæt[25] he fremede[30] þæt worc[17] þæt he lanȝe[31] ær[32] wilnode,[33] ond þa haleȝan[34] lareowas hider onsende, þe we ær beforan nemnedon.[35] ȝ[14] he Scs ȝreȝorius mid his ðrymnessum[36] ȝ mid his ȝebedum wæs ȝefultumiende,[37] þæt heora lâr[38] wære wæstmberende[39] to ȝodes willan ȝ to ræde Anȝelcynne.[40]

Caput II.

Þætte Aȝustinus Brytta bysceopas for rihtȝeleaffulre sibbe lærde ȝ manude, ȝeeac nedum beforan him heofenlicum wundre; ȝ eac hwylc wracu hi forhohȝende æfterfylȝde.

(*MS. B, p. 71.*) [Ð]a wæs þætte Aȝustinus se bysceop[1] mid Æþelbyrhtes[2] fultume[3] ðæs

60 biscop. — 61 trymnyssum. — 62 heora. — Cap. II: 1 ȝelea[f]fulra *Ca.* — 1a biscop.

22 þa *fehlt in B.* — 23 burȝ-. — 24 ða *B.* — 25 þætte. — 26 feor. — 27 Ah. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 biscop. — 30 ȝefremede. — 31 lonȝe. — 32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 wilnade. — 34 halȝan. — 35 sæȝdon. — 36 trym-. — 37 -mende. — 38 laar. — 39 beorende. — 40 Onȝolcynne. — Cap. II: 1 biscop. — 2 -berhtes. — 3 fultome.

tam longe ab Vrbe recederet, potuere permittere; mox ut ipse pontificatus officio functus est, perfecit opus diu desideratum; alios quidem praedicatores mittens, sed ipse praedicationem ut fructificaret, suis exhortationibus ac precibus adiuuans. Haec iuxta opinionem, quam ab antiquis accepimus, historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserere opportunum duximus.

2. Ut Augustinus Brettonum episcopos pro pace catholica, etiam miraculo caelesti coram eis facto, monuerit; quaeue illos spernentes ultio secuta sit.

Interea Augustinus adiutorio usus Aedilbercti regis conuocauit ad suum colloquium episcopos siue doctores proximae Brettonum prouinciae in loco,

Digitized by Google

cyninges ȝelaþode to his spræce Brytta bysceopas[2] ⁊ lareowas on þære stowe, þe mon [ȝyt][3] nemneþ Agustinus ac, on Hwicna ȝemære ⁊ Westsexna. ⁊ he[4] ða onȝan[5] mid broþorlice lufan hi manian[6] ⁊ læran, þ hi rihte sibbe ⁊ lufan betwih him hæfdon, ⁊ ȝemæne ȝewin[7] fore Drihtne onfenȝe ȝodcunde lare to læranne on[7a] Angelþeode; ⁊ hie[8] him hyran ne woldan, ne hie woldon[9] rihte eastran healdan on heora tid, ȝe eac moniȝ oþre[10] þinȝ þære cyriclican annesse hi unȝelice ⁊[11] wiþerword hæfdon. Þa hi þa hæfdon lanȝe spræce ⁊ ȝeflit ymb þa þinȝ, ne hi Agustinus larum ne his benum ne his þream ⁊ his ȝeferena ænize þinȝa ȝeþafiȝean woldon,[12] ac hi heora seolfra þeawas ⁊ ȝesetnesse[13] betran dydon,[13a] þonne hie[14] ȝeþwæredon

cininges[4] ȝelaðede[5] to his spræce Brytta[6] byscopas[7] ⁊ lareowas in ðære stowe, ðe man[8] ȝȳt nemneð Agustinus[9] aac,[10] in Myrcna[11] ȝemære ⁊ Wes[t]seaxena.[12] (*MS. T, p. 11.*) ⁊[13] he ða onȝann[14] mid broðorlicre[15] lufan hi[16] manian[17] ⁊ læran, þæt hi[16] rihte sybbe[18] ⁊ lufan betwyx[19] him[19] hæfdon,[20] ⁊ ȝemæne ȝewinn[21] for[22] Dryhtne[23] onfenȝon[24] ȝodcunde lâre to læranne Angelþeode;[25] ⁊ hi[16] him hiran[26] ne woldon, ne woldon[27] rihte[28] eastran healdan on[29] heora tîd, ne[30] eac maniȝ[31] oðru[32] þinȝ ðære ciricean[33] ânnesse[34] hi[16] unȝelice ⁊ wiðerword hæfdon. Þa hi[16] ða hæfdon lanȝe[35] spræce ⁊ ȝeflit ymb ða þinȝ, ne[36] hi[16] Agustines larum ne his benum,[36] ne his þeawum ⁊[37] his ȝeferena[38] ænizе[39] ðinȝa ȝeþafa[40] beon[41] woldon, ac hi[16] heora sylfra ðeawas ⁊[41a] ȝesetnesse[42] betran[43] dydon, þonne[44] hi[16] þwæredon[45]

2 bisceopas. — 3 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 4 hi *O, Ca.* — 5 onȝunnon *O, Ca.* — 6 manizean. — 7 win. — 7a *fehlt in C.* — 8 hi. — 9 hi woldon *in C, fehlt in O, Ca.* — 10 oþer. — 11 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 woldan. — 13 -nysse. — 13a letton. — 14 hi.

4 cyn-. — 5 ȝelaðode. — 6 Bretta. — 7 biscopas. — 8 mon. — 9 Agustinustinus *B.* — 10 ǽ *B.* — 11 Hwicna. — 12 Westseaxna. — 13 Ond. — 14 onȝon. — 15 -lice. — 16 heo. — 17 monian. — 18 sibbe. — 19 him betweonum. — 20 hæfden. — 21 ȝewin. — 22 fore. — 23 Drihtne. — 24 ondfenȝe. — 25 Onȝolþeode. — 26 hyran. — 27 woldon *fehlt in B.* — 28 riht. — 29 in. — 30 ȝe. — 31 moniȝ. — 32 oðer. — 33 ciriclican. — 34 annisse. — 35 lonȝe. — 36 ne *bis* benum *fehlt in B.* — 37 ne *B.* — 38 ȝeferum *B.* — 39 ænizre *B.* — 40 ȝeþafian. — 41 *fehlt in T.* 41a on *B.* — 42 ȝesetenesse. — 43 betron *T*; *fehlt in B.* — 44 þon. — 45 ȝeþwæredan *T*, ðræwedon *B.*

qui usque hodie lingua Anglorum Augustinaes Ac, id est robur Augustini, in confinio Huicciorum et Occidentalium Saxonum appellatur; coepitque eis fraterna admonitione suadere, ut pace catholica secum habita communem euangelizandi gentibus pro Domino laborem susciperent. Non enim paschae diem dominicum suo tempore, sed a quarta decima usque ad uicesimam lunam

Digitized by Google

eallum Cristes ciricean[14a] ȝeond middanȝeard, þa se halȝa fæder Aȝustinus (*MS. O, fol. 7a*) þysses ȝewinnfullan[15] ȝeflites ende ȝesette, ȝ þus cwæþ:[16] Utan biddan ælmihtiȝne[17] ȝod, þe þe eardian deð þa anmodan in his fæder huse, þ he ȝeeadmodiȝe us to[18] ȝetacnian mid heofonlicum wundrum, hwylc ȝesetenes[19] to fylȝeanne[20] sy, [hwylcum[21] weȝum to efestanne sy[21]] to inȝonȝe[22] his rices.[23] Læde mon hider to us sumne untrumne mon, ȝ þurh swa hwylces bene swa he ȝehæled si, þysses ȝeleafa ȝ wyrcnes sie[24] ȝelyfed ȝode Jfenȝe ȝ eallum to fylȝeanne.[20] Þa ȝeþafedon þ uneaðe þa his ȝesacan, þa lædde mon forð sumne blindne man[25] of Anȝelcynne. Wæs he ærest læded to Brytta bisceopum,[26] ȝ he nænige hælo[27] ne frofre þurh heora seȝnunȝe[28] eallum Cristes ciricum[46] ȝeond middanȝeard, þa he[48] se haleȝa[49] fæder Aȝustinus ðyses[50] ȝewinnfullan[51] ȝeflites ende ȝesette, ȝ þus cwæð: Utan[52] biddan ælmihtiȝne ȝod, se ðe eardað[53] þa[54] anmodan[54] in his (*MS. B, p. 72*) fæder rîce,[55] þæt he[56] ûs ȝetacniȝe[57] mid heofonlicum wundrum, hwylc[58] ȝesetnes[59] to fylȝen[60] sŷ, hwylcum[61] weȝum to efestenne sy to inȝanne[62] his rices. Læde man[63] hider sumne[64] untrumne[65] man to ûs,[64] ȝ[66] þurh swa hwylces[67] bene swa swa[68] he ȝehæled sŷ, þæs[69] ȝeleafa ȝ weorc[70] si[71] ȝelyfed[72] ȝode[73] Jfenȝe[74] ȝ eallum[75] us[76] to fylȝenne. Þa ȝeþafedon[77] þæt ûneaðe ða his ȝesacan, ða lædde man[63] forð sumne blindne[79] man[63] of Anȝelcinne.[80] Wæs he[81] ærest læded to Brytta[82] bysceopum,[83] ȝ ðær[84] nænige hælo ne frofre ðurh hyra[85] senunȝe[86]

14a cyricean. — 15 ȝewinfullan. — 16 cw. *O.* — 17 ælmiȝtine. — 18 *fehlt in O, Ca. Dies MS. (Ca) liest*: us ȝ ȝetacniȝe. — 19 ȝesetnysse. — 20 fyliȝeanne. — 21 hwylcum *bis* sy *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 22 inȝanȝe. — 23 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 24 si. — 25 mon. — 26 biscopum. — 27 hæle. — 28 seȝnunȝe.

46 circum. — 48 *fehlt in T.* — 49 halȝa. — 50 þisses. — 51 ȝewinnesfullan. — 52 uton. — 53 eardiȝan deð. — 54 þa anmodan *fehlt in B.* — 55 huse. — 56 he ȝeeaðmodiȝe. — 57 to ȝetacnian. — 58 hwelc. — 59 ȝesetenes. — 60 fylȝenne. — 61 hwelcum. — 62 inȝonȝe. — 63 mon. — 64 to us sumne untrumne mon. — 65 untrumne *fehlt in B.* — 66 ond. — 67 hwelces. — 68 *fehlt in T.* — 69 þisses. — 70 wyrcnis. — — 71 seo. — 72 lefed. — 73 ȝod. — 74 onfenȝe. — 75 allum. — 76 *fehlt in T.* — 77 ȝeðafodan. — 79 blinde. — 80 Onȝolcynne. — 81 *fehlt in T.* — 82 Bretta. — 83 biscopum. — 84 he. — 85 heora. — 86 seȝnunȝe.

---

obseruabant; quae computatio LXXXIIII annorum circulo continetur. Sed et alia plurima unitati ecclesiasticae contraria faciebant. Qui cum longa disputatione habita, neque precibus, neque hortamentis, neque increpationibus Augustini ac sociorum eius adsensum praebere uoluissent, sed suas potius traditiones uniuersis, quae per orbem sibi in Christo concordant, ecclesiis

Digitized by Google

onfenz. Þa æt nyhstan wæs Azustinus mid rihtre nydþearfnesse[29] zebæded; aras[30] ȝ zebizde his cneowu,[31] bæd Ȝod fæder ælmihtizne, þ[32] he þam blindan men zesyhþe forzeafe, þte he þurh anes (*MS. Ca, p. 33*) mannes licumlice onlyhtnesse[32] on monizra zeleafsumra heortan þæs zastlican leohtes zyfe onbærnde. Ða sona butan yldinze wæs se blinda man onlyhted ȝ zesyhþe onfenz; ȝ se soþa boda þæs hean leohtes Azustinus wæs fram him eallum bodad ȝ hered. Þa ȝdettan eac Bryttas sceomiende þ hi onzeatan,[33] þ þæt wære soðfæstnesse wez þone[34] Azustinus bodade. Cwædon hwæþere þ hi ne mihtan butan heora leoda zeþafunze ȝ leafnesse[35] hiora[36] ealde þeawas onscunian ȝ forlætan; bædan[36] þ eft oþer seonað wære, onfenz. Ða æt nyhstan[37] wæs Azustinus mid rihtre[38] nydðearfnysse[39] zebeden;[40] aras ða[41] ȝ bizde[42] (*MS. T, p. 12*) his cneowu,[43] bed[44] Ȝod fæder ælmihtizne, þæt he ðam blindan mæzmenn[46] zesihðe[47] forzeafe,[48] þætte[49] he þurh anes mannes[1] licumlice[2] inlihtnesse on[3] manizra[4] zeleafsumra heortan ðæs zastlican leohtes zife onbærnde. Ða sona butan[5] yldinze[6] wæs se blinda mann[7] onlyhted[8] ȝ zesyhðe onfenz, ȝ[9] se soþa boda ðæs hean leohtes Azustinus wæs fram[10] him[11] eallum[11] bodad[12] ȝ hered. (*MS. B, p. 73.*) Þa andettan[13] eac Bryttas[14] scamiende[15] þæt hi[16] onzeaton,[17] þætte þæt wæs[18] soðfæstnesse wez þone Azustinus bodode.[19] Cwædon þeah[20] þæt hi[16] ne mihton[21] butan[5] heora leoda zeðafunze ȝ lêafe[22] heora ealdan ðeawas onscunian ȝ forlætan; ac[23] bædon þæt hi[23] eft oðerne[24] seonoð hæfdon.[25]

29 -nysse. — 30 ares. — 31 cneowa. — 32 þæt *bis* onlyhtnesse *fehlt nicht in O, wie Smith angiebt, sondern war zuerst ausgelassen und dann von derselben Hand unten auf der Seite nachgetragen worden.* — 33 onzeaton. — 34 þone ðe. — 35 -nysse. — 36 heora. — 36a bædon.

87 nehstan. — 88 reohtre. — 89 nedþearfnisse. — 90 zebæded. — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 zebezde. — 93 cneo. — 94 bæd. — 96 men. — 97 zesyhðe. — 98 forzefe. — 99 þæt. — 1 monnes. — 2 lichomlice. — 3 in. — 4 mon-. — 5 buton. — 6 eldnesse. — 7 man. — 8 onlehted. — 9 ond. — 10 from. — 11 him eallum *fehlt in B.* — 12 bodan *B.* — 13 ondetton. — 14 Brettas. — 15 scom-. — 16 heo. — 17 onzeton. — 18 wære. — 19 bodade. — 20 hwæðre. — 21 meahton. — 22 lefnesse. — 23 *fehlt in T.* — 24 oðer. — 25 wære.

praeferrent, sanctus pater Augustinus hunc laboriosi atque longi certaminis finem fecit, ut diceret: 'Obsecremus Deum, qui habitare facit unanimes in domo patris sui, ut ipse nobis insinuare caelestibus signis dignetur, quae sequenda traditio, quibus sit uiis ad ingressum regni illius properandum. Adducatur aliquis aeger, et per cuius preces fuerit curatus, huius fides et operatio Deo deuota atque omnibus sequenda credatur.' Quod cum aduersarii inuiti licet, concederent, allatus est quidam de genere Anglorum, oculorum luce priuatus; qui cum oblatus Brettonum sacerdotibus nil curationis uel sanationis horum ministerio perciperet, tandem Augustinus iusta necessitate

Digitized by Google

ȝ hi þone[37] woldan mid ma heora witena (*MS. O, fol. 7b*) ȝesecan.[38]

Þa se þa ȝeseted wæs, coman seofon[39] Brytta bisceopas[40] ȝ ealle þa ȝelæredestan men, þa wæron swyðost[41] of Baancorona byriȝ. Þære tide Dinoð wæs haten þæs mynstres abbud.[42] Þa hi þa to þam ȝemote ferdon, þa coman hi ærest to sumum ancran, se[43] wæs[43] mid him haliȝ ȝ wis; frunan hine ȝ acsedon, hwæþer hi sceoldan to Aȝustinus lare hiora[44] ȝesetnesse[45] ȝ hiora[44] þeawas forlætan. Ða[46] ȝswarode[47] he him: ȝif he ȝodes mon[48] sy[49], fylȝað[50] hine.[51] Cwædon hie[52] to him: Be hwon maȝan[53] we þæt witan, hwæþer he si? Cwæð he: Dryhtyn[34] sylfa cwæþ[55] on his ȝodspelle: Nimað[56] ȝe min [ȝeoc][57] ofer eow ȝ leorniað æt me, ȝ ic eom milde ȝ eaðmodre[58]

ȝ hi[15] ðonne woldon[25a] mid ma heora witena þone[23] ȝesecean.[26]

Ða se seonoð[27] ȝeset[28] wæs, ða[23] comon[29] seofon Brytta[30] byscpas[30] ȝ ealle ða ȝelæredestan menn[96], þa wæron swyðust[31] on[32] Bancorona[33] byriȝ. Þære tide Dinoð wæs haten ðæs mynstres abbad.[34] Ða hi[16] ða to þam[35] ȝemôte ferdon, ða coman[29] hi[16] ærest to sumum ancran,[36] se wæs wîs[37] mid him ȝ haliȝ[37]; frunon[39] hi[16] hine ȝ acsodon,[40] hwæðer hi[16] scoldon[41] to Aȝustinus lâre heora ȝesetnesse[42] ȝ heora ðeawas forlætan. Ða[43] ȝswarode[44] he him: ȝif he ȝodes mann[45] sy, fylȝeaþ[46] ȝe[47] him. Ða[43] cwædon hi[48] to him: Be hwan[49] maȝon we þæt witan[50], hwæðer he swa[51] sy? Ða[43] cwæð he: Dryhten[52] sylfa[53] cwæð on[54] his ȝodspelle: Nimað ȝe mîn ȝeôc ofer eow[55] ȝ leorniað æt me, þæt ic eom mîlde ȝ eaðmodre (*MS. B, p. 74*)

37 ðonne. — 38 ȝesecean *Ca. Kein Absatz in O.* — 39 seofan. — 40 biscopas. — 41 swyðest. — 42 abbad. — 43 se wæs *fehlt in C, übergeschrieben in O.* — 44 heora. — 45 -nysse. — 46 *fehlt in O.* — 47 ȝswarede. — 48 man. — 49 si. — 50 fyliȝeað. — 51 him. — 52 hi. — 53 maȝon. — 54 drihten. — 55 cw. *O.* — 56 monað (? *nach Smith*) *C.* — 57 word *O, Ca.* — 58 eadmodre.

25a -en. — 26 ȝesecan. — 27 ða. — 28 ȝeseted. — 29 cwomon. — 30 Bretta biscopas. — 31 swiðost. — 32 of. — 33 Boncra. — 34 abbod. — 35 þæm. — 36 aancoran. — 37 mid him haliȝ ȝ wiis. — 39 fruȝnon. — 40 ahs-. — 41 sceol-. — 42 ȝesetenesse. — 43 Ða *fehlt in T.* — 44 Ondswarede. — 45 man. — 46 fylȝað. — 47 ȝe *fehlt in B.* — 48 heo. — 49 hwon. — 50 weotan. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 Drihten. — 53 seolfa. — 54 in. — 55 eow eac.

compulsus flectit genua sua ad patrem Domini nostri Iesu Christi deprecans, ut uisum caeco, quem amiserat, restitueret, et per inluminationem unius hominis corporalem, in plurimorum corde fidelium spiritalis gratiam lucis accenderet. Nec mora, illuminatur caecus, ac uerus summae lucis praeco ab omnibus praedicatur Augustinus. Tum Brettones confitentur quidem intellexisse se ueram esse uiam iustitiae, quam praedicaret Augustinus; sed non se posse absque suorum consensu ac licentia priscis abdicare moribus. Unde postulabant, ut secundo synodus pluribus aduenientibus fieret.

Quod cum esset statutum, uenerunt, ut perhibent, septem Brettonum episcopi et plures uiri doctissimi, maxime de nobilissimo eorum monasterio, quod uocatur lingua Anglorum Bancornaburg, cui tempore illo Dinoot abbas

Digitized by Google

heortan. ȝ nu[59] ȝif Aȝustinus is milde ȝ eaðmodre[58] heortan, þonne is he[60] ȝelyfed þ he Cristes ȝeoc bere ȝ eou[61] lære to beranne.[62] ȝif he þonne is unmilde ȝ oferhydiȝ, þonne is þ[63] cuþ þ he nis of ȝode, ne ȝe his worda ȝymað.[69] Cwædon hi eft: Be hwon maȝon we þis ȝescead witan? Cwæð he: ȝeseoð ȝe þ he ærest mid his ȝeferum to þære sinoðstowe cymeþ ȝ ȝesiteð; ȝ ȝif he ariseþ toȝeanes eou[61], þonne ȝe cymen,[65] þonne witað ȝe þæt he bið Cristes[66] þeow, ȝ ȝe eaðmodlice[67] his word ȝ his lare ȝehyrað. ȝif he þonne eowic[68] forhoȝiȝe ȝ eow ne wylle arisan toȝeanes mid þy eower ma is, sy[69] þonne he[63] fram eow[70] forhoȝod. Hwæt hi[71] dydon, swa swa he cwæð. Comon[72] hi[72] to þære sinoðstowe; sæt se arce-

heortan. ȝ nu[56] ȝif Aȝustinus is milde ȝ eaðmodre heortan, ðonne is he ȝelyfed þæt he Cristes ȝeoc bere ȝ eow lære to berenne[57] (*MS. T, p. 13*). ȝif he ðonne is ûnmilde ȝ oferhydiȝ[58], þonne is þæt cuð þæt he nis fram[59] ȝode, ne ȝe his worda ne[60] ȝyman.[61] Ða[43] cwædon hi[48] eft: Be hwam[49] maȝan[62] wê þises[63] ȝescead witan?[64] Þa[43] cwæð he: Beseoþ[65] ȝe[66] hine,[67] þonne[68] he ærest mid his ȝefêrum to þære ȝemotstôwe[69] gâ[70] ȝ ȝesitte; ȝ[71] ȝif he arise toȝeanes[72] eow, þonne ȝe cumað[73], ðonne wite[74] gê þæt he is[75] Cristes ðeow, ȝ ȝe[76] eaðmodlice[76] his word ȝ his lare fullgân.[77] ȝif he ðonne eow[78] oferhoȝie[79] ȝ eow ne wille arisan toȝeanes[80] for[81] eower ma is, sy he ðonne from eow oferhoȝod.[83] Hwæt hi[48] dydan[83], swa swa he to[84] him[84] cwæð. Comon[85] hi[48] to ðære seonoðstowe;[86] sæt se arce[87]-

59 *fehlt in C.* — 60 is he *C*; he *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 61 eow. — 62 berenne. — 63 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 ȝyman. — 65 cumen. — 66 cristen *O, Ca, C.* — 67 eadmodlice. — 68 eow. — 69 si. — 70 *Rasur hinter* eow *in O.* — 71 *Rasur hinter* hi *in O.* — 72 Ða ða hi comon.

56 nu *fehlt in B.* — 57 beorenne *T*; berende *B.* — 58 oferhyȝdiȝ. — 59 of. — 60 *fehlt in T.* — 61 ȝemað. — 62 maȝon. — 63 þis. — 64 witon. — 65 Foreseoð. — 66 ȝe *fehlt in B.* — 67 *fehlt in T.* — 68 þætte. — 69 seonoðstowe. — 70 cume. — 71 Ond. — 72 onȝeȝnes. — 73 cuman. — 74 witað. — 75 bið. — 76 ȝeeað- *Miller.* — 77 ȝehyrað. — 78 eow eac. — 79 forh-. — 80 toȝeȝnes. — 81 mid þy. — 82 forhoȝad. — 83 dydon. — 84 *fehlen in T.* — 85 cwomon. — 86 seonoðstowe. — 87 ærcebiscop.

praefuisse narratur, qui ad praefatum ituri concilium uenerunt primo ad quendam uirum sanctum ac prudentem, qui apud eos anachoreticam ducere uitam solebat, consulentes, an ad praedicationem Augustini suas deserere traditiones deberent. Qui respondebat: 'Si homo Dei est, sequimini illum.' Dixerunt: 'Et unde hoc possumus probare?' At ille: 'Dominus', inquit, 'ait (*ev. Matth.* 11, 29): „Tollite iugum meum super uos et discite a me, quia mitis sum et humilis corde.“ Si ergo Augustinus ille mitis est et humilis corde, credibile est, quia iugum Christi et ipse portet, et uobis portandum offerat; sin autem inmitis ac superbus est, constat, quia non est de Deo,

Digitized by Google

bisceop[73] Agustinus on sotole. Þa hi þa ȝesawon (*MS. O, fol. 8a*) þ he ne aras for him, þa wæron hi sono[74] yrre ȝewordene, ⁊ hine oferhydiȝne tealdon ⁊ eallum his wordum wiðcwædon ⁊ wiðwunnan. Cwæð he se heahbisceop to him: On monezum þinzum ȝe wiþerwearde wæron urum ȝewunan ⁊ eallra[75] Ȝodes ciricean swa; ⁊ hwæþere ȝif ȝe on þyssum þrim þinzum me hyrsume beon wyllað, þæt ȝe ærest rihte eastran weorþian on heora tid; ⁊ þ ȝe þa þenunze fulwihte, þurh þa we beoð Ȝode to bearnum acende, æfter þeawe þære halȝan Romaniscan cyricean ⁊ þære apostolican ȝefyllen;[76] ⁊ þ ðridde, þ ȝe Anȝelþeode ætȝædere mid us (*MS. Ca, p. 34*) Drihtnes word bodie, eall[77] oþer[78] þinȝ þa þe ȝe doð, þeah þe[79] urum bysceop[87] Agustinus[88] on sotole.[89] Þa hi[48] ða ȝesawon[90] þæt he ne wolde[91] arisan[92] onȝean[93] hi,[94] ða wæron hi sona yrre ȝewordne,[95] ⁊ hine oferhydiȝne[96] tealdon ⁊ eallum his wordum hy[97] wiðcwædon ⁊ wiðwunnan.[98] Þa[99] cwæð he se heahbysceop[1] to him: On[2] manezum[3] þinȝum (*MS. B, p. 75*) ȝe wiðerwearde[4] synt[5] urum[6] ȝewunan ⁊ eallum[7] Ȝodes ciricum[8] swa;[9] ⁊[10] hwæðere[11] ȝif ȝe on[12] þissum ðrim[13] þinȝum me hyrsume beon willað, þæt ȝe ærest rihte eastrean[14] weorðian[15] in heora tid;[16] ⁊[10] þæt[17] ȝe þa ðenunze[18] fullwihtes,[19] ðurh ða we beoð Ȝode to bearnum acennede,[20] æfter ðeawum[21] þære halȝan[22] Romaniscan cyricean [8] ⁊ þære apostolican ȝefillen;[23] and[23a] þæt ðridde, þæt ȝe Anȝelþeode[24] ætȝædere[25] mid ûs Drihtnes word bodian,[26] eall[27] þa[28] oðere[29] þinȝ ðe[30] ȝe dôþ, ðeah ȝe[31] urum[6]

73 ærceb. — 74 sona. — 75 ealra. — 76 ȝefyllen. — 77 ealle. — 78 oþere. — 79 ðe ȝe.

88 Agustinus *fehlt in B.* — 89 setle. — 90 ȝesezon. — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 aras. — 93 for. — 94 him. — 95 ȝewordne *fehlt in B.* — 96 -hyȝdiȝne. — 97 hy *fehlt in B.* — 98 -wunnun. — 99 *fehlt in T.* — 1 -biscop. — 2 in. — 3 mon-. — 4 -worde. — 5 wæron. — 6 ussum. — 7 ealre. — 8 cirican. — 9 swa *fehlt in B.* — 10 ond. — 11 hwæðre. — 12 æt. — 13 þreom. — 14 eastron. — 15 -ðien. — 16 tiid. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þeȝnunze. — 19 fulwihte. — 20 acende. — 21 þeowe. — 22 halȝan *fehlt in B.* — 23 ȝefyllen *T*, ȝefillednesse *B.* — 23a ond *T*, Aand *B.* — 24 Onȝolþeode. — 25 ætȝædre. — 26 bodiȝe. — 27 all. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 oðer. — 30 ða. — 31 heo.

neque nobis eius sermo curandus.' Qui rursus aiebant: 'Et unde uel hoc dinoscee ualemus?' 'Procurate', inquit, 'ut ipse prior cum suis ad locum synodi adueniat, et, si uobis adpropinquantibus adsurrexerit, scientes, quia famulus Christi est, obtemperanter illum audite; sin autem uos spreuerit, nec coram uobis adsurgere uoluerit, cum sitis numero plures, et ipse spernatur a uobis.'

Digitized by Google

þeawum wiþerwearde synd, we ȝeþyldelice aræfnað. Cwædon hi, þ hi næniȝ þyssa don woldan,[80] ne hine for ærcebisceop[81] habban woldan.[80] Spræcon him betwynan:[82] ȝif he nu for us arisan ne wolde, micle[83] ma ȝif we him underþeodde beoð, he us for nowiht forhiȝeþ.[84] Þa se ȝodes wer S$\overline{cs}$ Aȝustinus is sæd þ he beotiende[85] forecwæde, ȝif hi sibbe mid ȝodes mannum onfon ne woldan, þ hi wæran[86] unsibbe ȝ ȝefeoht fram hiora[87] feondum onfonde, ȝ ȝif hie[88] on[88a] Anȝelcynne lifes weȝ bodian ne woldan, þ hi þonne wæron þurh hiora[87] handa deaþes wræc þrowiende.[89]

And[90] þ þurh eall, swa se ȝodes wer forecwæþ,[55] rihte ȝodes dome

þeawum wiðerwearde[4] syn, þæt[32] we ȝeðyldelice aræfnað. Ða[33] cwædon hi[34], þæt hi[34] næniȝ þyssa dôn woldon,[35] ne hine for arcebysceop[36] habban woldon.[37] Spræcon him betweonum ȝ[38] cwædon:[38] ȝif he nû ûs[39] onȝean[39] arisan (*MS. T, p. 14*) ne wolde, micle swiður[40] ȝif we him under[41] beoð, he ûs eac[42] for[42] noht[42] forhiȝeð.[43] Þa se ȝodes wer S$\overline{cs}$ Aȝustinus is sæd[44] þæt he beotiende[45] ætforan[46] cwæde,[46] ȝif hi[47] sybbe[48] mid ȝodes mannum[49] onfôn ne woldon,[50] þæt hi[47] wæron[51] unsybbe[52] ȝ ȝefeohte[53] fram[54] heora feondum onfonde, ȝ ȝif (*MS. B, p. 76*) hi[47] Anȝelcinne[56] lifes weȝ bodian[57] ne woldon, þæt hi[47] ðonne wæron þurh hyra[58] handa[59] deaðes wrace[60] þrowiende.[61]

Þæt[63] ða beforan him eallum[64], swa se ȝodes wer cwæð,[65] rihte[66] ȝodes dome

80 woldon. — 81 ærce b'. — 82 betweonan. — 83 mycle. — 84 forhyȝeþ. — 85 beotiȝende. — 86 wæron. — 87 heora. — 88 hi. — 88a *fehlt in C.* — 89 *Kein Absatz in O.* — 90 *fehlt in O.*

32 *fehlt in T.* — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 34 heo. — 35 wolde. — 36 ærcebiscop. — 37 wolden. — 38 *fehlen in T.* — 39 for us. — 40 ma. — 41 underþeodde. — 42 *fehlt in B.* — 43 ȝehyȝeð. — 44 sægd. — 45 beotiȝende. — 46 forecwæde. — 47 heo. — 48 sibbe. — 49 mon-. — 50 wolden. — 51 wæren. — 52 unsibbe. — 53 ȝefeoht. — 54 from. — 55 ond. — 56 Onȝolcynne. — 57 bodiȝan. — 58 heora. — 59 honda. — 60 wræc. — 61 -iȝende. — 62 *fehlt in B.* — 63 *bis* 64 þæt þurh eal. — 65 forecwæð. — 66 rehte *T*, rihtum *B*.

Fecerunt, ut dixerat. Factumque est, ut uenientibus illis sederet Augustinus in sella. Quod illi uidentes mox in iram conuersi sunt, eumque notantes superbiae, cunctis, quae dicebat, contradicere laborabant. Dicebat autem eis: 'Quia in multis quidem nostrae consuetudini, immo uniuersalis ecclesiae contraria geritis; et tamen si in tribus his mihi obtemperare uultis, ut pascha suo tempore celebretis; ut ministerium baptizandi, quo Deo renascimur, iuxta morem sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae conpleatis; ut genti Anglorum una nobiscum uerbum Domini praedicetis: cetera, quae agitis, quamuis moribus nostris contraria, aequanimiter cuncta tolerabimus.' At illi nil horum se facturos, neque illum pro archiepiscopo habituros esse respondebant; con-

Digitized by Google

ȝeworden wæs. And sona hraþe æfter þyssum, þ Æþelfrið Enȝla cyninȝ, be ðam we ær spræcon,[91] ȝesomnade[92] micele[93] fyrd ȝ þa ȝelædde to Leȝaceastre, ȝ þær wið Bryttum[94] (*MS. O, fol. 8b*) ȝefeaht; ȝ þ mæste wæl ȝesloȝan þære treowleasan þeode. Mid þy he þæt [ȝefeoht][95] onȝan, ða ȝeseah he Æþelfrið se cyninȝ heora sacerdas ȝ bysceopas[96] ȝ munecas sundur[97] standan[98] unȝewæpnade on ȝehældran stowe, þ hi sceoldan for hiora[87] campwered ȝebiddan ȝ to ȝode þinȝian. Fræȝen[99] he ȝ acsade[100], hwæt þ werod wære, ȝ hwæt hi þær dydon. Þa he þa onȝeat þonne[1] intinȝan hiora[2]

ȝeworden wæs. ȝ[67] sona hræðe[68] æfter þyssum,[69] þætte Æðelfrið se[70] cininȝ[71] Anȝelcinnes[73], be[74] ðam[75] þe[76] we ær beforan[77] spræcon, ȝesamnode[78] micle fyrd ȝ þa[79] ȝelædde in[80] to Leiȝeceastre,[81] ȝ ðær wiþ Brittum[82] ȝefeaht; ȝ þæt mæste wæl ðær[83] ȝesloȝon ðære trywleasan[84] þeode. Mid þi[85] ðe[86] he þæt ȝefeoht[87] onȝann,[88] þa ȝeseah he Æðelfriþ se cininȝ,[89] heora sacerdas ȝ byscpas[90] ȝ munecas onsundron[91] stodon[92] unȝewæpnode[93] on[94] ȝehealdenre[95] stowe, þæt hi[47] sceoldon[96] for heora campwerod[97] ȝebiddan ȝ to heora[98] ȝode þinȝian. Fræȝn he ȝ acsode[99], hwæt þæt werod[1] wære, ȝ hwæt hi[2] ðær dydon. Þa he ða onȝeat[3] ðone[4] intinȝan heora

91 sprecon. — 92 ȝesomnode. — 93 mycele. — 94 brittum. — 95 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 96 bisceopas. — 97 sundor. — 98 stondon. — 99 frægn. — 100 acsode. — 1 þonne *O*, ðone *Ca.* — 2 heora.

67 Ond. — 68 hwæðere *B.* — 69 þissum. — 70 *fehlt in T.* — 71 *bis* 72 Onȝla cyninȝ. — 73 *fehlt in T.* — 74 bi. — 75 ðæm. — 76 *fehlt in T.* — 77 *fehlt in T.* — 78 ȝesom-. — 79 *fehlt in B.* — 80 *fehlt in T.* — 81 Leȝac-. — 82 Brettum. — 83 *fehlt in T.* — 84 ȝetreow-. — 85 þy. — 86 *fehlt in T.* — 87 feoht. — 88 onȝon. — 89 cyninȝ. — 90 biscopas. — 91 sundor. — 92 stondan. — 93 -nade. — 94 in. — 95 ȝehældran. — 96 scoldon. — 97 compweorod. — 98 *fehlt in T.* — 99 ahsode. — 1 weorod. — 2 heo. — *Zwischen* 3 *und* 4 *steht noch in B* hwæt þæt werod wæs ȝ hwæt hi ðær dydon ȝ onȝeat.

ferentes ad inuicem, quia 'si modo nobis adsurgere noluit, quanto magis, si ei subdi coeperimus, iam nos pro nihilo contemnet.'

Quibus uir Domini Augustinus fertur minitans praedixisse, quia, si pacem cum fratribus accipere nollent, bellum ab hostibus forent accepturi; et si nationi Anglorum noluissent uiam uitae praedicare, per horum manus ultionem essent mortis passuri. Quod ita per omnia, ut praedixerat, diuino agente iudicio patratum est.

Siquidem post haec ipse, de quo diximus, rex Anglorum fortissimus Aedilfrid collecto grandi exercitu ad ciuitatem Legionum, quae a gente Anglorum Legacaestir, a Brettonibus autem rectius Carlegion appellatur, maximam gentis perfidae stragem dedit. Cumque bellum acturus uideret sacerdotes

Digitized by Google

cymes, cwæþ he þa: Hwæt ic wat, ȝif hi wiþ us to hiora[2] ȝode clypiaþ, þeah[3] þe hi wæpęn ne beran, þ hi wiþ us feohtaþ, forþon hi us mid hiora[2] wiþerwordum onbenum J wyrinessum ehtaþ. Het þa sona ærest on hi cyrran J slean. Seȝȝaþ[4] men þ þæs weorodes wære twelf hund, J hiora[2] fiftiȝ þurh fleam onweȝ losedon; J he swa þa oþer weorod[5] ðara maanfullan[6] þeode fornam J fordilȝade, nalæs butan micelre[7] wonunȝe his weorodes.[8] J swa wæs ȝefylled se witedom þæs halȝan bisceopes[9] Aȝustinus, þ hi sceoldan for hiora[2] ȝecymes, cwæð[5] he:[6] Hwæt ic wât, ȝif hi[7] ðas to hyra ȝode clypiaþ wiþ us,[11] þeah þe hi[2] wæpen ne beran, þæt hi[2] wiþ (*MS. B, p. 77*) ûs feohtan[13] ne[14] maȝon,[14] forðam[15] hi[2] ûs mid heora wiðerweardum[16] ônbenum J wyriȝnessum[17] ehtaþ. Het[18] ða sona ærest on hi[2] fôn[19] J hi[20] slean. Secȝeaþ[21] menn[22] þæt ðæs weredes[23] wære XII[24] hund ȝelæredra[25] manna,[26] J heora fiftiȝ þurh fleam aweȝ[27] losedon;[28] J he swa[29] ða oþre[30] wered[1] ðære[31] mânfullan þeode fornâm[32] J fordilȝode,[33] nales[34] butan[35] micelre wanunȝe[36] his weredes.[37] J[38] swa wæs (*MS. T, p. 15*) ȝefylled se witedom þæs halȝan[39] bysceopes[40] Aȝustinus, þæt hi[2] sceoldon[41] for heora ȝe-

3 þeah þeah *O.* — 4 secȝaþ. — 5 werod. — 6 manfullan. — 7 mycelre. — 8 weorodes. — 9 b'.

5 J cwæð *B.* — 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 *bis* 11 heo wiþ us to heora ȝode cleopiȝað. — 8 *fehlen in B.* — 9 heora. — 10 cleopiȝað. — 11 *fehlen in T.* — 13 feohtað. — 14 *fehlen in T.* — 15 forðon. — 16 -word-. — 17 wyrȝn-. — 18 Heht. — 19 cerran. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 Secȝað. — 22 men. — 23 weorodes. — 24 twelf. — 25 *fehlt in T.* — 26 monna. — 27 onweȝ. — 28 losodon. — 29 *fehlt in B.* — 30 oðer. — 31 þare. — 32 fornom. — 33 -ȝade. — 35 -ton. — 36 won-. 37 weor-. — 38 Ond. — 39 halȝan. — 40 biscopes. — 41 -den.

eorum, qui ad exorandum Deum pro milite bellum agente conuenerant, seorsum in tutiore loco consistere, sciscitabatur, qui essent hi, quidue acturi illo conuenissent. Erant autem plurimi eorum de monasterio Bancor, in quo tantus fertur fuisse numerus monachorum, ut, cum in VII portiones esset cum praepositis sibi rectoribus monasterium diuisum, nulla harum portio minus quam trecentos homines haberet, qui omnes de labore manuum suarum uiuere solebant. Horum ergo plurimi ad memoratam aciem, peracto ieiunio triduano, cum aliis orandi causa conuenerant, habentes defensorem nomine Brocmailum, qui eos intentos precibus a barbarorum gladiis protegeret. Quorum causam aduentus cum intellexisset rex Aedilfrid, ait: 'Ergo si aduersum nos ad Deum suum clamant, profecto et ipsi, quamuis arma non ferant, contra nos pugnant, qui aduersis nos inprecationibus persequntur.' Itaque in hos primum arma uerti iubet, et sic ceteras nefandae militiae copias non sine magno exercitus sui

Digitized by Google

treowleasnesse[10] hwilendlicre forwyrde wræc þrowian, forþon hi ær þa ȝelæredan ȝeþeahte hiora[2] ecre hælo forhoȝodon.

trywleasnesse[42] hwylwendlicre[43] forwyrde wrace[44] ðrowian,[45] forðam[15] hi[2] ær[46] ða[46] ȝelæredan[47] ȝeþeahte heora ecre hælo forhoȝedon.[48]

Caput III.

þ he Aȝustinus Mellitum ȝ Justum to biscopum ȝehalȝode; ȝ be his forðfore.

Đa wæs æfter þyssum þ Aȝustinus Breotone[1] ærcebisceop[2] ȝehalȝade[3] tweȝen[1] bisceopas,[4] oþer wæs Mellitus haten, oþer Justus. Þone Mellitum he sende Eastseaxum to bodienne[5] ȝodcunde lare, þa syndon Temese streame tosceadene[6] fram Centlande, ȝ to eastsæ ȝeþeodde. Is hiora[7] ealdorburhȝ[8] nemned Lundenceaster (*MS. O, fol. 9a*), on ofre ȝeseted þæs foresprecenan streames; ȝ sio[9]

Caput III.

Þætte he Aȝustinus Mellitum ȝ Justum to biscopum ȝehalȝode; ȝ be his forðfore.

Đa wæs æfter þissum þætte Aȝustinus Brytene[1] arcebysceop[2] ȝehalȝode[3] tweȝen byscpas:[4] oðer wæs Mellitus haten, oþer Justus. Þone Mellitum he sende on[5] Eastseaxe[6] to bodianne[7] ȝodcunde lâre, þa syndon[8] Temese streame[9] (*MS.B, p. 78*) tosceadenne[10] fram[11] Centlande[12] ȝ to eastsæ ȝeðeodde. Is heora ealdorburh[14] nemned Lundenceaster, on ofre[15] ȝesett[16] þæs foresprecenan streames; ȝ[17] seo

10 -nysse. — Cap. III: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 ærcebiscop. — 3 ȝehalȝode. — 4 biscopas. — 5 bodiȝenne. — 6 tosceade[]ne *O.* — 7 heora. — 8 -burh. — 9 seo.

42 treowleasnisse. — 43 -lice *B*, hwilendlicre *T.* — 44 wræc. — 45 þrowiȝan. — 46 þa ær. — 47 lærdon. — 48 -ȝodon. — Cap. III: 1 Breotone. — 2 ærcebiscop. — 3 ȝehalȝade. — 4 biscopas. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 Eastseaxum. — 7 bodiȝenne. — 8 seondon. — 9 streames *B.* — 10 tosceadne. — 11 from. — 12 Centlonde. — 14 aldorburȝ *T*, ealandburh *B.* — 15 ôfere. — 16 ȝeseted. — 17 ond.

damno deleuit. Exstinctos in ea pugna ferunt de his, qui ad orandum uenerant, uiros circiter mille ducentos, et solum L fuga esse lapsos. Brocmail ad primum hostium aduentum cum suis terga uertens, eos, quos defendere debuerat, inermes ac nudos ferientibus gladiis reliquit. Sicque conpletum est praesagium sancti pontificis Augustini, quamuis ipso iam multo ante tempore ad caelestia regna sublato, ut etiam temporalis interitus ultione sentirent perfidi, quod oblata sibi perpetuae salutis consilia spreuerant.

3. Ut idem Mellitum ac Iustum episcopos fecerit; et de obitu eius.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DC°IIII° Augustinus Brittaniarum archiepiscopus ordinauit duos episcopos, Mellitum uidelicet et Iustum. Mellitum quidem ad praedicandum prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum, qui Tamense fluuio dirimuntur a Cantia, et ipsi orientali mari contigui, quorum metropolis Lundonia ciuitas est, super ripam praefati fluminis posita, et ipsa multorum

Digitized by Google

is monizra folca[10] ceapstow of londe[11]] of sæ cumendra. On þære þeode wæs in þa tid Sæbyrht cyninz, Æþelbyrhtes[12] (*MS. Ca, p. 35*) sweostorsunu] his hyra. Þa onfenz he] Eastseaxna þeod soþfæstnesse[14] word] Cristes zeleafan þurh Mellitus lare[14a] þæs bisceopes.[14a] Þa het Æþelbyrht cyninz on Lundenceastre cyrcean[15] zetimbran,[16]] þa zehalzian Sce Paule þam apostole, þ he on þære stowe bisceopsetl[17] hæfde] his[18] æfterfylzendan.[19] Đone[20] Justum he on Cent sylfe to bisceope[21] zehalzade[22] to Hrofeceastre; seo ís fram Cantwara byriz on feower] twentizum[23] milum westrihte. On þære ceastre eac swylce Æþelbyrht cyninz het cyricean zetimbrian, and þa zehalzian Sce

is manizra[18] folca ceapstow of lande[20]] of sæ cumendra. On[21] þære[22] ðeode wæs in þa tîd Sæbriht[23] cininz,[24] Æþelbyrhtes[25] sweostorsunu[26]][27] his[27] hera.[27] Þa onfenz Eastseaxena[28] ðeod soðfæstnesse[29] word][27] Cristes zeleafan þurh Mellitus lâre þæs bysceopes.[31] Đa het[32] Æðelbyrht[33] cyninz on[34] Lundenceastre cyricean[35] zetimbrian,[36]] þa zehalzian Sce Pauli þam[36a] apostoli, þæt he on[34] ðære stowe bysceopsetl[39] hæfde] his æfterfylzend. Đonne[40] Justum he in Cent sylfre to bysceope[41] zehalzode to Hrofeceastre;[42] þæt[43] is fram[11] Cantwara[44] byriz on[27] feower] twentiz[46] mila westrihte. On[21] ðære ceastre eac swylce Æþelbryht[33] kyninz[24] het[32] cyricean[35] zetimbrian[36]] ða zehalzian Sce

10 folce. — 11 lande. — 12 Æþelbryhtes. — 13 sweoster-. — 14 -nysse. — 14a þæs b'. lare. — 15 cyricean. — 16 zetimbrian. — 17 biscop-. — 18 *fehlt nicht in Ca, wie Smith behauptet.* — 19 æfterfylizendan. — 20 Đonne. — 21 b'. — 22 zehalzode. — 23 XX.

18 mon-. — 20 londe. — 21 In. — 22 *fehlt in B.* — 23 Sæberht. — 24 cyninz. — 25 Æðelberhtes. — 26 swustorsunu. — 27 *fehlt in B.* — 28 Eastseaxna. — 29 -nisse. — 31 biscopes. — 32 heht. — 33 -berht. — 34 in. — 35 cirican. — 36 -bran. — 36a þæm *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 37 Scī. — 39 biscopsetl. — 40 þone. — 41 biscope. — 42 Hrofesc-. — 43 seo. — 44 Cantwarena. — 46 twentizum.

emporium populorum terra marique uenientium; in qua uidelicet gente tunc temporis Saberct, nepos Aedilbercti ex sorore Ricula regnabat, quamuis sub potestate positus eiusdem Aedilbercti, qui omnibus, ut supra dictum est, usque ad terminum Humbrae fluminis Anglorum gentibus imperabat. Vbi uero et haec prouincia uerbum ueritatis praedicante Mellito accepit, fecit rex Aedilberct in ciuitate Lundonia ecclesiam sancti Pauli apostoli, in qua locum sedis episcopalis et ipse et successores eius haberent. Iustum uera in ipsa Cantia Augustinus episcopum ordinauit in ciuitate Dorubreui, quam gens Anglorum a primario quondam illius, qui dicebatur Hrof, Hrofaescaestrae cognominat. Distat autem a Doruuerni milibus passuum ferme XXIIII ad occidentem, in qua rex Aedilberct ecclesiam beati Andreae apostoli fecit, qui etiam episcopis utriusque huius ecclesiae dona multa, sicut et Doruuernensis, obtulit; sed et territoria ac possessiones in usum eorum, qui erant cum episcopis, adiecit.

Digitized by Google

Andree þam apostlo,[24] ȝ se cyninȝ æȝhwæþerum þyssa bisceopa[25] his ȝyfe[26] sealde ȝ bocland ȝ æhta him to brucanne mid heora ȝeferum. Æfter þyssum þa[27] forþferde þa ȝode se leofa fæder Aȝustinus; ȝ his lichama[28] wæs ute bebyriȝed neh cyricean þara eadiȝra apostola[29] Petrus ȝ Paulus, þe we ær ȝemyneȝedon,[30] forþon hio[31] þa ȝyta ne wæs fullice ȝeworht ne ȝehalȝod. Sona þæs þe hio[31] ȝehalȝod wæs, þa dyde mon his lichaman[32] in; ȝ in þære[33] cyricean[33] norðportice ȝedefelice wæs bebyriȝed; in þam eac swylce eallra[34] þara[35] æfterfylȝendra ærcebisceopa[36] lichaman[32] syndon bebyrȝed[37] butan tweȝra, þ is Ðeodorus ȝ Byrhtwoldes; heora lichaman sindon[37] Andreæ ðam[47] apostole;[48] ȝ[49] se ciniȝ[24] æȝhwæþrum[50] ðyssa[51] bysceopa[52] his[27] ȝyfe (*MS. T, p. 16*) sealde ȝ bôcland[54] ȝ æhta,[55] him to brucenne[56] mid heora ȝeferum. Æfter[57] þyssum[58] ða forðferde[59] se sylfa[60] (*MS. B, p. 79*) fæder Aȝustinus; ȝ his lichama[61] wæs ute bebyrȝed neah ciricean[35] ðara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus, þe we ær ȝemynȝodon; forðam[62] heo þa ȝita[63] næs fullice ȝeworht ne ȝehalȝod. Sona ðæs þe heo ȝehalȝod[64] wæs, ða dyde man[65] his[27] lichaman[66] inn;[67] ȝ on[34] þære cyricean[35] norðportice ȝedæftelice[69] wæs bebyrȝed;[69] on[21] ðam[47] eac swylce[70] ealra þara æfterfylȝendra[27] arcebysceopa[72] lichoman[66] þær[5] syndon[75] bebyrȝed,[76] butan[77] tweȝera,[78] þæt is Ðeodorus[79] ȝ Byrhtwoldes;[80] heora lichaman[81] syndon

---

24 ap'le. — 25 b'. — 26 ȝife. — 27 forðferde þa *Ca.* — 28 lichoma. — 29 apla. — 30 ȝemyneȝodon. — 31 heo. — 32 lichoman. — 33 *fehlt in Ca.* — 34 ealra. — 35 ðæra. — 36 ærcebiscopa. — 37 bebyrȝed *bis* sindon *fehlt in Ca.*

47 þæm. — 48 ap'le *B*, apostoli *T.* — 49 Ond. — 50 -hwæðerum. — 51 þissa. — 52 biscopa. — 54 -lond. — 55 ahte. — 56 brucanne. — 57 After. — 58 þissum. — 59 *bis* 60 forðferde ȝode se leofa. — 61 lichoma. — 62 forðon. — 63 ȝytá. — 64 -ȝad. — 65 mon. — 66 lichoman *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 67 in. — 69 wæs bebyrȝed ȝedæftlice. — 70 swilce. — 72 ærcebiscopa. — 75 sindon. — 76 -ȝede. — 77 buton. — 78 tweȝra. — 79 þeodoris. — 80 Berhtwaldes. — 81 lichoman.

Defunctus est autem Deo dilectus pater Augustinus, et positum corpus eius foras iuxta ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, cuius supra meminimus, quia necdum fuerat perfecta nec dedicata. Mox uero ut dedicata est, intro inlatum, et in porticu illius Aquilonali decenter sepultum est; in qua etiam sequentium archiepiscoporum omnium sunt corpora tumulata praeter duorum tantummodo, id est Theodori et Berctualdi, quorum corpora in ipsa ecclesia posita sunt, eo quod praedicta porticus plura capere nequiuit. Habet haec in medio pene sui altare in honore beati papae Gregorii dedicatum, in quo per omne sabbatum a presbytero loci illius agendae eorum sollemniter celebrantur. Scriptum uero est in tumba eiusdem Augustini epitaphium huiusmodi: 'Hic requiescit domnus Augustinus Doruuernensis

Digitized by Google

on ðære cyricean sylfre ȝeset,[38] forþon[39] on þone (*MS. O, fol. 9b*) forecwedenan portic mâ ne mihte. Is wel neh on midre[40] þære cyricean wiȝbed ȝeseted ȝ þ on Sc̄e ȝrez̄orius noman ȝehalȝad,[41] on þam æȝhwilce[42] sæternes[43] dæȝe from þære stowe mæssepreoste hiora[7] ȝemynde ȝ forðfôre mid mæssesanȝe[44] mærsade syndon. Is awriten in Sc̄e Auȝustinus[45] byriȝenne þysses ȝemetes ȝewrit:[46] Her resteð domne[47] Aȝustinus[48] se æresta ercebisceop[49] Cantwarena burhe,[50] se ȝeara hider fram þam eadiȝan ȝrez̄orie þære Romaniscan burhe[51] bisceope[51] sended wæs, ȝ fram ȝode mid wundra wyrcnesse awreþed wæs. Æþelbyrht cyniȝ ȝ his þeode fram deofolȝylda biȝanȝe[52] he to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝelædde, ȝ on sibbe ȝefyldum daȝum his þeȝnunȝe[53] forðfered wæs þa þy dæȝe septima Kalendas[54] Junias on þæs ylcan cyniȝes rice.

on[34] ðære cyricean[82] sylfre[83] ȝesette, forðon in þære[84] forecwedenan portice[85] ma ne mihte.[86] Is wel neah on[34] middan[87] þære miclan[27] cyricean[35] weofod[89] ȝesett[90] ȝ þæt on Sc̄e ȝrez̄orius naman ȝehalȝod. On[91] ðam[92] ælce[93] sæter*nes* dæȝe on[94] þære stowe mæssepreost heora ȝemynd[96] ȝ forðfôre mid mæssesanȝe[97] mærsode syndon. Is awriten on[98] Sc̄e Aȝustinus byrȝene[99] þisses ȝemetes ȝewrit: Her resteð domne Aȝustinus se æresta arcebysceop[1] Cantwara[2] burȝe, se eara[3] hider fram[4] ðam[5] eadȝan[6] ȝrez̄orie[7] (*MS.B, p.80*) þære Romaniscan burȝe bysceope[8] sended wæs, ȝ fram[4] ȝode mid wundra wyrcnessum[9] awreðed wæs. Æðelbryht[10] cyniȝ ȝ[11] his ðeode fram[4] deofolȝylda[12] beȝanȝe[13] he[14] to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝelædde,[16] ȝ on sybbe[17] ȝefylledum[18] daȝum his þenunȝe[19] forðfered wæs, þi[20] dæȝe VII[21] Kalendarum[22] Junias in ðæs ylcan cyniȝes rîce.

38 ȝesette. — 39 forðon ðe. — 40 middre. — 41 ȝehalȝon. — 42 æȝhwylce. — 43 sætnes *O.* — 44 mæse- *O.* — 45 Aȝustinus. — 46 ȝewriten *O.* — 47 Doñe *O.* — 48 Aȝustin *O.* — 49 ærceb'. — 50 burȝe. — 51 heahbiscop (burhe *fehlt in Ca*). — 52 bi onȝanȝ *O.* — 53 ðenunȝe. — 54 kl'.

82 circan. — 83 seolfre. — 84 þone. — 85 portic. — 86 meahte. — 87 middre. — 89 wiȝbed. — 90 ȝeseted. — 91 In. — 92 ðæm. — 93 æȝhwylce. — 94 from. — 96 -de. — 97 -sonȝe. — 98 in. — 99 -ȝenne. — 1 ærcebiscop. — 2 Contwarena. — 3 ȝeara. — 4 from. — 5 þæm. — 6 eadiȝan. — 7 -riæ. — 8 biscope. — 9 weorcnesse. — 10 -berht. — 11 *fehlt in B.* — 12 deofulȝilda. — 13 onȝonȝe. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 16 he ȝelæde. — 17 sibbe. — 18 ȝefylldum. — 19 þeȝ-. — 20 ðy. — 21 septima. — 22 Kalendas.

archiepiscopus primus, qui olim huc a beato Gregorio Romanae urbis pontifice directus et a Deo operatione miraculorum suffultus, Aedilberctum regem ac gentem illius ab idolorum cultu ad Christi fidem perduxit, et completis in pace diebus officii sui, defunctus est septimo Kalendas Iunias, eodem rege regnante.'

Digitized by Google

Caput IV.

Đæt Laurentius mid his efenbiscopum Scottas wæs manizende on ða annysse ðære halzan cyrican, ealles mæst ymb eastrena healdnyssa; ȝ þ Mellitus to Rome com.

Æfter Azustine fylzde[1] on bisceophade Laurentius, ðone he forþon[2] be him lifizendum zehalzade;[3] þy læs him forðferedum se steall swa niwre cyricean ænize hwile butan hyrde[3a] tealtrian onzunne.[3a] ȝ hyrde on þam þa bysene þæs ærestan hyrdes ȝodes cyricean Sc̄e Petres þæs apostoles;[4] þa he æt Rome ærest Cristes cyricean staþelode, is þ zesæd þ he Clementem him to fultume zodcundre lare ȝ him to æfterfylzende[5] zehalzade.[6]

Cap. IV: 1 fylizde. — 2 forþan. — 3 zehalzode. — 3a hyrde beon onzunnon *C.* — 4 Apl'es. — 5 æfterfylizende. — 6 zehalzode.

Caput IV.

Þæt Laurentius mid his efenbiscpum Scottas was maniende on ða annesse þære halzan ciricean, ealles mæst ymb eastrena healdnessa; ȝ þæt Mellitus to Rome cõm.

Æfter Azustine[1] wæs[2] fylzende[3] on[4] bysceophade[5] Laurentius (*MS.T, p. 17*), þone he forðam[6] be[7] him lybbendum[8] zehalzode, þy læs him forðferedum[9] sceolde swa niwre cirican ænize hwile butan hyrde standan[15]. Onhyrede he on þam[16] ða bysene þæs ærestan hiredes[17] ȝodes cyricean[18] Sc̄e[19] Petres þæs apostoles; ða he on[20] Rome ærest Cristes cyricean[18] staðolode, is sæzd þæt he Clementem him to fultume[21] zodcundre lâre ȝ him to æfterfylzende zehalzode.[22]

Cap. IV: 1 -tini. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 fylizde. — 4 in. — 5 biscophade. — 6 forðon. — 7 bi. — 8 lifizendum. — 9 *bis* 15 forðferendum se steall swa neowre cirican ænize hwile buton heorde taltrizan onzunne. — 16 þon. — 17 heordes. — 18 cirican. — 19 ȝ Sce *B.* — 20 æt. — 21 fultome. — 22 -zade.

4. Ut Laurentius cum coepiscopis suis Scottos unitatem sanctae ecclesiae maxime in pascha obseruando sequi monuerit, et ut Mellitus Romam uenerit.

Successit Augustino in episcopatum Laurentius, quem ipse idcirco adhuc uiuens ordinauerat, ne, se defuncto, status ecclesiae tam rudis uel ad horam pastore destitutus uacillare inciperet. In quo et exemplum sequebatur primi pastoris ecclesiae, hoc est beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, qui, fundata Romae ecclesia Christi, Clementem sibi adiutorem euangelizandi, simul et successorem consecrasse perhibetur. Laurentius archiepiscopi gradu potitus strenuissime fundamenta ecclesiae, quae nobiliter iacta uidit, augmentare, atque ad profectum debiti culminis, et crebra uoce sanctae exhortationis, et continuis piae operationis exemplis prouehere curauit. Denique non solum nouae, quae de Anglis erat collecta, ecclesiae curam gerebat, sed et ueterum

Digitized by Google

Þa he þa Laurentius ercebisceophade[7] onfenȝ, þa onȝan he framlice þa staþolas þære cyricean[8] þe he (*MS. Ca, p. 36*) æþelice (*MS. O, fol. 10a*) alede ȝeseah, ycean; ȝ to forðspownesse[8a] ȝedefenre heanesse[8b] mid ȝelomlicre[9] stefne his haliȝre trymenesse ȝ lare ȝ mid sinȝalum bysenum arfæstre wyrcnesse[10] he onȝan hean ȝ miclian. Nalæs þ an þæt he ȝymenne dyde þære niwan cyricean, þe of Anȝelcynne ȝesomnad wæs, ac[11] swylce[11] eac þara yldra biȝenȝena Brytta ȝ Scotta. Forþon he onȝeat þ hi on monezum þinȝum ȝodes cyrican[12] unȝeþwæredon, ȝ ealra swiþost þ hi þa symbelnysse þara halȝena eastran ȝ þone dæȝ þære drihtenlican æreste[13] ne weorþedan[14] on rihte tid. Wrat he ȝ sende ærendȝewrit to him: bæd hie[15] ȝ

Þa he ða Laurentius arcebysceophade[23] onfenȝ, ða onȝan[24] he[25] fromlice þa staðolas þære cyrican, ðe he æðelice[26] alezde ȝeseah, îcan;[27] ȝ to forðspownesse[28] ȝedefore heanesse[29] mid ȝelomlicre (*MS. B, p. 81*) stefne his[30] haliȝre trymnesse[31] ȝ lâre ȝ mid sinȝalum ȝebedum[32] arfæstre wyrcnesse he onȝann[24] hȳn[33] ȝ miclian. Na-[34] læs[34] þæt ân þæt he ȝemæne dyde ðære nîwan[35] cyrican,[36] þe of Onȝelcynne[37] ȝesamnod[38] wæs, ac swylce[39] eac ðara ealdra biȝenȝena[40] Brytta[41] ȝ Scotta. Forðon he onȝeat þæt he[43] on manezum[44] ðinȝum ȝodes cirican unȝeþwæredon,[45] ȝ[46] ealra swiðust þæt[47] hi[43] ða symbelnesse þara[25] haliȝra[25] eastrena[49] ȝ ðone dæȝ þære dryhtenlican[50] æryste[51] ne worðodon[52] on[53] rihte[54] tîd.[55] Wrat he ȝ sende ærendȝewrit to him: bæd hi[56] ȝ

7 ærceb'hade. — 8 cyrican. — 8a forðswilnesse. — 8b heanne. — 9 ȝelicre *O*. — 10 -nysse. — 11 ac eac swylce. — 12 cyricum *O*; cyricean *Ca*. — 13 æriste. — 14 weorþodon. — 15 hi.

23 ærcebiscop-. — 24 onȝon. — 25 *fehlt in T*. — 26 eaðelice. — 27 ecan. — 28 -spownisse *T*, stownesse *B*. — 29 heannisse. — 30 *fehlt in T*. — 31 -nisse. — 32 bysenum. — 33 hean. — 34 Nales. — 35 neowan. — 36 ciricân. — 37 Onȝol-. — 38 -somnod. — 39 swilce. — 40 biȝzen-. — 41 Bretta. — 43 heo. — 44 mon-. — 45 -rodon. — 46 ond. — 47 þa *B*. — 49 Eastrana. — 50 drihtenlecan. — 51 æriste. — 52 weorðodon — 53 mid. — 54 rihtre. — 55 tide. — 56 heo.

Britianiae incolarum, nec non et Scottorum, qui Hiberniam insulam Brittaniae proximam incolunt, populis pastoralem impendere sollicitudinem curabat. Siquidem ubi Scottorum in praefata ipsorum patria, quomodo et Brettonum in ipsa Brittania, uitam ac professionum minus ecclesiasticam in multis esse cognouit, maxime quod paschae sollemnitatem non suo tempore celebrarent, sed, ut supra docuimus, a decima quarta luna usque ad uicesimam dominicae resurrectionis diem obseruandum esse putarent; scripsit cum coepiscopis suis exhortatoriam ad eos epistulam, obsecrans eos et contestans unitatem pacis

Digitized by Google

halsade, þ hî on annesse sibbe ȝ in ȝehylde rihtra eastrena[16] ȝeþwærede mid þa Cristes cyricean, seo ȝeond eallne[17] middan ȝeard toȝoten is. Ac þeah þe he þas þinȝ dyde,[18] hu swiðe[19] him speowe, nû ȝen þas ȝweardan tide þa ylcan þeawas[18] cyðaþ.

Ðyssum tidum com Mellitus Lundenceastre bisceop[20] to Rome bi[21] þam nedþearflican[22] intinȝum Anȝelcyricean; ȝ he þa wæs smeaȝende mid ðone apostolican papan Bonefatio, se wæs feorþa bisceop[20] þære Romaniscan burȝe[23] fram Sc̄i Ȝreȝorii. ȝ he þa þes ylca papa sinoð ȝesomnode[24] Eotolwara bisceopa;[25] ȝ he wæs endebyrdlice settende be muneca life, ȝ be heora stilnesse. Þæs ðes sinoð þy eahteþan ȝeare Focatis rices þæs caseres. ȝ he Mellitus betwih hi æt þam halsode,[57] þæt hi[56] on[58] annesse sybbe[59] ȝ inn[58] ȝehiȝd[60] rihtra eastrena[61] ȝeþwæredon[62] mid þam[63] Cristes cyricum,[64] þa[65] ȝeond ealne middanȝeard ȝetoȝene[66] synd.[67] Ac ðeah þe ðas[68] þinȝ he[69] dyde (*MS. T, p. 18*), hû swiðe him speowe,[70] nu ȝyt[71] þas ȝweardan[72] tîde, þa ylcan[73] ðeawas[74] cyðað.[75]

Ðissum tidum com[76] Mellitus Lundenceastre bysceop[77] to Rôme be[78] ðam[79] nydþearflicum[80] intinȝum[81] Anȝelcyrcean;[82] ȝ[83] he þa wæs smeaȝende mid ðam[84] apostolican papan Bonefatio, se wæs IIII[85] bysceop[77] þære Romaniscan burȝe fram[86] (*MS.B, p.82*) Sc̄e[87] Ȝreȝorie.[88] ȝ[83] he ða þes ylca[89] papa seonoð ȝesamnode[90] Eotolwara bysceopa;[91] ȝ he ða[92] wæs endebyrdlice settende be[78] muneca lîfe ȝ be[78] heora stilnesse. Wæs ðes seonôð þy eahteoðan[93] ȝeare Focatis[94] rîces þæs caseres.[95] ȝ he[92] Mellitus betwyh[97] him[98] æt þam[79]

16 Eastrana. — 17 ealne. — 18 *Von* dyde *bis* þeawas *zuerst ausgelassen in O, aber unten auf der Seite hinzugefügt.* — 19 swyþe. — 20 b'. — 21 be. — 22 nydþearflican. — 23 burȝhe. — 24 ȝesomnade. — 25 biscopa.

57 -sade. — 58 in. — 59 sibbe. — 60 -hælde. — 61 Eastrana. — 62 ȝeþwærede *T*, ȝehwæredon *B*. — 63 þa. — 64 cirican. — 65 seo. — 66 toȝoten. — 67 is. — 68 *u.* 69 he þas þinȝ. — 70 speow. — 71 ȝen. — 72 ond-. — 73 ilcan. — 74 þeowas. — 75 cyðað. — 76 cwom. — 77 biscop. — 78 bi. — 79 þæm. — 80 ned-. — 81 -ȝan. — 82 Onȝolcirican. — 83 ond. — 84 þone. — 85 feorða. — 86 from. — 87 Sci. — 88 -rii. — 89 ilca. — 90 -somnode. — 91 biscopa. — 92 *fehlt in T.* — 93 -teðan. — 94 Uocatis. — 95 caseres. — 97 betweoh. — 98 hy.

et catholicae obseruationis cum ea, quae toto orbe diffusa est, ecclesia Christi tenere; cuius uidelicet epistulae principium hoc est:

His temporibus uenit Mellitus Lundoniae episcopus Romam, de necessariis ecclesiae Anglorum cum apostolico papa Bonifatio tractaturus. Et cum idem papa reuerentissimus cogeret synodum episcoporum Italiae, de uita monachorum et quiete ordinaturus, et ipse Mellitus inter eos adsedit anno octauo imperii Focatis principis, indictione decima tertia, tertio die Kalendarum

Digitized by Google

sinoþe sæt; ⁊ þa þinȝ, þe þær reȝollice ȝedemed wæron, mid his ealdorlicnesse[26] mid Cristes rode tacne wrat ⁊ fæstnade; ⁊ eft hwearf to (*MS. O, fol. 10b*) Brytone,[27] ⁊ þa mid hine on Anȝelcyricum[28] to healdanne[29] awriten brohte ætȝædere mid þam ærendȝewritum, þe se ylca papa ȝode þam leofan ærcebisceope[30] Laurentie ⁊ eallum his ȝeferum ⁊ Æþelbyrhte cyninȝe ⁊ eallre[31] Anȝelþeode sende to frofre ⁊ to trymnesse rihtes lifes.

seonoþe sæt; ⁊ þa ðinȝ, þe ðær reȝollice[99] ȝedemed wæron, mid his ealdorlicnesse[1] ⁊[2] mid Cristes rode tacne wrat ⁊ fæstnode; ⁊[3] æft[4] hwearf to Brytene,[5] ⁊ ða mid him[6] Anȝelþeode[7] ciricum[7] to healdenne[8] awriten brohte ætȝædere[9] mid ðam[10] ærendȝewritum, þe se ylca[11] papa ȝode ðam leofan arcebysceope[12] Laurentiæ[13] ⁊ eallum his ȝeferum ⁊ Æðelbyrhte[14] cininȝe[15] ⁊ ealre Anȝelþeode[16] sende to frofre ⁊ to trymnesse[17] rihtes lîfes.

Caput V.

Forðferendum þam cyninȝum Æþelbyrhto ⁊ Sæbyrhto, heora æfterfyliȝendas wæron deofolȝylde folȝiende; forðam Mellitus ⁊ Justus ða biscopas of Breotene[1] ȝewiton.

Þa wæs ymb syx hund wintra ⁊ syxtyne winter fram Drihtnes

Caput V.

Forðferendum þam cininȝum[1] Æðelbyrhto ⁊ Sebyrhto, hyra æfterfylȝendas wæron dioflȝildas folȝiende; forþam Mellitus ⁊ Justus ða bysceopas of Britene ȝewiton.

[Ð]a wæs[1a] ymb syx hund wintra ⁊ syxtyne[2] winter fram[3] Dryhtnes[4]

---

26 -nysse. — 27 Breotene. — 28 -cyricean. — 29 healdenne. — 30 ærceb'. — 31 ealre. — Cap. V: 1 brotene *Ca.*

99 -lico. — 1 aldor-. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 ond. — 4 eft. — 5 Breotone. — 6 hine. — 7 Onȝolciricum. — 8 -danne. — 9 -ȝædre. — 10 þæm. — 11 ilca. — 12 ærcebiscope. — 13 -tie. — 14 -berhte. — 15 cyninȝe. — 16 Onȝolþeode. — 17 -nisse. — Cap. V: 1 cininiȝum *B.* — 1a *fehlt in B.* — 2 syxteno. — 3 from. — 4 Drihtnes.

Martiarium; ut quaeque erant regulariter decreta, sua quoque auctoritate subscribens confirmaret, ac Brittaniam rediens secum Anglorum ecclesiis mandanda atque obseruanda deferret, una cum epistulis, quas idem pontifex Deo dilecto archiepiscopo Laurentio et clero uniuerso, similiter et Aedilbercto regi atque genti Anglorum direxit.

5. *Ut defunctis Aedilbercto et Sabercto regibus successores eorum idolatriam resuscitarint, ob quod et Mellitus ac Iustus a Brittania discesserint.*

Anno ab incarnatione dominica DCºXVIº, qui est annus uicesimus primus, ex quo Augustinus cum sociis ad praedicandum genti Anglorum missus

Digitized by Google

menniscnesse,[1a] þ wæs ymb an ȝ twentiȝ wintra, þæs þe Aȝustinus mid his ȝeferum to læranne on[2] Anȝelþeode sended wæs, þ Æþelbyrht Cantwara cyninȝ æfter þam hwilendlican rice þ he syx[3] ȝ fiftiȝ[4] wintra wuldorlice[5] hæfde, ȝ þa to þam[6] heofonlican rice mid ȝefean astah. Wæs he se þridda cyninȝ inon[7] Anȝelþeode cyninȝum þ callum suþmæȝþum weold, ȝ rice hæfde oð Humbre stream. Hæfde ærest þysses[7a] ȝemetes rice Ælle Suðseaxna cyning. Se æftra wæs Ceaulin[8] haten Westsexna[9] cyninȝ. Se þridda wæs, swa swa[2] we ær cwædon, Æþelbyrht Cantwara cyninȝ. Feorþa wæs (*MS. Ca, p. 37*) Rædwald Eastenȝla cyninȝ. Fifta Eadwine Norþanhymbra cyninȝ, se hæfde rice ofer eall þa Brytene butan Cantwarum anum. Swylce

mennyscnesse,[5] þæt wæs ymb ân ȝ twentiȝ wintra, þæs ðe[6] Aȝustinus mid his ȝeferum to læranne Anȝelðeode[7] sended wæs, þætte Æðelbyrht[8] Cantwara[9] cyninȝ æfter ðam[10] hwilwendlican[11] rîce (*MS.B, p. 83*), þæt he syx ȝ fiftiȝ wintra wundorlice[12] hæfde, ȝ[13] ða to þam (*MS. T, p. 19*) heofonlican rice mid ȝeleafan[14] astah.[15] Wæs he se III[a 16] cyninȝ on[17] Anȝelþeode[7] cyninȝum þe[18] eallum[1] suðmæȝðum weold ȝ rice hæfde oð Humbre stream. Hæfde ærest þysses[21] ȝemetes rîce Ælle Suðseaxena[22] cyninȝ.[22] Se æftera wæs Ceaulinȝ[24] haten Westseaxena[25] cyninȝ. Se ðridda wæs, swa we ær cwædon, Æþelbyrht[26] Cantwara[27] cininȝ.[28] Feorða wæs Rædwold Eastenȝla kyninȝ;[28] V[a 31] wæs[6] Eadwine Norðhymbra[33] kyninȝ,[28] se hæfde rîce ofer eal[34] Brytene[35] buton Cantwara[27] anum. Swylce[36]

1a mennyscnesse. — 2 *fehlt in C.* — 3 six. — 4 twentiȝ. — 5 wundorlice. — 6 *fehlt in O.* — 7 in *C.* — 7a þyses. — 8 Ceawlin. — 9 Seaxna.

5 mennisc-. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 Onȝolþeode. — 8 -berht. — 9 Cont-. — 10 þæm. — 11 willendlecan. — 12 wuldor-. — 13 ond. — 14 ȝefean. — 15 astaȝ. — 16 ðridda. — 17 in. — 18 þæt. — 21 þisses. — 22 Suðseaxna cyninȝ *T*, Suðseaxena cyn. *B* (na cyn. *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand*). — 24 Ceawlin. — 25 Westseaxna. — 26 Æðelberht. — 27 Cont-. — 28 cyninȝ. — 31 fifta. — 33 Norðanhymbra. — 34 ealle *T*, eal *B* (*von anderer Hand*). — 35 Breotone. — 36 Swelce.

---

est, Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum post regnum temporale, quod quinquaginta et sex annis gloriosissime tenuerat, aeterna caelestis regni gaudia subiit; qui tertius quidem in regibus gentis Anglorum cunctis Australibus eorum prouinciis, quae Humbrae fluuio et contiguis ei terminis sequestrantur a Borealibus, imperauit; sed primus omnium caeli regna conscendit. Nam primus imperium huiusmodi Aelli rex Australium Saxonum; secundus Caelin rex Occidentalium Saxonum, qui lingua ipsorum Ceaulin uocabatur; tertius,

Digitized by Google

he eac Moniȝe Brytta ealand,[10] þa syndon ȝeseted[11] betwih Hibernia, Scotlande ȝ Breotone, Anȝelcynnes rice underþeodde. Sixta[12] wæs Oswald, Norþanhymbra cyniȝ se betsta ȝ se cristenesta, se þyssum ylcum ȝemærum (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) rice hæfde. Seofoþa wæs Oswi his broþor,[13] se eac swylce Peohta þeode ȝ Sceotta[14] ôf miclum[15] dæle ȝeeode ȝ to ȝafulȝyldum[16] ȝesette. Þa forðferde Æþelbyrht cyniȝ æfter an ȝ twentiȝum[17] wintra þæs þe he fulwihte[18] ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ, ȝ on cyricean þara eadiȝra[19] apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus[21] on Sce Martynes[21] portice bebyriȝed wæs, ȝ þær eac Berhte seo cwen bebyriȝed is.

Se cyniȝ betwih þa oþer[22] ȝod, þe he his leodum þurh ȝeþeaht ȝefremede, eac swilcra[23] rihtra

he eac Maniȝe[37] Brytta[38] ealand,[39] þa syndon[40] ȝeset[41] betwyh[42] Hibernia,[43] Scotta[44] iȝlande[44] ȝ Brytene,[35] Anȝelcynnes[45] rîce underðeodde. Syxta wæs Oswald, Norðhimbra[33] kyniȝ[28] se betsta ȝ se cristenesta, se ðe[6] þyssum[47] ylcum[48] ȝemærum rîce hæfde. Seofoða wæs Osweo his broðor, se eac swylce Peohta þeode ȝ Scotta of miclum dæle ȝeeode, ȝ to[6] ȝafolȝildum[49] ȝesette. Þa forðferde Æðelbyrht[50] kyniȝ[28] æfter an ȝ XX[um 51] wintrum[52] þæs ðe he fulwihte ȝ Cristes (*MS. B, p. 84*) ȝeleafan onfenȝ, ȝ[53] on[54] cirican þara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus on[54] Sce Martines[55] portice bebyrȝed wæs; ȝ þær eac Bryhte[56] seo cwên bebyrȝed is.

Se kyniȝ[28] betwyh[42] ða oþre[57] ȝod, þe he his leodum ðurh ȝeþeaht ȝefremede, eac swylce rihtra

10 ealond. — 11 ȝesette. — 12 Syxta. — 13 broþer. — 14 Scotta. — 15 myclum. — 16 ȝafolȝyldum. — 17 XXI. — 18 fulluhte. — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 Paules *O.* — 21 Martines. — 22 oþre. — 23 swylcere.

37 moniȝe. — 38 Bretta. — 39 -lond. — 40 seondon. — 41 ȝeseted. — 42 betweoh. — 43 Ib-. — 44 Scotlond. — 45 Onȝolcynnes. — 47 þissum. — 48 ilcum. — 49 -ȝyldum. — 50 -berht. — 51 twentetȝum. — 52 wintra. — 53 ond. — 54 in. — 55 -tinus. — 56 Beorhte. — 57 oðer.

ut diximus, Aedilberct rex Cantuariorum; quartus Reduald rex Orientalium Anglorum, qui etiam uiuente Aedilbercto eidem suae genti ducatum praebebat, obtinuit; quintus Aeduini rex Nordanhymbrorum gentis, id est eius, quae ad Borealem Humbrae fluminis plagam inhabitat, maiore potentia cunctis, qui Brittaniam incolunt, Anglorum pariter et Brettonum populis praefuit, praeter Cantuariis tantum; nec non et Meuanias Brettonum insulas, quae inter Hiberniam et Brittaniam sitae sunt, Anglorum subiecit imperio; sextus Osuald et ipse Nordanhymbrorum rex Christianissimus, hisdem finibus regnum tenuit; septimus Osuiu frater eius, aequalibus pene terminis regnum nonnullo tempore coercens, Pictorum quoque atque Scottorum gentes, quae septentrionales Brittaniae fines tenent, maxima ex parte perdomuit, ac tributarias fecit. Sed haec postmodum.

Defunctus uero est rex Aedilberct die uigesima quarta mensis Februarii post uiginti et unum annos acceptae fidei, atque in porticu sancti Martini intra ecclesiam beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli sepultus, ubi et Berctae regina condita est.

Digitized by Google

doma ȝesetenesse[24] mid snotera ȝeþeahte ȝesette æfter Romana bysene,[25] ⁊ þa het on Enȝlisc awritan; þa nu ȝena[26] oð ðis mid[27] him hæfde ⁊[27] healdene[28] syndon.[29] On þam he ærest sette hu man þ̄ ȝebetan sceolde, se þe oððe[30] cyricean æhte oððe bisceopes[31] oððe oþerra[32] hada mid stale afyrde. Wolde he ðam ȝescyldnesse ȝeȝearwian, þe he hiora[33] lare onfenȝ. Wæs þes[34] ylca Æþelbyrht Eormenrices sunu; þæs fæder wæs Octa haten; þæs[34a] fæder Oeric; wæs his freonama Oesc,[35] fram þam syððan Cantwara cyninȝas wæron Oescynȝas nemde. Þæs Oesces fæder wæs se Henȝest, se þe wæs ærest ladteow ⁊ heretoga Onȝelcynne[35a] on Breotone,[36] swa we ær beforan sædon.[37]

dôma ȝesetnesse[58] mid snoterra[59] ȝeðeahte ȝesette æfter Romana bysene, ⁊ þa het[60] on Enȝlisc awrîtan;[61] ⁊[6] ða nu ȝȳt[63] mid[64] him oð þis[64] hæfde[1] ⁊ ȝehealdene[66] syndon. On[54] ðam[67] he ærest sette[1] hu man[69] þæt ȝebetan[70] sceolde,[71] se ðe oðþe[1] (*MS. T, p. 20*) circean[74] æhte[75] oððe bysceopes[76] oþðe oðra[77] hâda þe[6] beoð[6] mid stale afyrrde.[79] Wolde he[1] þam ȝebeorh[81] ȝeȝearwian,[82] þe he heora lâre onfenȝ. Wæs þæs[83] ylca[84] Æðelbyrht[26] Eormanrices sunu; ðæs fæder wæs Octo[85] haten; þæs fæder Eorîc;[87] ⁊[6] wæs his freohnama[89] Oesc,[90] fram[91] þam[67] siðþan[92] Cantwara[93] kyninȝas[94] wæron Oescinȝas[95] nemnede.[96] Þæs Oesces[97] fæder wæs se Henȝest, se ðe wæs ærest latteow ⁊ heretoga Anȝelcynnes[45] on[54] Brytene,[35] swa we ær beforan cwædon.[98]

24 ȝesetnesse. — 25 bysena. — 26 ȝna *O*, *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 mid *bis* and *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 ȝehaldene. — 29 synd. — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 biscopes. — 32 oþera. — 33 heora. — 34 ðæs. — 34a ⁊ þæs. — 35 Oese *O*, *Ca.* — 35a on Onȝel-. — 36 Breotene. — 37 *Kein Absatz in O.*

58 ȝesetenisse *T*, -nessa *B*. — 59 snotera. — 60 heht. — 61 ȝewritan. — 63 ȝena. — 64 oð þis mid him. — 66 haldne. — 67 þæm. — 69 mon. — 70 betan. — 71 scolde. — 74 cirican. — 75 eahte. — 76 biscopes. — 77 oðerra. — 79 afyrde. — 81 ȝescyldnesse. — 82 ȝeȝewarnian *B*. — 83 þes. — 84 ilca. — 85 Octa. — 87 wæs Oeric. — 89 freonama. — 90 Æsc. — 91 from. — 92 syðþan. — 93 Contwara. — 94 cy-. — 95 Æsc-. — 96 nemnde. — 97 Æsces. — 98 sæȝdon.

Qui inter cetera bona, quae genti suae consulendo conferebat, etiam decreta illi iudiciorum, iuxta exempla Romanorum, cum consilio sapientium constituit; quae conscripta Anglorum sermone hactenus habentur et obseruantur ab ea. In quibus primitus posuit, qualiter id emendare deberet, qui aliquid rerum uel ecclesiae uel episcopi uel reliquorum ordinum furto auferret; uolens scilicet tuitionem eis, quos et quorum doctrinam susceperat, praestare.

Erat autem idem Aedilberct filius Irminrici, cuius pater Octa, cuius pater Oeric cognomento Oisc, a quo reges Cantuariorum solent Oiscingas cognomi-

Digitized by Google

Þa wæs æfter Æþelbyrhtes forðfore, Eadbold[38] his sunu fenȝ to þam rice, ȝ he sona micle[39] wonunȝe ȝ æwyrdlan wæs wyrcende[40] þære merwan[41] cyricean[42] weaxnesse. Forþan[43] nalæs þ an þæt he Cristes ȝeleafan onfon ne wolde, ac[44] swylce eac[44] unalyfeddre forleȝnesse ȝ eȝeslicre (*MS. O, fol. 11b*) wæs besmiten, swa þæt he eode to his fæder wife. For æȝhwæþerum þyssa mana he intinȝan sealde þam þæt he hwurfe to þære ærran unclænnesse,[45] þa ðe under his fæder rice oððe mid þy cynelican fultume his oððe[46] eȝe, clænnesse riht ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon.[47]

Þa wæs æfter Æðelbyrhtes[99] forðfore, Eadbold[1] his sunu fenȝ to þam rîce, ȝ[2] he sona micle (*MS. B, p. 85*) wanunȝe[3] ȝ æwyrdlan[4] dide[5] ðære mærwan[6] ciricean[7] ȝeleaffulnesse.[8] Forðon nales þæt ân[10] þæt he Cristes ȝeleafan onfôn ne wolde, ac swylce eac ûnalyfedre forleȝenesse ȝ eȝelicre[11] he[12] wæs besmiten, swa þæt he eode to his fæder wife. For æȝhwæþerum[13] ðyssum[14] mânum[15] he intinȝan sealde for[12] ðam,[17] þæt hi[18] hwurfon[19] to ærran[20] ðære[20] ûnclænnesse,[21] ða þe under his fæder rîce oððe mid þi[22] kynelican[23] fultume[24] his oðþe[25] eȝe[26] clænnesse[27] riht[28] ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan[29] onfenȝon.

Ne þam[17] treowleasan kyninȝe[30] ðære upplican[31] ðreaswypan[32] wuna[33] wæron, þæt he ðurh þa ȝeclænsad[34] ȝ ȝeriht[35] beon sceolde. Forðon he ȝelomlice mid wedendre[36] heortan[36] his[12] modes ȝ ðæs unclænan ȝastes insweoȝnesse[38] þricced[39] wæs.

---

38 eadbald. — 39 mycle. — 40 *fehlt in O, C.* — 41 mærwan. — 42 cyrican. — 43 Forþon. — 44 ac eac swylce. — 45 -nysse. — 46 *fehlt in Ca.* — 47 *Der Rest dieses Capitels, ferner Capitel 6 und der grössere Teil von Capitel 7 bis* þara werigra ȝasta (*Z. 762*) *fehlt in O, Ca.*

99 -behrtes. — 1 -bald. — 2 ond. — 3 wo-. — 4 æwerdlan. — 5 wæs. — 6 mæran *B.* — 7 cyrican. — 8 weaxnisse. — 10 aan. — 11 eȝeslicre. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 -hwæðrum. — 14 þissa. — 15 mana. — 17 þæm. — 18 heo. — 19 -fe. — 20 þære ærran. — 21 -nisse. — 22 þy. — 23 cynelecan. — 24 -tome. — 25 oððe *T*, oð þâ *B.* — 26 *fehlt in B.* — 27 -nisse *T*, -nessa *B.* — 28 reht. — 29 -fon. — 30 cy-. — 31 uplecan. — 32 sweopon *T*, *B*; *aber über* eo *ein* y, *über* o *ein* a *in B.* — 33 ȝewon *T*, hi ȝewuna *C.* — 34 -sed. — 35 -reht. — 36 wedenheortnesse. — 38 inswoȝennisse. — 39 þrycced.

---

nare. Cuius pater Hengist, qui cum filio suo Oisc inuitatus a Uurtigerno Brittaniam primus intrauit, ut supra retulimus.

At uero post mortem Aedilbercti, cum filius eius Eadbald regni gubernacula suscepisset, magno tenellis ibi adhuc ecclesiae crementis detrimento fuit. Siquidem non solum fidem Christi recipere noluerat, sed et fornicatione pollutus est tali, qualem nec inter gentes auditam apostolus testatur (*I. Cor.* 5, 1), ita ut uxorem patris haberet. Quo utroque scelere occasionem

Digitized by Google

Swylce[40] eac to-ycte[41] þisse ȝedrefnesse[41a] storm Sæbryhtes[42] deað Eastseaxena[43] kyniȝes.[30] Forðon þa he wæs þa êcan rico[44] secende, forlet[44a] he ðæs hwilwenlican[45] rices yrfeweardas his suna (*MS. T, p. 21*) þry. Þa onȝunnon hi[18] sona openlice deofolȝyldum[46] þeowian, ðe[47] mannum[48] þuhte þæt hi[18] æthweȝa[49] forlæten hæfdon[50] (*MS. B, p. 86*) be[51] ðam[17] fæder lifiendum; ȝ[52] hi[18] freo[52a] leafe[53] sealdon deôfolȝild[54] to beȝanne[55] þam folcum, þe him underþeodde wæron. Mid þi[22] hi[18] ða ȝesawon[56] þa[57] bysceopas[58] mæssena[59] onsymbelnesse mærsian[60] on[61] Ȝodes cyrcan[62] ȝ þam[17] folce husl syllan, wæron hi[18] mid elreordre[63] dysiȝnesse onblawene,[64] ȝ[12] cwædon to him: Forhwan[66] ne ræcst þu ûs þone hwitan hlaf, ðone þu[67] sealdest Sabane[68] urum[69] fæder — nemdon hi[18] hyne[70] swa — ȝ nu ȝita[71] folce on[61] cyrcan[62] sylest? þa[12] ȝswarode[73] se bysceop[58] him: Ȝif ȝe willað aþweȝene[74] beon ðy halwendan wylle[75] fullwihtes[76] baðes,[77] swa eower fæder aðweȝen wæs, ðonne maȝon ȝe eac swylce þæs halwendlican[78] hlafes dælnymende[79] beon, swa he dælnymende[79] wæs. Ȝif ȝe[80] þonne lifes bæð[80a] oferhicȝeaþ,[81] ne maȝon ȝe mid[12] ænigum[83] þinȝum[84] lifes hlafe onfôn. Ða[12] cwædon hi:[18] We[86] ne willað[86] on[61] þæt bæð ȝanȝan,[87] forþy[88] we witon[90] þæt we ðæs nane[12] þearfe nabbað; ac hwæþere[92] we willað mid þam[93] hlafe ȝereordede[94] beon. Mid þi[93] hy[18] oft ȝ ȝeornlice fram[95] him manode[96] wæron (*MS. B, p. 87*), þæt þæt nân[97] ðinȝa beon mihte,[98] ȝ[99] hi[1] butan[2] þære halegan[3]

---

40 Swelce. — 41 toætecte. — 41a -nisse. — 42 -berhtes. — 43 Eastseaxna. — 44 riceo. — 44a forleort *C.* — 45 hwilenlecan. — 46 -ȝildum. — 47 þe *T*, ðam *B.* — 48 mo-. — 49 hwæthwuȝu. — 50 -de. — 51 bi. — 52 ond. — 52a buton *C.* — 53 lefnesse *T*, *C.* — 54 -ȝyld. — 55 biȝonȝenne. — 56 ȝesezon. — 57 þone. — 58 biscop. — 59 mæssan. — 60 mæssian *B.* — 61 in. — 62 cirican. — 63 -rde. — 64 -blawne. — 66 Forhwon. — 67 *fehlt in C.* — 68 -ban. — 69 ussum. — 70 hine. — 71 ȝena. — 73 Ondswarede. — 74 onþweȝene. — 75 wellan. — 76 fulw-. — 77 bæðes. — 78 halȝan. — 79 -neom-. — 80 þonne ȝe. — 81 ofor- *B*, forhycȝað *T.* — 83 ænize. — 84 þinȝa. — 86 ne willað we. — 87 ȝon-. — 88 forðon *T*, forð þy *B.* — 90 weotan. — 92 hwæðre. — 93 þy. — 94 ȝereorde. — 95 from. — 96 mon-. — 97 nænize. — 98 meahte. — 99 þæt. — 1 hy. — 2 -ton. — 3 halȝan.

---

dedit ad priorem uomitum reuertendi his, qui sub imperio sui parentis uel fauore uel timore regio, fidei et castimoniae iura susceperant. Nec supernae flagella districtionis perfido regi castigando et corrigendo defuere; nam crebra mentis uesania et spiritus immundi inuasione premebatur.

Auxit autem procellam huiusce perturbationis etiam mors Sabercti regis Orientalium Saxonum, qui ubi regna perennia petens tres suos filios, qui pagani perduraverant, regni temporalis heredes reliquit, coeperunt illi mox idolatriae, quam uiuente eo, aliquantulum intermisisse uidebantur, palam seruire, subiectisque populis idola colendi liberam dare licentiam. Cumque uiderent pontificem, celebratis in ecclesia missarum solemniis eucharistiam populo dare, dicebant, ut uulgo fertur, ad eum barbara inflati stultitia: 'Quare non et nobis porrigis panem nitidum, quem et patri nostro Saba, sic namque eum appellare consuerant, dabas, et populo adhuc dare in ecclesia non

Digitized by Google

ȝeclænsunȝe[4] fullwihtes[5] baðes[6] þam[7] haleȝan[8] hlafe ȝemænsumode,[9] þa æt nyhstan[10] wæron hi[11] mid hatheortnesse onstyrede, ⁊[12] cwædon him tô: ȝif ðu ne[12a] wilt ûs ȝeðafian in swa yðelicum[13] þinȝe, swa[12] we[14] ðe[14] biddaþ, ne miht[15] ðu in ûre[16] mæȝþe ne on[12] urum[17] ȝe- 660
mânan[18] wunian; ⁊[19] adrifon[20] hine þa[12] onweȝ, ⁊ heton þæt he mid his ȝefêrum of heora rîce ȝewite. Ða he onwêȝ adrifen wæs, þa[12] com[21] he (*MS. T, p. 22*) to Centlande,[21a] sohte ⁊ smeade mid Laurentio ⁊ Justo his efnbyscpum,[22] hwæt him be þyssum ðinȝum to donne wære. ⁊[23] þa hi[12] to ræde fundon mid ȝemænre ȝeðeahte, þæt him seldre[24] 665
⁊ ȝehealdre[25] wære, þæt hi[11] ealle hwurfon to heora eðle ⁊ þær mid frea[26] mode Drihtne þeowodon,[27] ðonne hi[28] betwyh[29] ðam[31] elreordi[ȝ]an[30] ⁊ þam[31] wiðfeohtendan[32] Cristes ȝeleafan lenȝ buton wæstme sæton. Þa ȝewiton[33] twezen[34] ærest ofer sæ bysceopas[35] Mellitus[36] ⁊[36] Justus[36] ⁊ comon[37] in[38] dælas ȝallia rices, ⁊ ȝestihtedon þæt hi[11] ðær woldon[39] 670
þære wisan ende ȝebidan. Ac þa (*MS. B, p. 88*) arleasan kyninȝas[40] na[l]les[41] miclre[42] tîde, æfter ðon þe hi[11] ðone soðfæstan[43] bodan fram[44] him adrifon, þæt hi[11] deofla beȝanȝum[45] freolice þeowedon. Eac[46] hi[11] wæron cumende[47] wið Westseaxena[48] þeode to ȝefeohte, ⁊ ealle ætȝædere[49] ȝehruran[50] ⁊ ofslaȝene[51] wurdon[52] mid heora 675

---

4 ȝeclæsnunȝe. — 5 fulwihtes. — 6 bæðes. — 7 þæm. — 8 halȝan. — 9 -sumede. — 10 neahstan. — 11 heo. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 12a *fehlt in C.* — 13 æð-. — 14 þe we. — 15 meaht. — 16 usse. — 17 ussum. — 18 ȝemánun *B.* — 19 *fehlt in B.* — 20 dreofon. — 21 cwom. — 21a Cent. — 22 -biscopum. — 23 Ond. — 24 selre. — 25 ȝehældre. — 26 freo. — 27 þeowede. — 28 heo *T, fehlt in B.* — 29 betweoh. — 30 -rdan. — 31 þa. — 32 -nd. — 33 ȝeweoton. — 34 *nach* sæ. — 35 biscopas. — 36 *Von anderer Hand übergeschrieben in B.* — 37 cwomon. — 38 in on. — 39 -den. — 40 cy-. — 41 nales. — 42 micelre. — 43 -fæstnisse. — 44 from. — 45 bizænzum. — 46 Ac. — 47 cumene. — 48 Westseaxna. — 49 -ȝædre. — 50 -ron. — 51 -slezene. — 52 wæron.

---

desistis?' Quibus ille respondebat: 'Si uultis ablui fonte illo salutari, quo pater uester ablutus est, potestis etiam panis sancti, cui ille participabat, esse participes; sin autem lauacrum uitae contemnitis, nullatenus ualetis panem uitae percipere.' At illi: 'Nolumus', inquiunt, 'fontem illum intrare, quia nec opus illo nos habere nouimus, sed tamen pane illo refici uolumus.' Cumque diligenter ac saepe ab illo essent admoniti nequaquam ita fieri posse, ut absque purgatione sacrosancta quis oblationi sacrosanctae communicaret, ad ultimum furore commoti aiebant: 'Si non uis adsentire nobis in tam facili causa, quam petimus, non poteris iam in nostra prouincia demorari.' Et expulerunt eum, ac de suo regno cum suis abire iusserunt.

Qui expulsus inde uenit Cantiam tractaturus cum Laurentio et Iusto coepiscopis, quid in his esset agendum. Decretumque est communi consilio, quia satius esset, ut omnes patriam redeuntes, libera ibi mente Domino deseruirent, quam inter rebelles fidei barbaros sine fructu residerent. Discessere itaque primo Mellitus et Iustus atque ad partes Galliae secessere, ibi rerum finem exspectare disponentes. Sed non multo tempore reges, qui praeconem a se ueritatis expulerant, daemonicis cultibus inpune seruiebant. Nam egressi

Digitized by Google

campwerode;[53] ⁊[54] þeah þe ða[55] ealdras[56] forlorene wæron,[57] ne mihte[58] þæt folc ða ȝyt[59] ȝeriht[60] beôn, þætte êr to mâne[61] ȝetoȝen wæs, ne eft ȝeciȝed[62] beon[19] to hluttornesse[64] ȝeleafan ne to ȝodes lufan.

Caput VI.

Đæt[1] Laurentius se ærcebyscp[1a] wæs[1b] ȝeðread fram þam apostole Sc̄e Petre; Eadbaldum þone ciniȝ[2] to Criste ȝecirde;[2a] ⁊[2b] Mellitum ⁊ Justum þa biscpas[3] to bodiȝenne hider ȝecirdon.[2b]

[M]id ði[3a] he ða Laurentius se arcebysceop[3b] þa[4] oðre[4] bysceopas[4a] his ȝeferum[4b] fylȝean[5] wolde[5a] ⁊ Brytene[6] forlætan, þa[5a] het[7] he on[8] ðære sylfan[9] nihte,[9a] þa he on morȝen[10] feran wolde, on[8] cirican ðara eadiȝra apostola Pætrus[11] (*MS. T, p. 23*) ⁊ Paulus, be[12] ðære we ȝelomlice sædon,[13] him bedd[14] ȝewyrcean,[14] þæt he hine on[15] ȝerestan mihte.[16] And[17] þa ðære[15] nihte[18] lanȝe[18] ærest[18] on[8] haleȝum[19] ȝebedum wæs, ⁊ his tearas ȝeât, ⁊ his bene to ȝode sende for ðære cyricean[20] stealle (*MS. B, p. 89*), ⁊ ȝeswenced ⁊ wæriȝ[21] wæs;[15] ȝesette þa his leomu to restenne ⁊ hwæthuȝu[23] slep.[24] Þa ætywde[25] him sona[26] se eadiȝa[27] ealdor[28] þara apostola Scs Petrus, ⁊ hine micelre tide þære diȝlan[29] nihte[30] mid ȝrimmum swinȝlum[31] swanȝ[32] ⁊

53 compweorode. — 54 Ond. — 55 heora. — 56 alderas. — 57 -ren. — 58 meahte. — 59 ȝen. — 60 ȝereaht. — 61 mánum. — 62 ȝeceed *T*, ȝecirred *C*. — 64 -nisse. — Cap. VI: 1 Đætte *Ca*. — 1a arcebiscop *Ca*. — 1b *fehlt in B*. — 2 cyniȝ *Ca*. — 2a ȝecyrde *Ca*. — 2b ⁊ *bis* ȝecirdon (ȝecyrdon *Ca*) *fehlt in B*. — 3 biscopas *Ca*. — 3a ðy. — 3b ærcebiscop. — 4 *fehlt in C*. — 4a biscopas *T*, *fehlt in C*. — 4b -feran. — 5 -ȝan. — 5a wolde þ hi hine ne forleton ða *C*. — 6 Breotone. — 7 heht. — 8 in. — 9 seolfan *T*, selfan *C*. — 9a stowe *C*. — 10 morne. — 11 Petrus. — 12 bi. — 13 sæȝdon. — 14 streowne ȝeȝearwian. — 15 *fehlt in T*. — 16 meahte. — 17 Ond. — 18 ærest lonȝe nihtes. — 19 halȝum. — 20 cirican. — 21 weriȝ. — 23 -hwuȝo. — 24 onslepte. — 25 -eawde. — 26 *fehlt in B*. — 27 eadȝesta. — 28 aldor. — 29 deahlan. — 30 neahte. — 31 swinȝum. — 32 swonȝ.

contra gentem Geuissorum in proelium, omnes pariter cum sua militia corruerunt; nec, licet auctoribus perditis, excitatum ad scelera uulgus potuit recorrigi, atque ad simplicitatem fidei et caritatis, quae est in Christo, reuocari.

6. Ut correptus ab apostolo Petro Laurentius Aeodbaldum regem ad Christum conuerterit, qui mox Mellitum et Iustum ad praedicandum reuocauerit.

Cum uero et Laurentius Mellitum Iustumque secuturus ac Brittaniam esset relicturus, iussit ipsa sibi nocte in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, de qua frequenter iam diximus, stratum parari; in quo, cum post multas preces ac lacrimas ad Dominum pro statu ecclesiae fusas ad quiescendum membra posuisset, atque obdormisset, apparuit ei beatissimus apostolorum princeps, et multo illum tempore secretae noctis flagellis artioribus afficiens sciscitabatur apostolica districtione, quare gregem, quem sibi ipse crediderat,

Digitized by Google

þreade; ȝ[33] hine wæs frinende[34] mid þære[35] apostolican ðearlwisnisse,[36]
forhwan[37] he þæt ȝodes ywde[38] forlætan wolde, þætte[39] him bebead[40] 695
to healdenne,[41] oððe þa ȝesettan Cristes sceap[42] on[43] middum wulfum
hwylcum hyrde[44] he hi[15] fleonde[26] forlete.[45] ȝ[15] cwæþ him eac to: Wære
þu oferȝytende[46] minre bysene,[47] hwæt ic for[48] Cristes cnihtum,[49] þa he
me mid[43] tacnunȝe his lufan bebead, bendas[50] ȝ swinȝelan[51] ȝ car-
cerna[52] ȝ moniȝe ȝeswinc,[53] ȝ æt nyhstan[54] þone sylfan[55] deað ȝ rode 700
deaþ fram[56] unȝeleaffullum[57] ȝ Cristes feondum ic ðrowode[58] ȝ aræfnde,
þæt ic mid Criste ȝesiefæsted[59] wære? Ða wæs se[60] Cristes þeow
Laurentius mid þæs apostoles swinȝellan[61] ȝ trymnessum swiðe ȝe-
bylded, ȝ[15] com[62] sona on morȝen[63] to þam kyninȝe,[63a] ȝ his hræȝl
onwreah[64] ȝ him eowode,[65] mid hu miclum swinȝellum[61] he þread ȝ 705
wîtnod (*MS. B, p. 90*) wæs. Þa wundrode[58] he swiðe, ȝ acsode[66]
hwylc mann[67] to ðam[68] dyrstiȝ[69] wære, þæt he swa miclum wære[70]
swilc wite[71] dyde.[72] Þa he ða se ciniȝ[73] ȝehyrde ȝ oncneow, þæt[74]
he se bysceop[75] for[48] hælo[75a] intinȝan fram[56] Cristes apostole swa micle[76]
tintreȝo[77] ȝ witu ðrowode,[58] þa wæs he swiðe[77a] forht ȝeworden, ȝ 710
him swiðe ondred ȝ[33] sona towearp ealle[78] þa beȝanȝ[79] ðara[79a] deofol-
ȝilda[80] (*MS. T, p. 24*), þe[81] he ær beeode, ȝ forlet[82] ða ûnrihtwifunȝe[82]

---

33 ond. — 34 friȝnende. — 35 þa. — 36 -nesse. — 37 forhwon. — 38 eowde. — 39 þætte *T*, þæt ðe *B*. — 40 bead. — 41 -anne. — 42 scep. — 43 in. — 44 heorde. — 45 forlete (forleorte *C*) *T*, *C*. — 46 -ȝeotende. — 47 bysne. — 48 fore. — 49 cneohtum. — 50 bende. — 51 swinȝan. — 52 carcern. — 53 ȝeswencednesse. — 54 neahstan. — 55 seolfan. — 56 from. — 57 unȝeleafsumum. — 58 -ade. — 59 ȝesiȝefæsted. — 60 he se. — 61 swinȝum. — 62 cwom. — 63 marne. — 63a cy-. — 64 onwraȝ. — 65 eawde. — 66 ahsode. — 67 mon. — 68 þæs. — 69 ȝed-. — 70 were. — 71 witu. — 72 donne *B*. — 73 cyniȝ. — 74 þætte. — 75 biscop. — 75a his hælo. — 76 micele. — 77 tintreȝu. — 77a sona swiðe *C*. — 78 al. — 79 biȝonȝ. — 79a *fehlt in C*. — 80 -ȝelda. — 81 þa. — 82 forleorhta(?) unryht- *C*.

---

relinqueret, uel cui pastorum oues Christi in medio luporum positas fugiens, ipse dimitteret. 'An mei', inquit, 'oblitus es exempli, qui pro paruulis Christi quos mihi in indicium suae dilectionis commendauerat, uincula, uerbera, carceres, adflictiones, ipsam postremo mortem, mortem autem crucis, ab infidelibus et inimicis Christi ipse cum Christo coronandus pertuli?' His beati Petri flagellis simul et exhortationibus animatus famulus Christi Laurentius, mox mane facto uenit ad regem, et, retecto uestimento, quantis esset uerberibus laceratus, ostendit. Qui multum miratus et inquirens, quis tanto uiro tales ausus esset plagas infligere; ut audiuit, quia suae causa salutis episcopus ab apostolo Christi tanta esset tormenta plagasque perpessus, extimuit multum; atque anathematizato omni idolatriae cultu, abdicato conubio non legitimo, suscepit fidem Christi, et baptizatus ecclesiae rebus, quantum ualuit, in omnibus consulere ac fauere curauit.

Misit etiam Galliam, et reuocauit Mellitum ac Iustum, eosque ad suas ecclesias libere instituendas redire praecepit; qui post annum, ex quo abierunt, reuersi sunt; et Iustus quidem ad ciuitatem Hrofi, cui praefuerat, rediit;

Digitized by Google

ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan[83] onfenȝ;[83a] ȝ se bysceop[75] hine ȝefullade;[84] ȝ sona on[43] eallum þinȝum ðære cyrcan[85] æhtum[86] ȝ ȝodum ȝefreoþode[87] ȝ fultumode,[88] swa he fyrmest mihte.[89] ȝ[33] he[26] swylce[90] eac sende ærendracan[91] in Ȝallia rîce, ȝ het[92] ham laðian þa bysceopas[93] Mellitum ȝ Justum; ȝ hi[94] het freolice to heora bysceopscire[95] ham hweorfan. ȝ hi[96] ymb an ȝeâr[97] ham hwurfon ðæs ðe hi[96] ær of Brytene[98] ferdon. Justus hwearf to Hrofeceastre,[99] þær he ær bysceop[75] wæs. Mellitum ðone bysceop[75] Lundenwaran onfon ne woldon, ac hi[1] swiðor[2] lufedon[3] heora deofolȝilda byscopas;[3] ȝ[4] hi[5] Eadbaldes þæs kyninȝes[6] worda ne ȝymdon,[7] forðam[8] his rîce ne wæs ofer hî[5] (*MS. B, p. 91*), swa swa his fæder hæfde. Ac[1] hwæðere[9] he mid his þeode mid Cantwarum,[9a] siððan[10] he to Dryhtne[11] ȝecirred[12] wæs, þam[13] ȝodcundan bebodum ðeowodon[14] ȝ hyrsumedon.[15] Ðæs is[16] ȝît to tacne,[16] þæt[17] he het on[18] Sc̄e Pætres mynstre cyrcan[19] ȝetimbrian[20] on[18] ââre[21] ðære eadiȝan[21a] fæmman Sc̄a Marian, þa eft Mellitus on hyre naman[22] ȝehalȝode, þa he wæs arcebysceop.[28]

Caput VII.

Þæt Mellitus æfter Laurentio arcebyscop[1] ȝeworden ða leȝeas[1] his byrnendre ceastre ȝebiddende adwæste.[2a]

[I]n ðyses[2] kyninȝes[2a] rîce[3] se eadiȝa arcebysceop[4] Sc̄s Laurentius forðferde, ȝ þæt heofonlice rîce[5] ȝestâh;[6] ȝ on[8] cyrican[9] ȝ on[8]

---

83 ȝelafan *B.* — 83a underfenȝ *C.* — 84 ȝefulwade. — 85 cirican. — 86 eahtum. — 87 freoðode. — 88 fultemede. — 89 meahte. — 90 swelce. — 91 ærendwrecan. — 92 heht. — 93 biscopas. — 94 he. — 95 biscopscire. — 96 heo. — 97 ȝer. — 98 Breotone. — 99 Hrofesceastre. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 ma, *fehlt in C.* — 3 lufodon (lufedon *C*) þæt heo þeowedan heora deofolȝelda biscopum. — 4 ond. — 5 heo. — 6 cyninȝes. — 7 ȝemdon. — 8 forðon. — 9 hwæðre. — 9a Cont-. — 10 seoðþan. — 11 Drihtne. — 12 ȝecerred. — 13 þæm. — 14 þeowode. — 15 hearsumede. — 16 ȝen to tacne is. — 17 þte *C.* — 18 in. — 19 cirican. — 20 ȝetimbran. — 21 are *T*, ââre naman *B.* — 21a *fehlt in C.* — 22 noman. — 23 ærcebiscop. — Cap. VII: 1 arcebiscop ȝeworden wæs; þa liȝeas *Ca.* — 1a adwæscte *Ca.* — 2 ðisses. — 2a cyninȝes. — 3 rice. — 4 ærcebiscop. — 5 leoht *B.* — 6 ȝeseah *B.* — 8 in. — 9 circan.

Mellitum uero Lundonienses episcopum recipere noluerunt, idolatris magis pontificibus seruire gaudentes. Non enim tanta erat ei, quanta patri ipsius regni potestas, ut etiam nolentibus ac contradicentibus paganis antistitem suae posset ecclesiae reddere. Verumtamen ipse cum sua gente, ex quo ad Dominum conuersus est, diuinis se studuit mancipare praeceptis. Denique et in monasterio beatissimi apostolorum principis ecclesiam sanctae Dei genetricis fecit, quam consecrauit archiepiscopus Mellitus.

7. Ut Mellitus episcopus flammas ardentis suae ciuitatis orando restinxerit.

Hoc enim regnante rege beatus archiepiscopus Laurentius regnum caeleste conscendit, atque in ecclesia et monasterio sancti apostoli Petri iuxta pro-

Digitized by Google

mynstre þæs eadiȝan apostoles Sce Petres bîſ[11] his foreȝenȝan Sce Aȝustine bebyrȝed wæs ðy feorþan dæȝe nonarum Februarium. Æfter þam[12] Mellitus, se wæs ær[12a] Lundenceastre (*MS. T, p. 25*) bysceop,[13] onfenȝ[14] to þam bysceoprîce[15] Cantwara[16] burȝe circan,[17] se[18] wæs[18] þridda biscop fram[19] Sce[20] Aȝustine. Wæs Justus se byscop[13] ða ȝît[21] lifiende[22] ȝ rihte[23] þa ȝesamnunȝe[24] æt Hrofeceastre.[25] And[26] hi[27] beȝen mid micelre[28] ȝyminȝe[29] ȝ ȝewinne Anȝelcyrican[30] heoldon ȝ rihton.[31] Wæs he Mellitus mid lichaman[32] (*MS. B, p. 92*) untrumnesse[33] mid fotadle swiðe ȝeþread[18] and[18] ȝehefeȝod;[35] ac hwæðere[36] haleȝum[37] ȝanȝum[38] his modes[39] he ȝlædlice eall[40] yrðlico[41] þinȝ wæs oferhleapende, ȝ[26] symble[42] mid[42a] his mode wæs fleoȝende[43] þa heofonlican[43] to lufianne[45] ȝ to biddenne ȝ to secanne.[45] Wæs he licumlice[46] ȝebyrde æþeles kynnes,[47] ȝ[48] mid modes heannesse[49] micle æðelra.

Sculon we âne cyðnesse his mæȝenes secȝean,[50] þæt we[51] ðe eaðelicor furðor his oðer[20] mæȝen onȝytan maȝon.[54] Hit[18] ȝelamp[55] on[18] sumere[56] tîde, þætte[57] seo ceaster Cantwaraburȝe[16] ðurh unȝyminȝe[58] synna wearð fŷre[59] onbærned; ȝ þæt fyr[60] ȝ se[61] liȝ[62] swiðe weox ȝ mi[c]clode,[63] ȝ him nân[64] man[65] mid wæteres[66] onworpennesse[67] wiðstandan[68] mihte;[70] ȝ micel dæl þære ceastre wearð[71]

11 bii. — 12 þæm. — 12a *fehlt in C.* — 13 biscop. — 14 fenȝ. — 15 biscopseðle. — 16 Contwara burȝe. — 17 ciricean. — 18 *fehlt in T.* — 19 from. — 20 *fehlt in B.* — 21 ȝen. — 22 lifiȝende. — 23 reahte. — 24 ȝesomnunȝe. — 25 Hrofesceastre. — 26 ond. — 27 heo. — 28 micle. — 29 ȝemænne *T*, menio *C.* — 30 Onȝolciricean. — 31 reahton. — 32 lichoman. — 33 untrymnesse *T*, metrumnesse *C.* — 35 ȝehefiȝad. — 36 hwæðre. — 37 halȝum *T*, *C.* — 38 ȝonȝum. — 39 ȝanȝes *B.* — 40 all. — 41 eorðlic *T*, yrlico *B.* — 42 symle. — 42a on *C.* — 43 fleȝende *T*, smeaȝende *C.* — 44 heofonlecan. — 45 -enne. — 46 lichomlicre. — 47 cynnes. — 48 ac. — 49 heanisse. — 50 secȝan. — 51 *bis* 54 we ðe eaþe eaðelicor *etc. B*, we his oðer mæȝen þy eað onȝytan maȝon *T*, *C* (maȝon *fehlt in C*). — 55 ðelomp. — 56 sumre. — 57 þæt. — 58 unȝemænne. — 59 fyre. — 60 fŷr. — 61 þæt. — 62 leȝ. — 63 miclade. — 64 næniȝ. — 65 mon. — 66 wætra. — 67 onweorpnesse. — 68 -stondan. — 70 meahte. — 71 wæs.

decessorem suum Augustinum sepultus est die quarto Nonarum Februariarum; post quem Mellitus, qui erat Lundoniae episcopus, sedem Doruuernensis ecclesiae tertius ab Augustino suscepit. Iustus autem adhuc superstes Hrofensem regebat ecclesiam. Qui, cum magna ecclesiam Anglorum cura ac labore gubernarent, susceperunt scripta exhortatoria a pontifice Romanae et apostolicae sedis Bonifatio, qui post Deusdedit ecclesiae praefuit, anno incarnationis dominicae DCºXVIIIIº. Erat autem Mellitus corporis quidem infirmitate, id est podagra, grauatus, sed mentis gressibus sanis alacriter terrena quaeque transiliens, atque ad caelestia semper amanda, petenda, et quaerenda peruolans. Erat carnis origine nobilis, sed culmine mentis nobilior.

Denique, ut unum uirtutis eius, unde cetera intellegi possint, testimonium referam, tempore quodam ciuitas Doruuernensis per culpam incuriae igni correpta crebrescentibus coepit flammis consumi; quibus cum nullo aquarum iniectu posset aliquis obsistere iamque ciuitatis esset pars uastata non minima,

Digitized by Google

fornumen. Ða fôr se weallenda[72] liȝ[73] ȝ hine brædde wiþ[74] þæs bysceopes[74], ða ȝetrywde[75] he on[76] ȝodcundne fultum,[77] þær [se] menmisca[78] wana[79] wæs; ȝ[80] het[81] his þeȝnas hyne[82] sylfne[83] beran onȝean þæt[84] fyr[84] ȝ hine[85] asettan, ðær se liȝ[73] ȝ seo frecnes[86] mæst wæs; ȝ[87] ûntrum[88] onȝann[88] þurh his ȝebed þa frecnesse[89] ðæs fyres awez adrifan,[90] þæt[91] ær seo trume (*MS. B, p. 93*) hand[92] stranȝra[93] manna[94] ðurh micel ȝewinn[95] ȝedôn[96] ne mihton.[70] ȝ se wind sona, se ðe ær suðan bleow ȝ þa bærnesse[97] in ða burh[98] bedraf,[99] se[1] hine norð[2] onwearp[3] ȝ[87] þa[4] bærnnesse[4] ût ofbiȝde;[5] ȝ sona eallinȝa þurh his ȝebed þæt fyr acwanc[6] (*MS. T, p. 26*) ȝ adwæsced wearð.[71] ȝ[87] forþy[7] se[8] ȝodes wer stronȝlice[4] innan[10] barn[11] mid ði[12] fyre þære[13] ȝodcundan[14] lufe,[14] ȝ he[13] oft stormas ȝ hreohnesse[15] þara weriȝra ȝasta fram his sylfes scyðenesse[1] ȝ his ȝeferena mid his ȝelomlicum[2] (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) bedum ȝ trymenessum[3] scylde ȝ wiðsceaf,[4] wæs þ þæs wyrðe, þ he wið þam middanȝeardlicum windum ȝ liȝum swiþian mihte, fram[16] his sylfes[17] sceðnesse[18] ȝ his ȝeferena mid his ȝelomlicum[19] ȝebedum ȝ trymnessum[20] scylde[21] ȝ wiþsceaf, wæs þæt ðæs wyrðe, þæt he wið þam middanȝeardlicum windum ȝ liȝum[22] ȝestillan[23] mihte,[70]

Cap. VII: 1 scyldnesse. — 2 ȝelomelicum. — 3 trymnyssum. — 4 wiþsceaf *Smith*.

72 wallenda. — 73 léȝ. — 74 to þam biscope. — 75 ȝetreowde. — 76 in. — 77 fultom. — 78 mennesca. — 79 wan *T*, wom, *darüber* wana *in B*, wom *C*. — 80 *fehlt in T*. — 81 heht. — 82 hine. — 83 selfne. — 84 þæm fyre (fyr *fehlt in C*). — 85 *fehlt in T*. — 86 frecnis. — 87 ond. — 88 trumion onȝon. — 89 frecenisse. — 90 adrifon *B*. — 91 þætte. — 92 ȝ. — 93 stronȝra. — 94 monna. — 95 ȝewin. — 96 don. — 95 bærnisse. — 98 burȝ. — 99 strædȝd. — 1 *fehlt in T*. — 2 norðan. — 3 awearp. — 4 bærnnisse *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 5 ofbeȝde. — 6 acwán. — 7 forðon. — 8 þe se. — 10 innon. — 11 born. — 12 þy. — 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 -dre lufan. — 15 -nisse *T*, nessa *B*. — 16 from. — 17 seolfes. — 18 sceðenisse. — 19 ȝelomelicum. — 20 trymenissum. — 21 scilde. — 22 léȝum. — 23 swiðan.

atque ad episcopium furens se flamma dilataret, confidens episcopus in diuinum, ubi humanum deerat, auxilium, iussit se obuiam saeuientibus et huc illucque uolantibus ignium globis efferri. Erat autem eo loci, ubi flammarum impetus maxime incumbebat, martyrium beatorum IIII Coronatorum. Ibi perlatus obsequentum manibus episcopus coepit orando periculum infirmus abigere, quod firma fortium manus multum laborando nequiuerat. Nec mora, uentus, qui a meridie flans urbi incendia sparserat, contra meridiem reflexus, primo uim sui furoris a laesione locorum, quae contra erant, abstraxit, ac mox

Digitized by Google

þy læs hie[5] him ȝ his freondum[6] sceðeden. ȝ se halȝa bisceop[7] æfter þon þe he fif winter ða cirican[8] heold ȝ ryhte,[9] on Eadbaldes rice leorde[9a] to heofenum,[10] ȝ bebyrȝed[11] wæs mid his fæderum in[12] þæm[13] oft cwedenann[14] mynstre in cirican[8] Sce Petres ðy (*MS. Ca, p. 38*) eahteteoðan[15] dæȝe Kalendarum Maȝarum.[16]

Caput VIII.[1]

Ðæm sona æfterfylȝde in bisceophade[2] Justus, se wæs ær[3] æt Hrofesceastre[4] bisceop;[5] ȝ he þære cirican[6] for hine oðerne bisceop[5] ȝehalȝode, Romanus wæs haten, forþon he aldorlicnesse[7] onfenȝ from Bonefatio[8] þæm[8] papan, þ he bisceopas hadian moste.

þy læs hi[24] him ȝ his freondum scaðedon.[25] ȝ[26] þæs haliȝa[26] bysceop,[27] æfter ðon þe he fif winter ða cyrican[33] heold ȝ rihte,[28] on[76] Eadbaldes rîce forðferde[29] ȝ[30] ȝewende[30] to heofonum, ȝ bebyrȝed wæs mid his fæderum[31] on[76] ðam[32] oft cwædenan mynstre ȝ cyrican[33] Sce Petres ðy eahteoþan[34] dæȝe Kalendarum[35] Maiarum.[36]

Caput VIII.

Dam[32] sona æfterfylȝde on[37] bysceophade Justus,[37] se wæs æt Hrofeceastre[37a] ær[38] bysceop;[38] (*MS. B, p. 94*) ȝ he ðære cyrican[33] for hine oðerne bysceop[38a] ȝehalȝode, Romanus wæs haten, forðam[39] he aldorlicnesse[40] onfenȝ fram[16] Bonefatio þam papan, þæt he bysceop[41] hadiȝan[42] moste.

5 hi. — 6 feondum *C.* — 7 b'. — 8 cyricean. — 9 rehte. — 9a forþferde *C.* — 10 heofonum. — 11 bebyriȝed. — 12 on. — 13 ðam. — 14 cwedenan. — 15 eahteoðan. — 16 maȝiarum. — Cap. VIII: 1 *Es fehlt in den Handschriften die Überschrift dieses Capitels, welches daselbst mit dem vorhergehenden verbunden ist.* — 2 biscop-. — 3 *fehlt in O.* — 4 hrofeceastre. — 5 b'. — 6 cyricean. — 7 ealdorlicnysse. — 8 Bonifatio ðam.

24 heo. — 25 sceðeden. — 26 Onu þes halȝa. — 27 biscop. — 28 reahte. — 29 leorde. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 31 fædrum. — 32 þæm. — 33 cirican. — 34 eahteðan. — 35 calendarium. — 36 maiorum *B. Hier kein Absatz und kein neues Capitel in T, B.* — 37 Justus in biscophade. — 37a Hrofes-. — 38 ær biscop *T*, arcebysceop *B.* — 38a biscop. — 39 forðon. — 40 -nisse. — 41 biscopas. — 42 hadian.

funditus quiescendo, flammis pariter sopitis atque exstinctis compescuit. Et quia uir Dei igne diuinae caritatis fortiter ardebat, quia tempestates potestatum aeriarum a sua suorumque laesione crebris orationibus uel exhortationibus repellere consuerat, merito uentis flammisque mundialibus praeualere et, ne sibi suisque nocerent, obtinere poterat.

Et hic ergo postquam annis quinque rexit ecclesiam, Aeodbaldo regnante migrauit ad caelos sepultusque est cum patribus suis in saepe dicto monasterio et ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis, anno ab incarnatione Domini DCºXXIIIIº, die octauo Kalendarum Maiarum.

8. Vt Bonifatius papa Iusto successori eius pallium et epistulam miserit.

Cui statim successit in pontificatum Iustus, qui erat Hrofensis ecclesiae episcopus. Illi autem ecclesiae Romanum pro se consecrauit episcopum, data sibi ordinandi episcopos auctoritate a pontifice Bonifatio, quem successorem fuisse Deusdedit supra meminimus; cuius auctoritatis ista est forma.

Digitized by Google

Caput IX.

Be[1] cynedome Eadwines; ⁊ þ cumende Paulinus him ȝodspell bodade, ⁊ ærest his dohtor mid oðrum monnum ȝelærde mid halȝum ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan.[1]

Dære tide eac swylce Norþanhymbra þeod mid heora cyninge Edwine Cristes ȝeleafan[1a] onfenȝ, þe him Paulinus se halȝa bisceop[2] bodade ⁊ lærde. Þam cyninge þære[2a] onfenȝnesse[2a] Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ þæs heofenlican[3] rices eac swylce on halsunge ȝeweox meaht eorðlices rices, swa þ næniȝ Anȝelcyninga ær him (*MS. O, fol. 12a*) eall Breotona[4] ȝemæro on anweald onfenȝ,[5] þa þe[6] oððe hiora[7] mæȝþe on Anȝelcynnes oððe Brytta ærdydon; eall þ he on onweald[8] onfenȝ; ȝe eac swylce Monige Brytta ealand[9] Anȝelcynnes rice underþeodde, swa we ær[10] beforon sæȝdon.

Caput IX.

Be cynedome Eadwines; ⁊ þær côm Paulinus, him ȝodspellade, ⁊ ærest his dohtor mid (*MS. B, p. 7*) oðrum mannum ȝelærde mid haleȝum ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan.

[Þ]ære tide eac[43] Norðhymbra[44] þeod mid heora cyninge Eadwine Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon,[45] þe him Paulinus se[46] haleȝa bysceop bodode[47] ⁊ lærde. Þam[48] cyninge þære[49] onfanȝennesse[50] Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ þæs heofonlican[51] rices eac swylce[52] in[53] halsunge[54] ȝeweox miht[55] eorðlices rîces, swa þæt[56] nænig Anȝelkynna[57] ær him eall Brytene[58] ȝemæro on anweald[59] onfenȝ, þa ðe[60] heora mæȝða[61] Anȝelkynnes[62] oðþa[62a] Bryttas[63] eardedon;[64] eall[65] þæs[66] he anweald[67] onfenȝ (*MS.T, p. 27*); ȝe eac swylce[68] Manige[68] Brytta[63] ealand[69] Anȝelkynnes[62] rice underðeodde, swa we ær[70] beforan sædon.[71]

Cap. IX: 1 *In den MSS. als Überschrift zu Cap. VIII bezeichnet; daher auch die folgenden Capitelüberschriften abweichend numeriert.* — 1a ȝelæafan. — 2 b'. — 2a seo onfenȝnes *O*, *Ca.* — 3 heofonlican. — 4 breotene. — 5 onfenȝe. — 6 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 heora. — 8 anwealde, onweald [] *O.* — 9 ealand (on *ausradiert*) Anȝel *O.* — 10 *fehlt in C.*

43 eac swylce. — 44 Norþan-. — 45 onfenȝ. — 46 *bis* 47 bodade se halȝa biscop. — 47 bodadoe *B.* — 48 þæm. — 49 seo *T*, *B.* — 50 onfonȝennis *T*, -nes *B.* — 51 -lecan. — 52 swelce. — 53 on. — 54 healsunge. — 55 meaht *T*, mihta *B.* — 56 þætte. — 57 Onȝolcynna. — 58 Breotono. — 59 anweald *T*, annd- *B.* — 60 þe oððe. — 61 mæȝðe. — 62 Onȝolc-. — 62a oðþe. — 63 Bretta. — 64 eardodon. — 65 all. — 66 þæt. — 67 on onwald. — 68 monige swelce. — 69 ealond. — 70 ær. — 71 sædon.

9. De imperio regis Aeduini, et ut ueniens ad euangelizandum ei Paulinus primo filiam eius cum aliis fidei Christianae sacramentis imbuerit.

Quo tempore etiam gens Nordamhymbrorum, hoc est ea natio Anglorum, quae ad Aquilonalem Humbrae fluminis plagam habitabat, cum rege suo Aeduino uerbum fidei praedicante Paulino, cuius supra meminimus, suscepit. Cui uidelicet regi, in auspicium suscipiendae fidei et regni caelestis, potestas etiam terreni creuerat imperii; ita ut, quod nemo Anglorum ante eum, omnes Brittaniae fines, qua uel ipsorum uel Brettonum prouinciae habitant, sub

Digitized by Google

Þysse þeode, þæt is Norþanhymbrum, wæs se æresta intinga to onfonne Cristes geleafan, þ se foresprecena hiora[11] cyning Edwine wæs mid mægsibbe geþeoded Canwarana[12] cynegum; onfeng he þonan wife Æþelburhge, Æþelbyrhtes dohtor þæs[10] cyninges, seo oþre naman wæs Tate haten. Þa he ærest his ærenddracan sende to Eadbalde hire breþer, se wæs þa Cantwara cyning, ⁊ þysse fæmnan gemanan bæd ⁊ wilnade, þa[13] Iswarode[14] he þæt þ alyfed ne wære, þ cristenu fæmne hæþenum men to wife seald wære, þy læs se geleafa ⁊ ða gerynu þæs heofonlican cyninges, mid[10] þæs[10] cyninges[10] gemanan aidlad[14a] wære, se þe þæs soþan cyninges bigang ne cuþe. Ða ða ærenddracan eft[15] þas word Edwine

Þysse[72] ðeode, þæt synt[73] Norðhymbre,[74] wæs se æresta intinga to onfonne Cristes geleafan, þætte[75] se foresprecena kyning[76] heora[76] Edwini[77] wæs mid[77] mægsybbe[78] (*MS. B, p. 95*) geþeoded Cantwara[79] kyningum;[79] onfeng he þanan[80] wîfe Æðelburge,[81] Æþelbyrhtes[82] dohtor þæs cyninges, seo oðre naman[83] wæs Tate haten. Þa he ærest his ærendracan[84] sende to Eadbalde[85] hire breðer, se wæs þa Cantwara[79] kyning,[79] ⁊ þysse[72] femnan[86] gemanan[87] bæd ⁊ wilnode,[88] þa[89] Iswarode[90] he ⁊[89] cwæð[89] þæt þæt alŷfed[91] nære, þæt[56] cristenu[92] fæmne hæþenum[93] men to wîfe geseald[94] wære, ðy læs se geleafa ⁊ þa geryno þæs heofonlican[51] kyninges[95] mid ðæs eorðlican[89] kyninges[95] gemanan[87] adilgod[97] wære, se ðe þæs soþan kyninges[95] begang[98] ne cuðe. Þa ða ærendracan[84] eft ðas[99] word Eadwine

11 heora. — 12 cantwarena. — 13 ⁊ þa. — 14 Iswarede. — 14a adilgod *C.* — 15 ða eft *Ca*; *vor* eft *ist* þa *ausradiert in O.*

72 ðisse. — 73 is. — 74 Norðanhymbrum. — 75 þætte *T*, þæt ðe *B.* — 76 heora cyning. — 77 *fehlt in B.* — 78 mægsibbe. — 79 Contwara cyn-. — 80 *bis* 81 þonan wiife Æþelbeorge. — 82 Æðelberhtes. — 83 noman. — — 84 ærendwrecan. — 85 Eadbolde. — 86 fæmnan. — 87 gemánan. — 88 -ade. — 89 *fehlt in T.* — 90 -ede. — 91 alyfed. — 92 cristeno. — 93 hæðnan. — 94 seald. — 95 cyninges. — 97 andlad. — 98 bigong.

dicione acciperet. Quin et Meuanias insulas, sicut et supra docuimus, imperio subiugauit Anglorum; quarum prior, quae ad Austrum est, et situ amplior, et frugum prouentu atque ubertate felicior, nongentarum sexaginta familiarum mensuram iuxta aestimationem Anglorum, secunda trecentarum et ultra spatium tenet.

Huic autem genti occasio fuit percipiendae fidei, quod praefatus rex eius cognatione iunctus est regibus Cantuariorum, accepta in coniugem Aedilbergae filia Aedilbercti regis, quae alio nomine Tatae uocabatur. Huius consortium cum primo ipse missis procis a fratre eius Aeodbaldo, qui tunc regno Cantuariorum praeerat, peteret; responsum est non esse licitum

Digitized by Google

sædon,[16] þa ȝehet he sona þæt he naht wiþerweardes don wolde þam cristenan[17] ȝeleafan, þe seo fæmne beeode, ac þæt hio[18] moste þone ȝeleafan ȝ biȝonȝ hire æfestnesse[19] mid eallum hire ȝeferum, þe hie[20] mid coman,[21] þy cristenan þeawe lifiȝean ȝ þone wel healdan. Ne he none wiðsoc þ he sylfa eac swilce[22] þa ylcan æfæstnysse underfenȝe, ȝif wise witan þæt fundon, þ hio[23] haliȝre ȝ ȝode leofre ȝemeted (*MS. O, fol. 12b*) beon mihte. Ða wæs sio[24] fæmne ȝehaten, ȝ æfter fæce Edwine onsended. ȝ æfter þon̄ þe hi ær funden hæfdon, wæs ȝehalȝod to biscope[25] ȝode se leofa wer S̄cs Paulinus, se mid hi feran sceolde, to þon þæt he þa fæmnan ȝ hire ȝeferan æȝhwæþer ȝe mid þa mærsunȝe heofonlicra ȝeryna ȝe mid his dæȝhwamlicre lare trymede, þ

brohton,[99] þa ȝehet he sona þæt he naht[1] wiðerweardes dôn ne[2] wolde þam[48] cristenan ȝeleafan, ðe seo fæmne beeode, ac cwæð[2] þæt heo moste þone ȝeleafan ȝ[77] beȝânȝ[98] hyre[3] æfæstnesse[4] mid eallum hyre[3] ȝeferum, þe hire[5] mid comon,[6] þam[7] cristenan[8] ðeawe libban[9] ȝ þæt[2] ðone wel healdan.[10] Ne he ne wiðsoc þæt he sylfa[11] eac þa ylcan[12] æfæstnesse[4] underfenȝe, ȝif wise witan (*MS. B, p. 96*) þæt fundon,[13] þæt heo haliȝre[14] ȝ ȝode leofre wære. Ða[14] wæs seo fæmne ȝehaten, ȝ æfter fæce Eadwine onsended.[15] ȝ æfter ðon þe hi[5] ær funden hæfdon, wæs ȝehalȝod to bysceope[16] ȝode se leofa wer S̄cs Paulinus, se mid hyre[5] faran[16a] sceolde,[17] to þam[18] þæt he ða fæmnan ȝ hyre[19] ȝeferan æȝhwæðer ȝe mid þære[20] mærsunȝe (*MS. T, p. 28*) heofonlicra ȝeryna ȝe mid his dæȝhwamlicre lâre[21] trymede, þæt

16 sæȝdon. — 17 cristenum. — 18 heo. — 19 æfæstnysse. — 20 hire. — 21 come. — 22 swylce. — 23 heo. — 24 seo. — 25 b'.

99 Eadwine sæȝdon þas word. — 1 noht. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 hire. — 4 -nisse. — 5 heo. — 6 cwomen. — 7 þy. — 8 cristnan. — 9 lifian. — 10 healdon *B.* — 11 seolfa. — 12 ilcan *T*, ylca *B.* — 13 funde. — 14 haliȝra ȝemeted beon meahte. Ða. — 15 onsénded. — 16 biscope. — 16a feran. — 17 scolde. — 18 ðon. — 19 hire. — 20 þa. — 21 lare.

Christianam uirginem pagano in coniugem dari, ne fides et sacramenta caelestis regis consortio profanarentur regis, qui ueri Dei cultus esset prorsus ignarus. Quae cum Aeduino uerba nuntii referrent, promisit se nil omnimodis contrarium Christianae fidei, quam uirgo colebat, esse facturum; quin potius permissurum, ut fidem cultumque suae religionis cum omnibus, qui secum uenissent, uiris siue feminis, sacerdotibus seu ministris, more Christiano seruaret. Neque abnegauit se etiam eandem subiturum esse religionem; si tamen examinata a prudentibus sanctior ac Deo dignior posset inueniri.

Itaque promittitur uirgo, atque Aeduino mittitur, et iuxta quod dispositum fuerat, ordinatur episcopus uir Deo dilectus Paulinus, qui cum illa ueniret, eamque et comites eius, ne paganorum possent societate pollui, cotidiana et exhortatione et sacramentorum caelestium celebratione confirmaret.

Digitized by Google

hi on þam ȝemanan þara hæþenra besmiten ne wære.

Wæs he Paulinus to bisceope[25] ȝehalȝad[26] fram Justo þam ærcebisceope[27] ðy twelftan dæȝe Kalendarum Aȝustarum. (*MS. Ca, p. 39*). Ða com he mid ða foresprecenan fæmnan to Edwine þam cyninȝe, swa swa he wære ȝesið[27a] licumlicre[27a] ȝeȝaderunȝe;[27a] ac he ma[6] mid ealle his mode beheold, þ̄ he þa þeode, þe he ȝesohte, to onȝytenesse[28] þæs[29] soðan Ȝodes ⁊ to Cristes ȝeleafan þurh his lare ȝeceȝde.[29a] Mid þy he þa se bisceop[30] on þa mæȝþe com mid þa fæmnan, þa wende he[30a] swiðe,[31] þ̄ he æȝhwæþer ȝe his ȝeferan, þa þe mid hine coman, þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝeheolde, þ̄ hi ne asprunȝen[32] fram hiora[33] ȝeleafan, ⁊ ȝif he hwylce mihte þara[34] hæþenra, þ̄ he þurh his lare to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde. Ac swa se apostol[35] cwæð, þeah ðe he

heo in þam ȝemanan ðara hæðenra besmiten ne wære.

Wæs he Paulinus to bysceope[16] ȝehalȝod fram[22] Justo þam arcebysceope[23] ðy twelftan dæȝe Kalendarum[24] Aȝustarum.[24a] Þa côm[25] he mid ðære[20] foresprecenan fæmnan to Eadwine þam[26] cyninȝe, swa swa he wære ȝesið[27] licumlicre[27] ȝeȝaderunȝe; ac he mare[28] mid eallum[29] his mode beheold, þæt he ða þeode, ðe he ȝesohte, þæt[30] he ða to ȝelyfenne[31] þæs soþan Ȝodes ⁊ to Cristes ȝeleafan þurh his lâre ȝeciȝde.[32] Mid[33] þy ðe se bysceop[33] in ða mæȝðe côm[34] mid ðære fæmnan, þa wann[35] he swiðe, þæt he æȝhwæðer ȝe his ȝefêran,[36] þa ðe mid him comon[37] (*MS. B, p. 97*), þurh Drihtnes ȝife ȝeheolde, þæt hi ne asprunȝon[38] fram[39] heora ȝeleafan, ⁊ ȝif he hwylcne[40] mihte[41] ðara hæðenra, þæt he ðurh his lare to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecirde.[42] Ac swa se apostol cwæð, þeah ðe he

26 ȝehalȝod. — 27 ærcebiscop. — 27a ȝesiðcundlicre ȝeȝaderunȝa *O, Ca.* — 28 onȝytenysse. — 29 þe *O.* — 29a ȝecerde *C.* — 30 b'. — 30a *übergeschrieben in O.* — 31 swyþe. — 32 asprunȝan. — 33 heora. — 34 þara *korrigiert aus* þæra *O.* — 35 apl'.

22 from. — 23 ærcebiscope. — 24 Ca-*T*, Kalendas *B.* — 24a Auȝ-. — 25 cwom. — 26 þæm. — 27 ȝesiðlicre *B.* — 28 ma. — 29 ealle. — 30 *bis* 31 *fehlt in T, dafür*: to onȝytenisse. — 32 ȝeceȝde *T*, ȝeciȝean *B.* — 33 Mid þy he ða se biscop. — 34 cwom. — 35 wonn. — 36 feran. — 37 cwomon. — 38 þæt heo ne asprunȝe. — 39 from. — 40 hwylce. — 41 meahte. — 42 ȝecerde.

Ordinatus est autem Paulinus episcopus a Iusto archiepiscopo, sub die duodecima Kalendarum Augustarum, anno ab incarnatione Domini DC°XXV°; et sic cum praefata uirgine ad regem Aeduinum quasi comes copulae carnalis aduenit. Sed ipse potius toto animo intendens, ut gentem, quam adibat, ad agnitionem ueritatis aduocans, iuxta uocem apostoli (*II. Cor.* 11, 2), uni uero sponso uirginem castam exhiberet Christo. Cumque in prouinciam uenisset, laborauit multum, ut et eos, qui secum uenerant, ne a fide deficerent, Domino adiuuante contineret, et aliquos, si forte posset, de paganis ad fidei gratiam praedicando conuerteret. Sed sicut apostolus ait (*II. Cor.* 4, 4), quamuis

Digitized by Google

swa mycelre tide wunne on his lare, þ ȝod ða mod ðara unȝeleafsumra ablende, þy læs him scine seo onlyhtnes Cristes (*MS. O, fol. 13a*) ȝodspelles ȝ his wuldres.

Ða wæs ðy æftran[36] ȝeare, com sum man on Norðanhymbra[36a] mæȝþe, wæs his nama Eormær;[37] wæs he sended fram Westseaxna cyninȝe,[38] se wæs haten Cwichelm, þ he sceolde Edwine ðone cyninȝ somod ȝe[39] rice ȝe lyfe[39] beniman. Hæfde he ȝ wæȝ mid hine twiecȝe[40] handseax ȝeættred, þ ȝif seo wund to lyt ȝenihtsumede to þæs cyninȝes deaþe, þ þæt attor ȝefultumade. Com he to þam cyninȝe þy ærestan Easterdæȝe be Deorwentan þære ea, þær wæs þa cyninȝes ealdorbotl. Þa eode he in,[42] swa swa he his hlafordes ærende[43] secȝan sceolde; ȝ mid þy he þa ȝeswippre muþe licettende ærend micelre tide wunne on[43] his lâre, þætte ȝod ða môd[44] þara unȝeleaffulra[45] ablende,[46] ðy læs him scine seo ûnlihtnes[46a] Cristes ȝodspelles ȝ his wuldres.

Þa ðy[47] æfteran ȝeare, com[34] sum mann[48] on[49] Norðhymbra[49] mæȝþe, wæs his nama[50] Eomær; ȝ[51] wæs[51a] sended fram[39] Westseaxena[52] cyninȝe, se wæs haten Cwichelm, þæt he sceolde[17] Eadwine þone kyninȝ[53] somod[54] ȝe rîces[55] ȝe lîfes[56] beniman.[57] Hæfde[58] ȝ wæȝ[59] twyecȝe[60] handseax ȝeætred,[61] þæt ȝif seo wund to lyt ȝenihtsumode to þæs cyninȝes deaðe, þæt þæt attor ȝefultumode.[62] Com[34] he to ðam kyninȝe[63] þy ærestan Easterdæȝe[64] be[65] Deorwentan þære ea, ðær wæs þæs[65a] cyninȝes ealdorbold.[66] Þa eode he inn (*MS. T, p. 29*), swa swa he[67] his hlafordes ærende[68] abeodan[69] sceolde;[70] ȝ mid þy he ða ȝeswiperum[71] muðe licetende ærende[72]

36 æfteran. — 36a -hymbre. — 37 eomær *Smith.* — 38 cyninȝe. — 39 ȝe lif ȝe rice. — 40 twiȝ ecȝede. — 42 *auf einer Rasur in O*, him *C.* — 43 arende *O.* — 43 in. — 44 mood. — 45 unȝeleafsumra. — 46 áblænde. — 46a on-. — 47 wæs þy. — 48 monn. — 49 in Norðanhymbra. — 50 noma. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 51a wæs he. — 52 Westseaxna. — 53 cyninȝ. — 54 somed. — 55 rice. — 56 lif. — 57 beneoman. — 58 Hæfde he. — 59 wæȝ mid hine. — 60 twiecȝe. — 61 ȝeættred. — 62 ȝefultmade. — 63 cyninȝe. — 64 Eastordæȝe. — 65 bii. — 65a þa. — 66 aldorbold. — 67 *fehlt in B.* — 68 ærendo. — 69 secȝan. — 70 scolde. — 71 ȝeswippre. — 72 ærend.

multo tempore illo laborante in uerbo: 'Deus saeculi huius excaecauit mentes infidelium, ne eis fulgeret inluminatio euangelii gloriae Christi.'

Anno autem sequente uenit in prouinciam quidam sicarius uocabulo Eumer, missus a rege Occidentalium Saxonum nomine Cuichelmo, sperans se regem Aeduinum regno simul et uita priuaturum: qui habebat sicam bicipitem toxicatam; ut si ferri uulnus minus ad mortem regis sufficeret, peste iuuaretur ueneni. Peruenit autem ad regem primo die paschae iuxta amnem

Digitized by Google

wrehte[44] ȝ lease fleswede, ða astod he semninȝa ȝ ȝetoȝene þy wæpne under[45] his sceate ræsde on þone cyninȝ. Þa þ þa Lilla ȝeseah, se cyninȝes þeȝn him se heoldesta,[45a] næfde he scyld æt handa, þ he þone cyninȝ mid ȝescyldan mihte: sette þa his lichaman[46] betwih beforan þam stinȝe;[47] ȝ he þurhstonȝ þone cyninȝes þenȝ ȝ þone cyninȝ ȝewundade. Ða wæs he sona æȝhwanon mid wæpnum ymbhyped. Hwæt he þa ȝena[48] on þam[49] inȝerece oþerne cyninȝes þenȝ, se wæs Forðhere haten, mid þy maanfullan[50] wæpne acwealde.

Þa wæs þære ylcan nihte þara halȝan Eastrena, cende[51] sio cwen[51] dohtor þam cyninȝe, þære noma wæs (*MS. O, fol. 13b*) Eanflæd. Mid þy he þa se ylca cyninȝ on þæs biscopes[52] ȝweardnesse þoncunȝe[53] dide[54] his ȝodum for þære dehter, wrehte[73] (*MS. B, p. 98*) ȝ leaslice[74] onȝann,[74] þa[74a] astod he[75] semninȝa ȝ ȝetoȝenum[76] wæpne under his sceate, ræsde on þone kyninȝ.[77] Þa þæt Lilla[78] ȝeseh,[79] ðæs[80] cyninȝes þeȝn him se holdesta, næfde he scyld on[81] handa,[81] þæt he þone cyninȝ mid ȝescyldan[82] mihte:[83] sette þa his lichaman[84] beforan ðam stinȝe;[85] ȝ he[51] þurhstanȝ[86] ðone cyninȝes þeȝn ȝ þone cyninȝ ȝewundade. Þa wæs he[51] sona æȝhwanon[87] mid wæpnum ymbhæfd.[88] Hwæt[89] he ða ȝyta on þam ûnȝerece oðerne kyninȝes þeȝn,[89] se wæs Forðhere haten, mid þi[90] mannfullan wæpne acwealde.

Þa wæs ðære ylcan[91] nihte[91] þære haleȝan[92] Eastrena, cende seo cwen dohtor þam[26] kyninȝe,[63] þære nama[93] wæs Eanflæd. Mid þy he ða se ylca[94] kyninȝ[77] on[43] þæs bysceopes[95] ȝweardnesse[96] ðancunȝe[97] dyde his ȝodum for[98] ðam cyme his dehter,[98]

---

44 wre[]hte *O.* — 45 un *O.* — 45a holdesta *Ca.* — 46 lichoman. — 47 stinȝe *korrigiert aus* stynȝe *O.* — 48 eac *Ca*, ȝeta *C.* — 49 þan. — 50 mânfullan. — 51 þæt seo cwen cende. — 52 b'. — 53 ðoncunȝe. — 54 dyde.

73 wreahte *T*, rehte *B.* — 74 lease fleosewade.— 74a ȝ þa *B.*— 75 *fehlt in B.* — 76 ȝetoȝene þy wæpne. — 77 cyninȝ. — 78 þa Lilla. — 79 ȝeseah. — 80 se. — 81 æt honda. — 82 scyldan. — 83 meahte. — 84 lichoman betweoh. — 85 stynȝe. — 86 -stonȝ. — 87 æȝhwonan *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 88 -heped. — 89 Hwæt þa ȝena oðerne cyninȝes þeȝn in þæm unȝerecce. — 90 þy man-. — 91 ilcan neahte. — 92 halȝan. — 93 noma. — 94 ilca *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 95 biscopes. — 96 ond-. — 97 þanciende *B*, þoncunȝe *B.* — 98 for þære deahter.

Deruuentionem, ubi tunc erat uilla regalis, intrauitque quasi nuntium Domini sui referens: et cum simulatam legationem ore astuto uolueret, exsurrexit repente, et euaginata sub ueste sica, impetum fecit in regem. Quod cum uideret Lilla minister regi amicissimus, non habens scutum ad manum, quo regem a nece defenderet, mox interposuit corpus suum ante ictum pungentis; sed tanta ui hostis ferrum infixit, ut per corpus militis occisi etiam regem uulneraret. Qui cum mox undique gladiis impeteretur, in ipso tumultu etiam alium de militibus, cui nomen erat Frodheri, sica nefanda peremit.

Digitized by Google

þe him acenned wæs, onȝen[55] þon onȝan se biscop[30] þancunȝe don Drihtne Criste, ȝ þam cyninȝe cyðan, þ he þ mid his benum æt him onfenȝe, þ hio[56] seo cwen ȝesund ȝ butan hefiȝum sare þæt bearn cende. Þa se cyninȝ þis ȝehyrde, þa onȝan he lustfullian þæs bisceopes[30] wordum, ȝ ȝehet hine sylfne deofulȝyldum wiðsacan, ȝ þæt he wolde Cristes þeowdom ȝeceosan, ȝif he him lif ȝ size forȝeafe (*MS. Ca, p. 40*) on þam ȝewinne, þe he ȝehoȝod[57] hæfde wið ðam cyninȝe,[58] fram[59] þam se myrþra[57] ær sended wæs,[59] se þe hine ȝewundade. ȝ þa ylcan his dohtor[59a] Criste to ȝehalȝianne þam bisceope[30] to wedde ȝesealde, þæt he þæt ȝehat ȝelæstan wolde. Seo wæs ȝefulwad[60] þy halȝan dæȝe æt Pentecosten ærest monna[61] of Norþanhymbra þeode mid XI. fæmnum oþrum[62] of

55 onȝean. — 56 heo. — 57 ȝehoȝod *bis* myrþra *zuerst in O ausgelassen, aber dann von derselben Hand auf dem unteren Rande nachgetragen.* — 58 cyninȝe. — 59 ðe from ðæm se myrðra ær sended wæs *C*, ðe se myrðra ær fram sended wæs *Ca.* — 59[a] dohter. — 60 ȝefullad. — 61 manna. — 62 *fehlt in Ca.*

þe him acenned wæs, onȝean[99] ðam[1] se[2] bysceop côm þæt cyðan þam cyninȝe, þæt[2] he þæt mid his bênum æt him onfenȝe, þæt[3] seo cwên ȝesund ȝ butan[5] hefeȝum[6] sâre[7] þæt bearn cende. Þa se kyninȝ[8] ðis ȝehyrde, þa onȝann[9] he lustfullian þæs bysceopes[10] wordum (*MS. B, p. 99*), ȝ ȝehet[11] hine[12] sylfne to Drihtne, ȝ to deofolȝildum wiðsôc,[12] ȝ þæt he wolde Cristes þeowdom ȝeceosan, ȝif he him lîf[13] ȝ size forȝeafe[14] on ðam[15] ȝewinne, þe he ȝehoȝod[16] hæfde wið[17] þone kyninȝ,[17] ðe[18] þone myrðran þider sende,[18] þe hine ȝewundode[18a] ȝ[19] his[19] þeȝnas[19] acwealde.[19] ȝ[20] þa ylcan[21] his dohtor Criste[22] to ȝehalȝienne[22] þam bysceope[23] on[24] wedde sealde,[25] þæt he þæt ȝehât[26] ȝelæstan wolde. (*MS. T, p. 30*). Seo wæs ȝefullad[27] on ðam[28] halȝan dæȝe[28] Pentecosten[29] manna[30] ærest[30] of Norðhimbra[31] þeode, mid endlyfan[32] fæmnum[33] oðrum of

99 onȝeȝn. — 1 þon. — 2 onȝon se biscop þoncunȝe don Drihtne Criste ond þam cyninȝe cyþan, þæt. — 3 þæt heo. — 5 buton. — 6 -iȝum. — 7 sare. — 8 cyninȝ. — 9 onȝon. — 10 biscopes. — 11 ȝeheht. — 12 hine sylfne deofolȝildum wiðsacan. — 13 lif. — 14 -ȝefe. — 15 þæm. — 16 -ad. — 17 wið þam cyninȝe. — 18 þe from þæm þe se myrðra ær sended wæs. — 18[a] -ade. — 19 *fehlt in T.* — 20 ond. — 21 ilcan. — 22 to ȝehalȝienne Criste. — 23 biscope. — 24 to. — 25 ȝe-. — 26 ȝehat. — 27 ȝefulwad. — 28 þy halȝan dæȝe. — 29 æt Pentecosten. — 30 ærest monna. — 31 Norðanhymbra. — 32 -leofan. — 33 -nan.

Eadem autem nocte sacrosancta dominici paschae pepererat regina filiam regi, cui nomen Aeanfled. Cumque idem rex, praesente Paulino episcopo, gratias ageret diis suis pro nata sibi filia, econtra episcopus gratias coepit agere Domino Christo, regique adstruere, quod ipse precibus suis apud illum obtinuerit, ut regina sospes et absque dolore graui sobolem procrearet. Cuius uerbis delectatus rex, promisit se, abrenuntiatis idolis

Digitized by Google

þære cwene hirede; hio[62a] wæs twelfte.

Þære tide eac wæs se cyninȝ ȝehæled fram þære wunde, þe him ær ȝedon wæs. Þa ȝesomnade he his fyrd[63] wiþ Westseaxum ȝ þider com; ȝ sona þæs þe he on hie[63a] feaht, wæron him ealle his fynd ȝecyðde, þa þe ær emb his feorh syredon; ȝ he þa sume ofsloh, sume on anweald[63b] onfenȝ; ȝ he siȝefæst swa eft ham ferde. Nales[63c] þ he sona instepe[64] ȝ unȝeþeahtendlice þam ȝerynum onfon wolde þæs cristenan ȝeleafan, þeah þe þæt wære þ he ofer þ deofulȝyldum ne (*MS. O, fol. 14a*) þeowede,[65] syððan he hine to Cristes þeowdome ȝehatenne hæfde. Ac he ærest ȝeornlice â of tide æȝhwæþer ȝe fram þam arwyrðan[66] were Sc̄e Pauline þ riht leornade þæs halȝan ȝeleafan; ȝe eac mid his ealdorðære cwene hirede;[34] ȝ[35] þæt cild wæs twelfte.[35]

Þære tîde eac wæs se kyninȝ[36] ȝehæled fram[37] þære wunde, þe[38] he ær wæs ȝewundod.[38] Þa ȝesamnode[39] he his[40] fyrde[41] wiþ Westseaxum ȝ þyder côm;[43] ȝ sona ðæs þe[40] he on hi[45] feaht, wæron him ealle hys[46] fynd[40] ȝecyðede, þa ðe ær ymb his feorh syredon; ȝ he þa sume ofsloh,[47] sume on ȝweald[48] onfenȝ; ȝ he siȝfæst[49] swa eft[40] ham ferde. Nalæs[50] þæt he[51] sona þæt[40] instæpe[52] ȝ unȝeþeahtendlice[53] þam[15] ȝerynum onfôn wolde ðæs cristenan ȝeleafan, ne[54] he[54a] ðeah[54a] þam deofolȝildum ofer þæt ðeowode,[55] siððan[56] (*MS. B, p. 100*) he hine to Cristes ðeowdome ȝehaten[57] hæfde. Ac he ærest ȝeornlice a[58] of [þa][51] tide æȝhwæðer ȝe fram[38] þam[15] were[59] arweorðan[59] Sc̄e Pauline[60] þæt riht[40] leornode[61] þæs haleȝan[62] ȝeleafan; ȝe eac mid his ealdor-

62a heo *Ca.* — 63 friþ *C.* — 63a hi. — 63b anweard. — 63c nalæs *Ca, so auch ursprünglich in O (Rasur).* — 64 instepe *korrigiert aus* onstepe *in O.* — 65 ðeowde. — 66 arwurþan.

34 hyrede. — 35 heo wæs twelfta. — 36 cyninȝ. — 37 from. — 38 þe him ær ȝedon wæs. — 39 ȝesomnode. — 40 *fehlt in B.* — 41 his fyrd. — 43 cwom. — 45 heo. — 46 his. — 47 ofsloȝ. — 48 onweald. — 49 siȝefæst. — 50 Nales. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 inn-. — 53 -þeahtenlice. — 54 *bis* 55 þeah þe þæt wære, þæt ofer þæt deofolȝeldum ne þeowode. — 54a *übergeschr. in B.* — 56 seoðþan. — 57 ȝehatenne. — 58 aa. — 59 arwyrðan were. — 60 Paulini. — 61 -ade. — 62 halȝan.

Christo seruiturum, si uitam sibi et uictoriam donaret pugnanti aduersus regem, a quo homicida ille, qui eum uulnerauerat, missus est; et in pignus promissionis implendae eandem filiam suam Christo consecrandam Paulino episcopo adsignauit; quae baptizata est die sancto pentecostes prima de gente Nordanhymbrorum, cum undecim aliis de familia eius.

Quo tempore curatus a uulnere sibi pridem inflicto rex collecto exercitu uenit aduersus gentem Occidentalium Saxonum, ac bello inito uniuersos, quos in necem suam conspirasse didicerat, aut occidit aut in deditionem recepit.

Digitized by Google

mannum, þa þe he wiseste[66a] ȝ[66a] snotereste[66b] wiste, ðæt he ȝelomlice mid him þeahtade ȝ sohte, hwæt be ðyssum þinȝum to donne wære. Ȝe he eac sylfa, mid þy he wæs on ȝecynde[69] se ȝleawesta man, oft[70] lanȝe ana sæt swiȝende muðe, âc mid inneweardre heortan moniȝ[71] mid him sprecende,[71] smeade, hwæt him selest to donne wære, ȝ hwylc æfestnes him to healdanne[72] wære.

mannum,[63] þa ðe he wiseste ȝ snotoroste[63a] wiste, þæt he ȝelomlice mid him þeahtode ȝ sohte, hwæt be þyssum[64] ðinȝum to donne wære. Ȝe[65] he eac sylfa,[65] mid þy þe[40] he wæs on[66] inȝehiȝde[66] se ȝleawesta man,[67] oft lonȝe[40] ana sæt swyȝende[68] muðe, ac mid inneweardre heortan maniȝ[69] mid[40] him[40] spræc,[70] smeade, hwæt him selest wære[71] to donne,[71] ȝ hwylc[72] æfæstnes[73] him to healdenne wære.

Caput X.

Ðæt se papa Bonefatius þone ylcan cyniȝ, onsendum ȝewritum, wæs trymmende to rihtum ȝeleafan.

Ðære tide eac swilce[1] þæs apostolican setles bisceop[2] Bonefatius papa sende Eadwine ȝretinȝe ȝ ȝewrit, mid þy he hine trymede to onfonne Cristes ȝeleafan.[3]

Caput X.

Þæt se papa Bonefatius ðone ylcan cyniȝ, onsendum ȝewritum, trymede to rihtum ȝeleafan.

[Ð]ære tide eac swylce[1] þæs apostolican setles[2] se[3] bysceop[4] Bonefatius papa sende Eadwine[5] cyninȝe[3] ȝretinȝe ȝ ȝewrit, mid þam[6] (*MS. T, p. 31*) he hine trymede to onfonne Cristes ȝeleafan.[7]

66[a] wiseste ȝ *fehlt in C.* — 66[b] stotereste *O.* — 69 ȝecyde *O*, ȝetyde *Ca.* — 70 ȝ oft *O.* — 71 monize ðinȝ sprecende. — 72 healdenne. — Cap. X: 1 swylce. — 2 b'. — 3 *kein Absatz in O. — Cap. XI ist unübersetzt geblieben und Cap. XII mit dem vorhergehenden* (X) *ohne Absatz in den MSS. verbunden worden.*

63 -monnum. — 63[a] snottroste. — 64 þissum. — 65 ðe eac he seolfa. — 66 in ȝecynde. — 67 mon. — 68 swiȝende. — 69 *bis* 70 moniȝ mid hine sprecende *T*, maniȝ spræce *B.* — 71 to donne wære. — 72 hwylce. — 73 æfæstnis. — Cap. X: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 seðles. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 biscop. — 5 Eadwini. — 6 þy. — 7 leafan.

Sicque uictor in patriam reuersus non statim et inconsulte sacramenta fidei Christianae percipere uoluit; quamuis nec idolis ultra seruiuit, ex quo se Christo seruiturum esse promiserat. Verum primo diligentius ex tempore et ab ipso uenerabili uiro Paulino rationem fidei ediscere, et cum suis primatibus, quos sapientiores nouerat, curauit conferre, quid de his agendum arbitrarentur. Sed et ipse, cum esset uir natura sagacissimus, saepe diu solus residens ore quidem tacito, sed in intimis cordis multa secum conloquens, quid sibi esset faciendum, quae religio seruanda tractabat.

10. Ut papa Bonifatius eundem regem missis litteris sit hortatus ad fidem.

Quo tempore exhortatorias ad fidem litteras a pontifice sedis apostolicae Bonifatio accepit, quarum ista est forma.

Digitized by Google

Caput XII.

Swylce eac wæs sum ȝodspræce ȝ heofonlic onwriȝenes, þe him iu seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes[1] onwreah, þa he wræcca wæs mid Redwealde[2] Eastenȝla cyninȝ,[3] seo þe[4] swiþe[5] ȝefultumade his anȝyt[6] to onfonne ȝ to onȝytanne[7] monunȝe þære halwendan lare. Mid þy he þa se bisceop[8] Paulinus ȝeseah, þ he unyþelice mihte þa heannesse þæs cynelican modes to eaðmodnesse[9] ȝecyrran, þ[9a] he onfon wolde his ece hælo and þam ȝeryne þære liffæstan rode Cristes, ȝ he somod for[10] hælo[10] þæs cyninȝes ȝ þære þeode, þe he fore (*MS. O, fol. 14b*) wæs, ȝe mid worde trymenesse mid monnum won, ȝe eac mid ða ȝodcundan ærfæstnesse[11] mid worde his ȝebeda won,[12] þ he fore[13] hie[13] þinȝade, þa æt nyhstan ȝeleornade

Caput XII.

Swylce eac wæs sum ȝodȝespræce[8] ȝ heofonlic onwriȝenes, þe him iû seo[8] ȝodcunde arfæstnes[8a] onwreah,[9] þa he wræcca[10] wæs mid Redwolde[11] Eastenȝla[12] kyninȝe,[13] se[14] swyðe[14] ȝefultumude[15] his ȝȝit[16] to antynanne ȝ to onfonne[17] (*MS. B, p. 101*) manunȝe[18] þære halwendan lâre. Mid þy he ða se bysceop[4] Paulinus ȝeseah, þæt he uneaðelice mihte[19] ða heahnesse[20] ðæs cynelican môdes[21] to eaðmodnesse ȝecyrran,[22] þæt[22] he onfon wolde his ecre hælo ȝ ðam[23] ȝerynum[24] ðære liffæstan Cristes[25] rode,[25] ȝ he somod[25a] for his hæle[26] ðæs kyninȝes[27] ȝ ðære þeode, þe he fore wæs, ȝ[28] mid worda[28] trymnessum[29] mid mannum[30] wann,[31] ȝe[32] eac mid ðære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse mid wordum his ȝebeda wann,[34] þæt he for[35] hi[35] þinȝode,[35] þa æt nyhstan[36] ȝeleornode[37]

Cap. XII: 1 -nys. — 2 redwalde. — 3 cyninȝe. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 swyþe. — 6 ȝȝyt. — 7 onȝitanne ða. — 8 b'. — 9 eadmodnesse. — 9a ȝ þ *C.* — 10 for[:::] (*Rasur*) hælo *O*, for his hælo *Ca.* — 11 -nysse. — 12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 13 for hi.

Cap. XII: 8 ȝod ȝespræce *bis* ȝeo (*T*) seo *fehlt in B.* — 8a -nis. — 9 -wrah. — 10 wrecca. — 11 Rædwald. — 12 Eastseaxena *B.* — 13 cyninȝ. — 14 seo swiðe. — 15 -ede. — 16 ondȝit. — 17 to onfonne ȝ to onȝeotonne. — 18 monunȝe. — 19 meahte. — 20 heannesse. — 21 modes. — 22 ȝecerran þa. — 23 þæm. — 24 ȝeryne. — 25 rôde Christes. — 25a -ed. — 26 hælo. — 27 cyninȝes. — 28 ȝe mid worde. — 29 trymenesse. — 30 monnum. — 31 wonn. — 32 *bis* 34 ȝe *bis* wann *fehlt in T.* — 35 forebinȝode. — 36 nyhtan *B.* — 37 -ade.

12. Vt Aeduini per uisionem quondam sibi exuli ostensam sit ad credendum prouocatus.

Haec quidem memoratus papa Bonifatius de salute regis Aeduini ac gentis ipsius litteris agebat. Sed et oraculum caeleste, quod illi quondam exulanti apud Redualdum regem Anglorum pietas diuina reuelare dignata est, non minimum ad suscipienda uel intellegenda doctrinae monita salutaris sensum iuuit illius. Cum ergo uideret Paulinus difficulter posse sublimi-

Digitized by Google

he on ȝaste ȝ him onwriȝen wæs, hwylc onwriȝenes ȝiu heofonlic ætywde þam cyninȝe,[14] þa he wrecca[15] wæs. Ne yllde[16] he hit þa lenȝ; ac eode sona to þam cyninȝe, ȝ he[16a] hine manade[17] þ he his ȝehat ȝefylde, þ[17a] he on þære onwriȝenesse ȝehet (*MS. Ca, p. 41*), þe him ætywed wæs, ȝif he þære tide yrmðo beswicode ȝ to heannesse cynerices become.

Wæs þis ȝodȝespræcen[17b] ȝ þeos onwriȝenes þysses ȝemetes. Mid ðy hine ehte Æþelfrið, se þe ær him cyninȝ wæs, ȝ he þurh missenlice stowe moniȝra ȝeara tide flyma wæs, þa ȝesohte he æt nyhstan ȝ com to Rædwolde[17c] Eastenȝla cyninȝe, ȝ hine bæd þ he his lif ȝescylde wið swa micles[17d] ehteres sætinȝum,[18] ȝ him feorhhyrde wære. ȝ he lustlice

he on[38] ȝaste ȝ him onwriȝen wæs, hwylc[39] onwriȝenes[39a] iû[40] heofonlic ætywde[41] þam[42] kyninȝe,[43] þa he wræcca[44] wæs. Ne ylde he hit ða lenȝ; ac sona[45] eode[45] to þam cyninȝe ȝ hine manede[46] þæt he his ȝehat ȝefylde, þæt he on[38] ðære onwriȝennesse[47] ȝehet,[47] þe him ætywed[48] wæs, ȝif he þære tide yrmðo[49] beswicode[49a] ȝ to heanesse[50] cynerîces[51] becôme.[52]

Wæs þis ȝôdȝesprec[53] ȝ ðeos onwriȝenes[54] þyses[55] ȝemetes. Mid þy ðe[56] hine æhte[57] benam[56] Æðelfrið, se ðe (*MS. B, p. 102*) ær him cyninȝ wæs, ȝ he[56] þurh missenlice[58] stowe maniȝra[59] ȝeara tîde flyma wæs, þa ȝesohte he æt nyhstan[36] ȝ[61] cwom to[62] Rædwold[62a] Eastenȝla cyninȝ,[63] ȝ hine bæd þæt he his lîfe[64] ȝescylde wið swa micles ehtres[65] sætnunȝa,[66] ȝ hym[67] feorhhyrde[68] wære wið[56] Æþelfryð[56] cyninȝ.[56] ȝ[69] he lustlice

---

14 cyninȝe. — 15 wræcca. — 16 ylde. — 16[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 manode. — 17[a] þe *Ca.* — 17[b] ȝesprecen. — 17[c] rædwolde, *geändert in O wahrscheinlich aus* redwealde (*cf. XII, 2*). — 17[d] mycles. — 18 sætninȝum.

38 in. — 39 hwelc. — 39[a] -nis. — 40 ȝiu. — 41 ateawde. — 42 þæm. — 43 cyninȝe. — 44 wrecca. — 45 eode sona. — — 46 monade. — 47 wriȝnesse ȝeheht. — 48 æteawed. — 49 ærmþa. — 49[a] -ade. — 50 heannisse. — 51 cynerices. — 52 becwome, *in T ein Absatz.* — 53 -ȝespræce. — 54 -nis. — 55 þisses. — 56 *fehlt in T.* — 57 ehte. — 58 -lic *B.* — 59 moniȝra. — 61 *bis* 62 *fehlt in B.* — 62[a] -wolde. — 63 cyninȝe. — 64 lif. — 65 ehteres. — 66 sætinȝum. — 67 him. — 68 feorhyrde. — 69 ond.

---

tatem animi regalis ad humilitatem uiae salutaris, et suscipiendum mysterium uiuificae crucis inclinari, ac pro salute illius simul et gentis, cui praeerat, et uerbo exhortationis apud homines, et apud diuinam pietatem uerbo deprecationis ageret; tandem, ut uerisimile uidetur, didicit in spiritu, quod uel quale esset oraculum regi quondam caelitus ostensum. Nec exinde distulit, quin continuo regem ammoneret explere uotum, quod in oraculo sibi exhibito se facturum promiserat, si temporis illius aerumnis exemtus ad regni fastigia peruueniret.

Digitized by Google

hine onfenz ȝ him ȝehet, þ he swa don wolde swa he hine bæd. Æfter þon þa Æþelfriþ se cyninȝ hine þær ȝeacsade, þ he mid Rædwolde[17b] þone[18a] cyninȝ[18a] wæs, þa sende he sona ærenddracan to him ȝ micel[19] feoh, wiþ ðon þe he hine ofsloȝe oððe hine him to cwale aȝeafe; ne he hwæþere owiht on þam fremede.[20] Sende he eft æfterran siþe ærenddracan; sende ðriddan siðe ȝ maran ȝyfe[21] micle[22] ȝ[23] feoh,[23] þonne he him ær sende, wiþ[23a] his cwale; ȝ het eac him onbeodan (*MS. O, fol. 15a*), þæt he hine wolde mid fyrde to ȝefeohte ȝesecan, ȝif he his word ȝ his ȝyfe[21] forhoȝode. Þa wæs his mod æȝhwæþer ȝe mid þam beotunȝum ȝebreȝed, ȝe mid þam ȝyfum ȝewemmed, þ he ȝeþafede[24] þæs cyninȝes bene, ȝ ȝehet,

hine onfenȝ ȝ him ȝehet,[47] þæt he swa don wolde swa he hine bæd. Æfter ðon þa (*MS. T, p. 32*) se[70] cininȝ Æðelfryð[70] hine þær ȝeacsode,[71] þæt he mid Rædwolde[72] ðam cyninȝe[72] wæs, ða sende he sona[62] ærenddracan[73] to him ȝ micel feoh, wiþ ðan[74] þe he hine ofsloȝe oððe him to cwale aȝeafe;[75] þa[76] ne fremede owiht on ðam þam cyninȝe.[77] Ða[56] sende he oðre[78] siðe;[78] þa[79] ne fremede þæt nan wiht;[79] þa[56] sende[80] ðriddan siðe,[80a] ȝ maran ȝyfe[81] micle ȝ feoh, þonne he him ær sende, wiþ his cwale; ȝ[69] het eac him onbeodan, þæt he hine wolde mid fyrde to[62] ȝefeohte ȝesecan, ȝif he his word ȝ his ȝyfe[81] forhoȝode. Þa wæs his môd æȝhwæðer ȝe mid þam[42] ȝebeôte[82] ȝebreȝed, ȝe mid þam[42] ȝyfum[83] ȝewemmed, þæt he ȝeþafode ðæs kyninȝes[27] bene, ȝ ȝehet (*MS. B, p. 103*),

18a þam cyninȝe *C.* — 19 mycel. — 20 fremode. — 21 ȝife. — 22 mycle. — 23 *fehlt in Ca.* — 23a ȝ wiþ. — 24 ȝeþafode.

70 Æþelfriþ se cyninȝ. — 71 ȝeahsode. — 72 Rædwold þone cyninȝ. — 73 -wrecan. — 74 þon. — 75 aȝefe. — 76 *bis* 77 ne hwæðre owiht on þon fromade. — 78 eft æfteran siðe ærendwrecan. — 79 þa *bis* wiht *fehlt in T.* — 80 synde. — 80a siða. — 81 ȝife. — 82 beotunȝum. — 83 ȝeofum.

Erat autem oraculum huiusmodi: Cum persequente illum Aedilfrido, qui ante eum regnauit, per diuersa occultus loca uel regna multo annorum tempore profugus uagaretur, tandem uenit ad Redualdum obsecrans, ut uitam suam a tanti persecutoris insidiis tutando seruaret; qui libenter eum excipiens, promisit se, quae petebatur, esse facturum. At postquam Aedilfrid in hac eum prouincia apparuisse, et apud regem illius familiariter cum sociis habitare cognouit, misit nuntios, qui Redualdo pecuniam multam pro nece eius offerrent: neque aliquid profecit. Misit secundo, misit tertio, et copiosiora argenti dona offerens et bellum insuper illi, si contemneretur, indicens. Qui uel minis fractus, uel corruptus muneribus, cessit deprecanti, et siue occidere se Aeduinum, seu legatariis tradere promisit. Quod ubi fidissimus quidam amicus illius animaduertit, intrauit cubiculum, quo dormire disponebat, erat

Digitized by Google

þ he Eadwine ofsloȝe, oððe his
feondum to cwale aȝeafe. Þa wæs
sum cyninȝes ðeȝn[25] his freond
se treowesta, þe þas þinȝ ȝehyrde
J onȝeat. Þa eode he to his inne
ðær he hine restan wolde, wæs[26]
foreweard niht, J hine aciȝde ut
J him sæde J cyðde, hu hine mon
ymbe ȝedon wolde. Cwæþ him ða
ȝen[27] to: Ȝif ðu wilt[28] on þas
seolfan tid, ic ðe alæde of þisse
mæȝþe in þa stowe, þær[29] þe
næfre ne Rædwold[17c] ne Æþelfriþ
ȝemetan maȝan. Cwæð he to him:
On þonce me syndon þine word
J þin lufu; J hwæþere ne mæȝ ic
þæt don, þ ðu me lærest, þ ic
ærest þa wære[29a] forlæte, þe ic to
swa miclum[30] cyninȝe ȝenam,[31] mid
ðy he me nowiht yfeles dyde ne
laþes ætywde. Ac ȝif ic deað þro-
wian sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me

þæt he Eadwine ofslean[84] wolde,[84]
oðþe his[56] feondum to cwale aȝy-
fan.[85] Þa wæs sum cyninȝes þeȝn
his freond se ȝetrywesta,[86] ðe þas
þinȝ ȝehyrde J onȝeat.[87] Þa eode he
to his inne, þær he hine[87a] restan
wolde, wæs foreweard niht, J hine
aciȝde[88] ût J him sæde[89] J[62] cyðde,[62]
hu him mann[90] embe[90] ȝedon[91]
wolde. J[56] cwæð him þa ȝyt to:
Ȝif ðu wilt on[38] þas sylfan[92] tîd,[93]
ic ðe alæde[94] of þisse mæȝþe, J
in ða stowe ȝelæde,[95] þær ðe næfre
ne[56] Rædwold[95i] ne Æðelfriþ ȝe-
metan maȝon. Cwæð he to him:
On ðance[96] me syndon[97] þine[98]
word J þin lufu;[99] hwæðere[1] ne
mæȝ ic þæt dôn, þæt ðu me lærest,
þæt ic ærest þa ware[2] forlæte,[3]
þe ic to swa mærum[4] cyninȝe ȝe-
nam,[5] for[6] þe[6] he me nan[7] wiht[7]
yfeles ne[56] dyde ne laðes ne[56]
ætywde.[41] Ac ȝif ic deað þrowian
sceal, leofre me is, þæt he me[8]

---

25 ðenȝ. — 26 J wæs. — 27 *fehlt in Ca*; *Smith*: ȝyt. — 28 wylt. — 29 *Rasur vor* ðær *in O* (*vermutlich* ȝelæde, *welches in Ca fehlt, ausradiert*). — 29a *über* wære *steht in Ca* treowðe. — 30 myclum. — 31 ȝenom.

84 ofsloȝe. — 85 ȝefe. — 86 ȝetreowesta. — 87 onȝet. — 87a inne. — 88 aceȝde — 89 sæȝde. — 90 mon emb. — 91 don. — 92 seolfan. — 93 tid. — 94 alædo. — 95 alæde. — 95a -wald. — 96 þonce. — 97 synd. — 98 þin. — 99 lufo. — 1 J hwæðre. — 2 wære. — 3 forlæte. — 4 miclum. — 5 nom. — 6 mid þy. — 7 noht. — 8 mec.

---

enim prima hora noctis, et euocatum foras, quid erga eum agere rex promisisset, edocuit, et insuper adiecit: 'Si ergo uis, hac ipsa hora educam te de hac prouincia, et ea in loca introducam, ubi numquam te uel Reduald, uel Aedilfrid inuenire ualeant.' Qui ait: 'Gratias quidem ago beneuolentiae tuae; non tamen hoc facere possum, quod suggeris, ut pactum, quod cum tanto rege inii, ipse primus irritum faciam, cum ille mihi nil mali fecerit, nil adhuc inimicitiarum intulerit. Quin potius, si moriturus sum, ille me magis quam ignobilior quisque morti tradat. Quo enim nunc fugiam, qui per omnes Brittaniae prouincias tot annorum temporumque curriculis uagabundus hostium uitabam insidias?' Abeunte igitur amico, remansit Aeduini

Digitized by Google

to deaðe ȝesylle þonne unæþelra man. Oððe la hwider mæȝ ic nu lenȝ fleon? Moniȝra ȝeara tide[32] ofer ealle Breotone ic flyma wæs, þ ic me his hete berh ȝ warenode.[33] Þa eode se his freond onwęȝ fram him, ȝ he Eadwine ana þær ute ȝewunade;[34] sæt swiþe[35] unrot on stane beforan þære healle, ȝ onȝon[36] (*MS. O, fol. 15b*) mid monezum hætum his ȝeþohta swenced[37] beon: ȝ ne wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt him selest to donne wære.

Mid ðy he ða (*MS. Ca, p. 42*) lanȝe swiȝendum[38] næarowum[39] his modes, ȝ[39a] mid ðy blindan fyre soden wæs, ða ȝeseah he semninȝa on middre niht[40] mon wið his ȝanȝan uncuþes ȝwlitan ȝ[41] uncuþes[41] ȝeȝyrlan.[41] Þa he þa to him com, þa wæs he forht

to deaðe sylle þonne ûnæðelra mann.[9] Oðþe la hwæder[10] mæȝ ic[11] fleon lenȝ?[11] Maniȝra[12] ȝeara tîde[13] ofer ealle Brytene[14] ic flyma wæs, ȝ[15] wið hete bearh ic me wið his lað ȝ warnode.[16] Þa eode his[16a] freond awęȝ[17] fram[18] him (*MS. T, p. 33*), ȝ he ana Eadwine[19] þær ute ȝewunode[19a] (*MS.B, p.104*); sæt swiðe unrot uppan[20] anum[21] stane ætforan[21a] þære healle dura,[21] ȝ onȝann[22] mid manezum[23] hatum[24] his ȝeþohta swenced beon: ȝ ne wiste, hwider he eode oððe hwæt him selest to donne wære.

Þa[25] he þa lanȝe[26] mid[21] swiȝendum neranessum[27] his môdes[28] ȝ mid þi[29] blyndan[30] fyre soden wæs, þa ȝeseah he semninȝa on midde[31] niht sumne mann[32] wið his weard[21] ȝanȝan[33] uncuðes ȝwlitan[34] ȝ uncuðes ȝeȝyrlan. Þa he þa[35] to him côm,[36] ða wæs he forht

32 tida. — 33 wearnode. — 34 ȝewunode. — 35 swyþe. — 36 onȝan. — 37 ȝeswenced. — 38 mid swiȝendum *Smith.* — 39 nearonessum *C*, nearosum *Smith.* — 39[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 40 nihte. — 41 *fehlt in O, Ca.*

9 mon. — 10 hwider. — 11 ic nu lenȝ fleon. — 12 moniȝra. — 13 tida. — 14 Breotone. — 15 *bis* 16 þæt ic me his hete bearh ȝ warenode. — 16[a] se his. — 17 onwęȝ. — 18 from. — 19 eadwini ana. — 19[a] -ade. — 20 on. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 21[a] beforan. — 22 onȝon. 21 monezum. — 24 hætum. — 25 Mid þy. — 26 lonze. — 27 nearonissum. — 28 modes. — 29 þy. — 30 blindan. — 31 midre. — 32 mon. — 33 ȝonȝan *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 34 ond-. — 35 *fehlt in B.* — 36 cwom.

solus foris, residensque maestus ante palatium multis coepit cogitationum aestibus affici, quid ageret, quoue pedem uerteret, nescius.

Cumque diu tacitis mentis angoribus, et caeco carperetur igni, uidit subito intempesta nocte silentio adpropinquantem sibi hominem uultus habitusque incogniti; quem uidens, ut ignotum et inopinatum, non parum expauit. At ille accedens salutauit eum, et interrogauit, quare illa hora, ceteris quiescentibus et alto sopore pressis, solus ipse maestus in lapide peruigil sederet. At ille uicissim sciscitabatur, quid ad eum pertineret, utrum ipse intus an

Digitized by Google

ȝeworden. Þa eode he to him, ȝrette hine ȝ frægn, for hwon he on þære tide, þe[41a] oþre men slepon ȝ reston, ana swa unrot on stane wæccende sæte. Ða frægn he hine, hwæt þæs to him belumpe, hwæðer he wacode þe slepe,[42] ȝ hwæþer he þe ute þe inne wære. Þa ȝswarode[43] he ȝ cwæþ him to: Ne tala þu me, þ ic ne cunne þone intinȝan þinre unrotnesse ȝ þinre wacone ȝ anlipnesse[44] þines utsetles. Ac ic cuðlice wat, ȝe hwæt þu eart, ȝe for hwon þu ȝnornast, ȝ hwylc toweard yfel þu þe on ehtnesse[45] forhtast. Ac ȝeseȝe me hwylce mede ðu wille syllan ðam men, ȝif hwylc sy þ þe fram þyssum nearonessum alyse ȝ Rædwolde[17c] on mod beswape, þ he þe na[46] wiht[46] laþes ne do, ne þe þinum feondum to ȝeworden. Þa eode þæt[21] he ær[21] ȝeseah[21] to him, ȝ[21] hine[37] ȝrette[37] ȝ frægn, for hwan[38] he on[39] ðære tide, þe oðre men slepon[40] ȝ[41] reston,[41] ana[42] swa unrot on stane[43] sæte[44] wæccende.[44] Ða fræn[45] he hine, hwæt ðæs to him belumpe,[46] hwæðer[41] he wacode þe slepe,[47] ȝ hwæðer he ðe ute ðe inne sæte.[48] Þa ȝswarode[49] he ȝ cwæð him tō:[50] Ne tala þu me, þæt ic ne cunne þone intinȝan ðinre unrotnesse[51] ȝ ðinre wæccene[52] ȝ anlypnesse[53] þines utsetles.[54] Ac ic cuðlice wat, ȝe[41] hwæt þu eart, ȝe for hwam[55] ðu ȝnornast, ȝ hwylc toweard yfel þu ðe on[56] neahnysse[57] forhtast. Ac (*MS. B, p. 105*) ȝeseȝe[58] me hwylce mede ðu sillan[59] wille[59] þam men, ȝif hwylc sy, þæt[60] þe[61] fram[62] þyssum[63] nearonessum alyse ȝ[64] Rædwolde[65] on mod beswape,[66] þæt he ðe[21] nan[67] wiht[67] laðes ne dō,[68] ne ðe[61] þinum feondum to

41a ða *C.* — 42 slepte. — 43 Jswarede. — 44 anlipnesse *korrigiert in O aus* anlepnesse, *wie Ca liest.* — 45 ehtnesse *korrigiert aus* nehnesse *in O*, neahnysse *Smith.* — 46 nan wiht.

37 ȝrette hine. — 38 hwon. — 39 in. — 40 slépon. — 41 *fehlt in B.* — 42 ána. — 43 stana *B.* — 44 wæccende sæte. — 45 frægn. — 46 lumpe. — 47 slépe. — 48 wære. — 49 ondswarade. — 50 ȝ him to cwæð. — 51 -nisse. — 52 wæcene. — 53 onslæpnesse. — 54 seðles. — 55 hwon. — 56 in. — 57 nihtnesse. — 58 ȝesaȝa. — 59 wille syllan. — 60 þætte. — 61 þec. — 62 from. — 63 þissum. — 64 ond. — 65 Rædwalde. — 66 beswápe. — 67 noht. — 68 ȝedo.

foris noctem transigeret. Qui respondens ait: 'Ne me aestimes tuae maestitiae et insomniorum et forinsecae, et solitariae sessionis causam nescire; scio enim certissime, qui es, et quare maeres, et quae uentura tibi in proximo mala formidas. Sed dicito mihi, quid mercedis dare uelis ei, siqui sit, qui his te maeroribus absoluat, et Redualdo suadeat, ut nec ipse tibi aliquid mali faciat, nec tuis te hostibus perimendum tradat.' Qui cum se omnia, quae posset, huic tali pro mercede beneficii daturum esse responderet, adiecit ille:

Digitized by Google

cwale azife?[47] Đa Jswarode[48] he J cwæþ, þ he eall ȝod, þa[49] þe he mihte, for mede þyslicre fremsumnesse syllan wolde. Þa ætycte[50] he þa ȝyt his ȝesprec[50a] J cwæþ: J[50b] ȝyf[51] he þe[51a] eac, adwæsctum þinum feondum, on soþe toweard[51b] cynerice ȝehateð, swa þætte[52] nalæs þ ân ealle þine yldran, ac eac ealle cyninȝas, þa þe on Breotone[53] (*MS. O, fol. 16a*) wæron ær, þe in mihte J on rice feor oferstiȝest? Þa wæs he Eadwine[54] bealdra[55] ȝeworden on þære friȝnesse, J sona ȝehet, se þe him swa micle[56] fremsumnesse[56a] forȝeafe, þ he him þæs wolde wyrþlice[57] þancunȝe don. Cwæþ he þriddan siðe to him, se þe him[58] wið spræc:[58] J[58a] nu ȝif[58a] se man, se þe þe þyslice ȝyfe[59] J swa mycle soðlicre þe towearde forecwyð J eac swylce ȝeþeahte cwale ne[21] azyfe?[69] Đa Jswarode[70] he[21] J cwæþ, þæt he eall[71] þæt[72] ȝôd,[72] þæt[73] he mihte,[74] for mede þislicre fremsumnesse ȝesyllan[75] wolde. Þæt[21] ða ætîcte[76] he þa ȝyt[77] his spræce[78] J cwæð: Hu[79] ȝif he[41] þe eac, adwæsctum þinum feondum, on[80] soðe toweard kynerîce[81] ȝehateð, swa þætte[82] nales þæt ân[83] ealle (*MS. T, p. 34*) þine yldran, J[21] eac[84] ealle kyninȝas,[85] ða þe on[80] Brytene[86] wâron[87] ær, ðu on[80] mihte[88] J on[80] rîce[89] þu[21] hi[21] feorr[90] oferstiȝest? Þa wæs[90a] Eadwine baldra ȝeworden on[80] þære frînnesse,[91] J[91a] sona ȝehet, se ðe him swa micle fremsumnesse[91a] forȝife,[92] þæt he him þæs wuldorlice[92a] þancunȝe don wolde.[93] Cwæð he þriddan siðe to him, se þe him wið spræc: J[94] ȝyf[94] se man,[95] se ðe þyllice[96] ȝyfe[97] J swa micle soðlice þe[41] towearde forecwyð,[98] J[64] eac swylce ȝeþeahte

47 ne azefe *Ca*; azife *korrigiert aus* azefe *in O*. — 48 Jswarede. — 49 *fehlt in Ca*. — 50 ȝeycte. — 50a ȝespræc *Ca*. — 50b *fehlt in C*. — 51 ȝif. — 51a þæ *Ca*. — 51b *fehlt in C*. — 52 þæt. — 53 Breotene. — 54 Edwine. — 55 *so korrigiert in O aus* baldra. — 56 mycle. — 56a -nysse *Ca*. — 57 wurþlice. — 58 wiþ him spræc. — 58a hu ȝif *C*. — 59 ȝife.

69 azife. — 70 ondswarede. — 71 ealle. — 72 þa ȝod. — 73 þe. — 74 meahte. — 75 syllan *T*, ȝesylla *B*. — 76 ȝyt ecte. — 77 ȝyt. — 78 ȝesprec. — 79 J nu. — 80 in. — 81 cynerice. — 82 þæt. — 83 an. — 84 ac. — 85 cyninȝas. — 86 Breotone. — 87 wæron. — 88 meahte. — 89 rice. — 90 feor. — 90a wæs he. — 91 friȝnesse. — 91a J *bis* fremsumnesse *fehlt in B*. — 92 *bis* 93 forȝefe þæt he him þæs wolde wyrðelice þoncunȝe don. — 94 ono ȝif. — 95 mon. — 96 þyslice. — 97 ȝife. — 98 -cwið.

'Quod si etiam regem te futurum exstinctis hostibus in ueritate promittat, ita ut non solum omnes tuos progenitores, sed et omnes, qui ante te reges in gente Anglorum fuerant, potestate transcendas?' At Aeduini constantior interrogando factus, non dubitauit promittere, quin ei, qui tanta sibi beneficia donaret, dignis ipse gratiarum actionibus responderet. Tum ille tertio: 'Si autem', inquit, 'is, qui tibi tanta taliaque dona ueraciter aduentura praedixerit, etiam consilium tibi tuae salutis ac uitae melius atque utilius, quam aliquis

Digitized by Google

þinre hælo ȝ beteran lifes ȝ nyttran þe ætywan mæȝ, þonne æniȝ þinra maȝa oððe yldrena æfre ȝehyrde, cwyst þu hwæþer þu his þa halwendan monunȝe onfon wille[60] ȝ him hyrsum beon? Þa ne ylde he Eadwine ôwiht,[60a] ac sona ȝehet, þ he wolde on eallum þinȝum him ȝehyrsum beon ȝ his lare lustlice onfon, se þe hine fram swa moneȝum yrmðum ȝ teonum ȝenerede ȝ to heannesse[60b] cynerices forð ȝelædde. Ða he þa þysse Jsware onfenȝ, se þe mid hine spræc, þa instæpe[61] sette he mid þa swiðran hand him on þ heafod, ȝ þus cwæþ: Þonne þis tacon[62] þyslic þe tocume, þonne ȝemyne[63] þu þisse tide ȝ ûncres ȝespreces,[64] ȝ ne yld þu þ þu þa þinȝ ȝefylle þe þu me nu[65] ȝehete. Þa he þas word (*MS. Ca, p. 43*) spræc, þa ne wiste he

ðinre hæle[99] ȝ beteran[1] lifes ȝ nytran[2] þe ætywan[3] mæȝ, þonne æniȝ ðinra maȝa oððe þinra[4] yldrena æfre ȝehyrde, cwystu[4a] (*MS. B, p. 106*) hwæðer þu[5] his ða halwendan manunȝe[5a] onfôn wille ȝ him hyrsum[6] beon? Þa ne ylde[7] he Eadwine[7a] owiht, ac sona ȝehet, þæt he wolde on[8] eallum þinȝum hym[9] hyrsum[10] beôn[11] ȝ his lâre[12] lustlice onfôn,[13] se ðe hine fram[14] swa maneȝum[15] yrmðum[16] ȝ teonum ȝenerede ȝ to heannesse[16a] kynerîces[17] forð ȝelædde. Þa he ða[5] ðisse Jsware[18] onfenȝ, se þe wið[19] hine spræc, þa instæpe sette he mid his[20] swiðran handa[20] him on þæt heafod, ȝ þus cwæð: Þonne ðe[4] þis tacen þislic[5] tocume,[21] þonne ȝemyne ðu þas tîde uncres[22] ȝespreces, ȝ ne yld þu þæt þu þa þinȝ ȝefylle, þe ðu me nu ȝehete. Þa he ða þas word spræc,[22] þa ne wiste he

60 wylle. — 60a nanuht *C.* — 60b -nysse *Ca.* — 61 *korrigiert aus* instepe *in O.* — 62 tacen. — 63 ȝemune (y *über dem* u) *Ca.* — 64 ȝespræces. — 65 *fehlt in O, Ca.*

99 hælo. — 1 betran. — 2 nyttran. — 3 æteawan. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 4a cwist þu. — 5 *fehlt in B.* — 5a monunȝe. — 6 hearsum. — 7 helde. — 7a Eadwini. — 8 in — 9 him. — 10 hearsum. — 11 beon. — 12 lare. — 13 onfon. — 14 from. — 15 moneȝum. — 16 ermþum. — 16a heanisse. — 17 cynerices. — 18 ond-. — 19 mid. — 20 þa swiðron hond. — 21 þe tocyme. — 22 uncres *bis* spræc *fehlt in B, wo dafür nur steht*: ȝ uncre spræce.

de tuis parentibus aut cognatis unquam audiuit, ostendere potuerit, num ei obtemperare, et monita eius salutaria suscipere consentis?' Nec distulit Aeduini, quin continuo polliceretur in omnibus se secuturum doctrinam illius, qui se tot ac tantis calamitatibus ereptum, ad regni apicem proueheret. Quo accepto responso, confestim is, qui loquebatur cum eo, imposuit dexteram suam capiti eius dicens: 'Cum hoc ergo tibi signum aduenerit, memento huius temporis ac loquelae nostrae, et ea, quae nunc promittis, adimplere ne differas.' Et his dictis, ut ferunt, repente disparuit, ut intellegeret non hominem esse, qui sibi apparuisset, sed spiritum.

Digitized by Google

semninga hwær he com, wolde þ he on þon ongyte,[66] þ þ mon ne wæs, se þe him ætywde, ac þætte[67] þ hit[68] gast wæs.

J mid þy he þa se giungа[69] æþeling ana þær þa gyt set,[70] J wæs swiðe gefeonde[71] bi[72] ðære frofre þe him gehaten wæs, ac hwæþere sorgiende[73] mode geornlice þohte, hwæt se wære, oððe hwonon he come, se þe þas þing to (*MS. O, fol. 16b*) him sprecende wæs,[67] þa com eft to him se foresprecena his freond, J mid bliþe Jwlitan hine halette and grette, J þus cwæð: Aris J[74] gang in, gerest þinne lichaman[75] J þin mod butan sorgum, forþon þæs cyninges heorte is ôncyrred; ne[75a] wile he þe owiht[75a] laðes gedon, ac he ma wile his treowe J his gehat wið ðe gehealdon J þe feorhhyrde beon. Sæde sona[23] hwær he côm;[24] he[4] wolde þæt he on[8] ðam[25] ongeate,[25] þætte[25a] þæt mann[26] ne wæs, se þe him ætywde,[26a] ac þætte[5] þæt he gast wæs.

J[27] mid þi[27a] he ða se geonga æþeling âna þær ða gît[28] sæt, J[27] wæs swiðe gefeonde be[29] ðære frofre þe him gehaten wæs, ac hwæþere[30] sorgiende[31] (*MS. T, p. 35*) mode[5] geornlice þohte, hwæt se wære, oðþe hwanon[32] he côme,[33] se[34] ðas word sprecende wæs to him,[34] þa côm[35] eft to[5] him[5] se foresprecena his freond, J mid[37] bliðum Jwlitan[37] hine halette[5] J[5] grette, J þus cwæð: Arîs J[4] gang[38] inn,[38] J[4] gereste[39] þine[40] leomu[40] J ðin môd butan[41] sorgum, forðam[42] þæs kyninges[43] (*MS. B, p. 107*) heorte is oncirred;[44] ne wile he ðe owiht laðes gedôn, ac he ma[5] wile his trywa[46] J his gehat wið þe gehealdan J ðe feorhhyrde beon wið[4] Æþelfrið[4] kyning.[4] Sede[48]

66 ongeate. — 67 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 68 *fehlt in O, C.* — 69 iunga. — 70 sæt. — 71 gefoende *O.* — 72 be. — 73 sorhgiende. — 74 *fehlt in O.* — 75 lichoman. — 75[a] nele he þe nanuht *C.*

23 semninga. — 24 cwom. — 25 þon ongete. — 25[a] þæt. — 26 mon. — 26[a] æteawde. — 27 J. — 27[a] þy. — 28 gyt. — 29 bi. — 30 hwæðre. — 31 sorgende. — 32 hwonan. — 33 cwome. — 34 se þas þing to him sprecende wæs. — 35 com. — 37 mid bliðe ondwleotan. — 38 gong in. — 39 gerest. — 40 þinne lichoman. — 41 buton. — 42 forðon. — 43 cyninges. — 44 oncerred. — 46 treowa. — 48 Sægde.

Et cum regius iuuenis solus adhuc ibidem sederet, gauisus quidem de conlata sibi consolatione, sed multum sollicitus, ac mente sedula cogitans, quis esset ille, uel unde ueniret, qui haec sibi loqueretur, uenit ad eum praefatus amicus illius laetoque uultu salutans eum: 'Surge', inquit, 'intra, et sopitis ac relictis curarum anxietatibus, quieti membra simul et animum compone, quia mutatum est cor regis, nec tibi aliquid mali facere, sed fidem potius pollicitam seruare disponit; postquam enim cogitationem suam, de qua tibi ante dixi, reginae in secreto reuelauit, reuocauit eum illa ab inten-

Digitized by Google

him þa æfter þon þ: Se cyninȝ his ȝeþohte, bi[76] ðam[77] ic ðe ær sæȝde, ðære cwene on diȝolnesse[78] onwreah. Ða onwende hio[79] hine fram þære yfelan inȝehyȝde his modes; lærde hine ȝ manade,[80] þ þ nænize[81] ðinȝa[82] ne[83] ȝedafenade swa æþelum cyninȝe ȝ swa ȝeþunȝenum, þ he sceolde his freond þone betstan on nyde ȝesettum on ȝold bebycȝean, ȝ his treowe for feo[84] ȝytsunȝe ȝ lufan forleosan, seo[85] wære dyrwyrþe[85] ȝ mare eallum maþmum. Hwæt sceolan we ðæs ma[86] secȝan?[86a] Dyde se cyninȝ swa swa hit ær cweden wæs; nalæs þ an þ he þone wreccan[87] þe hine ȝesohte to cwale ne ȝesealde, ac eac swylce him ȝefultumade, þ he to rice becom. Forþon sona syððan þa ærenddracan[88] ham cyrdon, ðe his cwale ærendedon,[89] ða ȝeban[89a] him þa æfter ðam[49] þæt: Se cyninȝ his ȝeþanc,[50] be[51] þam[52] ic ðe ær sæde, þære cwene on[8] diȝolnysse[53] onwreah. Ða onwende heo hine fram[54] þam yflan innȝehiȝde[54] his môdes; lærde hine ȝ manode,[55] þæt[56] þæt nâ[57] ne ȝerise[57] swa æðelum kyninȝe[57a] ȝ swa ȝeþunȝenum,[58] þæt he scolde[58a] his freond þone betstan on nyde[59] ȝesettan[60] ȝ[4] wið ȝolde ȝesyllan,[61] ȝ his trywa[62] for feoh[63] ȝytsunȝe ȝ[5] lufan[5] forleosan, seo wære deorwyrðre[63a] ȝ[64] mâre þonne ealle madmas.[64] Hwæt sculon we þæs nu[5] mare[65] secȝean?[66] Dyde se cyninȝ swa hit ær cweden wæs; nales[67] þæt ân þæt he þone wreccan þe[4] hine[4] ȝesohte[4] to cwale ne ȝesealde, ac eac swylce him ȝefultumode,[68] þæt he to rîce becôm.[69] Forðam[70] sona siðþan þa ærendracan[71] ham cirdon,[72] þe his cwale ærndedan,[73] þa ȝebeon

---

76 biȝ. — 77 ðam ðe ic *Ca*; be þæm ic þæm ic *C*. — 78 -nysse. — 79 heo. — 80 manede. — 81 næniȝ. — 82 ðinȝ. — 83 *fehlt in O*. — 84 feo[] *O*. — 85 seo wære deorwyrþre *C*; seo þe dyrwurðre wære *Ca*. — 86 mare *Ca*. — 86a secȝean *Ca*. — 87 wræccan. — 88 arenddracan. — 89 ærnddedon. — 89a ȝebeon *Ca*.

49 þon. — 50 -þoht. — 51 bi. — 52 ðæm þe. — 53 deaȝolnesse. — 54 from þære yflan innȝehyȝde. — 55 monade. — 56 þætte. — 57 nænize þinȝa ȝedafenode. — 57a cy-. — 58 -þunȝennum. — 58a sceolde. — 59 neede *T*, ywde *B*. — 60 ȝesetum. — 61 imȝold. bebycȝan. — 62 treowe. — 63 fea ȝitsunȝe ȝ lufan. — 63a -ðe. — 64 eallum maðmum. — 65 ma. — 66 secȝan. — 67 nales. — 68 -ade. — 69 becwom. — 70 forþon. — 71 ærendwrecan. — 72 cerdon. — 73 ærendodon.

---

tione, ammonens, quia nulla ratione conueniat tanto regi amicum suum optimum in necessitate positum auro uendere, immo fidem suam, quae omnibus ornamentis pretiosior est, amore pecuniae perdere.' Quid plura? Fecit rex, ut dictum est; nec solum exulem nuntiis hostilibus non tradidit, sed etiam eum, ut in regnum peruenire, adiuuit. Nam mox redeuntibus domum nuntiis, exercitum ad debellandum Aedilfridum colligit copiosum, eumque sibi occurrentem cum exercitu multum impari, (non enim dederat illi spatium, quo totum suum congregaret atque adunaret exercitum), occidit in finibus

Digitized by Google

Rædwald[90] his fyrde ȝ micel[91] werod ȝesomnade to ȝewinne[92] wiþ Æþelfriþ. Þa for[92a] he him toȝenes unȝelice weorode, forþon he ne wolde him fyrst alyfan, þ he moste his werod[93] eall ȝesomnian. Þa ȝeforan[94] hi tosomne ȝ ȝefuhtan on ȝemære *(MS. O, fol. 17a)* Myrcna þeode, æt[94a] eastdæle þære ea, þe is Idle nemned; ȝ þær mon Æþelfriþ þone cyninȝ sloh. Swilce[95] eac on þam ylcan ȝefeohte mon slohȝ[96] Rædwaldes[97] sunu, se wæs Reȝenhere haten. ȝ swa he Eadwine æfter þam ȝodȝesprece,[98] þe he ær onfenȝ, nalæs þ an þ he him þa sætunȝe[98a] þa ȝewearonode[99] þæs unholdan cyninȝes, ac swylce eac æfter his sleȝe[100] him on ðæs rices wuldur[2] æfterfylȝde.[3]

Mid þy he þa Paulinus se bisceop[4] ȝodes word bodade ȝ lærde, ȝ se cyninȝ ylde þa ȝyt Rædwold[74] his fyrde[75] ȝ micel werod[76] ȝesamnode[77] to winnanne[78] wiþ Æðelfriþ[79] kyninȝ.[39] Þa for he him toȝeanes[80] unȝelicum werede,[81] forðam[70] he him[82] ne wolde[82] fyrst alȳfan *(MS. B, p. 108)*, þæt he moste his werod[82a] eall[82a] ȝesamnian.[83] Þa ȝeforon hi[84] tosamne[85] ȝ fuhton[85a] on ȝemære Myrcna[86] ðeode, æt eastdæle[87] þære eâ *(MS. T, p. 36)*, ðe îs Iddle[88] nemned; ȝ þær mon Æðelfriþ þone kyninȝ[89] ofsloh.[90] ȝ[90a] eac on[38] þam[91] ylcan[91] ȝefeohte man[92] sloh Rædwoldes sunu, se wæs Rægnere[93] haten.[93] And[36] swa he[39] Eadwine æfter ðære[94] ȝodan spræce,[94] þe he ær onfenȝ, nalæs[67] þæt ân þæt he him þa sætnunȝa[95] ȝewarenode[95a] ðæs ûnholdan cyninȝes, ac[96] swilce eac[96] æfter his sleȝe him in[36] þæs rîces wuldor æfterfylȝde.

Mid þi[97] he ða Paulinus se bysceop[98] ȝodes word bodode[68] ȝ lærde, ȝ se cyninȝ ylde[99] þa ȝȳt

90 rædwold. — 91 mycel. — 92 *fehlt in Ca.* — 92[a] fôr. — 93 weorod. — 94 ȝeforon. — 94[a] ȝ *O, Ca, C.* — 95 swylce. — 96 sloh. — 97 rædwaldes *korrigiert in O aus* redwoldes, *wie Ca liest.* — 98 ȝodȝespræce. — 98[a] sætnunȝe (*das erste* n *übergeschrieben*). — 99 ȝewearnode. — 100 slæȝe. — 1 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 2 wuldor *Ca*, wuldul *C.* — 3 æfterfylȝde. — 4 b'.

74 -wald. — 75 fyrd. — 76 weorod. — 77 ȝesomnade. — 78 ȝewinnenne. — 79 Æþelfriðe. — 80 toȝeȝnes. — 81 unȝelice weorode. — 82 ne wolde him. — 82[a] weorod eal. — 83 ȝesomnian. — 84 heo. — 85 tosomne. — 85[a] ȝefuhton. — 86 Mercna. — 87 eastdæle. — 88 Idle. — 89 cyninȝ. — 90 sloȝ. — 90[a] Swylce. — 91 ðæm ilcan. — 92 mon. — 93 haten Reȝ[e]nhere. — 94 þam ȝódȝesprece. — 95 sætunȝe. — 95[a] ȝewearonode. — 96 ac eac swylce. — 97 þy. — 98 biscop. — 99 elde.

gentis Merciorum ad orientalem plagam amnis, qui uocatur Idlae; in quo certamine et filius Redualdi, uocabulo Raegenheri occisus est. Ac sic Aeduini iuxta oraculum, quod acceperat, non tantum regis sibi infesti insidias uitauit, uerum etiam eidem peremto in regni gloriam successit.

Cum ergo praedicante uerbum Dei Paulino rex credere differret, et per aliquod tempus, ut diximus, horis competentibus solitarius sederet, quid agendum sibi esset, quae religio sequenda, sedulus secum ipse scrutari consuesset,

Digitized by Google

to ȝelyfanne, ⁊ þurh sume tide,[5] swa swa we ær cwædon, ȝelimplicum (*MS. Ca, p. 44*) ana sæt, ⁊ ȝeornlice mid hine sylfne smeade ⁊ þohte, hwæt him selost to donne wære, ⁊ hwylc æfæstnes[6] him to healdanne[7] wære, ða wæs sume dæȝe se Ȝodes wer inȝanȝende to him, þær he ana sæt, ⁊ sette his þa swiþran[8] hand him on þ heafod, ⁊ hine acsode, hwæþer he þæt tacon[9] onȝytan[10] mihte. Þa oncneow he hit sona sweotole,[11] ⁊ wæs swiðe forht ȝeworden, ⁊ him to fotum feoll; ⁊ hine se Ȝodes man up âhof, ⁊ him cuþlice[12] to spræc, ⁊ ðus cwæþ: Hwæt[13] ðu nu hafast þurh Ȝodes ȝyfe þinra feonda hand[14] beswicene, þa[15] þu þe ondrede,[16] ⁊ þu þurh his sylene ⁊ ȝyfe þam rice onfenȝe, þa[15] þu wilnadest. Ac ȝemyne[17] nu þ ðu þ ðridde ȝelæste, þ þu ȝehete, þ

to ȝelyfanne, ⁊ þurh sume tide,[99a] swa[100] swa we ær cwædon, ȝelimplicum ana sæt ⁊[100] ȝeornlice mid[1] him[1] sylfum[1] smeade ⁊ þohte,[1a] hwæt[1a] him selest to donne wære, ⁊[1b] hwylc æfæstnes him to healdenne wære,[1b] þa wæs sume[1] dæȝe[1] se Ȝodes wer innȝanȝende[2] to hîm, ðær he âna sæt, ⁊ sette his swiðran[2a] hand[3] him on þæt heafod, ⁊ hine acsode,[4] hwæþer he þæt tacen onȝitan[5] mihte.[5] Þa oncneow he þæt[6] tacen[6] sona swutule,[7] ⁊ wæs swiðe forht ȝeworden, ⁊ him sona[8] to fotum feoll; ⁊ hine se Ȝodes wer[9] ûpp ahôf,[10] ⁊ him cuðlice to spræc, ⁊ ðus cwæþ: Hwæt[11] þu nu hafast þurh Ȝodes ȝyfe[12] ðinra feonda (*MS. B, p. 109*) hand[3] beswicen,[13] þa ðu þe ondredest,[14] ⁊ þurh[14a] his sylene[1] ⁊[1] ȝife[14b] ⁊[8] his[8] mihte[8] þu[8] ðam[14c] rîce onfenȝe, þe þu wilnodest.[15] Ac ȝemyne þu[15a] þæt ðu Drihtne[15b] ȝelæste,[16] þæt ðu him[8] ȝehete, þæt

5 tîd. — 6 afæstnes *O*, æfæstnys *Ca*. — 7 healdenne. — 8 swiþan. — 9 tacen. — 10 onȝitan. — 11 swotole. — 12 cuþelice. — 13 Ond hwæt *C*. — 14 handa. — 15 ðe. — 16 ondrædest *Ca*, ondræde *C*. — 17 ȝemune.

99a tid. — 100 swa *bis* sæt ⁊ *fehlt in B*. — 1 *fehlt in B* (seolfum *T*). — 1a þohte ðær he ana wæs hwæt *B*. — 1b ⁊ *bis* wære *fehlt in T*. — 2 inȝon-. — 2a þa swiðran. — 3 hond. — 4 ahsode. — 5 onȝytan meahte. — 6 hit. — 7 sweotole. — 8 *fehlt in T*. — 9 monn. — 10 up hof. — 11 Ono hwæt. — 12 ȝife. — 13 beswicade. — 14 ondrede. — 14a þu þurh. — 14b ⁊ *fehlt vor* ȝife *in T*. — 14c þæm. — 15 wilnadest. — 15a nu. — 15b þæt þridde. — 16 ȝelæstest.

ingrediens ad eum quadam die uir Dei, imposuit dexteram capiti eius et, an hoc signum agnosceret, requisiuit. Qui cum tremens ad pedes eius procidere uellet, leuauit eum, et quasi familiari uoce affatus: 'Ecce', inquit, 'hostium manus, quos timuisti, Domino donante euasisti; ecce regnum, quod desiderasti, ipso largiente percepisti. Memento, ut tertium, quod promisisti, facere ne differas, suscipiendo fidem eius, et praecepta seruando, qui te et a temporalibus aduersis eripiens, temporalis regni honore sublimauit; et si deinceps uoluntati eius, quam per me tibi praedicat, obsecundare uolueris, etiam a

Digitized by Google

ðu ônfo his ȝeleafan,] his beboda healde, se þe þec[18] fram hwilendlicum earfeþum[19] ȝenerede] eac on are hwilendlices rices ahof *(MS. O, fol. 17b)*.] ȝif þu forð his willan hyrsum[20] beon wilt,[21] þone he þurh me þe bodað] læreð, he þonne þe eac fram tintreȝum ȝenereþ[22] ecra[23] yfela,] þe dælnimende ȝedeð mid hine þæs ecan rices on heofonum.

ðu onfo his ȝeleafan,] his bebodu healde, se ðê þe[1] fram[17] hwilwendlicum[18] earfoðum[19] ȝenerede] eac þe[8] in âre hwylwendlices[18] rîces ahôf.]20 ȝif ðu forð his willan hyrsum[21] beon wilt, þone he ðurh me þe[8] læreð[22]] boorð his willan ðe eac fram[17] tintreȝum ȝenereð ecra yfla[23]]20 ðe[24] dælnymende[25] ȝedeð mid him þæs ecan rîces on[26] heofonum.

Caput XIII.

Hwylc ȝeþeaht se ylca cyninȝ mid his ealdormonnum hæbbende wæs be þære onfenȝnesse Cristes ȝeleafan.

Þa se cyninȝ þa þas word ȝehyrde, þa]swarede he him] cwæð, þ he æȝhwæþer[1] ȝe wolde ȝe[2] sceolde[2] þam ȝeleafan onfon þe he lærde. Cwæð hwæþere,[3] þ he wolde mid[3a] his freondum]4 mid[4] his[4] ealdormonnum[4]] mid his wytum[5] ȝesprec[6]] ȝeþeaht[7] habban, þ ȝif hi mid hine þ ȝeþafian woldan,[8]

Caput XIII.

Hwylc ȝeþeaht se ylca cininȝ mid his ealdormannum hæbbende wæs be þære onfanȝnesse Cristes ȝeleafan.

[Ð]a se cyninȝ þas word ȝehyrde, þa]swarode he him] cwæð, þæt he æȝhwæðer ȝe wolde ȝe sceolde þam ȝeleafan onfon ðe he lærde. Cwæð hwæpere, þæt he wolde ȝe sceolde mid his freondum] mid his ealdormannum] mid his witum spræce habban] ȝeþeaht, ȝif hi þæt ðafian woldan,

18 ðe. — 19 earfoþum. — 20 ȝehyrsum. — 21 wylt. — 22 ȝeneret *O*. — 23 ælcra *O*, ælcera *Ca*. — Cap. XIII: 1 æȝþer. — 2 se scolde. — 3 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3a *fehlt in O.* — 4 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 5 witum. — 6 spræce. — 7 ȝeþæht. — 8 woldon.

17 from. — 18 wilwendlec-. — 19 eorfeðum. — 20 ond. — 21 hearsum. — 22 bodaþ] læreþ. — 23 yfela. — 24 þec. — 25 -neomende. — 26 in. — Cap. XIII: *Der Anfang dieses Capitels fehlt in MS. T bis* weofedu (-bedu *T*), *S. 167, Z. 1404.*

perpetuis malorum tormentis te liberans, aeterni secum regni in caelis faciet esse participem.'

13. Quale consilium idem cum primatibus suis de percipienda fide Christi habuerit; et ut pontifex eius suas aras profanauerit.

Quibus auditis, rex suscipere quidem se fidem, quam docebat, et uelle et debere respondebat. Verum adhuc cum amicis principibus et consiliariis suis sese de hoc conlaturum esse dicebat, ut, si et illi eadem cum illo sentire uellent, omnes pariter in fonte uitae Christo consecrarentur. Et adnuente Paulino, fecit, ut dixerat. Habito enim cum sapientibus consilio sciscitabatur

Digitized by Google

þ hi ealle ætsomne on lifes willan Criste ȝehalȝade[9] wæran.[10] Þa dyde se cyninȝ swa swa he cwæþ, ȝ se bisceop[11] þ ȝeþafade.[12] Đa hæfde he ȝesprec[13] ȝ ȝeþeaht mid his witum ȝ syndriȝlice wæs fram him eallum friȝnende, hwylc him þuhte ȝ ȝesawen wære þeos niwe lar ȝ þære ȝodcundnesse[14] biȝonȝ,[15] þe þær læred wæs.

Him þa ȝswarode[16] his ealdorbisceop,[17] Cefi wæs haten: ȝeseoh þu, cyninȝ, hwelc[18] þeos lar sie,[19] þe us nu bodad is. Ic ðe soðlice andette, þæt ic cuðlice ȝeleornad hæbbe, þ eallinȝa nawiht mæȝenes ne nyttnesse[20] hafaþ[21] sio[22] æfæstnes,[23] þe we oð ðis hæfdon ȝ beeodon. Forðon næniȝ þinra þeȝna neodlicor[24] ne ȝelustfullicor[25] hine sylfne[26] underþeodde[27] to ura ȝoda biȝanȝe þonne ic; ȝ noht þon læs moniȝe syndon, þa þe maran ȝefe ȝ fremsumnesse[28] æt þe onfenȝon þonne ic, ȝ on eallum þinȝum maran[28a] ȝesynto

þæt hi ealle ætsomne on lifes willan ȝode ȝehalȝolde wæron. Þa dyde se cyninȝ swa he cwæð, ȝ se bysceop þæt ȝeðafode. Þa hæfde he spræce ȝ ȝeþeaht mid his witum ȝ synderlice wæs fram him eallum frinende, hwylc him ðuhte ȝ ȝesewen wære þeos niwe lâr (*MS. B, p. 110*), ȝ ðære ȝodcundnysse beȝanȝ, þe ðær læred wæs.

Him þa ȝswarode his aldorbysceop, Ceafi wæs haten: ȝeseoh ðu, cyninȝ, hwylc þeos lar sy, þe us nu bodod is. Ic[1] ðe soðlice andette, þæt ic cuðlice ȝeleornod hæbbe, þætte eallinȝa owiht mæȝenes ne nytnesse hafað seo æfæstnes, þe we oð þis hæfdon ȝ beodan. Forðam nan þinra þeȝna neodlicor ne ȝelistfullicor hine ȝeþeodde on ûra ȝoda beȝanȝum þonne ic; ȝ þeah moniȝe syndon, ðe maran ȝyfe ȝ fremfulnesse æt ðe onfenȝon þonne ic, ȝ eallum þinȝum on ȝehwam maran ȝesynto

9 ȝehalȝode. — 10 wæron. — 11 -biscop. — 12 ȝeþafode. — 13 ȝesprec [] *O*, ȝespræce *Ca.* — 14 -nysse. — 15 biȝonȝ [] *O*. — 16 ȝswarede. — 17 -biscop. — 18 hwylc. — 19 si. — 20 nytnesse. — 21 hafeð. — 22 seo. — 23 -nys. — 24 neodlucor. — 25 ȝelustfullode. — 26 *fehlt in O.* — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 -nysse. — 28a maron *Ca.*

1 Iic *B.*

singillatim ab omnibus, qualis sibi doctrina haec eatenus inaudita, et nouus diuinitatis, qui praedicabatur, cultus uideretur.

Cui primus pontificum ipsius Coifi continuo respondit: 'Tu uide, rex, quale sit hoc, quod nobis modo praedicatur; ego autem tibi uerissime, quod certum didici, profiteor, quia nihil omnino uirtutis habet, nihil utilitatis religio illa, quam hucusque tenuimus. Nullus enim tuorum studiosius quam ego culturae deorum nostrorum se subdidit; et nihilominus multi sunt, qui ampliora a te beneficia quam ego, et maiores accipiunt dignitates, magisque prosperantur in omnibus, quae agenda uel adquirenda disponunt. Si autem dii aliquid ualerent, me potius iuuare uellent, qui illis inpensius seruire curaui. Unde restat, ut si ea, quae nunc nobis noua praedicantur, meliora

Digitized by Google

hæfdon. Hwæt ic wat, ȝif ure (*MS. O, fol. 18a*) ȝodo[29] æniȝe mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hie[30] me ma fultumian, forþon ic him (*MS. Ca, p. 45*) ȝeornlicor þeodde ȝ hyrde. Forþon me þynceð wislic, ȝif þu ȝeseo þa þinȝ beteran ȝ stranȝran,[31] ðe us niwan bodad[32] syndon, þ we þam onfon.

Þæs[33] wordum oþer ðæs[34] cyninȝes wita ȝ ealdormann ȝeþafunge sealde, ȝ to þære spræce fenȝ ȝ þus cwæð: Þyslic me is ȝesewen, þu[34a] cyninȝ, ðis ȝwearde[35] lif manna on eorðan to wiðmetenesse[35a] ðære tide, þe us uncuð is, swa[35b] lic,[35c] swa ðu æt swæsendum sitte mid þinum ealdormannum ȝ þeȝnum on wintertide, ȝ sie[36] fȳr onæled, ȝ þin heall ȝewyrmed, ȝ hit rine ȝ sniwe ȝ[36a] styrme ute;[36a] cume þonne[37] an spearwa,[37a] ȝ hrædlice þ hus ðurhfleo, ȝ[38] cume[38] þurh oþre duru in, þurh oþre ut ȝewite. Hwæt he on þa tid, þe he inne bið, ne bið hrined[40] mid þy storme ðæs wintres; ac þ bið

hæfdon. Hwæt ic wât, ȝif ûre ȝodu æniȝe mihta hæfdon, ðonne woldan hi me bet fultumian, forðam ic him ȝeornlicor þeodde ȝ hyrde. Forðam me þincð wislic, ȝif ðu ȝeseo þa ðinȝ beorhtran ȝ strenȝran, þe us niwan bodad syndon, þæt we ðam onfôn.

Þa ðæs cyninȝes wita oðer ȝ his ealdorman ȝeþafunȝe sealde, ȝ to ðære spræce fenȝ ȝ ðus cwæþ: Þyllic me is ȝesewen, cyninȝ leofusta, þis ȝwearde lîf manna an eorðan to wiðmætenesse þære tide, ðe us uncuð is, swylc þu æt swæsendum sitte mid ðinum ealdormannum ȝ[2] þeȝnum on wintertide, ȝ sie fyr onæled ȝ þin[2] heall[2a] ȝewyrmed, ȝ hit rîne ȝ sniwe ȝ haȝelȝe (*MS. B, p. 111*); ȝ an spearwa ðanan utene cume ȝ hrædlice þa healle ðurhfleoȝe, ȝ cume ðurh oðre duru inn, þurh oðre ut ȝewite. Hwæt he on þa tid, ðe he inne bið, ne bið hrinen mid þi storme ðæs wintres; ac þæt bið

---

29 ȝodas. — 30 hi. — 31 strenȝran. — 32 bodade. — 33 þyssum *Ca.* — 34 *fehlt in O, C.* — 34a *fehlt in Ca.* — 35 ȝwarde. — 35a -nysse *Ca.* — 35b sw (a *ausradiert*) *O.* — 35c ȝelic *Ca.* — 36 sy. — 36a ȝ haȝelȝe *C.* — 37 *fehlt in O, C.* — 37a *so in O korrigiert aus* spearca. — 38 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 39 *fehlt in Ca.* — 40 rined *Ca. In O* hrined *korrigiert aus* rined.

2 ȝ *bis* þin *fehlt in B.* — 2a on healle *B.*

esse et fortiora, habita examinatione perspexeris, absque ullo cunctamine suscipere illa festinemus.'

Cuius suasioni uerbisque prudentibus alius optimatum regis tribuens acsensum continuo subdidit: 'Talis', inquiens, 'mihi uidetur, rex, uita hominum praesens in terris, ad comparationem eius, quod nobis incertum est, temporis, quale cum te residente ad cenam cum ducibus ac ministris tuis tempore brumali, accenso quidem foco in medio, et calido effecto cenaculo, furentibus autem foris per omnia turbinibus hiemalium pluuiarum uel niuium, adueniens unus passerum domum citissime peruolauerit; qui cum per unum

Digitized by Google

an eaȝanbryhtm[40a] ȝ þ læste fæc,
ac he sona of wintra on[41] þone[42]
winter eft cymeð. Swa þonne þis
monna lif to medmiclum[43] fæce
ætyweð; hwæt þær foreȝanȝe, oððe
hwæt þær eftfylȝe,[44] we ne cun-
nun.[45] Forþon ȝif þeos niwe lar
owiht cuðlicre ȝ ȝerisenlicre[46]
brenȝe,[47] heo[48] ðæs wyrþe is þ
we þære fylȝen.[49] Þeossum[50] wôr-
dum ȝelicum oðre aldormen[51] ȝ þæs
cyninȝes ȝeþeahteras[52] spræcan.

Þa ȝen[53] toætyhte[54] Cæfi[55] ȝ
cwæþ, þ he wolde Paulinus ðone
bisceop[56] ȝeornlicor ȝehyran be
þam ȝode sprecende þam[57] þe he
bodade. Þa het (*MS. O, fol. 18b*)
se cyninȝ swa don. Þa he þa his
word ȝehyrde, þa clypode he ȝ
þus cwæð: ȝearė ic þæt[58] on-
ȝeat, þ ðæt nowiht wæs, þ we
beeodan; forþon swa micle[59] swa
ic ȝeornlicor on þam biȝanȝe þ
sylfe soð sohte, swa ic hit læs
mette. Nu[59a] þonne ic openlice

an eaȝanbeorht ȝ þæt læste fæc,
ac he sona of wintre on winter
eft cymeð. Swa þonne ðis manna
lif to medmiclum fæce ætyweð[3];
hwæt ðær beforan ȝanȝe, ȝ hwæt
þær æfterfylȝe, we ne cunnan.
Forðam ȝif ðeos niwe lar owiht
cuðlicre ȝ ȝewislicre brinȝe, þæs
wyrðe heo is þæt we ðære fyl-
ȝean. Þissum wordum ȝelicum oðre
ealdormenn ȝ ðæs kyninȝes ȝe-
þeahteras spræcon.

Ða ȝyt toæticte Ceafi ȝ cwæð,
þæt he wolde Paulinus þone
bysceop ȝeornlicor ȝehyran be ðam
ȝode sprecende þe he embe bodade.
Ða het se cyninȝ swa dôn. Þa
he ða his word ȝehyrde, þa cli-
pode he ȝ þus cwæð: ȝeare[4] ic
þæt onȝeat, þ ðæt nowiht wæs,
þ we beeodan;[28] forðam swa micle
swa ic ȝeornlicor on ðæm beȝanȝe
þæt sylfe soð sohte, swa ic hit
læs mette. Nu ðonne ic openlice

40a -beorht *C.* — 41 in. — 42 *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 medmyclum *Ca*, mendlicum *C.* — 44 æfterfylȝe. — 45 cunnon. — 46 ȝeweorlicre *C.* — 47 brinȝe *Ca, C.* — 48 *fehlt in O.* — 49 fyliȝean. — 50 þyssum — 51 ealdormen. — 52 ðeahteras. — 53 ȝet. — 54 ȝeyhte. — 55 *so in O korrigiert aus* cefi. — 56 b'. — 57 *fehlt in Ca*, þæm *C.* — 58 *so korrigiert in O aus* þet. — 59 mycle. — 59a hu *C.*

3 ætywed *B.* — 4 ȝeare *bis* beeodan *fehlt in B.*

---

ostium ingrediens, mox per aliud exierit. Ipso quidem tempore, quo intus est, hiemis tempestate non tangitur, sed tamen paruissimo spatio serenitatis ad momentum excurso, mox de hieme in hiemem regrediens, tuis oculis elabitur. Ita haec uita hominum ad modicum apparet; quid autem sequatur, quidue praecesserit, prorsus ignoramus. Vnde si haec noua doctrina certius aliquid attulit, merito esse sequenda uidetur.' His similia et ceteri maiores natu ac regis consiliarii diuinitus admoniti prosequebantur.

Adiecit autem Coifi, quia uellet ipsum Paulinum diligentius audire de Deo, quem praedicabat, uerbum facientem. Quod cum iubente rege faceret, exclamauit auditis eius sermonibus dicens: 'Iam olim intellexeram nihil esse,

Digitized by Google

ondette,[59b] þ on[59b] þysse lare þ sylfe soð scineð, þ us mæȝ þa[60] ȝyfe syllan[60] ecre eadiȝnesse[61] ȝ eces lifes hælo. Forþon ic þonne[62] nu[63] lære,[63] cyniȝ, þ þ templ[64] ȝ þa wiȝbede,[65] þa þe we butan wæstmum æniȝre nyttnesse[66] halȝedon,[66a] þ we þa hraþe forleosen[67] ȝ fyre[67a] forbærnen.[68] Ono[69] hwæt he ða se cyniȝ openlice andette þam bysceope[70] ȝ him eallum, þ he wolde fæstlice þam deofulȝyldum[70a] wiðsacan, ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan onfon. Mid ðy he þa se cyniȝ fram þam foresprecenan bisceope[70] sohte ȝ acsade[71] hiora[72] haliȝnesse, þe hi ær beeodan,[72a] hwa þa wiȝbed[72a] ȝ þa hearȝas þara deofolȝylda mid hiora[72] heȝum, þe hi ymbsette wæron, hi[73] ærest[73] aidlian ȝ toweorpan sceolde,[73] þa ȝswarade[74] he se[75] bisceop:[75]

andette, þæt on þisse lâre þæt sylfe soð scineð, þæt us mæȝ ða ȝife syllan ecre eadiȝnesse ȝ eces lifes hælo. Forðam ic þonne nu lære, cyniȝ leofesta, þæt þæt[5] tempel ȝ[6] ða weofedu,[1] þa ðe[1a] we butan[1b] wæstmum æniȝre[2] nytnesse[2] heoldon[3] ær[3] ȝ[3] halȝedon[4] ær,[3] þæt we ða hraðe forleosan[5] ȝ forbærnan mid fyre.[5] þa[6] wæs se cyniȝ openlice andettende[7] (*MS. B, p. 112*) þam bysceope[8] ȝ him eallum, þæt he wolde fæstlice ðam deofolȝildum wiðsacan, ȝ[9] Cristes ȝeleafan onfon. Mid þi[10] he ða se cyniȝ fram[11] ðam[12] foresprecenan bysceope[12a] sohte ȝ acsode[13] heora haliȝnesse, þe hi[14] ær beeodon,[15] hwa ða weofedu[16] ȝ ða herȝeas[17] ðara deofolȝilda mid heora heȝum,[18] þe hi[14] ymbsette wæron, hwa[3] hi[14] ærest adilȝian[19] sceolde[20] ȝ toweorpan,[20] þa ȝswarode[21] he mid[22] ðam ȝ cwæð:[22]

59b on þ þ on *C* (*im Text*) ondet- (*am Rand*). — 60 syllan þa ȝife *Ca.* — 61 -nysse. — 62 *fehlt in Ca.* — 63 lære nu. — 64 tempel. — 65 weofedu. — 66 -nysse. — 66a -odon *Ca.* — 67 forleosan. — 67a on fyre *Ca.* — 68 forbærnon. — 69 *fehlt in Ca,* ond *C.* — 70 biscope. — 70a deofol-. — 71 acsode. — 72 heora. — 72a beeodan he hêt hraðe þa wiȝbed *Ca.* — 73 *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 ȝswarede. — 75 *fehlt in O.*

5 *fehlt in B.* — 6 þæt. — 1 *Mit* -bedo *beginnt MS. T wieder.* — 1a ða. — 1b buton. — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 halȝodon. — 5 -sen ȝ fyre forbærne. — 6 Ono hwæt he þa. — 7 ondette. — 8 biscope. — 9 ond. — 10 þy þe. — 11 from. — 12 þæm. — 12a biscope. — 13 ahsode. — 14 heo. — 15 bieodon. — 16 wiȝbed. — 17 herȝas. — 18 herȝum *B,* heowum *T.* — 19 âidliȝan. — 20 ȝ toweorpan scolde. — 21 ondsworede. 22 mid *bis* cwæð *fehlt in T.*

---

quod colebamus; quia uidelicet, quanto studiosius in eo cultu ueritatem quaerebam, tanto minus inueniebam. Nunc autem aperte profiteor, quia in hac praedicatione ueritas claret illa, quae nobis uitae, salutis et beatitudinis aeternae dona ualet tribuere. Unde suggero, rex, ut templa et altaria, quae sine fructu utilitatis sacrauimus, ocius anathemati et igni contradamus.' Quid plura? praebuit palam adsensum euangelizanti beato Paulino rex, et, abrenuntiata idolatria fidem se Christi suscipere confessus est. Cumque a praefato pontifice sacrorum suorum quaereret, quis aras et fana idolorum cum septis, quibus erant circumdata, primus profanare deberet; ille respondit: 'Ego. Quis enim ea, quae per stultitiam colui, nunc ad exemplum omnium

Digitized by Google

Efne[76] ic. Hwa mæȝ þa nu eaðe,[76] þe ic lanȝe mid dysinesse beeode, to bysene oþra manna ȝerisenlicor toweorpan, þonne[76] (*MS. Ca, p. 46*) ic sylfa, þurh þa snyttro,[77] þe ic fram þam soþan ȝode onfenȝ. ȝ he þa sona fram him awearp þa idlan dysinesse,[78] þe he ær beeode, ȝ þone cyninȝ bæd þ he him wæpen sealde (*MS. O, fol. 19a*) ȝ stodhors, þ he mihte on cuman ȝ þ deofolȝyld toweorpan.[80] Forþon þam bisceope hiora[81] haliȝnesse[81] ne wæs alyfed, þ he moste wæpen weȝan, ne[81a] ælcor[81a] butan on myran[82] widan. Þa sealde se cyninȝ him sweord, þ he hine mid beȝyrde, ȝ nam him spere on hand ȝ hleop on þæs cyninȝes stedan ȝ to þam deofolȝyldum ferde. Þa þ folc hine þa ȝeseah swa ȝescyrpedne, þa wendon hi þ he tela ne wiste, ac þ he

Efne[23] ic. Hwa mæȝ þa nu eað, þe ic lanȝe[23a] mid dysiȝnesse beeode, to bysene[23b] oðra manna[23b] ȝerisenlicor[23] toworpan,[24] þænne ic sylf,[24] ðurh[25] þæs snitero,[25] þe ic fram[25a] ðam[25b] soðan ȝode onfenȝ? ȝ[26] he ða sona fram[25a] him awearp þa ydlan[27] dysiȝnesse, ðe he ær beeode, ȝ[26] þone cyninȝ bæd þæt he him wæpen sealde ȝ ȝestedd-hors,[28] þæt he mihte[29] on faran[30] ȝ þæt[3] deofolȝild[31] toworpan.[31] Forðon þam bysceope[12a] heora[2] haliȝnesse[2] næs[32] alyfed, þæt he moste wæpen werian,[33] nelles[34] buton on myran rîdan. Þa sealde se cyninȝ him sweord, ȝ[34a] he hine mid beȝyrde,[35] ȝ nam[36] him[37] spere on hand[38] ȝ hleop on ðæs cyninȝes stedan ȝ to ðam[25b] deofolȝylde[39] rad.[40] Þa þæt folc hine[40a] ȝeseah swa ȝescirpendne,[41] ða wendan[41a] hi[14] þæt he tela[42] nyste,[43] ac þæt he

76 (*Das* eo *in* eoðe (*sic!*) *halb ausradiert in O*, þe *fehlt*) Efne ic ðaȝodas lanȝe mid dysinesse beeode oþ ðis; hwa mæȝ hi ȝerisenlicor nu toworpan to bysne oðra manna ðonne *Ca*; Efne ic hwa mæȝ þa nu eþ þe ic lonȝe *etc. C.* — 77 snyttra. — 78 dysiȝnysse. — 79 ȝested *Ca*, stod *C.* — 80 toworpan. — 81 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81a ne elles *C.* — 82 *so korrigiert in O aus* myrran.

23 *Von* Efne ic (eac *T*) *bis* ȝerisenlecor (*T*) *fehlt in B, welches liest*: cwæþ: hwa mæȝ hi yð toworpan. — 23a lonȝe *T.* — 23b bisencenne oðerra monna *T.* — 24 toweorpan þonne ic seolfa. — 25 durh þa snytro. — 25a from. — 25b þæm. — 26 ond. — 27 idlan. — 28 stodhors. — 29 meahte. — 30 cuman. — 31 deofolȝyld toweorpan. — 32 ne wæs. — 33 weȝan. — 34 ne furðon, *übergeschr. in B*; ne elcor *T.* — 34a þæt. — 35 ȝyrde. — 36 nom. — 37 his. — 38 hond. — 39 -ȝeldum. — 40 ferde. — 40a hine þa. — 41 -scyrpedne. — 41a -on. — 42 teola. — 43 ne wiste.

aptius quam ipse per sapientiam mihi a Deo uero donatam destruam?' Statimque abiecta superstitione uanitatis, rogauit sibi regem arma dare et equum emissarium, quem ascendens ad idola destruenda ueniret. Non enim licuerat pontificem sacrorum uel arma ferre, uel praeter in equa equitare. Accinctus ergio gladio accepit lanceam in manu, et ascendens emissarium regis, pergebat ad idola. Quod aspiciens uulgus, aestimabat eum insanire. Nec distulit ille, mox ut adpropiabat ad fanum, profanare illud, iniecta in eo lancea, quam tenebat; multumque gauisus de agnitione ueri Dei cultus, iussit

Digitized by Google

wedde. Sona þæs þe he ȝelyhte[83] to þam hearȝe, þa sceat he mid his[83a] spere, þ hit sticadc[84] fæste on þam hearȝe, ȝ wæs swiþe[85] ȝefeonde þære onȝytenesse þæs soþan Ȝodes biȝanȝes. ȝ he þa het his ȝeferan toworpan[86] ealne þone[87] hearh ȝ þa ȝetimbro[88] ȝ forbærnan. Is seo stow ȝyt ætywed[89] ȝiu ðara deofolȝylda naht feor east fram Eoferwicceastre beȝeondan Deorwentan þære ea, ȝ ȝen[90] to dæȝe[91] is nemned Ȝodmundinȝaham, þær se bisceop[92] þurh þæs soþan Ȝodes onbryrdnesse[93] towearp ȝ fordyde þa wiȝbed, þe he sylf ær ȝehalȝode.[94]

wedende[44] wære.[3] Sona ðæs þe he nealæhte[45] to þam[25b] hearȝe,[46] þa sceat he mid ðy spere, þæt hit sticode fæste on ðam[25b] hearȝe,[46] ȝ[9] wæs swiðe ȝefeonde þære onȝytennesse[46a] þæs soðan Ȝodes beȝanȝes.[47] ȝ[9] he ða het[48] toweorpan[49] his ȝeferan[49] (*MS. B, p. 113*) eallne[50] þone hearh[51] ȝ ða ȝetimbro (*MS. T, p. 38*) forbærnan.[51a] Is seo stow ȝit[52] ætywed[53] iu[54] ðara[55] deofolȝilda[56] naht[2] feor east fram[11] Eoforwîcceastre[57] beȝeondan Deorwentan[58] þære eâ, ȝ ȝit[58a] to dæȝe is nemned Ȝodmundinȝaham, þær se bysceop[59] þurh ðæs soþan Ȝodes innbryrdnesse[60] towearp ȝ fordyde ða weofedu[61] þæs[3] hæðenan[3] ȝyldes[3] ȝ[3] hi Ȝode ȝehalȝode.[62]

Caput XIV.

Đæt se ylca Edwine mid his þeode ȝeleaffull ȝeworden wæs;[1] ȝ þ Paulinus hine ȝefullade.

Đa onfenȝ Eadwine cyninȝ mid eallum þam æþelinȝum

Caput XIV.

Þætte se ylca Eadwine mid his ðeode ȝeleafful ȝeworden wæs; ȝ þæt Paulinus hine ȝefullade.

[Ð]a onfenȝ Eadwine cyninȝ mid eallum þam[63] æðelinȝum

83 ȝelihte. — 83[a] þy *C.* — 84 sticode. — 85 swyþe. — 86 toworpon. — 87 *fehlt in Ca.* — 88 ȝetymbro. — 89 æteowed. — 90 ȝyt. — 91 dæȝ. — 92 b'. — 93 -nysse. — 94 ȝehealȝode. — Cap. XIV: 1 *fehlt in Ca.*

44 wedde. — 45 -lehte. — 46 heriȝe. — 46[a] -tenisse. — 47 biȝonȝes. — 48 heht. — 49 his ȝeferan to. — 50 ealne. — 51 heriȝ. — 51[a] ȝ forbærndon. — 52 ȝyt. — 53 æteawed. 54 ȝu. — 55 ðeara. — 56 deofulȝilda. — 57 eoforwicceastre. — 58 Deorwetan *B.* — 58[a] ȝen. — 59 biscop. — 60 in- *T*, imbryd- *B.* — 61 *bis* 62 wiȝbed þe he seolfa ær ȝehalȝode. — Cap. XIV: 63 þæm.

sociis destruere ac succendere fanum cum omnibus septis suis. Ostenditur autem locus ille quondam idolorum non longe ab Eburaco ad orientem, ultra amnem Doruuentionem, et uocatur hodie Godmunddingaham, ubi pontifex ipse, inspirante Deo uero polluit ac destruxit eas, quas ipse sacrauerat, aras.

14. Ut idem Aeduini cum sua gente fidelis sit factus; et ubi Paulinus baptizauerit.

Igitur accepit rex Aeduini cum cunctis gentis suae nobilibus ac plebe perplurima fidem et lauacrum sanctae regenerationis anno regni sui undecimo,

Digitized by Google

his þeode ȝ mid micle[1a] folce Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ fulwihte[2] bæþe þy endlyftan[3] ȝeare his rices. Wæs[4] he ȝefullad[4] fram Pauline þam bisceope[5] his lareowe on Eoforwicceastre[6] þy halȝestan Easterdæȝe on Sce Petres cyrican[7] (*MS. O, fol. 19b*) þæs apostoles, þa he þær hræde ȝeweorce of treowe cyricean ȝetimbrede. Syððan he ȝecristnad wæs, swylce he eac on þære cestre[8] his lareowe[9] ȝ his biscope[10] Pauline bisceopsetl[11] forȝeaf; ȝ sona þæs þe he ȝefulwad[12] wæs, he onȝan mid þæs bisceopes[10] lare maran cyricean[13] ȝ hyhran stænene timbrian ȝ wyrcean ymb þa cyricean[13] utan, þe he ær worhte. Ac ærþon þe seo heannes þæs wealles[14] ȝefylled ȝ ȝeendad[15] wære, þ he se cyninȝ mid arleasre cwale ofsleȝen wæs, ȝ þ ylce ȝeweorc þe[64] on þære ðeode wæron,[65] ȝ mid miclum[66] folce Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ[66a] fulwihtes[67] baðe[68] þy endlyftan ȝeare his rices. Wæs he ȝefullad[69] fram[69] Pauline[70] þam[63] bysceope[71] his lareowe on Eoforwicceastre ðy halȝan[72] Easterdæȝe[73] on[74] Sce Petres cirican[75] þæs apostoles, ða he þær hraðe[76] ȝeworhte cyricean treowene.[77] Syððan[78] he ȝecristod[79] wæs, swylce[81] eac his lareowe ȝ biscope Paulini biscopsetl forȝeaf; ȝ sona þæs þe he ȝefullad[69] wæs,[81] he onȝann[81a] mid þæs bysceopes[82] lare maran cyrican[83] timbrian ȝ hyhran stænenne[83] ȝ[2] wyrcan[2] ymb ða cyricean[75] utan,[2] þe he ær timbrede.[84] Ac ærðon þe[85] seo heannes[86] þæs[2] wealles[2] ȝefylled ȝ ȝeendod[87] wære, þæt he se cyninȝ mid arleasre cwale ofsleȝen wæs, ȝ þæt ylce[88] ȝeweorc

---

1a mycle. — 2 fulluhte. — 3 ændlyftan. — 4 He wæs ȝefullod. — 5 b'. — 6 eoferwic-. — 7 cyricean. — 8 ceastre. — 9 larewe *O.* — 10 b'. — 11 bisceopset[]l (*ursprgl.*: -settl) *O.* — 12 ȝefullad. — 13 cyrican. — 14 walles. — 15 ȝeendod.

64 *bis* 65 his þeode *T*; þe on þære *in B übergeschr. von and. Hand.* — 66 micle. — 66a onfenȝon ȝ *B.* — 67 fulwihte. — 68 bæðe. — 69 ȝefulwad from. — 70 Paulini *T.* — 71 biscope. — 72 halȝestan. — 73 Eastordæȝe. — 74 in. — 75 cirican. — 76 *bis* 77 hræde ȝeweorce of treo cirican ȝetrimbrode. — 78 siðþan. — 79 -nad. — 81 swylce *bis* wæs *fehlt in B.* — 81a onȝon. — 82 biscopes. — 83 cirican ȝ hyrran stænenne timbran. — 84 worhte. — 85 heo. — 86 heannis. — 87 -ad. — 88 ilce.

---

qui est annus dominicae incarnationis DCXXVII., ab aduentu uero Anglorum in Brittaniam annus circiter CLXXX. Baptizatus est autem Eburaci die sancto paschae pridie Iduum Aprilium in ecclesia Petri apostoli, quam ibidem ipse de ligno, cum cathecizaretur atque ad percipiendum baptisma imbueretur, citato opere construxit. In qua etiam ciuitate ipsi doctori atque antistiti suo Paulino sedem episcopatus donauit. Mox autem ut baptisma consecutus est, curauit, docente eodem Paulino, maiorem ipso in loco et augustiorem de lapide fabricare basilicam, in cuius medio ipsum, quod prius fecerat, oratorium includeretur. Praeparatis ergo fundamentis in gyro prioris

Digitized by Google

his æfterfylzende[16] Oswalde forlet to zeendianne. Of þære tide Paulinus se bisceop[10] syx zear full,[17] þ is oð ende þæs cyninzes rices, þ he mid his fultume on þære mæzþe 3odes word bodade ȝ lærde; ȝ men zelyfdon ȝ zefulwade[18] wæron, swa monize swa foreteode wæron to ecum life. On þam wæron Osfrið ȝ Eadfrið Eadwines suna cyninzes, þa bezen him wæron acende, þa (*MS. Ca, p. 47*) he wræcca wæs, of Cwenburze,[19] seo wæs Ceorles dohtor[20] Myrcna cyninzes. Wæron eac zefulwade[18] æfterfylzendre[21] tide oðer[21a] his bearn ôf Æþelburhze þære cwene acende, Æþelhun ȝ Æþelðryþ[22] his dohtor[20] ȝ oðer his suna Wuscfrea hatte; ac þa ærran tu[23] under crisman forðzeferdon, ȝ on cyricean[24] in Eoforwicceastre[25] his æfterfylzende Oswolde[89] forlet to zeendianne. Of ðære tide Paulinus se bysceop[90] syx zear[91] fulle,[91] þæt wæs[92] oð ende[93] þæs cyninzes rices, þæt he mid his fultume[94] (*MS. B, p. 114*) on[95] ðære mæzðe 3odes word bodode ȝ lærde; ȝ menn[96] zelyfdon ȝ zefullode[97] wæron, swa manize[98] swa fore[99] ætywed[99] wæron to[1] ðam ecan[1] life. On[2] ðam wæron (*MS. T, p. 39*) þa bezen acennede Osfrið ȝ Eadfrið Eadwines suna kyninzes, ða[3] he wrecca wæs, of Cwenburze, seo wæs Ceorles dohtor Myrcna[4] kyninzes.[4] ȝ[5] wæron eac zefullode[97] æfterfylzendre tide[6] ȝ his oðre bearn,[6] of Æþelburze þære cwene acennede[7] wæron,[5] Æðelhun ȝ Æðeldryþ[8a] his dohtor ȝ oðer[9] his sunu Wurcfrea hatte;[9a] ac ða ærran twa[10] under crisman forðferdon,[11] ȝ on[95] cyrican on[95] Eoferwicceastre

16 æfterfylizende. — 17 fulle. — 18 zefullade. — 19 cwenburhze. — 20 dohter. — 21 æfterfylizendre. — 21a oþre *Ca.* — 22 æðeldryð *Ca.* — 23 twezen. — 24 cyrican. — 25 eoferwic-.

89 Oswalde. — 90 biscop — 91 zer ful. — 92 is. — 93 endan. — 94 fultome. — 95 in. — 96 men. — 97 -wade. — 98 monize. — 99 forteode. — 1 to ecum. — 2 *bis* 3 In þæm wæron Osfrið ȝ Eatfrið Eadwines suna cyninzes, ða bezen him wæron cende, þa. — 4 Mercna cy-. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 tiide oðer his bearn. — 7 acende. — 8a -frið. — 9 oðre naman *B.* — 9a wæs haten. — 10 tu. — 11 forðzeleordon.

oratorii per quadrum coepit aedificare basilicam. Sed priusquam altitudo parietis esset consummata, rex ipse impia nece occisus, opus idem successori suo Osualdo perficiendum reliquit. Paulinus autem ex eo tempore VI annis continuis, id est ad finem usque imperii regis illius, uerbum Dei adnuente ac fauente ipso, in ea prouincia praedicabat; credebantque et baptizabantur quotquot erant praeordinati ad uitam aeternam, in quibus erant Osfrid et Eadfrid filii regis Aeduini, qui ambo ei exuli nati sunt de Quoenburga filia Cearli regis Merciorum.

Baptizati sunt tempore sequente et alii liberi eius de Aedilberga regina progeniti, Aedilhun et Aedilthryd filia, et alter filius Uuscfrea, quorum primi

Digitized by Google

bebyriȝde wæron. Swylce eac wæs ȝefullad Yffe, Osfriþes sunu, ⁊ moniȝe æþelinȝas of ðam cyninȝe-[26] cynne. Is ꝥ sæd ꝥ swa mycel hæto ⁊ lust wære Cristes (*MS. O, fol. 20a*) ȝeleafan ⁊ fulwihtes[27] bæþes on Norþanhymbra ðeode, þæt Paulinus se bisceop[28] sumre tide com mid þone cyninȝe ⁊ ðære[29] cwene on þone cynelican tun, se wæs nemned Ætȝefrin,[30] ⁊ þær wunade[31] syx ⁊ þritiȝ[32] daȝa, ꝥ he þær ꝥ folc cristnade ⁊ fullade, ⁊ he nowiht elles dyde eallum[33] þam daȝum fram ærne merȝen oð æfen, þonne ꝥ cumende Cristes folc þider of eallum tunum ⁊ stowum mid ȝodcunde[34] lare timbrede, ⁊ on synna forlætnesse[35] bæðe[36] aðwoȝh[37] in þam streame þe Clæne is nemned. Þes tun wæs forlæten in þara[38] æfterfylȝendra[39] cyninȝa

bebyrȝede[11a] wæron. Swylce[12] eac wæs Yffe[13] ȝefullad,[13] Osfriðes sunu, ⁊ maniȝe[98] æþelinȝas of[14] ðam cyniȝkynne.[14] Is þæt sæd,[15] þæt[15] swa micel hæte[16] ⁊ lust wære[17] on Norðhymbra lande Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ fulwihte onfenȝon, þætte[18] Paulinus se bysceop[90] sumere[19] tide com mid[20] ðam kyninȝe[20] ⁊ þære[5] cwene in ðone cynelican[21] tûn, se wæs nemned Ætȝefrinn;[21a] ⁊ þær wunode syx ⁊ XXX daȝa, þæt he ðær þæt folc cristnode[22] ⁊ fullode;[97] ⁊ he nan[23] þinȝ[23] elles ne[5] dyde eallum þam daȝum fram[24] ærmorȝenne oð æfen, ⁊[25] com þæt cristen folc ðyder[25] of eallum þam[8] tunum ⁊ ðam[8] stowum mid ȝodcunde[26] lare timbrode,[27] on[28] synna forlætnesse (*MS. B, p. 115*) fullwihtes[5] baðe[28a] aðwoh[28a] on[95] þam[63] streame þe Ȝlene[28b] is nemned. Þes tûn wæs forlæten on[95] ðara æfterfylȝendra kyninȝa[28c]

---

26 cyne. — 27 fulluhtes. — 28 b'. — 29 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 30 ætȝ[]re[]in *O.* — 31 wunode. — 32 þrittiȝ. — 33 on eallum. — 34 ȝodcundre. — 35 -nysse. — 36 *so korrigiert aus* beðe *in O.* — 37 aþwoh. — 38 ðæra. — 39 æfterfyliȝendra.

11a bebyrȝde. — 12 swilce. — 13 ȝefulwad yffe; *in B über dem* e *in* yffe *ein* a. — 14 þæs cynecynnes. — 15 sæȝd þætte. — 16 hætu. — 17 *bis* 18 wære Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ fulwihtbæðes in Norðanhymbra þeode þætte. — 19 sumre. — 20 mid þone cyninȝ. — 21 *fehlt in B.* — 21a -ȝefrin. — 22 -nade. — 23 noht. — 24 from. — 25 þon þæt cumende Cristes folc þider. — 26 -cundre. — 27 -ede. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 28a bæðe aðwoȝ. — 28b ȝien. — 28c cy-.

---

albati adhuc rapti sunt de hac uita, et Eburaci in ecclesia sepulti. Baptizatus est et Yffi filius Osfridi, sed et alii nobiles ac regii uiri non pauci. Tantus autem fertur tunc fuisse feruor fidei ac desiderium lauacri salutaris gente Nordanhymbrorum, ut quodam tempore Paulinus ueniens cum rege et regina in uillam regiam, quae uocatur Adgefrin, XXXVI diebus ibidem cum eis catecizandi et baptizandi officio deditus moraretur; quibus diebus cunctis a mane usque ad uesperam nil aliud ageret, quam confluentem eo de cunctis uiculis ac locis plebem Christi uerbo salutis instruere, atque instructam in fluuio Gleni, qui proximus erat, lauacro remissionis abluere. Haec uilla tem-

Digitized by Google

tidum, ȝ oþer wæs forþam[41] ȝetimbrad[42] on þære stowe, þe Maelmin[43] hatte.[44] Þa stowe syndon on Beornica mæȝþe, ac swylce eac in Dera mæȝþe, þær se bisceop[28] oft mid þone cyninȝ wæs þ he fulwade[44a] þ folc on Swealwan[45] streame, se liȝeð[46] be Cetreht[47] tune. Forþon ða ȝena[48] ne wæron cyrican ȝetimbrede ne fulwihtstowe on þam fruman ðære acennedan cyrican.[49] ȝ hwæþere on Donafelda, ðær wæs ða cyninȝes botl, het Edwine[50] þær cyricean ȝetimbrian, þa æfter fæce þa hæþenan mid ealle þy botle forbærndon, fram þam eft se cyninȝ ofslegen wæs. Forþam eft þa æftran cyninȝas him botl worhton on þam lande, þe Loidis[51] is[29] haten.[51]

tidum, ȝ oðer wæs forðam[29] ȝetimbred on[95] þære stowe, ðe Melmen[30] hatte. Þa stowa[30a] syndon on[95] Beornica mæȝðe; ac eac[31] swylce[31] on[95] Dere mæȝðe, þær se bysceop[90] oft mid þam[31a] kyninȝe[31a] wæs, þæt he fullode[97] þæt folc on[95] Swealewan[32] streame, se liȝeð be[32a] Cetrih[33] tune. Forðam[34] þa ȝyta[35] ne wæron cyrcan[36] ȝetimbrede[36] ne fullwihtes[37] stowa[37] on[95] ðam[38] fruman þære acennedan[39] cirican ȝetimbrede.[40] ȝ hwæðere[41] on[42] Donafelda, þær wæs ða[40] kyninȝes[43] bold, het Eadwine þær cyrican[44] timbrian,[45] þa æfter fæce þa hæðenan[46] mid ealle þi[47] bolde[47] forbærndon (*MS. T, p. 40*), fram[48] ðam[48] eft se cyninȝ ofslegen[49] wæs. Forðam[50] eft þa æfter[51] cyninȝas him bold[52] worhton on[42] ðam[38] lande,[53] þe Loides[54] hatte.

41 forþon. — 42 ȝetimbred. — 43 man elmen. — 44 hatt. — 44a fullade. — 45 swalewan. — 46 liȝþ. — 47 cetereht. — 48 ȝyta. — 49 cyricean. — 50 eadwine. — 51 Loidis haten *O*, Loid is haten *Ca*.

29 fore þæm. — 30 Mælmen. — 30a stowe. — 31 swelce eac. — 31a þone cyninȝ. — 32 Swalwan. — 32a bi. — 33 Cetreht. — 34 forþ. — 35 ȝena. — 36 cyrican ȝetimbrode. — 37 fulwihtstowe. — 38 þæm. — 39 acendan. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 41 hwæðre — 42 in. — 43 cy-. — 44 cirican. — 45 ȝetimbran. — 46 hæþnan. — 47 *am Rande von anderer Hand in B*; þy boðle *T.* — 48 from þæm *T*, for ðam *B.* — 49 slegen. — 50 for þæm *T*, fram ðam *B.* — 51 æfteran. — 52 boðl. — 53 londe. — 54 Loidis.

pore sequentium regum deserta, et alia pro illa est facta in loco, qui uocatur Maelmin. Haec quidem in prouincia Berniciorum; sed et in prouincia Deirorum, ubi saepius manere cum rege solebat, baptizabat in fluuio Sualua, qui uicum Cataractam praeterfluit. Nondum enim oratoria uel baptisteria in ipso exordio nascentis ibi ecclesiae poterant aedificari. Attamen in Campodono, ubi tunc etiam uilla regia erat, fecit basilicam, quam postmodum pagani, a quibus Aeduini rex occisus est, cum tota eadem uilla succenderunt; pro qua reges posteriores fecere sibi uillam in regione, quae uocatur Loidis. Euasit autem ignem altare, quia lapideum erat; et seruatur adhuc in monasterio reuerentissimi abbatis et presbyteri Thryduulfi, quod est in silua Elmete.

Digitized by Google

Caput XV.

Đæt seo mæʒðe Eastenʒla cristen ʒeleafan onfenʒ.

Hæfde Edwine se cyninʒ swa micele[1] wilsumnesse[1a] ðæs biʒanʒes Cristes ʒeleafan, þ he eac swylce Eorpwald[2] Eastenʒla cyninʒ Redwaldes[2a] sunu to þon ʒespeon, þ he forlet ða idelnesse deofulʒylda[3] ʒ þam ʒerynum (*MS. O, fol. 20b*) onfenʒ Cristes ʒeleafan mid his mæʒþe Eastenʒlum. Wæs[3a] Rædwald his fæder ʒiu[4] ʒeara on Cent ʒelæred in þa ʒeryno Cristes ʒeleafan, ac holinʒa; forþam þe he eft ham com, wæs he beswicen fram his wife (*MS. Ca, p. 48*) ʒ fram sumum unrihtum lareowum, þæt he forlet þa hluttornesse[4a] Cristes ʒeleafan; ʒ his ða nearran[4b] tide wæron wyrsan þam ærran, swa þ he þy þeawe, þe iu þa ealdan Samaritane dydon, þ he wæs ʒesewen

Caput XV.

Þæt seo mæʒð Eastenʒla Cristes ʒeleafan onfenʒ.

Hæfde Eadwine[55] se cyninʒ swa micle wilsumnesse þæs beʒanʒes[56] Cristes ʒeleafan, þæt he eac swylce Eorpwald Eastenʒla kyninʒ[43] Rædwoldes[57] sunu to þam[58] ʒespeon, þæt he forlet ða idelnesse deofolʒyldes[59] ʒ þam[38] ʒerynum onfenʒ Cristes ʒeleafan mid his mæʒðe Eastenʒlum. Wæs Rædwold[59a] his fæder iu[60] ʒeara on[42] Cent ʒelæred on[42] ða ʒeryno[61] Cristes ʒeleafan, ac holinʒa; forðam[62] þe[63] he eft ham cōm, wæs beswicen[63a] fram[64] his wife ʒ fram[64] sumum unrihtum lareowum, þæt[64a] he forlet[64a] (*MS. B, p. 116*) þa hluttornesse Cristes ʒeleafan; ʒ his ða nearran[65] tide wæron wærsan[66] þonne[67] ðære ærran,[67] swa ðæt[68] he[40] þy ðeawe lyfde,[40] þe iu[60] ða ealdan Samaritâne dydon, þæt he wæs ʒesewen

Cap. XV: 1 mycele. — 1a -nysse. — 2 [::]eorpwald *O.* — 2a rædwaldes. — 3 deofol-. — 3a ʒ rædwald *Ca.* — 4 wæs iu. — 4a -nysse. — 4b nerran.

Cap. XV: 55 Edwine. — 56 biʒon-. — 57 Rædwaldes. — 58 þon. — 59 -ʒilda. — 59a -wald. — 60 ʒeo. — 61 ʒerynu. — 62 forþon. — 63 þa. — 63a bi-. — 64 from. — 64a þa forlet he. — 65 neorran. — 66 wyrson. — 67 þam ærran. — 68 þætte.

15. Ut prouincia Orientalium Anglorum fidem Christi susceperit.

Tantum autem deuotionis Aeduini erga cultum ueritatis habuit, ut etiam regi Orientalium Anglorum, Earpualdo filio Redualdi persuaderet, relictis idolorum superstitionibus, fidem et sacramenta Christi cum sua prouincia suscipere. Et quidem pater eius Redualdiamdudum in Cantia sacramentis Christianae fidei imbutus est, sed frustra; nam rediens domum ab uxore sua et quibusdam peruersis doctoribus seductus est, atque a sinceritate fidei deprauatus habuit posteriora peiora prioribus; ita ut in morem antiquorum Samaritanorum et Christo seruire uideretur et diis, quibus antea seruiebat; atque in eodem fano et altare haberet ad sacrificium Christi et arulam ad uictimas daemoniorum. Quod uidelicet fanum rex eiusdem prouinciae Alduulf, qui nostra aetate fuit, usque ad suum tempus perdurasse, et se in pueritia uidisse testabatur.

Digitized by Google

Criste þeowian ȝ eac deofulȝyldum;[5] ȝ he on þam ylcan hearȝe[6a] wibed[6] hæfde to Cristes onsæȝdnessa,[6a] ȝ oþer to deofla onsæȝdnesse.[6a] Se ylca hearȝ[7] þær wunade[8] oð Aldwulfes[8a] tide þære ylcan mæȝþe cyninȝe; sæde he þ he[9] hine cniht wesende ȝesawe. Wæs[9] he se foresprecena[10] cyninȝ Redwald[10a] æþelre ȝebyrde, þeah þe he on dæde unæþele wære: wæs he Titeles sunu; þæs fæder wæs Wuffa haten, fram þam forþon[11] Eastenȝla cyninȝas Wuffinȝas wæron nemde.

Ono[11] hwæt þa Eorpwald se cyninȝ nalæs æfter[12] micelre tide wæs ofsleȝen fram sumum hæþenum men, Ricbyrht hatte.[13] Þanon þa[14] sio[15] mæȝþ þreo ȝear fulle on dwolan wæs lifiȝende, oððæt þe[15a] Siȝebyrht Eorpwaldes broþor to þam

Criste þeowiende[69] ȝ eac deofolȝildum;[70] ȝ[28] he on[42] ðam ylcan[71] hearȝe[72] weofod[73] hæfde to Cristes onsæȝdnesse, ȝ oðer to deofles[74] onsæȝdnesse.[75] Se ylca[76] hearh[77] þær wunode[78] oð Ealdulfes[79] tide þære ylcan[80] mæȝðe kyninȝe;[81] sæde[82] he þæt he hine cniht[83] wesende[84] ȝesawe. Wæs he se foresprecena kyninȝ Rædwold[59a] æþelre ȝebyrde, þeah ðe on[84a] dæde he[84a] unæþele[85] nære:[86] wæs he Titelaes[87] sunu; þæs fæder wæs Wuffa haten, forðam[88] Eastenȝla[88] cyninȝas Wuffinȝas[88a] nemned[89] wæron.[89]

ȝ[90] hwæt þa[91] Eorpwald[91] se cyninȝ nales æfter micelre tide (*MS. T, p. 41*) wæs ofsleȝen fram[64] sumum hæðenum[92] menn,[93] Ricbyrht[94] hatte. Þanan[95] ða seo mæȝð[95a] þreo ȝear fulle[96] on[42] ȝedwolan lifiende[96a] wæs,[96a] oðþæt Siebyrht[97] Eorpwoldes[98] broðor to þam

---

5 deofolȝyldum. — 5a hearhȝe. — 6 wiȝbed. — 6a -nysse. — 7 hearh. — 8 wunede. — 8a aldwulf[:]es *O.* — 9 he hine cuðe cniht wesende. Wæs. — 10 foresprecenda. — 10a rædwold. — 11 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 *so in O, korrigiert aus* efter. — 13 wæs haten. — 14 *fehlt in Ca.* — 15 seo. — 15a þe *fehlt in Ca.*

69 þeowian. — 70 -ȝeldum. — 71 ilcan *T, fehlt in B.* — 72 herige. — 73 wiȝbed. — 74 deofla. — 75 -nisse. — 76 ilca. — 77 here. — 78 -ade. — 79 Aldwulfes. — 80 ilcan. — 81 cyninȝes. — 82 sæȝde. — 83 cneoht. — 84 weosende. — 84a he on dæde. — 85 æþele *B.* — 86 wære. — 87 Tyteles. — 88 from þæm Eastenȝla. — 88a forðon Wuf-. — 89 wæron nemnde. — 90 ono. — 91 Eorpwald þa. — 92 hæðnum. — 93 men. — 94 Ricberht. — 95 þonon. — 95a mæð *B.* — 96 ful. — 96a wæs lifiende. — 97 Sizeberht. — 98 -waldes.

Erat autem praefatus rex Reduald natu nobilis, quamlibet actu ignobilis, filius Tytili, cuius pater fuit Uuffa, a quo reges Orientalium Anglorum Uuffingas appellant.

Uerum Eorpuald non multo, postquam fidem accepit, tempore occisus est a uiro gentili nomine Ricbercto; et exinde tribus annis prouincia in errore uersata est, donec accepit regnum frater eiusdem Eorpualdi Sigberct, uir per omnia Christianissimus atque doctissimus, qui, uiuente adhuc fratre cum exu-

Digitized by Google

rice fenȝ. Se mon wæs þurh eall se cristenesta, ȝ se ȝelæredesta. Wæs he be þam breþer lifiȝendum wrecca[16] in Ȝallia lande; ȝ þær wæs mid þam (*MS. O, fol. 21a*) ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan well ȝelæred. Þæs ȝeleafan he wolde his leode dælnimende ȝedon, sona þæs þe he to rice fenȝ. ȝ his þam ȝodan willan wel[16a] ȝefultomode[17] Felix se bisceop,[17a] se com of Burȝundana rices dælum, þær he wæs acenned ȝ ȝehalȝad.[17b] Com he ærest hider ofer sæ to Honorie ðam ærcebysceope;[18] ȝ him sæde his willan ȝ his lust. Ða sende he hine ȝodcunde lare to læranne[19] on Eastenȝle. ȝ he sona se arfesta[20] biȝenȝa þæs ȝastlican landes mycelne wæstm[20a] ȝemette on þære ðeode ȝeleafsumra folca; ȝ he ealle þa ðeode æfter þam ȝeryne his noman fram lanȝre wonesse ȝ unȝesæliȝnesse[20b] alysde, ȝ to Cristes

rice fenȝ. Se mann[99] wæs þurh eall se cristenesta ȝ se ȝelæredesta. Wæs he be ðam breþer lifiendum[1] wrǽcca[1a] on[42] Ȝallia lande;[53] ȝ ðær wæs[2] wel ȝelæred mid þam[3] ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan.[2] Þæs[3] ȝeleafan[3] he wolde his leode dælnymende[3a] ȝedon, sona swa[4] he to rice fenȝ. ȝ his[3] þam[38] ȝodan willan wel fultumode[4a] Felix se bysceop,[5] se côm[6] of Burȝondena[7] rices dælum, þær he wæs acenned ȝ ȝehalȝod. Com[6] he ærest (*MS. B, p. 117*) hider ofer sæ to Honorio[8] þam[38] arcebysceope;[9] ȝ him sæde[10] his willan ȝ his lust. Ða sende he hine ȝodcundre[11] lare to læranne in Eastenȝle. ȝ he sona se arfesta[12] biȝenȝa þæs ȝastlican landes[13] micelne wæstm ȝemette on[42] þære ðeode[13a] ȝeleafsumra folca;[3] ȝ he ealle ða þeode æfter ðam[38] ȝerynum[14] his naman[15] fram[64] lanȝre[16] wonesse[17] ȝ unȝesæliȝnesse alysde, ȝ to Cristes

16 wræcca. — 16[a] well. — 17 ȝefultumode. — 17[a] b'. — 17[b] ȝehalȝod. — 18 ærceb'. — 19 lærænne. — 20 arfæsta. — 20[a] wæst[:]ne *O*. — 20[b] -nysse.

99 mon. — 1 lifiȝendum. — 1[a] wrecca. — 2 wæs mid þam ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan wel ȝelæred. — 3 *fehlt in B*. — 3[a] -nimende. — 4 þæs þe. — 4[a] ȝefult-. — 5 biscop. — 6 cwom. — 7 Burȝundena. — 8 Honorie. — 9 ærcebiscope. — 10 sæȝde. — 11 -cunde. — 12 arfæsta *T*, æresta *B*. — 13 londes. — 13[a] *hierauf folgt in B*: æfter ðam ȝerynum his. — 14 ȝeryne. — 15 noman. — 16 lonȝre. — 17 wenisse.

laret in Gallia, fidei sacramentis imbutus est, quorum participem, mox ubi regnare coepit, totam suam prouinciam facere curauit. Cuius studiis gloriosissime fauit Felix episcopus, qui de Burgundiorum partibus, ubi ortus et ordinatus est, cum uenisset ad Honorium archiepiscopum, eique indicasset desiderium suum, misit eum ad praedicandum uerbum uitae praefatae nationi Anglorum. Nec uota ipsius in cassum cecidere; quin potius fructum in ea multiplicem credentium populorum pius agri spiritalis cultor inuenit. Siquidem totam illam prouinciam, iuxta sui nominis sacramentum, a longa iniquitate atque infelicitate liberatam, ad fidem et opera iustitiae, ac perpetuae felicitatis dona perduxit, accepitque sedem episcopatus in ciuitate Domnoc;

Digitized by Google

ȝeleafan ȝ tô soþfæstnesse[21] weorcum[21a] ȝ to ȝefean þære ecan ȝesæliȝnesse[21b] ȝelædde. Onfenȝ[22] he[22] bisceopsetles[23] on Dommocceastre; ȝ mid þy he seofontine[24] winter on bisceoplicum ȝerece fore wæs, ȝ[25] þær he on sibbe his lif ȝeendade.[26]

ȝeleafan ȝ to soðfæstnesse worcum[18] ȝ to ȝifum[19] þære ecan ȝesæliȝnesse ȝelædde. Onfenȝ he bysceopseldes[20] on[21] Dommocceastre; ȝ[22] mid þi[23] he XVII winter on[21] bysceoplicum[24] ȝerece fore wæs, ȝ ðær on[25] sybbe[26] his lif ȝeendode.[27]

Caput XVI.

Đæt Paulinus on Lindeseȝe mæȝðe bodiȝende wæs Cristes ȝeleafan. Be[a] þære sibbe ȝ stillnysse Eadwines cyninȝes rices.[a]

Lærde he[1] Scs Paulinus se bisceop[1a] eac swylce ȝodes word in Lindesse; seo mæȝþ is seo nyhste on suðhalfe Humbre streames; liȝeð ut on sæ. ȝ þa ærest to Drihtnes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde Lyndcylene[1b] ceastre ȝerefan, þæs nama wæs Blecca, mid his hirede. Swylce he eac in þære

Caput XVI.

Þætte Paulinus on Lindesiȝȝe mæȝðe bodiende wæs Cristes ȝeleafan. Be ðære sibbe ȝ smiltnysse Eadwines rices cyninȝes.

[L]ærde[28] Scs Paulinus se bysceop[29] eac swylce[30] ȝodes word on[21] Lindesiȝe;[31] seo mæȝð nyhst[32] on[21] suðhealfe Humbre streames; liȝeð ut on sæ. ȝ[22] þa ærest to Drihtnes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde[34] Lindcylne[35] ceastre ȝerefan, ðæs nama[36] wæs Blecca,[37] mid his hirede.[38] Swylce[30] he eac[39] on[21] ðære

21 -nysse. — 21a wercum *korrigiert zu* weorcum *von anderer Hand in O.* — 21b -nysse. — 22 He eac onfenȝ. — 23 biscopsetles. — 24 seofontyne. — 25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26 ȝeendode. — Cap. XVI: a. Be *bis* rices *steht in Ca als besondere Überschrift eines neuen Capitels* (XIV). — 1 he *fehlt in Ca.* — 1a b'. — 1b Lindcolene.

18 weorcum. — 19 ȝeofum. — 20 biscopseðl *T*; *in B ein* t *vor dem* l *übergeschrieben.* — 21 in. — 22 ond. — 23 ðy. — 24 biscoplicum. — 25 he in. — 26 sibbe. — 27 -ade. — Cap. XVI: 28 Lærde he. — 29 biscop. — 29 swelce. — 31 Lindesse. — 32 is seo neahste. — 34 -cerde. — 35 Lindcylene. — 36 noma. — 37 Blæcca. — 38 heorode. — 39 *fehlt in T.*

et cum decem ac septem annos eidem prouinciae pontificali regimine praeesset, ibidem in pace uitam finiuit.

16. Ut Paulinus in prouincia Lindissi praedicauerit, et de qualitate regni Aeduini.

Praedicabat autem Paulinus uerbum etiam prouinciae Lindissi, quae est prima ad meridianam Humbrae fluminis ripam, pertingens usque ad mare, praefectumque Lindocolinae ciuitatis, cui nomen erat Blaecca, primum cum domo sua conuertit ad Dominum. In qua uidelicet ciuitate et ecclesiam operis egregii de lapide fecit; cuius tecto uel longa incuria, uel hostili manu deiecto, parietes hactenus stare uidentur, et omnibus annis aliqua sanitatum miracula in eodem loco solent ad utilitatem eorum, qui fideliter quaerunt,

Digitized by Google

ceastre (*MS. Ca, p. 49*) stænene cyricean ȝetimbrede æþeles ȝeweorces, þære ȝyt to dæȝe[2] mæȝ[2] mon[2] ȝeseon þa weallas standan, ȝ þær ȝen[3] æȝhwilce[4] (*MS. O, fol. 21b*) ȝere[5] ætywed[6] beoð moniȝ[7] wundur[8] untrumra hælo, þara[9] þe þa stowe mid ȝeleafan seceað.[10] On þære sylfan cyricean[11] Scs Paulinus se bisceop,[12] ða Justus se bisceop[12] to Criste ferde,[12a] Honorius for hine to bisceope[12] ȝehalȝade,[13] swa we eft heræfter ȝemynȝiaþ.[14] Be dysse mæȝþe ȝeleafan, cwæð he Beda, me sæde sum arwyrðe[15] mæssepreost ȝ abbud of Peortaneâ þam ham, se wæs Deda haten. Cwæþ he,[17] þæt him sæde sum eald wita, þ he wære ȝefullad[18] æt middum dæȝe fram Paulino þam bisceope[12] on Edwines ȝweardnesse[19] þæs cyninȝȝes,[19] ȝ micel[19b] meniȝo þæs folces on Trentan[20]

ceastre stænene[40] (*MS. T, p. 42*) ciricean timbrede[41] æþæles weorces,[41] ðær[42] ȝyt[43] to dæȝe mæȝ man[44] ȝeseon ða weallas standan;[45] ȝ[22] þær ȝyt[43] æȝhwylce ȝeare ætywed[46] beoð[47] maniȝe[48] wundor untrumra hælo, þara ðe þa stowe mid ȝeleafan seceað.[49] On[21] ðære sylfan[50] cyrican[51] Scs Paulinus se bysceop,[29] þa[52] Justus se bysceop[52] his[53] ȝast to Criste onsende,[53] Honorium[53a] for hine (*MS. B, p. 118*) to bysceope[54] ȝehalȝode, swa we[55] eft heræfter mynȝiað.[56] Be[57] þisse mæȝðe ȝeleafan, cwæð he Beda, me sæde[58] sum arweorðe[59] mæssepreost[60] ȝ abbud of Peortanea þam[62] ham, se wæs Deda haten. Cwæð he, þæt him sæde[58] sum eald wita,[63] þæt he wære ȝefullad[64] æt middum dæȝe fram[65] Paulino ðam[62] bysceope[54] on[21] Eadwines[66] ȝweardnesse[67] þæs kyninȝes,[68] ȝ[22] micel mæniȝo[69] þæs folces on[21] Treontan

2 to dæȝ mon mæȝ. — 3 *fehlt in Ca.* — 4 æȝhwylce. — 5 ȝeare. — 6 ætywede. — 7 moniȝe. — 8 wundru. — 9 ðæra. — 10 seceð *O*; seceaþ *Ca.* — 11 cyrican. — 12 b'. — 12a forþfer *C.* — 13 ȝehalȝode. — 14 ȝemyneȝiað. — 15 arwurþe. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.* — 18 ȝefullod. — 19 ȝweardnysse. — 19a cyninȝes. — 19b mycel. — 20 tre[:]tan *O*, trenton *Ca.*

40 -enne. — 41 ȝe-. — 42 þære. — 43 ȝen. — 44 mon. — 45 stondan. — 46 æteawed. — 47 bið. — 48 moniȝ. — 49 secað. — 50 seolfan. 51 cirican. — 52 þa *bis* biscop (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 53 to criste leorde. — 53a ȝ Honorium *B.* — 54 biscope. — 55 *fehlt in B.* — 56 ȝemyndȝiað. — 57 bi. — 58 sæȝde. — 59 arwyrðe. — 62 þæm. — 63 weota. — 64 -wad. — 65 from. — 66 -nis. — 67 ondweardnisse. — 68 cyninȝes. — 69 meniȝeo.

ostendi. In qua ecclesia Paulinus transeunte ad Christum Iusto, Honorium pro eo consecrauit episcopum, ut in sequentibus suo loco dicemus.

De huius fide prouinciae narrauit mihi presbyter et abbas quidam uir ueracissimus de monasterio Peartaneu, uocabulo Deda, retulisse sibi quendam seniorem, baptizatum se fuisse die media a Paulino episcopo, praesente rege Aeduino, et multam populi turbam in fluuio Treenta, iuxta ciuitatem, quae lingua Anglorum Tiouulfingacaestir uocatur; qui etiam effigiem eiusdem Paulini referre esset solitus, quod esset uir longae staturae, paululum incuruus, nigro capillo, facie macilenta, naso adunco pertenui, uenerabilis simul et terribilis aspectu. Habuit autem secum in ministerio et Iacobum diaconum,

Digitized by Google

streame be[20a] Teolfinga[20a] ceastre.[20a] Sæde se ylca man hwylc þæs bisceopes[12] hiw wære Sce Paulines. Cwæþ þ he wære se[20b] mon[20b] lanz on bodize ȝ hwon[21] forðheald;[21a] he[22] hæfde blæc feax, ȝ blacne ȝwlitan, midmicle[22a] nosu[23] þynne, ȝ he wære æzhwæþer ze arwyrðlic[24] ze ondrysenlic ôn tô seonne. Hæfde he him to fultome[25] on þære zodcundan[25a] þenunze Jacobum diacon;[26] wæs se mon[27] well zelæred ȝ æþele, ze on Criste ze on his cyricean; se lifde oð usse tide.

Is þ sæd, þ on þa tid swa micel[28] sibb wære on Breotone æzhwider ymb, swa swa Edwines rice wære, þeah ðe an wif wolde mid hyre nacedum[29] cilde, hio[30] mihte zezan butan ælcre[31] sceaþenesse[31a] from[32] sæ to sæ ôfer eall þis ealond. Swylce eac se

streame be[70] Teolfinza ceastre. Sæde[58] se ylca[71] man[44] hwylc ðæs bysceopes[72] hiw[73] wære Sce Paulinus. Cwæð þæt he wære se[39] mann[39] lanz[74] on bodize ȝ hwon forðheald; hæfde blæc feax, ȝ blæcne[75] ȝwlitan,[76] medmicle nosu[77] þynne,[25] ȝ þæt[39] he[39] wære æzhwæðer ze arweorðlic[78] ze ondryslic[79] on to beseonne.[80] Hæfde he him to fultume[81] on[21] þære zodcundan ðenunze[82] Jacobum diacon; wæs se man[44] wel zelæred ȝ æþele on[83] Cristes circan;[83] se[84] zelyfde oð ure tide.[84]

Is þæt sæd,[85] þæt in ða tid swa micel sibb[86] wære on[21] Brytene[87] æzhwæder[88] ymb, swa swa[39] Eadwines rice wære, þeah ðe an[89] wîf[89] wolde mid hyre[90] sucendum[91] cilde, heo mihte[92] ȝezân butan[93] (*MS. T, p. 43*) ælcre[94] sceðþednesse[95] fram[96] sæ to sæ ofer eall ðis iȝland.[97] Swylce eac se

20[a] *fehlt in C.* — 20[b] *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 won *C, in O* h *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand.* — 21[a] forðhal *C, so auch ursprünglich in O*; e *und* d *in* heald *von anderer Hand übergeschrieben.* — 22 he *fehlt in O, C.* — 22[a] ȝ medmicle. — 23 neosu. — 24 arwurþlic. — 25 fultume. — 25[a] zodcundon. — 26 ðone diacon. — 27 man. — 28 mycel. — 29 nacendum *Ca, C,* nace[:]dum *O.* — 30 heo. — 31 ælcere. — 31[a] -nysse. — 32 fram.

70 bi. — 71 ilca. — 72 biscopes. — 73 heow. — 74 lonz. — 75 blácne. — 76 ond-. — 77 nose. — 78 arwyrlic. — 79 onderslic. — 80 seonne. — 81 fultome. — 82 þeznunze. — 83 ze in cirste ze in his ciricean. — 84 se leofað usse tide. *Hier ein Absatz in B und Anfang von Cap. XVII.* — 85 sæzd. — 86 sib. — 87 Breotone. — 88 æzhwyder. — 89 aa wiif. — 90 hire. — 91 nicendum. — 92 meahte. — 93 buton. — 94 ælcere. — 95 -nisse. — 96 from. — 97 ealond.

uirum utique industrium ac nobilem in Christo et in ecclesia, qui ad nostra usque tempora permansit.

Tanta autem eo tempore pax in Brittania, quaquauersum imperium regis Aeduini peruenerat, fuisse perhibetur, ut, sicut usque hodie in prouerbio dicitur, etiam si mulier una cum recens nato paruulo uellet totam perambulare insulam a mari ad mare, nullo se laedente ualeret. Tantum rex idem utilitati suae gentis consuluit, ut plerisque in locis, ubi fontes lucidos iuxta publicos uiaram transitus construxit, ibi ob refrigerium uiantium, erectis stipitibus, aereos caucos suspendi iuberet, neque hos quisquam, nisi ad usum necessarium contingere prae magnitudine uel timoris eius auderet uel amoris

Digitized by Google

ylca cyninȝ to nytnesse[33] fand his leodum, þ in moneȝum (*MS. O, fol. 22a*) stowum, þær þe hluttre[33a] wyllan urnun,[34] be folccuþum[35] strætum, þær monna færnes[35a] mæst wæs, þ[35b] he þær het for weȝferendra ȝecelnesse[36] stapulas asettan ⁊ þær ærene ceacas onhon; ⁊ þa hwæþere næniȝ for his eȝe ⁊ for his lufan hrinan[37] dorste ne ne wolde butan to his nedþearflicre[38] þenuncȝe.[39] Swilce[40] he hæfde swa[41] micle[42] heanesse[42a] on þæt cynerice, þæt nalæs þæt an þ hie[43] seȝen fore[44] him beran[45] æt ȝefeohte, ac swylce eac on sibbe tide, þær he rad betwyh[45a] his hamum oððe be tunum[46] mid his þeȝnum, ȝe þeah þe he eode, þ him symble þ tacon[47] beforan weȝ.

ylca[71] kyninȝ[98] to nytnesse[95] funde[99] his leodum, þæt in manezum[1] stowum, þær hlutre[2] willas[3] urnon, be[70] folccuðum[4] strætum, ðær manna[5] faru[6] mæst (*MS. B, p. 119*) wæs, þæt he ðær het[7] for weȝferenda[8] clænnesse[9] stapolas onsettan[10] ⁊ ðær ærenne[11] ceacas ônahon; ⁊ þeah[12] hwæðere[12] næniȝ for[12a] his eȝe ⁊ for[13] his lufe[13a] hrinan wolde[14] ne ne dorste[15] buton to his nydþearflicre[16] ðenunȝe.[17] Swylce[18] he hæfde swa micle heannesse[19] in ðam[20] kynerîce, þætte[20a] nales[21] þæt an[22] þæt hi[23] seȝn ætforan[24] him bæron æt ȝefeohte, ac[25] swa hwylce in[25] sibbe tide, þær he rad betwyh[26] his hamum oððe be[27] tunum[27] mid his ðeȝnum, ȝe þeah ðe[13] he eode, þæt him[27a] symle þæt tacen beforan wæȝ.[28]

Caput XVII.

On þære tide hæfde Honorius bisceophad[48] þæs âpostolican setles, se wæs Bonefatius[48a] æfterfylȝend.[49]

Caput XVII.

On[29] ðære tide hæfde Honorius bysceophad[30] þæs apostolican setles,[30a] se wæs Bonefatius æfterfylȝend.

33 -nysse. — 33a hlu[t]tre. — 34 urnon. — 35 folccuðu. — 35a færnys. — 35b ⁊ þæt. — 36 -nysse. — 37 hi hrinan. — 38 neod-. — 39 ðenunze. — 40 swylce. — 41 eac swa. — 42 mycele. — 42a heannesse. — 43 hi. — 44 beforan *C.* — 45 bæron. — 45a betwih. — 46 tunum. — 47 tacen. — 48 biscop-. — 48a bonefacius. — 49 æfterfyliȝend.

98 cyninȝ. — 99 fond. — 1 monezum. — 2 hluttre. — 3 wællan. — 4 fulcúðum. — 5 monna. — 6 færnis. — 7 ȝehet. — 8 -ferendra. — 9 ȝecelnisse. — 10 asetton. — 11 ærene. — 12 ond þa hwæðre. — 12a fore. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 13a lufan. — 14 dorste. — 15 wolde. — 16 nedþearflicre. — 17 þeȝnunze. — 18 swelce. — 19 -nisse. — 20 þæm. — 20a þæt ðe *B.* — 21 nales. — 22 aan. — 23 heo seȝn *T*, his eȝn *B.* — 24 fore. — 25 ac eac swylce in. — 26 betweoh. — 27 betweonum. — 27a him mon. — 28 bær. — 29 in. — 30 biscop-. — 30a seðles.

uellet. Tantum uero in regno excellentiae habuit, ut non solum in pugna ante illum uexilla gestarentur, sed et tempore pacis equitantem inter ciuitates siue uillas aut prouincias suas cum ministris, semper antecedere signifer consuesset: nec non et incedente illo ubilibet per plateas, illud genus uexilli, quod Romani tufam, Angli uero appellant tuuf, ante eum ferri solebat.

Digitized by Google

Ða he þa se papa þ ȝeacsade, þ Norþanhymbra ðeod[50] mid Edwine (*MS. Ca, p. 50*) hyra[51] cyninȝe to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ to his andetnesse[51a] ȝecyrred[51b] wæs þurh Paulinus ȝodcunde lare, þa sende he þam ylcan bysceope[52] hider pallium; ȝ swilce[53] eac Edwine þam cyninȝe[54] sende trymendlic[55] ȝewrit, ȝ mid fæderlice lufan hine wæs onbærnende, þæt hi on þam ȝeleafan soðfæstnesse,[55a] þone þe[55b] he hi onfenȝon, symle[56] fæstlice astodan[57] ȝ awunedan.[58]

Caput XVIII.

Be forðfore Justus þæs arcebiscopes; ȝ þ Honorius for him ȝecoren wæs ȝ fram Paulino on Lindcylene[1] ȝehalȝod wæs; ȝ þ he fram Honorio þam papam ærendȝewrito ȝ pallium onfenȝ.

Betwih þas þinȝ þa wæs Justus se ercebisceop[1a] ȝelæded to þam heofonlican rice þy feorþan

Þa he þa se papa þæt ȝeacsode,[31] þæt[32] Norðhimbra[33] ðeod mid Eadwine heora cyninȝe to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ to his andetnesse[34] ȝecyrrede[35] wæron[35] þurh Paulinus ȝodcunde lare, þa sende he ðam ylcan[36] bysceope[37] hider pallium; ȝ swylce[38] Eadwine ðam[20] kyninȝe[39] sende trumlic[40] ærendȝewrit,[40] ȝ mid lufan[41] fæderlicum[41] hine wæs onbærnende,[41a] þæt hi[42] on[29] ðam[20] ȝeleafan soðfæstnesse,[43] þone ðe hi[42] onfenȝon, symle fæstlice astodon ȝ awunedon.[43a]

Caput XVIII.

Be forþfôre Justus þæs byscopes; ȝ þæt Honorius fore him[43b] ȝecoren wæs ȝ fram Paulino on Lindcylene ȝehalȝod wæs; ȝ þæt he fram Honorio ðam papam ærendȝewritu ȝ pallium onfenȝ.

[B]etweonan[44] þyssum ðinȝum[44] þa wæs Justus se arcebysceop[45] ȝelæded to þam[20] heofonlican[46] (*MS. T, p. 44*) rice þi[47] feorðan

50 ðeode. — 51 heora. — 51a -nysse. — 51b ȝecyr[r]ed. — 52 b'. — 53 swylce. — 54 cyninȝe. — 55 trymmendlice *Ca*, trumlic ærendȝewrit *C*. — 55a -nysse. — 55b *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 symble. — 57 astoden *C*, stodan *Ca*. — 58 awunedon. — Cap. XVIII: 1 *erstes* e *übergeschrieben*. — 1a ærceb'.

31 ȝeahsode. — 32 þætte. — 33 Norðanhymbro. — 34 ondetnesse. — 35 ȝecerred wæs. — 36 ilcan. — 37 biscope. — 38 eac swylce. — 39 cyninȝe. — 40 trymmendlic ȝewrit. — 41 fæderlice lufan. — 41a -nendne. — 42 heo. — 43 -nisse. — 43a aa wunedon. — Cap. XVIII: 43b *fehlt in B*. — 44 Betweoh ðas ðinȝ. — 45 ærcebiscop. — 46 -lecan. — 47 þy.

17. Ut idem ab Honorio papa exhortatorias litteras acceperit, qui etiam Paulino pallium miserit.

Quo tempore praesulatum sedis apostolicae Honorius Bonifatii successor habebat, qui, ubi gentem Nordanhymbrorum cum suo rege ad fidem confessionemque Christi Paulino euangelizante conuersam esse didicit, misit eidem Paulino pallium; misit et regi Aeduino litteras exhortatorias, paterna illum caritate accendens, ut in fide ueritatis, quam acceperant, persistere semper ac proficere curarent.

Digitized by Google

dæȝe Iduum[2] Novembrium, ȝ Honorius wæs haten se ðe for hine to bisceope[3] ȝecoren wæs. Se com to Sc̄e Pauline, þ he hine halȝian sceolde; ȝ he him toȝenes[4] (*MS. O, fol. 22b*) ferde to Lindcylne,[5] ȝ in þære cirican,[6] þe we ær beforan sædon, he hine þær to bisceope[3] ȝehalȝode. Se wæs from[7] Sc̄e Augustine[8] fifta ercebiscop[1] Cantwara burhȝe. Þam bisceope[3] eac swylce se ylca papa Honorius sende pallium ȝ ȝewrit on þam he ȝesette ȝ arædde, þ swa oft swa Cantwaraburȝe[8a] bisceop[3] oððe Eoforwicceastre of þyssum life ȝeferde,[8b] þ se þe lifiȝende wære þæs hades, hæfde mihte oþerne bisceop[3] his stowe to halȝienne,[9] þer se oðer forþferde, þy læs nyd wære, þ þæt[9a] hie[10] simble[11]

dæȝe Idum[48] Novembrium (*MS. B, p. 120*). ȝ[49] Honorius wæs haten se ðe for hine to bysceope[50] ȝecoren wæs. Se cōm[51] to Sc̄o Pauline,[52] þæt he hine hadian[53] sceolde; ȝ he him toȝeanes[54] ferde to[54a] Lindcolne,[55] ȝ on[29] ðære cyrcan,[56] þe we ær beforan sædon,[57] he hine ðær to bysceope ȝehalȝode. Se wæs fram[58] Sc̄e[58a] Aȝustine fifta arcebysceop[45] Cantwara[59] burȝe. Þam[20] bysceope[37] eac[59a] se ylca[60] papa Honorius sende pallium ȝ ȝewrit on[29] ðam[20] he ȝesette ȝ arærde,[61] þæt[61a] swa oft swa Cantwaraburȝe[62] bysceop[63] oððe Eoforwicceastre of ðyssum[64] life ȝewende,[65] þæt[61a] se ðe lifiende[66] wære ȝ[63] ðæs hades, hæfde þæt[63] mihte[67] oðerne bysceop[68] in[69] to ðære stowe halȝian,[69] þær se oðer forðferde,[69a] ðy[70] læs sy nidþearf,[70] þæt hi[42] symle[71]

2 iduum *korrigiert aus* idum *in O.* — 3 b'. — 4 toȝeanes. — 5 lincylne. — 6 cyricean. — 7 fram. — 8 austine *O.* — 8a burhȝe. — 8b forðferde *C.* — 9 halȝianne. — 9a *fehlt in Ca.* — 10 hi. — 11 symbe.

48 Iduum. — 49 ond. — 50 biscope. — 51 cwom. — 52 Paulini. — 53 halȝian. — 54 toȝeȝnes. — 54a ȝ to *B.* — 55 Lindcylene. — 56 cirican. — 57 sæȝdon. — 58 from. — 58a s *übergeschr. und durchgestrichen in T.* — 59 Contwara. — 59a eac swylce. — 60 ilca. — 61 arædde. — 61a þætte. 62 Cantwareburȝe. — 63 *fehlt in T.* — 64 þissum. — 65 ȝeleorde. — 66 lifiȝende. — 67 mealte. — 68 biscop. — 69 his stowe to halȝianne. — 69a forðleorde. — 70 þy læs nead wære. — 71 simle.

18. Ut Honorius, qui Iusto in episcopatum Doruernensis ecclesiae successit, ab eodem papa Honorio pallium et litteras acceperit.

Haec inter Iustus archiepiscopus ad caelestia regna subleuatus quarto Iduum Nouembrium die, et Honorius pro illo est in praesulatum electus; qui ordinandus uenit ad Paulinum, et occurrente sibi illo in Lindocolino, quintus ab Augustino Doruuernensis ecclesiae consecratus est antistes. Cui etiam praefatus papa Honorius misit pallium et litteras, in quibus decernit hoc ipsum, quod in epistula ad Aeduinum regem missa decreuerat; scilicet ut cum Doruuernensis uel Eburacensis antistes de hac uita transierit, is, qui superest, consors eiusdem gradus habeat potestatem alterum ordinandi in loco

Digitized by Google

swencte[12] wæran[13] ofer swa lanȝne wæȝ[13a] sæs ȝ londes[14] to Rome for halȝunȝe arcebisceopes.[15]

Caput XX.

Ðætte, ofsleȝenum Eadwine fram Pendan Myrcna cyninȝe, Paulinus se bisceop wæs eft cumende to Cent ȝ on Hrofeceastre biscopsetl onfenȝ.[1]

Ono[2] hwæt he Edwine,[2a] æfter þan[3] þe he seofontyne wintra[4] Anȝelþeode[5] ætȝædere ȝ Brytta wundurlice[6] on cynedome fore wæs, of þam wintrum he syx winter[7] Cristes rice compade,[8] ða won wid hine Cadwalla Bretta[9] cyninȝ; ȝ him Penda on fultome[10] wæs, se fromesta esne of Mercna[10a] cyninȝcynne. ȝ he Penda of þæræ[11] tide þæræ[11a] ylcan þeode Mercna rice twa ȝ twentiȝ wintra missen-

swencte wæron ofer swa[38] lanȝne[72] weȝ[73] sæs ȝ landes[74] to Rôme for halȝunȝe arcebyscpes.[75]

Caput XX.

Ðætte, ofslaȝenum Eadwine Pendan Myrcna cyninȝe, Paulinus se bysceop wæs eft cumende to Cent ȝ Hrofeceastre biscpsetl onfenȝ.

[O]no[76] hwæt he Eadwine, æfter ðon þe he seofontyne[76a] ȝear[77] Anȝelðeode[78] ætȝædere[79] weold[79] ȝ Brytta[79a] wuldorlice[80] on cynedome[80] fore wæs, of ðam[20] wintrum he six[80a] winter[80a] Cristes rice campode,[81] þa wann[82] wið hine Cadewalla[83] Brytta[79a] kyninȝ;[84] ȝ him Penda on fultume[85] wæs, se fyrmesta[86] esne of Myrcna[87] cyninȝkynne.[88] ȝ[89] he Penda of ðære tide þære ylcan[90] þeode Myrcna[87] rice twa[91] ȝ XX[92] wintra missen-

12 swen[c]te. — 13 wæron. — 13[a] weȝ. — 14 landes. — 15 arcebisceop *O*, ærcebiscop *Ca*. — Cap. XX: 1 *Nach dieser Überschrift folgt in MS Ca die Bemerkung*: Her endað seo oðer bôc. And her onȝinneð seo þridde. — 2 *fehlt in Ca*, Ond *C*. — 2[a] eadwine. — 3 þon. — 4 wint- *O*, *Ca*. — 5 an[::]ȝel- *O*. — 6 wundorlice. — 7 wintra. — 8 campode. — 9 brytta. — 10 fultume. — 10[a] me[r]cna. — 11 þære. — 11[a] þa.

72 — lonȝne. — 73 wæȝ. — 74 londes. — 75 ærcebiscopes. — Cap. XX: 76 *fehlt in B*. — 76[a] -teone. — 77 winter. — 78 Onȝolþeode. — 79 *fehlt in T*. — 79[a] Bretta. — 80 in cynedome wuldorlice. — 80[a] syx wint[e]r. — 81 compade. — 82 wonn. — 83 Ceadwealla. — 84 cyninȝ. — 85 fultome. — 86 fromesta. — 87 Mercna. — 88 cyninȝcynne. — 89 ond. — 90 ilcan. — 91 tu. — 92 twentiȝ.

eius, qui transierat, sacerdotem; ne sit necesse ad Romanam usque ciuitatem per tam prolixa terrarum et maris spatia pro ordinando archiepiscopo semper fatigari.

20. Ut occiso Aeduino Paulinus Cantiam rediens Hrofensis ecclesiae praesulatum susceperit.

At uero Aeduini cum decem et septem annis genti Anglorum simul et Brettonum gloriosissime praeesset, e quibus VI etiam ipse, ut diximus, Christi regno militauit, rebellauit aduersus eum Caedualla rex Brettonum, auxilium praebente illi Penda uiro strenuissimo de regio genere Merciorum, qui et

Digitized by Google

lice hlete fore wæs. Ða wæs ȝeþeoded hefiȝ ȝefeoht]11a micel12 in13 Hæðfelda,] þær mon14 Edwine ðone15 cyniȝ sloh15 ðy feorþan dæȝe idum Octobrum.16 Hæfde he þa seofon17] feowertiȝ18 wintra;] eall his werod19 oððe ofsleȝen20 wæs oððe aflymed. Swylce eac in ðæm21 ylcan ȝefeohte Osfriþ his sunu22 oþer22 ær him ȝefeoll, se hwatesta fyrdesne (*MS. O, fol. 23a*). Oþer23 his sunu Eadfriþ24 fore25 niede26 to Pendan þam cyninȝe27 ȝebeah,27a] se æfter fæce fram him, þa Oswald cyniȝ wæs, unrihtlice ofslaȝen wæs27b ofer aþas] treowa.27a

Þære tide wæs þ mæste wæll ȝeworden on Norþanhymbra þeode] cyricean28 (*MS. Ca, p. 51*). Ne wæs þ holenȝa; forþon oþer þara29 heretoȝena30 wæs hæðen, þe þ ȝefeoht ȝefremede, oþer wæs þam hæþenan reðra

lice hlyte93 fore wæs. Ða wæs (*MS. B, p. 121*) ȝeboden94 hefiȝ ȝefeoht] micel on Hæðfelda,] þær mon Eadwine þone cyniȝ sloh ðy feorðan dæȝe idum95 Octobrium. Hæfde he ða seofon] feowertiȝ wintra;] eall his werod95a (*MS. T, p. 45*) oððe ofsleȝen wæs oððe aflymed.96 Swylce eac on97 ðam98 ylcan90 ȝefeohte Osfrið his sunu oðer ær him ȝefeoll, sê hwâtosta99 fyrdesne.1]2 Eadfrið oðer3 his3 sunu3 for nyde2 to Pendan þam98 kyninȝe4 ȝebeah,4a]5 æfter fæce fram6 him, ða Oswald cyniȝ wæs,3 on7 unriht7 wæs8 ofslaȝen8 ofor9 aðas] trywa.10

Þære tide wæs þæt mæste ȝefeoht11]11 wæl ȝeworden on12 Norðhymbra12a þeode] circan13 to14 penne.15 Ne wæs þæt holinȝa; forðam16 oðer ðara heretoȝena wæs hæþen, þe þæt ȝefeoht ȝefremede,16a oðer wæs þam98 hæðenum17 reðra

---

11a *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 mycel. — 13 on. — 14 man. — 15 sloh ðone cyniȝ *Ca.* — 16 hoctobrium *O.* — 17 seofan *C.* — 18 twentiȝ *C.* — 19 weored. — 20 ofslæȝen. — 21 ðam. — 22 oþer sunu. — 23 *bis* 24] eadfriþ se oþer *Ca.* — 25 for. — 26 neode. — 27 cyninȝe. — 27a ȝebeah *bis* treowa *fehlt in C.* — 27b *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 28 cyrican. — 29 ðæra. — 30 cyninȝa, *darüber geschrieben* heretoȝena *in Ca.*

93 hlete. — 94 ȝeðeoded. — 95 iduum. — 95a weorod. — 96 ȝeflymed. — 97 in. — 98 þæm. — 99 hwætesta. — 1 fyrdesne. — 2 Oðer his sunu for neade Eadfrið. — 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 cy-. — 4a ȝebeaȝ. — 5] se. — 6 from. — 7 unrihtlice. — 8 ofsleȝen wæs. — 9 ofer. — 10 treowa. — 11 *fehlt in T.* — 12 in. — 12a Norþan-. — 13 cirican. — 14 *und* 15 *fehlt in T*; *über dem* p *in* penne *ein* w *und über dem zweiten* n *ein* d *in B.* — 16 forþon. — 16a fremede. — 17 hæðnum.

---

ipse eo tempore gentis eiusdem regno annis uiginti et duobus uaria sorte praefuit; et conserto graui proelio in campo, qui uocatur Haethfelth, occisus est Aeduini die quarta Iduum Octobrium, anno dominicae incarnationis DCºXXXIIIIº, cum esset annorum quadraginta et octo: eiusque totus uel interemtus uel dispersus est exercitus. In quo etiam bello ante illum unus filius eius Osfrid iuuenis bellicosus cecidit, alter Eadfrid necessitate cogente ad Pendam regem transfugit, et ab eo postmodum regnante Osualdo, contra fidem iuris iurandi peremtus est.

Digitized by Google

J ȝrimȝra,[31] forþon he ellreordiȝ wæs. Wæs he Penda mid ealle Myrcna[32] þeode deofulȝyldum ȝeseald, J þæs cristenan naman wæs unwis. Cadewaella[33] þonne, þeah þe he þa andetnesse[34] hæfde þæs cristenan naman, hwæþre[35] he[35] wæs on his mode J on his þeawum to þon ellreordiȝ, þ he ne[35a] furþum[36] wiflice hade oððe þære unsceðþendan[37] yldo[38] cilda arede, ac he ealle mid wildeorlicre reðnesse[39] þurh tintrezo deaðe ȝesealde. J he lanȝre tide ealle hiora[40] mæȝþe mid ȝewede wæs ȝeondfarende, J on his mode þohte J þreodade,[41] þ he wolde eall Anȝelcyn[42] of Breotone ȝemærum aflyman. J þeah þe he cristen beon sceolde, ne wolde he ænize are witan on þære cristenan æfestnesse,[43] seo mid him

J[3] ȝrimra,[3] forðam[16] he[17a] ellreordiȝ[18] wæs. Wæs he Penda mid[19] ealle þam werede Myrcna ðeode[19] deofolȝyldum[20] ȝeseald, J ðæs cristenan[21] naman[22] wæs ûnwis. Cadwalla[23] þonne,[11] ðeah ðe he þa andetnesse[24] hæfde ðæs cristenan naman,[22] hwæðere[25] he wæs on[12] his mode J on his þeawum to þam[26] ellreordiȝ,[18] þæt he ne[3] furþum[3] ðam[11] wiflîcum[28] hade oððe þære unsceðþedan[29] yldo[30] ðara[11] cilda ne[11] arede, ac he ealle mid wildeorlicum[31] reðnessum[31] þurh tintrezo deaðe ȝesealde. J[89] he lanȝre[32] tide ealle heora mæȝðe mid ȝewede wæs ȝeondfarende,[33] J[89] on[3] his mode þohte J ðridode[34] (*MS. B, p. 122*), þæt he[11] wolde eall Anȝelcynn[35] of Brytene[36] ȝemârum aflyman. J[89] þeah ðe he cristen beon sceolde, ne wolde he ænize âre[37] witan[37] on ðære cristenan[21] æfestnesse,[38] seo mid him

31 ȝrimra. — 32 me[r]cna. — 33 *so korrigiert aus* cadewella *in O*, -walla *Ca.* — 34 -nysse. — 35 he hwæþere. — 35[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 36 forþon. — 37 unsceþþenda. — 38 ylde. — 39 -nysse. — 40 heora. — 41 ðreodode. — 42 Anȝol-. — 43 -nysse.

17[a] þe he.—18 el-.— 19 mid ealle Mercna þeode. — 20 -ȝeldum. — 21 crist[:]nan. — 22 noman. — 23 Ceadwealla. — 24 on-. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 þon. — 28 wiiflice. — 29 -sceðþendan. — 30 eldo. — 31 wildeorlicre reðnesse. — 32 lonȝre. — 33 ȝeondferende. — 34 þreodode. — 35 Onȝolcyn. — 36 Breotone. — 37 aare weotan. — 38 -nisse.

Quo tempore maxima est facta strages in ecclesia uel gente Nordanhymbrorum, maxime quod unus ex ducibus, a quibus acta est, paganus, alter, quia barbarus erat pagano saeuior. Siquidem Penda cum omni Merciorum gente idolis deditus, et Christiani erat nominis ignarus; at uero Caedualla, quamuis nomen et professionem haberet Christiani, adeo tamen erat animo ac moribus barbarus, ut ne sexui quidem muliebri uel innocuae paruulorum parceret aetati, quin uniuersos atrocitate ferina morti per tormenta contraderet, multo tempore totas eorum prouincias debacchando peruagatus, ac totum genus Anglorum Brittaniae finibus erasurum se esse deliberans. Sed nec religioni Christianae, quae apud eos exorta erat, aliquid impendebat honoris. Quippe cum usque hodie moris sit Brettonum, fidem religionemque

Digitized by Google

upp cumen wæs. Swa ȝen[44] to dæȝe[45] Bretta[46] þeau[47] is, þ hi[48] Anȝelcynnes ȝeleafan ȝ æfestnesse[49] for nôwiht habbað, ne him on[50] ænigum[51] þingum ma[52] ȝemænsumian willað þonne[53] hæþenan[54] (*MS. O, fol. 23b*) mannum.

Ða wæs broht Edwines heafud[55] þæs cyninges to Eoforwicceastre,[56] ȝ wæs eft[56a] æfter þon ȝedon[56b] on Sce Petres cyricean[57] þæs apostoles, þa he timbrian onȝan; ac Oswald his æfterfylȝend[58] hi[58] ȝeendade, swa we ær beforan sædon. Wæs hit ȝeseted on Sce Ȝregorius portice þæs papan, fram þæs discipuli he lifes word ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ.

Ða æfter Edwines sleȝe ȝ for ðyssa[59] tida frecennesse[60] Scs Paulinus se[61] bisceop[61] ȝenam mid hine Æþelburhȝe þa[61a] cwene, þa he ær brohte, ȝ on his scypȝefere[62] hwearf eft to Cent. Wæs upp[39] cuman[40] mæȝ.[41] Swa ȝyt[42] to deȝe Brytta[43] þeaw is, þæt hi[44] Anȝelcynnes[45] ȝeleafan ȝ æfestnesse[38] for nowiht[46] habbað, ne him nænigum[47] ðingum mâ ȝemænsumian[48] willað þonne[49] hæðenum.[50]

Þa wæs broht Eadwines[51] heafod þæs cyninges to Eoforwicceastre,[52] ȝ wæs eft æfter ðon ȝedon on[12] Sce Pætres cyrcan[13] þæs apostoles,[51] ða he ær[11] timbrian[53] (*MS. T. p. 46*) onȝann;[54] ac Oswold[55] his æfterfylȝend hi[44] ȝeendode,[56] swa we ær beforan sædon.[57] Wæs hit ȝeset[58] on[12] Sce Ȝregorius[59] portic[60] þæs papan, fram[6] ðæs discypuli[60a] he lifes word ȝ Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ.

Þa æfter Eadwines[51] sleȝe ȝ for ðyssa[61] tîda frecennessa[62] Scs Paulinus se bysceop[63] ȝenam[64] mid him[65] Æðelburȝe[66] þa cwene, ðe he ær brohte, ȝ[67] him mid fare ȝehwearf[67] eft to Centlande.[68] Wæs

---

44 ȝyt. — 45 dæȝ. — 46 Brytta. — 47 ðeaw. — 48 hi[:] *O*. — 49 -nysse. — 50 an *Ca, fehlt in C*. — 51 nænigum *C*. — 52 *fehlt in Ca*. — 53 þoñ *O*, þon *Ca*. — 54 ma ðe hædenum. — 55 heafod. — 56 eoferwic-. — 56[a] [eft]. — 56[b] ȝedon[:::::]on *O*. — 57 cyricen. — 58 æfterfyliȝend. — 59 he *C*. — 60 -nysse. — 61 *fehlt in Ca*. — 61[a] þa *C*, *fehlt in Ca*, to *O*. — 62 scip-.

39 up. — 40 cumen. — 41 wæs. — 42 ȝen. — 43 Bretta. — 44 heo. — 45 Onȝolcynnes. — 46 noht. — 47 in ænȝum. — 48 ȝemænsumiȝan. — 49 þon. — 50 hæðnum monnum. — 51 -is. — 52 Eoforwiicceastre. — 53 timbran. — 54 onȝon. — 55 Oswald. — 56 -ade. — 57 sæȝdon. — 58 ȝeseted. — 59 ȝreȝories. — 60 portice. — 60[a] disci-. — 61 þisse. — 62 frecelnisse. — 63 biscop. — 64 ȝenom. — 65 midhine. — 66 Æþelbyrȝe. — 67 in scipȝefære hwearf. — 68 Cent.

Anglorum pro nihilo habere, neque in aliquo eis magis communicare quam paganis. Adlatum est autem caput Aeduini regis Eburacum, et inlatum postea in ecclesiam beati apostoli Petri, quam ipse coepit, sed successor eius Osualdus perfecit, ut supra docuimus, positum est in porticu sancti papae Gregorii, a cuius ipse discipulis uerbum uitae susceperat.

Turbatis itaque rebus Nordanhymbrorum huius articulo cladis, cum nil alicubi praesidii nisi in fuga esse uideretur, Paulinus adsumta secum regina Aedilberge, quam pridem adduxerat, rediit Cantiam nauigio, atque ab Honorio

Digitized by Google

Bassa hiora[63] latþeow[64] Edwines þenȝ þæs cyninges se fromesta. ⁊ hie[65] fram Honorie þam ærcebisceope[66] ⁊ Eadbalde þam cyninge swiþe arwyrðlice[67] onfanȝene[68] wæron. Hæfdon[69] hie[69] swilce mid[69a] him Eanflæde Edwines dohtor[70] ⁊[71] Wusfrean his sunu, swylce eac Uffa his suna sunu Osfriðes þa[71a] eft seo modur[72] æfter þon onsende for Eadbaldes eȝe ⁊ Oswaldes þara cyninga on ȝallia rice tô fedanne Dæȝbrehte[73] þam cyninge, se wæs hyre[74] freond; ⁊ hi beȝen þær on cildhade forðferdon,[75] ⁊ æfter ȝerisenre are hiora[76] æþelnesse[77] ⁊ unsceþinesse[78] on cyricean bebyriȝde wæron. Brohte hio[79] seo cwen mid hi monig[80] deorwyrþe[81] fatu Edwines þæs cyninges, mid þam wæs sum mycel ȝylden Cristes mæl (*MS. O, fol. 24a*) (*MS. Ca, p. 52*), ⁊ ȝylden calic ȝehalȝod to wiȝbedes

Bassa heora latðeow[69] Eadwines[70] þeȝn ðæs cyninges[70] se frymesta.[70a] ⁊[89] hi[44] fram[6] Honorio[71] ðam[72] arcebysceope[72a] ⁊ Eadbalde[73] þam cyninge swyðe[73a] arwurðe[73a] onfanȝene[74] wæron. Hæfdon hi[75] eac[76] mid him Eanflæde Eadwines dôhtor ⁊ Wuscfrean his sunu, swylce eac Yffe his suna sunu[3] Osfriðes þa eft[3] seo modor onsende[77] æfter þam[77] for Eadbaldes eȝe ⁊ Oswoldes[77a] þara kyninga[78] in ȝallia rîce to fedanne (*MS. B, p. 123*) Dæȝbryhte[79] þam[80] kyninge,[81] se wæs hyre[82] freond; ⁊ hi[83] beȝen þær on[84] cildhade forðferdon, ⁊ æfter ȝerysenre[85] âre heora æðelnessa[86] ⁊[87] unscæððednesse[87] in cyrican[13] bebyrȝede[88] wæron. Brohte heo seo cwen mid hire[89] manige[90] deorwyrðe[90a] fatu Eadwines þæs cyninges, mid þam[80] wæs sum micel ȝylden Cristes mæl ⁊ sum[91] ȝylden calic[92] ȝehalȝod[93] to weofodes[94]

63 heora. — 64 lateow. — 65 hi. — 66 ercebiscope. — 67 arwurþlice. — 68 onfonȝe[:]ne *O.* — 69 Hie hæfdon *Ca.* — 69[a] eac mid *Ca.* — 70 dohter. — 71 an *O.* — 71[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 72 moder. — 73 dæȝberhte. — 74 hire. — 75 forþferdan. — 76 heora. — 77 -nysse. — 78 unscæþþiȝnysse. — 79 heo. — 80 moniȝe. — 81 deorwurþe.

69 latteow. — 70 Eadwines cyninges ðenȝ. — 70[a] fromesta. — 71 Honorie. — 72 þæm. — 72[a] ærcebiscope. — 73 Ealdbalde *B.* — 73[a] swa arweorðlice. — 74 onfonȝne. — 75 heo. — 76 swylce. — 77 æfter þon onsende. — 77[a] Oswaldes. — 78 cyninȝa. — 79 Dæȝbrehte. — 80 þæm. — 81 cyninȝe. — 82 hire. — 83 heo. — 84 in. — 85 ȝerisenre. — 86 -nisse. — 87 *fehlt in B.* — 88 bebyrȝde. — 89 heo. — 90 moniȝe. — 90[a] -wyðe *B.* — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 cælic. — 93 -ad. — 94 wiȝbedes.

archiepiscopo et rege Eadbaldo multum honorifice susceptus est. Venit autem illuc duce Basso milite regis Aeduini fortissimo, habens secum Eanfledam filiam, et Uuscfrean filium Aeduini, nec non et Yffi filium Osfridi filii eius, quos postea mater metu Eadbaldi et Osualdi regum misit in Galliam nutriendos regi Daegberecto, qui erat amicus illius, ibique ambo in infantia defuncti, et iuxta honorem uel regiis pueris uel innocentibus Christi congruum in ecclesia sepulti sunt. Attulit quoque secum uasa pretiosa Aeduini regis perplura, in quibus et crucem magnam auream, et calicem aureum consecratum ad ministerium altaris, quae hactenus in ecclesia Cantiae conseruata monstrantur.

Digitized by Google

1895 þenuncze,[82] þa nu zena[83] oð ðis mæz[84] mon[84] sceawian zehealden[85] on Cantwara cyricean.

On þa tid seo cyrice æt Hrofesceastre[86] wæs hyrdeleas, forþon 1900 Romanus þære ceastre biscop wæs fram Justo þam arcebisceope[87] to ærenddracan sended to Honorio þam papan, ȝ þa wearð besenced on sæs yðum. ȝ þurh þ se fore- 1905 sprecena[88] bisceop[89] Scs Paulinus þære cyricean[90] scire onfenz mid þæs arcebisceopes[91] hæse ȝ Eadboldes[92] þæs cyninges;[92a] ȝ he þa hæfde, oððæt þe he on his tide 1910 þ heofonlice[93] rice zestah mid wæstme his þæs wundurlican[94] zewinnes. On þære cyricean he forlet his pallium þ he onfenz fram þam Romaniscan papan, ȝ 1915 his lichama[95] on sibbe resteð. Forlet[96] he[96] on[97] his cyricean æt Eoforwicceastre Jacobum þone diacon; wæs[98] þ cyriclic wer ȝ þenunze, ða nu zyt[95] oð[87] þis[87] mæz man[96] sceawian[97] on Cantwara cyrican zehealdene.[99]

On ða tid æt[1] Hrofeceastre seo cyrce[2] wæs hyrdeleas,[3] forðam[4] Românus þære ceastre bysceop[5] wæs fram[6] Justo þam[80] arcebysceope[7] to ærendracan[8] sended[9] to Honorie þam papan, ȝ ða[91] wearð besenced[10] on[84] sæs yðum. ȝ[11] þurh þæt se foresprecena bysceop[5] Scs Paulinus þære cyrcan[12] scire onfenz mid þæs arcebysceopes[7] hæse ȝ Eadbaldes[13] þæs cyninges; ȝ he ða hæfde, oðþæt[14] ðe[15] he on his[15a] tide þæt heofonlice rîce astah mid wæstme his ðæs wuldorlican zewinnes. On ðære cyricean he forlet his pallium þæne he onfenz fram þam Romaniscan papan, ȝ his lichoma on sybbe resteð. Forlet he on his cyrican æt Eoforwicceastre Jacobum þone diacon; wæs þæt cyrlisc wer ȝ

82 ðenunze. — 83 zyta. — 84 mon mæz. — 85 zehealdene. — 86 hrofeceastre. — 87 ærceb'. — 88 forasprecena. — 89 b'. — 90 cyrican. — 91 arceb'. — 92 eadbaldes. — 92a cyninz. — 93 heof[en]llice *O.* — 94 wundorlican. — 95 lichoma. — 96 He forlet. — 97 eac on *Ca*, eac *fehlt in C.* — 98 ȝ wæs.

95 zen. — 96 mon. — 97 *bis* 99 sceawizan zehealden in Contwara ciricaη. — 1 *bis* 2 seo cirice æt Hrofesceastre. — 3 heordeleas. — 4 forðon. — 5 biscop. — 6 from. — 7 ærcebiscop. — 8 ærendwrecan. — 9 on-. — 10 bi-. — 11 ond. — 12 cirican. — 13 -boldes. — 14 on þæt *B.* — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 15a *Mit* his *bricht MS T ab* (*es fehlt ein Blatt*) *und beginnt wieder mit* ac (*S. 192, Z. 41*) *im ersten Capitel des nächsten Buches.*

Quo in tempore Hrofensis ecclesia pastorem minime habebat, eo quod Romanus praesul illius ad Honorium papam a Iusto archiepiscopo legatarius missus absorptus fuerat fluctibus Italici maris; ac per hoc curam illius praefatus Paulinus inuitatione Honorii antistitis et Eadbaldi regis suscepit ac tenuit, usque dum et ipse suo tempore ad caelestia regna cum gloriosi fructu laboris ascendit. In qua ecclesia moriens pallium quoque, quod a Romano papa acceperat, reliquit.

Reliquerat autem in ecclesia sua Eburaci Iacobum diaconum, uirum utique ecclesiasticum et sanctum, qui multo exhinc tempore in ecclesia manens magnas antiquo hosti praedas docendo et baptizando eripuit: cuius nomine

Digitized by Google

haliȝ on eallum þinȝum; ȝ he syð-
þan lanȝre tide on þære cyricean
wæs wuniende,[99] ȝ micle[100] hloþe
þurh his lare ȝ fulwihte[1] þam eal-
dan feonde afyrde; ȝ þone tun, þe
he oftust oneardode, wel neh[2]
Cetrehtan ȝeen[3] tô dæȝe[4] mon his
naman[4a] cneodeð.[4b] ȝ forþon þe he
wæs on cyricsonȝe se ȝelæredesta,
ȝ æfter fæce on sibbe tide comon[5]
eft on Norþanhymbra mæȝþe, ȝ þ
rim weox þara leafsumra,[6] þ he
wæs moniȝra maȝister ciriclices[6a]
sanȝes æfter Romane þeawe ȝ
Cantwara. ȝ he þa eald ȝ daȝena
full, þ is ȝodra dæda, æfter þon
þe haliȝe[7] (*MS. O, fol. 24b*) ȝe-
writu[8] sprecað, þ he fædera weȝ
wæs fylȝende.[9]

Her endaþ seo æftre bôc.

haliȝ on eallum þinȝum; ȝ he syð-
þan lanȝre tide on ðære cyricean
wæs wuniende, ȝ micle hloðe þurh
his lare ȝ fullwihte ðam ealdan
feonde oðbræd; ȝ ðone tun, þe he
(*MS. B, p. 124*) oftost oneardode,
wel neah Ceterehtan ȝyt to dæȝe
man his naman cneodeð. ȝ for-
ðam he wæs in ciricsanȝe se ȝe-
læredesta, ȝ æfter fæce on sibbe
tide comon eft on Norðhymbra
mæȝðe, ȝ þæt rîm weox þara ȝe-
leafsumera, þæt he wæs maniȝra
maȝister cyriclices sanȝes æfter
Romana þeawe ȝ Cantwara. ȝ he
ða eald ȝ daȝena full ȝ ȝodra dæda,
æfter ðam þa haleȝan ȝewritu
sprecað, þæt he fædera weȝ wære
ȝefylȝende.

Her onendað þa capitulas ðære
æfteran bec.

99 wuniȝende. — 100 mycle. — 1 fulluhte. — 2 neah. — 3 *die beiden letzten Buchstaben von* ȝeen *in O auf einer Rasur*; ȝȳt *Ca.*— 4 dæȝ.— 4a noman *C.* — 4b cweðeþ *C.* — 5 comon *Ca*, com[::] *O.* — 6 leafsumra. — 6a cyriclices. — 7 haliȝ. — 8 writu. — 9 fyliȝende.

uicus, in quo maxime solebat habitare, iuxta Cataractam, usque hodie cognominatur. Qui, quoniam cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus, recuperata postmodum pace in prouincia, et crescente numero fidelium, etiam magister ecclesiasticae cantionis iuxta morem Romanorum siue Cantuariorum multis coepit existere: et ipse senex ac plenus dierum, iuxta scripturas (*Iob* 42, 16), patrum uiam secutus est.

Digitized by Google

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER TERTIUS.

Caput I.[1]

Đæt ða forman æfterfylizende Eadwines cyninges þone ȝeleafan his aȝenre ðeode besmiton; ȝ Oswald se cristenesta cyninȝ þara æȝðer ȝeedniwode.

Ða Eadwine þa[2] wæs[2] on þam[3] ȝefeohte ofsleȝen,[4] þa fenȝ[4a] to Dera rice his fæderan sunu Ælfrices,[5] Osric[6] wæs haten, forþon of þære mæȝþe he Eadwine hæfde

Caput I.

[Đ]æt[1] ða forman æfterfylȝende Eadwine cyninȝe þone ȝeleafan his aȝenre (*MS. B, p. 8*) ðeode besmiton; ȝ Oswald se cristenesta cininȝ ðara æȝðer ȝeedniwode.

[Đ]a[2] Eadwine wæs on ðam ȝefeohte ofslaȝen, þa fenȝ Daera to rice his fæderan sunu Ælfrices, Osric wæs haten, forðam of þære mæȝðe he[3] Eadwine hæfde

---

Cap. I: 1 *In MS. Ca steht hier*: Tertius incipit ecclesiastice historia (*sic!*) ȝentis Anȝlorum liber. *Keine Ueberschrift in O.* — 2 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 ðæm *C.* — 4 ofslæȝen wæs. — 4a fen[ȝ] *O.* — 5 Ælrices. — 6 Ôsfrið *O, Ca, C.*

1 *Voran geht*: Her onȝinnat þa cāp ðære III bec. — 2 *Keine Ueberschrift im Text von B; jedoch ein Absatz von* 1½ *Zeilen.* — 3 *fehlt in B.*

---

1. *Ut primi successores Aeduini regis et fidem suae gentis prodiderint et regnum porro Osuald christianissimus rex utrumque restaurauit.*

At interfecto in pugna Aeduino, suscepit pro illo regnum Deirorum, de qua prouincia ille generis prosapiam et primordia regni habuerat, filius patrui eius Aelfrici, uocabulo Osric, qui ad praedicationem Paulini fidei erat sacra-

Digitized by Google

cneorisse[6a] ȝ rices fruman. Se Osric þurh Sc̄e Paulines lare þæs bisceopes[7] mid þam ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan ȝelæred wæs. Þonne[8] fenȝ to Beornica[9] rice Æþelfriþes sunu,[9a] Eanfriþ wæs haten, forþon he wæs þare[11] mæȝþe cyninȝcynnes. In þas twa mæȝþa[12] Norþanhymbra ðeod iu ȝeara todæled wæs. ȝ eallre[13] þære tide þe Eadwine[14] cyninȝ wæs, þ he se Eanfriþ[14a] Æþelfriþes sunu[14a] mid micelre[15] æþelinȝa ȝeoȝoþe[16] ȝe mid Scottum ȝe mid Pehtum[16a] wracode;[17] ȝ þær þurh Scotta lare Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon ȝ ȝefullade wæron. ȝ sona þæs þe Eadwine (*MS. Ca, p. 53*) ofsleȝen wæs hiora[18] feond, þa hwurfan[18a] hi ham to hiora[18] eðle; ȝ se Eanfriþ fenȝ to[19] Beornica[19] rice. Ono hwæt[20] æȝhwæþer þara cyninȝa, syðþan hi rice hæfdon, forletan þa ȝeryno þæs heofonlican rices mid þam hi ȝehalȝede[21]

cneorisse ȝ rices fruman. Se Osric þurh Sc̄e Paulinus lare þæs bysceopes mid þam ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan ȝelæred wæs. Ðonne fenȝ to Beornica rice Æðelfriþes sunu, Eânfriþ wæs haten, forðam he wæs þære mæȝðe kyninȝcynnes. ȝ þas twa mæȝða Norðhymbra ðeod[3] ȝeo ȝeara todælede wæron. ȝ ealre ðære tide þe Eadwine kyninȝ wæs, þæt he se Eanfriþ Æþelfriðes sunu mid micelre æðelinȝa ȝeoȝoþe ȝe mid Scotum ȝe mid Peohtum wracnodon;[4] ȝ ðær þurh Scotta lare Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon ȝ ȝefullade wæron. ȝ ða sona þæs ðe Eadwine ofsleȝen wes (*MS. B, p. 125*) heora feond, þa hwurfon hi hâm to heora eðle; ȝ se Eanfriþ fenȝ to Beornica rice. Hwæt æȝhwæþer þara kyninȝa, syððan hi rîce hæfdon, forleton þa ȝeryno ðæs heofolican rices[5] mid ðam hi ȝehalȝode

6a -isse *durch Rasur aus* -esse. — 7 b'. — 8 Ðanne. — 9 beorni:[ȝ]ca *O*. — 9a su[nu] *O*. — 10 suna. — 11 ðære. — 12 mæȝðe. — 13 ealre. — 14 Edwine. — 14a Eanfriðes sunu *C*. — 15 mycelre. — 16 ȝeȝoþe *O*, ȝeoȝeþe *Ca*. — 16a pe[:]htum *O*, pehtum *Ca*. — 17 wra[:]codon *O*. — 18 heora. — 18a hwurfon. — 19 to Breotona rice *C*. — 20 Ond hwæt *C*, hwæt ða *Ca*. — 21 ȝehalȝode.

4 wrac[n]odon *B*. — 5 ȝerines *B*

mentis inbutus. Porro regnum Berniciorum, nam in has duas prouincias gens Nordanhymbrorum antiquitus diuisa erat, suscepit filius Aedilfridi, qui de illa prouincia generis et regni originem duxerat, nomine Eandfrid. Siquidem tempore toto, quo regnauit Aeduini, filli praefati regis Aedilfridi, qui ante illum regnauerat, cum magna nobilium iuuentute apud Scottos siue Pictos exulabant, ibique ad doctrinam Scottorum cathecizati, et baptismatis sunt gratia recreati. Qui ut mortuo rege inimico patriam sunt redire permissi, accepit primus eorum, quem diximus, Eanfrid regnum Berniciorum. Qui uterque rex, ut terreni regni infulas sortitus est, sacramenta regni caelestis, quibus initiatus erat, anathematizando prodidit, ac se priscis idolatriae sordibus polluendum perdendumque restituit.

Digitized by Google

wæron, ⁊ eft hwurfan[21a] to þam ealdan unsyfernessum[22] deofolȝylda;[23] ⁊ hi sylfe þurh þ forluran.

⁊ sona butan yldinȝe[24] æȝhwæþerne[25] Cadwalla Bretta[26] cyninȝ mid arleasre hond,[27] ac hwæþere mid rihte wræce hi acwealde. ⁊ ærest (*MS. O, fol. 25a*) þy nyhstan sumere[28] on municep þære byriȝ on unȝearone þone Osric mid his fyrd[28a] becom, ⁊ hine mid ealle his weorode[29] adyleȝade.[30] Æfter þon he eall ȝer[31] onwealh[32] Norþanhymbra mæȝþe[33] ahte, nalæs swa swa siȝefæst cyninȝ, ac swa swa leodhata, þ he ȝrimsiende[34] forleas ⁊ hi on ȝelicnesse[35] þæs traiscan wæles wundade. Þa æt nyhstan com Eanfriþ butan ȝeþeahte, his witena twelfa sum, to him, þ he wolde sibbe ⁊ friþes wilnian, þone he þa ȝelice hlete ȝeniðrade[36] ⁊ ôfsloh. Þis unȝesæliȝe ȝear ⁊ þ ȝodlease ȝen[37] to dæȝe[38] wæron, ⁊ eft hwurfon to þam ealdan unsyfernessum deofulȝylda; ⁊ hi sylfe þurh þæt forluron.

⁊ sona butan yldinȝe æȝhweþerne Cadewalla Brytta cyninȝ mid arleasre handa ⁊[24] mid rihte wrace hi[25] acwealde.[26] ⁊[27] ærest (*MS. T, p. 47*) þy nehstan[28] sumera on[29] municep þære byriȝ on ûnȝeârone þone Osric mid his fyrde[30] becom.[31] ⁊ hine mid eallum[32] his werede[33] adilȝode.[34] Æfter ðon he ealne[35] þone Jweald Norðhymbra[35] ahte, nales swa swa siȝefæst cyninȝ, ac swa swa leodhata, þæt he hi[36] ȝrimsiende[36a] forleas ⁊ he[36] hi[36] on ȝelicnesse þæs traiscan wales[37] wundode.[38] Þa æt nyhstan com[31] Eanfrið butan[39] ȝeþeahte, his witena[40] twelfa sum, to him, þæt he wolde sybbe[41] ⁊ friðes wilnian, þone he ða ȝelyce[42] hlyte[43] ȝenyðrode[38] ⁊ ofsloh.[44] Þis unȝesæliȝe ȝear ⁊ þæt ȝodlease ȝyt[45] to dæȝe

---

21a hwurfon. — 22 -nyssum. — 23 deofulȝyldum. — 24 yldinȝe. — 25 æȝðerne. — 26 Brytta. — 27 handa. — 28 sumera. — 28a fyrde. — 29 weorude. — 30 adyleȝade. — 31 ȝear. — 32 anweald *C.* — 33 *fehlt in Ca.* — 34 ȝrimsiȝende. — 35 -nysse. — 36 ȝeniþerade. — 37 ȝyt. — 38 dæȝ.

24 ac hwæðre; *mit* ac *beginnt MS. T wieder.* — 25 heo. — 26 kwealde. — 27 ond. — 28 neahstan. — 29 in. — 30 fyrd. — 31 -cwom. — 32 ealle. — 33 weorode. — 34 -ade. — 35 eall ȝer onwalȝ Norðanhymbra mæȝðe ahte — 36 *fehlt in T.* — 36a ȝrimsiȝende. — 37 wæles. — 38 -ade. — 39 buton. — 40 weotena. — 41 sibbe. — 42 ȝelice. — 43 hlete. — 44 -sloȝ. — 45 ȝen.

Nec mora, utrumque rex Brettonum Ceadualla impia manu, sed iusta ultione peremit. Et primo quidem proxima aestate Osricum, dum se in oppido municipio temerarie obsedisset, erumpens subito cum suis omnibus inparatum cum toto exercitu deleuit. Dein cum anno integro prouincias Nordanhymbrorum non ut rex uictor possideret, sed quasi tyrannus saeuiens disperderet, ac tragica caede dilaceraret, tandem Eanfridum inconsulte ad se cum XII lectis militibus postulandae pacis gratia uenientem simili sorte damnauit. Infaustus ille annus, et omnibus bonis exosus usque hodie permanet, tam propter apostasiam regum Anglorum, qua se fidei sacramentis

Digitized by Google

laþe wunað, ȝe fore[39] fleame þara cyninȝa fram Cristes ȝeleafan — J eft to deofulȝyldum[23] cyrdon[40] —, ȝe fore[39] wedenheortnesse þæs leodhatan Brytta cyninȝes. Forþon þ þa eallum ȝemænelice licade,[41] þe þara cyninȝa tide[42] tyledon,[43] þ hie[43a] onwez adyde þa ȝemynd þara ȝetreowleasra cyninȝa, J þ ylce ȝear to þæs æfterfylȝendan[44] cyninȝes rice tyledon,[43] þæt is, ȝode þæs leofan weres Oswaldes. Þa wæs æfter Eanfriþes sleȝe his broþor, þ he com Oswald medmicle[45] weorode,[45a] ac mid Cristes ȝeleafan ȝetrymede,[46] þ he þone mânfullan Brytta cyninȝ[47] mid his unmætum weorodum,[48] þam[49] he ȝealp, þ him nowiht wiðstondan[50] mihte, ofsloȝh[51] J acwealde on þære stowe, þe Enȝle nemnað Denisses burna.

laðe wunað, ȝe for[46] fleame þara[36] cyninȝa fram[47] Cristes ȝeleafan — J eft to deofolȝyldum ȝecirdon[48] —, ȝe for wedendre[49] heortan[49] þæs leodhatan[50] Brytta[50] cyninȝes. Forðam[50a] þæt ða eallum ȝemænelice licode,[38] þe ðara kyninȝa[51] tide[51a] tiledon,[51a] þæt he[52] awez[53] adyde ða ȝemynd þara (*MS. B, p. 126*) trywleasra[54] cyninȝa; J[27] þæt ylce[55] ȝear[56] to ðæs æftercyninȝes[56a] rice tiledon,[57] þæt is, ȝode ðæs leofan weres Oswaldes. Þa wæs æfter Eanfriðes sleȝe his broþor, þæt he côm[57a] mid miclum werede,[58] ac mid Cristes ȝeleafan ȝetrymede, þæt he þone mânfullan Brytta[58a] cyninȝ mid his unmætum werodum,[59] þæt[60] he ȝealp, þæt him nowiht wiðstandan mihte,[61] þa[62] ofsloh[63] J acwealde on[64] ðære stowe, þe Anȝle[65] nemnað Denisces[66] burna.

39 for. — 40 cerdon. — 41 licode. — 42 tidum. — 43 tiledon *Ca*, toledon *C.* — 43a hi. — 44 æfterfylȝendan. — 45 mid medmycle. — 45a weorude. — 46 ȝetrymmede. — 47 cyninȝ. — 48 weorudum. — 49 ðe *Ca*, ðam *C.* — 50 wiðstandan. — 51 ofsloh.

46 fore. — 47 from. — 48 cerdon. — 49 wedenheortnisse *T*, *in B* nd *übergeschrieben.* — 50 *fehlt in B.* — 50a forðon. — 51 cyninȝa. — 51a tiide teledon. — 52 heo. — 53 onwez. — 54 treowleasra. — 55 ilce. — 56 ȝer. — 56a æfterfylȝendan cy-. — 57 teledon. — 57a cwom Oswald. — 58 mid medmicle weorode. — 58a Bretta. — 59 weorode. — 60 þæm. — 61 meahte. — 62 *fehlt in T.* — 63 -sloȝh. — 64 in. — 65 Onȝle. — 66 Denises.

exuerant, quam propter uesanam Brettonici regis tyrannidem. Unde cunctis placuit regum tempora computantibus, ut ablata de medio regum perfidorum memoria, idem annus sequentis regis, id est Osualdi, uiri deo dilecti, regno adsignaretur; quo, post occisionem fratris Eanfridi, superueniente cum paruo exercitu, sed fide Christi munito, infandus Brettonum dux, cum immensis illis copiis, quibus nihil resistere posse iactabat, interemtus est in loco, qui lingua Anglorum Denisesburna, id est riuus Denisi, uocatur.

2. *Ut de ligno crucis, quod idem rex contra barbaros pugnaturus erexerat, inter innumera sanitatum miracula, quidam a dolentis brachii sit langore curatus.*

Ostenditur autem usque hodie, et in magna ueneratione habetur locus ille, ubi uenturus ad hanc pugnam Osuald signum sanctae crucis erexit, ac

Digitized by Google

Caput ·II.[1]

Is seo stow ȝeen[2] to dæȝe[3] ætywed ȝ is on micelre (*MS. O, fol. 25b*) arwurðnesse[4] hæfd,[5] þær þe Osweald[6] to þyssum ȝefeohte com[7], ȝ þær þ haliȝe tacn[8] Cristes rode arærde ȝ his cneow[7] biȝde ȝ ȝod[9] wæs biddende, þte he on swa micelre[10] nedðearfnesse[11] his biȝenȝum mid heofonlice fultume ȝehulpe. Is þ sæd, þ he þæt Cristes mæl hræde weorce ȝeworhte ȝ seað adulfe, on þam hit ȝestandan sceolde.[12] ȝ he se cyniȝ sylfa wæs weallende on his ȝeleafan; ȝ þ Cristes mæl ȝenam ȝ on þone seað sette ȝ mid his handum bam hit heold ȝ hæfde, oðð[13] þæt his þeȝnas mid moldan hit bestyredon[13a] (*MS. Ca, p. 54*) ȝ ȝefæstnedon. ȝ þa hit aræred wæs, þ[13b] he his stefne[14] upp ahof ȝ cliopade[14a] to eallum þam

Caput II.

Is seo stow ȝit[67] to dæȝe ætywed[68] ȝ is on[64] micelre arwyrðnesse hæfd, þær Oswold[69] to þyssum[70] ȝefeohte côm,[71] ȝ ðær þæt haliȝe tacen[72] Cristes rode arærde ȝ his cneowu[73] biȝde[74] (*MS. T, p. 48*) ȝ ȝod wæs biddende, þæt he on[64] swa micelre[75] nydþearfe[76] his biȝȝenȝum[77] mid heofonlicum[78] fultume[79] ȝehulpe. Is þæt sæd,[80] þæt he þæt Cristes mæl hraðe ȝeworhte[81] ȝ seað adulfe, on[82] ðam[82] hit standan[83] sceolde.[84] ȝ[85] se[85] cyniȝ sylf[86] wæs weallende[87] mode[62] on[64] his ȝeleafan; ȝ þæt Cristes mæl ȝenam[88] ȝ on[64] ðone seað asette[89] ȝ hit[90] mid his handum bam[91] heold ȝ hæfde, oð þæt his ðeȝnas mid moldan hit bestreddon[92] ȝ ȝefæstnedon.[93] ȝ[85] þa hit aræred wæs, þ[93a] he his stefne upp[94] ahof ȝ cleopode to[95] eallum his[95]

Cap. II: 1 *Dasselbe ist in den MSS. mit dem vorhergehenden verbunden, weshalb hier die Überschrift fehlt.* — 2 ȝyt. — 3 dæȝ. — 4 -nysse. — 5 hæfed. — 6 oswald. — 7 com *bis* cneow *fehlt in C.* — 8 tacen. — 9 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 10 mycelre. — 11 neodþearfnysse. — 12 scolde. — 13 oþ. — 13a bestryðedon *C.* — 13b *fehlt in Ca.* — 14 stæfne. — 14a clypode.

Cap. II: 67 ȝen. — 68 æteawed. — 69 Oswald. — 70 þissum. — 71 cwom. — 72 tacn. — 73 cneo. — 74 bæȝde. — 75 my-. — 76 nedþearfnisse. — 77 biȝenȝum. — 78 -lic. — 79 fultome. — 80 sæȝd. — 81 weorce ȝeworhte. — 82 ȝ on þæm. — 83 stondan. — 84 scolde. — 85 ond he se. — 86 seolf. — 87 wallende *T*, wealdende *B*. — 88 ȝenome. — 89 sette. — 90 *bis* 91 mid his hondum bæm hit. — 92 bestryðed hæfdon. — 93 -nadan. — 93a ȝ *B*. — 94 up. — 95 to him eallum þæm.

flexis genibus Deum deprecatus est, ut in tanta rerum necessitate suis cultoribus caelesti succurreret auxilio. Denique fertur, quia facta citato opere cruce, ac fouea praeparata, in qua statui deberet, ipse fide feruens hanc arripuerit, ac foueae inposuerit, atque utraque manu erectam tenuerit, donec adgesto a militibus puluere terrae figeretur; et hoc facto, elata in altum uoce cuncto exercitui proclamauerit: 'Flectamus omnes genua, et dominum omnipotentem, uiuum ac uerum in commune deprecemur, ut nos ab hoste superbo ac feroce sua miseratione defendat; scit enim ipse, quia iusta pro salute gentis nostrae bella suscepimus.' Fecerunt omnes, ut iusserat, et sic incipiente diluculo in hostem progressi, iuxta meritum suae fidei uictoria

Digitized by Google

werode ȝ cwæþ: Utan ealle biȝan[15] ure cneowu[16] ȝ ȝemænelice biddan þone ælmihtiȝan ȝod ȝ þone lifiendan ȝ þone soþan, ꝥ he usic[17] from ðæm[18] oferhydiȝan feonde ȝ ðæm[18] reþan mid his mildsunȝe[19] ȝescylde: forþon he wat ꝥ we rihtlice[20] winnaþ fore[21] hælo ure þeode. Þa dydon hie[22] ealle swa he het, ȝ sona on morȝenne, swa hit daȝian onȝan, ꝥ[13b] he fôr on ðone here þe him toȝenes[23] ȝesomnad[23] wæs, ȝ æfter earnunȝe his ȝeleafan ꝥ hi heora feond oferswiðdon ȝ siȝe ahton.[24] In þære ȝebedstowe æfter þon moniȝe mæȝen ȝ hælo tacen ȝefremed[25] wæron to tacnuncȝe[26] ȝ to ȝemynde þæs cyniȝes ȝeleafan. ȝ moniȝe ȝen[27] to dæȝe[28] of þam trieowe[29] þæs halȝan Cristes mæles sponas ȝ sceafþan nimaþ, ȝ þa on wæter sendaþ,

werede[96] ȝ cwæð: Uton ealle biȝean[97] ure[98] cneowu[99] ȝ ȝemynelice[1] biddan þone ælmihtiȝan ȝod ȝ þone lyfiendan[2] ȝ ðone soðan, þæt he ûs fram[3] ðam[82] oferhidiȝean[4] feonde ȝ ðam[82] rêþan mid his myltsunȝe[5] ȝescylde[5a] (*MS. B, p. 127*): forðam[6] he wat þæt we rihtlice winnað for hælo ure[7] þeode. Þa dydon hie[8] ealle swa he het,[9] ȝ sona on morȝen,[10] swa hit daȝian onȝann,[10a] þæt he fôr on ðæne[11] here þe him toȝeanes[12] ȝesamnod[13] wæs, ȝ æfter[14] ȝeleafan ferdon[14] þæt hi[8] heora feond oferswiðdon ȝ siȝe ahton. On[64] ðære ȝebedstowe æfter[15] þon[15] mæniȝ[15a] mæȝen ȝ hælo tacen ȝefremede[15b] wæron to tacnunȝe ȝ to ȝemynde þæs kyniȝes[16] ȝeleafan. ȝ[85] moniȝe ȝyt[67] to dæȝe of ðam[17] treowe[17a] þæs cyniȝes[18] haleȝan[18a] Cristes mæles sponas þwitað[18] ȝ scafeðan[19] nimað,[19] ȝ ða on[64] wæter sendað,

15 biȝean. — 16 cneowe. — 17 us. — 18 ðam. — 19 miltsunȝe. — 20 rihtrice *O, Ca.* — 21 for. — 22 hi. — 23 toȝeanes ȝesomnod. — 24 ahten. — 25 ȝefremede. — 26 tacnunȝe. — 27 ȝyt. — 28 dæȝ. — 29 treowe.

96 weorode. — 97 beȝan. — 98 usser. — 99 cneo. — 1 ȝemænelice. — 2 lifiendan. — 3 eac from. — 4 -hyȝdiȝan. — 5 milt-. — 5a -dan. — 6 forþon. — 7 usse. — 8 heo. — 9 heht. — 10 morne. — 10a onȝan. — 11 þone. — 12 toȝeȝnes. — 13 ȝesomnad. — 14 æfter ȝeearnunȝe his ȝeleafan. — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 15a moniȝ. — 15b -ed[e] *B.* — 16 cy-. — 17 þæm. — 17a treo. — 18 *fehlt in T.* — 18a halȝan. — 19 scefþon neomað.

potiti sunt. In cuius loco orationis innumerae uirtutes sanitatum noscuntur esse patratae, ad indicium uidelicet ac memoriam fidei regis. Nam et usque hodie multi de ipso ligno sacrosanctae crucis astulas excidere solent, quas cum in aquas miserint, eisque languentes homines aut pecudes potauerint, siue asperserint, mox sanitati restituuntur.

Vocatur locus ille lingua Anglorum Hefenfelth, quod dici potest Latine caelestis campus, quod certo utique praesagio futurorum antiquitus nomen accepit; significans nimirum, quod ibidem caeleste erigendum tropaeum, caelestis inchoanda uictoria, caelestia usque hodie forent miracula celebranda. Est autem locus iuxta murum illum ad Aquilonem, quo Romani quondam ob arcendos barbarorum impetus totam a mari ad mare praecinxere Brittaniam,

Digitized by Google

130 ⁊ þ wæter ôn adliȝe men oððe on neat (*MS. O, fol. 26a*) stredað oððe drincan syllað; ⁊ hi sona hælo onfoð. Is seo stow on Enȝlisc ȝenemned[30] Heofenfeld; wæs
135 heo ȝeara swa nemned fore[31] tacnunȝ[32] þære toweardra wundra, forþon þe þær þ heofonlice sizebeacen aræred beon sceolde, ⁊ þær heofonlic size þam cyninȝe seald
140 wæs, ⁊ þær ȝeen[33] to dæȝe[28] heofonlic[34] wundor[34] mærsode[34] beoð.

Nis forþon unȝerisne, þ we an mæȝen ⁊ an wundur[35] of monezum
145 aseczan, ðe æt ðyssum[36] halȝan Cristes mæle ȝeworden[37] wæs. Wæs sum ȝodes þeow of þam broþrum þære cyricean æt Heaȝostealdes ea, þæs nama wæs Bothelm;
150 þa eode he sumre nihte on îse unwærlice, þa ȝefeol[38] he semninȝa on his earm ufan ⁊ þone swiþe[38a] ⁊ þæt wæter on ȝeadlede[20] menn[21] ⁊[22] on nytenu[23] strezdað oððe drincan syllað; ⁊ hi[8] sona hæle[24] onfoð. Is seo stow nemned[25] Heofonfeld on Enȝlisc;[25] ⁊[18] wæs ȝeâra[15] swa[15] nemned for[26] tacnunȝe þara[27] toweardra[28] wundra, forðam[6] þe ðær þæt heofonlice sizebeacen aræred wearð,[29] ⁊ þær heofonlic (*MS. T, p. 49*) size þam cyninȝe[30] seald wæs, ⁊ ðær ȝyt[67] to dæȝe heofonlice[31] wundra[32] mærsode beoð.

Nis forðam[6] unȝerisne, þæt we ân[33] mæȝen ⁊ an[33] wundor of manezum[34] aseczeað,[35] þe æt ðyssum[36] halezan[18a] Cristes mæle ȝeworden wæs. Wæs sum ȝodes þeow of ðam[17] ȝebroðrum[36a] þære circan[37] æt Hæȝestealdes[38] ea, þæs nama[39] wæs Bothelm; þa eode he sumre[40] nihte[41] on ise unwærlice, þa ȝefeoll he sæmninȝa[42] on his earm ufan ⁊[43] þa eaxle[43] swiðe

30 nemned. — 31 for. — 32 tacnunȝe. — 33 *Die beiden letzten Buchstaben von* ȝeen *stehen auf einer Rasur, wahrscheinlich ursprünglich* ȝena *O,* ȝyt *Ca.* — 34 heofonlice wundru ȝemærsode *Ca.* — 35 wundor. — 36 ðissum. — 37 ȝecweden *C.* — 38 ȝefeoll. — 38a swyðe.

20 aðliȝe. — 21 men. — 22 oððe. — 23 neat. — 24 hælo. — 25 on Enȝlisc ȝenemned Heofenfeld. — 25a ȝeo ȝeara. — 26 fore. — 27 ðære. — 28 toweardan. — 29 beon scolde. — 30 cinȝe. — 31 -lic. — 32 wundor. — 33 aan. — 34 monezum. — 35 aseczan. — 36 þissum. — 36a broþrum. — 37 ciricaan. — 38 Azostaldes. — 39 noma. — 40 sume. — 41 neahte. — 42 semninȝa. — 43 ⁊ þone.

ut supra docuimus. In quo uidelicet loco consuetudinem multo iam tempore fecerant fratres Hagustaldensis ecclesiae, quae non longe abest, aduenientes omni anno pridie quam postea idem rex Osuald occisus est, uigilias pro salute animae eius facere, plurimaque psalmorum laude celebrata, uictimam pro eo mane sacrae oblationis offerre. Qui etiam crescente bona consuetudine, nuper ibidem ecclesia constructa, sacratiorem et cunctis honorabiliorem omnibus locum fecere. Nec inmerito, quia nullum, ut comperimus, fidei Christianae signum, nulla ecclesia, nullum altare in tota Berniciorum gente erectum est, priusquam hoc sacrae crucis uexillum nouus militiae ductor, dictante fidei deuotione, contra hostem inmanissimum pugnaturus statueret.

Nec ab re est unum e pluribus, quae ad hanc crucem patrata sunt, uirtutis miraculum enarrare. Quidam de fratribus ejusdem Hagustaldensis ecclesiae,

Digitized by Google

ȝeðræste ȝ ȝebræc;[39] ȝ he mid ða hefiȝnesse þæs ȝebrocenan earmes swiðe ȝeswenced wæs, swa þ he for þy sare ne mihte furþon[40] his hand to muþe ȝedon. Þa ȝehyrde he sumne þara broþra sprecan, þ he wolde feran to þam halȝan Cristes mæle, þa bæd he hine þ he him þæs arwyrþan[40a] treowes[40b] hwylcne huȝu dæl[40b] brohte, þonne he eft[41] ham come; cwæþ þ he ȝelyfde[41a] þ he þurh þ mihte hælo onfon þurh Dryhtnes[42] ȝyfe. Ða dyde þe[43] broþor,[44] swa he hine bæd, ȝ com eft on æfen ham, þa þa broþor[45] æt beode sæton. Þa brohte he him sumne dæl ealdes meoses, þe on þam halȝan treowe ȝeweaxsen[46] wæs. Ða sæt he æt beode, næfde[46a] þa æt handa hwær he þ ȝebrohte (*MS. O, fol. 26b*) lac[47] healdan sceolde; sende þa on his ȝeðræste[43a] ȝ ȝebræc; ȝ he[18] mid þære[44] hefiȝnesse þæs ȝebrocenan earmes swiðe ȝeswenced wæs, swa (*MS. B, p. 128*) þæt he[45] ne mihte for ði sare his hand to his muðe ȝedôn.[45] Ða ȝehyrde he sumne þara ȝebroðra[47] sprecan, þæt he wolde feran to þam[17] halȝan Cristes mæle, þa bæd he hine þæt he him ðæs arweorðan[48] treowes[49] sumne[50] dæl brohte, þonne he eft ham come; ȝ[51] cwæð þæt he ȝelyfde, þæt he þurh þæt mihte[52] hæle[53] onfon ȝ[51] þurh Drihtnes[54] ȝ̊fe.[54a] Ða dyde[55] se broðor, swa[56] se oðer hine bæd,[56] ȝ com[57] eft on æfenne[58] ham, þa his[51] ȝebroðro[59] æt ȝereorde[60] sæton. Ða brohte he[51] mid[51] him sumne dæl ealdes meoses, þe on ðam haleȝan[61] treowe[62] ȝeweaxen[63] wæs. Þa sæt se[64] his[51] broðor[51] æt beode, ȝ[51] næfde þa æt handa[65] hwær[66] he þa ȝebrohtan[66] lac ȝehealdan sceolde;[67] sende ða hi[51] on[68] his

39 *Ursprünglich* ȝebrec *in O; über* ȝe *ist in Ca* to *geschrieben.* — 40 forþon. — 40[a] arwurðan. — 40[b] treowes sumne dæl *C.* — 41 *fehlt in Ca.* — 41[a] ȝefelde *C.* — 42 drihtnes. — 43 se. — 44 broþer. — 45 ȝebroþru. — 46 -weaxen. — 46[a] ȝ næfde *Ca.* — 47 *fehlt in Ca.*

43[a] ȝestræste *B.* — 44 þa. — 45 he for þy sare ne meahte furðon his hond to muðe ȝedon. — 47 broðra. — 48 arwyrðan. — 49 treos. — 50 hwylcnehwezo. — 51 *fehlt in T.* — 52 meahte. — 53 hælo. — 54 drihtes *B.* — 54[a] ȝife. — 55 eode. — 56 swa swa he hine bæd. — 57 cwom. — 58 *fehlt in B.* — 59 broðor. — 60 beode. — 61 halȝan. — 62 treo. — 63 aweaxen. — 64 he. — 65 honda. — 66 hwæðere þa *etc. B*, hwær þæt brohte *T.* — 67 scolde. — 68 in.

nomine Bothelm, qui nunc usque superest, ante paucos annos, dum incautius forte noctu in glacie incederet, repente conruens, brachium contriuit, ac grauissima fracturae ipsius coepit molestia fatigari; ita ut ne ad os quidem adducere ipsum brachium ullatenus dolore arcente ualeret. Qui cum die quadam mane audiret unum de fratribus ad locum eiusdem sanctae crucis ascendere disposuisse, rogauit, ut aliquam sibi partem de illo ligno uenerabili rediens adferret, credere se dicens, quia per hoc, donante Domino, salutem posset consequi. Fecit ille, ut rogatus est, et reuersus ad uesperam, sedentibus iam ad mensam fratribus, obtulit ei aliquid de ueteri musco, quo superficies ligni erat obsita. Qui cum sedens ad mensam non haberet ad manum,

Digitized by Google

bosm. Ða he þa to reste eode, ða forȝeat he þæt he oñ oþre stowe þ ȝeheolde; ac[48] let forþ on his bosme wunian.[49] Ða wæs æt midre nihte, þa he wæccende wæs, þa ne wiste he hwæt he (*MS. Ca, p. 55*) ȝefelde caldes[50] æt[51] his sidan licȝean; cunnode þa mid his handa ȝ sohte, hwæt þ wære; ða ȝemette he his earm ȝ his hand swa hale ȝ swa ȝesunde, swa him næfre[52] bryce ne daro ȝedon wære.

Caput III.

Ðæt se ylca cyninȝ biddende of Sceotta þeode biscope onfenȝ Aidanum on naman (*MS. Ca, p. 7*) ȝehatenne, ȝ him on Lindesfarona ealonde biscopsetl forȝeaf.

Ono[1] þa se ylca cyninȝ Oswald, sona þæs þe he rice onfenȝ, lufade ȝ

bosm; ȝ[69] æfter þam to his reste ȝewat ȝ forȝeat þa þæt he on oðre stowe þa lac ȝeheolde; ȝ hi forð on his bosme ȝewunedon.[75] Þa wæs æt midre[76] nihte,[77] þæt[78] he wæs[78a] wæccende;[78a] ða ne wiste he hwæt he ȝefelde cealdes æt his sidan licȝean;[79] cunnode[79a] þa[79a] mid his handa[80] ȝ sohte, hwæt þæt wære; þa ȝemette he his earm ȝ his hand[80] swa hale ȝ swa ȝesunde, swa him næfre ne[51] bryce ne nan[51] yfel[81] ȝedon wære.

Caput III.

Þæt se ylca cininȝ biddende of Scotta þeode bysceop onfenȝ Aidanum on naman ȝehatenne, ȝ him on Lindesfarona ealande bysceopsetl forȝeaf.

(*MS. T, p. 50*). Ða[58] se ylca[82a] kyninȝ[83] Oswald, sona þæs ðe he rice onfenȝ, lufude[84] ȝ

48 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 49 awunian *Ca*, [:]wunean *O*. — 50 cealdes. — 51 et *O*. — 52 næfre ne *C*. — Cap. III: 1 Ond.

69 *bis* 75 þa he to reste eode, þa forȝet he þæt he in oðere stowe þæt ȝeheolde; let forð in his bosme àwunian. — 76 middre. — 77 neahte. — 78 þa. — 78a wæccende wæs. — 79 licȝan. — 79a cunnoða. — 80 hond. — 81 daro. — Cap. III: 82 Ono ða. 82a ilca. — 83 cyninȝ. — 84 -ade.

ubi oblatum sibi munus reponeret, misit hoc in sinum sibi. Et dum iret cubitum, oblitus hoc alicubi deponere, permisit suo in sinu permanere. At medio noctis tempore, cum euigilaret, sensit nescio quid frigidi suo lateri adiacere, admotaque manu requirere quid esset, ita sanum brachium manumque repperit, ac si nihil umquam tanti langoris habuisset.

3. Ut idem rex postulans de gente Scottorum antistitem acceperit Aidanum, eidemque in insula Lindisfarnensi sedem episcopatus donauerit.

Idem ergo Osuald, mox ubi regnum suscepit, desiderans totam, cui praeesse coepit, gentem fidei Christianae gratia inbui, cuius experimenta permaxima in expugnandis barbaris iam ceperat, misit ad maiores natu Scottorum. inter quos exulans ipse baptismatis sacramenta cum his, qui secum erant, militibus consecutus erat; petens, ut sibi mitteretur antistes, cuius doctrina

Digitized by Google

wilnode, þ eall seo þeod, þe he fore wæs, mid þa ȝyfe þæs cristenan ȝeleafan ȝelæred wære, þæs ȝeleafan ȝ cȳþnesse[2] he swiðost[3] onfenȝ on sigeȝefeohtum ellreordra cynna. Þa sende he to Scotta ealdormannum ærenddracan, betwyh þa[4] he langre tide wrecca[5] wæs, ȝ fram þam he fulwihtes[6] ȝeryno onfenȝ mid his þegnum, þe mid hine wæron; bæd hi þ hi him bisceop[7] onsende, þæs lare ȝ þenuncge[8] Angelþeode, þe[9] he rehte,[10] þæs drihtenlican ȝeleafan ȝyfe[11] leornade[12] ȝ þam ȝeryne[13] onfenȝ[14] fulwihte[15] bæþes. ȝ hi hine[16] lustlice tiþedon[17] ȝ him bisceop[18] sendon, Aidan[19] wæs haten, micelre[19a] monþwærnesse[20] ȝ ærfæstnesse[20] ȝ ȝemetfæstnesse[20] mon; ȝ he hæfde ȝodes ellenwodnesse[20a] ȝ his lufan micle.[20b]

willnode,[84a] þætte eall seo ðeod, þe he ofer[85] cyninȝ wæs,[85] mid þære ȝife ðæs cristenan[86] ȝeleafan ȝelæred[58] wære,[58] þæs[58] ȝeleafan[58] ȝ[86a] cyðnesse he swiðust onfenȝ on[68] sigefeohtum[87] elreordiȝra[88] kynna.[89] Þa sende he to Scotta (*MS. B, p. 129*) ealdormannum[90] ærendracan,[91] betwyh[92] ðam[93] he langre[94] hwile[94] wrecca[94a] wæs, ȝ from ðam[94b] he[95] fulwihtes[95] onfenȝ[95a] ȝeryno[95a] mid his þegnum, ðe mid[95b] him[95b] wæron; bæd hi[96] þæt hi[96a] him bysceop[97] onsendon,[98] þæs[98a] lare ȝ þenunge[99] Angelðeode,[1] þe he[51] rihte,[2] þæs drihtenlican[3] ȝeleafan ȝife ȝeleornode[4] ȝ ðam[5] ȝerynum[6] onfenȝ[7] fulwihtes baðe.[8] ȝ hi[96a] him lustlice tiðedon[9] ȝ him bysceop[97] sendon, Aidan wæs haten, micelre modþwærnesse[10] ȝ arfæstnesse[11] ȝ ȝemetfæstnesse[11] mann;[12] ȝ he hæfde ȝodes ellen[13] ȝ[51] his[51] fultum[51] ȝ lufe[14] micle.

2 cȳþ[:]nesse. — 3 swyþost. — 4 ðe. — 5 wræcca. — 6 fulluhtes. — 7 sumne biscop. — 8 þenunge. — 9 þæt. — 10 rihte. — 11 ȝife. — 12 ȝeleornode. — 13 ȝeryno. — 14 onfenge. — 15 fulluhte. — 16 hine. — 17 ȝetiþedon. — 18 biscop. — 19 aidanus. — 19a my-. — 20 -nysse *Ca*, ȝ ærfæstnesse *fehlt in C.* — 20a ellenȝodnesse *Ca.* — 20b *fehlt in Ca.*

84a wilnade. — 85 þe he fore wæs. — 86 cristnan. — 86a ond. — 87 sigeȝe-. — 88 ellreordra. — 89 cynna. — 90 aldormonnum. — 91 ærendwrecan. — 92 betweoh. — 93 þa ðe. — 94 longre tide. — 94a wræcca. — 94b þæm. — 95 he lengre hwile he fulwihtes *B.* — 95a ȝeryno onfenȝ. — 95b him mid. — 96 he. — 96a heo. — 97 biscop. — 98 onsende. — 98a þæs ðæs *B.* — 99 þegnunge. — 1 Onȝolþeode. — 2 rehte. — 3 -lecan. — 4 leornade. — 5 þæm. — 6 ȝeryne. — 7 onfenge. — 8 bæðes. — 9 tiȝðodon. — 10 mon-. — 11 -nisse. — 12 monn. — 13 ellenwodnisse. — 14 his lufan.

ac ministerio gens, quam regebat, Anglorum, dominicae fidei et dona disceret, et susciperet sacramenta. Neque aliquanto tardius, quod petiit, inpetrauit; accepit namque pontificem Aedanum summae mansuetudinis, et pietatis ac moderaminis uirum, habentemque zelum Dei, quamuis non plene secundum scientiam.

Venienti igitur ad se episcopo, rex locum sedis episcopalis in insula Lindisfarnensi, ubi ipse petebat, tribuit. Qui uidelicet locus accedente ac

Digitized by Google

Þa he þa se bisceop[21] to þam cyninge[22] com, þa sealde (*MS. O, fol. 27a*) he him stowe ⁊ bisceopsetl[24] on Lindesfearona ea, þær he sylfa bæd ⁊ wilnade. ⁊ he se cyning his monungum[25] eaðmodlice[26] ⁊ lustlice on eallum þingum hyrsum[26a] wæs, ⁊ he Cristes cyricean on his rice geornlice timbrade[27] ⁊ rærde. ⁊ oft fægere[28] wæfersyne gelamp, þ se[29] bysceop[30] godcunde lare lærde, se þe Englisc fullice ne cuþe, þ he[31] se cyning sylfa, se þe Scyttysc fullice geleornad hæfde, his ealdormannum ⁊ his þegnum þære heofonlican lare wæs walhstod geworden. Of þære tide monige coman dæghwamlice of Scotta lande on Breotone; ⁊ on þam mægþum Angelþeode, þe Oswald ofer cyning wæs, mid micelre[32] willsumnesse[20] Cristes geleafan bodedon[32a] ⁊ lærdon; ⁊ þa

Þa[14a] se[14a] byscop[97] to ðam[5] cyninge com,[57] þa sealde he him stowa[15] ⁊ bysceopsetl[16] be[17] Lindesfarena ea, þær he sylfa[18] bæd.[18a] ⁊[19] se cyning his maningum eaðmodlice on eallum þingum ⁊ lustlice hirsum[21] wæs, ⁊ he Cristes cyrican[21a] on[68] his rîce geornlice timbrede ⁊ rærde. ⁊ oft fægeru[22] wæfersyn[23] gelamp,[24] þæt se bysceop[97] godcunde[24a] lare lærde, se ðe Englisc fullice[25] ne[25] cuðe, þæt he se cyning sylfa,[18] se ðe Scyttisc fullice geleornod[25a] hæfde, his ealdormannum[25b] ⁊ his ðegnum ðære heofonlican[3] lare wæs wealhstod[26] geworden. Of ðære tide monige comon[27] dæghwamlice[28] of Scotta igelande on Brytene; ⁊ on ðam mægðum Angelþeode, þe Oswald ofer cyning wæs, mid micelre wilsumnesse Cristes geleafan (*MS. B, p. 130*) bodedon ⁊ lærdon; ⁊ ða

21 b'. — 22 cyninge. — 24 biscopseld. — 25 mo[:]nungum *O.* — 26 eadmodlice. — 26[a] gehyrsum. — 27 timbrede. — 28 fæger. — 29 þ ðonne se. — 30 b'. — 31 *fehlt in Ca.* — 32 mycelre. — 32[a] bododon.

14[a] þa he þa se. — 15 stowe. — 16 biscopseðl. — 17 in. — 18 seolfa. — 18[a] bæd ⁊ wilnade. — 19 *bis* 21 ⁊ se cyning on eallum þingum his *etc. B*, ond he se cyning his monungum eaðmodlice ⁊ lustlice in eallum þingum hyrsum *T.* — 21[a] ci-. — 22 fægre. — 23 wæfersyne. — 24 gelomp. — 24[a] codcunde. — 25 fullice geleornod hæfde se ðe englisc fullice ne *B.* — 25[a] -ad. — 25[b] aldormonnum. — 26 walhstod. — 27 cwoman. — 28 *Mit diesem Worte bricht MS. T ab, wo ein Blatt fehlt. Die Lücke reicht bis* þæt *im nächsten Capitel, S. 204, Z. 337.*

recedente reumate bis cotidie instar insulae maris circumluitur undis, bis renudato littore contiguus terrae redditur; atque eius admonitionibus humiliter ac libenter in omnibus auscultans, ecclesiam Christi in regno suo multum diligenter aedificare ac dilatare curauit. Vbi pulcherrimo saepe spectaculo contigit, ut euangelizante antistite, qui Anglorum linguam perfecte non nouerat, ipse rex suis ducibus ac ministris interpres uerbi existeret caelestis; quia nimirum tam longo exilii sui tempore linguam Scottorum iam plene didicerat. Exin coepere plures per dies de Scottorum regione uenire Brittaniam atque illis Anglorum prouinciis, quibus regnauit Osuald, magna

Digitized by Google

þe sacerdhades wæron, him fulwihte[15] þenedon. Þa wæron eac cyricean timbrede[33] on monezum stowum, ⁊ þider zefeonde coman[34] Anzelcynnes folc 3ôdes word to zehyranne, þe hî bodedon ⁊ lærdon. ⁊ se cyninz him zef[35] ⁊ sealde æhte ⁊ land mynster to timbrianne; ⁊ Scottas lærdon zeonze ⁊ ealde on[36] rezollicne[37] þêodscype,[38] forþon þe þæt[39] munecas wæron,[36] þa þe hider coman to[40] læranne.[40] Wæs eac munuc se ylca bysceop[41] Aidan; wæs he sended of þam ealande ⁊ of þam mynstre þe Híí[42] is nemned. Đæt mynster on eallum Norðscottum ⁊ eallum Peohta mynstrum mycelre tide ealldordom[43] ⁊ heannesse (*MS. O, fol. 27b*) onfenz; ac hwæþere (*MS. Ca, p. 56*) hit Peohtas[43a] sealdan[44] ⁊ zeafon Scotta munucum, forþon þe hi ær þurh heora lare Cristes zeleafan onfenzon.

þe sacerdhades wæron, him fulwihte þenedon. Þa wæron eac ciricean timbrade on manezum stowum, ⁊ ðyder zefeonde comon Anzelcynnes folc 3odes word to bodienne ⁊ to zehyranne, þe hi bodedon ⁊ lærdon. ⁊ se cyninz him zeaf ⁊ sealde æhta ⁊ land mynsterlif to timbrianne; ⁊ Scotas lærdon zeonze ⁊ ealde on rezollicne þeodscipe, forþam þe þæt munecas wæron, þe ða hider comon to læranne. Wæs eac munuc se ylca bysceop Aidan; wæs he sended of ðam ealande ⁊ of ðam mynstre þe Hîî is nemned. Þæt mynster on eallum Norðscottum ⁊ eallum Peohta mynstrum micelre tide ealdordom onfenz mid heanessum; ac hwæðere hit Peohtas sealdon Scotta munecum, forðam þe hi ær þurh hyra lare Cristes zeleafan onfenzon ⁊ ðære zodcundan lufan.

33 zetimbrede. — 34 comon. — 35 zeaf. — 36 on *bis* wæron *fehlt in C.* — 37 reozollicne. — 38 -scipe. — — 39 *fehlt in Ca.* — 40 *fehlt in Ca.* 41 b'. — 42 his *O, Ca.* — 43 ealdordom. — 43a p[e]ohtas *O.* — 44 sealdon. — *Caput IV und die Überschrift dazu fehlen in den ags. Handschriften.*

deuotione uerbum fidei praedicare et credentibus gratiam baptismi, quicumque sacerdotali erant gradu praediti, ministrare. Construebantur ergo ecclesiae per loca, confluebant ad audiendum uerbum populi gaudentes, donabantur munere regio possessiones, et territoria ad instituenda monasteria, inbuebantur praeceptoribus Scottis paruuli Anglorum una cum maioribus studiis et obseruatione disciplinae regularis.

Nam monachi erant maxime, qui ad praedicandum uenerant. Monachus ipse episcopus Aedan, utpote de insula, quae uocatur Hii, destinatus, cuius monasterium in cunctis pene septentrionalium Scottorum, et omnium Pictorum monasteriis non paruo tempore arcem tenebat, regendisque eorum populis praeerat; quae uidelicet insula ad ius quidem Brittaniae pertinet, non magno ab ea freto discreta, sed donatione Pictorum, qui illas Brittaniae plagas incolunt, iamdudum monachis Scottorum tradita, eo quod illis praedicantibus fidem Christi perceperint.

Digitized by Google

Caput V.

Be Aidanus life þæs biscopes.

Ono[1] fram ðyssum[2] ealande[2] ȝ fram ðyssa munuca[3] framscype[4] tô lærenne Cristes ȝeleafan Anȝelþeode[5] wæs sended Aidan se[5a] bisceop.[6] ȝ he þa se bisceop, betwih oþre lare mannum[7] to lyfiȝeanne,[8] þa fæȝerestan bysene[9] his ȝinȝrum forlet, þæt he wæs micelre forhæfdnesse[9a] ȝ forwyrdnesse[10] lifes. ȝ þ swiðust[10a] his lare ȝefultumade, þ he oþre wisan ne lyfde[11] nemne[12] swa[13] he lærde. Forþon he nowiht ne[13a] sohte ne ne[14] lufade[15] þa[16] þe þysses[17] middanȝeardes wæron. Ac eall þa woruldȝôd[18] þa[19] þe him fram cyninȝum ȝ fram weliȝum mannum þysse[20] worulde[21] ȝeȝyfene[22] wæron, sona he þa ȝyfeonde[23] þearfum ræhte ȝ sealde,[23a] þa þe him toȝenes[24] coman. Ferde[25] he[25]

Caput V.

Be Aidanus lîfe þæs byscpes.

[Þ]a fram þyssum ealande ȝ fram þissa muneca freondscipe to læranne Cristes ȝeleafan Anȝelþeode wæs sended Aidan se bysceop. ȝ he þa se bysceop, betwyh oðre lare mannum to lifienne, þa fæȝerestan bysene his ȝeonȝrum forlêt, þæt he wæs micelre forhæfednesse ȝ forwyrdnesse lifes. ȝ þæt swiðust is lare ȝefyllste, þæt he oðrum life ne lifode butan swa he lærde. Forðam he nowiht ne sohte ne ne lufode ða þe þyses middan- (*MS. B, p. 131*) ȝeardes wæron. Ac ða woruldȝod ealle þe him fram cyninȝum ȝ fram weliȝum mannum þysse worulde ȝifene wæron, sona he ða ȝife þearfum ræhte ȝ sealde, þam ðe him toȝeanes comon. Ferde he

Cap. V: 1 o *aus* d *radiert in O*; ȝ *Ca.* — 2 ðissum ealonde. — 3 muneca. — 4 framscipe *Ca*, freondscipe *Smith.* — 5 Anȝol-. — 5a se[::] *O.* — 6 b'. — 7 monnum. — 8 lifiȝ[e]anne. — 9 bysne. — 9a -nysse. — 10 -wyr-[ne]d- *O*, forwyrd- *Ca.* — 10a swiþost. — 11 lyfede. — 12 butan. — 13 swa swa. — 13a *fehlt in O, C.* — 14 no. — 15 lufode. — 16 ða ðinȝ. — 17 ðisses. — 18 weoruld-. — 19 ða *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 ðisse. — 21 weorulde. — 22 ȝeȝyfne. — 23 ȝyfeonde *C*, ȝyfende *O*, ȝefeonde *Smith*; *fehlt in Ca.* — 23a s[eal]de *O.* — 24 toȝeanes. — 25 He ferde.

5. De uita Aidani episcopi.

Ab hac ergo insula, ab horum collegio monachorum, ad prouinciam Anglorum instituendam in Christo, missus est Aedan, accepto gradu episcopatus. Quo tempore eidem monasterio Segeni abbas et presbyter praefuit. Unde inter alia uiuendi documenta saluberrimum abstinentiae uel continentiae clericis exemplum reliquit; cuius doctrinam id maxime commendabat omnibus, quod non aliter, quam uiuebat cum suis, ipse docebat. Nil enim

Digitized by Google

ȝeond eall[26] ȝe[27] ðurh[27] mynsterstowe ȝe þurh folcstowe, ne hê on horses hricȝe cuman wolde, nemne[28] hwilc[29] mare[30] nyd[30] abædde,[31] ac he eall his fotum ȝeeode. ȝ swa hwær swa he com, ȝ swa hwilce[32] swa he ȝeseah, swa rice swa heane,[32a] ðonne cyrde he to þam; ȝif hi unȝeleafsume wæron, þonne[33] laþode he hi[33] þ hi onfenȝan[34] þam[35] ȝeryne[35] Cristes ȝeleafan; oððe ȝif hi ȝeleafsumne wæron, þ he þa stranȝede[36] ȝ trymede þ hi[36a] fæstlice on hiora[37] ȝeleafan awunaden,[38] ȝ to ælmessum[39] ȝ to ȝodra dæda fyliȝnessum[39a] hi[40] awehte[41] ȝe mid wordum ȝe mid dædum.

ȝ swa swiðe his lif tosced[42] (*MS. O, fol. 28a*) fram ussa[42a] tida[43] aswundennesse,[44] þte eall,[45] þa þe mid hine eodan, ȝe bescorene ȝe læwede, on swa hwilcre[46] stowe swa hi côman, þ hi sceoldan oððe sealmas leornian oððe oþre haliȝe ȝewrito

ȝeond eall ȝe þurh mynsterstowa ȝe þurh folcstowa, ne he on heorses hricȝe cuman wolde, buton hwylc þy mare neod wære, ac he hit eall his fotum ȝeeode. ȝ swa hwær swa he côm, ȝ swa hwylcne swa he ȝeseah, swa ricne swa heanne, þonne cyrde he to þam; ȝif hi unȝeleaffulle wæron, þonne liðode he him þæt hi onfenȝon ðam ȝerynum Cristes ȝeleafan; oððe ȝif hi ȝeleafsume wæron, þæt he hi ȝestranȝode ȝ ȝetrymede þæt hi fæstlice on hyra ȝeleafan âwunedon, to ælmessum ȝ to ȝodra dæda fylȝnessum he hi arehte ȝe mid wordum ȝe mid dædum.

ȝ swa swyðe his lif tosced fram ura tida aswundennesse, þætte ealle, þa ðe mid him eodon, ȝe bescorenne ȝe læwede, swa hwylc stowe swa hi ȝesohtan, oððe hi sealmas ȝode sunȝon ȝ leornodon oððe oðre haliȝe ȝewrita ræddan

26 ealle. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 nemne *mit überschriebenem* butan *Ca.* — 29 hwylc. — 30 y *auf Rasur in O*; nyd mare *Ca.* — 31 abæ[d]de *O*; *fehlt in C.* — 31a ȝ *übergeschr. in O.* — 32 hwylce. — 32a hea[:]ne *O.* — 33 ȝ he hi laðede. — 34 onfenȝon. — 35 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 36 ȝestranȝode. — 36a hi *radiert aus* he *O.* — 37 heora. — 38 -de[n] *O*; awunedon *Ca.* — 39 ælmessan. — 39a fyl[i]ȝ- *O.* — 40 he hi. — 41 aw[:]ehte *O.* — 42 e *aus* æȝ *radiert in O*; toscæȝde *Ca.* — 42a ss *in* ussa *rad. aus* r. — 43 tide. — 44 as[w] *O*, -nysse *Ca.* — 45 ealle. — 46 hwylcere.

huius mundi quaerere, nil amare curabat. Cuncta, quae sibi a regibus uel diuitibus saeculi donabantur, mox pauperibus, qui occurrerent, erogare gaudebat. Discurrere per cuncta et urbana et rustica loca, non equorum dorso, sed pedum incessu uectus, nisi si maior forte necessitas compulisset, solebat; quatinus ubicumque aliquos uel diuites uel pauperes incedens aspexisset, confestim ad hos diuertens, uel ad fidei suscipiendae sacramentum, si in-

Digitized by Google

oððe þridde on halzum zebedum standan. Þis wæs his[46a] dæzhwamlic[46b] weorc ȝ eallra[47] þara,[47a] þe mid hine wæron; ȝ zif þ wæs, þ hwæþere sêldon[47b] zelomp, þæt he to cyninzes simble zelaþad[48] wære, eode he[48a] in mid ane oððe mid[48b] twam his preosta, ȝ þæs ðe hi hwon zereorde wæron, aras he hraðe, ȝ ut eode to his zebede oððe to leornianne mid his zeferum. Mid ðyses[49] halzan mannes bysenum[50] wæron zetrymede on ða tid zehwilce[51] æfæste[52] ze wæpnedmen[53] ze wimmen,[54] þ hi him tô zewunan[55] zenaman[56] þæt hi þurh ealle[57] zer,[58] butan fiftiz nihta ofer eastran, þæt hi þy feorðan wicdæze ȝ þy syxtan fæstan[59] to nones.[59a] ȝ he þes bysceop[60] ricum mannum ne[60a] for âre ne for eze nâfre forswizian wolde, zif hi on hwon azylton, ac he mid heardre þrea

oððe þridde in halezum zebedum stodon. Þis wæs dæzhwamlic weorc ȝ ealra þara, ðe him mid wæron; ȝ zif þæt wæs, þæt hwæðere seldan zelamp, þæt he to cyninzes zereorde zelaðod wære, eode he inn mid anum oðþe mid twam his preosta, ȝ ðæs þe hi hwon (*MS. B, p. 132*) zereorde wæron, aras he raðe, ȝ ut eode to his zebede oððe to leornianne mid his zeferum. Mid þyses halzan mannes[1] bysene wæron zetrymede on ða tîd zehwylce afæste ze wæpnedmen ze wifmenn, þæt hi him zewunan zenaman þæt (*MS. T, p. 51*) hi[6] ðurh eall zear,[7] buton fiftiz nihta[8] ofer eastron, þæt hi[9] ði[10] feorðan wicdæze ȝ þi[10] sixtan[11] fæsten[12] to nones. ȝ[13] he ðes bysceop[14] ricum mannum[15] ne for âre ne for eze næfre swizian[17] wolde,[18] þæt[19] he hit him sæde,[19] zif hi[20] owiht[20a] azyltan,[21] ac he mid heardum[22] þreate[22]

46a is *in* his *auf Rasur.* — 46b dæzhwamlice. — 47 ealra. — 47a þa[ra] *O, fehlt in C.* — 47b se[:]ldon *O.* — 48 zelaþod. — 48a *übergeschr. in O.* — 48b mid *fehlt in C.* — 49 þy[:]ses *O,* þysses *Ca.* — 50 bysnum. — 51 zehwylce. — 52 æfeste. — 53 wepmen. — 54 wifmen. — 55 zewunon. — 56 naman. — 57 eallne. — 58 zear. — 59 fæston. — 59a no[:]nes *O.* — 60 biscop-. — 60a no.

1 *fehlt in B.* — 6 he *B,* heo *T. Mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. T wieder.* — 7 zer. — 8 neahta. — 9 heo. — 10 þy. — 11 syxtan. — 12 fæston. — 13 ond. — 14 biscop. — 15 monnum. — 17 for-. — 18 nolde. — 19 þæt *bis* sæde *fehlt in T.* — 20 heo. — 20a on hwon. — 21 -on. — 22 heardre þrea.

fideles essent, inuitaret; uel si fideles, in ipsa eos fide confortaret, atque ad elimosynas operumque bonorum exsecutionem et uerbis excitaret et factis.

In tantum autem uita illius a nostri temporis segnitia distabat, ut omnes, qui cum eo incedebant, siue adtonsi, seu laici, meditari deberent, id est aut legendis scripturis, aut psalmis discendis operam dare. Hoc erat cotidianum opus illius et omnium, qui cum eo erant, ubicumque locorum deuenissent. Et si forte euenisset, quod tamen raro euenit, ut ad regis conuiuium uocaretur, intrabat cum uno clerico aut duobus; et, ubi paululum reficiebatur, adcelerauit ocius ad legendum cum suis, siue ad orandum egredi. Cuius exemplis informati tempore illo religiosi quique uiri ac feminae consuetudinem fecerunt per totum annum, excepta remissione quinquagesimae paschalis, IIII[a] et VI[a]

Digitized by Google

hi onspræc ⁊ hi ȝebette. ⁊ nænigum ricum (*MS. Ca, p. 57*) men æfre æniȝ feoh syllan wolde, nemne[28] mete ⁊ swæsendo þam þe hine sohtan;[61] ac he ma þa ȝyfe[62] ⁊ þa[62a] feoh þe him rice men[63] sealdon, oðþe þearfum to are ȝedælde,[64] oððe to alysnesse ȝesealde[65] þara manna, þe unrihtlice bebohte wæron. ⁊ he monige þara, þe he mid weorþe alysde, him to discipulum ȝenam, ⁊ þa æfter fæce tô sacerdhade þurh his leornesse ȝetyde ⁊ ȝelærde.

Secȝað men, þa (*MS. O, fol. 28b*) Oswald se cyninȝ of Scotta ealande byscopes[66] bæde, se þe him mihte ⁊ his þeode Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ fulwihte[67] þenian ⁊ healdan, þa wæs him sended ærest oþer bisceop[68] reþes modes man.[69] Mid þy he þa sum fæc Anȝelþeode bodade ⁊ lærde, ⁊ he nowiht fremede on his lare, ne

him[23] tospræc[24] ⁊ hi[20] ȝebette. ⁊[13] nænigum ricum menn[25] æfre æniȝ feoh syllan[26] wolde, butan[27] mete ⁊ swæsendu[28] þam[29] þe hine sohtan;[21] ac swiðor[30] þa ȝyfe[31] ⁊ þæt[32] feoh ðe him rice menn[25] sealdon, oððe he[33] hit[33] þearfum to âre ȝedyde,[33a] oððe[34] he alysde þa men,[34] ðe unrihtlice ȝebohte wæron. ⁊[13] he monige[35] þara, ðe he mid weorðe alysde, him to discipulum ȝenam,[36] ⁊ ða æfter fæce[37] to sacerdhade ȝedyde ⁊ þurh his ȝeornesse ȝelærde.[38]

Secȝeað[39] menn,[25] þæt[32] Oswald cyninȝ[39a] of Scotta ealande[40] bysceopes[41] bæde,[42] se ðe him mihte[43] ⁊[1] his þeode Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ fulwihte ðenigean[44] ⁊ healdan, þa wæs him sended ærest oðer byscop[45] reðes modes man.[46] Mid þy he þa sum fæc Anȝelðeode[47] bodode[48] ⁊ lærde, ⁊ he nowiht fremede[48] on his lare, ne

61 sohton. — 62 ȝife. — 62a þ. — 63 menn. — 64 dælde. — 65 sealde. — 66 biscopes. — 67 fulluhte. — 68 biscop. — 69 mon.

23 hiæ. — 24 onspræc. — 25 men. — 26 sellan. — 27 nemne. — 28 -do. — 29 þæm. — 30 he ma. — 31 ȝife. — 32 þa. — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 33a ȝedælde. — 34 oðþe to alysnesse ȝesealde þara monna. — 35 monigne. — 36 ȝenom. — 37 *bis* 38 fæce to sacerdhade mid his ȝeornnisse ȝetyde ⁊ ȝelærde. — 39 secȝað. — 39a se cyninȝ. — 40 -londe. — 41 biscopes. — 42 bede. — 43 meahte. — 44 þeȝnian. — 45 biscop. — 46 monn. — 47 Onȝolþeode. — 48 fromade.

sabbati ieiunium ad nonam usque horam protelare. Numquam diuitibus honoris siue timoris gratia, siqua delinquissent, reticebat; sed aspera illos inuectione corrigebat. Nullam potentibus saeculi pecuniam, excepta solum esca, siquos hospitio suscepisset, umquam dare solebat, sed ea potius, quae sibi a diuitibus donaria pecuniarum largiebantur, uel in usus pauperum, ut diximus, dispergebat, uel ad redemtionem eorum, qui iniuste fuerant uenditi, dispensabat. Denique multos, quos pretio dato redemerat, redemtos postmodum suos discipulos fecit, atque ad sacerdotalem usque gradum erudiendo atque instituendo prouexit.

Digitized by Google

hine þæt folc lustlice ȝehyran wolde, þa hwearf he eft on his eþel[69a] on Scottas, ⁊ on ȝemote hiora[70] witena sæde, þ he no wiht fremian mihte[70a] on[70a] his lare þære þeode þe he tosended wæs; forþon þe þa men wæron unatemedlice ⁊ heardes modes ⁊ ellreordes. ⁊ hi þa hæfdon, þæs þe mên sædon, on þam ȝemote micle smeaunȝe[71] ⁊ ȝeþeahte, hwæt him to donne wære. ⁊ cwædon, þ him leofre wære ⁊[71a] hi wilnaden, þ hi þære þeode hælo beon mihte,[72] þe hi bedene wæron; ⁊ swiðe on þon sarȝedon,[73] þ hi þam lareowe onfon ne woldon, þe hi him tosendan.[74] Ða sæt he Aidan on þam ȝemote betwih oþrum witum; cwæð[74a] to þam bysceope,[75] syððan he his word ȝehyrde: Me ðinceþ, broþur,[76]

hine þæt folc lustlice ȝehyran[49] wolde, þa[49a] hwerf[50] he[1] eft on[51] his eþel on Scottas, ⁊ on[51] ȝemôte (*MS. B, p. 133*) heora witena[52] sæde,[53] þæt he nan[54] wiht[54] fremman[55] mihte[43] on[51] his lare þære þeode ðe he tosended[56] wæs; forðam[57] þa menn[25] wæron unatemedlice[58] ⁊ heardes modes ⁊ elreordiȝes.[59] ⁊[13] hi[20] ða hæfdon, þæs ðe menn[25] sædon,[60] on[25] ðam[29] ȝemote micle smeaunȝe ⁊ ȝeþeaht,[61] hwæt him to donne wære. ⁊[13] cwædon, þæt him leofre wære ⁊[61a] hi[20] wilnodon,[62] þæt hi[20] ðære þeode hælo ȝedon[63] mihton,[64] þe hi[20] bedene[65] wæron; ⁊[66] swiðe[66a] on þon sarȝedon, þæt hi[20] (*MS. T, p. 52*) þam lareowe[66a] onfon ne woldon, þe[67] hi[20] him tosendon. Ða sæt he Aidan on[51] ðam[29] ȝemote betweonan[68] oðrum witum;[69] ⁊[33] cwæð to þam bysceope,[70] siððan he his word ȝehyrde: Me ðincð,[71] broþor,

69[a] oþer *C.* — 70 heora. — 70[a] meahte ⁊ *C.* — 71 smea[:]unȝe (ȝ *sichtbar vor* u) *O.* — 71[a] þæt *Ca.* — 72 mihton. — 73 sorhȝedon. — 74 [to]sendon. — 74[a] ⁊ cwæð *Ca.* — 75 biscope. — 76 broþer.

49 ȝeheran. — 49[a] ac *B.* — 50 hwearf. — 51 in. — 52 weotena. — 53 sæȝde. — 54 nowiht. — 55 fromian. — 56 sended. — 57 forþon. — 58 unatrymendlice *B.* — 59 elreordes. — 60 sæȝdon. — 61 ȝeþeahte. — 61[a] þæt *B.* — 62 -adon. — 63 beon. — 64 meahten. — 65 bene *B.* — 66 ond. — 66[a] swiðe *bis* lareowe *fehlt in B, welches liest*: ⁊ hi onfon. — 67 þa *B.* — 68 betweoh. — 69 weotum. — 70 biscope. — 71 þynceð.

Ferunt autem, quia, cum de prouincia Scottorum rex Osuald postulasset antistitem, qui sibi suaeque genti uerbum fidei ministraret, missus fuerit primo alius austerioris animi uir, qui, cum aliquandiu genti Anglorum praedicans nihil proficeret, nec libenter a populo audiretur, redierit patriam, atque in conuentu seniorum rettulerit, quia nil prodesse docendo genti, ad quam missus erat, potuisset, eo quod essent homines indomabiles et durae ac barbarae mentis. At illi, ut perhibent, tractatum magnum in concilio, quid esset agendum, habere coeperunt; desiderantes quidem genti, quam petebantur, saluti esse, sed de non recepto, quem miserant, praedicatore dolentes. Tum ait Aedan, nam et ipse concilio intererat, ad eum, de quo

Digitized by Google

cwæþ[77] he,[77] þ þu wære þæm[77a] unȝelæredum mannum heardra, þonne hit riht wære, on þinre lare, ȝ þ þu him ærest ne sealdest æfter þam apostolican þeodscype[78] meolc drincan þære hnescan[79] lare, oððæt þu[79a] hi styccemælum afedde mid þy ȝodes worde, þæt þa fullfremedran[80] ȝ þa ȝehyran[81] ȝodes beboda (*MS. O, fol. 29a*) onfon mihte.[82] Þa hi þa þa witan þas word ȝehyrdon, þa ȝecyrdon hi hiora[70] eaȝan ȝ hiora[70] ȝwlitan ealle tô him, ȝ ȝeornlice smeadon hwæt he cwæde. ȝ þa hiora[70] ealra dôme ȝedemed wæs, þ he wære bisceophade[83] wyrðe, ȝ þæt he to lareowe sended wære Onȝelcynne,[84] se þe mid ȝodes ȝyfe[85] swylc ȝescead funde on heora ȝeþeahte. ȝ hi swa dydon: hine tô bysceope[86] ȝehalȝedon,[87] ȝ Oswalde[88] þam cyninȝe hiora[70] freonde to lareowe onsendon. Þa

þæt ðu wære ðam[29] unȝelære- 395
dum[72] mannum[73] heardra, þonne hit riht wære, on[51] þinre lâre, ȝ[13] þæt ðu him ærest ne sealdest[74] æfter ðam[29] apostolican þeodscipe[75] meoloc[76] drincan þære hnescan 400
lare, oðþæt þe[33] ðe[33] hi[20] sticcemælum[77] afedde[77a] beon[33] mid þi[78] ȝodes ȝeleafan,[79] þæt[80] ða fullfremedan bebodu ȝodes hi onfon mihton.[80] Þa[81] ða[81] witan[82] 405
þæt[83] ȝehyrdon, þa ȝecyrdon[84] hi[20] hyra[85] eaȝan ȝ[1] hyra[1] ȝwlitan[86] ealle to him, ȝ ȝeornlice smeadon hwæt he cwæde. ȝ[13] ða heora eallra[87] dome[87] ȝedemed wæs, þæt 410
he wære bysceophades[88] wyrðe, ȝ þæt he to lareowe sended wære to[33] Anȝelcynne,[89] se ðe mid ȝodes ȝyfe[31] swylc ȝescead funde on[51] heora ȝeþeahte. ȝ hi[20] swa dydon: 415
hine to bysceope[70] ȝehalȝodon,[90] ȝ[13] Oswalde þam cyninȝe heora freonde to lareowe onsendon.[91] Þa

---

77 *fehlt in Ca.* — 77a þam. — 78 -scipe. — 79 nêscan. — 79a u *v. anderer Hand auf Rasur in O.* — 80 fulfremedan. — 81 ȝehyrendan; *über dem* y *ein* e *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 82 mihten. 83 biscop-. — 84 Anȝel-. — 85 ȝife. — 86 b'. — 87 ȝehalȝodon. — 88 Osw[:]alde (e *sichtbar vor* a) *O.*

72 unȝelærdum. — 73 monnum. — 74 woldest. — 75 -scype. — 76 meolc. — 77 stycce-. — 77a aafedde. — 78 þy. — 79 worde. — 80 þæt (*Miller emendiert* þa) þa fulfremedan ȝ þa heredan ȝodes beboda onfón meahte. — 81 þa heo ða. — 82 weotan. — 83 þas word. — 84 -cerdon. — 85 heora. — 86 ond-. — 87 ealra dom. — 88 biscophade. — 89 onȝoncynne. — 90 -edon. — 91 -an. — 92 *fehlt in B.*

---

agebatur, sacerdotem: 'Videtur mihi, frater, quia durior iusto indoctis auditoribus fuisti, et non eis iuxta apostolicam disciplinam primo lac doctrinae mollioris porrexisti, donec paulatim enutriti uerbo Dei, ad capienda perfectoria et ad facienda sublimiora Dei praecepta sufficerent.' Quo audito omnium, qui considebant, ad ipsum ora et oculi conuersi, diligenter, quid diceret, discutiebant, et ipsum esse dignum episcopatu, ipsum ad erudiendos incredulos et indoctos mitti debere decernunt, qui gratia discretionis, quae uirtutum mater est, ante omnia probatur inbutus; sicque illum ordinantes ad praedicandum miserunt. Qui ubi tempus accepit, sicut prius moderamine discretionis, ita postmodum et ceteris uirtutibus ornatus apparuit.

Digitized by Google

he þa bysceophade[89] onfanzen hæfde, swa swa he ær mid þam zemetzunze þæs zesceades funden hæfde, swa he æfter fæce mid oþrum zastlicum mæzenum zefrætwed[90] ætywde.

Caput VI.

Be eaufæstnysse ȝ wundorlicre arfæstnysse Oswaldes cyninzes.

(*MS. Ca, p. 58*). Ono[1] mid ðyses[2] bisceopes[3] lare Oswald mid Anzelþeode, þe he ofer cyninz wæs, zelæred wæs,[4] þætte[4] nales[5] þæt an þ he æt him zeleornade,[6] þ he þam upplican rice heofona zehyhte to anfonne, ac swylce eac eorþlice rice ma ðonne[7] æniz his yldrana fram þam ylcan ȝode onfenze, þe heofon ȝ eorþan zesceop.[8] Forþon eall Breotone[9] cynn ȝ mæzðe, þa syndon on[10] feower zereordo[11] todæled, þ is Brytta ȝ Peohta ȝ Scotta ȝ Anzla, in

89 b'. hade. — 90 zefrætewod. — Cap. VI: 1 ȝ. — 2 ðyses. — 3 b'. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 læs; *in C fehlt* na les. — 6 zeleornode. — 7 *fehlt in O, C.* — 8 zoscop. — 9 Breoton. — 10 in. — 11 zereorda.

he[92] þa[92] bysceophade[93] onfanzen[94] hæfde, swa[94] swa he ær mid þære[95] zemetunze[96] (*MS. B, p. 134*) ðæs zesceades funden hæfde, swa he[97] æfter fæce mid oðrum zastlicum mæzenum zefrætewod[98] ywde.[99]

Caput VI.

Be æufæstnesse ȝ wundorlicre ærfæstnesse ðæs cininzes Oswaldes.

Þyses[1] bysceopes[1] lare Oswald mid Anzelþeode,[1a] þe he ofer cyninz wæs,[2] zelæred wearð,[3] þætte nales þæt an þæt he æt him zeleornode,[4] þæt he ða uplican riceo[5] heofona zehyhte[5] to (*MS. T, p. 53*) onfonne, ac[92] swylce[6] eac eorðlico riceo[7] mâ þonne æniz his yldrena[8] fram[9] ðam[10] ylcan[11] ȝode onfenz,[12] þe heofon ȝ eorðan zesceop.[13] Forðam[14] eall Brytene[15] cynn[16] ȝ mæzða,[17] þe[18] syndon[19] on IIII[20] wereda[20] todælde,[21] þæt is[2] Brytta[22] ȝ Peohta ȝ Scotta ȝ Anzle,[23] on[24]

93 biscop-. — 94 onfonzen *etc. T*, onfenz he hæfde he swa *B.* — 95 þa. — 96 metzunze. — 97 he fie (*verschr. für* sie ?). — 98 zefrætwed. — 99 æteawde *T*, ywd *B.* — Cap. VI: 1 Ono mid ðysses biscopes. — 1a Onzol-. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 wæs. — 4 -ade. — 5 ricu zehyhte heofona. — 6 swelce. — 7 rico. — 8 eldrena. — 9 from. — 10 þæm. — 11 ilcan. — 12 onfenze. — 13 zescop. — 14 forðon. — 15 Breotone. — 16 cyn. — 17 mæzðe. — 18 þa. — 19 seondon. — 20 feower zereordo. — 21 todaled. — 22 Bretta. — 23 Onzla. — 24 in.

6. De religione ac pietate miranda Osualdi regis.

Huius igitur antistitis doctrina rex Osuald cum ea, cui praeerat, gente Anglorum institutus, non solum incognita progenitoribus suis regna caelorum sperare didicit; sed et regna terrarum plus qnam ulli maiorum suorum, ab eodem uno Deo, qui fecit caelum et terram, consecutus est. Denique omnes nationes et prouincias Brittaniae, quae in IIII linguas, id est Brettonum, Pictorum, Scottorum et Anglorum, diuisae sunt, in dicione accepit.

Digitized by Google

anweald onfenz. ⁊ þeah þe he mid ða heannesse þæs eorðlican rices swa ahafen[12] wære, nohte þon læs,[12] þ[12] is wundur[13] to cweþanne, he þearfum ⁊ ellþeodizum[14] symble eaðmod ⁊ fremsum ⁊ rummod[14a] wæs.

Seczað men, þ þ zelumpe in sume tid þy halzan Eastordæze[15] (*MS. O, fol. 29b*), þ he mid þy foresprecenan bysceope[15a] sæte æt his undernswæsendum, ⁊ him wæs hafen beod to; ⁊ þær stod micel[16] sylfren[17] disc on, ⁊ se wæs mid cynelicum mettum zefylled. ⁊ se bysceop[3] nam hlaf ⁊ bletsode ⁊ þam cyninze[18] sealde. Þa eode semninza his ðenz sum in, þam he hæfde beboden, þ he sceolde þearfena ⁊ earmra manna ærende wrecan,[18a] ⁊ sæde þam cyninze, þ æzhwanan[19] come[19a] micel[4] menizio[20] anwald[25] onfenz. ⁊[26] þeah ðe he mid þære[27] heannesse[28] þæs eorðlican rices swa ahafen[29] wære, nohte þon læsse,[30] þæt is wundor to cweþenne,[31] þæt[2] he[2] symle þearfum ⁊ elðeodizum mannum eaðmod[32] ⁊ fremfull[33] ⁊ rummod wæs.

Seczeað[34] menn,[35] þæt þæt zelumpe on[24] sumre[36] tide[36] þy halezan[37] Easterdæze,[38] þæt he mid þy foresprecenan bysceope[39] sæt[39] æt[40] his undernswæsendum, ⁊ him wæs ahafon[41] beod[40] toforan;[42] ⁊ ðær stod onuuppan[43] micel sylfren[44] disc,[44] ⁊[26] se wæs mid cynelicum smeamettum[45] afylled.[46] ⁊[26] se bysceop[47] nam[48] hlaf ⁊ senode[49] ⁊ ðam[50] kyninze[50a] sealde. Þa eode sæmninza[51] his þezna sum inn, þa[50] he hæfde beboden, þæt he sceolde[52] þearfena ⁊ earmra manna[53] ærendo abeodan,[54] ⁊[26] sæde[55] þam[50] cyninze, þæt æzhwanon[56] come[57] micel mænizeo[58] (*MS. B, p. 135*)

12 anhafen. — 12a læs[:] þ *O*. — 13 wundor — 14 elðeodezum *C*, ellreordizum *Ca*. — 14a *Die letzten drei Buchstaben und der letzte Strich des ersten* m *ausradiert in O*. — 15 easter-. — 15a byisceope *O*, b'. *Ca*. — 16 mycel. — 17 seolfren. — 18 cyninze. — 18a beodan. — 19 æzhwanone. — 19a coman. — 20 menizo.

25 onwald. — 26 ond. — 27 þa. — 28 heanisse. — 29 ahæfen. — 30 læs he. — 31 *bis* 32 cweðanne þearfum ⁊ elþeodizum symle eaðmod. — 33 fremsum. — 34 seczað. — 35 men. — 36 sume tid. — 37 halzan. — 38 Eastordæze. — 39 biscope sæte. — 40 beod (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 41 hæfen. — 42 to. — 43 *fehlt in T*. — 44 seolfren disc on. — 45 mettum. — 46 ze-. — 47 biscop. — 48 nom. — 49 bletsode. — 50 þæm. — 50a cy-. — 51 semninza. — 52 scolde. — 53 monna. — 54 wreccan. — 55 sæzde. — 56 æzhwonan. — 57 cwome. — 58 menizeo.

Quo regni culmine sublimatus, nihilominus, quod mirum dictu est, pauperibus et peregrinis semper humilis, benignus et largus fuit. Denique fertur, quia tempore quodam, cum die sancto paschae cum praefato episcopo consedisset ad prandium, positusque esset in mensa coram eo discus argenteus regalibus epulis refertus, et iamiamque essent manus ad panem benedicendum missuri, intrasse subito ministrum ipsius, cui suscipiendorum inopum erat cura delegata, et indicasse regi, quia multitudo pauperum unde-

Digitized by Google

þearfena,[21] þ se weorðiȝ full sæte ȝ hine ælmæssan bæde. Þa het he sona se cyniȝ niman þone mete ȝ ða swasendo,[21a] þe him to aseted wæs, ȝ beran þam þearfum; ȝ eac bebead, þ mon þone disc tobræce[21b] to sticcum[22] ȝ þam þearfum ȝedælde.[23] Þa se bisceop[3] þ þa[24] ȝeseah, þe him bi[25] sæt, þa licode him seo arfæste dæd ðæs cyninȝes;[26] ȝenam hine þa be ðære swiþran handa ȝ cyste ȝ þus cwæþ: Ne forealdiȝe þeos hand æfre. Þæt eac swa æfter þam[27] willan his bletsunȝe[28] ȝeworden wæs. Forþam, þa hine mon eft on ȝefeohte sloȝ,[28a] þa ȝelamp hit, þ mon aheow þa hand mid þy earme of þam lichaman;[29] ȝ nu ȝyta oð ðis unȝebrosnade[30] wuniað.[31] Brohte[32] hi mon[32] on þa cynelican burhȝ,[33] þe mon nemneþ Bebban-

ðearfena, þæt se weorði[59] full[60] sæte ȝ hine ælmessan bæde.[61] Þa[61a] het he[43] sona[62] se cyniȝ[62] ȝeniman[62] þone mete ȝ þa swæsendu,[63] þe him to ȝeset[64] wæron,[65] ȝ beran ðam þearfum; ȝ eac bebead, þæt mon ðone disc tobræce eall[43] to sticum[66] ȝ ðam[10] þearfum dælde.[67] Þa se bysceop[68] þæt[68a] ȝeseah, þe him biȝ sæt, ða licode him seo arfæste dæd þæs cyniȝes; ȝenam[69] hine ða be[70] þære swiðran handa[71] ȝ hine[43] cysde,[72] ȝ þus cwæð: Ne forealdiȝe þeos hand[73] æfre. Þæt eac swylce[74] æfter ðam willan his bletsunȝe ȝeworden wæs. Forðam,[14] þa hine man[75] eft on[24] ȝefeohte sloh,[76] þa ȝelamp,[77] þæt[78] him man[75] aheow þa hand[73] mid þi[79] earme (*MS. T, p. 54*) of ðam[10] lichaman;[80] ȝ nu ȝyta[81] oð þis unȝebrosnod[82] wunað.[83] Þa[43] brohte hi[84] man[75] on[24] ða cynelican[85] buruh,[85a] þe man[75] nemneð Bebban-

---

21 ðearfan. — 21a swæsendo. — 21b *ursprünglich* tobrece *in O.* — 22 styccum. — 23 ȝedælan. — 24 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25 biȝ. — 26 cyninȝes. — 27 þan *O.* — 28 bletsunȝe. — 28a sloh. — 29 lichoman. — 30 unȝebrosnad. — 31 wunaþ. — 32 Hine mon brohte. — 33 burh.

59 weorðiȝ. — 60 ful. — 61 bædon. — 61a þæt *B.* — 62 se cyniȝ sona. — 62a neoman. — 63 swæsendo. — 64 aseted. — 65 wæs. — 66 styccum. — 67 ȝe-. — 68 biscop. — 68a þæt þa. — 69 ȝenom. — 70 biȝ. — 71 honda. — 72 cyste. — 73 hond. — 74 swa. — 75 mon. — 76 sloȝ. — 77 ȝelomp. — 78 þætte. — 79 þy. — 80 lichoman. — 81 ȝena. — 82 -ade. — 83 wuniaþ. — 84 heo. — 85 -lecan. — 85a burȝ.

---

cumque adueniens maxima per plateas sederet, postulans aliquid elimosynae a rege. Qui mox dapes sibimet adpositas deferri pauperibus, sed et discum confringi, atque eisdem minutatim diuidi praecepit. Quo uiso pontifex, qui adsidebat, delectatus tali facto pietatis, adprehendit dexteram eius et ait: 'Nunquam inueterescat haec manus.' Quod et ita iuxta uotum benedictionis eius prouenit. Nam cum interfecto illo in pugna, manus cum brachio a cetero essent corpore resectae, contigit, ut hactenus incorruptae perdurent. Denique in urbe regia, quae a regina quondam uocabulo Bebba cognominatur, loculo inclusae argenteo in ecclesia sancti Petri seruantur, ac digno a cunctis honore uenerantur.

Digitized by Google

burh; ⁊ ðær on Sc̄e Petres cyricean on sylfrenre[34] cyste arwyrþlice[35] ȝehealden[35] syndon. Swylce eac mid þysses cyninȝes ȝeornesse þa twa mæȝþe[37] Norþanhymbra, Dere ⁊ Beornice,[38] þa þe oððæt him betwih unȝeþwære (*MS. O, fol. 30a*) ⁊ unȝesybbe wæron, on ane sibbe ⁊ on an folc ȝeteah ⁊ ȝeþwærede.[38] Wæs he Oswald Eadwines nefa þæs æþelan cyninȝes, his sweostor[39] sunu. Wæs þæt ðæs wyrþe, þte swa æþele foreȝenȝa swylcne yrfeweard his æfestnesse[40] ⁊ his rices hæfde ôf his sylfes mæȝsybbe.[41]

buruh;[86] ⁊ ðær on[43] Sc̄e[43] Pætres[43] cyrcan[43] on[24] sylfrene[86a] cyste arweorðlice ȝehealden[86b] syndon. Swylce[87] eac mid þyses[88] cyninȝes ȝeornnesse[89] þa twa mæȝða Norðhymbra, Dere[40] ⁊ Beornica,[90] — oð- þæt[90a] hi[43] him betweonan[91] unȝeþwære ⁊ unȝesybbe[92] wæron, — on[24] ane sybbe[92a] ⁊ on[24] an folc ȝeteah[93] ⁊ ȝeþwærode.[93a] Wæs he Oswald Eadwines nefa þæs æþelan cyninȝes, wæs[43] he[43] his swustor[94] sunu. Wæs þæt ðæs wyrþe, þæt swa æþele foreȝenȝa swylcne yrfewearð[94a] his æwfæstnesse[95] ⁊ his rîces hæfde on[60] his[40] silfes mæȝsybbe.[96]

Caput VII.

Ðæt seo mæȝð Westseaxna, bodiȝendum Birino þam biscope, onfenȝ ȝodes word; ⁊ be his æfterfyliȝendum Æȝelbyrhto ⁊ Leotherio.

Ðære tide þa[1] Westseaxna þeod mid Cyniȝelse hiora[2] cyninȝe

Caput VII.

Þætte seo mæȝð[1] Westsexna, bodiendum Birino[1] þam byscpe,[2] onfenȝon ȝodes word; ⁊ be his æfterfylȝendum Æȝelbrytto ⁊ Euleutherio.

[Ð]ære tîde þa Westseaxena[2a] ðeod mid Cyniȝelse[2b] heora kyninȝe[3]

34 sylfrene.— 35 arwurþlice.— 36 ȝehaldene.—37 mæȝþa.— 38 Beornice on ane sibbe ⁊ on an folc ȝeteah ⁊ ȝeþwærede oþþæt betwih him unȝeþwære ⁊ unȝesibbe wæron. — 39 sweoster. — 40 -nysse. — 41 -sibbe. — Cap. VII: 1 ða *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 heora.

86 -burȝ. — 86a seolfrene. — 86b -dene. — 87 swelce. — 88 þisses. — 89 ȝeornisse. — 90 Beornice. — 90a þa ðe oðþæt. — 91 betweoh. — 92 unȝesibbe. — 92a sibbe. — 93 ȝeteoh. — 93a -ade. — 94 sweostor. — 94a -weard. — 95 æfæstnisse. — 96 of his seolfes mæȝsibbe. — Cap. VII: 1 mæȝð was bodiȝendum Wesexna Birino *B.* — 2 byspe *B.* — 2a Westseaxna. — 2b Cyneȝelse. — 3 cyninȝe.

Huius industria regis Derorum et Berniciorum prouinciae, quae eatenus ab inuicem discordabant, in unam sunt pacem, et uelut unum compaginatae in populum. Erat autem nepos Aeduini regis ex sorore Acha, dignumque fuit, ut tantus praecessor talem haberet de sua consanguinitate et religionis heredem et regni.

7. *Ut prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum uerbum Dei, praedicante Birino, susceperit; et de successoribus eius Agilbercto et Leutherio.*

Eo tempore gens Occidentalium Saxonum, qui antiquitus Geuissae uocabantur, regnante Cynigilso fidem Christi suscepit, praedicante illis uerbum Birino

Digitized by Google

Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ. Bodade him ȷ lærde (*MS. Ca, p. 59*) ȝodes word Birinus bisceop,[3] se mid Honorius ȝeþeahte þæs papan com on Breotone.[3a] ȝehet he him, þ he wolde on þam fyrrestan[4] dælum Anȝelcynnes, þær næniȝ lareow ær com, þa sæd sawan þæs halȝan ȝeleafan. Þa het se papa hine to biscope[5] ȝehalȝian ȷ hine on Breotone sende. Þa com he ærest upp on Westsexsum,[6] ȷ hi þær hæþene ȝemette, þa þuhte him nyttre ȷ betere, þæt he þær ȝodes word bodade ȷ lærde, þonne he fyrr in[7] Breotone feran sceolde. ȷ he þa swa dyde: lærde þær ȝodcunde lare ȷ þone cyniȝ to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde, ȷ hine ȝecristnade, ȷ hine eft æfter fæce mid fullwihte[8] bæþe aþwoȝh mid his þeode Westseaxum. Þa[9] ȝelamp on þa sylfan tid,

Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon (*MS. B, p. 136*). Bododе[4] him ȷ lærde ȝodes word Birinus se[5] bysceop,[6] se mid Honorius ȝeþeahte þæs papan cõm[7] on[8] Brytene.[8a] ȝehet he him, þæt he wolde on[8] þam[9] fyrstan[10] dælum Anȝelcynnes,[11] ðær næniȝ lareow[12] ær ne[5] com,[7] þe[13] sæd sawan[14] þæs haleȝan[15] ȝeleafan. Ða het se papa hine hadiȝean[16] to bysceope[16] ȷ hine to[17] Brytene[17] sende. Þa com he ærest ûp[17a] on[8] Westseaxum, ȷ he[18] þær hæþene[19] ȝemette, þa ðuhte him nyttre ȷ betere,[20] þæt he ðær ȝodes word bododе[4] ȷ lærde, þonne he fyrr on[8] Brytene[8a] feran sceolde.[21] ȷ[22] he þa swa dyde: lærde þær ȝodcunde lare ȷ ðone cyniȝ to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde,[23] ȷ hine cristnode,[24] ȷ hine eft æfter fæce mid fullwihtes[25] (*MS. T, p. 55*) baðe[26] aþwoh mid his ðeode Westseaxum. Þa ȝelamp[27] in ða[5] sylfan[28] tîd,

3 biscop. — 3a breotene. — 4 feorræstan. — 5 b'. — 6 -seaxum. — 7 on. — 8 fulluht. — 9 Hit.

4 -ade. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 biscop. — 7 cwom. — 8 in. — 8a Breotone. — 9 þæm. — 10 fyrrestan. — 11 Onȝol-. — 12 lar. — 13 þa. — 14 sæwe *B.* — 15 halȝan. — 16 to biscope ȝehalȝian. — 17 on Breotone. — 17a upp. — 18 heo. — 19 hæðne. — 20 betre. — 21 scolde. — 22 ond. — 23 ȝecerde. — 24 ȝecristnade. — 25 ful-. — 26 bæde. — 27 ȝelomp. — 28 seolfan.

episcopo, qui cum consilio papae Honorii uenerat Brittaniam, promittens quidem se illo praesente in intimis ultra Anglorum partibus, quo nullus doctor praecessisset, sanctae fidei semina esse sparsurum. Unde et iussu eiusdem pontificis per Asterium Genuensem episcopum in episcopatus consecratus est gradum. Sed Brittaniam peruenіens ac primum Geuissorum gentem ingrediens, cum omnes ibidem paganissimos inueniret, utilius esse ratus est ibi potius uerbum praedicare, quam ultra progrediens eos, quibus praedicare deberet, inquirere.

Itaque euangelizante illo in praefata prouincia, cum rex ipse catheciزatus, fonte baptismi cum sua gente ablueretur, contigit tunc temporis sanctissimum ac uictoriosissimum regem Nordanhymbrorum Osualdum adfuisse,

Digitized by Google

þe mon þone cyninc[10] fullade, þa[11] (*MS. C, fol. 1a*) þær wæs se halȝesta ȝ se siȝefæstesta cyninȝ Norþanhymbra Oswold[12] ȝweard.[12a] Hæfde[12b] he his dohtor him to wife beweddad. Þa onfenȝ he him ȝ[13] nam æt fulwihte[8] bæþe ȝ æt[13] þæs bysceopes[5] handa þære ȝodcundan þeȝnunȝe him to ȝodsuna (*MS. O, fol. 30b*). Ða sealdon ȝ[14] ȝeafon þam bisceope[5] beȝen þa cyninȝas eardunȝstowe ȝ bisceopsetl[15] on Dorceceastre.[16] ȝ he þær se bisceop[5] ȝode lifde ȝ cyricean[16a] worhte ȝ halȝade,[17] ȝ mid his arfæste ȝewinne moniȝ folc to Drihtne ȝecyrde.[17a] ȝ he þær his daȝas ȝeendade[18] ȝ to Drihtne ferde, ȝ[18a] in þære ylcan[18b] ceastre bebyriȝed[18c] wæs. ȝ eft æfter moniȝum ȝearum Hædde bisceop[5] het his lichaman[19] up âdon ȝ lædân[20] to Wintanceastre[20a] ȝ on[20b] cyricean[20b] þe[13] mon ðone kyninȝ[29] fullode,[30] þæt ðær wæs se[31] siȝefæstesta ȝ se halȝesta Norðhimbra cyninȝ[32] Oswald andweard.[33] Hæfde he[33] his dohtor him to wife beweddod.[34] Þa onfenȝ he his[35] ȝ nam[36] æt fullwihtes[37] bæþe ȝ æt þæs bysceopes[38] handa[39] þære ȝodcundan þenunȝe[40] him to ȝodsuna. Þa sealdon ȝ ȝeafon[41] beȝen[42] þa cyninȝas[42] þam[33] bisceope[33] eardunȝstowe ȝ bisceopsetl[43] on Dorceceastre.[44] ȝ[22] he þær se[33] bisceop[33] on[5] ȝod[45] ȝelyfde[46] ȝ circan worhte ȝ halȝode,[4] ȝ mid his arfæstum[47] ȝewinne maniȝ[48] folc to Drihtne ȝelærde.[49] ȝ[50] he þær his daȝas ȝeendade[50] ȝ[50a] swa to heofenum ferde,[50a] ȝ on[8] ðære ylcan[51] ceastre bebyrȝed wæs. ȝ[22] æft[52] æfter maniȝum[53] ȝearum Hædde se[5] bysceop[6] het[54] his lichaman[55] upp adôn[56] ȝ læddan[57] to (*MS. B, p. 137*) Wintceastre,[58] ȝ[33] in[33] cyricean[33]

10 cyninȝ. — 11 þæt. — 12 Oswald. — 12[a] ondweard *C*; *mit diesem Worte beginnt MS. C in seinem jetzigen Zustande.* — 12[b] wæs ȝ hæfde. — 13 ȝ æt fulluht bæþe nam æt. — 14 hi ȝ. — 15 biscop-. — 16 dorc[:]-ceastre *O*. — 16[a] ciricanC. — 17 halȝode. — 17[a] ȝecerde *C*. — 18 ȝeendode. — 18[a] ond *C*. — 18[b] ilcan *C*. — 18[c] bebyrȝed *C*. — 19 lichoman. — 20 lædon. — 20[a] winton- *Ca*. — 20[b] in ciricean *C*.

29 cyninȝ. — 30 fulwade. — 31 *bis* 32 se halȝesta ȝ se siȝefæsta cyninȝ Norðanhymbra. — 33 *fehlt in B*. — 34 -ad. — 35 him. — 36 nom. — 37 fulwihte. — 38 biscopes. — 39 honda. — 40 þeȝnunȝe. — 41 ȝefon. — 42 þa cyninȝas beȝen. — 43 biscopseðl. — 44 Dorcotceastre. — 45 ȝode. — 46 lifde. — 47 arfæste. — 48 moniȝ. — 49 *übergeschr. von and. Hand in B*, ȝecerde *T*. — 50 ȝ *bis* ȝeendade *fehlt in B*. — 50[a] ȝ *bis* heofenum *übergeschr. v. and. Hand in B*; ȝ to Drihte ferde *T*. — 51 ilcan. — 52 eft. — 53 moneȝum *T*, maniȝu *B*. — 54 heht. — 55 lichoman. — 56 upadon. — 57 lædan. — 58 Wintaceastre.

eumque de lauacro exeuntem suscepisse, ac pulcherrimo prorsus et Deo digno consortio, cuius erat filiam accepturus in coniugem, ipsum prius secunda generatione Deo dedicatum sibi accepit in filium. Donauerunt autem ambo reges eidem episcopo ciuitatem, quae uocatur Dorcic, ad faciendum inibi sedem episcopalem; ubi factis dedicatisque ecclesiis, multisque ad Dominum pio eius labore populis aduocatis, migrauit ad Dominum, sepultusque est in

Digitized by Google

þære eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus arwyrðlice[21] ȝeseted is.

Æfter þyssum þa forðferde se cyninȝ Cyniȝels,[21a] ȝ his sunu Cenwalh[21b] fenȝ to his rice. Se wiðsoc, þ he ȝeleafan onfenȝe ȝ þam ȝeryne þæs heofenlican[22] cyninȝes; ȝ[22a] sona æfter medmiclum fæce þa miht[22b] forleas þæs eorþlican rices. Forlet he ân,[23] Pendan sweostor,[24] þa he hæfde ær him to wife broht, nam[25] him oþer wif. Þa teah Penda[26] hine[26] fyrd[27] ȝ here on, ȝ hine his rices benam. Þa ȝewat he tô Eastenȝla cyninȝe, se wæs Anna haten, mid þone he þreo ȝear wæs wrecca,[28] ȝ he þær ôngeat[29] and[30] onfenȝ soðfæstnesse ȝeleafan, ȝ ȝefulwad[30a] wæs. Forþon þe se cyninȝ, þe he mid wrecca[28] wæs, wæs ȝod wæpnedman[30b] ȝ[30b] ȝodes tudres ȝ haliȝes ȝesæliȝ,[30c] swa we eft heræfter (*MS. C, fol. 1b*) onȝytan maȝan.[31]

þara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus arwyrðlice[33] set[59] is.

Æfter ðissum þa forðferde Cyniȝels[60] se cyninȝ, ȝ his sunu Cenwalh[61] fenȝ to rice.[61a] Se wiðsoc, þæt he ȝeleafan onfenȝe ȝ þam[62] ȝerynum[62] þæs heofonlican cyninȝes; ȝ[22] sona æfter medmiclum fæce þa mihte[63] forleas þæs eorðlican rices. Forlet he[64] an, Pendan sweostor,[64a] þa he hæfde ær him to wife broht,[64] ȝ[5] nam[65] him oðer wif.[65a] Þa teah Penda him[66] fyrd[66a] ȝ[67] here on,[67] ȝ hine his rices benæmde.[67a] Þa ȝewat he to Eastenȝla cyninȝe, se wæs Anna nemned.[69] Mid þam[70] he ðreo ȝear[71] wæs wrecca, ȝ he ðær onȝeat[72] ȝ onfenȝ soðfæstnesse ȝeleafan, ȝ ȝefullad wæs.[75] Forðam[76] þe se cyninȝ, þe he mid wrecca[33] wæs, wæs ȝôd wæpnedmann[77] ȝ ȝôdes[77a] cynnes[78] ȝ haliȝes ȝ[5] ȝesæliȝes,[79] swa we eft[80] heræfter[81] onȝitan maȝon.

21 arwurðlice *Ca*, arweorðlice *C*. — 21a cyneȝils *C*. — 21b cenwealh *C*. — 22 heofonlican. — 22a ond *C*. — 22b meaht *C*. — 23 aan *C*, eac *Ca*. — 24 sweoster. — 25 ȝ nam. — 26 hine Penda. — 27 fyrde. — 28 wræcca *Ca*, wreccea *C*. — 29 ondȝyt. — 30 *fehlt in Ca*. — 30a ȝefullad *Ca*. — 30b -mon ond *C*. — 30c ȝesæliȝes *O*, *Ca*; ond ȝesæliȝ *C*. — 31 maȝon.

59 ȝ set *B*; ȝeseted *T*. — 60 Cyneȝils. — 61 Cænwalh. — 61a his rice *B*. — 62 þæm ȝeryne. — 63 meaht. — 64 he *bis* broht *fehlt in B, welches dafür bloss* hi ða *liest*. — 64a swustor. — 65 nom. — 65a wiif. — 66 hine. — 66a fyrinde *B*. — 67 on ȝ here *T*. — 67a benom. — 69 haten *T*, nenned *B*. — 70 þon. — 71 ȝer. — 72 *bis* 75 onȝet soðfæstnisse ȝeleafan ȝ onfenȝ ȝ ȝefulwad wæs. — 76 forþon. — 77 wæpnedmon. — 77a ȝoodes. — 78 tudres. — 79 -sæliȝ. — 80 æft. — 81 heræfter.

eadem ciuitate, et post annos multos, Haedde episcopatum agente, translatus inde in Ventam ciuitatem atque in ecclesia beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli positus est.

Defuncto autem et rege, successit in regnum filius eius Coinualch, qui et fidem ac sacramenta regni caelestis suscipere rennuit, et non multo post etiam regni terrestris potentiam perdidit. Repudiata enim sorore Pendan regis Merciorum, quam duxerat, aliam accepit uxorem; ideoque bello petitus, ac regno priuatus ab illo, secessit ad regem Orientalium Anglorum, cui nomen erat Anna; apud quem triennio exulans fidem cognouit ac suscepit

Digitized by Google

Mid þy he þa (*MS. C, fol. 1b*) Cenwalh[21b] eft on his rice ȝeseted wæs (*MS. O, fol. 31a*), þa com on Westseaxe sum bisceop[5] of Hibernia Scotta ealande,[32] þæs nama wæs Æȝelberht. Wæs he ȝallia cynnes (*MS. Ca, p. 60*); ac for leornunȝe[32a] haliȝra ȝewrita he wæs micelre[33] tide on[34] Hibernia[35] Scotta ealande[32] wuniende.[36] ȝ[36a] he þa willsumlice[36b] hine ȝeþeodde to þam[36c] cyniȝe ȝ hine ȝodcunde lare lærde. Þa he þa se cyniȝ his ȝelærednesse ȝ his ȝeornfulnesse[37] ȝeseah, þa[37a] bæd he hine, þ he wunade[38] on[34] his þeode, ȝ heora[38a] bisceop[5] wære, ȝ[38b] he him wolde arlic bisceopsetl ȝesceawian. ȝ he his benum ȝeþafade;[39] ȝ he moniȝe ȝear þære ylcan[39a] þeode on bisceoplicum[40] onwalde[40a] fore wæs. Ða æt nyhstan[40b] se cyniȝ, se þe Seaxna ȝereorde an cuðe, wæs aþroten his ellreordre[41] ȝesprece[42]: Aspeon þa on[34]

Mid ði he[81a] ða[81a] Cenwalh[82] eft[82] on his rice ȝeset[82a] wæs, þa côm on[8] Wesseaxe[83] sum bysceop[6] of Hibernia[84] Scotta ealande,[85] þæs nama[86] wæs Æȝelbyrht.[87] Wæs he ȝallia cynnes; ac for leornunȝe haliȝra ȝewrita[88] he wæs micelre tide on[89] Hibernia[90] Scotta ealande[91] wuniende. ȝ[92] he ða wilsumlice hine ȝeþeodde to þam[93] cyniȝe ȝ hine ȝodcunde lare lærde. Ða se[94] cyniȝ his lare[95] ȝ his ȝeornfulnesse[96] ȝeseah, þa[97] bæd he hine, þæt he wunode[98] on[89] his þeode, ȝ heora biscpas[99] lerde, ȝ him sealde arlic setl ȝ ȝeseadlic his bysceophades.[99] ȝ[92] he ða[97] his benum ȝeþafode; ȝ he maniȝe[4] ȝear[5] þære ylcan[6] ðeode on bysceoplicum[7] (*MS. B, p. 138*) anwealde[8] fore wæs. Þa æt nyhstan[9] se cyniȝ, se ðe Westseaxena[10] reorde[11] an[33] cuðe, wæs aþroten his elreordre spræce: Aspeon[12] him[97] ða on[89]

32 ealonde. — 32[a] leornunȝa. — — 33 mycelre. — 34 in *C.* — 35 Hybernia. — 36 wunigende. — 36[a] ond *C.* — 36[b] wilsum- *Ca.* — 36[c] þæm *C.* — 37 -nysse. — 37[a] *fehlt in C.* — 38 wunede. — 38[a] hira *C.* — 38[b] ond *C.* — 39 ȝeþafode. — 39[a] ilcan *C.* — 40 bisceoplicum. — 40[a] onwealde *C.* — 40[b] ætnehstan *C.* — 41 ælreodre *Ca*, elweordre *C.* — 42 ȝespræce.

81[a] þe he. — 82 eft Cænwalh. — 82 ȝeseted. — 83 Westseaxe. — 84 Ibernia. — 85 ealonde. — 86 noma. — 87 æȝelberht. — 88 ȝewreota. — 89 in. — 90 Ibernia. — 91 -londe. — 92 ond. — 93 þæm. — 94 he þa se. — 95 ȝelærednesse. — 96 -nisse. — 97 *fehlt in T.* — 98 ȝewunade. — 99 biscop wære, ȝ he him wolde arlic biscopseðl ȝesceawian. — 4 moniȝ. — 5 ȝer. — 6 ilcan. — 7 biscop-. — 8 on-. — 9 nehstan. — 10 Seaxna. — 11 ȝereorde. — 12 aspon.

ueritatis. Nam et ipse, apud quem exulabat, rex erat uir bonus, et bona ac sancta sobole felix, ut in sequentibus docebimus.

Cum uero restitutus esset in regnum Coinualch, uenit in prouinciam de Hibernia pontifex quidam nomine Agilberctus, natione quidem Gallus, sed tunc legendarum gratia scripturarum in Hibernia non paruo tempore demoratus, coniunxitque se regi, sponte ministerium praedicandi assumens. Cuius eruditionem atque industriam uidens rex, rogauit eum, accepta ibi sede episcopali, suae gentis manere pontificem. Qui precibus eius adnuens, multis

Digitized by Google

610 Westseaxe oþerne bisceop,[5] se þe his ȝereorde cuþe, se wæs Wine haten, ȝ[42b] se[43] wæs on Ȝallia rice ȝehalȝad.[44] ȝ he þa tôdælde on[34] twa[44a] bisceopscire[45] Westsexna[46] 615 mæȝþe, ȝ[42b] þam[46a] Wine ȝesealde bisceopsetl[45] on[34] Wintanceastre. Ða wæs Æȝelbyrht[46b] swiðe[47] bolȝen,[48] forþon þe[49] se cyninȝ[49a] butan his ȝeþeahte swa ȝedyde; 620 ȝewat þa of Brytone[50] ȝ hwearf[51] eft on[34] his aȝene leode on[34] Ȝallia rice. ȝ he ðær onfenȝ his aȝenre ceastre bisceopscire[45] Parisiace hatte; ȝ he þær ald ȝ ȝodra 625 dæda full[51b] forðferde. Ða wæs æfter noht[51c] moneȝum ȝearum æfter his ônweȝȝewitenesse of Breotone,[50] þ Wine wæs adrifen (*MS. O, fol. 31b*) fram[51d] þam ylcan[51d] 630 cyninȝe of his bisceopsetle;[45] þa ȝewat he to Wulfhere[52] Myrcna[52a] cyninȝe; ȝ mid feo ȝebohte[52b] æt him þ biscopsetl on Lundenceastre Wesseaxe[13] oþerne bysceop,[14] se[14a] wæs Wine haten, ȝ se his ȝereord cuðe,[14a] ȝ se wæs on[89] Ȝallia rîce ȝehalȝod. ȝ[92] he ða todælde on[89] II[15] scira[16] Westseaxena[17] mæȝðe, ȝ[92] þam[93] Wine sealde[18] bysceopsetl[43] on[89] Wintceastre.[19] Þa wæs Eȝelbyrht[20] swiðe ȝebolȝen,[21] forðam[22] se cyninȝ butan[23] his ȝeþeahte swa dyde; ȝewat ða of Brytene[24] ȝ hwearf eft on[89] his aȝene leode on[89] Ȝallia rîce. ȝ[92] he[25] þær[25] onfenȝ his aȝenre ceastre biscopdôm,[26] Parisiace hatte; ȝ he ðær eald[27] ȝ ȝodra dæda full[28] forðferde. Þa wæs æfter noht moneȝum ȝearum æfter his aweȝȝewitennesse[29] of Brytene,[24] þætte Wine wæs âdrifen fram[29a] ðam[29a] ylcan[6] cyninȝe of his bysceopscîre;[30] þa ȝewat he to Wulfere[31] Myrcna[32] cyninȝe; ȝ[92] mid feo ȝebohte æt him þæt bysceopsetl[33] on[34] Lundenceastre[34] (*MS. T, p. 57*),

---

42b ond *C.* — 43 he. — 44 ȝehalȝod. — 44a tri *C.* — 45 biscop-. — 46 -seaxna. — 46a þæm *C.* — 46b æȝelberht *C.* — 47 swyþe. — 48 [:]bolȝen *O*, abolȝen *Ca.* — 49 *fehlt in C.* — 49a cyninȝe *C.* — 50 breotene *Ca*, breotone *C.* — 51 hwæarf. — 51a eald *C.* — 51b ful *C.* — 51c naht *C.* — 51d from þæm ilcan *C.* — 52 wulfere. — 52a mercna *C.* — 52b *Nach diesem Wort ist in MS. C (Ende von fol. 1b) eine grössere Lücke.*

13 Westseaxe. — 14 biscop. — 14a se ðe his ȝereorde cuðe se wæs Wine haten. — 15 twa. — 16 biscopscire. — 17 Westseaxna. — 18 ȝesealde. — 19 Wintaceastre. — 20 Æȝelberht. — 21 abolȝen. — 22 forþon. — 23 buton. — 24 Breotone. — 25 þær he. — 26 *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in B*, bisscopscire *T.* — 27 ald. — 28 ful. — 29 onweȝ-. — 29a from ðæm. — 30 biscopseðle. — 31 Wulfhere. — 32 Mercna. — 33 biscopseðl. — 34 æt.

---

annis eidem genti sacerdotali iure praefuit. Tandem rex, qui Saxonum tantum linguam nouerat, pertaesus barbarae loquellae, subintroduxit in prouinciam alium suae linguae episcopum uocabulo Uini, et ipsum in Gallia ordinatum; diuidensque in duas parrochias prouinciam, huic in ciuitate Uenta, quae a gente Saxonum Uintancaestir appellatur, sedem episcopatus tribuit: unde offensus grauiter Agilberctus, quod haec ipso inconsulto ageret rex, rediit Galliam, et accepto episcopatu Parisiacae ciuitatis, ibidem senex ac plenus dierum obiit. Non multis autem annis post abscessum eius a Brittania transactis, pulsus est et Uini ab eodem rege de episcopatu; qui secedens ad regem

Digitized by Google

ȝ his bisceop[5] wæs oþ his daȝa ende. ȝ swa Westseaxna mæȝð micelre[53] tide wæs butan bisceope.[54]

Þære sylfan tyde þa eac swylce se foresprecena cyninȝ þære þeode mid þam hefiȝestum wonunȝum his rices ȝelomlice fram his feondum ȝeswenced wæs. Ða com him ætnyhstan to[55] ȝemynde, þ hine ær his ȝetreowleasnes[56] ôf his rice adraf, ȝ eft, þa he Cristes ȝeleafan onȝeat, þte he his rice onfenȝ. ȝ þa eac onȝeat, þ he hæfde on ðweorh[57] ȝedon, þ seo mæȝð wæs butan bisceope,[58] ȝ þ hi ætȝædere mid þy ȝodcundan fultume forlæten wæs. Forþon he þa sende ærenddracan on Ȝallia rice tô Æþelbryhte[59] ðam byscope[60] ȝ mid eaðmodre[61] þinȝunȝe ȝ bene hine bæd, þ he eft hwurfe to þam biscopsetle[62] his ȝ his bysceop[14] wæs oð his daȝa ende. ȝ[92] swa Wesseaxena[17] mæȝð mycelre[35] tide wæron[36] butan[23] bysceope.[37]

Þære tide[38] ða eac swylce[39] se foresprecena cyninȝ þære ðeode mid þam[40] hefeȝestum[40] wanenȝum[41] his rices ȝelomlice fram[42] his feondum swenced wæs. Þa com[43] him æt[43a] nyhstan[43a] to ȝemynde, þætte[44] hine ær his ȝetrywlesnes[45] of his rice adraf, ȝ[46] æft,[46a] þa he[47] Cristes ȝeleafan onȝeat,[48] þæt[48a] he his rice onfenȝ. ȝ ða eac onȝeat,[48a] þæt he hæfde on þweorh ȝedon, þætte seo mæȝð wæs butan[23] bysceope,[49] ȝ þæt heo ætȝædere[49a] mid þy ȝodcundan (*MS. B, p. 139*) fulfume[50] forlæten wæron.[36] Forðon he þa sende ærendȝewrit[51] on[52] Ȝallia rice to Æȝelbyrhte[52a] þam[53] bysceope,[37] ȝ mid eaðmodre þinȝunȝe ȝ bene bæd[53a] hine,[53a] þæt he eft[54] hwurfe to þam[53] bysceopsetle[54a] his

53 mycelre. — 54 biscope. — 55 on. — 56 -nys. — 57 ðweorh *korrigiert zu* woh *in O.* — 58 biscope. — 59 Æþelbyrhte. — 60 biscope. — 61 eadmodre. — 62 b'. setl.

35 micelre. — 36 wæs. — 37 biscope. — 38 seolfan tide *T.* — 39 swelce. — 40 þære hefiȝ-. — 41 wonunȝum. — 42 from. — 43 cwom. — 43a æt nestan *T*; æt nyhtan *B.* — 44 þæt. — 45 ȝetreowleasnis. — 46 ond. — 46a eft. — 47 *fehlt in B.* — 48 onȝet. — 48a þæt *bis* onȝeat *fehlt in T.* — 49 bisscope. — 49a ætȝædre. — 50 fultome. — 51 ærendwracan. — 52 in. — 52a -berhte. — 53 þæm. — 53a hine bæd. — 54 *fehlt in T.* — 54a biscopseðle.

Merciorum uocabulo Uulfheri, emit pretio ab eo sedem Lundoniae ciuitatis, eiusque episcopus usque ad uitae suae terminum mansit. Sicque prouincia Occidentalium Saxonum tempore non pauco absque praesule fuit.

Quo etiam tempore rex praefatus ipsius gentis, grauissimis regni sui damnis saepissime ab hostibus adflictus, tandem ad memoriam reduxit, quod eum pridem perfidia regno pulerit, fides agnita Christi in regnum reuocauerit; intellexitque, quod etiam tunc destituta pontifice prouincia recte pariter diuino fuerit destituta praesidio. Misit ergo legatarios in Galliam ad Agil-

Digitized by Google

þeode. Đa ladade[63] he hine ȝ cwæð, þ he ne mihte hider cuman, for-
þon he onfanȝen hæfde his aȝenre cestre[64] bisceopscire.[45] ȝ hwæþere for his ȝeornlicum benum, þ he him fultum sohte, ȝ he him onsende tô Leutherium (*MS. Ca, p. 61*) mæssepriost[65] his nefan; cwæþ þ he þone mihte, ȝif he wolde him to biscope[65a] ȝehadian, ȝ he hine þæs wyrðne wiste on[65b] his lifes ȝeearnunȝum.[65c] ȝ sona wæs fram þam cyninȝe ȝ fram eallum þam leodum arwyrðlice[66] onfanȝen. ȝ ða bædan[67] Theodorum þone[68] þe þa wæs ærcebisceop[69] Contwara-[70] burȝe[71] cyricean, þ he (*MS. O, fol. 32a*) hine to biscope[5] ȝehalȝode. ȝ he þa swa dyde, ȝehalȝode hine on þære ylcan cestre,[71a] ȝ he ana æfter ealles sinoþes dome moniȝ ȝear ðone bysceophad[45] mid micle[72] ȝerece[73] heold ȝ rihte Westsexsna[74] þeode.

ðeode. Þa ladode he hine ȝ cwæð, þæt he ne mihte[55] hider cuman, forðam[22] he onfanȝen[55a] hæfde his aȝenre ceastre[56] bysceopscire.[7] ȝ[46] hwæþere[56a] for his ȝeornlicum benum, þæt he him fultum[57] sohte. ȝ[46] he him onsende[58] to Eleuþerium[59] mæssepreost his nefan; ȝ[54] cwæð þæt he ðone mihte,[55] ȝif he wolde, him to bysceop[37] ȝehalȝian,[61] ȝ he hine þæs wyrðne wiste[62] on his lifes ȝeearnunȝe.[63] ȝ[46] he[54] sona wæs fram[42] þam[53] cyninȝe ȝ fram[42] þam[64] leodum eallum[64] arweorðlice[65] onfanȝen.[66] ȝ[46] þa bædon Ðeodorum[67] þone ðe þa wæs arcebysceop[68] Cantwara[69] cyricean ȝ þære burȝe, ȝ he[70] hine to bysceope[37] ȝehalȝode. ȝ[46] he þa swa dyde, ȝehalȝode hine on[52] ðære ylcan[6] ceastre, ȝ[46] he ana æfter ealles[71] sinoþes[72] dome moniȝ ȝear[5] þone bysceophad[72a] mid miclum[73] ȝerece heold ȝ rihte[74] Wesseaxena[75] þeode.

---

63 ladode.— 64 ceastre. — 65 -preost. — 65a biscop.— 65b ond *C.*— 65c ȝeearnunȝnum *O.* — 66 arwurþlice. — 67 bædon. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.* — 69 erceb', *doch aus* ærceb- *korrigiert in O.* — 70 contware. — 71 burhȝe. — 71a ceastre. — 72 mycele. — 73 ȝehrece. — 74 -seaxna.

55 meahte.— 55a onfonȝen. — 56 tide ceastre *B.* — 56a hwæðre. — 57 fultom. — 58 sende. — 59 Leutherium. — 61 ȝehadiȝan. — 62 wisse. — 63 ȝearnunȝum. — 64 eallum his leodum. — 65 -wyrðlice. — 66 onfonȝen. — 67 Theodorum. — 68 ærcebiscop. — 69 *bis* 70 Contwareburȝe cirican, þæt he. — 71 alles. — 72 seonoðes. — 72a biscop-. — 73 micle. — 74 riehte. — 75 Westseaxna.

---

berctum, summissa illum satisfactione deprecans ad episcopatum suae gentis redire. At ille se excusans et uenire non posse contestans, quia episcopatu propriae ciuitatis ac parrochiae teneretur adstrictus, ne tamen obnixe petenti nil ferret auxilii, misit pro se illo presbyterum Leutherium nepotem suum, qui ei, si uellet, ordinaretur episcopus; dicens, quod ipse eum dignum esse episcopatu iudicaret. Quo honorifice a populo et a rege suscepto, rogauerunt Theodorum, tunc archiepiscopum Doruuernensis ecclesiae, ipsum sibi antistitem consecrari; qui consecratus in ipsa ciuitate, multis annis episcopatum Geuissorum ex synodica sanctione solus sedulo moderamine gessit.

Digitized by Google

Caput VIII.

Dætte Cantwara cyninȝ Ercon-
byrht bebead deofolȝyld beon
toworpene; ȝ be his dehter
Ercenȝota ȝ hire maȝan
Æðelburȝe ȝode ȝehalȝedum
fæmnum.

Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra
ȝ feowertiȝ wintra fram Drihtnes
menniscnesse,[1] þ Eadbald Cantwara
cyninȝ forðferde of[2] ðyssum life;[2]
ȝ Ercenberht his sunu fenȝ to his
rice, ȝ þ æþellice heold ȝ styrde[2a]
feower ȝ twentiȝ[3] wintra ȝ sumne
monað. Þes cyninȝ ærest Anȝel-
cyninȝa on eallum his rice he[4] het
deofolȝyld[5] toweorpan ȝ fæstlice for-
lætan; ȝ swilce[6] eac mid his ealdor-
licnesse[7] bebead, þæt feowertiȝlice
fæsten healden[8] beon[4] ær[8a] Eastrum
be witerædenne.[9] Þæs cyninȝes
dohtor Ercenȝote wæs mycelre
mæȝena[10] fæmne,[11] swa þ swa[11]

Caput VIII.

Þætte Cantwara cininȝ Ercon-
bryht bebead deofolȝild beon
toworpene; ȝ be his dehter
Ercenȝotan ȝ hire maȝan
Æðelburhe ȝode ȝehalȝode
fæmnan.

(*MS. T, p. 58*). [Ð]a wæs ymb
syx hund wintra ȝ feowertiȝ wintra
fram[1] Drihtnes menniscnysse,[2] þæt[3]
Eadbald[4] Cantwara[5] cyninȝ of[6] ðis-
sum life ȝewat;[7] ȝ[8] Eorcenbyrht[9]
his sunu fenȝ to his rîce, ȝ þæt
æðelice[10] ȝeheold[11] ȝ rihte[12] styrde[13]
XXIIII[14] wintra ȝ sumne monoð.[15]
Þæs[16] cyninȝ ærest Anȝelcyninȝa[17]
on[18] eallum his (*MS. B, p. 140*)
rice het[20] deofolȝild toweorpan ȝ
fæstlice forlætan; ȝ[8] swylce[22] eac
mid his ealdorlicnesse bebead þæt
feowertiȝlice fæsten[23] ær[23] Eastrum
be[23a] witerædenne. Þæs cyninȝes
dohtor Ærconȝote[24] wæs micelra
mæȝena fæmne, swa þæt swa

Cap. VIII: 1 -nysse. — 2 of *bis* life *fehlt in Ca.* — 2a y *über einer Rasur in O, vermuthlich ursprünglich* stirde. 3 XXIIII. — 4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 deofolȝyl *O*, deofollȝyld *Ca.* — 6 swylce. — 7 -nysse. — 8 healdon. — 8a ær *korrigiert* (*Rasur*) *aus* ærran *in O.* — 9 -hrædenne *Ca.* — 10 mæȝna. — 11 fæmne þæt eac swa.

Cap. VIII: 1 from. — 2 menniscnesse. — 3 þætte. — 4 Ealbald *B.* — 5 Contwara. — 6 *bis* 7 leorde of þissum life. — 8 ond. — 9 Ercon-berht. — 10 eaðlice. — 11 heold. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 steorde. — 14 feower ȝ twentiȝ. — 15 monað. — 16 þes. — 17 Onȝol-. — 18 in. — 20 he heht. — 22 swelce. — 23 fæsten healden beon ær. — 23a bi. — 24 Er-conȝotæ.

8. *Ut rex Cantuariorum Earconberct idola destrui praeceperit; et de filia eius Earcongota et propinqua Aedilbergae, sacratis Deo uirginibus.*

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCXL, Eadbald rex Cantuariorum transiens ex hac uita, Earconbercto filio regni gubernacula reliquit; quae ille suscepta XXIIII annis et aliquot mensibus nobilissime tenuit. Hic primus regum Anglorum in toto regno suo idola relinqui ac destrui, simul et ieiunium XL dierum obseruari principali auctoritate praecepit. Quae ne facile a quopiam posset contemni, in transgressores dignas et competentes punitiones proposuit. Cuius filia Earcongotae, ut condigna parenti suboles, magnarum fuit uirgo uirtutum, seruiens Domino in monasterio, quod in regione Francorum

Digitized by Google

æþelum ealdre[12] ȝeras. Wæs hio[13] sio[14] fæmne Drihtne þeowiende on þam mynstre, þe on Franclande wæs ȝetimbred fram þære æþelan[4] abbadissan, þe Fara hatte, on þære[15] stowe ðe cweden is on Briiȝe.[15a] Forðon on þa tid þa ȝyt ne wæron moniȝ[16] mynster[17] ȝetimbrade[18] on Anȝelþeode, ȝ[4] forþan[19] moniȝe of þære[4] Breotone for intinȝan munuclifes ȝewunadon[20] secean[20] Francna mynster[21] ȝ ȝallia. Swilce[21a] eac cyninȝas ȝ rice men sendon heora dohtor þider tô læranne ȝ to ȝeþeodenne þam heofonlican brydȝuman, ȝ swiþust[22] on þyssum mynstrum on Briȝe ȝ on Cale ȝ on Andeleȝum (*MS. O, fol. 32b*). Betwih[22a] þa wæs Sæþryþ, Annan wifes dohtor Eastenȝla cyninȝes, ȝ þæs ylcan cyninȝes ȝecyndelice dohtor Æþelburh. Æȝhwæþer hiora[23] wæs elþeodiȝ[24] þær, ȝ hwæþere æþelum aldre ȝeras.[25] Wæs seo[26] fæmne ȝode[27] þeowiende on[28] þam[29] mynstre, þe on[28] Franclande[30] wæs ȝetimbred fram[1] þære æðelan abbudessan, þe Fara hatte, on[28] þære stowe ðe cweden îs im[31] Briiȝe. Ac[32] on[28] þa tid[33] þa ȝyt[34] næran[34] maniȝ[35] mynster ȝetimbred in Anȝelþeode,[17] ond forðam[35] manige[36] of[37] Brytone for inntinȝan munuclifes ȝewunedon secan Francena[37a] mynster ȝ ȝallia.[37] Swylce[22] eac kyninȝas[37b] ȝ rice menn[38] sendon heora dohtora[38a] þyder[39] to lare[39a] ȝ to ȝeþydenne[40] ðam[29] heofonlican brydȝuman, ȝ[8] swiþust on[28] þyssum[41] mynstrum on[28] Briiȝe ȝ on[28] Câale ȝ on[28] Andeleȝum. Betwyx[42] þam[43] wæs Seðryþ,[44] Annan wifes[45] dohtor Eastenȝla[46] cyninȝes, ȝ þæs ylcan cyninȝes ȝecyndelic dohtor[46] Æþelbryhte.[47] Æȝhwæþer wæs[48] heora[48] elðeodiȝ þær, ȝ hwæþere[49]

12 aldre. — 13 heo. — 14 seo. — 15 þere. — 15a brize. — 16 monize. — 17 mynstra. — 18 ȝetimbræde. — 19 forþon. — 20 ȝewunedon secan. — 21 mynstro. — 21a swylce. — 22 swyþost. — 22a betwyh. — 23 heora. — 24 ælþeodiȝ.

25 *fehlt in B.* — 26 heo seo. — 27 drihtne. — 28 in. — 29 þæm. — 30 Fronclonde. — 31 in. — 32 Forðon. — 33 tíd. — 34 ȝet ne wæron. — 35 moniȝ (*T*) *bis* forðon (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 36 monize *T*, na manize *B.* — 37 ȝewunedon oſ Breotene for intinȝan munuclifes secan Froncna mynster ȝ Gallia. — 37a Fracena *B.* — 37b cyninȝas. — 38 men. — 38a dohtor. — 39 þider. — 39a læranne. — 40 ȝeþeodenne. — 41 þissum. — 42 Betweoh. — 43 þa. — 43 Sæðryð. — 45 wiifes. — 46 Eastenȝla *bis* dohtor *fehlt in T.* — 47 Æðelberȝ. — 48 heora wæs. — 49 hwæðre.

constructum est ab abbatissa nobilissima uocabulo Fara, in loco, qui dicitur in Brige. Nam eo tempore necdum multis in regione Anglorum monasteriis constructis, multi de Brittania monachicae conuersationis gratia Francorum uel Galliarum monasteria adire solebant; sed et filias suas eisdem erudiendas ac sponso caelesti copulandas mittebant; maxime in Brige, et in Cale, et in Andilegum monasterio; inter quas erat Saethryd, filia uxoris Annae regis Orientalium Anglorum, cuius supra meminimus, et filia naturalis eiusdem

Digitized by Google

for hiora[23] lifes ȝeearnunȝe[24] ȝeþunȝon, þ hi buta wæron abbudissan on Briiȝe þam mynstre. Ðæs ylcan cyninȝes seo[4] yldre dohtor[25] Sexburh wæs Ærconberhtes[26] wif Cantwara[27] cyninȝes; hæfde[28] hio[28] dohtor þa Erconȝotan,[28a] bi[28a] þære we nu syndon sprecende.

Þysse[29] fæmnan ȝode ȝehalȝadre moniȝ[16] weorc ȝastlicra mæȝena[10] ȝ moniȝ tacon heofonlicra wundra fram þam biȝenȝum þære stowe ȝewuniað oð ðisne ȝweardan dæȝ sæd[30] beon. Ac we nu[31] sceolon[31] hrædlice hwæthwuȝu be hyre[32] forðfore anre secȝȝean,[33] hu hio[13] þ heofonlice rice (*MS. Ca, p. 62*) ȝesohte. Ond[4] þa[4] on þam dæȝe nealæcte[34] hyre ȝecyȝednesse[34a] of þyssum life, þa onȝan heo ymbȝanȝan[35] þa hus þæs mynstres þara untrumra Cristes þeowena,[36] ȝ swiðust[37] for heora[50] lifes[25] ȝeearnunȝum[51] ȝeðunȝon,[25] þæt hi[53] buta[54] wæron abbudessan[55] on[28] Briiȝe þam mynstre. Ðæs ylcan[56] cyninȝes seo yldre dohtor Sexburh[57] wæs Eorcenbyrhtes[57a] wif Cantwara[57a] cyninȝes; hæfde (*MS. T, p. 59*) heo dohtor ða[57] Ercenȝotan,[58] be[59] ðære we nu syndon sprecende.

Ðysse[60] fæmnan ȝode ȝehalȝodre maniȝ[61] weorc ȝastlicra mæȝena ȝ maniȝ[61] tacen heofonlicra wundra fram[1] þam[29] biȝenȝum þære stowe ȝewuniað oþ ðysne[62] ȝweardan[63] dæȝ sæȝd[25] beon.[25] Ac we sculon[65] nu[65] hrædlice hwæthweȝo[66] be hyre[67] forðfore anre[25] (*MS. B, p. 141*) secȝȝean,[69] hu heo þæt heofonlice rice ȝesohte. ȝ[70] þa þam[29] dæȝe nealæcte[71] hyra[67] ȝeciȝdnesse[72] of ðyssum[41] life, þa onȝann[73] heo ymbȝanȝan[74] þa hus ðæs[75] mynstres þara untrumra Cristes þeowna, ȝ swiðust

---

24a -nunȝe. — 25 dohter. — 26 ærconberhtes. — 27 canwara. — 28 hæfdon hi. — 28a Erconȝotan ȝehaten be. — 29 þisse. — 30 ȝesæde. — 31 sceolan nu. — 32 hire. — 33 secȝan. — 34 ðe ȝenealæhte. — 34a *In O das zweite* ȝe *über einer Rasur stehend, wohl ursprünglich* ȝecyȝdnesse; ȝecennesse *C.* — 35 ymbȝan. — 36 ðeowena. — 37 swyþost.

50 *übergeschr. in T.* — 51 -nunȝe. — 53 heo. — 54 buu. — 55 abbudissan. — 56 ilcan. — 57 Sæburȝ (*T*) *bis* þa *fehlt in B.* — 57a Ærcenberhtes wiif Cont-. — 58 Erconȝotan. — 59 bi. — 60 ðisse. — 61 moniȝ. — 62 þisne. — 63 ondweardan. — 65 nu sculon. — 66 hwæthwuȝu. — 67 hire. — 69 secȝan. — 70 Ona. — 71 nealæhte. — 72 ȝeceȝnesse. — 73 onȝon. — 74 ymbȝonȝan. — 75 þyses.

---

regis Aedilberg; quae traque cum esset peregrina, prae merito uirtutum eiusdem monasterii Brigensis est abbatissa constituta. Cuius regis filia maior Sexburg uxor Earconbercti regis Cantuariorum habuit filiam Earcongotam, de qua sumus dicturi.

Huius autem uirginis Deo dicatae multa quidem ab incolis loci illius solent opera uirtutum et signa miraculorum usque hodie narrari. Verum nos de transitu tantum illius, quo caelestia regna petiit, aliquid breuiter dicere sufficiat. Inminente ergo die suae uocationis, coepit circuire in monasterio casulas infirmarum Christi famularum, earumque uel maxime, quae uel aetate prouectae, uel, probitate erant morum insigniores. Quarum se omnium precibus humiliter commendans obitum proxime suum, quem reuelatione

Digitized by Google

þara þe ȝelyfedre[37a] yldo wæron, oððe on ȝecorenesse heora þeawa maran ȝ beteran wæron; ȝ hi ealle þa[4] eaðmodlice[38] heora ȝebedrædenne[38a] bæd,[38a] ȝ hym cyðde[39] ȝ sæde,[39a] þ heo ȝeleornad[40] hæfde ôn ônwriȝnesse,[41] þ hyre[42] endedæȝe[43] ȝ hyre[42] forðfore wære swiðe neah. Sæde hio[44] him, þ seo onwriȝnes[45] þyslic wære, cwæþ, þ hio[44] ȝesawe micelne[46] þreat hwittra (*MS. O, fol. 33a*) manna ȝ fæȝera on þ ylce mynster inȝanȝan, ȝ þ hio[44] þa hi frune, hwæt hi sohtan[47] oððe hwæt hi þær woldan.[48] Þa ȝswarodon[49] hi ȝ cwædon, þ hi to þon þider sende wæron, þ hi sceoldan[49a] þ ȝyldene[49b] mynet mid him ȝeniman, þætte þider of Cent com. Þa wæs on þære sylfan niht þam ytemestan[50] dæle, þ is

þara[76] ðe ȝelyfedre[77] yldo[78] wæron,[19] oððe on[28] ȝecorennesse[80] heora þeawa[81] maran[82] ȝ betran[83] wæron; ȝ[84] heo ealle þa eaðmodlice hyra[85] ȝebedrædenne[86] wæs[12] biddende,[86] ȝ him cyðde ȝ sæde,[87] þæt heo ȝeleornod[88] hæfde[12] on wriȝenesse,[90] ðæt[91] hyre[92] endedæȝ[93] ȝ hyre[92] forðfôre wære[94] swiðe neah. Sæde[87] heo him, þæt seo onwriȝenes[95] ðyllic[96] wære, ȝ[12] cwæð, þæt heo ȝesawe[98] micelne þreat hwîtra[99] manna[1] ȝ[2] fæȝerra[2] on[3] þæt ylce[4] mynster hinȝanȝan,[5] ȝ[6] þæt heo frægn[7] hi,[7] hwæt hi[10] sohton[11] oððe hwæt hi[10] woldon[12] þær.[12] Ða[13] ȝswaredon[14] hi[15] ȝ cwædon, þæt hi[10] to ðam[16] þyder[17] sende wæron, þæt hi[10] sceoldon[18] þæt ȝyldene[19] mynet mid him ȝeniman,[20] þætte ðyder[17] of Cantwara[21] mæȝðe[13] côm.[23] Þa wæs on[3] ðære sylfan[24] nyhte[25] þam[26] ytemestan[27] dæle, þæt is

37a fed *übergeschrieben in O*, ȝeleofe *C*. — 38 eadmodlice. — 38a ȝebeda bæd *C*, ȝebedræddenne bæd *Ca*. — 39 cydde. — 39a sæȝde. — 40 ȝeleornod. — 41 onwrihȝennysse. — 42 hire. — 43 -dæȝ. — 44 heo. — 45 onwrihȝnes. — 46 micelre. — 47 sohton. — 48 woldon. — 49 ȝswaredon. — 49a sceoldon. — 49b *das erste* e *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in O*. — 50 ytemestan.

76 þa. — 77 ȝelyfdre (r *übergeschr.*) — 78 eldo. — 80 ȝecorenisse. — 81 þeawa. — 82 mærran. — 83 brædran *B*. — 84 ond. — 85 hire. — 86 ȝebeodo bæd. — 87 sæȝde. — 88 ȝeleornade. — 90 onwriȝnesse. — 91 *fehlt in B*. — 92 hire. — 93 endedæȝes *B*. — 94 þæt wære *B*. — 95 onwriȝenis. — 96 þyslic. — 98 ȝesæȝe. — 99 hwittra. — 1 monna. — 2 *fehlt in B*. — 3 in. — 4 ilc-. — 5 inȝonȝan. — 6 ond. — 7 þa hy fruȝne. — 10 heo. — 11 sohten. — 12 þider wolden. — 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 ondswaredon. — 15 hy. — 16 þon. — 17 þider. — 18 sceolden. — 19 ȝyldne. — 20 ȝeneoman. — 21 Cent. — 23 ewom. — 24 seolfan. — 25 nihte. — 26 þæm. — 27 ytmæstan.

didicerat, non celauit esse futurum. Quam uidelicet reuelationem huiusmodi esse perhibebat: uidisse se albatorum cateruam hominum idem monasterium intrare; hosque a se interrogatos, quid quaererent, aut quid ibi uellent, respondisse, quod ob hoc illo fuerint destinati, ut aureum illud nomisma, quod

Digitized by Google

þa hit dazian onzan, þ hio[44] þa þystro[51] ðysses Jweardan middanzeardes oferstazh,[51a] J to þam upplican leohte ferde heofona rices; J monize þara broþra þæs ylcan mynstres þara þe on oþrum husum wæron, sædon, þ hi sweotolice[52] enzla sanz zehyrdon,[52a] ze eac swez zehyrdon swa[52a] micelre[53] menizio[54] on þ mynster zanzan. J hi sona arisan[55] J ut eodan; woldon zewitan hwæt þ wære. Þa zesawon hi mycel leoht heofonlic þær cuman. þ leoht þa halzan saule fram þam bendum þæs lichoman onlysde, J tô þam ecum zefean[56] þæs heofonlican eðles zelædde. Ætycton[56a] hi eac J sædon oþero[57] wundero,[58] þa þe zodcunlic[59] ætywed[60] wæron on þam ylcan mynstre, þa þe nu tô lanz to seczeanne[61] syndon.

þæt[27a] hit dazian onzann,[28] J[29] heo þa ðystro[30] þyses[31] Jweardan[32] middanzeardes oferstah,[33] J to þam[26] upplican[34] leohte becôm[35] heofona rices; J[36] monize þara broðra þæs ylcan mynstres þara ðe on[3] oþrum husum wæron, sædon,[37] þæt hi[10] swutollice[38] zesawon[13] J[13] zehyrdon[40] enzla sanz,[40] J[42] eac swez (*MS. T, p. 60*) zehyrdon swa[2] swa[2] micelre mænizeo[44] in þæt mynster zanzan.[45] Ond[46] hi[10] sona arison J ut eodon; woldon zewitan hwæt[13] þæt wære. Þa zesawon[47] hi[10] micel leoht heofonlic þyder[48] (*MS. B, p. 142*) cuman. Þæt leoht þa halezan[49] saule[50] fram[51] ðam[52] bendum þæs lichaman[53] onlysde,[54] J to þam[52] ecan zefean þæs heofonlican eðles zelædde. Eac[55] hi icton to[55] J sædon[56] oþre[57] wundro, ða þe zodcunlice[58] ætywed[59] wæron on[3] þam[26] ylcan[4] mynstre, þa ðe nû to lanze[60] to secanne[61] syndon.

51 ðystre. — 51[a] oferstah. — 52 swutolice. — 52[a] zehyrdon swezende swa. — 53 mycelre. — 54 menizio. — 55 arisan. — 56 zeleafan *O.* — 56[a] Ond ætycton. — 57 oðre. — 58 wundru. — 59 zodcunlice *Ca*, zodcunlic[] *O.* — 60 ætywede. — 61 seczenne.

27[a] þa. — 28 onzon. — 29 þæt. — 30 þeostru. — 31 þisses. — 32 ondweardan. — 33 oferstaz. — 34 uplecan. — 35 leorde. — 36 ond. — 37 sægdon. — 38 swutolice. — 40 enzla sonz zeherdon. — 42 ze. — 44 menzu. — 45 zonzan. — 46 ond. — 47 zesezon. — 48 þær. — 49 halzan. — 50 sawle. — 51 from. — 52 þæm. — 53 lichoman. — 54 onlesde. — 55 Ætecton heo eac. — 56 sægdon. — 57 oðero. — 58 zodcundlic. — 59 æteawed. — 60 lonz. — 61 seczenne.

eo de Cantia uenerat, secum adsumerent. Ipsa autem nocte, in cuius ultima parte, id est incipiente aurora, praesentis mundi tenebras transiens supernam migrauit ad lucem, multi de fratribus eiusdem monasterii, qui aliis erant in aedibus, iam manifeste se concentus angelorum psallentium audisse referebant, sed et sonitum quasi plurimae multitudinis monasterium ingredientis; unde mox egressi dignoscere quid esset, uiderunt lucem caelitus emissam fuisse permaximam, quae sanctam illam animam carnis uinculis absolutam ad aeterna patriae caelestis gaudia ducebat. Addunt et alia, quae ipsa nocte in monasterio eodem diuinitus fuerint ostensa miracula; sed haec nos ad

Digitized by Google

Ða wæs bebyriȝed se lîchama[62] þære arwyrþan[53] fæmnan ȝ þære Cristes bryde on Sce Stephanes cyricean þæs ærestan ȝ þæs eadiȝan martyres. Ða þuhte þam broþrum[64] þy þriddan dæȝe, þæs ðe hio[44] bebyriȝed wæs, þ hi woldon þone stan, þe seo byriȝen (*MS. O, fol. 33b*) mid bewriȝen wæs, heaor[65] ȝ ȝerisenlicor on þære ylcan stowe ȝesettan. Þa hi hine ða[66] onwæȝ adydon, þa com of inneweardre þære byriȝenne swa mycel swetnesse[68] stencȝ, þ eallum þam hiwum þuhte, þe þær ætstodan,[69] swa swa mon heddern ontinde[70] þa baldsami ȝ þære deorwurþestæna[71] wyrta ȝ þara swetestena þara[71a] ðe on middanȝearde wæron.

Swylce eac hyre modrie[72] Æþelburh ȝode seo leofe, be þære we ær sædon, þ wuldur[73] hire ecre clænnesse[73a] ȝ mæȝðhâdes on mycelre forhæfdnesse

Þa wæs bebyrȝed se lichama[62] þære arweorðan[63] fæmnan ȝ ðære Cristes bryde on[3] Sce Stephanus[64] cyrcan[65] ȝ[66] ðæs ærestan martires[67] ȝ ðæs eadiȝan.[67] Þa ðuhte þam ȝebroðrum[70] þy ðriddan dæȝe, þæs ðe heo bebyrȝed wæs, þæt hi[10] woldon[71] þone stan, ðe seo byrȝen mid bewriȝen wæs, hear[72] ȝ ȝerysenlicor[73] asettan[74] on ðære stowe.[74] Þa hi[75] hine awecȝ[77] dydan,[78] ða com[79] ôf inneweardre þære byrȝenne swa micel swetnesse[80] stenc, þætte eallum ðam hiwum[81] þuhte, ðe þær ætstodon, swa swa man[82] hordern[83] ontende,[84] þe balsamum[85] on wære ȝ ða[85] deorwurþestan[86] wyrta ȝ þa[87] swetesten[88] þara ðe on[89] middanȝearde wæron.

Swylce[90] eac hyre[91] modriȝe[91a] Æþelbyrhte[92] ȝode seo leofe, be þære we ær sædon,[93] þæt wundor[94] hyre[91] ôcre[95] clænnesse[96] ȝ mæȝðhades on[97] mycelre[98] forhæfdnesse

62 lichoma. — 63 arwurðan. — 64 ȝebroðrum. — 65 *In MS. Ca auch* heaor, *aber darüber geschrieben* herre. — 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 68 -nysse. — 69 ætstodon — 70 ontynde. — 71 -ena. — 71[a] þara *fehlt in Ca.* — 72 modriȝe *Ca*; *in MS. O auch ursprünglich* modriȝe; *ausradiertes* ȝ *noch sichtbar.* — 73 wunder. — 73[a] -nysse.

62 lichoma. — 63 arwyrðan. — 64 Stephanes. — 65 cirican. — 66 on *B.* — 67 ȝ þæs eadȝan martires. — 70 broðrum. — 71 wolden. — 72 hearan *B.* — 73 ȝerisenlicor *T*, ȝesylicor *B.* — 74 in þære ilcan stówe ȝesettan. — 75 hy ða. — 77 onweȝ. — 78 dydon. — 79 cwom. — 80 swetnisse. — 81 hiȝum. — 82 mon. — 83 hordærn. — 84 ontynde. — 85 balsami ȝ þara. — 86 deorwyrðestena. — 87 þara. — 88 swetestena. — 89 in. — 90 Swelce. — 91 hire. — 91[a] ȝ *übergeschrieben in T.* — 92 Æðelberȝ. — 93 sæȝdon. — 94 wuldor. — 95 ecre. — 96 -nisse. — 97 in. — 98 micelre.

alia tendentes, suis narrare permittimus. Sepultum est autem corpus uenerabile uirginis et sponsae Christi in ecclesia beati protomartyris Stephani; placuitque post diem tertium, ut lapis, quo monumentum tegebatur, amoueretur, et altius ipso in loco reponeretur; quod dum fieret, tantae flagrantia suauitatis ab imis ebulliuit, ut cunctis, qui adstabant, fratribus ac sororibus, quasi opobalsami cellaria esse uiderentur aperta.

Digitized by Google

hire lichaman[74] ȝeheold. Hwylc hire mæȝen wære, ma æfter hyre[75] (*MS. Ca, p. 63*) deaðe ȝecyðed wæs. Þa hio[44] abbudysse[76] wæs, onȝan hio[44] on hyre[75] mynstre cyricean[77] timbrian[78] on are ealra ðara haliȝra[79] apostola, in þære hio[44] wilnade þ hyre[75] lichama[74] bebyriȝed wære. Ac þa þ weorc þære cyricean huhuȝu[79a] healf wæs[80] ȝeworht,[80] þa wæs hio[44] mid deaþe forȝripen, ær hio[44] hit ȝeendian[80a] moste; ȝ on þære sylfan stowe þære cyricean, þær heo wilnade,[81] bebyriȝed wæs. Ða wæs æfter hyre[75] deaþe, þ þa broþor[82] oþerra[83] weorca[83a] swiðor[84] ȝymdon, ȝ þysse cyricean[77] ȝetimbro[85] forleton[86] seofon[87] ȝear. Ða þa seofon ȝear ȝefylled[88] wæron, þa ȝesetton hi fæstlice fore unmætnesse[89] þæs hyre[91] lichaman[99] ȝeheold. Hwylc hire mæȝen wære, mare[1] æfter hyre[2] deaþe ȝecyþed wæs.[3] Þa heo abbudesse wæs, ða[4] onȝann[5] heo on hyre[2] mynstre cyrican[6] timbrian[7] in are[8] ealre[9] þara haliȝra apostola, on[10] þære heo wilnode[11] þæt hyre[2] lichama[12] bebyrȝed wære. Eac[13] þa þæt weorc þære cyrican[6] huhuȝu[3] (*MS. T, p. 61*) healf wæs ȝeworht, þa wæs (*MS. B, p. 143*) heo mid deaðe forȝripen, ær heo hit ȝeendian moste; ȝ on[10] ðære sylfan[13a] stowe þære cirican,[6] þær heo wilnode,[11] bebyrȝed wæs. Þa wæs æfter hyre[2] deaþe, þæt ða ȝebroþor[16] oðerre[17] weorca swiðor[18] ȝimdon,[19] ȝ þysse[20] circan[6] ȝetimbru[21] forleton[22] seofon ȝear. Þa ða seofon ȝear[23] ȝefylled wæron, þa ȝesohton[24] hi[25] fæstlice for[26] unȝemetnesse[27] þæs

74 lichom-. — 75 hire. — 76 abbudissa. — 77 cyrican. — 78 ȝetimbrian. — 79 *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 79a hwæthwuȝu. — 80 ȝeworht wæs. — 80a ȝeendiȝan. — 81 wilnode. — 82 broþra. — 83 oþra. — 83a *ursprünglich* werca, o *übergeschrieben O.* — 84 swyðor. — 85 ȝetimbru. — 86 forlætan. — 87 VII. — 88 ȝefyllede. — 89 -nysse.

99 lichoman. — 1 ma. — 2 hire. — 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 5 onȝon. — 6 cirican. — 7 timbran. — 8 áre. — 9 -ra. — 10 in. — 11 -nade. — 12 lichoma. — 13 ac. — 13a seolfan (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 16 broðor. — 17 -ra. — 18 -ur. — 19 ȝemdon. — 20 þisse. — 21 timbro. — 22 -læton. — 23 ȝer (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 24 ȝesetton. — 25 heo. — 26 fore. — 27 unmætnisse.

Sed et martertera eius, de qua diximus, Aedilberg, et ipsa Deo dilectam perpetuae uirginitatis gloriam in magna corporis continentia seruauit; quae cuius esset uirtutis, magis post mortem claruit. Cum enim esset abbatissa, coepit facere in monasterio suo ecclesiam in honorem omnium apostolorum, in qua suum corpus sepelliri cupiebat. Sed cum opus idem ad medium ferme esset perductum, illa ne hoc perficeret, morte praerepta est, et in ipso ecclesiae loco, ubi desiderabat, condita. Post cuius mortem, fratribus alia magis curantibus, intermissum est hoc aedificium annis VII, quibus completis statuerunt ob nimietatem laboris, huius structuram ecclesiae funditus relinquere, ossa uero abbatissae illo de loco eleuata, in aliam ecclesiam, quae esset perfecta ac dedicata, transferre. Et aperientes sepulchrum eius, ita in-

Digitized by Google

ȝewinnes, þ hi eallinȝa[90] forlete[91] þa ȝetimbro þysse cyricean *(MS. O, fol. 34a)*; ȝ þære abbuddyssan ban upp adydan[92] of þære stowe, ȝ on oþre cyricean,[77] þe fullice ȝetimbred[93] ȝ ȝehalȝad[94] wære, ȝesetton. ȝ hi þa ontyndon hyre[75] byriȝenne, ȝ hire lichaman[95] ȝemetton swa unȝewemmedne ȝ swa ȝesundne, swa swa hio[44] wæs fram ȝebrosnunȝe licumlicre willunȝe[96] clæne ȝ unwemme;[97] ȝ hi þa eft þone lichaman[95] aðwoȝan[98] ȝ mid oþre hræȝle ȝeȝyredon, ȝ hine ȝesetton[99] in cyricean þæs eadiȝan martyres Sce Stephanes.[99a] Þære abbuddissan[100] ȝemynddæȝ oð ðas tid on þære stowe on miclum wuldre weorðad[1] is, þy dæȝe þe nemned[2] is[2] Nonarum Juliarum.

ȝewinnes, þætte[28] hi[25] eallinȝa forleton[29] þa ȝetimbro ðysse[20] cyrican,[6] ȝ[30] þære abbuddessan bân upp adon of þære stowe, ȝ on oðre cyrcan,[30] þe fullice ȝetimbred[34] wæs ȝ ȝehalȝod, hi ȝesettan.[34] And[35] hi[25] ða ontyndon hyre[2] byrȝenne, ȝ[35] hyre[2] lichaman[36] ȝemetton swa unȝewemmedne ȝ[35] swa ȝesundne, swa swa heo wæs fram[37] ȝebrosnunȝe ȝlichamlicre[38] ȝewilnunȝe[39] clæne ȝ ûnȝewemmed;[40] ȝ[35] hi[25] ða eft þone lichaman[36] aþwoȝon[41] ȝ mid oðrum[42] hræȝle ȝeȝiredon,[43] ȝ hine ȝesetton on[10] cyrican[6] þæs eadeȝan[44] martyres[45] Sce Stephanes.[46] Þære abbudessan ȝemynddæȝ oð þas tîd[47] is[4] on[48] þære stowe[49] on[10] miclum wuldre weorðad,[50] þy dæȝe[3] ðe[3] nemned is Nonarum Juliarum.

---

90 eallunga. — 91 forleten. — 92 adydon. — 93 ȝetimbrod. — 94 ȝehalȝod. — 95 lichoman. — 96 willnunȝe.— 97 unwemme wes.— 98 aþwoȝon. — 99 ȝesettan. — 99a stephanæs. — 100 abbudissan. — 1 weorþeod. — 2 is nemned.

28 þæt. — 29 -lete. — 30 ȝ *bis* cyrcan *fehlt in T.* — 34 ȝetimbred ȝ ȝehalȝod wære ȝesetton. — 35 ond. — 36 lichoman. — 37 from. — 38 lichomlicre *T*, liclicre *B*. — 39 wilnunȝe. — 40 unwemme. — 41 onðwóȝon. — 42 oðre. — 43 ȝeȝyredon. — 44 eadiȝan. — 45 martires. — 46 Stephanus. — 47 tid. — 48 in (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 49 stówe. — 50 weorðad is.

---

temeratum corpus inuenere, ut a corruptione concupiscentiae carnalis erat inmune; et ita denuo lotum, atque aliis uestibus indutum transtulerunt illud in ecclesiam beati Stephani martyris. Cuius uidelicet natalis ibi solet in magna gloria celebrari die Nonarum Iuliarum.

9. Ut in loco, in quo occisus est rex Osuald, crebra sanitatum miracula facta; utque ibi primo iumentum cuiusdam uiantis ac deinde puella sit paralitica curata.

Regnauit autem Osuald christianissimus rex Nordanhymbrorum VIIII annos, adnumerato etiam illo, quem et feralis impietas regis Brettonum, et

Digitized by Google

Caput IX.

Dæt on þære stowe, ðær ofslæȝen wæs se cyniȝ Oswald, ȝelomlicu wundurȝeweorc ȝewordene wæron; ȝ þ ðær ærest anes weȝferendes mannes nyten ȝehæled wæs, ȝ æfter þam an mæden, seo wæs ær lama.

Hæfde Oswald se cristenesta cyniȝ Norðanhymbra[1] nyȝan ȝear rice, toȝeteledum þy[1] ȝeare, þe seo wildeorlice arleasnes Bretta cyniȝes ȝ seo onweȝacernes[2] fram Cristes ȝeleafan Anȝelcyniȝa onscuniendlic[2a] wæs, swa swa we beforan sædon. Þa se ryne þissa ȝeara ȝefylled wæs, sloȝh[3] mon Oswald. Wæs[3a] hefiȝ ȝefeoht ȝ[4] micel ȝefremed fram þam ylcan hæþenan cyniȝe ȝ þære hæþenan þeode Myrcna, fram þam his

Caput IX.

Þæt on þære stowe, ðær ofslaȝen wæs[1] Oswald se ciniȝ,[1a] ȝelomlico wundorȝeweorc ȝewordene wæron; ȝ þæt ðær ærest anes weȝfarendes mannes nyten ȝehæled wæs, ȝ æfter ðam an mæden, seo wæs ær lama.

Hæfde Oswald se cristena[1] cyniȝ Norðhymbra[2] rîce[3] nyȝan ȝear,[3] toȝeteledum þy ȝeare, þe seo wildeorlice arleasnes[5] Brytta[6] cyniȝes ȝ seo onweȝacyrnes[7] fram[8] Cristes ȝeleafan Anȝelcyniȝa[9] onscuneȝedlic[10] wæs, swa[11] we beforan[12] sædon.[13] Þa se ryne þissa[14] ȝeara ȝefylled wæs, sloh[15] man[16] Oswald. Wæs þæt[17] hefiȝ (*MS. B, p. 144*) ȝefeoht ȝ micel ȝefremed fram[8] ðam[18] ylcan[19] hæþenan[20] kyniȝe[21] ȝ ðære hæþenan[20] þeode Myrcna[22] (*MS. T, p. 62*), fram[8] þam[18] his

Cap. IX: 1 norðanhymbra rice toȝeteledum niȝon ȝear þy. — 2 acerrednes. — 2a onscuniȝendlic. — 3 sloh. — 3a ȝ wæs. — 4 *fehlt* (*ausradiert*) *in Ca.*

Cap. IX: 1 was *B.* — 1a ciniȝ *B.* — cristnesta. — 2 Norðanhymbra. — 3 niȝon ȝear rîce. — 5 -nis. — 6 Bretta. — 7 aweȝoncernis. — 8 from. — 9 Onȝelcyniȝa. — 10 onscuniendlic. — 11 swa swa. — 12 ær beforan. — 13 sæȝdon. — 14 þyssa. — 15 sloȝ. — 16 mon. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 þæm. — 19 ilcan. — 20 hæðnan. — 21 cyniȝe. — 22 Mercna.

apostasia demens regum Anglorum detestabilem fecerat. Siquidem, ut supra docuimus, unanimo omnium consensu firmatum est, ut nomen et memoria apostatarum de catalogo regum christianorum prorsus aboleri deberet, neque aliquis regno eorum annus adnotari. Quo conpleto annorum curriculo occisus est, commisso graui praelio, ab eadem pagana gente paganoque rege Merciorum, a quo et prodecessor eius Aeduini peremtus fuerat, in loco, qui lingua Anglorum nuncupatur Maserfelth, anno aetatis suae XXXVIII., die quinto mensis Augusti.

Digitized by Google

foreȝenȝa eac Eadwine ôfsleȝen wæs, on þære stowe, þe nemned îs Maserfeld. Hæfde[5] he Oswald[5] licumlicre yldo seofon[6] ȝ þritiȝ[6] wintra, þa hine mon sloȝh þy fiftan dæȝe Aȝustus[6a] monþes.

Hwilc[7] þæs cyninȝes ȝeleafa ȝ modes wilsumnes[8] *(MS. O, fol. 34b)* on ȝod wære, þ æfter his deaþe mid mæȝena wundrum wæs ȝecyþed. Forþon on þære stowe, þe he for his eðle mid his leodum compade[9] ȝ fram þam hæþenum ofsleȝen wæs, oð ðysne[10] ȝweardan dæȝ þæt þær hælo untrumra manna ȝ neata mærsode syndon. Đanon ȝelamp þ þa sylfan moldan, þær his lichama[11] ȝefeoll, moniȝe men nymende wæron, ȝ on wæter dydon ȝ sealdon[12] heora untrumum[13] mannum ȝ neatum drincan; ȝ him sona sel wæs; ȝ þ men to ðon ȝelomlice

foreȝenȝa eac[24] Eadwine ofslaȝen[24a] wæs, on[25] þære stowe, ðe nemned is Mæresfeld.[26] Hæfde he Oswald licumlicre[27] yldo XXXVII[28] wintra, þa hine man[16] sloh[15] þy fiftan dæȝe Aȝustus monðes.

Hwylc[29] ðæs cyninȝes ȝeleafa[30] ȝ modes wilsumnes[31] on[25] ȝod[32] wære, þæt æfter his deaþe mæȝena[33] wundrum mid[33] wæs ȝeciȝed.[34] Forþon on[25] ðære stowe, þe he for his eðle mid his leodum compode[35] ȝ fram[8] þam[18] hæðenum[36] ofsleȝen wæs, oð þisne[37] ȝweardan[38] dæȝ þæt[39] þær hælo untrumra manna[40] ȝ nytena[41] mærsode[42] wæron.[43] Þanon[44] ȝelamp[45] þætte ða sylfan[46] moldan, þær his lichama[47] ȝefeoll,[48] maniȝe[49] menn[50] nimende[51] wæron, ȝ on[25] wæter dydon ȝ sealdon heora untrumum mannum[52] ȝ nytenum[53] drincan; ȝ sona[54] him[54] sel[55] wæs; ȝ[56] þæt menn[57] ȝelomlice

5 Ond Oswald hæfde. — 6 XXXVII. — 6a auȝustus. — 7 Hwylc. — 8 -nys. — 9 compode. — 10 ðisne. — 11 lichoma. — 12 sealdan. — 13 untruman.

24 *fehlt in B.* — 24a ofslegen. — 25 in. — 26 Maserfeld. — 27 lichomlicre. — 28 seofon ȝ þritiȝ. — 29 hwelc. — 30 ȝeleafan *B.* — 31 -nis. — 32 ȝód. — 33 mid mæȝena wundrum. — 34 ȝecyðed. — 35 cómpade. — 36 hæðnum. — 37 þeosne. — 38 ond-. — 39 ȝ *B.* — 40 monna. — 41 neata. — 42 -sodon. — 43 seondon. — 44 þonon. — 45 ȝelomp. — 46 seolfan. — 47 lichoma. — 48 ȝefeol. — 49 moniȝe. — 50 men. — 51 neomende. — 52 monnum. — 53 neatum. — 54 him sona. — 55 sél. — 56 ond. — 57 men to ðon.

Cuius quanta fides in Deum, quae deuotio mentis fuerit, etiam post mortem uirtutum miraculis claruit. Namque in loco, ubi pro patria dimicans a paganis interfectus est, usque hodie sanitates infirmorum et hominum et pecorum celebrari non desinunt. Unde contigit, ut puluerem ipsum, ubi corpus eius in terram conruit, multi auferentes et in aquam mittentes suis per haec infirmis multum commodi adferrent. Qui uidelicet mos adeo increbruit, ut

Digitized by Google

dydon (*MS. Ca, p. 64*) styccemælum, þæt hi þa moldan nôman,[14] oð ðæt þær wæs deop seað adolfen, þ wæpnedmon meahte oð his swiran onstandan. Ne þæt swiðe to wundrianne îs, þeah on þære stowe his deaþes untrume hælo onfenge, se[14a] symble, mid þy he lyfde, untrumum] þearfum arede] ælmessan sealde,] hiora[15] helpend wæs on hiora[15] sare.] moniz wundur[16] mægena wæron sæde, þ[16a] on þære stowe gelumpan[17] ge be þære[18] moldan, þa þe on þære stowe genumene wæron. Ac us nu genihtsumað, þ we twa oððe ðreo gehyran.[19]

Þa[20] gelamp naht[20a] mycelre[21] tide æfter his sleze,[21a] þ sum mon rad be þære stowe. Ða onzan his hors semninza werizean[22]] zestandan,] his heafud[23] on eorþan hylde;

dydon sticcemælum, þæt hi[58] ða moldan[59] namon,[59a] oð þæt þær wæs deop seað adolfen, þætte wæpnedman[60] mihte[61] oð his sweoran onzestandan.[62] Ne þæt to[63] wundrienne is, þeah on[64] ðære stowe his deaþes untrume hælo[24] onfenge, se symle, mid þy he[65] lifde, untrumum[67]] ðearfum[67] árede[68]] ælmessan sealde,] heora helpend wæs on heora sare.[69]][71] moni[71] wundor mægena earan[72] sæzde,[73] þæt in ðære stowe zelumpon[74] ze bi ðære moldan, þa ðe in ðære stowe[74] genumene wæron. Ac us nihtsumað,[75] þæt we on[77] 3od gelyfan.[77]

(*MS. B, p. 145*). Ða[17] gelamp[79] nowiht[80] micelre tide æfter his sleze, þætte sum mann[81] râd be ðære stowe. Þa onzann[82] his hors sæmniza[83] werzian] zestandan,[84]] his heafod on eorðan hylde;

---

14 nomon. — 14[a] þe. — 15 heora. — 16 wundor. — 16[a] þe. — 17 zelumpon. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 zehyron. — 20 Hit. — 20[a] neaht. — 21 micelre. — 21[a] slæze. — 22 werian. — 23 heafod.

58 heo. — 59 moldon. — 59[a] noman. — 60 wæpnedmon. — 61 meahte. — 62 inn stondan. — 63 swiðe to. — 64 ðe in. — 65 ðe he. — 67 þearfum] untrumum. — 68 árode. — 69 sáre. — 71 ond moniz. — 72 earon. — 73 sæzd. — 74 zelumpon *bis* stowe *fehlt in B.* — 75 zenihtsumað nu. — 77 tuu án oððe ðreo zehyran. — 79 zelomp. — 80 noht. — 81 mon. — 82 onzon. — 83 semninza. — 84 zestondan.

---

paulatim ablata exinde terra fossam ad mensuram staturae uirilis altam reddiderit. Nec mirandum in loco mortis illius infirmos sanari, qui semper, dum uiueret, infirmis et pauperibus consulere, elimosynas dare, opem ferre non cessabat. Et multa quidem in loco illo uel de puluere loci illius facta uirtutum miracula narrantur; sed nos duo tantum, quae a maioribus audiuimus, referre satis duximus.

Non multo post interfectionem eius exacto tempore, contigit, ut quidam equo sedens iter iuxta locum ageret illum; cuius equus subito lassescere, consistere, caput in terram declinare, spumas ex ore demittere, et, augescente dolore nimio, in terram coepit ruere. Desiluit eques, et stramine subtracto

Digitized by Google

ȝ þa[23a] fam of þam muðe eode,
ȝ þæt unmæte sar weox ȝ miclade,
oððæt hit on eorþan hreas.[24] Þa
lihte se eorodman ȝ þ ȝebæte[24a]
of ateah (*MS. O, fol. 35a*), ȝ þær
hwile bad,[25] hwonne his horse
bet[26] wurde, oððe he hit þær
dead forlete.[27] Ða wæs hit lanȝe
mid hefiȝe sare swiðe ȝeswenced
ȝ on missenlice[28] dælas hit wond
ȝ þræste, þa semninȝa becom hit
on þa stowe, þær se ȝemynȝeda
cyninȝ ofslaȝen wæs. Ne wæs þa
yldinȝ,[29] þætte þ sar ȝestilled
wæs; ȝ hit blon fram þam unhalum
styrenessum þara leoma,[30] ȝ þy
ȝewunelican þeawe horsa æfter
werinesse[30a] onȝan wealwian[31], ȝ
on ȝehwæþere[32] sidan ȝelomlice hit
oferweorpan; ȝ sona aras þurh eall
hal ȝ ȝesund, ȝ onȝan ȝiferlice þ
ȝærs etan.

ȝ him[17] fâm[86] (*MS. T, p. 63*) of
ðam[87] muðe uteode,[88] ȝ þæt un-
mæte sar[89] weox ȝ miclode,[90] oðþæt
hit[90a] on eorþan hreas. Þa lyhte[91]
se eorodmann[92] ȝ þæne[93] bridel[93]
of ateah, ȝ þære[94] hwîle bâd,
hwænne[95] his horse bet wære,[96]
oððe he hit þær dead forlete. Ða
wæs hit lanȝe[97] mid hefiȝum[98]
sare swyðe[99] ȝeswenced[1] ȝ on[2]
missenlice wîsan[3] hit wann[4] ȝ[4]
wand[5] ȝ þræste, þa semninȝa be-
côm[6] hit on[2] ða stowe, þær se
ȝoda[7] cyninȝ ofslaȝen[8] wæs. Ne
wæs ða yldinȝ,[9] þætte þæt sâr[10]
ȝeþylled[11] wearð,[12] ȝ þæt[4] hit
blann[13] fram[14] þam[15] unhalum
styrenessum þara hlima,[16] ȝ þam[17]
ȝewunelican þeawe horsa hit[15]
ascede[15] æfter weriȝnesse ȝ[15] onȝan
wealewian,[18] ȝ on ȝehwæðere[20]
sidan[21] hit ȝelomlice oferwearp;
ȝ sona arâs þurh eall hal ȝ ȝesund
ȝ onȝan[22] ȝiferlice þæt ȝærs etan.

23[a] þ. — 24 reâs. — 24[a] ȝe-
bætel. — 25 abad. — 26 bett. —
27 *Das letzte* e *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in O.* — 28 misenlice.
— 29 yldinȝ. — 30 hleoma. — 30[a] -nysse.
31 walwian. — 32 ȝehweþære.

86 þa faam. — 87 þæm. — 88 eode.
— 89 saar. — 90 miclade. — 90[a] hi[t].
— 91 lihte. — 92 eoredmonn. —
93 þæt ȝebæte. — 94 þær. — 95 hwon-
ne. — 96 wurde. — 97 lonȝe. —
98 hefiȝe. — 99 swiðe. — 1 swenced.
— 2 in. — 3 dælas. — 4 *fehlt in T.*
— 5 wond. — 6 becwom. — 7 ȝe-
mynȝoda. — 8 ofsleȝen. — 9 elden.
— 10 sâar. — 11 ȝestilled. — 12 wæs.
— 13 blonn. — 14 from. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 leoma. — 17 þy. —
18 wealwian. — 20 æȝhwæðre. —
21 siidan. — 22 onȝon.

---

coepit expectare horam, qua aut melioratum reciperet iumentum, aut relinqueret mortuum. At ipsum diu graui dolore uexatum, cum diuersas in partes se torqueret, repente uolutando deuenit in illud loci, ubi rex memorabilis occubuit. Nec mora, quiescente dolore cessabat ab insanis membrorum motibus, et consueto equorum more, quasi post lassitudinem in diuersum latus uicissim sese uoluere, statimque exsurgens quasi sanum per omnia, uirecta herbarum auidius carpere coepit.

Digitized by Google

Ða he þa se mon þ ȝeseah, þa onȝeat he mid scearpre ȝleaunesse[33] hwæthuȝu wundurlicre haliȝnesse on þære stowe beon, þær his hors swa hraðe ȝehæled wæs; ȝ he þær tacen asette ȝ[34] þa stowe ȝemearcode, ȝ on his hors hleop ȝ rad þyder he ær ȝemynt hæfde.[35] Þa he þa com tô þam men þe he secan wolde, þa ȝemette he þær fæmnan;[35] wæs[36] nift þæs hina ealdres þe he sohte; wæs[37] mid lanȝre adle laman leȝeres swiðe ȝehefiȝad.[38] Ða onȝunnan[39] þa hiwan beforan him seofian be þære ȝrimman untrumnesse[40] þære fæmnan, ða onȝan he secȝean[41] be þære stowe, þær his hors ȝehæled wæs. Hwæt ȝeȝearwedon[42] hi[42] sona wen[43] ȝ asetton[44] ða fæmnan on[44] ȝ læddon[45]

Þa he sæmninȝa[4] se[24] man[24] þæt ȝeseah, þa onȝeat[25] he mid scearpre ȝeleafnesse[26] hwæthwuȝu[27] wundorlicre[27] haliȝnesse on[2] ðære stowe beon,[27] þær his hors swa hraðe ȝehæled wearð;[12] ȝ[28] he þær tacen asette ȝ ða stowe ȝemearcode, ȝ on his hors hleop ȝ râd þyder[29] he ær ȝemynt[30] hæfde.[15] Þa he côm[33] to þam[34] menn[35] þe he ða[15] secan wolde, þa ȝemette he ðær fæmnan; wæs nift[23] ðæs hina[38] aldres (*MS. B, p. 146*) þe[39] he þær secan wolde;[39] wæs mid lanȝre[40] adle[41] laman[15] leȝeres swiðe ȝeswenced[15] ȝ[15] ȝehefeȝod.[44] Þa onȝunnon þa hiwon[45] beforan him seofian be ðære ȝrimman[23] untrumnesse[47] þære fæmnan, ða onȝan[22] he secȝean[48] be þære stowe, þær his hors ȝehæled[49] wearð.[49] Hwæt hi[50] ȝeȝearwedon[51] sona ænne[15] wæn[53] ȝ asettan þa fæmnan on[54] ȝ læddon

33 ȝleawnysse. — 34 ȝ *bis* hæfde *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 35 sumne fæmnan. — 36 seo wæs. — 37 ȝ heo wæs. — 38 ȝehefiȝod. — 39 onȝunnon. — 40 -nysse. — 41 secȝan. — 42 hi ȝeȝearwodon. — 43 wæȝen *Ca*, wæ[ȝ]n *O* (ȝ *ausradiert*). — 44 on asetton ða fæmnan — 45 læddan.

23 *fehlt in B.* — 24 ða se mon. — 25 onȝet *T*, onȝan *B.* — 26 ȝleawnisse. — 27 *fehlt in B, welches liest*: ȝeleafnesse on ðære stowe haliȝnesse beon *B.* — 28 ond. — 29 þyder. — 30 mynte. — 33 ða cwom. — 34 þæm. — 35 men. — 38 hiȝna. — 39 þe he sohte. — 40 lonȝre. — 41 aðle. — 44 ȝehefiȝad. — 45 hiȝan. — 47 untrymnesse. — 48 secȝan. — 49 ȝelæded wæs. — 50 hy. — 51 ȝearwodon. — 53 wæȝn. — 54 inn.

Quo ille uiso, ut uir sagacis ingenii, intellexit aliquid mirae sanctitatis huic loco, quo equus est curatus, inesse; et posito ibi signo, non multo post ascendit equum atque ad hospitium, quo proposuerat, accessit; quo dum adueniret, inuenit puellam ibi neptem patris familias longo paralysis morbo grauatam, et cum familiares domus illius de acerba puellae infirmitate ipso praesente quererentur, coepit dicere ille de loco, ubi caballus suus esset curatus. Quid multa? inponentes eam carro, duxerunt ad locum ibidemque deposuerunt. At illa posita in loco, obdormiuit parumper; et ubi euigilauit, sanatam se ab illa corporis dissolutione sentiens, postulata aqua, ipsa lauit

Digitized by Google

to þære stowe, ȝ hi þær asetton. Ða heo þa on þære stowe ȝeseted wæs, þa wæs hio[46] werig on[47] slep[47] þær hwonn. Sona þæs þe hio[46] onwoc, þa ȝefelde heo, þ hio[46] wæs ȝehæled fram hyre[48] lichaman[49] (*MS. O, fol. 35b*) untrumnesse,[50] ȝ hire wætres[50a] bæd, ȝ hi þwohȝ ȝ hyre[48] feax ȝerædde ȝ hie[51] mid scytan besweop ȝ mid þam mannum, þe hi þider læddon, on hyre[48] fotum hall ȝ ȝesund ham hwearf ȝ eode.

to ðære stowe, ȝ hi[55] ðær asetton. Þa heo on[56] þære stowe aset[57] wæs, ða wæs heo swiðe[15] weriȝ[59] ȝ sona slep hwonn. Þa ða heo onwôc,[59] þa ȝefelde heo, þæt heo wæs ȝehæled fram[14] hyre[60] lichaman[61] untrymnesse, ȝ hyre[60] wæteres[62] (*MS. T, p. 64*) bæd, ȝ heo þwoh ȝ[23] hyre[60] feax ȝrædde[65] ȝ hi[55] mid scitan[66] besweop[67] ȝ mid þam[34] mannum,[68] þe hi[55] ær[15] ðider lædon,[70] on hyre[60] fotum hal ȝ ȝesund ham hwearf ȝ eode.

Caput X.

Ðæt þære ylcan stowe myl[1] wiþ[2] fyre wæs freomiȝende.

(*MS. Ca, p. 65*). Swylce eac on þa ylcan tid com oþer[3] man; sum[4] sædon men[4] þ he wære Bretta[4a] leode.[5] Ferde he be þære ylcan stowe, on þam þ foresprecene ȝefeoht ȝeworden wæs. Þa ȝeseah he anre stowe fæc þam

Caput X.

Þæt on þære ylcan stowe myl wið fyre wæs fremiende.

[S]wylce[1] eac on[2] ða ylcan[3] tîîd[3a] côm[4] sum[5] oþer mann;[5] sædon[6] menn[7] þæt he wære of[8] Brytta[9] leode.[10] Ferde he be ðære ylcan[3] stowe, on[11] þam[11] þæt[11] foresprecene ȝefeoht ȝeworden wæs. Þa ȝeseah he anre stowe fæc on[8] þam[13]

46 heo. — 47 ȝ ȝewearð on slæpe. — 48 hire. — 49 lichoman. — 50 -nysse. — 50a wæteres. — 51 hi. — Cap. X: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 mid. — 3 sum oþer. — 4 ȝ men sædon. — 4a of Bretta. — 5 ðeode.

55 heo. — 56 þa on. — 57 ȝeseted. — 59 onslep þær hwon. Sona þæs þe heo onwóóc. — 60 hire. — 61 lichoman. — 62 wætres. — 65 ȝerædde *T.* — 66 scytan. — 67 bisweop. — 68 monnum. — 70 læddon. — Cap. X: 1 swylce. — 2 in. — 3 ilcan. — 3a tid. — 4 cwóm *T*, côn *B.* — 5 oðer mon sum. — 6 sæȝdon. — 7 men. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 Bretta. — 10 leod. — 11 in þære þæt. — 13 þæm.

faciem, crines conposuit, caput linteo cooperuit, et cum his, qui se adduxerant, sana pedibus incedendo reuersa est.

10. Ut puluis loci illius contra ignem ualuerit.

Eodem tempore uenit alius quidam de natione Brettonum, ut ferunt, iter faciens iuxta ipsum locum, in quo praefata erat pugna conpleta; et uidit unius loci spatium cetero campo uiridius ac uenustius; coepitque sagaci animo conicere, quod nulla esset alia causa insolitae illo in loco uiriditatis,

Digitized by Google

oþrum felda ȝrenre[6]] [7] fæȝere;[7] þa onȝan he mid ȝleawe mode þencean] smeaȝean,[7a] þ þ næniȝ oðer intinȝa wære þære stowe ȝrennes] fæȝernes,[8] nymþe þ þær sum haliȝ man hwylchuȝu þam oþrum weorode[9] ofsleȝen wære. Nam þa þære moldan dæl[10] on þære stowe, ȝebond on his sceate, þohte þ seo ylce molde tô læcedome] to hælo[11] untrumra manna ȝeweorðan mihte;] he eft forðeode on his weȝ. Ða com he tô sumum huse on æfentid,] eode on þ hus, þær þ hamweorod[12] eall to simble[13] ȝesomnod[13] wæs; wæs[14] he[14] onfanȝen fram þam hlaforde þæs huses,] him mon setl tæhte,] he sæt mid him æt þam symble. Aheng he þone sceat mid þa moldan, þe he brohte, on ane studu þæs waȝes. Wæs[14a] mycel fyr ônæled on

oðrum felda ȝrenre[14]] fæȝere;[15] þa onȝann[16] he mid ȝleawum[17] mode þencean[18]] rædan,[19] þætte nan[20] oðer intinȝa wære þære stowe ȝrennes[21]] fæȝernes,[22] butan[23] þæt ðær sum haliȝ[24] man[25] hwylchuȝu[26] on[8] þam oðron[27] werede[28] ofslaȝen[29] wære. Ȝenam[30] ða þære moldan dæl on[2] þære stowe, ȝebond[31] on[2] his sceate, þohte[31] þætte[32] seo ylce[33] molde to læcedome (*MS. B, p. 147*)] to hæle[34] untrumra[35] manna ȝewurðan mihte;[35] þa[36] he eft[36] forðeode on[2] his weȝ. Þa com[36a] he to sumum huse on[2] æfentîd,[37]] ða[8] eode on[2] þæt hus, ðær þæt hamwerod[39] eall to symble ȝesamnod[40] wæs; þa[8] wæs he onfanȝen[42] fram[43] ðam hlaforde þæs huses,] him man[44] setl tæhte,] he sæt mid him æt ðam[13] symle.[45] Þa[8] henȝ[47] he þone sceat, ðe[48] seo molde on becnit wæs, ûpp[48] on ane stuðu[49] þæs waȝes. Ða[8] wearð[50] þær[8] micel fŷr ônæled on

6 ȝrowenre *C.* — 7 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7a resian *C.* — 8 -nys. — 9 weorude. — 10 sumne dæl. — 11 hæle. — 12 hamweorud. — 13 [sibbe ȝe]somnod *Ca.* — 14] he wæs. — 14a] wæs.

14 ȝrenra. — 15 fæȝera. — 16 onȝon. — 17 ȝleawe. — 18 þencan.— 19 ræsian. — 20 þætte næniȝ. — 21 ȝrennis *T*, ȝrenes *B.* — 22 fæȝernis *T*, fæȝeres *B.* — 23 nemne. — 24 haliȝ *T*, haliȝra *Miller.* — 25 mon. — 26 hwylchwuȝu (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 27 oðrum. — 28 weorode. — 29 ofsleȝen. — 30 ȝenom. — 31 ȝebond *bis* þohte *fehlt in B.* — 32 þæt. — 33 ilce. — 34 hælo. — 35 ȝeweorðan meahte untrumra monna. — 36 ond he eft *T*, þa eft *B.* — 36a cwom. — 37 æfentiid. — 39 ham. — 40 ȝesomnod. — 42 onfonȝen. — 43 from. — 44 mon. — 45 symble. — 47 Aheng. — 48 mid þære moldan, þe he brohte. — 49 studu. — 50 wæs.

nisi quia ibidem sanctior cetero exercitu uir aliquis fuisset interfectus. Tulit itaque de puluere terrae illius secum inligans in linteo, cogitans, quod futurum erat, quia ad medellam infirmantium idem puluis proficeret; et pergens itinere suo peruenit ad uicum quendam uespere, intrauitque in domum, in qua uicani caenantes epulabantur; et susceptus a dominis domus, resedit et

Digitized by Google

middum þam huse. Mid þy hi þa
1035 lanze symbledon ȝ (*MS. C, fol. 2a*)
druncene wæron, ȝ þa spearcan
upp fluȝon on þæs huses hrof,
(*MS. O, fol. 36a*) se wæs mid ȝyr-
dum awunden, ȝ mid þæce beþeht,[15]
1040 þa ȝelamp hit, þ þ hus eall wæs
innan[16] fyren[16] ȝ onȝan semninȝa
byrnan. Ða þ þa[7] ða ȝebeoras
ȝesawon, þa fluȝon hi forhte ut,
ȝ nænie helpe þam byrnendan
1045 huse ȝedon mihton;[16a] ac hit clæne
forbarn, nemne[17] seo studu an, þe
seo molde on hanȝode,[18] seo ȝe-
sund ȝ unȝehrinen fram þam fyre
astod ȝ awunade[19] (*MS. C, fol. 2a*).
1050 Þa wundredon hi swiðe, ȝ smea-
lice sohtan on hwon þæt ȝelanȝ
wære; þa wæs him ȝecyþed þ
seo molde þær on hanȝode, ðe
on þære stowe ȝenumen wæs,

middum þam[13] huse. Mid þy ðe[8]
hi[52] þa lanze[53] symblodon[54] ȝ
druncene[55] wurdon,[55] þa[56] onȝann
þæt hus byrnan; befluȝan ða spear-
can on ðæs huses hrof, se wæs
mid ȝirdum awunden ȝ beþeaht mid
ðæce[56] (*MS. T, p. 65*). Þa[56a] þæt
þa ȝebeoras ȝesawon, þa fluȝon hi[52]
forhte út, ȝ nænie helpe þam byr-
nendan[56b] huse ȝedon mihton;[56a]
þa[56c] forbarn þæt hus eall,[56c]
butan[57] þære anre styðe,[57] ðe seo
molde on hanȝode,[57a] seo ȝesund
ȝ unȝehrinen fram[43] ðam[13] fyre[58]
astod ȝ awunode.[58a] Þa wundre-
don[58b] hi[52] swiðe,[59] ȝ smealice
þohton[59a] on hwam[60] þæt ȝelanȝ
wære; ða wæs him ȝekyðed[61] þæt
seo molde þær on[62] hanȝode,[62] ðe
on[2] þære stowe ȝenumen wæs,

---

15 beþeht. — 16 in fyre *C.* — 16[a] mihte *O.* — 17 nemþe *Ca*, butan *C.* — 18 hanȝode. — 19 awunede.

52 heo. — 53 lonȝe. — 54 -edon. — 55 druncne wæron. — 56 ȝ þa spearcan up fluȝon in þæs huses hróf, se wæs mid ȝyrdum awunden ȝ mid þæce beþeaht, þa ȝelomp þæt þæt hus eall wæs in (*MS. T, p. 65*) fyren ȝ onȝon semninȝa byrnan. — 56[a] *der Satz* þa *bis* meahton (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 65[b] beornendan. — 56[c] ac hit clæne forborn. — 57 nemne seo studu aán. — 57[a] honȝode. — 58 *fehlt in B.* — 58[a] awunade. — 58[b] wundrodon. — 59 þæt swiðe. — 59[a] sohton. — 60 hwon. — 61 ȝecyðed. — 62 ón honȝode.

---

ipse cum eis ad conuiuium, adpendens linteolum cum puluere, quem adtulerat, in una posta parietis. Cumque diutius epulis atque ebrietati uacarent, accenso grandi igne in medio, contigit uolantibus in altum scintillis culmen domus, quod erat uirgis contextum, ac foeno tectum, subitaneis flammis impleri. Quod cum repente conuiuae terrore confusi conspicerent, fugerunt foras nil ardenti domui et iamiamque perituraе prodesse ualentes. Consumta ergo domu flammis, posta solummodo, in qua puluis ille inclusus pendebat, tuta ab ignibus et intacta remansit. Qua uisa uirtute mirati sunt ualde; et perquirentes subtilius, inuenerunt, quia de illo loco adsumtus erat puluis, ubi regis Osualdi sanguis fuerat effusus. Quibus patefactis ac diffamatis

Digitized by Google

þær Oswaldes blod þæs cyninges agoten wæs. Wæron[20] þas wundur[21] feor ⁊ wide gemæred[22] ⁊ gecyþed; ⁊ monige men syððan dæghwamlice þa stowe sohtan,[23] ⁊ þær hælo gyfe him sylfum ⁊ hiora[24] freondum niman ongunnan.[25]

Caput XI.

Ðæt ofer his reliquias þ heofonleoht ealle niht wæs oferstandende ⁊ scinende ⁊ þ deofolseoce æt his reliquium wæron gelacnode.

Betwih þas þing nis to forswigianne, hwilc[1] heofonlic wundur[2] ⁊ mægen ætywed wæs, þa his ban gefunden ⁊ gemeted wæron ⁊ to þære cyricean gelædde, þær hie[3] nu gehaldene syndon. Wæs þis geworden þurh Osþryþe gyrnesse[4] Myrcna cwene, seo wæs Oswies dohtor

þær Oswaldes blod[63] agoten wæs þæs cyninges.[63] Wæron þas wundra[64] feor[65] ⁊ wide gemærsod[66] ⁊ gecyþed; ⁊ manige[67] men syððan[68] dæghwamlice þa stowe sohtan,[69] ⁊ þær hælo ge[70] him sylfum hæfdon ge oðrum mannum sealdon.[71]

Caput XI.

Þæt ofer his reliquias heofenlic leoht ealle (*MS. B, p. 9*) niht wæs oferstandende ⁊ scinende, ⁊ deofolseoce wæron æt his reliquium gelacnode.

[B]etweonan[1] þyssum[2] ðinge[2] nis to forswigeanne,[3] hwylc[4] heofonlic wundor ⁊ mægen (*MS. B, p. 148*) ætywed[5] wæs, þa his ban funden ⁊ gemeted wæron ⁊ to ðære cyricean[6] gelæded,[7] þær hi[8] nu gehealden syndon. Wæs ðis geworden þurh Osþryðe geornysse[9] Myrcna[10] cwene, seo wæs Oswies[11] dohtor

20 þa wæron. — 21 wundru. — 22 gemærsode. — 23 sohton. — 24 heora. — 25 ongunnon. — Cap. XI: 1 hwylc. — 2 wundor. — 3 hi. — 4 -nysse.

63 blôd þæs cyninges on agoten wæs. — 64 wundor. — 65 feorr. — 66 gemæred. — 67 monige. — 68 seoðþan. — 69 sohton. — 70 *bis* 71 gife him seolfum ⁊ heora freondum neoman ongunnon. — Cap. XI: 1 Betweoh. — 2 ðas ðing. — 3 forswigienne. — 4 hwelc. — 5 æteawed. — 6 cirican. — 7 gelædde. — 8 heo. — 9 geornnesse. — 10 Mercna. — 11 Oswiges.

longe lateque miraculis, multi per dies locum frequentare illum, et sanitatum ibi gratiam capere sibi suisque coeperunt.

11. Ut super reliquias eius lux caelestis tota nocte ſteterit, et ut per eas sint demoniaci curati.

Inter quae nequaquam silentio praetereundum reor, quid uirtutis ac miraculi caelestis fuerit ostensum, cum ossa eius inuenta, atque ad ecclesiam, in qua nunc seruantur, translata sunt. Factum est autem hoc per industriam reginae Merciorum Osthrydae, quae erat filia fratris eius, id est Osuiu, qui post illum regni apicem tenebat, ut in sequentibus dicemus.

Digitized by Google

his broþor, se æfter him fenȝ tô Norþanhymbra rice.

Is æþele mynster on Lindese, is[5] nemned Beardan ea; þ mynster seo ylce cwen mid hyre[6] were Æþelrede swiþe[7] lufode ȝ arweorþade[8] (*MS. O, fol. 36b*) ȝ beeode; on þam hio[9] wilnade[10] ȝehealdan[11] þa arwyrðan[12] ban hyre[6] (*MS. Ca, p. 66*) fæderan. Mid þy se[12a] wen[13] þa com, þy[14] þa ban onlæded wæron in þ foresprecena[14a] (*MS. O, fol. 2b*) mynster, þa ne[15] woldan[15] þa hiwan,[16] þe on þam mynstre wæron, him lustlice onfon. Forþon þeah þe hi hine haliȝne wiston, hwæðere forþon þe he of oþre[17] mæȝþe wæs ȝ ôfer hi rice onfenȝ,[18] ealdum feounȝum[19] hine eac[20] swilce[20] deadne ehton.[21] Ða wæs ȝeworden, þ pære sylfan[21a] nihte[22] þa brohton ban ute his broðor, þe[12] æfter him fenȝ to Norðhymbra[13] rîce.[14]

Þonne[15] is æþele mynster on[16] Lindesiȝe,[17] is nemned Beardan eâ; þæt mynster seo ylce[18] cwen mid hyre[19] were Æþelrede swiðe lufode[20] ȝ arweorðode[21] ȝ beeode; ȝ[15] on[16] ðam[22] heo wilnode[21] ȝehealdan þa arweorþan[23] bân hyre[19] fæderan.[24] Mid[25] þy he þa se wæn côm, þe man ða bân onlæðde,[25] on[16] þæt foresprecene mynster, ða ne woldon þa hiwon,[26] ðe[27] on[16] þam[28] mynstre wæron, swa[15] ne[15] him[15] lustlice onfon.[30] Forðam[31] hwæþere[15] þeah[32] hi[8] (*MS. T, p. 66*) hine ȝodne[15] ȝ[15] haliȝne wiston,[35] hwæþere[36] forþam[31] þe he of oðre[37] mæȝðe wæs ȝ ofer[38] hi[38] rice onfenȝ, ealdum feonȝum[39] eac swilce hi hine deadne[39] ehton. Þa wæs ða[15] ȝyt[15] ȝeworden, þætte ðære sylfan[44] niht[45] þa ȝebrohtan[46] bân ute

5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 hire. — 7 swyþe. — 8 arwyrþode. — 9 heo. — 10 wilnode. — 11 ȝehaldan. — 12 arwurðan. — 12a þe. — 13 wæn, *darüber* wæiȝn *in Ca.* — 14 ðe. — 14a *Ursprünglich* foresprecenan, *das letzte* n *ausradiert in O*; foresprecene *Ca.* — 15 noldon *C.* — 16 hiwan, *darüber* ȝebroðra *Ca.* — 17 oþerre *C.* — 18 ne onfenȝ *O.* — 19 feonȝum, *über dem* on *ein* u *von anderer Hand in O.* — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 ahton *C.* — 21a seolfan *C.* — 22 niht *O.*

12 se. — 13 Norðanhymbra. — 14 riice. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 in. — 17 Lindesse. — 18 ilce. — 19 hire. — 20 lufade. — 21 -ade. — 22 þæm. — 23 arwyrðan. — 24 fædran. — 25 Mid þy se wæȝn þa cwom þe þa baan in leded wæron. — 26 -wan. — 27 him þe. — 28 þæm. — 30 onfoôn. — 31 forþon. — 32 þeah þe. — 33 *fehlt in B.* — 35 wiste. — 36 hwæðre. — 37 þære. — 38 ofer heo *T*; of his *B.* — 39 feounȝum hine eac swylce deadne. — 44 seolfan. — 45 neahte. — 46 brohton.

Est monasterium nobile in prouincia Lindissi, nomine Beardaneu, quod eadem regina cum uiro suo Aedilredo multum diligebat, uenerabatur, excolebat, in quo desiderabat honoranda patrui sui ossa recondere. Cumque uenisset carrum, in quo eadem ossa ducebantur, incumbente uespera, in monasterium praefatum, noluerunt ea, qui erant in monasterio, libenter excipere; quia etsi sanctum eum nouerant, tamen, quia de alia prouincia ortus fuerat, et super eos regnum acceperat, ueteranis eum odiis etiam mortuum insequebantur. Unde factum est, ut ipsa nocte reliquiae adlatae foris

Digitized by Google

awunedon,[23] nemne[23] mon ȝeteld[24] ôfer abrædde. Ac seo ætywnes[25] heofonlices[26] wundres (*MS. C, fol. 2b*) ȝeopenade,[27] hu arwyrþlice[28] hi wæron to onfonne eallum ȝeleafsumum.[29] Forþon ealle[30] þa niht stod swylce beorht sunnbeam fram þam wæne upp oð heofon heah,[31] ðone mon mihte[32] lytesne[33] of[32] ealre[34] Lindesse stowum sweotole ȝeseon.[34] Þa hit þa wæs on morȝen dæȝ ȝeworden, þa onȝunnan[35] þa broþor[36] þæs mynstres, þa þe ær wiðsocan, ȝeornlice biddan, þæt mid him þa halȝan reliquias ȝ ȝode þa leofan ȝehealdene beon mosten.[36a] Ond hi þa þa ban aþwoȝen[37] ȝ on cyste ȝedydon ȝ on[38] cyricean æfter ȝerisenre are ȝesetton. ȝ þ se cynelica had þæs halȝan weres ece ȝemynd hæfde, his seȝen, se wæs mid ȝolde ȝ mid ȝodwebbe[39] ȝewunedan,[47] ȝ[48] monn[49] manize[15] ȝeteld ofer abrædde. Ac seo ætywnes[51] heofonlices wundres ȝeopnade,[52] hu arweorðlice[53] hi[8] wæron to onfonne[54] eallum ȝeleaffullum.[55] Forþon ealle þa niht stod swylce beorht sunbeam fram[56] þam[28] wæne[57] ûpp[58] oð heofon heah, ðone mann[49] mihte[59] of eallum Lindesiȝe ȝeseon swutule of eallum (*MS. B, p. 149*) þam stowum.[60] Ða hit þa wæs on morȝen[61] dæȝ ȝeworden, þa onȝunnon ða ȝebroþor[62] ðæs mynstres, þa ðe ær wiðsocon, ȝeornlice biddan, þætte mid him þa[64] reliquias ðæs haleȝan[64] ȝ ȝode þæs[65] leofan ȝehealdene[66] beon moston. ȝ[67] hi ða bân þa þwoȝon[69] ȝ on[16] cyste ȝedydan[70] ȝ on[16] cyrcan[6] æfter ȝerysenre[71] are[78] ȝesetton. ȝ þætte se cyne hâd[73] ðæs haleȝan[74] weres êce ȝemynd hæfde, his seȝn,[75] se wæs mid ȝolde ȝ mid ȝodwebbe

23 awunedon ȝ eac swylce *Ca*, nemne *fehlt in Ca.* — 24 teld. — 25 -nys. — 26 heofonrices *O.* — 27 ȝeopnode. — 28 arwurðe *Ca.* — 29 ȝeleaffullum. — 30 þe ealle. — 31 *fehlt in Ca.* — 32 meahte ȝeond of *C.* — 33 *fehlt in Ca.* — 34 lyte ȝeseon of ealre Lindesse stowum *Ca.* — 35 onȝunnon. — 36 broþor. — 36a moston. — 37 aþwoȝan. — 38 swa on. — 39 ȝodewæbbe.

47 awunedon. — 48 nemne. — 49 mon. — 51 æteawnis. — 52 ȝeopenade. — 53 arwyrðlice. — 54 underfonne. — 55 ȝeleafsumum. — 56 from. — 57 wæȝne. — 58 up. — 59 *bis* 60 meahte lytesne of ealre Lindesse stowum sweotole ȝeseon. — 61 marne. — 62 broðor. — 64 þa halȝan reliquias. — 65 þa. — 66 -healdne. — 67 *bis* 69 Ond heo þa ða baân onþwóȝon. — 70 -on. — 71 ȝeris-. — 72 aare. — 73 cynelica had. — 74 halȝan. — 75 *so auch T, nicht* seȝen.

permanerent, tentorio tantum maiore supra carrum, in quo inerant, extenso. Sed miraculi caelestis ostensio, quam reuerenter eae suscipiendae a cunctis fidelibus essent, patefecit. Nam tota ea nocte columna lucis a carro illo ad caelum usque porrecta, omnibus pene eiusdem Lindissae prouinciae locis conspicua stabat. Unde mane facto fratres monasterii illius, qui pridie abnuerant, diligenter ipsi petere coeperunt, ut apud se eaedem sanctae ac Deo dilectae reliquiae conderentur. Lota igitur ossa intulerunt in thecam, quam in hoc praeparauerant, atque in ecclesia iuxta honorem congruum posuerunt; et ut regia uiri sancti persona memoriam haberet aeternam, uexillum

Digitized by Google

ȝefrætwad,[40] ȝ ofer his byriȝenne ȝeseted; ȝ þ sylfe wæter, þ hi þa ban mid þwoȝon,[40a] ȝutan in ænne (*MS. O, fol. 37a*) ende þære cyricean. Of þære tide wæs ȝeworden. þte seo sylfe[41] eorðe, þe þæt arwyrþe[42] bæð onfenȝ, mihte to hælo[43] feondseocra manna ȝ oþra untrumnessa.[44]

Ȝelamp[45] þ æfterfylȝendre tide,[45] mid[45a] þy seo foresprecene[46] cwen wæs wuniende[46a] on þam ylcan mynstre, þa com sum arwyrþe[42] abbuddisse[46b] to hyre,[47] seo wæs haten Æþelhild; wæs[47a] sweoster[47b] ðara haliȝra wera[47b] Æþelwines ȝ Ealdwines; þara wæs oþer biscop[47c] on Lindesse, oþer[47d] wæs abbud[47d] on þam mynstre þe hatte Portanea, fram þam mynstre unfeor wæs þære abbuddissan[48] mynster. Mid ðy[48a] heo þa to þære cwene com ȝ hi ȝespræcen[49] hæfdon, and[33] þa ȝefrætewod,[76] ȝ ofer his byrȝenne asett;[77] ȝ[77a] þæt sylfe[78] wæter, þæt hi[8] ða bân[79] onþwoȝon,[80] on[81] ænne ende ðære cyrican[6] ȝedydan.[82] Of ðære tide wæs ȝeworden, þætte seo sylfe[78] eorðe, þe þæt arwyrðe bæð onfenȝ, mihte[83] to hæle[83] feondseocra manna[84] ȝ oðra[85] untrymnessa.[86]

Þa[15] ȝelamp[89] þæt æfterfyliȝendre[90] tide, mid þy seo[33] foresprecene[92] cwen[93] wæs wuniende in ðam[28] ylcan[94] mynstre, þa cōm[95] an[96] abbudesse[97] arwyrðe[97] to hyre,[19] seo wæs haten Æþelhild; wæs swustor[98] ðara (*MS. T, p. 67*) haliȝra wera Æþelwines ȝ Ealdwines;[99] ðara wæs oðer[1] bysceop[1a] on[2] Lindesiȝe,[3] oðer wæs abbud on[2] ðam[4] mynstre æt[5] Peotaneâ,[6] fram[7] ðam[4] mynstre unfeorr[8] wæs þære abbudessan mynster. Mid ðy þe[9] heo ða to þære cwene cōm[10] ȝ heo hi[9] ȝespræc,[12] ȝ ða[9]

40 ȝefrætewod. — 40[a] þwoȝan. — 41 seolfe *C*, ylce *Ca.* — 42 arwurþe. — 43 hæle. — 44 -nyssa. — 45 þæt æfterfyliȝendre tide ȝelamp. — 45[a] þy [þe] *Ca.* — 46 *fehlt in Ca.* — 46[a] wunigende. — 46[b] abbudisse. — 47 hire. — 47[a] ȝ heo wæs *Ca.* — 47[b] ðara haliȝra wera sweoster. — 47[c] b'. — 47[d] ȝ þær wæs abbud *O*, ȝ se oðer abbud *Ca.* — 48 abbudissan. — 48[a] þi. — 49 ȝesprecen.

76 ȝefrætwad. — 77 ȝeseted. — 77[a] ond. — 78 seolfe. — 79 bâân. — 80 mid þwóȝon. — 81 ȝuton in. — 82 *fehlt in T.* — 83 meahte to hælo. — 84 monna. — 85 oðerra. — 86 untrumra maniȝra trymnessa. — 89 -lomp. — 90 -fylȝendre. — 92 -sprecenan *B.* — 93 cwene *B.* — 94 *fehlt in B.* — 95 cwom. — 96 sum. — 97 arwyrðe abbudesse. — 98 sweostor *T*, swu[s]tor *B.* — 99 Aldwines *T*, Ead- *B.* — 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1[a] biscop. — 2 in. — 3 Lindesse. — 4 þæm. — 5 þe hatte. — 6 Peortanea. — 7 from. — 8 unfeor. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 cwom. — 12 ȝesprecen hæfdon.

eius super tumbam auro et purpura conpositum adposuerunt, ipsamque aquam, in qua lauerunt ossa, in angulo sacrarii fuderunt. Ex quo tempore factum est, ut ipsa terra, quae lauacrum uenerabile suscepit, ad abigendos ex obsessis corporibus daemones gratiae salutaris haberet effectum.

Denique tempore sequente, cum praefata regina in eodem monasterio moraretur, uenit ad salutandam eam abbatissa quaedam uenerabilis, quae usque hodie superest, uocabulo Aedilhild, soror uirorum sanctorum Aedil-

Digitized by Google

betweoh oþer spræcon hi be Oswalde,[49a] cwæð hio[50] seo abbuddisse, þ hio[50] ȝeseȝe[51] þære nihte[52] þ leoht ofer his banum up oð heofon heah.[53] Cwæþ heo seo cwen, þ of þære moldan þæs flores, on þam þ wæter his bâna þweales ȝoten[54] wæs, moniȝe untrume men[54a] ȝehælede wæron. ȝ hio[50] þa bæd, þ hyre mon[55] sumne dæl þære halwendan moldan sealde; ȝ hyre[56] mon swa dyde; ȝ hio[50] þa on claþe bewand ȝ on cyste dyde ȝ hyre[56] ham ferde. Þa wæs æfterfylȝendre[57] tide, syððan hio[50] on hyre[56] mynstre[57a] wæs, þ dider com sum cuma, se wæs oft nihtlicum tidum semniȝa fram unclænum ȝaste hefelice swenced (*MS. Ca, p. 67*). Þa wæs he fremsumlice onfanȝen; ȝ æfter his æfenȝereorde hine ȝerestan wolde. Þa wæs he semniȝa fram deofle ȝeȝripen, ȝ onȝan clypian ȝ betweox[14] him[15] hi[16] spæcon[16] be Oswalde, cwæð heo seo abuddesse,[16a] þæt heo ȝesawe þære nihte þæt leoht of[17] his bânum ûp oð heofon heah. Þa[9] cwæð seo[18] cwen, þætte of ðære moldan þæs flores (*MS. B, p. 150*), on[2] þam[4] þæt wæter his bana ðweales ȝoten wæs, moniȝe untrume ȝehælede wæron. ȝ heo ða bæd, þæt hyre[21] man[22] sumne dæl þære halwendan moldan sealde; ȝ hire man[22] swa dyde; ȝ heo þa on[2] claðe bewand[23] ȝ on[2] cyste dyde ȝ hire ham ferde. Þa wæs[9] æfterfylȝendre tide, syððan[25] heo on[2] hyre[21] mynstre wæs, oft[26] nihtlicum tidum þæt ðær com sum cuma sæmniȝa fram uncuðum ȝ unclænum[26] ȝaste hefiȝlice swenced. Þa wæs he fremsumlice onfanȝen;[27] ȝ æfter his æfenȝereorde hine ȝerestan wolde. Þa wæs he sæmniȝa[29] fram[7] deafle[30] ȝerinen,[31] ȝ onȝann[32] clipian[33] ȝ

49a Oswalde þam cyniȝe. — 50 heo. — *Von* 51 *bis* 53a *am Rande nachgetragen in O von anderer (?) Hand.* — 51 ȝesæȝe. — 52 niht *O.* — 53 heh *O.* — 54 ȝeȝoten. — 54a *fehlt in C* — 55 man. — 56 hire. — 57 -fyliȝende. — 57a mystre *O.*

14 betweoh. — 15 oðer. — 16 spræcon heo. — 16a abbudesse. — 17 ofer. — 18 heo seo. — 21 hire. — 22 mon. — 23 bebond. — 25 seoþþon. — 26 þætte þider cwom sum cuma, se wæs neahtlicum tidum semniȝa from únclænum . . . . . — 27 -fonȝen. — 29 semniȝa. — 30 deofle. — 31 ȝerisen. — 32 onȝon. — 33 cleopian.

uini et Alduini, quorum prior episcopus in Lindissi prouincia, secundus erat abbas in monasterio, quod uocatur Peartaneu, a quo non longe et illa monasterium habebat. Cum ergo ueniens illo loqueretur cum regina, atque inter alia, sermone de Osualdo exorto, diceret, quod et ipsa lucem nocte illa supra reliquias eius ad caelum usque altam uidisset, adiecit regina, quia de puluere pauimenti, in quo aqua lauacri illius effusa est, multi iam sanati essent infirmi. At illa petiit sibi portionem pulueris salutiferi dari; et accipiens inligatam panno condidit in capsella, et rediit. Transacto autem tempore aliquanto, cum esset in suo monasterio, uenit illic quidam hospes, qui solebat nocturnis saepius horis repente ab inmundo spiritu grauissime uexari. Qui cum benigne susceptus post caenam in lecto membra posuisset, subito

Digitized by Google

hlydan ȝ mid (*MS. O, fol. 37b*) his toþum ȝristbitian, ȝ þa[58] fam[58] of his muþe ut eode, ȝ he misenlicum styrenessum onȝan his limu þræstan. Mid ðy hine þa nænig man ne ȝehabban[59] ne ȝebindan[60] mihte, þa arn se[61] þenȝ ȝ sloȝh[62] tacen[63] æt ȝete[64] ȝ sæde þære abbuddissan; ȝ hio[50] sona þ ȝeat þæs mynstres ontynde, ȝ eode mid anre hyre[65] þinnenne[66] to þære wæpnedmanna stowe, ȝ ȝehet þone[67] mæssepreost to hyre,[56] þ he sceolde mid hi ȝan to þam untruman men. Þa hio[67a] þider com,[68] ȝ[46] þa ȝesawon hi þær monige men et[69] him beon, þa þe ȝeorne onȝunnan,[70] þ hi his wedenheortnesse[71] ȝestildon, ac hi ne mihton. Sanȝ he se mæssepreost ȝ rædde orationem, þa þe wiþ þære adle hlydan ȝ mid his toþum ȝrisbitiȝean,[34] ȝ þæt[35] fam[35a] fram[36] his muðe ut eode, ȝ he[37] missenlicum[38] styrnessum[39] onȝann[32] his lima[40] styriȝean[9] ȝ[9] ðræstan. ȝ[9] mid þy hine þa nænig mann[22] ȝehabban[42] ne mihte ne ȝehealdan,[42] þa[42a] arn[42a] se[42b] þeȝn ȝ sloh tacen on[42c] þæt ȝeat ȝ[1] hit ðære abbudessan sæde;[42c] ȝ[43] heo[1] sona þæt ȝeat ðæs mynstres ontynde, ȝ eode mid anum[45] hyre[21] wimmanna[46] to þara[47] wæpnedmanna[48] stowe, ȝ het[49] ðone mæssepreost, þæt[50] he[19] hyre mid ȝan sceolde[50] to þam untruman menn.[51] Þa hi[52] ðydor[54] comon,[55] þa ȝesawon hi[52] þær[1] manige[57] menn[51] him[58] embe[58] beon (*MS. T, p. 68*), þa[59] ȝeorne onȝunnon, þæt hi[52] his wedendre[61] heortan[61] ȝestillan[62] woldan,[9] ac hi[64] ne[64a] mihton.[65] Sanȝ[66] he se mæssepreost ȝ rædde orationem, þa ðe wiþ þære adle[67]

58 þa faam *C*, þæt fam *Ca.* — 59 ȝehaldan. — 60 ȝebidan *C*, ȝebi[n]dan *Ca.* — 61 sum. — 62 sloh. — 63 tancen *O* (*?*). — 64 þam ȝæte. — 65 *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 66 þiȝnenne. — 67 þæs mynstres. — 67a heo þa. — 68 coman. — 69 æt. — 70 onȝunnon. — 71 -nysse.

34 ȝristbitian. — 35 þa. — 35a [fam] *B*, faam *T.* — 36 of. — 37 *fehlt in B.* — 38 -lecum. — 39 styrenessum. — 40 leomu. — 42 ne ȝehabban ne ȝebindan meahte. — 42a þa orn *T*, se arn *B.* — 42b *so auch T, nicht* sum. — 42c æt ȝeate ȝ sæȝde þære abbudessan. — 43 Ond. — 45 áne. — 46 þinenna. — 47 þære. — 48 -monna. — 49 ȝehet. — 50 to hire þæt he sceolde mid heo ȝán. — 51 men. — 52 heo. — 54 þa ðider. — 55 cwómon. — 57 monige. — 58 æt him. — 59 þa ðe. — 61 wedenheortnisse. — 62 ȝestilden. — 64 heo *T, fehlt in B.* — 64a ne ne *B.* — 65 meahton. — 66 Sonȝ. — 67 aðle.

a diabolo arreptus clamare, dentibus frendere, spumare, et diuersis motibus coepit membra torquere. Cumque a nullo uel teneri uel ligari potuisset, cucurrit minister, et pulsans ad ostium nuntiauit abbatissae. At illa aperiens ianuam monasterii, exiuit ipsa cum una sanctimonialium feminarum ad locum uirorum, et euocans presbyterum, rogauit secum uenire ad patientem. Vbi cum uenientes uiderent multos adfuisse, qui uexatum tenere, et motus eius

Digitized by Google

awritene wæron, ȝ þa þinȝ dyde, þe he selyst[72] wiþ ðon cuþe; ȝ he hwæþere nowiht on þon fremede. Mid þy hiora[73] þa næniȝ him æniȝe helpe findan mihte, þa com semninȝa þære abbuddissan[74] on ȝemynd seo foresprecene molde. Þa het hio[50] sona hyre[56] þinenne ȝan ȝ þa cyste hyre[56] to ȝefetian,[74a] þe seo molde on wæs. Þa hio[50] þa mid þa cyste on þone cafortun eode þæs huses, þe se feondseoca[75] man on þræsted wæs, ða ȝeswiȝade[76] he semninȝa ȝ his heafod onhylde, swa swa he slapan wolde, ȝ his leomu on stilnesse ȝesette. Ða swiȝoden hi eac ealle ȝ stille wæron; ȝ sorȝiende bidan[77] to hwon his þinȝ weorðan (*MS. O, fol. 38a*) sceolde. Þa wæs æfter medmicelre[78] tide awritene wæron (*MS. B, p. 151*), ȝ ða þinȝ dyde, þe he selost[68] cuðe[69] wiþ þan;[69] ȝ he hwæðere[70] nowiht[71] on þam[72] fremede. Mid þy heora næniȝ[73] þa næniȝ[73] him[74] help[74] findan mihte,[75] þa com[10] semninȝa þære abbudessan on[76] ȝemynd seo foresprecene molde. Þa het heo sona hyre[21] ðinenne ȝân[77] ȝ ða cyste hyre[21] to fetiȝan,[78] þe seo molde on[2] wæs. Þa heo þa cyste[79] on[2] ðone cafertun brohte[80] ðæs huses, þær[81] se feondseoca mann[22] inne[83] wæs þræsted,[83] ða ȝeswiȝode[84] he sæmninȝa[29] ȝ his heafod onhylde, swa swa he slapan wolde, ȝ his limu[40] on[2] stilnesse ȝesette. Þa swiȝoden[86] hi[52] eac ealle ȝ stille wæron; ȝ sorȝiende wæron[87] bidende[87] to hwam[88] his þinȝ weorðan sceolde.[89] Þa wæs æfter[90] medmicelre tîde

72 selust. — 73 heora. — 74 abbudissan. — 74a ȝefetiȝean. — 75 *so Smith*; *nur* seoca *in O, Ca.* — 76 ȝeswiȝode. — 77 b[:]i[:]dan *O*, bidon *Ca.* — 78 medmycelre.

68 selust. — 69 wiþ þon cuðe. — 70 hwæðre. — 71 noht. — 72 þon. — 73 þa næniȝ æniȝe. — 74 helpe him. — 75 meahte. — 76 in (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 77 ȝaan. — 78 ȝefetiȝan. — 79 mid þa cyste. — 80 eode. — 81 þe. — 83 in þræsted wæs. — 84 -ade. — 86 -don. — 87 bidon. — 88 hwon. — 89 scolde. — 90 efter.

insanos comprimere conati nequaquam ualebant, dicebat presbyter exorcismos, et quaeque poterat, pro sedando miseri furore agebat. Sed nec ipse, quamuis multum laborans, proficere aliquid ualebat. Cumque nil salutis furenti superesse uideretur, repente uenit in mentem abbatissae puluis ille praefatus; statimque iussit ire ministram et capsellam, in qua erat, adducere. Et cum illa adferens, quae iussa est, intraret atrium domus, in cuius interioribus daemoniosus torquebatur, conticuit ille subito, et quasi in somnum laxatus deposuit caput, membra in quietem omnia composuit.

Conticuere omnes, intentique ora tenebant (*Verg. Aen. II 1*), quem res exitum haberet, solliciti expectantes. Et post aliquantum horae spatium resedit qui uexabatur, et grauiter suspirans: 'Modo', inquit, 'sanum sapio, recepi enim sensum animi mei.' At illi sedulo sciscitabantur, quomodo hoc

Digitized by Google

fæce,[65] þ he up asæt ȝ hefiȝlice asworette ȝ cwæð: Nu ic wat tela, ȝ ic onfenȝ ȝewit mines modes. ȝ hi þa ȝeornlice hine acsedon, hu þ ȝelumpe. Cwæð[79] he:[79] Sona mid þy þe seo fæmne mid þa cyste, þe[79a] hio bær[79a] nealæcte[80] þam cafortune[81] þyses huses, þa ȝewitan ealle þa weriȝan ȝastas onweȝ, þa þe me swencton[82] ȝ þrycton, ȝ me forleton ȝ nowær[83] syððan ætywdon. Ða sealde seo abbuddisse[84] him sumne dæl þære moldan, ȝ se mæssepreost orationem arædde, ȝ hie[85] for hine ȝebædon; ȝ he þa niht ealle hall ȝ ȝesund hine reste; ȝ syððan of þære tide þa weriȝan ȝastas hine mid nænize[86] eȝe ne mid ȝeswencednesse ȝretan dorstan.

fæce, þæt he ûp[91] astod[92] ȝ hefiȝlice asworette ȝ cwæð: Nu ic wât tela,[92a] ȝ ic onfenȝ ȝewittes[93] mines modes. And[43] hi[52] ða ȝeornlice hine acsodon,[94] hu ðæt ȝelumpe. Þa cwæð he: Sona mid ðy þe seo fæmne mid þære cyste, ðe heo bær, ȝenealæcte[96] þam[96] cafertune þysses[97] huses, þa ȝewiton ealle ða werian[98] ȝastas onweȝ, þa ðe me[99] swencton ȝ drehtan,[1] ȝ me[2] forleton ȝ nohwær[3] siððan[4] ætywdon.[5] Þa sealde seo abbudesse[6] him sumne dæl þære moldan, ȝ se[7] mæssepreost rædde[8] orationem,[8] ȝ hi[9] for hine ȝebædon; ȝ[10] he ða niht ealle hal ȝ ȝesund hine reste;[10] ȝ[11] siððan[11] (*MS. B, p. 152*) of ðære tide þa werian[12] ȝastas hine mid nænizum[13] eȝe[14] swencton ne ȝrêtan ne dorston.[14]

---

79 Cwæt he *O*, He cwæþ *Ca*. — 79a þe *bis* bær *fehlt in Ca*. — 80 ȝenealæhte. — 81 cafertune. — 82 swenctan. — 83 nohwær. — 84 abbudisse. — 85 hi. — 86 ænize.

91 upp. — 92 asæt. — 92a teala. — 93 ȝewit. — 94 þæt ahsodon. — 96 ȝeneolecte þæm. — 97 þæs. — 98 werȝan. — 99 mec. — 1 þrycton. — 2 mec. — 3 nower. — 4 seoðþan. — 5 ætywdon. — 6 -disse. — 7 seo. — 8 orationem rædde. — 9 heo. — 10 ȝ he ða het hi ealle ȝ ȝesunde ȝ he hine ȝereste æȝhwæs ȝesund þære adle *B*. — 11 ond siðþan. — 12 awyrȝedan. — 13 nænize. — 14 eȝe ne mid ȝeswencnisse ȝrétan dorston.

---

contigisset. Qui ait: 'Mox ut uirgo haec cum capsella, quam portabat, adpropinquauit atrio domus huius, discessere omnes, qui me premebant, spiritus maligni, et me relicto nusquam comparuerunt.' Tunc dedit ei abbatissa portiunculam de puluere illo, et sic data oratione a presbytero, noctem illam quietissimam duxit; neque aliquid ex eo tempore nocturni timoris aut uexationis ab antiquo hoste pertulit.

12. Ut ad tumbam eius sit puerulus e febre curatus.

Sequente dehinc tempore fuit in eodem monasterio puerulus quidam, longo febrium incommodo grauiter uexatus. Qui cum die quadam sollicitus

Digitized by Google

Caput XII.

Ðæt æt his byrigenne an lytel cniht fram lengtenadle wæs gelacnod.

Æfter þyssum wæs[1] æfterfylgendre[2] tîde sum cniht on þam mynstre on Beardan ea on langre lengtenadle[3] hefiglice swenced.[4] Þa wæs sume dæge, (*MS. Ca, p. 68*) þ he sorgiende bad hwonne seo adl to him come, þa wæs gangende sum þæra broþra in to him; cwæð[5] him[5a] to:[5a] Wilt[6] þu, min cild, þ ic þe gelære, hu þu gehæled beon miht fram þysse adle hefinesse?[7] Aris ⁊ gang to cirican[8] to þæs halgan Oswaldes lice, ⁊ site þær ⁊ stille wuna, ⁊ geseoh, þ ðu ut þonon[9] ne gonge, ær seo adl from þe gewiten si;[10] þonne cume ic to þe ⁊ þe þonne[11] ham læde. Þa dyde

Caput XII.

Þæt æt his byrigende an[1] lytel cniht[1] fram lenctenadle wæs[1a] gelacnod.

(*MS. T, p. 69*). [Æ]fter ðyssum[1b] wæs æfterfylgendre tide sum cniht[2] on[3] ðam[4] mynstre in Beardan eâ in langere[5] lentenadle[6] hefiglice swenced. Þa wæs sume dæge, þæt[7] he sorgiende[8] bad[9] hwænne[10] seo adl[11] to him come,[12] þa wæs gangende[13] sum[14] þara gebroþra in to him,[14] ⁊[15] cwæð him to: Wilt þu, min cild, þæt ic ðe gelære,[16] hu ðu gehæled beon miht[17] fram[18] þysse[19] adle[20] hefignesse?[20a] Aris ⁊ gang[21] to cyrican[22] to þæs halegan[23] Oswaldes lice, ⁊ site þær ⁊ stille wuna, ⁊[24] geseoh,[24] þæt ðu ût þonon[24] ne gange,[25] ær[26] seo adl[27] þe[28] fram[28] gewiten sî;[29] ic[31] cume þe tô[31] ⁊ ðe[32] þanan[33] ham læde.[34] Þa dyde

Cap. XII: 1 *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 2 -fyligendre. — 3 -adle wæs. — 4 geswenced. — 5 ⁊ cwæð. — 5a *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 wult. — 7 hefignysse. — 8 cirican. — 9 ðanon. — 10 sy. — 11 ðanan *Smith*.

Cap. XII: 1 unlytel cnit *B.* — 1a was *B.* — 1b ðissum. — 2 cneoht. — 3 in. — 4 þæm. — 5 longre. — 6 lenctenaðle. — 7 þætte. — 8 -gende. — 9 bæd *Miller*. — 10 hwonne. — 11 aðl. — 12 cwome. — 13 gongende. — 14 in to him sum þara broðra. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 lære. — 17 meaht. — 18 from. — 19 þisse. — 20 aðle. — 20a hefinesse. — 21 gong. — 22 cirican. — 23 halgan. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 gonge *T*, ganne *B*. — 26 to ðam ær *B*. — 27 adld *B*. — 28 from þe. — 29 sy. — 31 þonne cume ic to ðe. — 32 þec. — 33 þonon. — 34 lædo.

horam accessionis expectaret, ingressus ad eum quidam de fratribus: 'Vis, inquit, 'mi nate, doceam te, quomodo cureris ab huius molestia langoris? Surge, ingredere ecclesiam, et accedens ad sepulchrum Osualdi, ibi reside, et quietus manens adhaere tumbae. Vide, ne exeas inde, nec de loco mouearis, donec hora recessionis febrium transierit. Tunc ipse intrabo, et educam te inde.' Fecit, ut ille suaserat, sedentemque ad tumbam sancti

Digitized by Google

he swa he hine lærde; eode ȝesittan to þæs halȝan weres lice,[11a] þa ne com[12] him no seo (*MS. O, fol. 38b*) untrumnes þy dæȝe to;[14] ac hio,[15] swa ondrædende, fram him ȝewat, þæt ne þy æfteran dæȝe ne þy þriddan ne ofer þ syððan hine ô ȝehrinan[16] dorste. Com sum broþor[17] þanan,[18] cwæð Beda, þe me sæȝde,[19] þ hit þus ȝedon wære. ⁊[20] eac[21] sæȝde,[21] þ se ylca broþur þa ȝyt on þam mynstre lifiȝende[22] wære, on þam[22a] cnihtwesendum ðis[23] hælo wundor[24] ȝeworden wæs. Ne wæs þ þonne to wundrianne, þeah þe þæs cyninȝes bene, þa he mid Dryhten[24a] ricsade, mid hine swiþade[25] ⁊ ȝenȝe wære, se þe ær,[25a] þenden he[25a] þis hwilendlice rice hæfde, ma he ȝewunade,[26] þ he for þam ecan rice symble[27] won ⁊ ȝod bensode.[28]

he swa he hine lærde; eode ȝesittan to þæs haliȝan[23] weres lîce,[35] þa ne com[36] him no[24] seo[38] adl to ⁊ seo untrumnes þy dæȝe tôô;[38] ac heo, swa ondrædende, fram[18] him ȝewât ⁊[39] na[40] þi[41] æfteran dæȝe ne ði[41] þriddan ne ofer þæt siððan hine owiht[42] ȝehrinan dorste. Þa[15] com[36] sum broþor ðanan,[33] cwæþ Beda, ðe me sæde,[43] þæt hit ðus ȝedon wære. Ond eac sæde,[43] þæt se ylca[44] broþor ða ȝyt on[3] þam[4] mynstre lifiende[45] wære, on[3] þæm[24] cnihtwesendum[47] wundor[48] ȝeworden wæs his hælo.[48] Ne wæs þæt ðonne to wundrienne, þeah ðe þæs cyninȝes bene, þa he mid Drihtne ricsode,[49] mid[49a] hine[50] ȝeswiðade[51] ⁊ ȝenȝe wæron,[51a] se ðe ær, þenden[52] he[52] þis hwilwendlîce (*MS. B, p. 153*) rîce[53] hæfde,[53] ma he ȝewunode,[49] þæt he for ðam[4] ecan rîce[54] symle wann[55] ⁊ ȝod biddende[56] wæs.[56]

11a *Ueber* lice *ist* byriȝenne *geschrieben in Ca.* — 12 *bis* 14 com seo untrumnys to him no ðy dæȝe to. — 15 heo. — 16 ȝerinan. — 17 broþer. — 18 þanon. — 19 sæde. — 20 *fehlt in Ca.* — 21 sæde eac. — 22 lifiende. — 22a *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 23 þa þis. — 24 wundur. — 24a drihtne. — 25 swiðode. — 25a ær þa hwile he. — 26 ȝewunode. — 27 symle. — 28 biddende, *darüber* bensode *Ca. Smith*: biddende [wæs].

35 liice. — 36 cwom. — 38 *In T nur*: seo untrymnis to þy dæȝe. — 39 þætte. — 40 ne. — 41 ðy. — 42 oo. — 43 sæȝde. — 44 ilca. — 45 lifiȝende. — 47 eneohtwesendum. — 48 þis hælo wundor ȝeworden wæs. — 49 -ade. — 49a ⁊ mid *B.* — 50 him. — 51 swiðade. — 51a wæren. — 52 þendæn (*T*) he *fehlt in B.* — 53 hæfde riice. — 54 riice. — 55 wonn. — 56 bletsode.

infirmitas tangere nequaquam praesumsit; quin in tantum timens aufugit, ut nec secunda die, nec tertia, neque umquam exinde eum auderet contigere. Quod ita esse gestum, qui referebat mihi, frater inde adueniens adiecit, quod eo adhuc tempore, quo mecum loquebatur, superesset in eodem monasterio iam iuuenis ille, in quo tunc puero factum erat hoc miraculum sanitatis. Nec mirandum preces regis illius iam cum domino regnantis multum ualere apud eum, qui temporalis regni quondam gubernacula tenens, magis pro aeterno regno semper laborare ac deprecari solebat.

Digitized by Google

Sædon þ þa men, þe hit cuþon, þ he oftust fram þære tide þæs uhtlican lofsonges[29] oð hlutterne[30] dæg on gebedum astode ⁊ awunade;[31] ⁊ for þam gelomlicum þeawe his gebeda, swa hwær swa he sæt, þ his gewuna wæs, þ he his handa upwearde hæfde ofer his cneow,[32] ⁊ symble Drihtne 3ode his goda þanc sæde.[32a] Wæs eac swylce gewidmæred[33] ⁊ on gewunan[34] gyddes[34a] gehwyrfed, þ he eac swylce betwih gebedes word his lif geendade.[35] Forþon þa he wæs mid wæpnum ⁊ mid feondum eall utan behyped, ⁊ he sylfa onget[36] þ hine[37] mon[38] ofslean sceolde, þa gebæd he for þam saulum his weorodes.[39] Cwædon hi be þon þus on gydde:

Sædon[57] þæt[58] ða menn, þe[59] hit cuðon, þæt he oftost fram[18] þære tide þæs uhtlican sanges[60] 3odes[60] lofes[60] oð hluttornesse[61] dæg in[24] gebedum[24] astode ⁊ awunode;[49] ⁊ fram[63] þam gelomlicum þeawe his gebeda, swa hwær swa (*MS. T, p. 70*) he sæt, þæt his gewuna wæs, þæt he his handa[64] ûp ahof ⁊ hæfde ofer his cneowum,[65] ⁊ symle his[15] Drihtne[66] þanc sæde.[43] Wæs eac swylce gewidmæred[68] ⁊ on[3] gewunan gyddes[69] gehwyrfed, þæt he eac swylce betweoh gebedum[70] his lîf geendode.[49] Forþam[72] ðe[73] he wæs mid wæpnum ⁊ mid feondum eall[74] utan ymbheped,[75] ⁊ he sylf[76] ongeat[77] þæt hine man[78] slean[79] sceolde,[80] þa gebæd he for ðam saulum[81] his weredes.[82] Cwædon hi[83] ðus be þam[84] in[85] gydde:

29 lofsanges. — 30 lutterne. — 31 awunode. — 32 cneowa. — 32a sægde. — 33 gewîdmærsod. — 34 gewunon. — 34a godes *C.* — 35 geendode. — 36 ongeat. — 37 hi *O.* — 38 man. — 39 weorudes.

57 Sægdon. — 58 þætte. — 59 þa. — 60 lofsonges. — 61 hluttorne. — 63 for. — 64 honda. — 65 his honda upweard hæfde ofer his cneo. — 66 drihtne gode his gooda. — 68 wiid mæred (*sic*). — 69 geddis; *über dem* e *ein* y *von anderer Hand in T*, godes *B.* — 70 gebedes word. — 71 *fehlt in T.* — 72 forðon. — 73 þa. — 74 all. — 75 beheped. — 76 seolfa. — 77 onget. — 78 mon. — 79 ofsleán. — 80 scolde. — 81 sawlum. — 82 weorodes. — 83 *bis* 84 heo bi ðon þus. — 85 inn *B.*

Denique ferunt, quia a tempore matutinae laudis saepius ad diem usque in orationibus persteterit, atque ob crebrum morem orandi, siue gratias agendi Domino semper ubicumque sedens, supinas super genua sua manus habere solitus sit. Uulgatum est autem, et in consuetudinem prouerbii uersum, quod etiam inter uerba orationis uitam finierit. Nam cum armis et hostibus circumseptus iamiamque uideret se esse perimendum, orauit pro animabus exercitus sui. Unde dicunt in prouerbio: 'Deus miserere animabus, dixit Osuald cadens in terram.'

Ossa igitur illius translata et condita sunt in monasterio, quo diximus: porro caput et manus cum brachiis a corpore praecisas iussit rex, qui occi-

Digitized by Google

Drihten ȝod, mildsa þu saulum ussa leoda, cwæð (*MS. O, fol. 39a*) se halȝa Oswald, þa he on eorþan saȝh.[40]

Wæron his[41] ban ȝelæded ⁊ ȝehealden on þam mynstre, þe[42] we ær cwedon[42] æt Beardan ea. Het se[43] cyninȝ, se þe hine sloh, his heafud[44] on stenȝ asettan; ⁊ his hand mid þy earme, þe of his lîchaman[45] asleȝen wæs, het[46] to ahon. Þa com æfter ȝeares fæce mid herize se æfterfylȝend[47] his rices Oswiȝo his mæȝ ⁊ hi þær ȝenam; ⁊ his heafud[48] mon lædde to Lindesfarena[49] ea, ⁊ þær in[50] cyricean bebyriȝde, ⁊ his hand mid þy earme in[51] ðære cynelican cestre[52] on Bebbanbyriȝ ȝehealdene syndon.

Caput XIII.

Ðætte on Hibernia sum man fram his riliquium fram deaðes liðe wæs ȝehæled.

(*MS. Ca, p. 69*). Nalæs þ an þ se hlisa þysses æþelan weres eall

Drihten ȝod, miltsa þa[86] sawla[87] ura[87] leoda, cwæð se haleȝa[88] Oswald, þa he on eorðan wæs[89] sar.[89]

Wæron his ban[90] ȝelæded ⁊ ȝehealden on[3] ðam[4] mynstre, þe we ær cwædon æt Beardan[91a] eâ. Het[92] se cyninȝ, se þe hine sloh,[93] his heafod on[94] stenȝ[94] asettan;[95] ⁊ his hand[96] mid ðy earme, þe of ðam[97] lichaman[98] asleȝen wæs, ðær[99] to ahon.[1] Þa com[2] æfter ȝeares[3] fæce mid herize se æfterfylȝend his rices[4] Osweo his mæȝ ⁊ hine[5] ðær ȝenam;[6] ⁊ his heafod man[7] lædde to Lindesfarene[8] ea,[9] ⁊ on[10] ðære[10] kyrican[11] bebyrȝde, ⁊ his hand[12] mid þy earme on[13] ðære cynelican ceastre on[13] Bebban- (*MS. B, p. 154*) byriȝ ȝehealdene[14] syndon.

Caput XIII.

Þætte on Hibernia sum man fram deaþe æt his reliquium wearð ȝehæled.

[N]alæs[1] þæt an þæt[2] se hlysa[3] þyses[4] æðelan weres eall

40 sah. — 41 eac his. — 42 þe *bis* cwedon *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 swylce se. — 44 heafod. — 45 lichoman. — 46 he het. — 47 æfterfyliȝend. — 48 heafod. — 49 Lindesfearena. — 50 on. — 51 ⁊, *darüber* in *in Ca.* — 52 ceastre.

86 þu. — 87 ussa. — 88 halȝa. — 89 sââȝ; wæs *fehlt in T.* — 90 baan. — 91 ȝehalden. — 91a Bearda — 92 Heht. — 93 slóȝ. — 94 osenȝ *B.* 95 asetton. — 96 hond. — 97 his. — 98 lichoman. — 99 het. — 1 ahoon. — 2 cwom. — 3 ȝéres. — 4 riices. — 5 heo. — 6 ȝenom. — 7 mon. — 8 -fearena. — 9 eae. — 10 þær in. — 11 cirican. — 12 hond. — 13 in. — 14 ȝehealdne. — Cap. XIII: 1 Nales. — 2 ðætte. — 3 hlisa. — 4 þises.

derat, in stipitibus suspendi. Quo post annum deueniens cum exercitu successor regni eius Osuiu abstulit ea, et caput quidem in cymiterio Lindisfarnensis ecclesiae, in regia uero ciuitate manus cum brachiis condidit.

13. Ut in Hibernia sit quidam per reliquias eius a mortis articulo reuocatus.

Nec solum inclyti fama uiri Brittaniae fines lustrauit uniuersos, sed etiam trans Oceanum longe radios salutiferae lucis spargens, Germaniae

Digitized by Google

Breotona[1] ȝemæro ȝeondscine, ac swylce eac be suþan sæ on Ȝermania ȝ eac somod þa dælas Hibernia Scotta ealandes[2] se hlisa his wundra becom. Forþan[3] Acca se arwyrþa bisceop[4] ȝewunade oft secȝan, þa he to Rome wæs ferende, ȝ mid Wilbrord þone halȝan bisceop[4] Fresana[5] wæs wuniende, þ he hine ȝelomlice hyrde secȝean[6] on þære mæȝþe be þam wundrum, þe æt þam banum þæs arwyrðan[7] cyninges ȝedone wæron.

Swilce[8] he eac sæde se bisceop,[4] mid þy he þa ȝena[9] mæssepreost wæs on Hibernia ȝ þær for heofona rices lufan on ellþeodignesse[10] lifde, þ he þær in þam ealande[11] þone hlisan his haliȝnesse feorr ȝ wide ȝelomlice hyrde[12] secȝean.[12] Þonne maȝon we nu an wundur[13] secȝean, þe

Brytene[5] ȝemæro ȝeondscine, ac swylce eac be[6] suðan sæ in Ȝermania ȝ eac samod[7] þa dælas on[8] Hibernia Scotta ealandes[9] se hlisa his wundra becôm.[10] Forðam[11] Acca se arweorða[12] bysceop[13] ȝewunode to[14] secȝeanne,[14] þa he to Rome wæs ferende, ȝ mid[8] Wilbrande[15] þam[16] haleȝan[17] bysceope[13] Fresena wæs wuniende, þæt[18] he hine ȝelomlice hyrde[19] secȝean[14] on[20] ðære mæȝþe be[6] ðam[21] wundrum, þe æt ðam[21] banum þæs arwyrþan cyninȝes ȝedone[22] wæron.

Swylce[23] eac[24] he[24] sæde[25] se bysceop,[13] mid þy he ða ȝyta[26] mæssepreost wæs on[20] Hibernia ȝ ðær for heofona rîces lufon[27] on[20] elðeodiȝnesse lyfde,[28] þæt he ðær on[29] ðam ealande þæne hlisan[29] his haliȝnesse feorr ȝ wide ȝelomlice secȝean[30] ȝehyrde.[30] Þonne maȝon we nû an wundor secȝean,[14] þe

Cap. XIII: 1 breotena. — 2 ealondes. — 3 forþam. — 4 b'. — 5 Fresena. — 6 secȝan. — 7 arwurðan. — 8 swylce. — 9 ȝyta. — 10 ællþeodiȝnysse. — 11 ealonde. — 12 secȝan hyrde (secȝan *fehlt nicht in Ca, wie Smith angiebt*). — 13 wunder.

5 Breotene. — 6 bi. — 7 somod. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 -londes. — 10 bicwoom. — 11 Forðon — 12 arwyrða. — 13 biscop. — 14 oft secȝan. — 15 Wilbrond *T.* — 16 þone. — 17 halȝan. — 18 *fehlt in B.* — 19 herde. — 20 in. — 21 þæm. — 22 ȝedon. — 23 Swelce. — 24 he eac. — 25 sægde. — 26 ȝena. — 27 lufan. — 28 lifde. — 29 þone hlisan in þæm ealonde. — 30 herde secȝan.

simul et Hiberniae partes attigit. Denique reuerentissimus antistes Acca solet referre, quia, cum Romam uadens, apud sanctissimum Fresonum gentis archiepiscopum Uilbrordum cum suo antistite Uilfrido moraretur, crebro eum audierit de mirandis, quae ad reliquias eiusdem reuerentissimi regis in illa prouincia gesta fuerint, narrare. Sed et in Hibernia cum presbyter adhuc peregrinam pro aeterna patria duceret uitam, rumorem sanctitatis illius in ea quoque insula longe lateque iam percrebruisse ferebat; e quibus unum, quod inter alia rettulit, miraculum praesenti nostrae historiae inserendum credidimus.

Digitized by Google

he sæde betwyh[14] oþer monigo.[14a] Sæde he, þæt (*MS. O, fol. 39b*) on þa tid þæs miclan woles ȝ moncwylde, þe Breotona ealond ȝ Hibernia mid micle[15] wæle[15a] fornam ȝ forherȝade,[16] þa[17] wæs ȝeslegen mid þy wæle þæs ylcan woles betwih oþre monige[18] sum leorningman on scole Scotta cynnes. Wæs se mon wel[19] ȝelæred on ȝewritum; ac ymb þa ȝymenne[20] his ecre hælo he[20a] wæs tô sæne ȝ to receleas. Þa he þa ȝeseah þæt he wæs neh deaðe, þa onȝan he forhtiȝean[21] ȝ him ondrædan, þ he sona, þæs þe he dead wære, fore[22] ȝeearnunȝum his synna to helle locum ȝelæded beon sceolde. Cleopade[23] me þa ȝ ciȝde, mid þy ic wæs him on neaweste;[24] ȝ betwih þa[25] untruman sworettunge[26] he[27] forhtiende[28] ȝ wependre[29] stefne[30] þus wæs sprecende, ȝ he sæde[25] betwyx[31] oðere[32] maniȝa.[32] Sæde[25] he, þæt in ða tid þæs miclan wales[33] ȝ mancwealmes,[34] þe Brytene[35] ealand[36] ȝ Hibernia mid miclum[37] wale[38] fornam[39] ȝ forherezode,[40] þa wæs ofslaȝen[41] mid þi wale ðæs ylcan wales betwyx oðre manige[42] sum[43] leorniȝcniht[43] on[20] scole Scotta cynnes. Wæs se mann[44] well[45] ȝelæred on[20] ȝewritum; ac ymb ða ȝemynge[46] (*MS. B, p. 155*) his ecre hælo wæs to[47] receleas ȝ to sæne.[47] Þa he ða ȝeseah þæt he wæs neah deaðe, þa onȝann[48] he forhtiȝean[49] ȝ him ondrædan,[50] þæt he sona, ðæs þe he dead wære, for[51] ȝeearnunȝum his synna to helle locum ȝelæded beon sceolde. Clypode[52] me[53] ða ȝ[54] ceȝde,[54] mid þi[55] ic wæs him on neaweste;[56] ȝ betwyx[31] ða untruman sworetunȝa[57] he[58] forhtȝende[59] ȝ wependre stefne þus[60] wæs[60] sprecende,[61] ȝ

14 betwih. — 14[a] menigo. — 15 mycle. — 15[a] wole *O, Ca, Smith.* — 16 forherȝode. — 17 þæt. — 18 menigo. — 19 well. — 20 ȝymene. — 20[a] *fehlt in C, Ca.* — 21 forhtian. — 22 for. — 23 cleopede. — 24 neawiste *O, Ca*; *aber in Ca ein* e *über dem* i. — 25 ðam. — 26 sworettunȝa. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 ȝ forhtiȝende. — 29 wæpend[r]e. — 30 stæfne.

31 betweoh. — 32 oðer monezo. — 33 wóles. — 34 monncwilde. — 35 Breotone. — 36 -lond. — 37 micle. — 38 wæ̂le. — 39 -nom. — 40 forherȝade. — 41 *bis* 42 ȝeslezen betweoh oðre monize mid þy wæle þæs ilcan wóles. — 43 sumne leornunȝmon. — 44 mon. — 45 wel. — 46 -mænne. — 47 to sæne ȝ to receleas. — 48 onȝon. — 49 forhtian. — 50 ondrædon. — 51 fore. — 52 Cleopode. — 53 mec. — 54 *fehlt in B.* — 55 þy. — 56 neoweste. — 57 -tunze. — 58 ȝ *B.* — 59 forhtiȝende. — 60 þus cwæð ȝ wæs *B.* — 61 spreocende.

'Tempore', inquit, 'mortalitatis, quae Brittaniam Hiberniamque lata strage uastauit, percussus est eiusdem clade pestis inter alios scolasticus quidam de genere Scottorum, doctus quidem uir studio litterarum, sed erga curam perpetuae suae saluationis nihil omnino studii et industriae gerens. Qui cum se morti proximum uideret, timere coepit et pauere, ne mox mortuus ob merita scelerum ad inferni claustra raperetur, clamauitque me, cum essem

Digitized by Google

seofiende to me cwæð:[30a] Hwæt þu ȝesihst, þ þeos adl ȝ þeos hefiȝnes mines lichoman swiðe[31] weaxeð, þ ic eom nyded þ ic sceal hraðe deað underhniȝan.[32] Ne tweoȝe ic þonne mec[33] oht[34] æfter þæs lichoman deaðe hraðe ȝelæded beon to þæm[35] ecan deaðe minre sawle[36] ȝ helle tintreȝu underþeodedne[36a] beon; forþon micelre[37] tide betweoh ȝeleso[37a] þære ȝodcundan leornunȝe ic ma[37b] synnum ȝ leahtrum þeowde,[38] þonne[38a] ȝodes bebodum. Me is nu fæstlice in mode, ȝif seo upplice arfæstnes[39] me æniȝ fæc to lifianne forȝifan wylle, þ ic wille mine leahterfulle þeawas ȝeseczan[40] ȝ to bebode (*MS. O, fol. 40a*) þæs ȝodcundan willan eall min môd ȝ lîf fæstlice ȝecyrran. Ic for soð wât, þ þ nis minre ȝeearnunȝe, þ ic yldincȝe[41] onfô to lifienne,[42] seofiende[62] to me ȝ cwæð: þu[63] ȝesyhst,[64] þæt ðeos adl[65] ȝ ðeos hefiȝnes mines lichaman[66] swiðe weaxeð, þæt ic[67] eom nyded[68] þæt ic sceal[69] raðe[70] deað underhniȝan. Ne tweoȝe[71] ic þonne me[53] naht[72] æfter þæs lichaman[73] deaðe minre saule butan helle tintreȝo underhniȝan;[73] forðon micelre tide[74] betwyx[31] ȝeleso[75] þære ȝodcundan leornunȝe ic me[76] synnum ȝ leahtrum underðeodde,[77] þonne[77a] (*MS. T, p. 72*) ȝodes bebodum.[77b] Me is[78] nû fæstlice ôn[20] môde, ȝif seo upplice[79] arfæstnes[80] me æni[81] fæc to lyfenne[82] forȝifan[83] wille, þæt ic wille mine lehterfullan[84] þeawas aseczean[85] ȝ to bebodu[86] þæs ȝodcundan willan eall mîn môd ȝ lif[87] fæstlice ȝecyrran.[88] Ic for soð wât, þæt þæt nis minre ȝeearnunȝe,[89] þæt ic ylde[90] onfo to lifienne,[82]

30a ȝ *ausradiert vor* cwæð *in O.* — 31 swyðe. — 32 under[h]niȝan. — 33 me. — 34 owuht. — 35 þam. — 36 saule. — 36a underþeoded. — 37 mycelre. — 37a ȝelæto *O*, *Ca*, ȝeleoso *Smith*. — 37b me *O*, *Ca*. — 38 þeod[d]e *O*, ðeodde *Ca*. — 38a swyðor þonne *Ca*. — 39 -nys. — 40 ȝeseczan. — 41 yldince *O*; yldinȝe *Ca*. — 42 lifianne.

62 seowiende *B*. — 63 hwæt þu. — 64 -syxt. — 65 aðl. — 66 lichoman. — 67 i *B*. — 68 neded. — 69 seal *B*. — 70 hraðe. — 71 twyȝeo. — 72 noht. — 73 lichoman deaðe hræðe ȝelæd beon to þam écan deaðe minre sawle ȝ helle tintreȝu underðeodedne beon. — 73a ȝelæd *T*. — 74 tiide. — 75 -leoso. — 76 ma. — 77 þeowde (w *über* d). — 77a þa *B*. — 77b bebodu *B*. — 78 syndon *B*. — 79 uplice. — 80 -nis. — 81 æniȝ. — 82 lifiȝenne. — 83 -ȝeofan. — 84 leahtorfulle. — 85 ȝeseczan. — 86 bebode. — 87 min lif. — 88 -cerran. — 89 ȝeȝearnunȝe. — 90 yldenne.

in uicinia positus, et inter aegra tremens suspiria, flebili uoce talia mecum querebatur: ‚Vides,' inquit ‚quia iamiamque crescente corporis molestia ad articulum subeundae mortis compellor; nec dubito me post mortem corporis statim ad perpetuam animae mortem rapiendum, ac infernalibus subdendum esse tormentis; quia tempore non pauco inter studia diuinae lectionis, uitiorum potius inplicamentis, quam diuinis solebam seruire mandatis. Inest autem

Digitized by Google

oðþe ne[27] ȝetreowe[43] me onfoende[43a] beon, butan[44] ȝod me earmum ȝ unwyrðum ȝemildsian wille[45] þurh þara fultum ȝ bene, ðe him ȝetreowlice ðeowdon. We ȝehyrdon ȝ se mæresta (*MS. Ca, p. 70*) hlisa is, þ wære on eowre þeode wundurlicre haliȝnesse[46] cyninȝ,[47] Oswald hatte, þæs cyninges ȝeleafan[48] ȝ mæȝenes[49] heanes[50] æfter deaþe eac swylce mid ȝelomlicra wundra wyrcnesse[51] scean ȝ[52] birhte.[52] Bidde ic ðec[53] la, ȝif ðu[54] æniȝ his reliquias hæbbe mid ðec,[54a] þ ðu me sylle. Eaðe mæȝ, þ me Dryhten[55] þurh his ȝeearnunge ȝemiltsian[56] wille.[57] Þa ȝswarode[58] ic him: Ic hæbbe, cwæð he, þæs treowes dæl, þe his heafud[59] on aseted wæs, þa he ofsleȝen wæs; ȝ ȝif þu mid trumre heortan ȝelyfest, þonne mæȝ seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes[60] þurh ȝeear-

oðde[91] ne[92] ȝetrywe ic me onfeonȝe, butan[93] ȝod me earmum ȝ unweorðum[94] miltsian[95] wille þurh ðara fultum ȝ bene, þe him trywlice[96] ðywedon.[97] We ȝehyrdon ȝ se mæresta hlisa îs, þæt[97a] wære on[20] eoworre[98] þeode (*SM. B, p. 156*) wundorlicre halinesse[99] cyninȝ, Oswald hatte, þæs cyninges ȝeleafan[1] ȝ mæȝenes heanes[2] æfter deaðe eac swylce[3] mid ȝelomlicra wundra ȝeweorcum[4] scân ȝ beortede.[5] Nu[6] bidde[7] ic ðe,[8] ȝif ðu æniȝe his reliquias hæbbe mid þe,[8a] þæt ðu me sylle.[9] Eaðe mæȝ, þæt me Drihten þurh his ȝeearnunȝe[10] mildsian[11] willæ.[12] Ða ȝswarode[13] ic him ȝ[6] cwæð:[6] Ic[14] hæbbe þæs[14] treowes dæl, ðe his heafod on aset[15] wæs, þa he ofsleȝen wæs; ȝ[16] ȝif ðu mid trumre heortan ȝelyfst,[17] þonne mæȝ seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes[18] þurh ȝeear-

43 ȝetreowiȝe. — 43a onf[o]ende *O*, onfonde *Ca*. — 44 nemne *O*, *Ca*; *darüber* butan *in O*. — 45 wylle. — 46 -nysse. — 47 cyninȝ. — 48 ȝeleafa. — 49 mæȝnes. — 50 heannes. — 51 -nysse. — 52 brihte; *darüber* on hlihte *in Ca*. — 53 *Ursprünglich* þe *in O*, c *übergeschrieben*; ða *Ca*. — 54 *fehlt in O*, *übergeschrieben in Ca*. — 54a þec *ausgeschrieben in O* (*vergl.* 53). — 55 drihten. — 56 mildsian. — 57 wylle. — 58 Jswarede. — 59 heafod. — 60 -nys.

91 odþo. — 92 *bis* 93 ne ȝetreowe me onfoende (*zweites* o *über dem* e) beon, nemne. — 94 -wyrðum. — 95 ȝemiltsiȝan. — 96 -treowlice. — 97 þeowdon. — 97a þætte. — 98 eowerne. — 99 haliȝnesse. — 1 ȝelafan *B*. — 2 heannis. — 3 swilce. — 4 wyrcnisse. — 5 beorhte. — 6 *fehlt in T*. — 7 Biddo. — 8 þe la. — 8a þec. — 9 selle. — 10 -nunȝ. — 11 miltsiȝan. — 12 wille. — 13 ondsworede. — 14 Ic hæbbu, cwæð, þæs. — 15 aseted. — 16 ond. — 17 ȝelefest. — 18 arfæstnisse.

animo, si mihi pietas superna aliqua uiuendi spatia donauerit, uitiosos mores corrigere, atque ad imperium diuinae uoluntatis totam ex integro mentem uitamque transferre. Uerum noui non hoc esse meriti mei, ut inducias uiuendi uel accipiam, uel me accepturu[m] esse confidam, nisi forte misero mihi et indigno uenia, per auxilium eorum, qui illi fideliter seruierunt, propitiari dignatus fuerit. Audiuimus autem, et fama est creberrima, quia fuerit in gente uestra rex mirandae sanctitatis, uocabulo Osuald, cuius excellentia fidei et uirtutis, etiam post mortem, uirtutum frequentium operatione claruerit; precorque, si aliquid reliquiarum illius penes te habes, adferas mihi, si forte

Digitized by Google

nunȝe swa micles[61] manńes æȝhwæþer ȝe lenȝre fæc ðyses[62] lifes þe forȝyfan,[63] ȝe þe eac þæs ecan lifes inȝanȝes wyrðne ȝedon. Ne wæs he þa yldende, ac sona Jswarode[58] J cwæð, þ he on þyssum hæfde fæstne ȝeleafan J onwalȝne.[64] Þa ȝehalȝade[65] ic wæter J sceafþan[66] dyde on þæs foresprecenan treowes, J sealde þam untruman[67] men drincan. J sona þæt him wæs[68] bet[68] J hine ȝetrumede J ȝewyrpte fram þære untrumnesse[69] (*MS. O, fol. 40b*). J he lonȝe tide syððan lifde[69a] J mid ealle[70] his heortan J dædum fæstlice to ȝode ȝecyrde; J swa hwær swa he com, þ he eallum mannum sæde J bodade[72] þa mildheortnesse þæs arfæstan scyppendes J þ wuldur[71] his ȝetreowan[72] ðeowes.

nunȝe swa micles mannes[19] æȝhwæþer ȝe lenȝre[20] fæc þysses[21] lifes ðe forȝyfan,[22] ȝe þe[23] eac þæs êcan lîfes inȝanȝes[24] wyrðne ȝedon. Ne wæs he þa yldende,[25] ac sona Jswarode[26] J cwæð, þæt he on[27] þissum hæfde fæstne ȝeleafan J onwalhne. Þa ȝehalȝode ic wæter J scafeðan[28] dyde inn[29] þæs haleȝan treowes J ðæs foresprecenan,[31] J sealde þam untruman menn[6] drincan. J sona him[32] wæs bet J hine ȝetrymede[34] J ȝewyrpte fram[35] þam[36] untrumnesse.[37] J he lanȝe[38] tide[39] syððan[40] lyfde[41] J mid eallre[42] (*MS. T, p. 73*) his heortan J dædum to[43] ȝode ȝecyrde fæstlice;[44] J[16] swa hwær swa he côm,[45] þæt he eallum mannum[46] sæde[47] J bodode[48] þa mildheortnesse þæs arfæstan scippendes[49] J þæt wuldor his ȝetrywan[50] þeawes.[50]

61 mycles. — 62 ðysses. — 63 forȝifan. — 64 onwalhne *Ca*, onweald *C.* — 65 ȝehalȝode. — 66 scæfðan. — 67 mettruman. — 68 bet wæs. — 69 -nysse. — 69a l[:]f[:]de *O.* — 70 eallre. — 71 bodode. — 72 wuldor. — 73 ȝetrywan.

19 monnes. — 20 lenre *B.* — 21 þisses. — 22 -ȝifan. — 23 þec. — 24 in[:]ȝonȝes. — 25 eldende. — 26 Jsworode. — 27 in. — 28 scæfþan. — 29 *bis* 31 in þæs foresprecenan treoes *T*; inn *bis* treowes *wiederh. in B.* — 32 þæt him. — 34 ȝetrumade. — 35 from. — 36 þære. — 37 untrymnesse. — 38 lonȝe. — 39 tiid. — 40 seoþðan. — 41 lifde. — 42 ealle. — 43 *bis* 44 fæstlice to ȝode ȝecerde. — 45 cwom. — 46 monnum. — 47 sæȝde. — 48 bodade. — 49 scyppendes. — 50 ȝetreowan þeowes.

mihi Dominus per eius meritum misereri uoluerit.' At ego respondi: ‚Habeo quidem de ligno, in quo caput eius occisi a paganis infixum est; et, si firmo corde credideris, potest diuina pietas per tanti meritum uiri et huius uitae spatia longiora concedere et ingressu te uitae perennis dignum reddere.' Nec moratus ille integram se in hoc habere fidem respondebat.

Tum benedixi aquam, et astulam roboris praefati inmittens obtuli aegro potandum. Nec mora, melius habere coepit, et conualescens ab infirmitate, multo deinceps tempore uixit; totoque ad Deum corde et opere conuersus, omnibus, ubicumque perueniebat, clementiam pii conditoris et fidelis eius famuli gloriam praedicabat.'

Digitized by Google

Caput XIV.

Dætte forðferdum Paulino þam biscope Ithamar for him æt Hrofesceastre biscopsetle onfenȝ; ȝ be wundorlicre eadmodnesse Oswines þæs ciniȝes, se fram Oswio wælhreowlice wæs ofslæȝen.

Ono[1] ða[1a] Oswald[1b] wæs ȝelæded to þæm[2] heofonlican[3] rice, þa onfenȝ þæs eorðlican rices setl æfter him his broþor Oswio. Hæfde[4] he[4] þritiȝ[5] wintra, þa he to rice fenȝ, ȝ þ eahta[6] ȝ twentiȝ wintra ȝewinnfullice heold ȝ hæfde. Feht[7] hine ôn ȝ won Penda se cyniȝ ȝ seo hæþene þeod Myrcna; swilce[8] eac his aȝen sunu Ealhfrið ȝ Æþelwald his broþor sunu, se ær him rice hæfde. Ða wæs þy æfteran ȝere[9] his rices, þ se arwyrþa[10] fæder Paulinus, se wæs iu on Eoforwicceastre bisceop,[11]

Caput XIV.

Þætte forðferendum Paulino ðam biscpe Ithamar[1] fore him onfenȝ æt Hroweceastre biscpsetl; ȝ be wundorlicre eaðmodnesse Oswines þæs ciniȝes, se fram Oswio welhreowlice wæs ofslaȝen.

Ða[1a] Oswald wæs ȝelæded to þam heofonlican rîce, þa onfenȝ ðæs eorðlican[2] rîces eðel[3] (*MS. B, p. 157*) æfter him Osweo[4] his broðor.[4] Hæfde he XXX[5] wintra, þa he to rîce[6] fenȝ, ȝ þæt eahta ȝ XX[7] wintra ȝewinnfullice[8] heold ȝ hæfde. Feaht him on ȝ wann[9] Penda se cyniȝ ȝ se[10] hæþene[11] ðeod Myrcna;[12] swylce[13] eac his aȝen sunu Ealfrið[14] ȝ Æþelwold[15] his broþor sunu, se ær him rice[6] hæfde. Þa wæs ðy æfteran ȝeare[16] his rices, þætte se arwyrða fæder Paulinus, se wæs iû[17] on[18] Eoforwicceastre[19] bysceop,[20]

Cap. XIV: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 1a Ða ða. — 1b *Vor* a *ist ein* e *ausradiert in O.* — 2 ðam. — 3 heofonan *O.* — 4 he hæfde. — 5 XXX. — 6 VIII. — 7 Fæht. — 8 swylce. — 9 ȝeare. — 10 arwurða. — 11 biscop.

Cap. XIV: 1 Itham *B.* — 1a Ono ða. — 2 -lecan. — 3 seþl. — 4 his broðor Osweo. — 5 þritiȝ. — 6 riice. — 7 twentiȝ. — 8 ȝewinnesfullice. — 9 wonn. — 10 seo. — 11 hæðne. — 12 Mercna. — 13 swelce. — 14 Alhfrið. — 15 -wald. — 16 ȝere. — 17 ȝeo. — 18 in. — 19 Eoferwicceastre. — 20 biscop.

14. Ut, defuncto Paulino, Ithamar pro eo Hrofensis ecclesiae praesulatum susceperit; et de humilitate mirabili regis Osuini, qui ab Osuiu crudeli caede peremtus est.

Translato ergo ad caelestia regna Osualdo, suscepit regni terrestris sedem pro eo frater eius Osuiu, iuuenis XXX circiter annorum, et per annos XXVIII laboriosissime tenuit, inpugnatus uidelicet et ab ea, quae fratrem eius occiderat, pagana gente Merciorum, et a filio quoque suo Alchfrido, nec non et a fratruo, id est fratris sui, qui ante eum regnauit, filio Oidilualdo.

Cuius anno secundo, hoc est ab incarnatione dominica anno DCXLIIII., reuerentissimus pater Paulinus, quondam quidem Eburacensis, sed tunc Hro-

Digitized by Google

þa[1] wæs[1] on Hrofesceastre, forð ȝewat ȝ to Drihtne ferde þy syxtan dæȝe Iduum Octobrium, æfter þon þe he nyȝantyne winter ȝ twesen[12] monað ȝ an ȝ twentiȝ daȝa bisceophade[13] onfenȝ. ȝ he wæs bebyriȝed on Sc̄e Andreas cyricean þæs apostoles, þa Æþelbyrht se cyniȝ on þære ylcan Hrofesceastre[14] het ȝetimbrian. On þære stowe Honorius se ærcebisceop[15] ȝehalȝade[16] Itthamar, se wæs Cantwara leod,[17] ac on his life ȝ on his ȝelærednesse[18] he wæs his foresenȝum ȝelic.

Hæfde Oswio se cyniȝ on þam ærestan (*MS. O, fol. 41a*) tidum his rices efenhletan[19] þære cynelican wyrðnesse,[20] þæs nama wæs Oswine, of Edwines[20a] cynne þæs cyniȝes[20a] (*MS. Ca, p. 71*). Wæs he Osrices sunu, be þam we beforan sædon. Wæs[21] he[21] seofan[22] winter ȝ[21] ða wæs on[18] Hrofeceastre,[22] forð ȝewat[23] ȝ to Drihtne ferde þy syxtan dæȝe Idum[24] Octembrium,[24] æfter ðon þe he niȝontyne[24a] winter ȝ twesen monað ȝ[25] ân ȝ twentiȝ daȝa bysceophade[25a] onfenȝ. ȝ he wæs bebyrȝed on Sc̄e Andreas cirican þæs apostoles, þa Æðelbyrht[27] se cyniȝ in ðære ylcan[28] Hrofeceastre[22] ær[25] het[30] ȝetimbrian.[31] On[18] ðære stowe Honorius se arcebysceop[32] ȝehalȝode Ittamar,[33] se wæs Cantwara[34] leod, ac on his life ȝ on his ȝelærednesse he wæs his foresenȝum ȝelîc.

Hæfde Osweo se cyniȝ on[18] ðam[35] ærestan tîdum his rices[36] efenhlytan[37] þære cynelican[2] weorðnesse, þæs nama[38] wæs Oswine, of Eadwines cynne[39] þæs cyniȝes. Wæs he Osrices sunu (*MS. T, p. 74*), be[40] þam[35] we beforan sædon.[41] Wæs he VII[42] winter

12 XX. — 13 b'hade. — 14 hrofe. — 15 ærceb'. — 16 ȝehalȝode. — 17 leode. — 18 -nysse. — 19 *Ueber dem* efenh *steht* efniȝ *in Ca.* — 20 wurþnysse. — 20[a] Edwines strynde þæs cyniȝes *C.* — 21 þæt he wæs. — 22 VII.

21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 Hrofesceastre. — 23 forðȝewiten *B.* — 24 Iduum Octobrium. — 24[a] niȝon. — 25 *fehlt in B.* — 25[a] biscop-. — 26 ond. — 27 -berht. — 28 ilcan. — 30 heht. — 31 -bran. — 32 ærcebiscop. — 33 Itthamar. — 34 Contwara. — 35 þæm. — 36 riices. — 37 -hletan. — 38 noma. — 39 strynde *T*, cynnes *B.* — 40 bi. — 41 sæȝdon. — 42 seofon.

fensis episcopus ciuitatis, transiuit ad Dominum sexto Iduum Octobrium die; qui X et VIIII annos, menses duos, dies XXI episcopatum tenuit; sepultusque est in secretario beati apostoli Andreae, quod rex Aedilberct a fundamentis in eadem Hrofi ciuitate construxit. In cuius locum Honorius archiepiscopus ordinauit Ithamar, oriundum quidem de gente Cantuariorum, sed uita et eruditione antecessoribus suis aequandum.

Habuit autem Osuiu primis regni sui temporibus consortem regiae dignitatis, uocabulo Osuini, de stirpe regis Aeduini, hoc est filium Osrici, de quo supra rettulimus, uirum eximiae pietatis et religionis; qui prouinciae Derorum septem annis in maxima omnium rerum affluentia, et ipse amabilis omnibus praefuit. Sed nec cum eo ille, qui ceteram Transhumbranae gentis partem

Digitized by Google

Dera cyninȝ Oswine on þære mæstan ȝenihtsumnesse[23] eallra þinȝa.[24] Wæs[1] he[1] se[1] mon[1] æfæst ⁊ arfæst, ⁊ forþon eallum his leodum leof. Ac ne mihte he hwæþere mid þone cyninȝ, þe þone oþerne dæl Norþanhymbra rices hæfde, þ is Beornica, sibbe habban; ac swa mycel unȝeþwærnes[25] ⁊ unsibb betwih him aras, þ hi hiora[26] weorud ⁊ hiora[26] fyrd ȝesomnedon. Mid þy Oswine þa ȝeseah, þ he ne mihte wiþ hine ȝewinnan, forþon he maran fultum ⁊ mare mæȝen hæfde, þa wæs he nyttra þinȝa þencende, ⁊ demende þ he þ feoht forlete ⁊ hine ȝeheolde to beteran tide. Forlet þa his weorod,[27] ⁊ bebead þ monna[28] ȝehwa him[28a] ham ferde fram þære stowe, þe is nemned Willfæresdun. Seo is tyn milum westrihte fram

Daera[43] cyninȝ Oswine[43a] on[18] ðære mæstan ȝenihtsumnesse[44] eallra[45] þinȝa. Wæs he se mann[46] æfæst[47] ⁊ arfæst, ⁊ forðon eallum his leodum leof. ⁊[48] ne mihte[49] he hwæþere mid þone cyninȝ, ðe þone oþerne[25] dæl Norðhymbra[51] rices[36] hæfde, þæt is Beornica, sibbe habban;[52] ac swa micel unȝeþwærnes ⁊ ûnsibb betwyx[53] him aras, þæt[54] hi[55] heora werod[56] ⁊ heora[57] fyrde[58] ȝesamnodon.[58] Mid þi[59] ðe[57] Oswine[43a] þæt[61] ȝeseah, þæt[54] he (*MS. B, p. 158*) ne mihte[49] wiþ hine ȝewinnan, forðam[62] he maran fultum ⁊ mare mæȝen hæfde, þa wæs he nyttra þinȝa ðencende, ⁊ smeaȝende[63] þæt he þæt ȝefeoht forlete ⁊ hine ȝeheolde to beteran[64] timan.[65] Forlet his[66] werod þa,[66] ⁊ bebead þæt manna[67] ȝehwa[68] him ham ferde fram[69] þære stowe, ðe is nemned Willfarenesdun.[70] Seo is tyn milum westrihte fram[69]

---

23 -nysse. — 24 þinȝa ⁊. — 25 -nys. — 26 heora. — 27 weorud. — 28 manna. — 28[a] *übergeschr. in Ca.*

43 þara. — 43[a] Oswini. — 44 ȝenihtsunnesse *B.* — 45 ealra. — 46 mon. — 47 æfest. — 48 Ac. — 49 meahte. — 51 Norðanhymbra. — 52 hæfde *B.* — 53 betweoh. — 54 þætte. — 55 heo. — 56 weorod. — 57 *fehlt in T.* — 58 fyrd ȝesomnodon. — 59 þy. — 61 þa. — 62 forðon. — 63 demende. — 64 betran. — 65 tide. — 66 þa his weorod. — 67 monn. — 68 hwa. — 69 from. — 70 Wilfares-.

---

ab Aquilone, id est Berniciorum prouinciam, regebat, habere pacem potuit; quin potius, ingrauescentibus causis dissensionum, miserrima hunc caede peremit. Siquidem congregato contra inuicem exercitu, cum uideret se Osuini cum illo, qui plures habebat auxiliarios, non posse bello confligere, ratus est utilius tunc demissa intentione bellandi, seruare se ad tempora meliora. Remisit ergo exercitum, quem congregauerat, ac singolus domum redire praecepit a loco, qui uocatur Uilfaraesdun, id est mons Uilfari, et est a uico Cataractone X ferme milibus passuum contra solstitialem occasum secretus; diuertitque ipse cum uno tantum milite sibi fidissimo, nomine Tond-

Digitized by Google

Cetriht worþiȝne.[29] Þa ȝecyrde he mid ane his þeȝne, þe he[1] him ȝetreowestne[30] tealde, þæs nama wæs Tondhere, to[31] Hunwealdes ham[31] his ȝesiþes, þ he þær wolde diȝol beon, þone he him ær þone holdestan ȝelyfde. Ac hit feor on oþre wisan wæs. Forþon se ylca (*MS. O, fol. 41b*) ȝesiið þurh Æþelwine his ȝerefan mid þy foresprecenan his þeȝne hine þær ameldode; ȝ hine mon þær laðlice deaþe acwealde. Wæs þis[32] ȝeworden þy þreoteoȝeþan dæȝe Kalendarum Septembrium þy niȝeþan[33] ȝeare Oswies rices on þære stowe, þe is cweden Onȝetlinȝum; þær æfter fæce for intinȝan[33a] clænsunȝe[34] þysses manes wæs mynster ȝetimbred,[35] on[36] þam[36] for æȝhwæþeres cyninȝes saule alysnesse, ȝe þæs ofsleȝenan ȝe þæs þe hine slean het,[36a] dæȝhwamlice

Cetriht[71] worðiȝe.[72] Þa ȝecyrde[73] he mid anum[74] his þeȝna,[75] þe he him ȝetrywestne[76] tealde, ðæs nama[77] wæs Tondere,[78] ȝ[57] ferde[57] to Hunwoldes[80] hâm his ȝesiðes, þæt he þær wolde dyhle[81] beôn, þone he him êr þone[25] holdostne[84] ȝelyfde.[85] Ac hit feorr on oðre wisan wæs. Forðon se ylca[86] ȝesið[87] þurh Æþelwine his ȝerêfan mid þi[59] foresprecenan his ðeȝne hine ðær ameldode;[88] ȝ hine man[89] ðær laðlice[90] acwealde ûnsyfre deaðe.[90] Wæs þis ȝeworden ðy þriddan[92] dæȝe Kalendarum Septembrium þi[59] niȝoðan ȝeare Osweos[93] rices[36] on[18] ðære stowe, þe is cweden Innȝetlinȝum;[94] þær æfter fæce for intinȝan clænsunȝe[95] þyses[96] mânes wæs mynster ȝetimbrod,[97] on[18] ðam[35] for æȝhwæþeres[98] cyninȝes sawle alysnesse,[99] ȝe þæs ofslaȝenan[1] ȝe þæs ðe (*MS. T, p. 75*) hine slean het, dæȝhwamlice

29 worþine. — 30 ȝetreowastne. — 31 to him ȝewealdes ham. — 32 þis ȝedon ȝ. — 33 niȝoðan. — 33a intinȝum. — 34 clænsunȝe. — 35 ȝetimbrad. — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 36a het ȝ ðær.

71 Cetreht. — 72 weorþiȝe. — 73 ȝecerde. — 74 áne. — 75 þeȝne. — 76 ȝetreowestne. — 77 noma. — 78 Tondhere. — 80 Hunwaldes. — 81 deaȝol. — 83 holdestan. — 85 ȝelefde. — 86 ilca. — 87 ȝesiið. — 88 ameldedon. — 89 mon. — 90 laðlice deaðe cwealde. — 91 *fehlt in T.* — 92 þreottoþon. — 93 Oswios. — 94 Inȝetlinȝum. — 95 clæsnunȝe. — 96 þisses. — 97 -ed. — 98 æȝhwæðres. — 99 alesnesse. — 1 ofsleȝenan.

heri, celandus in domum comitis Hunualdi, quem etiam ipsum sibi amicissimum autumabat. Sed heu, pro dolor! longe aliter erat; nam ab eodem comite proditum eum Osuiu cum praefato ipsius milite per praefectum suum Ediluinum detestanda omnibus morte interfecit. Quod factum est die XIII. Kalendarum Septembrium, anno regni eius nono, in loco, qui dicitur Ingetlingum; ubi postmodum, castigandi huius facinoris gratia, monasterium constructum est; in quo pro utriusque regis, et occisi uidelicet, et eius, qui occidere iussit, animae redemtione cotidie Domino preces offerri deberent.

Digitized by Google

Drihtne bena ȝ ȝebeda[37] borene beon sceoldan.

Wæs he Oswine se cyninȝ ȝe on onsyne fæȝer, ȝe on bodiȝe heh,[38] ȝe wynsum[39] ôn ȝespræce,[39] ȝ on þeawum monþwære; ȝ he wæs eallum rumȝyfa[40] ȝe æþelum ȝe unæþelum. Đanon ȝelamp, þ fore[41] his cynelicnesse ȝe modes ȝe onsynes ȝ his ȝeearnunȝe[42] wyrþnesse,[43] þ he wæs fram eallum mannum[44] lufad; ȝ[36] æȝhwanon[36] lytesne[36] of eallum þyssum bifylcum â[44a] to his folȝaþe[45] ȝ to his þenunȝe þa æþelestan men coman.

Þyses[46] cyninȝes betwih oþer mæȝen ȝ ȝemetfæstnesse[47] syndriȝlicre[48] bletsunȝe wuldur[49] eac swylce is sæd, þ he wære þære mæstan eaðmodnesse,[50] swa swa we maȝon on anre bysene[51] sweotole[52] oncnawan. Ȝef[53] he ȝ sealde þ betste hors ȝ þæs

Drihtne bêna[2] ȝ ȝebedu[3] borene beon sceoldon.[4]

Wæs he Oswine se cyninȝ ȝe on ansyne[5] ȝe on bodiȝe fæȝer, ȝ heah ȝ[9] wynsum on spræce,[10] ȝ on[11] þeawum manðwære;[12] ȝ he wæs eallum rumȝifa[13] ȝe æþelum ȝe unæðelum. Þanon[14] ȝelamp,[15] þæt[16] fôr[17] his cynelicnesse ȝe môdes ȝe ansine[18] ȝ his ȝeearnunȝe wurðnesse,[19] þæt he wæs fram[20] eallum mannum[21] lufod; ȝ[22] æȝhwanon[23] (*MS. B, p. 159*) hyrsudon[24] of eallum þissum bifylcum to his folȝoðe[25] ȝ to[24] his þenunȝe[27] ða æþelestan menn.[28]

Þysses[30] cyninȝes betwyx[31] oðre[32] mæȝen ȝ ȝemetfæstnesse[33] synderlice[35] bletsunȝe wundor[36] eac swylce[37] is sæd,[38] þæt he wære þære mæstan eaðmodnesse, swa swa we maȝon on[39] anre bysene[40] sweotole[39] oncnawan. Ȝeaf he ȝ sealde þæt betste hors ȝ þæs

37 ȝebeoda. — 38 heah. — 39 on ȝespræce wynsum. — 40 rumȝifa. — 41 for. — 42 ȝeearnunȝe. — 43 -nysse. — 44 monnum. — 44a he â *O*. — 45 folȝoðe. — 46 þysses. — 47 -nys. — 48 syndrilicre. — 49 wuldor. — 50 -nysse. — 51 bysne. — 52 swotole. — 53 Gæf.

2 bene. — 3 ȝebedo. — 4 scoldon. — 5 *bis* 9 ónsyne fæȝer ȝe on bodie heah ȝe. — 10 ȝespræce. — 11 in. — 12 monþwære. — 13 rumȝeofa. — 14 Đonon. — 15 ȝelomp. — 16 þætte. — 17 fore. — 18 onsynes. — 19 wyrðnesse. — 20 from. — 21 monnum. — 22 ond. — 23 æȝhwonan lytesne. — 24 *fehlt in T.* — 25 folȝaðe. — 27 þeȝnunȝe. — 28 men cwomon. — 30 þisses. — 31 betweoh. — 32 oðer. — 33 -nisse. — 35 ȝ syndriȝlice. — 36 wuldor. — 37 swilce. — 38 sæȝd. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 40 bisene.

Erat autem rex Osuini et aspectu uenustus, et statura sublimis, et affatu iucundus, et moribus ciuilis, et manu omnibus, id est nobilibus simul atque ignobilibus, largus; unde contigit, ut ob regiam eius et animi, et uultus, et meritorum dignitatem ab omnibus diligeretur, et undique ad eius ministerium de cunctis prope prouincis uiri etiam nobilissimi concurrerent. Cuius inter ceteras uirtutis et modestiae, et, ut ita dicam, specialis benedictionis glorias etiam maxima fuisse fertur humilitas, ut uno probare sat erit exemplo.

Digitized by Google

fæȝerestan[54] endes[55] Aidane (*MS. O, fol. 42a*) þam bisceope,[13] þeah ðe he ȝewuna wære, þ he ma eode þonne he[36] ride, þ he hwæþere on þam mihte fordas oferridan, þonne he (*MS. Ca, p. 72*) to hwylcre[56] ea come, oððe ȝif hwilc[57] nyd ȝelumpe, þ he hrædlicor feran sceolde. Þa wæs æfter medmicelre[58] tide, þa he on þam horse sæt, þ him com sum þearfa toȝenes,[59] ȝ him ælmæssan bæd; ða lyhte[60] he sona ȝ het þam þearfan þ hors syllan mid þam cynelican ȝebætum[61] þe him onstodan;[62] forþon he[63] wæs swiðe mildheort, ȝ þearfena biȝenȝa ȝ[36] swa swa fæder earmra.[63] Þa[63a] þis þa wæs[63a] þam cyninȝe ȝesæd,[64] cwæð he to þam bisceope,[13] þa hi wæron to hiora[26] swæsendum[65] ȝonȝende: Hwæt woldest þu, min domne bisceop, þ cynelice hors fæȝerestan hiwes[42] Aidane þam[43] bysceope,[44] þeah[45] he swiðor[46] ȝewune[47] wære, þæt he mare[48] eode ðonne he ride, þæt he hwæðere[49] on ðam[43] mihte[50] fordas oferrîdan, þonne he to hwylcre[51] ea come,[52] oððe[53] hwylc nȳd[54] come,[55] þæt he ðy[46] hrædlicor feran sceolde.[57] Þa wæs æfter medmicelre tide,[58] ða he on ðam[43] horse sæt, þæt him côm[59] sum þearfa toȝeanes,[60] ȝ him ælmessan bæd; ða lyhte[61] he sona ȝ het[62] þam[63] þearfan[63] þæt hors syllan mid ðam[43] cynelicum ȝerædum[64] þe him[65] onstodon; forðon he wæs swiðe mildheort ȝ þearfena biȝȝenȝa[66] ȝ swa swa fæder þearfena[46] earmra. Þa ðis[67] wæs þam[43] cyninȝe cuð,[68] þa[46] cwæð he to þam bysceope,[44] þa hi[69] wæron[69] to hyra[70] swæsendum ȝanȝende:[71] Hwæt woldest þu, domne[71a] bisceop, þæt cynelice hors (*MS. T, p. 76*)

54 fæ[ȝ]restan. — 55 heowes. — 56 hwylcere. — 57 hwylc. — 58 medmycelre. — 59 toȝeanes. — 60 hlihte. — 61 *Über* -bætum *steht* rædum *in Ca.* — 62 onstodon. — 63 he *bis* earmra *ist am Rande des MS. Ca von der Hand des Correctors nachgetragen.* — 63a þa þe þis wæs *Ca.* — 64 sæd. — 65 *Über* swæsendum *steht* ȝereordum *in Ca.*

42 eondes. — 43 þæm. — 44 biscope. — 45 þeah þe — 46 *fehlt in T.* — 47 -na. — 48 ma. — 48 hwæðre. — 50 meahte. — 51 hwelcre (*sic!*). — 52 cwome. — 53 oððe ȝif. — 54 ned. — 55 ȝelumpe. — 57 scolde. — 58 tiide. — 59 cwom. — 60 toeanes *B*, toȝenes *T.* — 61 lihte. — 62 heht. — 63 *fehlt in B.* — 64 ȝébætum. — 65 hin *B.* — 66 biȝenȝa. — 67 þis þa. — 68 ȝesæȝd. — 69 heo wærun. — 70 heora. — 71 ȝonȝ-. — 71a min domne biscop.

Donauerat equum optimum antistiti Aidano, in quo ille, quamuis ambulare solitus, uel amnium fluenta transire, uel si alia quaelibet necessitas insisteret, uiam peragere posset. Cui cum paruo interiecto tempore pauper quidam occurreret elimosynam petens, desiliens ille praecepit equum, ita ut erat stratus regaliter, pauperi dari: erat enim multum misericors, et cultor pauperum, ac uelut pater miserorum. Hoc cum regi esset relatum, dicebat episcopo, cum forte ingressuri essent ad prandium: 'Quid uoluisti, domine antistes, equum regium, quem te conueniebat proprium habere, pauperi dare? Numquid non habuimus equos uiliores plurimos, uel alias species, quae ad pauperum dona sufficerent, quamuis illum eis equum non dares, quem tibi

Digitized by Google

þam þearfan syllan, þe þe ȝedafenade[66] aȝan to habbanne? Ac ne hæfdon[67] wit moniȝ oþer uncymran hors ȝ oðres endes,[68] þ we[68a] mihton þearfum tô tiþe[69] syllan, þeah ðu þ hors him ne sealde,[69a] þ ic þe synderlice to æhte ȝeceas? Þa ȝswarede se bisceop[13] him sona ȝ cwæð: Hwæt spricest[70] þu cyniȝ? Cwist[71] þu[72] þ þe sie[73] leofre[74] þære myran sunu[74] þonne þ ȝodes bearn? Þa hie[75] þis spræcon, þa eodon[75a] hi in to swæsendum, ȝ se biscop[13] eode ȝe sæt on his stowe on his setle.

Se cyniȝ þonne, forþan[76] he of huntaþe[77] com, ȝestod æt þam fyre ȝ hine wyrmde mid his þeȝnum; ȝ þa semninȝa (*MS. O, fol. 42 b*) betwyh[78] þa werminȝe[78a] ȝemunde þ[78b] word þ se bysceop[13] him ær to cwæþ; unȝyrde hine þa his sweorde ȝ sealde

þam[48] ðearfum[71b] syllan, þe ðe ȝedafenede[72] aȝen[73] to habbanne? Maniȝe[74] oðre wit ûncŷmran hors ȝ oðres hiwæs hæfdon, þæt wit mihton ðam þearfum syllan, þeah ðu him þæt hors ne sealdest, þæt ic[63] ȝeceas ðe synderlice to æhte?[74] Þa[75] ȝswarode se bysceop him sona ȝ cwæð to him:[77] Hwæt sprycest[78] þu cyniȝ? Cwyst[79] ðu þæt ðe sy leofre þære myran sunu þonne ȝodes[80] bearn? Ða hi[81] þis spræcon, ða eodon[83] hi[83] in to swæsendum, ȝ se bysceop[84] ȝesæt[85] on[11] his stowe ȝ[86] on his setle.[87]

(*MS. B, p. 160*). Se cyniȝ þonne, forðon þe[88] he of huntoðe[89] côm,[59] ȝestod æt ðam[43] fŷre ȝ hine wyrmde mid his þeȝnum; ȝ[22] ða sæmninȝa[90] betwyh[31] ðære[91] wyrminȝe[92] ȝemunde þæt word, þæt se bysceop[94] him to cwæð ær;[94] onȝyrde hine þa his swurde[95] ȝ sealde

66 ȝedafenode. — 67 hæfde. — 68 *Über* endes *steht* hiwæs *in Ca.* — 68a *fehlt in O*; *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 69 tyþe. — 69a sealdest. — 70 sprecest. — 71 *bis* 72 Cwyþstu. — 73 si. — 74 ðære myran sunu leofre. — 75 hi. — 75a eodan. — 76 forþon. — 77 huntnoþe. — 78 betwih. — 78a wærminȝe. — 78b he þæt.

71b þearfan. — 72 -fenade. — 73 aȝan. — 74 Ac ne hæfdon wit moniȝ oðer uncymre hors ȝ oðres eondes, þæt wit meahton þearfum to tiȝðe sellan, þeah þu þæt hors him ne sealde, þæt ic ðe synderlice to æhte ȝeceas? — 75 *bis* 77 þa *bis* him *fehlt in T.* — 78 sprycest. — 79 Cwist. — 80 þæt ȝodes. — 81 heo þa. — 83 iodon heo. — 84 *bis* 85 biscop eode ȝe sæt. — 86 *fehlt in T.* — 87 seðle. — 88 *fehlt in T.* — 89 huntað. — 90 semninȝa. — 91 þa. — 92 werminȝe. — 94 biscop him ær to cwæð. — 95 sweorde.

specialiter possidendum elegi?' Cui statim episcopus: 'Quid loqueris' inquit 'rex? Numquid tibi carior est ille filius equae, quam ille filius Dei?' Quibus dictis intrabant ad prandendum. Et episcopus quidem residebat in suo loco. Porro rex, uenerat enim de uenatu, coepit consistens ad focum calefieri cum ministris: et repente inter calefaciendum recordans uerbum, quod dixerat illi antistes, discinxit se gladio suo, et dedit illum ministro, festinusque accedens ante pedes episcopi conruit, postulans, ut sibi placatus

Digitized by Google

þa his þeȝne, ȝ þa stop ofostlice toforan þam bisceope[13] ȝ feol to his fotum, ȝ bæd þ he him bliþe wære, ȝ cwæð: Næfre ofer þis ic ôwiht ma sprece oððe[79] deme, hwæt þu sylle[79] oððe hu mycel of uncrum feo þu ȝodes bearnum sylle. Þa se bisceop[13] ða ȝeseah[79a] þa eadmodnesse[80] þæs cyninȝes swa mycele, þa ondred[81] he him swiðe,[82] ȝ sona aras him toȝenes[82a] ȝ hine up ahof, ȝ ȝehet þ he him swiðe bliðe wære,[83] ȝ ȝeorne bæd þ he eode to his setle sittan to his swæsendum ȝ unrotnesse[84] of his heortan asette. Mid þy he þa se cyninȝ be þæs bisceopes[13] hæse ȝ bene blisse onfenȝ, þa onȝan he se bysceop[13] onȝen[85] þon unrot wesan, ȝ swa unrot wæs, þ he onȝan wêpan hluttrum tearum. Ða frægn[86] hine ȝ acsede[87] his mæssepreost on his aȝen ȝeþeode, þe se cyninȝ his þeȝne, ȝ ða[88] stop ofestlice[97] toforan þam[88] bysceope[44] ȝ feoll to his fotum, ȝ bæd þæt he him bliðe wære, ȝ cwæð: Næfre ofer ðis ic owiht mare[48] spræce[99] oððe dême,[1] hwæt[2] ðu sylle oððe hu micel of uncrum feo ȝodes bearnum.[2] Þa se bysceop[3] ða ȝeseah þa eaðmodnesse ðæs cyninȝes swa micle, þa ondred he him swiðe, ȝ sona arâs him toȝeanes[4] ȝ hine ûpp[5] âhôf, ȝ ȝehet[6] þæt he him swiðe[7] bliðe wære, ȝ bæd[8] ȝeorne[8] þæt he eode to his setle[9] sittan[7] to his swæsendum ȝ unrotnesse[10] of his heortan asette.[10a] Mid þi[11] ðe[12] se cyninȝ be[13] ðæs bysceopes[14] hæse ȝ his[15] bêne blisse onfenȝ, þa onȝann[16] se bysceop[3] onȝean[18] þam[19] unrot wesan,[20] ȝ swa ûnrot wæs, þæt he onȝann[20a] wepan hluttrum tearum. Þa[21] acsode hine his mæssepreost[21] on his aȝen ȝeþeode, þe se cyninȝ

79 oððe *bis* sylle *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 79a ȝe[h]seah *in O, das erste* h *von anderer Hand übergeschrieben.* — 80 -nysse. — 81 ondræd. — 82 swyþe. — 82a toȝeanes. — 83 beon wolde. — 84 -nysse. — 85 onȝean. — 86 frænȝ. — 87 acsade.

97 ofostlice. — 99 spreco. — 1 demo. — 2 hwæt oðþe hu micel of uncrum feó ðu ȝodes bearnum selle. — 3 biscop. — 4 toȝeȝnes. — 5 up. — 6 ȝeheht. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 ȝeorne bæd. — 9 seðle. — 10 -nisse. — 10a ȝesette, *über dem* ȝe *ein* a *in T.* — 11 þy. — 12 he ða. — 13 bi. — 14 biscopes. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 onȝon he. — 18 onȝeȝn. — 19 þon. — 20 weosan. — 20a onȝon. — 21 þa frægn hine ȝ ahsode his mæssepreost.

esset, 'quia numquam' inquit 'deinceps aliquid loquar de hoc aut iudicabo, quid uel quantum de pecunia nostra filiis Dei tribuas.' Quod uidens episcopus, multum pertimuit, ac statim exsurgens leuauit eum, promittens se multum illi esse placatum, dum modo ille residens ad epulas tristitiam deponeret. Dumque rex, iubente ac postulante episcopo, laetitiam reciperet, coepit e contra episcopus tristis usque ad lacrimarum profusionem effici. Quem dum presbyter suus lingua patria, quam rex et domestici eius non nouerant, quare lacrimaretur, interrogasset: 'Scio,' inquit 'quia non multo tempore

Digitized by Google

ne cuðe ne his hiwan, for hwon he weope. Cwæð he: ic wat þ þes cyninz æfter þyssum naht lanze ne leofað, forþon ic[88] næfre ær ðissum ne zeseah swa eadmodne cyninz. Forþon[88] ic onzyte, þ he hrædlice of þyssum life faran[89] sceal; ȝ nis þeos þeod wyrþe þ hi swylcne reccend ȝ cyninz habban. Ne wæs þa lanz fæc æfter, þ se zrimma witedom þæs bisceopes[13] zefylled wæs, þ mon laþlice deaþe þone cyninz acwealde, swa we ær beforan sædon. Ȝe eac se sylfa bisceop[13] Aidan nalæs ma þonne (*MS. O, fol. 43a*) þy twelftan dæze æfter þæs cyninzes sleze, þone þe he lufade, þ is þy ærran dæze Kalendas Septembris, of ðisse worulde alæded wæs, ȝ ece mede his zewinna fram Drihtne onfenz.

ne cuðe onzitan[15] ne his hired,[22] for hwam[23] he weope. Þa[24] answarede he him ȝ[24] cwæð: ic wat þæt[26] ðes (*MS. T, p. 77*) cyninz na lanze[29] ne leofað, forðam[30] ic næfre ær ðissum ne[15] zeseah swa[15] eaðmodne cyninz. Forðon ic onzite,[33] þæt he hrædlice of ðissum life zewitan[34] sceal; ȝ[35] nis[36] ðeos þeod wyrðe þæt heo swylcne[37] reccend[38] hæbbe[39] ȝ cyninz.[39] Ne wæs ða lanz[40] fæc æfter ðam,[15] þæt[41] se zrimma witedôm þæs bysceopes[14] wearð[42] zefylled, þæt mon laðlicum[43] deaþe ðone cyninz acwealde, swa we ær beforan sædon.[44] Ȝe eac se sylfa[45] bysceop[7] Aidan nales mare[47] fæc[15] þonne (*MS. B, p. 161*) ðy twelftan dæze æfter þæs cyninzes sleze, þone ðe he[49] lufode, þæt is ði[11] ærran dæze Kalendarum[50] Septembris, of ðisse worulde alæded wæs, ȝ êce mede his zewinna fram[51] Drihtne onfenz.

---

88 ic *bis* forðon *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 89 leoran *C.*

22 hizen. — 23 hwon. — 24 þa *bis* ȝ *fehlt in T, welches liest*: Cwæð he. — 26 *bis* 29 þætte þes cyninz æfter þissum noht lonze. — 30 forþon. — 33 onzeate. — 34 leoran. — 35 ond. — 36 is *T, B.* — 37 swilcne. — 38 recced *B.* — 39 ȝ cyninz hæbbe. — 40 lonz — 41 þætte. — 42 wæs. — 43 laðlice. — 44 sæzdon. — 45 seolfa. — 47 ma. — 49 hu *B.* — 50 Kalendos. — 51 from.

---

uicturus est rex: nunquam enim ante haec uidi humilem regem. Unde animaduerto illum citius ex hac uita rapiendum; non enim digna est haec gens talem habere rectorem.' Nec multo post dira antistitis praesagia tristi regis funere, de quo supra diximus, impleta sunt.

Sed et ipse antistes Aidan non plus quam XII° post occisionem regis, quem amabat, die, id est pridie Kalendas Septembres, de saeculo ablatus, perpetua laborum suorum a Domino praemia recepit.

Digitized by Google

Caput XV.

Đæt se bisceop[1] Aidan þam scypfarendum ðone storm[1a] towardne foresæzde,[2] ȝ eac him ȝehalzodne ele sealde, mid þam hi ðone storm ȝestildon.

Ono[3] hwilcre[4] ȝeearnunze þes bisceop[5] wære, mid wundra tacnum eac swylce se inlica dema ælmihtiz Ȝod monnum ȝecyðde.[6] Þonne is us nu ȝenoh, þ we of monizum þreo arecce[7] for intinzan his ȝemynde.[8] Wæs sum arwyrþe[9] mæssepreost, þæs nama wæs Utta; wæs[9a] mycelre ȝestæðþiznesse[10] ȝ soðfæstnesse[10] wer,[11] ȝ he forþon eallum ȝe[2] þysse[12] worulde ealdormonnum wæs leof ȝ weorð. Wæs he[13] sended on sume tid to Cent, þ he sceolde Oswio þam cyninczе[14] wif fetian[15] Eanflæde Eadwines dohtor[16] þæs cyninczes,[17] seo wæs ær þider ȝelæded, þa hyre[18] fæder ofslæzen[19]

Caput XV.

Þæt se bysceop Aidan[1] ðam scipfarendum þone storm toweardne sæde, ȝ eac him ȝehalzodne ele sealde, mid þam hi ðone storm ȝestildon.

[E]ala[1a] hwylcre ȝeearnunze þes bysceop[2] wære, mid wundra tacnum eac swylce[3] se innlica dema ælmihtiz Ȝod mannum[4] ȝecyðde. Þonne is ûs nu ȝenoh, þæt we of manezum[5] þreo areccan[6] for intinzan his ȝemynda.[7] Wæs sum arwyrðe mæssepreost, þæs nama[8] wæs Utta; he[9] wæs micelre ȝestæðbiznesse ȝ soðfæstnesse[10] wær,[11] ȝ he forðon eallum ȝe[12] þysse[13] worulde ealdormannum[14] wæs leof ȝ weorð. Wæs he sended on[15] sume tîd to Centlande,[16] þæt he sceolde Osweo þam[17] cyninze wîf[17a] fetizan Eanflæde Eadwines dohtor þæs cyninzes, seo wæs ær þyder[18] ȝelæded, þa hyre[19] fæder ofslezen

Cap. XV: 1 b'. — 1a stream. — 2 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 ȝ. — 4 hwylcre. — 5 b'. — 6 ȝecydde. — 7 areccan. — 8 ȝemyndes. — 9 arwurðe. — 9a wæs he. — 10 -nysse. — 11 wæs *O.* — 12 ðisse. — 13 he eac. — 14 cyninze. — 15 fetizean. — 16 dohter. — 17 cyninzes. — 18 hire. — 19 ofslezen.

Cap. XV: 1 Aidam *B.* — 1a Ono. — 2 biscop. — 3 swilce. — 4 monnum. — 5 monezum. — 6 arecce. — 7 -mynde. — 8 noma. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 -nisse. — 11 wer. — 12 *fehlt in B.* — 13 þisse. — 14 aldormon. — 15 in. — 16 Cent. — 17 þæm. — 17a wiif. — 18 þider. — 19 hire.

15. Ut episcopus Aidan nautis et tempestatem futuram praedixerit, et oleum sanctum, quo hanc sedarent, dederit.

Qui cuius meriti fuerit, etiam miraculorum signis internus arbiter edocuit, e quibus tria memoriae causa ponere satis sit. Presbyter quidam, nomine Utta, multae grauitatis ac ueritatis uir, et ob id omnibus, etiam ipsis principibus saeculi honorabilis, cum mitteretur Cantiam ob adducendam inde coniugem regi Osuio, filiam uidelicet Aeduini regis Eanfledam, quae occisso patre illuc fuerat adducta; qui terrestri quidem itinere illo uenire, sed nauigio cum uirgine redire disponebat, accessit ad episcopum Aidanum, obsecrans eum

Digitized by Google

wæs. Þa ȝestihtade he ȝ funde, þ he wolde landfyrde[20] þider ȝe-
lædan,[20a] ȝ eft on scyplade[20b] mid þa fæmnan ham hweorfan. Þa eode se mæssepreost to Aidane þam bysceope,[5] bæd hine þ he for hine ȝebæde ȝ for his ȝeferan, ȝ for hiora[21] ȝesyntu[22] to ȝode þinȝade,[23] þa hi swa mycelre siðfæt feran sceoldan. Ða dyde he swa: ȝebæd hi fore ȝ hi ȝebletsode[24] ȝ ȝode bebead; sealde eac swylce þam mæssepreoste ȝehalȝadne[25] ele, cwæþ[25a] him to: Ic wât, sona (*MS. O, fol. 43b*) þæs þe ȝe on scyp astiȝað, þ ofer eowic[26] cymeð micel[27] storm ȝ hreones,[28] ȝ wiðerweard[29] wind astiȝeð. Ac ȝemyne þu þ þu þisne ele, þe ic þe nu sylle, send on þa sæ; ȝ sona instæpe þa windas ȝestillað ȝ þæs sæs smyltnes[30] æfterfylȝeþ,[30a] ȝ eowic[26] bliðe on eowerne willsiþ ham forlæteþ.

wæs. Þa ȝestihtode[20] he ȝ funde, þæt he wolde landfyrde[21] ðyder[16] ȝelædan,[22] ȝ eft on[15] scyplade[23] mid þære fæmnan ham[24] hweorfan.[24a] Ða eode se mæssepreost to Aidane þam[17] bysceope[25] (*MS. T, p. 78*), bæd hine þæt he for hine ȝebæde ȝ for his ȝeferan, ȝ for heora ȝesyntu tô ȝode þinȝode,[27] ða hi[28] swa micelne siðfæt fêran sceoldon.[29] Þa dyde he swa: ȝebæd him[30] fore ȝ hi[28] ȝebletsode[27] ȝ ȝode bebead; sealde eac[31] þam[17] mæssepreoste ȝehalȝodne ele, ȝ[9] cwæð him tô: Ic wat, sona[32] þæs ðe ȝe on[15] scip astiȝað, þæt ofer eow cymeð micel storm ȝ hreohnes.[34] ȝ wiðerweard wind astiȝeð. Ac ȝemyne þu þæt ðu þisne ele, ðe ic þe[12] nû sylle, send[36] in ða sæ; ȝ sona instæpe[37] (*MS. B, p. 162*) þa[38] windas ȝestillað[38] ȝ ðæs[9] sæs[40] smyltnes æfterfylȝeð, ȝ eow[41] bliðe on eowerne willsið[42] ham forlæteð.[43]

---

20 -wyrðe *Ca*, -ferde *C*. — 20[a] ȝeferan *C*. — 20[b] sciplande *C*. — 21 heora. — 22 ȝesynto. — 23 ðinȝode. — 24 bletsode. — 25 ȝehalȝodne. — 25[a] ȝ cwæð. — 26 eow. — 27 mycel. 28 hreohnes. — 29 wiþerward. — 30 -nys. — 30[a] æfterfylȝeð.

20 -stihhade. — 21 londfyrde. — 22 ȝefaran. — 23 sciplande *B*. — 24 haam. — 24[a] h[w]eorfan *B*. — 25 biscope ȝ. — 27 -ade. — 28 heo. — 29 scolden. — 30 heo. — 31 eac swylce. — 32 sona cwæð he. — 34 hreonis. — 36 synd. — 37 stæpe *B*. — 38 se wínd ȝestilleð. — 40 sæt. — 41 eow eac. — 42 wilsið. — 43 forlætað.

---

pro se suisque, qui tantum iter erant adgressuri, Domino supplicare. Qui benedicens illos ac Domino commendans, dedit etiam oleum sanctificatum: 'Scio,' inquiens 'quia, ubi nauem ascenderitis, tempestas uobis, et uentus contrarius superueniet: sed tu memento, ut hoc oleum, quod tibi do, mittas in mare; et statim quiescentibus uentis, serenitas maris uos laeta prosequetur, ac cupito itinere domum remittet.' Quae cuncta, ut praedixerat antistes, ex ordine conpleta sunt: et quidem inprimis furentibus undis pelagi, temtabant nautae anchoris in mare missis nauem retinere, neque hoc agentes aliquid proficiebant. Cumque uerrentibus undique et inplere incipientibus nauem

Digitized by Google

Ono[3] eall[31] þas þinz, swa se bysceop[5] forecwæð, of endebyrdnesse[32] zelumpen[33]] zefyllede wæron.] sona ærest, þæs þe hi on scyp eodon[34]] ut ferdon,[34a] þ astizon wiþerwearde[35] windas,] þa yþa weollan[36]] weddan þæs sæs. Þa onzunnan[37] þa nydlinzas] þa scypmen þa ancras upteon,[37a]] on þone sæ[38] sendan; woldan[38a] þ scyp mid zefæstnian;] þeah þe hi[39] þis dydon, nowiht hi on þam fremedon; ac þa yþa weollan[36]] ymbsweopan] æzhwanon[41] þ scyp fyldon, þ hie[42] him nænizra synto wendon,[43] ac hie[42] ealle deað sylfne him]weardne[44] zesawon. Ða æt nyhstan zemunde se mæssepreost þæs bysceopes[5] word, zenam þa his ampyllan] sumne dæl þæs eles sende on þone sæ.] sona instæpe, swa hit forecweden wæs, zestilde seo sæ fram þam wylme.] swa wæs zeworden, þ se Zodes wer þurh]44 ealle[45] þas ðinz, swa se bisceop[46] beforan[47] cwæð,[47] of endebyrdnesse zelumpon[48]] zefyllede[49] wæron.]44 sona ærest, þæs ðe hi[28] on[15] scip eodon] ût leton, sona[50] astizon wiðerwearde[51] windas,] ða yþa weollon] weddan[52] þæs sæs. Þa onzunnon ða nydlinzas[53]] þa scipmenn[54] ða ancran[55] ûpteôn,[56]] on[15] ðæne[57] sæ sendan;[58] woldan[59] þæt scip mid zefæstnian;] ðeah[60] hi[28] ðis dydan,[59] nan[61] wiht[61] hi[28] on ðam[62] fremedon; ac þa yða weollon] hymbsweopon[63]] æzhwanon[64] þæt scip fyldon, þæt hi[28] him nænizra zesynta ne[9] wendan,[59]]66 hi[28] him[9] ealle deað sylfne[68]]weardne[69] ondredon.[70] Þa æt nyhstan zemunde se mæssepreost ðæs bisceopes word, zenam[72] ða[9] his anpellan,[74]] sumne dæl þæs eles sende on[15] done sæ. Instæpe,[75] swa hit forecweden wæs, zestilde seo[76] sæ fram[77] ðam[17] wylme.]44 swa wæs zeworden, þæt[50] se Zodes wêr þurh

31 ealle. — 32 -nysse. — 33 zelumpon. — 34 eodan. — 34a leton *C.* — 35 wiþerwarde. — 36 weollan (*über dem* a *ein* c) *O.* — 37 onzunnon. — 37a uppteon. — 38 sæs *O.* — 38a woldon. — 39 hiz. — 41 æzhwonene. — 42 hi. — 43 wendan. — 44 ondwardne.

44 Ond. — 45 eall. — 46 biscop. — 47 forecwæð. — 48 -pun. — 49 zefylde. — 50 þætte. — 51 wiðorwearde. — 52 weddon. — 53 nedlinzas. — 54 -men. — 55 oncras. — 56 upp-. — 57 þone. — 58 syndon. — 59 -on. — 60 þeah þe. — 61 noht. — 62 þon. — 63 ymb-. — 64 -hwonan. — 66 ac. — 68 seolfne. — 69 him ond-. — 70 zeseazon. — 71 biscopes. — 72 zenom. — 74 ompellan. — 75 Ond sona instæpe. — 76 se. — 77 from.

fluctibus, mortem sibi omnes inminere, et iamiamque adesse uiderent, tandem presbyter reminiscens uerba antistitis, adsumta ampulla misit de oleo in pontum, et statim, ut praedictum erat, suo quieuit a feruore. Sicque factum est, ut uir Dei et per prophetiae spiritum tempestatem praedixerit futuram, et per uirtutem eiusdem spiritus hanc exortam, quamuis corporaliter absens, sopiuerit. Cuius ordinem miraculi non quilibet dubius relator, sed fidelissimus

Digitized by Google

witedomes ȝast þone storm towardne foreseah, ⁊ þurh þæs ylcan ȝastes mæȝen, þa he upp cumende wæs, þ (*MS. Ca, p. 74*) he[45] hine aswefede ⁊ ȝestillde,[46] þeah þe he licumlice þær efweard[47] wære. (*MS. O, fol. 44a*). Þysses wundres endebyrdnes[48] næniȝ tweoȝende seczend, ac se ȝetreowesta mæsse-preost ure cyricean, Cynemund hatte, me þis sæde; sæde[2] he,[2] þ he hit ȝehyrde fram þam sylfan Uttan mæssepreoste, on þam ⁊[2] þurh[2] þone[2] þis wundur[49] ȝefylled wæs.

witedomes ȝast þone storm toweardne[78] foreseah,[78] ⁊ ðurh þæs ylcan[79] ȝastes mæȝen, þa he[12] ûp cumen wæs, þæt he hine aswefede ⁊ ȝestilde, þeah ðe he licumlice[81] ðær æfterweard[82] wære. Þysses[83] wundres (*MS. T, p. 79*) endebyrdnesse næniȝ tweonunȝ[84] nis,[84] eac[85] se ȝetrywesta[86] mæssepreost ure[87] cyrican,[88] Cynemund hatte, me ðis sæde;[89] ⁊[9] he[90] sæde,[90] þæt[9] he[9] hit ȝehyrde fram[77] þam[17] sylfan[91] Uttan þam[9] mæssepreoste, on[15] ðam[17] ⁊ þurh ðone þis wundor ȝefylled wæs.

Caput XVI.

Ðæt se ylca bisceop þ toȝewehȝene fyr þære cynelican burhȝe ȝebiddende onweȝ ȝewende.

Ðonne secȝeað moniȝe, þa þe hit ȝeare cuþon, oþer ȝemyndelic wundur þæs ylcan fæder. Þæt ȝelamp

Caput XVI.

Þæt se ylca bysceop þæt toȝeweȝene fyr ðære cynelican burȝe biddende aweȝ onwende.

(*MS. B, p. 163*). [Ð]onne secȝeað[1] moniȝe, þa ðe hit ȝeare[1a] cuðon, oþer ȝemyndelic wundor ðæs ylcan[2] fæder. Þæt ȝelamp[3]

45 *fehlt in O.* — 46 ȝestilde. — 47 æftward. — 48 -nys. — 49 wunder.

78 towearp næfre sæde *B.* — 79 ilcan. — 81 lichomlice. — 82 æfweard. — 83 þisses. — 84 tweonde seczend. — 85 ac. — 86 ȝetreowesta. — 87 usse. — 88 ciricean. — 89 sæȝde. — 90 sæȝde he. — 91 seolfan. — Cap. XVI: 1 secȝað. — 1a ȝearuwe. — 2 ilcan. — 3 ȝelomp.

mihi nostrae ecclesiae presbyter, Cynimund uocabulo, narrauit, qui se hoc ab ipso Utta presbytero, in quo et per quem completum est, audisse perhibebat.

16. Ut idem admotum ab hostibus urbi regiae ignem orando amouerit.

Aliud eiusdem patris memorabile miraculum ferunt multi, qui nosse potuerunt. Nam tempore episcopatus eius, hostilis Merciorum exercitus Penda duce Nordanhymbrorum regiones impia clade longe lateque deuastans peruenit ad urbem usque regiam, quae ex Bebbae quondam reginae uocabulo cognominatur, eamque, quia neque armis neque obsidione capere poterat, flammis absumere conatus est: discissisque uiculis, quos in uicinia urbis

Digitized by Google

on þa tid his bisceophada,[1] þæt Penda Mercna[2] cyninȝ ȝelædde here on Norðanhymbra land, ȝ hit feor ȝ wide mid arlease wæle hyþde[3] ȝ herȝode. Ða becom he æt nyhstan to þære cynelican byriȝ, seo is nemned Bebbanburhȝ.[4] Ða he þa ȝeseah, þ seo burh wæs to þan fæst, þ he ne mihte ne mid ȝefeohte ne mid ymbsete hie[5] abrecan ne ȝeȝan, þa wolde he mid fyre hi[6] forbærnon. Aslat þa þa tunas ealle ymb þa burhȝ[7] onweȝ, þe he þer on neaweste ȝemette, ȝ to þære byriȝ ȝewæȝ, ȝ micelne[7a] ââd ȝesomnade[8] ôn beamum ȝ on ræftrum ȝ on waȝum ȝ on[6] watelum ȝ on þacum; ȝ mid[9] þyssum[9] þa burhȝ[7] on micelre[10] heanesse[11] ymbsealde from[12] þam dæle, þe hio[12a] londe[13] ȝeþeoded is. Þa hi þa wæs wel ȝewinde on þa burhȝ,[7] þa onbærnde he þone âd ȝ ða burhȝ[7] forbærnan wolde.

on[4] ða tîd his bysceophada,[5] þætte Penda Myrcna[5a] cyninȝ ȝelædde here on Norðhymbre,[6] ȝ hit feor ȝ wide mid arleasum[7] wale[8] hyðde ȝ hereȝode.[9] Þa becom[10] he æt nihstan[11] to þære cynelican[12] byriȝ, seo is nemned Bebbanbyriȝ.[13] Þa he ða[14] ȝeseah, þæt se[14a] buruh[15] wæs to ðam[16] fæst, þæt he ne mihte[17] ne mid ȝefeohte ne mid ymbsæte[18] hi[19] abrecan ne ȝeȝân,[20] þa wolde he mid fŷre hi[21] forbærnan. Aslât ða þa neatunas[22] ealle aweȝ ymbutan ða burh,[26] þe[27] he þær on neaweste ȝemette, ȝ to þære byriȝ ȝewæȝ,[27] ȝ micelne dæl[21] âd ȝesamnode[28] on beamum ȝ on ræftrum ȝ on waȝum ȝ on watelum ȝ[21] on[21] stuðum[21] ȝ on þace;[30] ȝ mid þyssum[31] þa burh[15] mid micelre heannesse[32] ymbworhte[33] fram[34] ðam[35] dæle, þe heo lande[36] ȝeþeoded wæs.[37] Þa hit ða wæs wel[38] ȝewinde inn[39] ða buruh,[15] þa onbærnde he þone ad[40] ȝ þa burh[15] onbærnan[41] wolde.

Cap. XVI: 1 hades. — 2 myrcna. — 3 hyðde *O*, hynde *C*. — 4 -burh. — 5 hi. — 6 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 7 burh. — 7a mycelne. — 8 ȝesomnode. — 9 mid eallum þyssum. — 10 mycelre. — 11 heannesse. — 12 for *O, Ca.* — 12a heo. — 13 lande. 4 in. — 5 biscop-. — 5a Mercna. — 6 Norðanhymbra lond. — 7 arlease. — 8 wæle. — 9 herȝode. — 10 becwom. — 11 nyhstan *T*, nihtan *B*. — 12 -lecan. — 13 Bebbanburȝ. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 14a seo. — 15 burȝ. — 16 þon. — 17 meahte. — 18 -sete. — 19 heo. — 20 ȝeȝaan. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 *bis* 26 túnas ealle ymb þa burȝ onwæȝ. — 27 þe *bis* ȝewæȝ *fehlt in B.* — 28 ȝesomnade. — 30 ðeacon. — 31 þissum. — 32 heanisse. — 33 ymbsealde. — 34 from. — 35 þæm. — 36 londe. — 37 is. — 38 *fehlt in B.* — 39 in. — 40 aád. — 41 forbærnan.

inuenit, aduexit illo plurimam congeriem trabium, tignorum, parietum, uirgeorum et tecti fenei, et his urbem in magna latitudine circumdedit a parte, quae terrae est contigua, et dum uentum oportunum cerneret, inlato igne comburere urbem nisus est. Quo tempore reuerentissimus antistes Aidan in insula Farne, quae duobus ferme milibus passuum ab urbe procul abest, morabatur.

Digitized by Google

Þa on þa tid se arwyrþa[14] bysceop[15] Aidanus wæs on þam ealande,[16] þe nemned[17] is[17] Farene, þ is twam milum fram (*MS. O, fol. 44b*) þære foresprecenan byriȝ.[18] He se[18] Ȝodes monn[19] ȝewunade[20] swiðe[21] oft on[21a] þam ealande[22] faran, forþon þe him lyste þær on diȝolnesse[23] his ȝebedu beȝanȝan ⁊ Ȝode þeowian. Eac swylce on þam ylcan ealonde symble oð ðysne[24] ⁊weardan dæȝ Ȝodes þeowa sum on[25] ancersetle wunode. Ða he ða se halȝa[26] bysceop[15] ȝeseah, þ se ad onbærned wæs, ⁊ se wind þ fyr ⁊ þone smic innon þa ceastre ofer þa weallas[26a] draf, hit is sæd, þ he þa ûpp to heofonum his eaȝan ⁊ his handa ahofe, ⁊ mid tearum cleopode[27] ⁊ cwæde: Drihten, ȝeseoh hu mycel yfel Penda wyrceð. Þyssum wordum þa ȝecwedenum hine sona se wind onwearp fram þære byriȝ, ⁊[27a] draf[27a] þ fyr on þa, þe hit ær onbærndon, swa þ hi sume mid þam fyre ȝederede wæron;

Þa in ða sylfan[42] tîd wæs se arweorða[43] bysceop[44] ⁊ se haleȝa[45] Aidan in Farne þam[35] ealande,[46] þæt is on twam[47] milum fram[34] þam[21] hâm[21] ðære byriȝ ut on sæ. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he ða stowe ȝeornlice[49] sohte for intinȝan stillnessa[50] ⁊ his diȝolra[51] ȝebeda; ⁊[52] mon mæȝ ȝit[53] to dæȝe þa stowe his setles[54] on ðam[35] ylcan[2] ealande[46] (*MS. T, p. 80*) sceawian.[54a] Þa he[55] se byscop[44] ȝeseah swapendum windum þone liȝ[56] ðæs fyres ⁊ ðone rêc ûp ofer þa[57] burȝe weallas[58] ahafene,[59] is[59a] sæd,[60] þætte[61] his eaȝan ⁊ his handa wæron ûp to heofonum hafene[65] (*MS. B, p. 164*) ⁊ mid tearum he[65a] þus cwæð:[66] þu[67] Drihten, ȝeseoh hu micel yfel Penda wyrceð. ⁊[52] þa sona instæpe oncyrde[68] se wind fram[34] ðære byriȝ, ⁊ se liȝ[56] ⁊ seo hæte[69] þræste[70] in[71] ða sylfan,[42] þe þæt fyr ældon[72] ⁊ monine[73] mann[74] swiðe ȝeæwerdledan;[75]

14 arwurþa. — 15 b'. — 16 ealonde. — 17 is nemned. — 18 byriȝ þær he se. — 19 mann. — 20 ȝewunode. — 21 swyþe. — 21a *über* on *steht* to *in Ca.* — 22 ealonde. — 23 -nysse. — 24 ðisne. — 25 on on *O.* — 26 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26a wallas. — 27 cleopede. — 27a ⁊ þa draf *C.*

42 seolfan. — 43 arwyrða. — 44 biscop. — 45 halȝa. — 46 -londe. — 47 twæm. — 49 ȝelomlice. — 50 -nesse. — 51 deaȝolra. — 52 ond. — 53 ȝen. — 54 seðles. — 54a s[c]eawian. — 55 he þa. — 56 leȝ. — 57 þære. — 58 wallas. — 59 ahefenne. — 60 is sæȝd *T*, ⁊ sæd *B*. — 61 *bis* 65 þætte he his eaȝan mid his hondum to heofonum hofe. — 65a *fehlt in B, T.* — 66 cwæde *T*, cweþende *B*. — 67 *fehlt in B.* — 68 -cerde. — 69 hætu. — 70 ræsde. — 71 on. — 72 *bis* 73 ældon ⁊ bærndon ⁊ moniȝ. — 74 monn. — 75 ȝewyrdledon.

Illo enim saepius secretae orationis et silentii causa secedere consuerat; denique usque hodie locum sedis illius solitariae in eadem insula solent ostendere. Qui cum uentis ferentibus globos ignis ac fumum supra muros urbis exaltari conspiceret, fertur eleuatis ad caelum oculis manibusque cum lacrimis dixisse: 'Uide, Domine, quanta mala facit Penda.' Quo dicto statim

Digitized by Google

ȝ ealle to þon abreȝde, þ hi no syððan on þa burhȝ[7] feohtan ne dorstan, forþon þe[28] hi oncneowon[29] þ hie[30] ȝod scylde.

Caput XVII.

Ðysne halȝan bisceop,[1] þa þa hine se deað nydde on þam ytemestan dæȝe his lifes, þæt he of þam lichaman[1a] faran sceolde, he wæs on anum þæs cyninȝes tune noht feor fram þære foresprecenan byriȝ, forþon[2] þe he þær hæfde ane cyrican[2a] (*MS. Ca, p. 75*) ȝ an resthus; ȝ him ȝeþywe wæs, þ he oft þær wunade[3] ȝ þonan[3a] ðonne on ȝehwylce healfe þær ymbutan for rihtne ȝeleafan to læranne ȝ to trymmanne. Ðæt eac swilce[4] his þeaw wæs (*MS. O, fol. 45a*) on oþrum cyninȝes tune tô donne, swa swa hit eaðe beon mihte; forþon þe he nowiht aȝnes hæfde butan his cyricean ȝ þær to feower æceras. Þa men, þe him þa þenedan,[4a] ȝ hi[19] ealle afyrhte onweȝ fluȝon ȝ blunnun[76] þa burhware afeohtan,[23] ða hi[23] onȝeaton þæt seo ȝodcundlice burh þurh ȝodes ȝife ȝescyld wearð.[77]

Caput XVII.

[Ð]a þæt ða ȝyt[1] wæs, þa[2] ða ȝear[3] ȝefilled[4] wæron his bysceophades,[5] þæt he ðis deaðlice lîf forlætan sceolde, ȝ he untrum wæs, þa wæs he on[6] ðam[7] cynelican[8] tune nowiht[9] feorr fram[10] ðære byriȝ, þe we ær foresædon,[11] on[6] ðam[7] he hæfde cyrican[12] ȝ cytan; ȝ his ȝewuna wæs, þæt he ȝelomlice þyder[13] cyrde[14] ȝ ðær wunode,[15] ȝ ðanon[16] eode ȝehwyder ymb þa[17] stowa,[17] ȝ þær[18] ȝodcunde lare bodode[15] ȝ lærde.

28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 oncneowan. — 30 hi. — Cap. XVII: *Überschrift fehlt; dagegen folgt mit kleinen, roten Buchstaben geschrieben, wie eine Capitelüberschrift*: eft oðer cwæð. — 1 b'. — 1a lichoman. — 2 foþon *Ca (über dem ersten* o *ein* r *übergeschrieben)*. — 2a cyricean. — 3 wunode. — 3a þonon. — 4 swylce. — 4a þenedon.

76 *bis* 77 blunnon þa burȝ afeohton, þa heo onȝeton þæt heo ȝodcundlice ȝescilded wæs. — Cap. XVII: 1 ȝen. — 2 þæt. — 3 ȝer. — 4 -fylled. — 5 biscophada. — 6 in. — 7 þæm. — 8 -lecan. — 9 noht. — 10 from. — 11 foresprecende wæron. — 12 cirican. — 13 þider. — 14 cerde. — 15 -ade. — 16 þonon. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 *fehlt in B.*

mutati ab urbe uenti in eos, qui accenderant, flammarum incendia retorserunt, ita ut aliquot laesi, omnes territi, inpugnare ultra urbem cessarent, quam diuinitus iuuari cognouerant.

17. Ut apposta ecclesiae, cui idem adcumbens obierat, ardente cetera domu, flammis absumi nequiuerit; et de interna uita eius.

Hunc cum dies mortis egredi e corpore cogeret, conpletis annis episcopatus sui XVI erat in uilla regia non longe ab urbe, de qua praefati

Digitized by Google

hi aslozan ân zeteld on west-
healfe þære cyricean[2a] on þære
cyricean[2a] fæst, þ he hine þær-
inne zerestan mihte. ⁊ þa zelamp
1845 hit, þ se halza bisceop[1] hine on-
hylde to anre þære studa, þe utan to
þære cyricean[2a] zeseted wæs þære
cyricean to wraþe, ⁊ þær þa his zast
azeaf.[5] He forðferde þy seofon-
1850 teozeþon[5a] zeare his bisceop-[1]
hades þy dæze ôn calendas Sep-
tembris. ⁊ his lichama[6] þa sona
wæs zelæded to þam ealande,[7] þe
nemned is Lindesfarenensis, ⁊ þær
1855 on þæra broþra lictune bebyrized.
⁊ þa ymb zeara fyrstmearc, þa þa
þær mare cyrice zetimbred wæs ⁊
on þæs eadizan apostoles noman[7a]
Sc̄e Petres zehalzad,[8] þa wæron
1860 þæs foresprecenan bisceopes[1] ban
þider[9] broht, on þa swiðran[10] healfe[10]
þæs wibedes,[11] swa swa hit wel[12]
swa arwyrðum[13] bisceope[1] ze-
ras, zerisenlice zehealdene wæron.
þa slozon[20] his zeferan zeteld,[21]
þa he untrum wæs, on westan
þære cyrican[12] fæst. þa zelamp[22]
hit,[17] þa he forðferan sceolde,[24]
þæt he zenam[25] ða stuðu, þe seo
cyrce[26] mid wæs[27] awreþed,[27] ⁊
on ðære styðe standende[28] forð-
ferde ymb seofontyne[29] zear,[3] þæs
ðe he bysceophade[30] onfenz[30] þy[17]
ærran dæze Kalendarum Septem-
brium. Lædde man[31] his licha-
man[32] to Lindesfarone[33] eâ, ⁊ in
broðro[34] lictune wæs bebyrzed.
þa wæs æfterfylzendre (*MS. T, p. 81*) tide, mid þy ðe[17] þær mare
cyrce[36] zetimbred wæs ⁊ on[6] Sc̄e
Pætres[37] naman[38] þæs aldor-
apostoles zehalzod[39] wæs,[39] þa[40]
adydan hi his ban ûpp[42] ⁊ in
ða cyrcan[12] on[6] suðhealfe þæs
weofodes[43] asetton æfter arweorð-
nesse[44] swa micles bysceopes.[45]

---

5 azæf. — 5a -teozeþan. — 6 lichoma. — 7 -londe. — 7a naman. — 8 ze-
halzad. — 9 þyder. — 10 swyðran halfe. — 11 weofodes. — 12 well. — 13 arwurðan.

20 aslozon. — 21 teld. — 22 zelomp. — 24 scolde. — 25 zenom. — 26 cirice. — 27 awreðed wæs. — 28 stondende *T*, stanende *B*. — 29 feowertyno. — 30 biscop wæs. — 31 mon. — 32 lichoman. — 33 Lindesfarena. — 34 broðra. — 36 cirice. — 37 Petres. — 38 noman. — 39 wæs zehalzod. — 40 *bis* 42 þæt heo his bân úpp adydon. — 43 wizbedes. — 44 -wyrðnesse. — 45 biscopes.

---

sumus. In hac enim habens ecclesiam et cubiculum saepius ibidem diuerti ac manere, atque inde ad praedicandum circumquaque exire consueuerat; quod ipsum et in aliis uillis regiis facere solebat, utpote nil propriae possessionis, excepta ecclesia sua et adiacentibus agellis habens. Tetenderunt ergo ei egrotanti tentorium ad occidentalem ecclesiae partem, ita ut ipsum tentorium parieti hereret ecclesiae. Unde factum est, ut adclinis destinae, quae extrinsecus ecclesiae pro munimine erat adposita, spiritum uitae exhalaret ultimum. Obiit autem septimo decimo episcopatus sui anno, pridie Kalendarum Septembrium. Cuius corpus mox inde translatum ad insulam Lindisfarnensium, atque in cymiterio fratrum sepultum est. At interiecto tempore aliquanto, cum fabricata esset ibi basilica maior, atque in honorem

Digitized by Google

ȝ hine æfterfylȝde[14] Finan on bysceophade,[15] se com of Hîî Scotta ealande,[16] ȝ monegu ȝear on bisceophade[16a] wunade.[17]

ȝ þa ȝelamp hit æfter monegum ȝearum, þ Penda Myrcna cyninȝ[18] mid miclum[19] herige þa ylcan stowe ȝesohte; ȝ þa þa he eall þ he ȝeræcean[20] mihte mid wæpnum ȝ mid fyre forspilde, þa wæs eac se tun, se þe se foresprecena bisceop on ȝefor (*MS. O, fol. 45b*), ȝ seo cyrice forbærned. Ac swiðe[21] wunderlice[22] ȝemete seo wræþstudu ân, ofer þa se halga bisceop[1] hliniende[23] forðferde, eallre þære cyricean ȝ þam oþrum ȝetimbre forburnen, unȝehrinen[24] fram þam fyre stod. Þyssum wundre þa oncnawenum þær sona wæs eft cyrice aræred, ȝ seo foresprecene wræðstuðu[25] þam waȝe to wreþe[26] ȝeseted wæs, swa heo ær wæs. ȝ hit þa eft ȝelamp æfter fæce þurh ȝymelyste,[27] þ se ylca tûn Æfter him fylȝende[46] wæs[17] (*MS. B, p. 165*) on[6] ðone bysceophâd[48] Finan,[49] se wæs eac fram[10] Hîí[50] Scotta mynstre ȝ of[17] heora[17] ealande[51] sended[52] ȝ lanȝe[53] tîd[54] bysceop[55] wæs.

Þa ȝelamp[22] æfter unmanegum[56] ȝearum, þæt[57] Penda Myrcna[18] cyninȝ[18] côm[59] mid Myrcna[60] here on[6] ða stowe, ȝ ealle[61] þa þe[62] he mihte,[63] mid isene[64] ȝ fŷres lŷȝe[65] he[17] fornam[66] ȝ forleas, ȝ swylce eac þone tûn, ðe se bysceop[67] on[6] forðferde, ætȝædre mid þære[68] ȝemyndȝedon[69] cyrican[12] fŷre[18] forbærnde. Ac wundorlice ȝemete þa stuðu[69a] âne, þe se bysceop[67] onhleoniȝende[70] forðferde, þæt fyr ȝretan ne mihte.[63] Ða þis wundor ðus ȝecyþed wæs, þa[17] timbrede man[31] hraðe[18] eft þa cyrican[12] ȝ ða ylcan[71] stuðu[72] utan toȝesette[73] to trymnesse þæs waȝes, swa swa heo ær wæs. Eft ȝelamp[22] æfter tida fæce þurh[73a] unȝemæne[74] synne, þæt[57] se ylca[75] tûn

14 æfterfylide. — 15 bisceop-. — 16 ealonde. — 16a b'hade. — 17 wunode. — 18 cyninȝ. — 19 eallum. — 20 ȝeræcan. — 21 swyðe. — 22 wundurlice. — 23 hlyniende. — 24 ȝehrinen *O*, *Ca*; [unȝehrinen] *Smith*; *aus C*? — 25 -studu. — 26 wræþe. — 27 ȝymeleaste.

46 fylȝde. — 48 biscophad. — 49 Fiinan. — 50 Hibernia *B*. — 51 -londe. — 52 sended wæs *B*, *T*. — 53 lonȝe. — 54 tiid. — 55 biscop. — 56 unmonegum. — 57 þætte. — 59 cwom. — 60 Mercna. — 61 all. — 62 ðæ. — 63 meahte. — 64 iserne. — 65 lêȝe. — 66 fornom. — 67 biscop. — 68 þa. — 69 -ȝedan. — 69a studu. — 70 onhleoniende. — 71 ilcan. — 72 studu. — 73 tosettan *B*. — 73a þur. — 74 -mænne. — 75 ilca.

beatissimi apostolorum principis dedicata, illo ossa eius translata, atque ad dexteram altaris iuxta uenerationem tanto pontifice dignam condita sunt.

Succesit uero ei in episcopatum Finan, et ipse illo ab Hii Scottorum insula ac monasterio destinatus, ac tempore non pauco in episcopatu permansit. Contigit autem post aliquot annos, ut Penda Merciorum rex cum hostili exercitu haec in loca perueniens, cum cuncta, quae poterat, ferro flammaque

Digitized by Google

forbârn ȝ seo cyrice, ȝ ȝȳt se lêȝ þære stuðe[28] ȝehrinan ne mihte; ac swiðe[21] wunderlice þ fȳr eode ondlanȝ[29] þara næȝla, þe seo studu mid ȝefæstnad wæs, to þam waȝe þurh þa þyrelo,[30] ȝ þære stude no ne onhrân. ȝ þa þriddan siðe þær wæs cyrice ȝetimbred,[31] ȝ hi þa nô þa studu, swa swa hi ær dydon, uton to þam waȝe to fultume ne setton, ac hie[32] hi[33] on þa cyricean setton. Þysses wundres to ȝemynde is[33a] eac cuð,[33b] þ on þa ylcan tid on þære stowe monige men heora[34] lichaman hælo ȝefetton; eac monige men[34] of þære ylcan styde sprytlan acurfan,[35] ȝ þa þonne, swa[36] hwylcum seocum men þearf wæs (*MS. Ca, p. 76*), on wæter scofan, ȝ þanon wæron monige men þurh þ ȝehælde.[37]

forbarn[76] ȝ seo ylce[77] cyrice[26] ætȝædere[78] wæs mid fȳre forburnen.[79] Ac hwæþere[80] se liȝ[81] þa[82] ilcan studu[72] ȝehrinan ne mihte,[63] ȝ mid micle wundre, þæt[57] se liȝ[82] þurhæt[82a] ða næȝlas in ðam[7] þyrelum, ðe heo to[83] ðam waȝe mid ȝefæstnod[84] wæs, ȝ hwæðere[80] þa stuðu[85] sceðþan ne mihte.[63] Þa timbrede[86] man[31] þriddan siðe[87] cyrican[12] þær;[18] ȝ ða ylcan[18] stuðu[72] nales swa swa ær utan[87a] tosetton[88] to trymnesse þæs huses, ac inn[89] ȝemynd þæs wundres in ða cyrican[90] hi[17] asetton,[90a] þætte ða inȝanȝendan[90b] þær heora cneowunȝa[91] beȝan[92] sceoldon[93] ȝ him heofonlicre[93a] mildheortnesse wilnian ȝ secan. ȝ[94] þæt cuð is, þætte maniȝ[95] of þære tide[96] (*MS. T, p. 82*) in ða[97] ylcan[71] stowe hælo ȝyfe[98] onfenȝon. Ȝe eac swylce of þære ylcan[71] styðe þa[17] spona[99] ðwiton[1] ȝ þæt[2] ȝeþwit[3] naman,[4] ȝ on[5] wæter sendon ȝ untrumum drincan[6] sealdon, ȝ moniȝra untrumnessa[7] læcedomas onfenȝon.

28 studu. — 29 ȝlanȝ. — 30 þyrlo. — 31 ȝetimbrad. — 32 hi. — 33 heo. — 33a his *C.* — 33b cwæð *C.* — 34 heora *bis* men *fehlt in Ca.* — 35 acurfon. — 36 *fehlt in O, C.* — 37 ȝehælede.

76 -born. — 77 ilce. — 78 ætȝædre. — 79 fornumen. — 80 hwæðre. — 81 leȝ. — 82 þa *bis* leȝ (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 82a þur[h]æt *B*, þurh *T.* — 83 *bis* 84 mid þæm to þæm timbre ȝefæstnad. — 85 stuðo. — 86 -ode. — 87 siðe þa. — 87a uton. — 88 toȝesetton. — 89 in. — 90 ciricon. — 90a setton. — 90b inȝonȝendan. — 91 cneo. — 92 beȝean. — 93 scolden. — 93a heofonrice. — 94 Ond. — 95 monige. — 96 tiide. — 97 þære. — 98 ȝife. — 99 spónas. — 1 þweoton. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 sceafþan. — 4 nomon — 5 in. — 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 ûntrymnessa.

perderet, uicus quoque, in quo antistes obiit, una cum ecclesia memorata flammis absumeretur. Sed mirum in modum sola illa destina, cui incumbens obiit, ab ignibus circum cuncta uorantibus absumi non potuit. Quo clarescente miraculo, mox ibidem ecclesia restaurata, et haec eadem destina in munimentum est parietis, ut ante fuerat, forinsecus adposita. Rursumque

Digitized by Google

Soðlice[38] þis ic wrat be þam weorcum þæs foresprecenan weres;
ac me swa[38a] þeah no ne licede[39] on him, þ he þa (*MS. O, fol. 46a*)
weorþuncze Eastrena on riht ne heold ne nyste; ac ic hit swiðe[40] 1920
onscunede,[41] swa swa ic on þære bec, þe ic worhte[42] *de temporibus,*
swiðe[40] sweotole ȝecyðde. Ac ic, swa swa soðsaȝal[43] stærwritere, þa
þinȝ, þe be him oððe þurh hine ȝewordene wæron, ic awrat, ȝ þa þinȝ
þe herunȝe[44] wyrðe[44] wæron, ic herede.[44a] He hæfde swiðe[40] micle[45]
ȝeornnesse[46] sibbe ȝ soðre lufan ȝ forhæfdnesse ȝ eaðmodnesse.[47] Næfde[47a] 1925
he[47a] on him naþer[47b] ne yrre ne oferhyd ne ȝytsunȝe, ne idel ȝylp[48]
him[48a] on ne ricsade.[49] He[50] hæfde þa ȝleawnesse[51] ȝodes bebodu[52]
to healdanne[53] ȝ to læranne; ȝ he hæfde þa ȝeornfullnesse[54] haliȝu
ȝewritu to rædanne, ȝ wæccean[55] to beȝanȝanne; ȝ he hæfde sacerde[56]
ȝerisene ealdorlicnesse[57] þa ofermedan[58] to þreaȝeanne[59] ȝ þa weliȝan; 1930
ȝ he hæfde mildheortnesse[60] þa untruman ȝ þa þearfendan[61] mid to
frefreȝenne.[61a] Swa swa ic nu æt feawum wordum secȝe, be þon þe þa
sædon þe hine cuþon, þ of eallum þon, þe on halȝum bocum beboden
is to healdanne,[62] he nowiht to ȝymeleste[63] ne forlet, ac he hit eall,
swa forþ swa he mihte hæfde,[64] ȝelæste. Ðas þinȝ ic on þam fore- 1935

---

38 *Dieser Absatz von* Soðlice *bis* ȝelyfde (*S. 272, Z. 1952*) *fehlt in den MSS. T, B.* — 38[a] se *O*, seo *Ca*, swa *C*. — 39 licade. — 40 swyðe. — 41 -ede. — 42 weorhte. — 43 -saȝol. — 44 u *aus* o *durch Rasur in O*; her on ȝewyrðe *Ca*. — 44[a] herede herede swiðe *C* (he hæfde *fehlt in C*). — 45 mycle. — 46 -nysse. — 47 eadmodnysse. — 47[a] *auf dem Rande in O*; *fehlt in C*. — 47[b] nawþer *C*. — 48 ȝelp. — 48[a] *fehlt in C*. — 49 ricsode. — 50 ac he. — 51 -nysse. — 52 beboda. — 53 healdenne. — 54 ȝeornnysse. — 55 wæccan. — 56 sacerd. — 57 -nysse. — 58 ofermodeȝan. — 59 ðreaȝenne. — 60 -nysse. — 61 ðæarfan. — 61[a] frefreȝenne. — 62 healdanne. — 63 ȝymeleaste. — 64 hæfde ȝ *Ca, C*.

---

peracto tempore aliquanto, euenit per culpam incuriae uicum eundem et ipsam pariter ecclesiam ignibus consumi. Sed ne tunc quidem eandem tangere flamma destinam ualebat; et cum magno utique miraculo ipsa eius foramina ingrediens, quibus aedificio erat adfixa, perederet, ipsam tamen ledere nullatenus sinebatur. Unde tertio aedificata ibi ecclesia, destinam illam non, ut antea, deforis in fulcimentum domus adposuerunt, sed intro ipsam ecclesiam in memoriam miraculi posuerunt, ubi intrantes genu flectere ac misericordiae caelesti supplicare deberent. Constatque multos ex eo tempore gratiam sanitatis in eodem loco consecutos; quin etiam astulis ex ipsa destina excisis, et in aquam missis, plures sibi suisque languorum remedia conquisiere.

Scripsi autem haec de persona et operibus uiri praefati; nequaquam in eo laudans uel eligens hoc, quod de obseruatione paschae minus perfecte sapiebat: immo hoc multum detestans, sicut in libro, quem de temporibus composui, manifestissime probaui; sed quasi uerax historicus, simpliciter ea, quae de illo siue per illum sunt gesta, describens, et quae laude sunt digna in eius actibus laudans, atque ad utilitatem legentium memoriae commendans: studium uidelicet pacis et caritatis, continentiae et humilitatis; ani-

Digitized by Google

sprecenan bisceope swiðe[40] lufiȝe,[65] forþan[66] ic nð ne tweoȝe þ hi ȝode liciað. Ðæt he þa Eastran on hiora[66a] rihttîd[67] ne heold, forþon þe[68] oððe he (*MS. O, fol. 46b*) hiora[66a] ȝesetton tîde nyste, oððe, þeah þe he wiste, for þære ealldorlicnesse[69] his aȝenre þeode he hire[70] ne ȝymde, ic no ne heriȝe. On þara[71] Eastrana[72] mærsunȝe[73] swa þeah he nowiht oþres ne[74] ne ȝelyfde ne ne weorðode[75] ne ne bodode,[76] buton[77] þ ylce þ we, þ is þa alysnesse[78] monna cynnes þurh þrowunȝe ȝ þurh æriste ȝ þurh ûpstiȝe[79] on heofonas þæs midliȝendes[80] ȝodes ȝ monna,[81] monnes Hælendes Cristes. Ne heold he no þa Eastran, swa swa sume men[82] wenað, mid Judeum on feowertynenihtne[83] mônan ȝehwylce dæȝe on wucan, ac[84] á symle[85] on sunnandæȝe fram feowertynenihtum monan oð twentiȝesnihtne,[83] for þam ȝeleafan þære dryhtenlican[86] æriste, þa æriste he ȝelyfde on anum þara[86a] restedaȝa beon[87] ȝewordene, ȝ eac for þam hyhte ure toweardan æriste, þa he on anum þara restedaȝa,[87] se nu sunnandæȝ is nemned, soðlice towearde[88] mid þære halȝan ȝ mid þære rihtȝeleaffullan ȝesomnunȝe ȝelyfde.[89]

---

65 lufiȝe. — 66 forðon. — 66a heora. — 67 tide. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.* — 69 aldorlicnysse. — 70 hyre. — 71 ðære. — 72 eastrena. — 73 mærsunȝa. — 74 no. — 75 weorðede. — 76 bodade. — 77 butan. — 78 -nysse. — 79 uppstiȝe. — 80 midli[fi]ȝendes *O*, lifiȝendan *Ca*, midliȝendes *C.* — 81 monna *ist ausradiert aber noch sichtbar in O*; *fehlt in Ca.* — 82 menn. — 83 nihte. — 84 *aus Ca*; *fehlt in O, C.* — 85 symble. — 86 drihtenlican. — 86a þæra. — 87 beon *bis* daȝa *fehlt in Ca.* — 88 toweard. — 89 *Hierauf folgt in Ca mit kleinen roten Buchstaben geschrieben, wie eine Capitelüberschrift*: ȝ eft oðer cwyðe.

---

mum irae et auaritiae uictorem, superbiae simul et uanae gloriae contemtorem; industriam faciendi simul et docendi mandata caelestia, solertiam lectionis et uigiliarum, auctoritatem sacerdote dignam, redarguendi superbos ac potentes, pariter et infirmos consolandi, ac pauperes recreandi uel defendendi clementiam. Qui, ut breuiter multa conprehendam, quantum ab eis, qui illum nouere, didicimus, nil ex omnibus, quae in euangelicis uel apostolicis siue propheticis litteris facienda cognouerat, praetermittere, sed cuncta pro suis uiribus operibus explere curabat. Haec in praefato antistite multum complector et amo, quia nimirum haec Deo placuisse non ambigo. Quod autem pascha non suo tempore obseruabat, uel canonicum eius tempus ignorans, uel suae gentis auctoritate ne agnitum sequeretur deuictus, non adprobo nec laudo. In quo tamen hoc adprobo, quia in celebratione sui paschae non aliud corde tenebat, uenerabatur, et praedicabat, quam quod nos; id est redemtionem generis humani per passionem, resurrectionem, ascensionem in caelos mediatoris Dei et hominum hominis Iesu Christi. Unde et hanc non, ut quidam falso opinantur, XIIII[a] luna in qualibet feria cum Iudaeis, sed die dominica semper agebat, a luna XIIII[a] usque ad XX[am]; propter fidem uidelicet dominicae resurrectionis, quam una sabbati factam, propterque spem nostrae resurrectionis, quam eadem una sabbati, quae nunc dominica dies dicitur, ueraciter futuram cum sancta ecclesia credebat.

Digitized by Google

Caput XVIII.

On ðas tîd heold Eastenzla rice æfter Eorpwalde, Rædwealdes[1] eoferan (*MS. Ca, p. 77*), Siɀebyrht his broþor[1a], swiðe[2] ɀod man ȝ æfæst. He Siɀebyrht, þa þa he on Ȝallia wracade[3] fleonde Rædwaldes feondscypas, he þær þa fulwihte[4] onfenɀ, ȝ eft to his eþele[5] hwearf ȝ þ rice onfenɀ. ȝ sona (*MS. O, fol. 47a*) þa þinɀ þe he on Ȝallia beɀonɀan ɀeseah, þ is þone rihtan ɀeleafan, he wilnode æfterhyrɀan.[6] He sette scole, ȝ on þære he let cnihtas læran, mid Felices fultume þæs bisceopes,[7] þone he ær on Cent nam, ȝ he him lareowas ɀesette æfter Cantwara þeawe. Swa swiðe[8] se ciniɀ[9] lufode þ heofonlice rice, þ he ætnehstan[10] forlet þ eorðlice rice,

Caput XVIII.

(*MS. B, p. 166*). [Ð]yssum[1] tidum Eastenzla rîce æfter Eorpwalde, Rædwaldes æfterfylɀende, Siebryht[2] his broðor beforan[3] wæs. Wæs he ɀôd mann[4] ȝ æfæst,[5] se ær in Ȝallia rîce fulwihte[6] onfenɀ, þa[7] he þær wrecca wæs ȝ Rædwaldes feondscipe fleah. ȝ sona þæs þe he eft on his eðel hwearf ȝ rîce onfenɀ,[7] þa wilnode[8] he þæt[9] lîf[10] onhyriɀan,[11] þe he well ɀesæt[12] ɀeseah in Ȝallia rîce; ȝ[13] he sceole[14] ɀesette, ȝ[9] on[15] ðære cnihtas[16] ȝ ɀeonɀe menn ɀesette[9] ȝ[9] ɀetyde[18] ȝ lærde; ȝ Felix se bysceop him fultumode,[19] þone he of[20] Cent onfenɀ. Ȝesette he maɀistras ȝ lare æfter[20] Contware[20a] þeawe. Swa[21] swiðe se cyniɀ wæs lufiende[22] ɀeworden[22] heofonlices[23] rices, þæt he æt nyhstan forlet þæt eorðlice rice,

Cap. XVIII (*Ueberschrift fehlt*): 1 rædwaldes. — 1a broðer. — 2 swyðe. — 3 wracode. — 4 fulluhte. — 5 eþle. — 6 æfterhyrɀean. — 7 b'. — 8 swyðe. — 9 cyniɀ. — 10 ætnyhstan.

Cap. XVIII (*Überschrift fehlt*): 1 þissum. — 2 Siɀeberht. — 3 fore. — 4 mon. — 5 æfest. — 6 fulwihtes bæðe. — 7 þa *bis* onfenɀ *fehlt in B.* — 8 wilnade. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 liif. — 11 onhyrɀan. — 12 ɀeseted. — 13 ond. — 14 scole. — 15 in. — 16 cneohtas. — 18 *bis* 19 tydde ȝ lærde wæron ȝ him fultmade Felix se biscop. — 20 of *bis* æfter *fehlt in B.* — 20a Cantwara (o *über erstem* a *in T*). — 21 Ond swa. — 22 ɀeworden lufiend. — 23 þæs heofonlican.

18. De uita uel morte religiosi regis Sigbercti.

His temporibus regno Orientalium Anglorum, post Earpualdum Redualdi successorem, Sigberct frater eius praefuit, homo bonus ac religiosus; qui dudum in Gallia, dum inimicitias Redualdi fugiens exularet, lauacrum baptismi percepit, et patriam reuersus, ubi regno potitus est, mox ea, quae in Gallis bene disposita uidit, imitari cupiens, instituit scolam, in qua pueri litteris erudirentur; iuuante se episcopo Felice, quem de Cantia acceperat, eisque pedagogos ac magistros iuxta morem Cantuariorum praebente.

Digitized by Google

ȝ hit befæste Ecȝrice his mæȝe, se eac[10a] ær[10a] hæfde sumne dæl þæs rices, ȝ þa on þ mynster eode, þe he ær him sylf ȝetimbrode, ȝ þær þa sceare onfenȝ, ȝ for þam ecan rice in þam mynstre campode.

ȝ þa þa he þis lonȝe[11] dyde, þa ȝelamp hit, þ Myrcna þeod þurh Pendan laþe[12] hyra cyninȝes wiþ Eastenȝlum ȝefeohtan wolde. Eastenȝle,[13] þa þa hi ȝesawun,[13] þ hi læssan fultum hæfdon þonne heora fynd, þa bædon hi Siȝebirht,[14] þ he mid him to þam ȝefeohte fore ȝ hyra fultum trymede ȝ bylde. Þa he ða[15] þam wiðsôc ȝ cwæþ, þ he þ nolde, þa namon hi hyne[16] on þam mynstre, ȝ hine neadinȝa[17] mid him læddon to þam ȝefeohte, þ hi þy baldran ȝ þy unforhtran ȝ his mæȝe Ecȝrice[24] bebead, ȝ on[15] mynster eode, þæt he him ær[25] sylf[25] ȝetimbrede,[26] ȝ Pætres[9] mearce[27] onfenȝ ȝ swiðor[28] ȝimde[29] for ðam êcan rîce to campianne.[30]

Þa he þæt ða lanȝe[31] tîd[31] dyde, þa ȝelamp[32] hit,[9] þæt[33] Penda Myrcna[34] cyninȝ teah here ȝ fyrde[35] wið Eastenȝle ȝ ðyder[36] côm[37] to ȝefeohte.[37] Ða hi[38] ða on[38] þam[39] ȝefeohte ȝesawon[40] neoþor[40] ȝ læssan werode[41] heora feondum hi[9] sylfe,[9] þa bædon hi[41a] Siȝebriht,[2] þæt he mid him come[42] to ðam[39] ȝefeohte heora campwerod[43] to trymmanne. Þa (*MS. T, p. 83*) ne wolde he ac wiðcwæð, þa tuȝan[44] hi[45] hine nydinȝa of ðam mynstre ȝ læddon on ðone here. Wendon hi[45] þæt heora campwerodes[45] môd þe[46] unforhtre

---

10[a] *nur* ær *C, nur* eac *O, Ca.* — 11 lanȝe. — 12 læððe. — 13 þa þa eastenȝle ȝesawon. — 14 siȝebyrht. — 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 hine. — 17 neadunȝa.

24 Ecȝberhte. — 25 seolf ær. — 26 ȝetimbrade. — 27 sceare. — 28 ma. — 29 ȝemde. — 30 compienne. — 31 lonȝe tiid. — 32 ȝelomp. — 33 þætte. — 34 Mercna. — 35 fýrd. — 36 þider. — 37 to ȝefeohte cwom. — 38 heo þa hie in. — 39 þæm. — 40 neoþor ȝeseȝon. — 41 weorude. — 41[a] heo. — 42 cwome. — 43 compweorod. — 44 tuȝon. — 45 heo. — 45[a] compweorodes. — 46 þy.

Tantumque rex ille caelestis regni amator factus est, ut ad ultimum, relictis regni negotiis, et cognato suo Ecgrice commendatis, qui et antea partem eiusdem regni tenebat, intraret monasterium, quod sibi fecerat, atque accepta tonsura pro aeterno magis regno militare curaret. Quod dum multo tempore faceret, contigit gentem Merciorum duce rege Penda aduersus Orientales Anglos in bellum procedere, qui, dum se inferiores in bello hostibus conspicerent, rogauerunt Sigberctum ad confirmandum militem secum uenire in praelium. Illo nolente ac contradicente, inuitum monasterio eruentes duxerunt in certamen, sperantes minus animos militum trepidare, minus praesente duce quondam strenuissimo et eximio posse fugam meditari. Sed ipse professionis suae non inmemor, dum optimo esset uallatus exercitu,

Digitized by Google

wæron, ⁊ þy læs ymb fleam hoȝodon,[17a] þe hi swa ȝodne ⁊ swa æþelne wer mid him hæfdon. Ac he wæs swiðe ȝemyndiȝ þæs ȝehates þe he ȝode ȝehet; ⁊ þa ȝit[18] þa[18] he wæs ymbhrinȝed[18a] mid his feondum, he nanwiht on hand nyman wolde buton[19] (*MS. O, fol. 47b*) his aȝene ȝyrde anlipie;[20] ⁊ he þa þær wæs ôfsleȝen mid þam cyninȝe Ecȝrice,[21] ⁊ hiora[21a] heriȝes þær wæs micel[22] ofslaȝen[23] fram þam[24] hæþenum, ⁊ eal[25] todræfed. ⁊ þa fenȝ Anna Enes sunu æfter him tô Eastenȝla rice; he wæs eac þæs cynecynnes ⁊ wæs swiðe[8] æþele wer, ⁊ he eac swiðe[8] æþele bearn ȝestrynde, be þam we eft forþon[25a] on ðysse[26] bec secȝean willaþ;[26a] ⁊ ðysne[27] Annan Eastenȝla cyninȝ Penda Mercna[28] cyninȝ eac ofsloȝh.[29]

wære,[47] þy læs hi[9] fluȝon[48] for his ȝweardnesse; forðon[49] he wæs ær se fromesta heretoȝa. Ac he wæs ȝemyndiȝ his ondetnesse[49] ⁊ his ȝehate,[49a] þe he ȝode ȝehet.[50] Þa he wæs mid ði[46] ûnmætan wærode[51] ymbseald[9] ⁊[9] ymbhæfd, ne wolde he oðer wæpen[52] habban butan âne ȝirde him on handa.[54] ⁊[55] he wæs ofsleȝen mid Ecȝrice þam cyninȝe, ⁊ eall heora werod[56] (*MS. B, p. 167*) oððe ofsleȝen[57] oððe ȝeflymed wearð.[58] Þa[59] wæs his æfterfylȝend on ðam rice Anna[59] ȝeworden Eenes[60] sunu of heora cyninȝcynne; wæs ȝod mann[61] ⁊ ðæs bestan[62] tudres cenned,[63] be[64] þa[65] heræfter[65a] in heora tîd[66] is to secȝeanne.[67] ⁊[55] se[68] sylfa[68] æfter ðon fram[69] þam ylcan[70] hæðenan[71] cyninȝe Myrcna[72] ofsleȝen wæs, þe ær his foreȝenȝa fram ofsleȝen wæs.[72]

17a hoȝodan. — 18 ȝyt ðe. — 18a ymbhrinȝend. — 19 butan. — 20 anlipiȝe. — 21 siȝebyrhte *O*; siȝeberhte *C*; *fehlt in Ca.* — 21a heora. — 22 mycel. — 23 ofslæȝen. — 24 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25 eall. — 25a forð. — 26 þisse. — 26a wyllað. — 27 þe[o]s *O* (o *ausradiert*). — 28 myrcna. — 29 ofsloh.

47 beon sceolde ⁊. — 48 fluȝe. — 49 forðon *bis* ondetnesse *fehlt in B.* — 49a ȝehata. — 50 ȝeheht. — 51 weorode. — 52 *bis* 54 wæpen nemne âne ȝyrde him on honda habban. — 55 ond. — 56 weorod. — 57 ȝeslezen. — 58 wæs. — 59 Wæs æfterfylȝend his rices Anna ȝeworden *T*, A[n]na *B*. — 60 Eanes. — 61 monn. — 62 betstan. — 63 cennend *Miller*. — 64 bi. — 65 ðon. — 65a hi heræfter *B*. — 66 tiid. — 67 secȝenne. — 68 he seolfa. — 69 from. — 70 ilcan. — 71 hæðnan. — 72 . . . ofsleȝene wæron *B*, Mercna from þæm eac his foreȝenȝa ofsleȝen wæs *T*.

nonnisi uirgam tantum habere in manu uoluit; occisusque est una cum rege Ecgrice, et cunctus eorum, insistentibus paganis, caesus siue dispersus exercitus.

Successor autem regni eorum factus est Anna filius Eni de regio genere, uir optimus, atque optimae genitor sobolis, de quibus in sequentibus suo tempore dicendum est; qui et ipse postea ab eodem pagano Merciorum duce, a quo et praedecessor eius, occisus est.

Digitized by Google

Caput XIX.

Mid ðy þe Siȝebriht[1] ða ȝyta[2] rice hæfde, com[3] of[2] Hibernia Scotta ealande[3a] sum[4] haliȝ wer,[4] þæs nama[5] wæs[6] Fursius;[7] se wæs[6] on[8] wordum ȝ on[6] dædum beorht ȝ scinende, swylce[9] eac[6] he wæs in æðelum mæȝenum mære ȝeworden. Willnode[10] he, þte he[2] swa hwær swa he[2] ȝelimplice[11] stowe findan mihte,[12] þ he wolde[2] for Ȝodes lufon[13] on[8] elþeodiȝnesse[14] lifian. Ða com[3] he in Eastenȝla rîce[6] ȝ[6] mæȝþe, ȝ he wæs fram[15] ðam[16] foresprecenan cyninȝe[17] arwyrþlice[18] onfanȝen;[19] ȝ[20] he[6] sona ȝefylde[21] þ weorc, þ him ȝewunelic wæs, þ he ȝodspellice lare lærde; ȝ he[22] manige[22] mid bysene his (*MS. T, p. 84*) mæȝenes ȝ mid his wordes trymnesse unȝeleafsume to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝetrymede.

Þa wæs he ðær mid sumre[23] untrumnesse[14] his lichaman[25] þread, in ðære he ȝeearnode,[26] þ he wæs brucende[27] enȝellicre[28] ȝesihþe;[29] on[8] ðære he wæs manod,[30] þ he ȝeornlice ætfealh[31] þære anȝunnan[32] þenunge[34] ðæs ȝodcundan wordes, ȝ his ðam[16] ȝewunelican wæccum[35] ȝ ȝebedum ȝeornlice þeowode;[36] forðam[37] þe[6] him cuð forðfor toweard wære ȝ unȝewis[38] seo tîd þære ylcan[39] (*MS. B, p. 168*) forðfôre, be[39a] ðam[39a] Drihten cwæð: Waciað ȝê, forþon ȝe[40] ne witan[40] ðone dæȝ ne þa tide. Þa wæs se Ȝodes man[41] mid þære[42] ȝesihðe swiðe[2] ȝetrymed:

Cap. XIX *und* XX *fehlen in O, Ca* (*und in C nach Smith*); *Text nach B.* 1 -berht. — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 3 cwom. — 3a ealonde. — 4 haliȝ wer sum — 5 noma. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 Furseus. — 8 in. — 9 swelce. — 10 wilnade. — 11 ȝelimlice *B.* — 12 meahte. — 13 noman. — 14 -nisse. — 15 from. — 16 ðæm. — 17 cyninȝ *B.* — 18 arwyrlice *B.* — 19 onfonȝen. — 20 ond. — 21 fylȝde. — 22 monige he. — 23 sume. — 24 untrym-. — 25 lichoman. — 26 -ade. — 27 brucen. — 28 eaȝlicre *B.* — 29 ȝesyhðe. — 30 monad. — 31 ætfele. — 32 onȝunnan *T*, anȝinnan *B.* — 34 þeȝnunge. — 35 wæccenum. — 36 þeawe. — 37 forðon. — 38 ûnȝewiis *T*, unȝwis *B.* — 39 ilcan. — 39a bî ðon *T*; *fehlt in B.* — 40 þe ȝe ne weoton ne. — 41 monn. — 42 þa.

---

19. Ut Furseus apud Orientales Anglos monasterium fecerit; et de uisionibus uel sanctitate eius, cui etiam caro post mortem incorrupta testimonium perhibuerit.

Uerum dum adhuc Sigberct regni infulus teneret, superuenit de Hibernia uir sanctus nomine Furseus, uerbo et actibus clarus, sed et egregiis insignis uirtutibus, cupiens pro Domino, ubicumque sibi oportunum inueniret, peregrinam ducere uitam. Qui cum ad prouinciam Orientalium peruenisset Anglorum, susceptus est honorifice a rege praefato, et solitum sibi opus euangelizandi exsequens, multos et exemplo uirtutis, et incitamento sermonis, uel incredulos ad Christum conuertit, uel iam credentes amplius in fide atque amore Christi confirmauit.

Ubi quadam infirmitate corporis arreptus, angelica meruit uisione perfrui, in qua admonitus est coepto uerbi ministerio sedulus insistere, uigiliisque consuetis et orationibus indefessus incumbere; eo quod certus sibi exitus, sed incerta eiusdem exitus esset hora futura, dicente Domino (*eu.*

Digitized by Google

onȝann[43] ða hrædlice timbrian[44] þa stowe ðæs mynstres, þe he fram[15] 2040
þam foresprecenan cyninge Sizebrihte[45] onfenȝ,[45]] þ mid reȝollicum[46]
ðeodscipum heold.[47] Þa[6] wæs fæȝer mynster ȝetimbred on[8] wuda
neah sæ on[8] sumre ceastre, seo is nemned on Englisc Cneoferisburh;[48]
þa burh[49] æft[50] æfter ðon Anna þære mæȝðe cyninȝ] manige[50a] æþele[2]
menn mid hearum[51] timbrum[52]]2 ȝyfum[53] eac[6] frættewodon[54]] weorðo- 2045
don.[55] Wæs ðæs[56] wer Furseus of[57] ðam[16] æþelestan cynne Scotta;
ac feorr[58] micle[59] þ he wæs on his môde[60] æðelra þonne on worulde
ȝebyrdum,][20] fram[15] ðære sylfan[61] tide his cnihthades,[62] þ he micle
ȝyminȝe[63] hæfde haliȝra leorninȝa[63a]] eac swylce[64] mynsterlicra[65]
ðeodscipa;[65]] þte swiðust[66] haleȝum[67] ȝedafenað, ealle[68] þa ðe he 2050
ȝeleornode[69] to donne, he behidiȝlice[70] tylode[71] to healdenne.[72]

Þa wæs forðȝanȝendre[73] tîde, þ he him synderlice[74] wic[75] ȝetimbrede,[76] þ he mihte on ðam freolice ȝode þeowian[76] (*MS. T, p. 85*).
Ðær he wæs þread[77] mid untrumnesse lichaman,[77] swa swa seo bôc
saȝað, se[78] is awriten be his lîfe,] sweotolice cyðeð,[79] þ he wæs 2055
alæded[80] of lichaman,[81]][82] fram[15] æfenne oþ honcred ðæt he wæs
lichaman[82] onȝyrwed] þa enȝla werod[83]] heora ansyne[84] sceawode.
][20] he ȝeearnode,[85] þ he[8] eac ða haleȝan hærenesse ȝehyrde,[85] hu
hi[88] ȝod lofodon[89]] heredon. Wæs his ȝewuna þte he sæde,[90] þ he

---

43 onȝon. — 44 timbran. — 45 onfenȝ Sizebrehte. — 46 reȝel-. — 47 stæfnde. — 48 Cnoferesburȝ. — 49 burȝ. — 50 eft. — 50a monize. — 51 hean *B.* — 52 ȝetimbrum — 53 ȝeofum. — 54 frætwade. — 55 weorðade. — 56 þes. — 57 on *B.* — 58 feor. — 59 micele. — 60 moode. — 61 seolfan. — 62 cneohthada. — 63 ȝemænne. — 63a leornunga. — 64 swilce. — 65 mynstera] his ðara þeodscipa *B.* — 66 swiþost. — 67 halȝum. — 68 eall. — 69 -ade. — 70 biȝhyȝdelice. — 71 teolode. — 72 healdanne. — 73 -ȝonȝ-. — 74 syndriȝ-. — 75 wiic. — 76 ȝetimbrade in þæm he freolslice meahte lifian. — 77 mid untrymnesse lichoman þread. — 78 seo. — 79 cyðed *B.* — 80 alæd *B.* — 81 lichoman. — 82] *bis* lichoman (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 83 weorod. — 84 onsyne. — 85 ȝeȝearnode þæt he þa eadiȝan herenesse eac ȝehyrde. — 88 heo. — 89 lufodon *B.* — 90 sægde.

Matth. 25, 13): 'Uigilate itaque, quia nescitis diem neque horam.' Qua uisione confirmatus curauit locum monasterii, quem a praefato rege Sigbercto acceperat, uelocissime construere, ac regularibus instituere disciplinis. Erat autem monasterium siluarum et maris uicinitate amoenum, constructum in castro quodam, quod lingua Anglorum Cnobheresburg, id est urbs Cnobheri, uocatur; quod deinde rex prouinciae illius Anna ac nobiles quique augustioribus aedificiis ac donariis adornarunt. Erat autem uir iste de nobilissimo genere Scottorum, sed longe animo quam carne nobilior. Ab ipso tempore pueritiae suae curam non modicam lectionibus sacris simul et monasticis exhibebat disciplinis, et, quod maxime sanctos decet, cuncta, quae agenda didicerat, sollicitus agere curabat.

Quid multa? Procedente tempore et ipse sibi monasterium, in quo liberius caelestibus studiis uacaret, construxit; ubi correptus infirmitate, sicut libellus de uita eius conscriptus sufficienter edocet, raptus est e corpore:

Digitized by Google

openlice hi[88] ȝehyrde betwyh[92] oþer leoð[6] moniȝ hleoðrian[92] ⁊ sinȝan:[92a] *Ibunt Sci de uirtute in*[2] *uirtutem;*[2] *uidebitur Deus Deorum* (*MS. B, p. 169*) *in Sion*: Haliȝe ȝanȝað[93] of mæȝene on[8] mæȝen; bið ȝesewen[94] haliȝra ȝôd in wlite scewunȝe.[95] Þa wæs he eft ȝelæded[96] on[8] lichaman;[81] ⁊ ðy þriddan dæȝe eft wæs of lichaman[81] alæded; ða ȝeseah he nales þ ân ða maran ȝefean þara eadiȝra ȝasta, ac swylce eac ða mæstan ȝeflitu[97] ⁊ ȝewinn þara weriȝra[98] ȝasta. Þa fliton[99] him on ða werian[100] ȝastas ⁊ þa[1] mid ȝelomlicum oncunninȝum[2] tiledon,[3] þ hi[4] him ðone heofonlican weȝ forsetton[5] ⁊ fortyndon;[6] no[7] hi[4] hwæðere[8] owiht[1] on[9] ðam[10] fremedon,[11] ac ða enȝlas hine scyldon.

Mid þy he ða wæs on[9] heannesse[12] ûpp[13] ahafen,[14] þa wæs he haten fram[15] ðam[16] enȝlum, þe hine læddon, þ he locode on ðysne[17] middanȝeard; ⁊ he þa his eaȝan biȝde[18] ⁊ locode hider on ðas nyþerlican[19] ðinȝ.[13] Þa ȝeseah he swa ðystre[20] dene âne under him in nyþernesse[21] ȝesette. Ȝeseah he eac IIII[22] fŷr onæled on ðære lyfte nowiht[23] miclum[24] fæce betwyh[25] him tosceaden. Þa fræȝn he ða enȝlas, hwæt ða fŷr wæ̂ron. Cwædon hi[4]: Þis syndon ða fŷr, þa ðe middanȝeard wæron[26] forbærnende[26] ⁊ fornimende.[27] An is ærest liȝes[28] fŷr; þ is, þ we no[29] ȝefyllað (*MS. T, p. 86*), þ we æt fullwihte[30] ȝehatað[31], þæt we[32] deofle[32a] wiþsacað[33] ⁊ eallum his weorcum.

---

92 betweoh moniȝ oþer hleoðrian. — 92[a] siȝan *B.* — 93 ȝonȝað. — 94 ȝesegen. — 95 sceawunȝe. — 96 læded. — 97 ȝefleoto. — 98 wærȝra. — 99 flito. — 100 wærȝan. — 1 *fehlt in B.* — 2 oncunnissum. — 3 teolodon. — 4 heo. — 5 forsette. — 6 fortynde. — 7 ne. — 8 hwæðre. — 9 in. — 10 þon. — 11 fromedon. — 12 heannisse. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 ahefen. — 15 from. — 16 þæm. — 17 þeosne. — 18 [:]eaȝan beȝde. — 19 niþerlecan. — 20 þeostre. — 21 niþer-. — 22 feower. — 23 noht. — 24 micle. — 25 betweoh. — 26 ær on forbærnende *B.* — 27 forneomende. — 28 lyȝes. — 29 nu *B.* — 30 ful-. — 31 hatað. — 32 we *fehlt in T.* — 32[a] yfle. — 33 wiðsæcen.

---

et a uespera usque ad galli cantum corpore exutus, angelicorum agminum et aspectus intueri, et laudes beatas meruit audire. Referre autem erat solitus, quod aperte eos inter alia resonare audiret: 'Ibunt sancti de uirtute in uirtutem'; et iterum: 'Uidebitur Deus deorum in Sion'. Qui reductus in corpore, et die tertia rursum eductus, uidit non solum maiora beatorum gaudia, sed et maxima malignorum spirituum certamina, qui crebris accusationibus inprobi iter illi caeleste intercludere contendebant; nec tamen, protegentibus eum angelis, quicquam proficiebant. De quibus omnibus siqui plenius scire uult, (id est, quanta fraudis sollertia daemones et actus eius, et uerba superflua, et ipsas etiam cogitationes quasi in libro descriptas replicauerint; quae ab angelis sanctis, quae a uiris iustis sibi inter angelos apparentibus laeta uel tristia cognouerit,) legat ipsum, de quo dixi, libellum uitae eius, et multum ex illo, ut reor, profectus spiritalis accipiet.

In quibus tamen unum est, quod et nos in hac historia ponere multis commodum duximus. Cum ergo in altum esset elatus, iussus est ab angelis, qui eum ducebant, respicere in mundum. At ille oculos in inferiora deflectens, uidit quasi uallem tenebrosam subtus se in imo positam. Uidit et quattuor

Digitized by Google

Oðer is ûnrihtwilnunȝe[34] fŷr, þæt,[1] is,[1] þonne we ðisses middan- 2080
ȝeardes welan foresettað ȝ ûs leofran lætað, ðonne[35] ða lufan þara
heofonlicra eadiȝnessa.[36] Þæt þridde is unsibbe fŷr, þ is, þonne þ[13] we ne
forhtiȝað,[37] þ we ða mod abylȝean[38] ura[39] ðara nyhstena[40] on idlum
þinȝum. Þæt feorðe[40a] is arleasnesse[41] fŷr, þ is, þonne we us for[41a]
nowiht[23] doð, þ we earme menn[42] reafiað[43] (*MS. B, p. 170*) ȝ strudað[44] 2085
in[44] heora æhtum ȝ heora[45] ȝodum. Þa weoxon þa fŷr swyðe[46] ȝ hi[4] to-
ȝædere þeoddon[47] ȝ[47] samnedon,[48] oð þ ðe[13] hi[4] wæron on[9] ænne[49]
unmætne leȝ[50] ȝeanede[1] ȝ[1] ȝesamnode.[51] Mid ðy þ fŷr him ða[13]
ȝenealæcte,[52] þa wæs he him swiðe[13] ondrædende ȝ forht ȝeworden,
ȝ[13] cwæð to þam[16] enȝle: Min[1] Domne[1], hwæt[52a] ðis fŷr me swiðe 2090
nealæceþ? Ond he ða him ȝswarode[53] ȝ cwæð: Þætte[54] ðu âr ne on-
bærndest,[55] ne bærneð[56] þ in[57] ðe. Forðon þeah ðe þis fŷr sy micel[58]
ȝ eȝeslic[58] ȝesewen,[59] hwæþere[8] hit æfter weorca ȝeearnunȝe[60] anra
ȝehwylcum[61] demeð ȝ bærneð; forþon anra ȝehwylces unrihtwillnunȝ[34]
on[9] ðyssum[62] fŷre byrneð. Forðon swa[63] hwylc mann byrneð 2095
swiðe[64] on[9] lichaman[6] þurh unȝelyfedne[66] willan, swa[63] he[13] eft on-
lysed[67] þy lichaman[65] byrneð þurh þ ȝescildȝade[68] wîte. Þa ȝeseah
he ænne of ðam[16] þrim[69] enȝlum,[70] þa ðe him on[9] æȝhwæþere[71] ȝe-
sihðe[72] ladteowas[73] wæron,[74] foreȝenȝende[75] ȝ[76] ðone lêȝ þæs fyres
todælan; ȝ þa tweȝen him on[13] twa healfa[77] fluȝon, ȝ hine scildon wið 2100

---

34 unrihtre willunȝe. — 35 þon. — 36 -nesse. — 37 -iað. — 38 abelȝe. — 39 ussa. — 40 neah-. — 40a feo[:]ðe. — 41 -nisse. — 41a us *über* for. — 42 men. — 43 reafiȝe. — 44 strude on. — 45 on heora. — 46 swiðe. — 47 þeoddon ȝ weoxan ȝ *B.* — 48 somnodon. — 49 æne. — 50 læȝ. — 51 ȝesomnade *T*, ȝesamnodon *B.* — 52 nealecte. — 52a hwæt is. — 53 Jsworede. — 54 þæt. — 55 bærndest. — 56 beorned. — 57 n (i *vor* n *fehlt*) *B.* — 58 eȝeslic ȝ micel. — 59 ȝesezen. — 60 ȝeȝear-. — 61 ȝehwylcne. — 62 þeossum. — 63 *bis* 64 swa swiðe swa hwilc mon. — 65 lichoman. — 66 unalyfedne. — 67 onlyseð. — 68 ȝescyld-. — 69 þreom. — 70 ænȝlum. — 71 æȝhwæðre. — 72 ȝesyhð. — 73 latteowas *T*, ladteow *B.* — 74 wæs *B.* — 75 foreȝonȝende *T*, wæron foreȝenȝende *B.* — 76 in *B.* — 77 healfe.

---

ignes in aere non multo ab inuicem spatio distantes. Et interrogans angelos, qui essent hi ignes, audiuit hos esse ignes, qui mundum succendentes essent consumturi. Unum mendacii, cum hoc, quod in baptismo abrenuntiare nos satanae et omnibus operibus eius promisimus, minime implemus; alterum cupiditatis, cum mundi diuitias amori caelestium praeponimus: tertium dissensionis, cum animos proximorum etiam in superuacuis rebus offendere non formidamus; quartum impietatis, cum infirmiores spoliare et eis fraudem facere pro nihilo ducimus. Crescentes uero paulatim ignes usque ad inuicem sese extenderunt, atque in inmensam adunati sunt flammam. Cumque adpropinquassent, pertimescens ille dicit angelo: 'Domine, ecce ignis mihi adpropinquat.' At ille: 'Quod non incendisti,' inquit, 'non ardebit in te; nam etsi terribilis iste ac grandis esse rogus uidetur, tamen iuxta merita operum singulos examinat; quia uniuscuiusque cupiditas in hoc igni ardebit. Sicut enim quis ardet in corpore per inlicitam uoluptatem, ita solutus corpore ardebit per debitam poenam.' Tunc uidit unum de tribus angelis, qui sibi

Digitized by Google

þæs fyres frecennesse.[78] Ȝeseah he eac swylce þa wêrian[79] ȝastas þurh þ fŷr fleoȝan;[80] ȝ hi[4] bærnesse[81] ȝefeoht[82] timbredan[83] (*MS. 7, p. 87*) wiþ sôþfæstum; ȝ hi[4] eac wiþ him[84] wæron, ȝ hi[85] wrohta[86] ȝ yfel onsæȝdon; ac wæs mara[1] ȝesyhþ þara ȝodra ȝasta ȝ heofonlicra
2105 wereda[87] þara þe hine scildon.[88] Swylce he[13] þær eac haliȝe weras of his cynne ȝemette[89] ȝ oncneow, ða þe ȝeara[1] on[9] sacerdhade[90] æþellice[91] ȝeweleȝode[92] wæron ȝ hlisan hæfdon, þ hi[4] Ȝode ȝeorne hyrdon;[93] fram[15] ðam[16] he maniȝ[94] þinȝ ȝehyrde, ða þe him[94a] sylfum ȝ[95] eac[13] eallum þam,[16] þe hit ȝehyran woldon, swiðe (*MS. B, p. 171*)
2110 halwende wæron to witanne.[96] Þa hi[4] ða hyra[97] word ȝ spræce[98] ȝeendedon[99] ȝ swylce[100] eac[13] eft mid ðam[1] enȝellicum[1] ȝastum to heofonum hwurfon,[2] þa âwunedon[3] mid ði[4] eadeȝan[5] Fursie[6] ða þry enȝlas, be ðam[7] we ær sædon. Mid ðy[8] þe hi[8] ða eft ȝenealæcton[9] þam foresprecenan fyre ȝ þam myclan,[10] ða todælde se enȝel eft ðone
2115 leȝ þæs fŷres beforan[11] him, swa swa he ær dyde. Ac se Ȝodes mann[12], þæs ðe he[13] to þære openan[14] dura[14] betwyh[15] ða leȝas[16] becôm,[17] þa ȝeȝripon[18] hi[19] ða unclænan ȝastas ænne of ðam mannum[20], þe hi[20a] on[21] ðam[22] fyre bærndon[23] ȝ þræston, ȝ wurpon swa byrnende[24] on hine; ȝ he ȝehran his sculdra ȝ his ceacan, ȝ hi[19] hine swa forbærn-
2120 don.[25] Þa onȝeat[26] he ðone mann,[12] ȝ him to ȝemynde côm,[27] þ he his hræȝle onfenȝ, þa he forðȝelæded[28] wæs. Þa ȝenam[29] se enȝel

78 frecelnisse. — 79 werȝan. — 80 fleoȝende. — 81 bærnisse. — 82 ȝefeht. — 83 -don. — 84 him *T*, þam *B*. — 85 him. — 86 wrohtas. — 87 weorodra. — 88 scyldon. — 89 ȝemitte. — 90 sacerhade *B*. — 91 æþelice. — 92 ȝewelȝode. — 93 hyrden. — 94 moniȝ. — 94a ȝe him. — 95 ȝe. — 96 weotonne. — 97 heora. — 98 spæce *B*. — 99 ȝeendod *B*. — 100 swelce. — 1 þæm enȝelicum. — 2 hwurfen. — 3 wunedon. — 4 þy. — 5 eadiȝan. — 6 Fursiæ. — 7 þon (we *über* þon ær). — 8 þy heo (þe *fehlt*). — 9 ȝeneolecton. — 10 miclan. — 11 fore. — 12 mon. — 13 *fehlt in B*. — 14 dura openan. — 15 betweoh. — 16 leȝeas. — 17 becwom. — 18 ȝeȝreopon. — 19 *fehlt in T*. — 20 monnum. — 20a heo. — 21 in. — 22 þæm. — 23 bændon *B*. — 24 beornendne. — 25 forndon *B*. — 26 onȝet. — 27 becwom. — 28 forðȝeleored. — 29 ȝenom.

in tota utraque uisione ductores adfuerunt, praecedentem ignes flammae diuidere, et duos ab utroque latere circumuolantes ab ignium se periculo defendere. Uidit autem et daemones per ignem uolantes incendia bellorum contra iustos struere. Sequuntur aduersus ipsum accusationes malignorum, defensiones spirituum bonorum, copiosior caelestium agminum uisio; sed et uirorum de sua natione sanctorum, quos olim sacerdotii gradu non ignobiliter potitos, fama iam uulgante, conpererat; a quibus non pauca, quae uel ipsi, uel omnibus, qui audire uellent, multum salubria essent, audiuit. Qui cum uerba finissent et cum angelicis spiritibus ipsi quoque ad caelos redirent, remanserunt cum beato Furseo tres angeli, de quibus diximus, qui eum ad corpus referrent. Cumque praefato igni maximo adpropiarent, diuisit quidem angelus, sicut prius, ignem flammae. Sed uir Dei ubi ad patefactam usque inter flammas ianuam peruenit, arripientes inmundi spiritus unum de eis, quos in ignibus torrebant, iactauerunt in eum, et contingentes humerum maxillamque eius incenderunt; cognouitque hominem, et, quia uestimentum eius morientis

Digitized by Google

sona ðone mann;[12] wearp eft[13] in þ fŷr. Ða[19] cwæð he se weria[30] feond: Hwi[31] willað ȝe[32] wiðscufan ðone, þe ȝe ǣr onfenȝon? Forðon swa swa ȝe ǣr his synfullan ȝôde onfenȝon, swa ȝe sculon[13] beon[33] dælnimende[33] his wîta.[34] Þa wiðcwæð him se enȝel: Nese, cwæð he, ne onfenȝ[35] he his ȝodum for ȝytsunȝe,[36] ac forðon þe he wolde his sawle ȝehælan. J[37] ða[19] ablann[38] þ fŷr fram[39] him. Þa cyrde[40] se enȝel to him J cwæð (*MS. T, p. 88*): þte þu onbærndest,[41] þ byrneð[42] on[43] þe; forðon ȝif ðu þisses mannes[44] fea[45] in his synnum deades[46] ne onfenȝe, ne burne his wite[47] on ðe. J[37] he wæs se enȝel maniȝ[48] þinȝ sprecende to him, J mid halwendum[49] worde lærde, hwæt ymb ðære[50] hælo to donne wære, þa ðe æt þam deaðe heora synna[51] hreowe dydon. J ða wæs æfter medmiclum fæce eft in (*MS. B, p. 172*) lichaman[52] sended;[53] J ealle his lîfes tîd[54] þ tacen þære bærnnesse,[55] þ he on his sawle aræfnde,[56] ȝesynelice[57] eallum mannum[20] on[21] his sculdre J on[19] his ceacan bær.[58] J[59] wuldorlice[59a] ȝemete,[60] ðætte seo sawl in deaȝolnesse[60] ðrowiende wæs, þte[61] se lichama[62] eawesclice[63] foretacnode. Þa ȝimde[64] se Ȝodes mann[12] symle ȝeorne, swa his ȝewuna wæs þ he ǣr dyde; eallum mannum[20] mæȝena[65] weorc æȝhwæþer ȝe mid bysenum ætywde,[66] ȝe mid wordum bodode.[67] J toendebyrdnesse his ȝesihða þam[22] mannum[20] anum hit cyþan[67] wolde, ðam[68] þe hine frunon[69] J acsodon[70] for[71] þam[22] luste inbryrdnesse[72]

30 werȝa. — 31 ne. — 32 la. — 33 dælneomende beon. — 34 wiîta. — 35 onfenȝe. — 36 ȝitsiende. — 37 ond. — 38 blon. — 39 from. — 40 cerde. — 41 onbændest. — 42 beorneð. — 43 be. — 44 monnes. — 45 ȝefean *B.* — 46 deaðes. — 47 wiite. — 48 moniȝ. — 49 halwende. — 50 þara. — 51 synne (*über dem* e *ein* a). — 52 lichoman. — 53 ȝeseted. — 54 tiid. — 55 bærnnisse. — 56 aræfde *B.* — 57 ȝesenelice. — 58 on bærnd. — 59 on. — 59a wundorlice. — 60 ȝemete *bis* deaȝolnisse (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 61 þæt. — 62 lichoma. — 63 eawærlice *B.* — 64 ȝemde. — 65 *so T*; maneȝa *B*, meȝena *Smith.* — 66 æteawde. — 67 bodade. — 67a cyþan J secȝan. — 68 þa. — 69 fruȝnon. — 70 ahsodon. — 71 fore. — 72 -nisse.

acceperit, ad memoriam reduxit. Quem angelus sanctus statim adprehendens in ignem reiecit. Dicebatque hostis malignus: 'Nolite repellere, quem ante suscepistis; nam sicut bona eius peccatoris suscepistis, ita et de poenis eius participes esse debetis.' Contradicens angelus: 'Non' inquit 'propter auaritiam, sed propter saluandam eius animam suscepit'; cessauitque ignis. Et conuersus ad eum angelus: 'Quod incendisti,' inquit 'hoc arsit in te. Si enim huius uiri in peccatis suis mortui pecuniam non accepisses, nec poena eius in te arderet.' Et plura locutus, quid erga salutem eorum, qui ad mortem poeniterent, esset agendum, salubri sermone docuit. Qui postmodum in corpore restitutus, omni uitae suae tempore signum incendii, quod in anima pertulit, uisibile cunctis in humero maxillaque portauit; mirumque in modum, quid anima in occulto passa sit, caro palam praemonstrabat. Curabat autem semper, sicut et antea facere consuerat, omnibus opus uirtutum et exemplis ostendere, et praedicare sermonibus. Ordinem autem uisionum suarum illis solummodo, qui propter desiderium conpunctionis interrogabant, exponere uolebat. Superest adhuc frater quidam senior monasterii nostri, qui narrare

Digitized by Google

J[13] heofona rîces lufon.[73] Is nu ȝŷta[74] sum eald[75] broðor lifiende
ûres[76] mynstres, se me sæde,[77] cwæð[77a] se ðe þas boc[78] wrat, þ him
sæde[77] sum swiþe[13] æfest[79] mann[12] J ȝeþunȝen, þ he ðone Furseum
ȝesawe[80] in Eastenȝla rices[19] mæȝðe, J þa his ȝesihðe æt his sylfes[81]
muðe ȝehyrde; J ða ȝît[82] tôæticte[83] þ hit wære wintertîd,[84] J
se winter wære ȝrim J ceald[86] J fyrstiȝ J[13] mid îse[87] ȝebunden.
Cwæð þ he[19] se haleȝa[88] wer[89] sæte on[21] ðynnum hrægle,[89] J betwyh[90]
þa his ȝesawene[91] for[71] micelnesse[92] þæs ȝemynȝodon[93] eȝes ȝe[94]
swetnesse[94] his ȝesyhþa, þte[61] he swa swiðe swætte, swa he[19] in
swoloðan[95] middes sumeres wære.[19]

He ða[19] se[96] Ȝodes wer maniȝ[97] ȝear[98] ærest on[21] Scottum eal-
lum[99] ðam[22] Ȝodes word bodode J lærde. Þa he[100] ne mihte[100] (*MS. T,
p. 89*) eaðelice þa unstillnesse[1] ðara[2] onfeallendra[3] meniȝeo[4] aberan,
þa forlet he eal ða þinȝ, ðe he for worulde hæfde, for Ȝodes naman,
J eac of[5] his æðle[6] ȝewât (*MS. B, p. 173*); J mid feawum[7] ȝebroðrum[8]
þurh Bryttas[9] côm[10] on[11] Eastenȝle mæȝþe,[12] J ðær Ȝodes word bo-
dode[13] J lærde, swa swa we êr sædon,[14] J æþele mynster ȝetimbrede.
Þa he ða[2] þ hæfde mynsterlice ȝe[15] þeawlice ȝesett,[16] þa willnode[17]
he hine sylfne[18] fram[19] eallum beȝanȝum[20] þysse[21] worulde fremde[22]
ȝedôn; forlet þa ða scire ðæs mynstres Fullane his breþer J twam[23] mæsse-
preostum Ȝobban[24] J Dicula; J[25] he fram[19] eallum middaneardes[26]

---

73 lufan. — 74 ȝena. — 75 ald. — 76 usses. — 77 sægde. — 77a J cwæð *B.* 78 booc. — 79 æfæst. — 80 ȝeseȝe. — 81 seolfes. — 82 ȝen. — 83 toætecte. — 84 wintres tiid. — 86 cald. — 87 hiise. — 88 halȝa. — 89 wer þætte on þyssum hrægle *B.* — 90 betweoh. — 91 ȝeseaȝone. — 92 -nisse. — 93 ȝemyndiȝan. — 94 ȝe swettnesse *B*; *fehlt in T.* — 95 swôle. — 96 þes. — 97 moniȝ. — 98 ȝer. — 99 allum. — 100 ne meahte he. — 1 unstilnesse. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 onfallendra. — 4 menȝu. — 5 for. — 6 eðle. — 7 feaum. — 8 broðrum. — 9 Brettas. — 10 cwom. — 11 in. — 12 *fehlt in B.* — 13 bodade. — 14 sægdon. — 15 J. — 16 ȝeseted. — 17 wilnade. — 18 seolfne. — 19 from. — 20 biȝonȝum. — 21 þisse. — 22 fremðne. — 23 twæm. — 24 Ȝobbona. — 25 ond. — 26 -ȝeardes.

---

solet dixisse sibi quendam multum ueracem ac religiosum hominem, quod ipsum Furseum uiderit in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, illasque uisiones ex ipsius ore audierit; adiciens, quia tempus hiemis fuerit acerrimum et glacie constrictum, cum sedens in tenui ueste uir ita inter dicendum, propter magnitudinem memorati timoris uel suauitatis, quasi in mediae aestatis caumate sudauerit.

Cum ergo, ut ad superiora redeamus, multis annis in Scottia uerbum Dei omnibus adnuntians, tumultus inruentium turbarum non facile ferret, relictis omnibus, quae habere uidebatur, ab ipsa quoque insula patria discessit; et paucis cum fratribus per Brettones in prouinciam Anglorum deuenit, ibique praedicans uerbum, ut diximus, monasterium nobile construxit. Quibus rite gestis, cupiens se ab omnibus saeculi huius et ipsius quoque monasterii negotiis alienare, reliquit monasterii et animarum curam fratri suo Fullano, et presbyteris Gobbano et Dicullo, et ipse ab omnibus mundi rebus liber in anchoretica conuersatione uitam finire disposuit. Habuit alterum fratrem

Digitized by Google

þingum freo[27] on[11] ancerlifes[28] drohtnunge[29] gestihtode[30] his lif[30a] ge-
endian.[12] Hæfde[31] he[2] eac oðerne broðor, se he[2] wæs haten Ultanus, se[31a] 2165
of dæghwamlicre gecostnesse[32] þæs mynstres becom[33] to ancerlife;[34]
ʒ he eall gear[35] mid him on[11] micelre forhæfdnesse ʒ on[2] gebedum
ʒ on hondgewinnum[36] lifde.

Æfter þissum he geseah þa mægðe mid hæþenre[37] heregunge[37]
gedrefede,[38] ʒ[25] he foreseah Godes cyricum[39] ʒ mynstrum micle frec- 2170
nesse[40] towearde;[41] þa forlet he þa mægðe ʒ ofer sæ lað in Gallia
rice; ʒ[25] he ðær fram[19] Loþewie[42] Francena[43] cyninge ʒ Ercenwalde[44]
his ealdormen[45] arwyrðlice onfangen[46] wæs, ʒ he ðær mynster getim-
brede on[11] ðære stowe, þe nemned is Latineâco.[47] Þa wæs æfter[48] med-
miclum[49] fæce, þ he wæs untrumnesse[50] gestanden,[51] ʒ on ðære his 2175
dagas geendode.[52] ʒ his lichaman[53] se ylca[54] ealdormann[55] Eorcen-
wald[56] onfeng, ʒ on[11] portice his cyrican[57] sumre geheold, þa he on[11]
his tune getimbrede[58], ðæs noma[12] is Perrona,[59] oð þ seo cyrice[60]
gehalgod wære.

Þa wæs geworden æfter seofon ʒ twentigum[61] dagum,[62] þa (*MS. B,* 2180
p. 174) dydon hi[63] his lichaman[53] ûp of ðam portice, ʒ (*MS. T, p. 90*)
on[11] cyrican[64] neah weofode[65] byrgdon;[66] þa wæs he gemeted[66a] swa
ungesceðþed,[67] swa he in ða ylcan[68] tîd of ðyssum[69] leohte alæded[70]
wæs.[71] Þa wæs æfter IIII[72] wintrum eft, þ man[73] oðre cyrican[57]

27 freoh *B.* — 28 ancor-. — 29 drohtunge. — 30 gestihhade. — 30a life. — 31 Hyrde *B.* — 31a se wæs *B.* — 32 -nisse. — 33 becwom. — 34 ancor-. — 35 ger. — 36 gewinnum *B.* — 37 hæðenra hergungum. — 38 gedrefde. — 39 cirican. — 40 frecelnisse. — 41 toworlde. — 42 hloðwiæ. — 43 Froncna. — 44 Eorconwalde. — 45 aldormen. — 46 onfongen. — 47 latin eâco *B*, Latiniaco *T.* — 48 efter. — 49 medmicelum. — 50 untrym-. — 51 gestonden. — 52 geendade. — 53 lichoman. — 54 ilca. — 55 -mon. — 56 Eorconwald. — 57 ciricn. — 58 -brode. — 59 *nicht* Perronti, *wie Smith angiebt, sondern deutlich* Perrona. — 60 cirice. — 61 twentegum. — 62 daga. — 63 heo. — 64 circan. — 65 wiigbede. — 66 byrgan woldon. — 66a meted. — 67 unsceðed. — 68 ilcan. — 69 þissum. — 70 gelæded. — 71 wære. — 72 feower. — 73 mon.

nocabulo Ultanum, qui de monasterii probatione diuturna ad heremiticam peruenerat uitam. Hunc ergo solus petens, annum totum cum eo in continentia et orationibus, in cotidianis manuum uixit laboribus.

Dein turbatam incursione gentilium prouinciam uidens, et monasteriis quoque periculum inminere praeuidens, dimissis ordinate omnibus nauigauit Galliam ibique a rege Francorum Hloduio uel patricio Ercunualdo honorifice susceptus, monasterium construxit in loco Latineaco nominato, ac non multo post infirmitate correptus diem clausit ultimum. Cuius corpus idem Ercunualdus patricius accipiens, seruauit in porticu quodam ecclesiae, quam in uilla sua, cui nomen est Perrona, faciebat, donec ipsa ecclesia dedicaretur. Quod dum post dies XXVII esset factum, et corpus ipsum de porticu ablatum prope altare esset recondendum, inuentum est ita inlesum, ac si eadem hora de hac luce fuisset egressus. Sed et post annos IIII, constructa domuncula cultiore receptui corporis eiusdem, ad orientem altaris, adhuc sine macula corruptionis inuentum, ibidem digno cum honore translatum est; ubi merita

Digitized by Google

ȝetimbrede; ⁊ him[73a] eallum þuhte þ hît ȝerysenre[74] wære, þ his lichama[75] ȝereste[76] on[77] eastdæle ðære[2] cyrican[2] ⁊[2] ðæs weofodes.[78] Þa ȝyta[79] he butan womme ȝebrosnunȝe[80] wæs ȝemeted, ⁊ hi[63] hine þa[12] þær mid weorðre[81] âre ȝesetton. ⁊[25] ðær his ȝeearnunȝe oft þurh ȝodcunde[81a] wyrcnesse[82] mid[12] miclum mæȝenum scinað ⁊ beorhtiȝað.[83]

Caput XX.

[B]etwyx[1] þa[2] ðinȝ þam[3] forðferendum[4] Felice[5] Eastenȝla bysceope[6] æfter seofontyne[7] ȝearum[7] his ðæs onfanȝnan[8] bysceophades,[9] Honorius se arcebysceop[10] on[11] his stowe ȝehalȝode Thoman his diacon to bisceope,[6] se wæs of Ȝyrwa mæȝðe; ⁊ ðæs[12] wæs æfter fif ȝearum his bysceophades[13] of þissum leohte alæded. Þa wæs Brihtȝels[14], oðre naman[15] haten[7] Bonifatius,[16] of Cantwara mæȝðe on[11] his stowe to bysceope[6] ȝesette.[17] ⁊[18] he ða swylce Honorius se arcebysceop[19], æfter ðon þe he ða ȝemæro his rynes[20] ȝefyllde,[20] of ðissum leohte leorde, þy[7] ærran dæȝe Kalendarum[20a] Octobrium ymb syx hund wintra ⁊ ðreo ⁊ fiftiȝ fram[21] Dryhtnes[22] menniscnesse; ⁊[18] þa[5] blann[23] se bysceophad[24] eall ȝear[25] ⁊ þæs oþres syx monað;[26] þa wæs ȝecoren syxta[27] arcebysceop[28] Deosdedit to ðam[29] sealde[30] Cantwaraburȝe[31] (*MS. B, p. 175*), se wæs of Wessexena[32] þeode. Þone[32a] côm[33] þyder[34] to halȝienne[35]

73a h[:]m. — 74 ȝerisenre. — 75 lichoman. — 76 mon ȝesette. — 77 to. — 78 wiȝbedes. — 79 ȝena. — 80 *so in T*; unȝebrosnod *B*. — 81 wyrðre. — 81a ȝod[::]cunde. — 82 weorc *B*. — 83 beohtað. — Cap. XX *fehlt, wie das vorhergehende, in O, Ca, C*. — 1 Betweoh. — 2 ðas. — 3 ða. — 4 forðferdum. — 5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 biscope. — 7 *fehlt in T*. — 8 *so in T*; onfenzen *B*. — 9 biscop-. — 10 ærcebiscop. — 11 in. — 12 þes. — 13 biscophade. — 14 Berhtȝels. — 15 noman. — 16 Bone-. — 17 -ȝeseted. — 18 ond. — 19 ærcebiscop. — 20 yrnes (*Miller*) ȝefylde. — 20a kalendarium. — 21 from. — 22 drihtnes. — 23 blonn. — 24 biscophad. — 25 ȝer. — 26 moonað. — 27 sexta. — 28 ærcebiscop. — 29 þæm. — 30 seðle. — 31 Con[t]-. — 32 Westseaxna. — 32a Þane (*Miller*). — 33 cwom. — 34 þider. — 35 halȝianne.

---

illius multis saepe constat Deo operante claruisse uirtutibus. Haec de corporis eius incorruptione breuiter attingimus, ut, quanta esset uiri sublimitas, legentibus notius existeret. Quae cuncta in libello eius sufficientius, sed et de aliis conmilitonibus ipsius, quisque legerit, inueniet.

20. Ut, defuncto Honorio, pontificatu sit functus Deusdedit; et qui tempore illo Orientalium Anglorum, qui Hrofensis ecclesiae fuerint antistites.

Interea, defuncto Felice Orientalium Anglorum episcopo post X et VII annos accepti episcopatus, Honorius loco eius ordinauit Thomam diaconum eius de prouincia Gyruiorum; et hoc post quinque annos sui episcopatus de hac uita subtracto Berctgilsum, cognomine Bonifatium, de prouincia Cantuariorum, loco eius substituit. Et ipse quoque Honorius, postquam metas sui cursus inpleuit, ex hac luce migrauit anno ab incarnatione domini DCLIII, pridie Kalendarum Octobrium; et cessante episcopatu per annum et sex menses, electus est archiepiscopus cathedrae Doruuernensis sextus Deusdedit

Digitized by Google

Ittamarus[36] se bysceop[37] þære[5] cirican[5] æt Hrofeceastre;[37a] þa wæs he ȝehalȝod[38] ðy seofoðan dæȝe Kalendarum Aprelium;[5] ⁊[18] he þa circan[39] heold ⁊ rihte[40] niȝan[41] ȝear[42] ⁊ IIII[43] monað ⁊ twegen (*MS. T, p. 91*) daȝas; ⁊[18] him forðferendum[4] Itthamar ȝehalȝode fore[44] hine[5] Domianum,[44] se wæs of Suðseaxena[45] cynne cumen.

Caput XXI.

Ðætte Middelenȝla mæȝð under Peadan Pendan suna wæs cristen ȝeworden.

(*MS. O, fol. 47a*). Ðyssum tidum Middelenȝle mid Peadan, Pendan suna þæs cyninȝes, Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ soþfæstnesse[1] ȝeryne onfenȝon. Wæs he Peada ȝeonȝ æþelinȝ ȝod,[2] ⁊ cyninȝes naman[3] ⁊ hada wel[4] wyrþe; ⁊ se fæder him forþon rice ȝesealde þære þeode. Þa com he to Oswie[5], Norðanhymbra cyninȝe, ⁊ bæd þ he him Ealhflæde his dohtor to wife ȝesealde. Ne[6] hine mon on oþre wisan his bede[7] tiþiȝean[8] wolde,

Caput XXI.

Þætte Middelenȝla mæȝð under Peadan Pendan suna wæs cristenu ȝeworden.

Þyssum[1] tîdum Middelenȝle mid Peadan, Pendan suna[2] þæs cyninȝes, Cristes ȝeleafan ⁊ soðfæstnesse[3] ryne[4] onfenȝon. Wæs he Peada ȝeonȝ[5] æþelinȝ ⁊[6] ȝôd,[7] ⁊ cyninȝes[8] naman hæfde ⁊ wæs þæs hades well wyrðe;[8] ⁊ se fæder him forðon rîce ȝesealde þære[9] þeode. Þa com he to Oswiæ, Norðanhymbra cyninȝe, ⁊ bæd þæt he him Ealhflæde his dohtor to wife ȝesealde.[9] Ne him[9a] man on oðere[9a] wisan his bene tiðian[10] wolde,

---

36 Itthamar. — 37 biscop. — 37a Hrofes-. — 38 ȝehalȝad. — 39 cirican. — 40 rehte. — 41 niȝon. — 42 ȝer. — 43 feower. — 44 Damianum for hine. — 45 Suðseaxna.

Cap. XXI: 1 -nysse. — 2 ⁊ ȝod. — 3 namon. — 4 well. — 5 oswio. — 6 ⁊. — 7 bene. — 8 tyðiȝean.

Cap. XXI: 1 þissum. — 2 sunu. — 3 -nisse. — 4 ȝeryne. — 5 ȝinȝ. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 ȝood. — 8 cyninȝes noman ⁊ hada wel wyrðe. — 9 þære *bis* ȝesealde *fehlt in B.* — 9a hine mon on oðre. — 10 tyȝþian. —

---

de gente Occidentalium Saxonum; quem ordinaturus uenit illuc Ithamar, antistes ecclesiae Hrofensis. Ordinatus est autem die VIIᵐᵒ Kalendarum Aprilium, et rexit ecclesiam annos VIIII, menses IIII et duos dies; et ipse, defuncto Ithamar, consecrauit pro eo Damianum, qui de genere Australium Saxonum erat oriundus.

21. Ut prouincia Mediterraneorum Anglorum sub rege Peada christiana sit facta.

His temporibus Middilangli, id est Mediterrannei Angli, sub principe Peada filio Pendan regis fidem et sacramenta ueritatis perceperunt. Qui cum esset iuuenis optimus, ac regis nomine ac persona dignissimus, praelatus est a patre regno gentis illius; uenitque ad regem Nordanhymbrorum Osuiu,

Digitized by Google

nemne[9] he Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝe mid þa þeode, þe he ofer cyninȝ wæs. Þa he þa ȝehyrde soðfæstnesse[10] bodunȝe (*MS. Ca, p. 78*) ȝ lare ȝ þ ȝehât þæs heofonlican rices ȝ ærest[11] hyht[12] ȝ ða towerdan[13] undeadlicnesse,[14] þa ondette he, þ he lustlice wolde cristen beon, þeah þe he no forþum[15] þa fæmnan[16] onfenȝe. ȝ he wæs swiþust[17] ȝesponen[18] to onfonne (*MS. O, fol. 48a*) Cristes ȝeleafan fram Oswies suna, þæs cyninȝes, þæs nama wæs Ealhfrið; se wæs his mæȝ ȝ his freond; hæfde[19] his sweostor[20] to wife, seo wæs haten Cyneburhȝ,[21] Pendan dohtor,[22] þæs cyninȝes.

Ða wæs he ȝefullad fram Finano þam bisceope[23] mid eallum his ȝeferum, þe mid him coman, ȝ[24] cyninȝes þeȝnum ȝ eallum heora þeowum, on þam mæran tune cyninȝes,[24] se is nemned æt Walle.

nemne he Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝe mid þære[10a] ðeode, þe he ofer[10b] kyninȝ[10b] wæs. Þa he þa ȝehyrde soðfæstnesse bodunȝe ȝ lâre ȝ þæt ȝehat ðæs heofonlican rîces ȝ æryste[11] hyht ȝ ða toweardon[11a] undeaðlicnesse, þa andette[12] he, þæt he lustlice wolde cristen beon, ðeah þe he no forðon[13] þære[14] fæmnan onfenȝe. ȝ[15] ða wearð he swiðust ȝespanen[17] to onfonne Cristes ȝeleafan fram[18] Osweos[19] suna, þæs cyninȝes, ðæs nama[20] wæs Ealhfrið;[21] se wæs his mæȝ ȝ his freond; ȝ[6] hæfde his sweostor to wîfe, seo wæs haten Cyneburh[22], Pendan dohtor, þæs cyninȝes.

Ða wæs he ȝefullad[23] fram[18] Fînona[24] þam[25] bysceope[26] mid eallum his ȝeferum, ðe mid him coman,[27] ond[28] cyninȝes ðeȝnum ȝ eallum heora þeowum, in ðam[25] mæran tune ðæs[6] cyninȝes, se is nemned (*MS. B, p. 176*) æt Wealle.[29]

---

9 nemðe. — 10 -nysse. — 11 æriste. — 12 ȝ hyht. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* — 14 -nysse. — 15 forþon. — 16 fæmnon. — 17 swyðost. — 18 ȝesponnen *Ca*; *in O das eine* n *ausradiert.* — 19 ȝ hæfde *Ca*; *Rasur vor* hæfde *in O.* — 20 sweoster. — 21 cyneburh. — 22 dohter. — 23 b'. — 24 *fehlt in Ca.*

10[a] þa. — 10[b] cyning ofer. — 11 ærest. — 11[a] -an. — 12 ondette. — 13 furðum. — 14 þa. — 15 *bis* 17 Ond he wæs swiðust ȝespónen. — 18 from. — 19 Oswies. — 20 noma. — 21 Alhfrið. — 22 Cyneburȝ. — 23 ȝefulwad. — 24 Finano. — 25 þæm. — 26 biscope. — 27 cwomon. — 28 *fehlt in B.* — 29 Walle.

---

postulans filiam eius Alchfledam sibi coniugem dari. Neque aliter, quod petebat, inpetrare potuit, nisi fidem Christi ac baptisma cum gente, cui praeerat, acceperit. At ille audita praedicatione ueritatis, et promissione regni caelestis, speque resurrectionis ac futurae inmortalitatis, libenter se Christianum fieri uelle confessus est, etiamsi uirginem non acciperet; persuasus maxime ad percipiendam fidem a filio regis Osuiu, nomine Alchfrido, qui erat cognatus et amicus eius, habens sororem ipsius coniugem, uocabulo Cyniburgam, filiam Pendan regis.

Baptizatus est ergo a Finano episcopo cum omnibus, qui secum uenerant, comitibus ac militibus, eorumque famulis uniuersis in uico regis inlustri, qui

Digitized by Google

ȝ he[25] onfenȝ. ȝ se cyninȝ him sealde feower[27] mæssepreostas, ða sceoldan his þeode læran ȝ fullian, þa[28] wæran[29] ȝe[30] ôn ȝelærednesse[31] ȝe on hiora[32] life micle[33] ȝ ȝode; ȝ he mid micle[33] ȝefean swa wæs eft ham hweorfende. Wæron[34] þa mæssepreostas ðus hatenne:[36] Cedd ȝ Adda ȝ Bete ȝ Dema. Se nyhsta wæs Scyttysces cynnes; þa[37] oþre wæron Enȝlisce. Wæs se Adda Uttan broþor,[38] þæs mæran mæssepreostes ȝ abbudes þæs mynstres, ðe nemned[39] is[39] æt Reȝeheafde,[40] þæs[28] we[28] ær[28] ȝemynȝedon.[28] þa[41] hi þa þa ȝemynȝedon[41] sacerdos on þa mæȝþe coman mid[28] Peadan þone cyninȝ, ȝ þær ȝodes word bodedon ȝ lærdon, ȝ hie[42] lustlice ȝehyrde[43] wæron, ȝ dæȝhwamlice monie ȝe æþele ȝe unæþele wiðsocon[44] þære unsyfernesse[45] deofollȝylda[46] ȝ mid fullwihte[47] ȝ[28] he[28] onfenȝ,[28] ȝ se cyninȝ him sealde feower mæssepreostas, ȝ[6] þa sceoldan[31] his þeode læran[32] ȝ fulian,[32] þa wæron ȝe[28] on ȝelærednesse ȝe on heora life micle ȝ ȝôde;[33] ȝ[33a] he mid miclum[34] ȝefean swa[35] wæs he ferende hâm.[35] Wæron ða mæssepreostas þus hatene[36] (*MS. T, p. 92*): Cedd ȝ Adda ȝ Bete ȝ Deoma. Se nyhsta wæs Scyttysces[37] cynnes; ȝ[6] ða oðre wæron Enȝlisce. Wæs se Adda Uttan broþor, ðæs mæran[28] mæssepreostes ȝ abbudes þæs mynstres, þe nemned is æt Rægeheafde, ðæs we ær ȝemynȝodon.[38] þa hi[39] ða þa[28] ȝemynȝodan[40] sacerdas in ða mæȝðe comon[27] mid Peadan þam[41] cyninȝe,[42] ȝ ðær ȝodes word bodedon[43] ȝ lærdan,[44] ȝ hi[39] lustlice ȝehyrede[45] wæron, ȝ[46] dæȝhwamlice monie[6] ȝe[28] æþele[47] ȝ[47a] unæþele wiðsocon[43] þære unsyfernesse deofolȝylda[48] ȝ mid fullwihtes[49]

25 *bis* 27 se cyninȝ him onfenȝ ȝ him sealde IIII. — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 wæron. — 30 hi ȝe. — 31 -nysse. — 32 heora. — 33 mycle. — 34 *bis* 36 þa mæssepreostas wæron þus ȝehatenne. — 37 ȝ þa. — 38 broðer. — 39 is nemned. — 40 Hreȝeheafde. — 41 þas ȝemyneȝodan. — 42 hiȝ. — 43 þær ȝehyrde. — 44 wiðsocan. — 45 -nysse. — 46 deofolȝylda. — 47 fulluhte.

31 s[:]eoldon. — 32 fulwian ȝ læran. — 33 ȝoode. — 33a ond. — 34 micle. — 35 swa wæs eft ham hweorfende. — 36 hatne. — 37 Scyttisces. — 38 ȝemyndȝodon. — 39 heo. — 40 ȝemyndȝedan *T*, ȝemynȝodon *B*. — 41 þone. — 42 cyninȝ. — 43 -an. — 44 -on. — 45 ȝeherde. — 46 ond. — 47 æðele *T*, æðelice *B*. — 47a ȝe. — 48 -ȝilda. — 49 fulwihte.

uocatur Ad Murum. Et acceptis IIII presbyteris, qui ad docendam baptizandamque gentem illius et eruditione et uita uidebantur idonei, multo cum gaudio reuersus est. Erant autem presbyteri, Cedd et Adda et Betti et Diuma, quorum ultimus natione Scottus, ceteri fuere de Anglis. Adda autem erat frater Uttan presbyteri inlustris et abbatis monasterii, quod uocatur Ad Caprae Caput, cuius supra meminimus. Uenientes ergo in prouinciam memorati sacerdotes cum principe, praedicabant uerbum, et libenter auditi sunt, multique cotidie, et nobilium, et infirmorum, abrenuntiata sorde idolatriae, fidei sunt fonte abluti.

Digitized by Google

bæþe from synnum âþwezene wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se cyninz þon ma, zif hwylce men woldon[48] on (*MS. C, fol. 36*) Mircna[49] cynne (*MS. O, fol. 48 b*) 3odes word læron, þ hie[50] ne mostan. Ac zen[50a] ma þ he foreseah[51]] on hete hæfde þa men, þe he onzeat, þ hie[50] on Cristes zeleafan zelærde[51a] wæron,] þa weorc þæs zeleafan habban ne woldon.] cwæð, þ hie[50] fracuþe] earme wæron, þ hie[50] ne woldan heora 3ode hyran[52] þone þe hi[53] zelyfdon[53].

Wæron þas þinz onzunnen twam zearum ær Pendan deaþe þæs cyninzes. Ac þa he ofslazen[54] wæs,[28]] Oswi[55] se cristena cyninz to his rice fenz, swa we eft heræfter seczaþ,[56] þa wæs Dema an[57] of þam feower foresprecenan sacerdum, bisceop[58] zeworden Middelenzla baðe[50] fram[18] synnum aþwozene[51] wæron. Ne bewerede Penda se cyninz[51a] þon ma, zif hwylce[52] menn[53] woldan[54] on[55] Myrcna[56] cynne 3odes word læran, þæt hi[39] wel[57] moston. Ac zyt[58] mâ þætte he forseah] on hete hæfde þa menn,[53] ðe he onzeat,[59] þætte[60] hi[39] in Cristes zeleafan zelærede[61] wæron,] ða weorc þæs zeleafan hæfdon.[62]][15] cwæð, þæt hi[39] fracoðe[63]] earme wæron,[64] þæt hi[39] ne woldon heora 3ode zyldan[6]][6] hŷran, on[6] ðone þæt[65] hi[39] zelyfdon.[66]

Wæron ðas þinz onzunnen[28] twam[67] zearum ær Pendan deaðe þæs cyninzes. Ac ða he ofslezen wæs, ond Oswie[68] se cristenesta[69] cyninz to his rîce[70] fenz, swa we eft heræfter seczað (*MS. B, p. 177*), þa[71] wæs mid Duoma] ðara foresprecena mæssepreosta heora feowera ân, þe we ær zemynzodon, bysceop zeworden Middelenzla[71]

48 woldan. — 49 *Ursprünglich* mercna *in O* (*Rasur*); myrcna *Ca.* — 50 hi. — 50[a] zyt. — 51 forseah. — 51[a] zelærede. — 52 hyron. — 53 hi zescop] hi on zelyfdon. — 54 ofslezen. — 55 oswiz. — 56 seczeað. — 57 *auch in Ca* an, *nicht* on, *wie bei Smith.* — 58 biscop.

50 bæðe. — 51 aðwezene. — 51[a] cynniz. — 52 hwelce. — 53 men. — 54 wolde. — 55 in. — 56 Mercna. — 57 ne. — 58 zen. — 59 onzet. — 60 þæt. — 61 zelærde. — 62 habban ne woldon. — 63 fracuðe. — 64 wære. — 65 þe. — 66 -en. — 67 twæm. — 68 Oswiæ. — 69 cristna. — 70 riice. — 71 þa wæs Deoma aán of þæm feower foresprecenan sacerdotum bisceopum zeworden Middelenzla.

Nec prohibuit Penda rex, quin etiam in sua, hoc est Merciorum, natione uerbum, siqui uellent audire, praedicaretur. Quin potius odio habebat, et dispiciebat eos, quos fide Christi inbutos opera fidei non habere deprehendit, dicens contemnendos esse eos et miseros, qui Deo suo, in quem crederent, oboedire contemnerent. Coepta sunt haec biennio ante mortem Pendan regis. Ipso autem occiso, cum Osuiu rex Christianus regnum eius acciperet, ut in sequentibus dicemus, factus est Diuma unus ex praefatis IIII sacerdotibus episcopus Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul et Merciorum, ordinatus a Finano

Digitized by Google

ȝ eac Mercna[59] somod.[60] Forðan[61] seo feanes nedde[62] ðara[63] sacerda,[63] þ an bisceop[23] sceolde[64] beon[64] ofer tu folc. Ond he þa on medmycelre tide micel[65] folc Drihtne beȝet[66] ȝ ȝestrynde þurh his lare. ȝ he forðferde on Middelenȝlum on þam þeodlande, þe is nemned on Feppinȝum. Þa fenȝ æfter him to bisceophade[66a] Ceolloh, se wæs eac Sceotta[67] cynnes. Se æfter medmicelre[68] tide forlet þa bysceop-[69] scire; hwearf[69a] eft on his eþel to Hii þam ealande,[70] þ moniȝra mynstra heanesse[71] ȝ heafud[72] (*MS. Ca, p. 79*) Scottas hæfdon. Ða fenȝ æfter him to bysceophade[73] Trumhere æfæst man, ȝ[28] se wæs on munuclife ȝelæred; wæs[73a] Enȝlisces cynnes, ac he wæs fram Scottum to bisceope[23] ȝehalȝad.[74] Þæt wæs ȝeworden on Wulfheres tidum þæs cyninges, be þam we heræfter secȝeað.[74a]

ȝ eac Myrcna[56] somod. Forðon seo ȝefeanes[72] nydde[73] þara sacerda, þætte ân[74] bysceop[75] sceolde beon ofer twa[76] folc. ȝ he ða in medmicelre tîde[77] micel menigeo[78] Drihtne beȝeat ȝ ȝestrynde þurh his lâre. ȝ[79] he forðferde on[55] Middelenȝlum on[55] ðam[25] þeodlande,[79a] ðe is ȝenemned[80] in Fæppinȝum.[81] Þa fenȝ æfter him to bysceop-[82] hade Ceolloh, se wæs eac Scotta cynnes. Se æfter medmicelre tide[77] forlet þa bysceopscîre;[82] ȝ[6] hwearf eft on his eþel to[82a] Hii ðam minstre[6] ȝ[6] ealande,[82] þæt moniȝra mynstra heannesse[3] ȝ heafod Scottas hæfdon. Þa fenȝ æfter him to ðam bysceophâde[82] (*MS. T, p. 93*) Trumhere æfæst[83] mann[84] ȝ ȝôd, se wæs on[55] munuclîfe ȝelæred, ȝ[6] wæs Enȝlisces cynnes, ac he wæs fram[18] Scottum to bysceope[26] ȝehalȝod. Þæt[85] wæs ȝeworden[6] on[55] Wulfheres tîdum þæs cyninges, be[86] ðam[25] we heræfter secȝað.

59 myrcna. — 60 samod. — 61 forþon. — 62 nydde. — 63 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 beon sceolde. — 65 mycel. — 66 beȝeat. — 66a b'.hade. — 67 scotta. — 68 medmycelre. — 69 byscop-. — 69a ȝ hwearf. — 70 ealonde. — 71 heanes. — 72 heafod. — 73 biscop-. — 73a ȝ he wæs. — 74 ȝehalȝod. — 74a secȝȝeað O.

72 feanis. — 73 nedde. — 74 aan. — 75 biscop. — 76 tuu. — 77 tiide. — 78 folc. — 79 ond. — 79a þeodlonde. — 80 nemned. — 81 Feppinȝum. — 82 biscop-. — 82a to Hii þæm ealonde. — 82a *fehlt in B.* — 83 æfest. — 84 mon. — 85 þa. — 86 bi.

episcopo. Paucitas enim sacerdotum cogebat unum antistitem duobus populis praefici. Qui cum pauco sub tempore non paucam Domino plebem adquisisset, defunctus est apud Mediterraneos Anglos in regione, quae uocatur Infeppingum. Suscepitque pro illo episcopatum Ceollach, et ipse de natione Scottorum, qui non multo post, relicto episcopatu, reuersus est ad insulam Hii, ubi plurimorum caput et arcem Scotti habuere coenobiorum; succedente illi in episcopatum Trumheri, uiro religioso et monachica uita instituto, natione quidem Anglorum, sed a Scottis ordinato episcopo. Quod temporibus Uulfheri regis, de quo in sequentibus dicemus, factum est.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXII.

Đæt Eastseaxan þone rihtan ȝodes ȝeleafan, ðone hi ȝefyrn awurpon, under Sibrihte heora cyninȝe, mid ȝeornfulnysse Oswies ðæs cyninȝes, ȝ Cedde him bodiendum, eft onfenȝon.

(*MS. O, fol. 49a*). Đære tide eac swylce Eastseaxan þone ȝeleafan, (*MS. C, fol. 3b*) þe hie[1] ȝeara (*MS. C, fol. 3a*) awurpun,[2] þa hie[1] Mellitum þone biscop[3] ût âscufon, mid ȝeornfulnesse[4] Oswies þæs cyninȝes eft onfenȝon. Forþon se cyninȝ þære ylcan[4a] ðeode Siȝebyrht,[5] se æfter þam oþrum Siȝebyrhtte[6] rice onfenȝ, wæs[6a] freond Oswies þæs cyninȝes; ȝ[6b] he ȝelomlice to him com, ȝ hine sohte on Norðanhymbra mæȝþe.[6b] Đa ȝewunade[7] Oswio se cyninȝ, þæt he hine trymede ȝ lærde, þ he ôngeate þætte ne[8] mihton ȝode[8a]

Caput XXII.

Þætte Eastseaxan ðone rihtan ȝodes ȝeleafan, þone ðe hi ȝefyrn awurpon, under Sybrihte heora cyninȝe, mid ȝeornfulnesse Oswies þæs ciniȝes, ȝ Cedde him bodiendum, eft onfenȝon.[1]

[Đ]a[2] þære tide eac swylce Eastseaxan ðone ȝeleafan, þe hi[2a] ȝeara awurpon, ða hi[3] Mellitum þone bysceop[4] awurpon[2] ȝ[2] ût ascufon, mid[4a] ȝeornfullnesse[4] Osweos[6] þæs cyninȝes eft onfenȝon. Forðon se cyninȝ þære ylcan[7] þeode Siebriht,[8] se æfter ðon[9] oðrum Siebryhte[10] rîce[11] onfenȝ, wæs[11a] þæs[12] cyninȝes freond Osweos.[12] ȝ he ȝelomlice[12a] to him côm,[13] ȝ hine sohte on[14] Norðhymbra[15] mæȝðe. Þa ȝewunode[16] Osweo[17] se cyninȝ (*MS. B, p. 178*), þæt he hine trymede ȝ lærde, þæt[18] he onȝeate[19] þætte ne mihton[20] ȝôde[21]

Cap. XXII: 1 hi. — 2 awurpon. — 3 b'. — 4 -nysse. — 4a ilcan *C.* — 5 siȝebriht *Ca*, siȝeberth *C.* — 6 siȝebryhte. — 6a wæs he. — 6b ȝ *bis* mæȝðe *zweimal geschrieben in C.* — 7 ȝewunode. — 8 no. — 8a ȝodes.

Cap. XXII: 1 onfenȝ *B.* — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 2a hy. — 3 heo. — 4 biscop. — 4a ȝ mid *B.* — 5 ȝyrnfulnesse. — 6 Oswiæs. — 7 ilcan. — 8 Siȝeberht. — 9 þam. — 10 Siȝeberhte. — 11 riice. — 11a ȝ wæos *B.* — 12 freond Oswiæs þæs cyninȝes. — 12a ȝeloomlice. — 13 cwom. — 14 in. — 15 Norðanhymbre. — 16 -ade. — 17 Oswia. — 18 þætte. — 19 onȝete. — 20 meahten. — 21 ȝodo.

---

22. Ut Orientales Saxones fidem, quam dudum abiecerant, sub rege Sigbercto, praedicante Ceddo, receperint.

Eo tempore etiam Orientales Saxones fidem, quam olim, expulso Mellito antistite, abiecerant, instantia regis Osuiu receperunt. Erat enim rex eiusdem gentis Sigberct, qui post Sigberctum cognomento Paruum regnauit, amicus eiusdem Osuiu regis, qui, cum frequenter ad eum in prouinciam Nordanhymbrorum ueniret, solebat eum hortari ad intellegendum deos esse non posse, qui hominum manibus facti essent; Dei creandi materiam lignum uel lapidem

Digitized by Google

beon, þa þe manna handum ȝeworhte wæron of eorðlicum timbre, oððe of treowum, oððe stanum;[9] þara treowa ǽcyrfe[9a] ⁊ lafe oððe fyre[10] forbærnde wæron, oððe on hwilchuȝu[10a] fatu ȝehiwad[11] wæron mennisces broces,[12] oððe cuðlice utworpene[13] wæron ⁊ on forhoȝodnesse[14] hæfde, ⁊ fotum treden,[15] ⁊ on eorþan ȝehwyrfde[16] wæran.[17] Ac ȝod ma wære to ônȝytanne[18] on þrymme unbefeondlicne,[19] menniscum eȝe[20] unȝesewenlicne, ælmihtiȝne, ecne, se ȝesceop[21] heofen[22] ⁊ eorþan ⁊ manna cynn ⁊ ealle ȝesceafta, ⁊[23] he[23] wære toweard[24] to demanne eorðan ymbhwyrft[25] on[19] rihtwisnesse:[19] ⁊ þæs eþel[26] wære ecce[27] to ȝelyfenne[28] on heofonum, nalæs[28a] on eorðlicre frætwednesse,[29] on[30] ȝewitendre ⁊[19] on uuðȝenȝre:[19] ⁊ þ wære rihtlic to onȝytonne,[31] þ ealle þa þe beon, þa ðe manna[22] handum[23] ȝeworhte wæron of eorðlicum timbre, oððe of treowum,[24] oððe stanum;[25] ⁊[2] ðara treowa[26] ǽcyrfe ⁊ lâfe oððe fyre forbærnde wæron, oððe on[14] hwæthwuȝa[27] fata[28] ȝehiwod[29] wæron[30] ⁊[2] mennisces broces, oððe cuðlice[30a] ûtworpene[30a] wæron[30] ⁊ on[14] forhoȝednesse[31] hæfde, oððe[32] fôtum tredenne[33] ⁊ in eorðan ȝehwyrfede[34] wæron. Ac ȝod me[35] wære to onȝytanne[36] on[14] þrymme onbeseondlicne,[37] menniscum eaȝum[38] unȝesewenlicne,[38] ælmihtiȝne[39] ȝod,[2] êcne, se ȝesceop[40] heofon ⁊ eorðan ⁊ manna[22] cŷnn[41] ⁊ calle ȝesceafta, ⁊ he[2] wære toweard to demenne[42] eorðan ymbhwyrfte[43] on[44] rihtwisnesse: ⁊[32] þæs[45] seld[46] wære êce on[2] to ȝelyfanne[47] on[14] heofonum, nales on[14] eorðlicre[48] frætewednesse,[49] in ȝewitendre ⁊ on uðȝenȝre:[50] ⁊[32] þæt wære rihtlic to onȝitanne,[36] þætte ealle þa ðe

9 of stanum. — 9a ǽcyrf. — 10 on fyre. — 10a hwylc-. — 11 ȝehiwade. — 12 bryces. — 13 utworpenne. — 14 forhoȝednysse. — 15 tredene. — 16 ȝehwyrfede. — 17 wæron. — 18 onȝytenne. — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 eaȝe. — 21 ȝescop. — 22 heofonas. — 23 ⁊ þæt he. — 24 toward. — 25 ymbhwyrfte. — 26 eðell. — 27 ece. — 28 ȝelyfanne. — 28a næs *C.* — 29 frætwædnysse. — 30 ⁊. — 31 onȝytenne.

22 monna. — 23 hondum. — 24 treom. — 25 of stanum. — 26 trea. — 27 hwylchwuȝu. — 28 fatu. — 29 ȝeheowad. — 30 wæren. — 30a cuðlic utworpen *B.* — 31 forhoȝdnisse. — 32 ond — 33 treden. — 34 ȝehwyrfde. — 35 ma. — 36 onȝeotanne. — 37 unbesændlicne *T*, onbeseondlice *B.* — 38 ȝum unȝesenelicne. — 39 almeahtiȝne. — 40 ȝescop. — 41 cyn. — 42 demanne. — 43 ymbhwyrft. — 44 in *T*; ⁊ *B.* — 45 þæt *B.* — 46 seðel. — 47 -enne. — 48 eoðlicre *B.* — 49 frætwednesse. — 50 ȝuðȝenȝdre *B.*

esse non posse, quorum recisurae uel igni absumerentur, uel in uasa quaelibet humani usus formarentur, uel certe dispectui habita foras proicerentur, et pedibus conculcata in terram uerterentur. Deum potius intellegendum maiestate incomprehensibilem, humanis oculis inuisibilem, omnipotentem, aeternum, qui caelum et terram et humanum genus creasset, regeret, et iudicaturus esset orbem in aequitate; cuius sedes aeterna non in uili et caduco metallo, sed in caelis esset credenda: meritoque intellegendum, quia omnes, qui uoluntatem eius, a quo creati sunt, discerent et facerent, aeterna

Digitized by Google

his willan leornade[32] ȝ worhte,[33]
fram þam þe hi ȝesceapene wæron,
þ hi þonne wæron (*MS. O, fol. 49b*)
fram him ece mede to onfonne.
Þas word ȝ eac moniȝ[34] þysses
ȝemetes mid þy Oswio se cyniȝ
Siȝebyrhte[34a] þam cyniȝe mid
freondlicre ȝ mid broþorlicre[35] ȝe-
þeahte oft ȝ ȝelome tospræc (*MS. C, fol. 3a*), ða æt nyhstan mid fultume ȝ mid ȝeþafuniȝe his freonda
þ he ȝelyfde; ȝ þa hæfde ȝeþeaht
mid his witum ȝ freondum, ȝ mid
hiora[36] trymenesse[37] ȝ fultume ȝ
ȝeþeafuniȝe[38] Cristes ȝeleafan on-
fenȝ, ȝ mid his ȝeferum ȝefullad
wæs fram Finano þam bisceope[3]
on þam cynelican tune, þe we be-
foran ȝemyniȝedon,[39] þe nemned
is æt Walle. Is[19] se[19] be ðam
wealle, þe ȝearo Romane Breotone[40]
ealonde[41] beȝyrdon twelf[42] milum
fram eastsæ.

his (*MS. T, p. 94*) willan leornodon[51]
ȝ worhton,[51] fram[52] þam[53] þe hi[2a]
ȝesceapene[54] wæron, þæt hi[3] ðonne
wæron[55] eac mêde to onfonne
ða êcan ȝ ða uplican fram ðam.[56]
Þa[57] word ȝ eac moniȝ ðysses ȝe-
metes mid þy Osweo se cyniȝ
Siȝebrihte[10] þam cyniȝe mid freond-
licre ȝ mid broðorlicre ȝeþeahte
oft ȝ ȝelome tospræc, þa æt nyh-
stan[58] mid fultume ȝ mid ȝeða-
funȝe his freonda þæt he ȝelyfde;
ȝ[32] ða hæfde ȝeþoht[59] mid his
witum[60] ȝ freondum, ȝ mid heora
trumnessum[61] ȝ fultume ȝ ȝeþa-
funȝe Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝ, ȝ[32]
mid his ȝeferum ȝefullad[62] wæs
fram[52] Finano þam[63] bysceope[64]
on[14] þam[53] cynelican[65] tune,[66] þe
we beforan ȝemyndȝodon,[67] þe nem-
ned[68] (*MS. B, p. 179*) is[68] æt Wealle.[69]
Is[70] se be þam wealle,[70] ðy[71] ȝeare[72]
Romane[73] Brytene[73] ealand[74] beȝyr-
don, twelf mîlum fram[52] eastsæ.

32 leornodon. — 33 worhton. — 34 moniȝe. — 34a siȝeberhte *C.* — 35 broðerlicre. — 36 heora. — 37 trymenysse. — 38 ȝeþafuniȝe. — 39 ȝemyneȝodon. — 40 br[e]otone. — 41 ealond. — 42 XII.

51 leornode ȝ worhte. — 52 from. — 53 þæm. — 54 ȝescepene. — 55 *bis* 56 wæren from him êce mede to onfonne. — 57 ðas. — 58 nehstan. — 59 ȝeþeaht. — 60 weotum. — 61 trymnesse. — 62 ȝefulwad. — 63 ðæm. — 64 biscope. — 65 -lecan. — — 66 tuune. — 67 *so auch T, nicht* ȝemyniȝodon. — 68 is nemned. — 69 Walle. — 70 Is *bis* wealle (*T*: bi þam walle) *fehlt in B.* — 71 þe. — 72 ȝeara. — 73 Romani Breotone. — 74 ealond.

ab illo praemia essent percepturi. Haec et huiusmodi multa cum rex Osuiu regi Sigbercto amicali et quasi fraterno consilio saepe inculcaret, tandem iuuante amicorum consensu credidit, et, facto cum suis consilio, cum exhortatione, fauentibus cunctis et adnuentibus fidei, baptizatus est cum eis a Finano episcopo in uilla regia, cuius supra meminimus, quae cognominatur Ad Murum. Est enim iuxta murum, quo olim Romani Brittaniam insulam praecinxere, XII milibus passuum a mari orientali secreta.

Igitur rex Sigberct aeterni regni iam ciuis effectus, temporalis sui regni sedem repetiit, repostulans ab Osuiu rege, ut aliquos sibi doctores daret, qui

Digitized by Google

J ða Siȝebyrht se cyninȝ þa wæs cesterwara[43] ȝefremed þæs ecean[44] rices, J wolde eft þ eþel[44a] secean[45] his hwilendlices[46] rices, ða[46a] bæd he Oswio þone cyninȝ, þ he him hwilcehuȝu[47] lareowas sealde, þa þe his þeode to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde, J mid þa halwendan wyllan fullwihte[48] bæþes aþwoȝe. J ha þa (*MS. Ca, p. 80*) se cyninȝ sende ærenddracan to Middelenȝlum, J him to ȝehet Cedd þone halȝan Ȝodes man,[49] J him sealde oþerne ȝeferan sumne mæssepreost tô fultume, J hie[50] sende Ȝodes word bodian Eastseaxna ðeode. Þæs þe hi ða eall þa land þurhferdon J micle[51] cyricean[52] J ȝesomnunȝe (*MS. O, fol. 50a*) Drihtne ȝestryndon J beȝeaton, þa ȝelamp sumre tide, þ Cedd ham ferde J com to his cyricean to Lindesfarena[52a] ea fore[53] ȝesprece[54] Finano þæs bysceopes.[55] Þa he ða se bisceop[3]

Þa[75] Siebyrht[8] se cyninȝ þa wæs ceasterwara ȝefremed þæs ecan rîces, J wolde eft þæt seld[75a] secan his hwilwendlican[76] rîces,[77] þa bæd he Osweo þone cyninȝ, þæt he him sume[78] lareowas sealde, þa þe his ðeode to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde,[79] J mid þam[80] halwendan wylle[81] fullwihtes[82] baðe[83] aþwoȝe. J[32] he ða se cyninȝ sende ærendwracan[84] to Middelenȝlum,[85] J him to ȝehet[86] Cedd þone halezan[87] Ȝodes mann,[88] J him sealde oðerne ȝefêran sumne mæssepreost to fultume,[89] J he[3] sende[89a] Ȝodes word bodiȝan[90] Eastseaxena[91] ðeode.[92] Þæs þe hi[92] ða[92] ealle[93] þa land[94] ðurhforon[95] J micle cyrican[96] J[25] ȝesamnunȝe[97] Drihtne ȝestryndon J beȝeaton, þa ȝelamp[98] hit[2] sumre[98] tîde, þætte Cedd hâm ferde J com[13] to his cyrcan[96] to Lindesfarona[99] êa for[1] ȝesprece[2] Finano þæs bysceopes.[3] Þa he þa se bysceop[4]

43 ceasterwara. — 44 ecan. — 44a setl *C.* — 45 secan. — 46 hwilendlican. — 46a Ða *O.* — 47 hwylce-. — 48 fulluht. — 49 mann. — 50 hi. — 51 mycele. — 52 cyrican. — 52a lindisfarena. — 53 for. — 54 ȝespræce. — 55 biscopes.

75 Ono þa. — 75a seðl. — 76 hwiilwendlices. — 77 riices. — 78 hwylcehweȝo. — 79 ȝecerde. — 80 þa. — 81 wyllan. — 82 fulwihtes. — 83 bæðes. — 84 -wrecan. — 85 -enlum *B.* — 86 ȝeheht. — 87 halȝan. — 88 mon. — 89 fultome. — 89a sendan. — 90 bodian. — 91 Eastseaxna. — 92 heo þa. — 93 eal. — 94 lond. — 95 þurhferdon. — 96 cirican — 97 ȝesomnunȝe. — 98 ȝelomp sumre. — 99 Lindisfarena. — 1 fore. — 2 spræce. — 3 biscopes. — 4 biscop.

gentem suam ad fidem Christi conuerterent, ac fonte salutari abluerent. At ille mittens ad prouinciam Mediterraneorum Anglorum clamauit ad se uirum Dei Cedd, et dato illi socio altero quodam presbytero, misit praedicare uerbum genti Orientalium Saxonum. Ubi cum omnia perambulantes multam Domino ecclesiam congregassent, contigit tempore quodam eundem Cedd redire domum, ac peruenire ad ecclesiam Lindisfaronensem propter conloquium Finani episcopi. Qui ubi prosperatum ei opus euangelii comperit, fecit eum episcopum in gentem Orientalium Saxonum, uocatis ad se in mini-

Digitized by Google

onȝeat, þ he þære ȝodspellican lare ȝeorne[56] ȝefealh[57] ȝ þa þeode to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrred hæfde, þa ȝehadade[58] he hine Eastseaxum to bisceope,[3] ȝ to him ȝeheht[59] oþre tweȝen[60] bisceopas[61] to þære þenunȝe his halȝunȝe. Þa he þa hæfde bisceophade[61a] onfanȝen, þa hwearf he eft to Eastseaxna mæȝþe ȝ mid[62] maran calldorlicnesse[63] ðæt[64] onȝunnene weorc wæs ȝefyllende; timbrede cyricean on monezum stowum, ȝ mæssepreostas ȝ diaconas halȝade,[65] ða þe him on ȝodcundre lare ȝ on þære þeȝnunȝe[66] fullwihte[67] bæðes fultumian sceolde, ȝ[68] swiþust[68a] on þære stowe,[69] þe is nemned Ýþþanceaster,[70] ȝ in oþer stowe, þe is nemned[70] Tilaburȝh.[71] Seo æreste stow is on Pente[71a] staþe þære ea, oþer[72] is on Temese staþe. On þam

onȝeat,[5] þæt he ðære ȝodcundlican[6] lare ȝeorne befealh[7] ȝ ða þeode to Cristes ȝeleafan (*MS. T, p. 95*) ȝecyrred[8] hæfde, þa ȝehadede[9] he[10] hine Eastseaxum to bisceope,[11] ȝ to him ȝehet[12] oðere[13] tweȝen bysceopas[14] to þære þenunȝe[15] his halȝunȝe. Þa he ða hæfde bysceophade[16] onfanȝen,[16] þa hwearf[17] he eft on[18] Eastseaxena[19] mæȝðe ȝ mid mâran aldorlicnesse þæt onȝunnenne[20] weorc wæs ȝefyllende; ȝ[21] timbrede cyrican[22] on[23] monezum stowum, ȝ mæssepreostas ȝ diaconas halȝode, þa ðe him on[10] ȝodcundre lâre ȝ on[23] ðære þenunȝe[15] fullwihtes[24] baðes[24] fultumian[25] sceolde,[26] ȝ[26a] swiðust on[23] ðære stowe, þe is nemned Yðþanceaster, ȝ on[23] oðre[27] stowe, þe is nemned Tîîlaburh[28] (*MS. B. p. 180*). Seo ærræ[29] stow is in Pante[30] staðe[31] þære eâ, oðer is on[23] Temese staðe.[31] On[23] ðam[32]

56 ȝeornne *O*, [ȝeorne] *Ca.* — 57 wiðfealh. — 58 ȝehadode. — 59 ȝehet. — 60 II. — 61 biscopas. — 61a b.'hade. — 62 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 63 ealdorlicnysse. — 64 þa. — 65 halȝode. — 66 þenunȝe. — 67 fulluhte. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.* — 68a swyþost. — 69 stow *C, fehlt in O, Ca.* — 70 Yððanceaster *bis* nemned *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 71 tilaburh. — 71a Pante. — 72 seo oðer.

5 onȝet. — 6 ȝodspellican. — 7 ȝefealh. — 8 ȝecerred. — 9 -ode. — 10 *fehlt in B.* — 11 biscope. — 12 ȝeheht. — 13 oðre. — 14 biscopas. — 15 þeȝnunȝe. — 16 biscophade onfonȝen. — 17 hwear *B.* — 18 to. — 19 -seaxna. — 20 onȝunne. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 cirican. — 23 in. — 24 fulwihte bæðes. — 25 fulteman. — 26 scolde. — 26a ond *T, fehlt in B.* — 27 oðer. — 28 Tiilaburȝ. — 29 ærre. — 30 Pente. — 31 stæðe. — 32 þæm.

sterium ordinationis aliis duobus episcopis. Qui accepto gradu episcopatus rediit ad prouinciam, et maiore auctoritate coeptum opus explens, fecit per loca ecclesias, presbyteros et diaconos ordinauit, qui se in uerbo fidei et ministerio baptizandi adiuuarent, maxime in ciuitate, quae lingua Saxonum Ythancaestir appellatur, sed et in illa, quae Tilaburg cognominatur; quorum prior locus est in ripa Pentae amnis, secundus in ripa Tamensis. In quibus, collecto examine famulorum Christi, disciplinam uitae regularis, in quantum rudes adhuc capere poterant, custodiri docuit.

Digitized by Google

he ȝesomnade[73] micel[74] weorod[75] Cristes þeowa, ȝ hie[76] lærde to healdanne[77] reȝollices[77] lifes þeodscype,[78] swa swiþe swa þa niwan cristenan ða ȝyt hit niman mihton.

Mid þy þa mycelre tide on þære foresprecenan mæȝþe, ȝyfendum[79] þam cyninȝe ȝ[80] efnȝyfendum eallum[80] þam folce,[81] seo ȝesetenes[82] þæs heofonlican lifes dæȝhwamlice toætycnesse[83] nam, ða[46a] ȝelamp onbryrdendum (*MS. O, fol. 50b*) þam[84] feonde eallra[84] ȝoda, þ se cyninȝ þurh his maȝa hand wearð ofslæȝen.[85] Wæron twegen[60] ȝebroþor,[86] þe þis man[86a] ȝefremedon. Mid þy hi mon þa eft frænȝ,[87] for hwon hi þis dydon, ne mihton hi owiht elles ȝswarian, nemne[88] þ hie[89] forþon yrre wæron ȝ þam cyninȝe fynd, forðon he ȝewunade,[90] þ he his[90a] feondum swiðe arede ȝ ȝesomnode micel werod[33] Cristes þeowa,[33a] ȝ hi[34] lærde to healdenne[35] reȝolices[36] lîfes[37] þeodscipe, swa swiðe swa ða niwan[38] cristenan[39] þa ȝȳt[40] hit niman[41] mihton.[42]

Mid ðy þa micelre tide in[42a] þære foresprecenan mæȝðe, ȝefeondum þam cyninȝe ȝ efenȝefeondum[43] eallum[44] þam folce, seo ȝesettnes[45] þæs heofonlican lîfes dæȝhwamlice toæteacnesse[46] nam,[46] ða ȝelamp,[47] inbryrdendum þam[32] feonde eallra[48] ȝôda, þætte[49] se cyninȝ ðurh his mæȝena[50] hand[51] wearð[52] ofslezen. Wæron twezen ȝebroþor, ðe þis mân ȝefremedon. Mid þy hi[53] man[54] ða eft frægn, for hwam[55] hi[53] þis dydon, ne mihton[42] hi[53] naht[56] ȝswarian[57] elles,[58] buton[59] þæt hi[60] yrre wæron[60] ȝ ðam[32] cyninȝe fynd,[61] forðam[62] he ȝewunode, þæt he his feondum swiðe arede[62] ȝ

73 ȝesomnode. — 74 mycel. — 75 weorud. — 76 hi. — 77 healdenne reoȝol-. — 78 -scipe. — 79 ȝefeondum *Smith*. — 80 ȝ eac eallum. — 81 follce. — 82 ȝesetenesse. — 83 toætycnys. — 84 ðam folce ealldra. — 85 ofslaȝen. — 86 ȝebroðra. — 86[a] mân. 87 frægn. — 88 nemðe. — 89 hi. — 90 ȝewunode. — 90[a] is *O, Ca.*

33 weorod. — 33[a] þweowa *B.* — 34 heo. — 35 healdanne. — 36 reȝollices. — 37 liifes. — 38 neowan. — 39 cristnan. — 40 ȝet. — 41 neoman. — 42 meahton. — 42[a] mid *B.* — 43 efenȝefeondum. — 44 allum. — 45 ȝesetenes. — 46 toecnesse nom *T*, toæteacnienne naman *B*. — 47 ȝelomp. — 48 ealra. — 49 þæt. — 50 mæȝa. — 51 hond. — 52 wæs. — 53 heo. — 54 mon. — 55 hwon. — 56 owiht. — 57 *bis* 58 elles ondswarian. — 59 nemne. — 60 heo forðon yrre wære. — 61 feond. — 62 forðon. — 62[a] arode.

Cumque tempore non pauco in praefata prouincia, gaudente rege, congaudente uniuerso populo, uitae caelestis institutio cotidianum sumeret augmentum, contigit ipsum regem instigante omnium bonorum inimico, propinquorum suorum manu interfici. Erant autem duo germani fratres, qui hoc facinus patrarunt; qui cum interrogarentur, quare hoc facerent, nil aliud respondere potuerunt, nisi ob hoc se iratos fuisse et inimicos regi, quod ille nimium suis parcere soleret inimicis, et factas ab eis iniurias mox obsecrantibus placida mente dimitteret. Talis erat culpa regis, pro qua occideretur,

Digitized by Google

þa ȝefremedon teonan fram him, sona þæs þe hi him[91] þinȝedon ȝ forȝyfenesse[92] bædon, þ he smylte mode ȝ bliðe him eall forlet.[93] Ðyslic wæs seo syn, þe se cyninȝ fore ôfslezen wæs, forþon he þa ȝodspellican bebode mid wilsume[94] heortan heold ȝ læste. Hwæþere on þam[95] his unscyldiȝan deaþe wæs his soð syn[96] witnad,[97] æfter forecwide ðæs[95] ȝodes[95] weres[95] þæs halȝan bysceopes.[98]

Forþon oþer þara ȝesiða, þe þone cyninȝ sloȝan, hæfde unâlyfedne ȝesynscype;[1] þa se bysceop[2] þ þa ne mihte bewerian ȝ ȝereccan,[3] þa amænsumede[4] he hine, ȝ eallum bebead, þam þe him hyran woldon, þ hi on his hus (*MS. Ca, p. 81*) ne eodan,[5] ne of his swæsendum mete þyȝeden.[6] Ða forhoȝode se cyninȝ þ bebod; ȝalaþade[7] se

þa ȝefremedon[63] teonan fram him, sona þæs ðe hi[53] him þinȝunȝa[64] ȝ forȝifnesse bædon, þæt he smylte môde ȝ blyðe[65] him forlet. Þylc[66] wæs seo synn,[67] þe se cyninȝ fore ofslezen wæs, forðon (*MS. T, p. 96*) he þa ȝodspellican bebodo[68] mid ȝewillsumre[69] heortan heold ȝ læste. Hwæþere[70] in ðam[32] his[21] unscildiȝan[71] deaþe wæs his soð sŷn witnod æfter forecwyde[72] þæs ȝodan weres ðæs halezan[73] bysceopes.[3]

Forðon oðer þara ȝesiða,[73a] þe þone cyninȝ sloȝon, hæfde unalyfedne ȝesynscipe;[74] ða se bysceop[4] þæt ða ne mihte[75] bewerian ȝ[76] ȝereccan, þa amænsumede he hine,[78] ȝ him[21] eallum bebead, þam ðe him hyran woldon, þæt hi[53] in his[21] hus ne eodon, ne of his swæsendon[79] mete[10] ne[21] þiȝedun[80] (*MS. B, p. 181*). Þa oferhoȝode se cyninȝ þæt[81] bebod;[82] ȝelaðode se

---

91 heom. — 92 -nysse. — 93 eall forlet. — 94 wynsumnysse. — 95 *fehlt in Ca.* — 96 synne. — 97 ȝewitnod. — 98 biscopes. — 1 -scipe. — 2 b'. — 3 ȝestyran. — 4 amansumede. — 5 eodon. — 6 þyȝede *O*, þyȝedon *Ca.* — 7 ȝ ȝelaðede.

63 -an. — 64 þinȝodan. — 65 bliðe. — 66 þyslic. — 67 syn. — 68 bebodu. — 69 wilsume. — 70 hwæðre. — 71 [un]scyldȝan. — 72 forecwide. — 73 halȝan. — 73a [ȝe]siða. — 74 ȝesin-. — 75 meahte. — 76 ond. — 77 -ade. — 78 he hine *T*, he hi *B*. — 79 *bis* 80 swæsendum mete þeȝe. — 81 his. — 82 ȝebod.

---

quod euangelica praecepta deuoto corde seruaret. In qua tamen eius morte innoxia, iuxta praedictum uiri Dei, uera est eius culpa punita. Habuerat enim unus ex his, qui eum occiderunt, comitibus inlicitum coniugium; quod cum episcopus prohibere et corrigere non posset, excommunicauit eum atque omnibus, qui se audire uellent, praecepit, ne domum eius intrarent, neque de cibis illius acciperent. Contemsit autem rex praeceptum, et rogatus a comite intrauit epulaturus domum eius. Qui cum abisset, obuiauit ei antistes. At rex intuens eum, mox tremefactus desiluit equo, ceciditque ante pedes eius, ueniam reatus postulans. Nam et episcopus pariter desiluit; sederat enim et ipse in equo. Iratus autem tetigit regem iacentem uirga, quam tenebat manu,

Digitized by Google

ȝesiđ hine to his ham,[8] ⁊ he hine ȝesohte ⁊ on his hus eode, ⁊ his swæsendo đeah. Þa he þa onweȝ þanan[9] ferde, þa com se bisceop[2] him toȝenes.[10] Þa se cyninȝ hine þa on beseah, þa wæs he forht ȝeworden ⁊ lyhte of his horse ⁊ feoll him to fotum, ⁊ his scylde (*MS. O, fol. 51a*) forȝyfnesse[11] bæd. Đa hlyhte[12] se biscop[2] eac somod ætȝædere; ⁊ he yrre þone cyninȝ liczendne[13] ȝehran mid đa ȝyrde, þe he him on[14] handa hæfde; ⁊ mid biscoplicre ealdorlicnesse[15] wæs cyđende ⁊ đus cwæþ: Ic þe secȝe, cwæþ he, forþon þu ne woldest đec[16] ahabban fram þam[17] huse þysses[18] forlorenan mannes ⁊ þæs ȝenyþeredan,[19] þ þu scealt on þam sylfan huse swyltan[20] ⁊ deað þrowian. Ac to ȝelyfanne is, þ swylc deað þæs æfestan mannes nalæs þ an ⌊swylce synna adyliȝade,[21] ac swylce eac his ȝeearnunȝe

ȝesiđ hine to his hâm, ⁊ he hine ȝesohte ⁊ on[23] his hus eode, ⁊ his swæsenda[83] breac.[84] Þa he đa onweȝ þanan[85] ferde, þa com se bysceop[4] him toȝeanes. Þa se cyninȝ him þa[10] on beseah, þa wæs he forht ȝeworden ⁊ lyhte[86] of his horse ⁊ feoll[87] him to fotum, ⁊ his scilde[88] forȝyfenesse[89] bæd. Þa lihte se bysceop[4] eac somod ætȝædere;[90] ⁊ he yrre[91] þone cyninȝ lyczende[92] ȝehrân mid þare[93] ȝyrde, þe he[93a] on handa[94] hæfde; ⁊ mid bysceoplicre[95] aldorlicnesse wæs cyđende, ⁊ đus cwæđ: Ic đe secȝe,[96] forđon þu ne woldest þe[97] ahebban fram[98] þam hûse đysses forlæredan[99] mannes ⁊ đæs ȝenyđeredan,[1] þæt đu sealt on[2] đam[3] sylfan huse sweltan ⁊ deað þrowian.[4] Ac to ȝelyfenne[5] is, þætte[6] swylc deað þæs æfæstan[7] mannes[8] nales þæt ân swylce synna[9] adilȝode,[10] ac swylce eac his ȝeearnunȝe

8 hame. — 9 þanon. — 10 toȝeanes. — 11 forȝyfenysse. — 12 lyhte. — 13 liczende. — 14 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 15 -nysse. — 16 đe. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.* — 18 þæs. — 19 ȝeniđeredon. — 20 sweltan. 21 adilȝode.

83 swæsendo. — 84 þezde. — 85 þonan. — 86 lihte. — 87 feol. — 88 scylde. — 89 forȝifenesse *T*, foȝy- *B*. — 90 ætȝædre. — 91 eorre. — 92 [liȝȝende] *T*, liczendre *B*. — 93 þære. — 93a he him. — 94 honda. — 95 biscoplicre. — 96 secȝo cwæđ he. — 97 þec. — 98 from. — 99 forlorenan. — 1 ȝeniþredan. — 2 in. — 3 þæm. — 4 þrowiȝan. — 5 ȝelyfanne. — 6 þæt. — 7 æfestan. — 8 monnes. — 9 synne. — 10 adilȝode.

et pontificali auctoritate protestatus: 'Dico tibi,' inquit 'quia noluisti te continere a domu perditi et damnati illius, tu in ipsa domu mori habes.' Sed credendum est, quia talis mors uiri religiosi non solum talem culpam diluerit, sed etiam meritum eius auxerit; quia nimirum ob causam pietatis, quia propter obseruantiam mandatorum Christi contigit.

Successit autem Sigbercto in regnum Suidhelm, filius Sexbaldi, qui baptizatus est ab ipso Cedde in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, in uico regio,

Digitized by Google

tôætycte; forþon him swa ȝelamp for arfæstnesse[22] intinȝan ȝ for ȝehylde Cristes beboda. Þa fenȝ æfter Siȝebyhrte to Eastseaxna rice Swiðhelm Seaxbaldes suna, se wæs ȝefullad fram þam sylfan Cedde on Eastenȝla mæȝþe, on þam cynelican tune, ðe is nemned Rendlesham; ȝ hine onfenȝ æt fullwihtes[23] bæþe[23] him to ȝodsuna Æþelwald Eastenȝla cyninȝ, Annan broþor[24] hiora[25] cyninȝes.

Caput XXIII.

Ðæt se ylca biscop Cedde onfonde fram þam cyninȝe Æðelwalde sume stowe mynster on to timbrianne, ȝ þa mid halȝum ȝebedum ȝ fæstenum Drihtne ȝehalȝode; ȝ be his forðfore.

Wæs ðysses yllcan[1] ȝodes mannes ȝewuna, þa he on East-

toæticte;[11] forþon him swa ȝelamp[12] for arfæstnesse intinȝan ȝ for ȝehylde Cristes beboda. Þa fenȝ æfter Siebrihte[13] to Eastsexena[14] rîce Swyðhelm[15] Seaxbaldes[16] sunu, se wæs ȝefullad[17] fram[18] ðam sylfan Cedde in Eastenȝla mæȝðe on[2] þam[3] cynelican (*MS. T, p. 97*) tune,[18a] ðe is nemned Rendleshâm; ȝ hine onfenȝ æt fullwihtes[19] baðe[19] him to ȝodsuna Æðelwold Eastenȝla cyninȝ, Annan broðor heora cyninȝes.

Caput XXIII.

Þæt se ylca Cedde bysceop onfunde fram ðam cininȝe Aþelwolde sume stowe (*MS. B, p. 10*) mynster on to timbrianne, ȝ þa mid haleȝum ȝebedum ȝ fæstenum Dryhtne ȝehalȝode;[1] ȝ be his forþfore.

[W]æs þysses[1a] ylcan[2] ȝodes mannes[3] ȝewuna, þa he in East-

22 -nysse. — 23 fulluht bæþe. — 24 boðer. — 25 heora. — Cap. XXIII: 1 ylcan.

11 toycte. — 12 ȝelomp. — 13 Siȝeberhte. — 14 Eastseaxna. — 15 Swiðhelm. — 16 Sexbaldes. — 17 ȝefulwad. — 18 from. — 18a tuune. — 19 fulwihte baðe. — Cap. XXIII: 1 ȝehaȝode *B.* — 1a ðisses. — 2 ilcan. — 3 monnes.

qui dicitur Rendlaesham, id est mansio Rendili; suscepitque eum ascendentem de fonte sancto Aediluald rex ipsius gentis Orientalium Anglorum, frater Anna regis eorundem.

23. Ut idem episcopus Cedd locum monasterii construendi ab Oidilualdo rege accipiens orationibus et iciuniis Domino consecrauerit; et de obitu ipsius.

Solebat autem idem uir Domini, cum apud Orientales Saxones episcopatus officio fungeretur, saepius etiam suam, id est Nordanhymbrorum, prouinciam exhortandi gratia reuisere: quem cum Oidiluald, filius Osualdi regis, qui in Derorum partibus regnum habebat, uirum sanctum et sapientem, probumque moribus uideret, postulauit eum possessionem terrae aliquam a se ad construendum monasterium accipere, in quo ipse rex et frequentius ad deprecan-

Digitized by Google

seaxum bisceopðeznunze[2] brucende wæs, þæt zelomlice his azene leode Norþanhymbra mæzþe sohte] niosode[4] fore intinzan zodcundre lare. Þa hine ða Æþelwold,[5] Oswaldes sunu þæs cyninzes, se hæfde Dera rice, zeseah,] onzet[6] haliznе wer] snotorne] zecorone[7] on his þeawum, þa bæd he hine, þ he sumne dæl landes æt him *(MS. O, fol. 51b)* onfenze, þ he mihte mynster zetimbrian[8]] Zodes þeowas tosomnian; on þam se cyninz zelomlice his zebedo mihte zesecan] zodcunde lare zehyran,] eac þonne he forþferde, þ he þær bebyrized beon sceolde. Ond cwæð, þ he zetreowlice zelyfde, þ he mihte swiðe[9] zefultumed[10] beon on heora dæzhwamlicum zebedum, þa þe on þære stowe Dryhtne þeowedon. Hæfde he

seaxum bysceopþenunze[4] brucende wæs, þæt he zelomlice his[6] azene þeode] mæzðe (*MS. B, p. 182*) Norþanhimbra land sohte[6]] neosode for[7] intinzan zodcundre lare. Þa hine ða Æþelwold,[8] Oswoldes[9] sunu þæs cyninzes, se hæfde Dera[10] rîce,[11] zeseah[12]] onzeat haliznе wer] snotorne] zecorenne on his þeawum, þa[13] bæd he hine, þæt he sumne dæl landes[14] æt him onfenze, þæt he mihte[15] mynster[15a] zetimbrian[16]] Zodes þeowas tosamnian;[17] on[18] ðan[19] se cyninz zelomlice[13] mihte[20] his zebeda[20] zesecan] zodcundre[21] lâre zehyran,] eac þonne he forðferde, þæt he ðær byrzed[22] beon sceolde.][23] cwæð, þæt he zetrywlice[24] zelyfde, þæt he mihte[25] swiðe zefultumad[26] beon on[18] heora dæzhwamlicum zebedum,[27] þa þe[28] on[18] ðære stowe Drihtne þeowedon.[29] Hæfde he

2 biscopþenunze. — 4 neosode. — 5 æðelwald. — 6 onzeat. — 7 zecorene. — 8 on zetimbrian. — 9 swyðe. — 10 zefultumod.

4 biscopþeznunze. — 6 his leode Norðanhymbra mæzðe sohte *T* (norhimbra *B*). — 7 fore. — 8 Æðelwald zeseah. — 9 Oswaldes. — 10 dedera *B*. — 11 riice. — 12 zeseah he *B*, *fehlt hier in T*. — 13 *fehlt in B*. — 14 londes. — 15 meahte. — 15a myster *B*. — 16 zetimbran. — 17 tosomnizan. — 18 in. — 19 þæm. — 20 his zebedo meahte. — 21 zodcund[r]e. — 22 bebyrzed. — 23 Ond. — 24 zetreowlice *T*, zetwyw- *B*. — 25 meahte. — 26 -med. — 27 zebeodum. — 28 þa ðe *T*, oðþe *B*. — 29 þeowdon.

dum Dominum uerbumque audiendum aduenire et defunctus sepeliri deberet. Nam et se ipsum fideliter credidit multum iuuari eorum orationibus cotidianis, qui illo in loco Domino seruirent. Habuerat autem idem rex secum fratrem germanum eiusdem episcopi, uocabulo Caelin, uirum aeque Deo deuotum, qui ipsi ac familiae ipsius uerbum et sacramenta fidei, erat enim presbyter, ministrare solebat, per cuius notitiam maxime ad diligendum noscendumque episcopum peruenit. Fauens ergo uotis regis antistes elegit sibi locum monasterii construendi in montibus arduis ac remotis, in quibus latronum

Digitized by Google

se ylca cyninȝ þæs bisceopes[11] broþor[12] mid him, se wæs Calin haten, se wæs mæssepreost ȝ efenlice ȝodes mon til;[13] se him ȝ his hiwum ȝodcunde lare lærde, ȝ þa ȝeryno þenode þæs halȝan ȝeleafan. Þurh þæs cyþþo swyðust[13a] ȝelamp, þæt se cyninȝ þone biscop[11] lufade[14] ȝ cuðe. Þa ȝefultumade[15] se bysceop[11] þæs cyninȝes willan, ȝ him stowe ȝeceas mynster to timbrianne on heanum morum uppe; on (*MS. Ca, p. 82*) þam wæs ma ȝesewen sceaðana[16] diȝolnes[17] ȝ willdeora ȝyfernes[17a] þonne monna eardunȝstow; þ, æfter Esaies[18] witedome,[19] on þam clifum, þe ær dracan oneardedon,[19a] wære uppyrnende ȝrownes[20] hreodes ȝ ricsa: Đæt is tô onȝytanne, þ acennede[21] wæron wæstmas ȝodra dæda, þær âr[22] willdeor[22a] oneardedon[23] oððe men ȝewunedon willdeorlice lifiȝean.[24]

se ylca[13] cyninȝ þæs bysceopes[30] broðor mid him,[31] se[32] wæs mæssepreost, Caelen haten,[32] ȝ efenlice[32a] ȝodes mann,[33] se him ȝ his hiwum ȝodcunde lare lærde, mid[34] þam ȝerynum haliȝes ȝastes.[34] Þurh þæs cyðde[35] swiðost ȝelamp,[36] þæt se cyninȝ þone bysceop[36a] lufode[37] ȝ cuðe.[38] Þa ȝefultumode[39] se bysceop[36a] ðæs cyninȝes willan, ȝ him stowe ȝeceas mynster on[40] to timbrianne[40a] in hean[41] môre[42] uppe; on[18] ðam[19] wæs mâ ȝesewen[43] sceaðena[13] dyȝolnesse[44] ȝ[13] wildeora ȝyfernesse[45] þonne (*MS. T, p. 98*) manna[46] eardunȝstowe;[47] þæt,[48] æfter Isaies[49] wîtedôme, in ðam[19] cleofum, þe ær dracan eardedon,[50] wære ûppyrnende[51] ȝrownes hreodes ȝ ricsena:[52] þæt is to onȝytane,[53] þæt[54] acennede[55] wæron wæstmas ȝodra dæda, þær ær oðde wildeor eardedon oðde menn[57] ȝewunedon[57] willdeorlice[58] lifian.[59]

---

11 b'. — 12 broðer. — 12a man. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* — 13a swyþost. — 14 lufode. — 15 ȝefultmade. — 16 sceaðena. — 17 diȝolnysse *Ca*; *in O* se *ausradiert.* — 17a ȝyfernysse *Ca*; *in O* se *ausradiert.* — 18 esaias. — 19 *über* dome *in* witedome *steht* ȝunge *in Ca.* — 19a eardedon *C.* — 20 ȝrownys. — 21 acennede. — 22 ær [oðde] *Smith.* — 22a wildeor. — 23 oneardodan. — 24 lifian.

30 biscopes. — 31 hine. — 32 se wæs Cælin haten se wæs mæssepreost. — 32a efenlic. — 33 mon til. — 34 ȝ þa ȝerýno þeȝnade þæs halȝan ȝeleafan. — 35 cyðþo. — 36 ȝelomp. — 36a biscop. — 37 -ade. — 38 cúðæ. — 39 ȝefultmode. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 40a ȝetimbriȝenne. — 41 heawum. — 42 morum. — 43 ȝesewen on *T*, ȝesewen on *B*. — 44 deaȝolnesse. — 45 færnisse *T*, fæȝernesse *B*. — 46 monna *T*, mana *B*. — 47 -stow. — 48 Ða. — 49 Esaies. — 50 eardodon. — 51 úpyrnende. — 52 rixa. — 53 onȝeotonne. 54 þætte. — 55 acende. — 56 mæn. — 57 mæn wunedon. — 58 wildeorlice. — 59 lifiȝan.

---

magis latibula, ac lustra ferarum, quam habitacula fuisse uidebantur hominum; ut, iuxta prophetiam Isaiae (35, 7), 'in cubilibus, in quibus prius dracones habitabant, oriretur uiror calami et iunci,' id est fructus bonorum operum ibi nascerentur, ubi prius uel bestiae commorari, uel homines bestialiter uiuere consuerant.

Digitized by Google

Þa tilode he (*MS. O, fol. 52a*) sona se Drihtnes wer þa onfanȝenan stowe þæs mynstres ærest mid ȝebedum ȝ mid[25] fæstenum fram unsyfernessum[25a] hi ȝeclænsian þara ærrena mana ȝ[26] besmytnessa, ȝ swa[26] on þære stowe þa staþelas sette[27] þæs mynstres. Bæd ða þone cyninȝ, þ he him spede ȝ lyfnesse[28] sealde, þ he þær wunian moste for intinȝan his ȝebeda ealle tid þæs feowertiȝlican fæstenes ær Eastrum, þa[29] þe[29] toweard[30] wæs. ȝ eallum þam daȝum butan sunnandaȝum he âfæste tô æfenes, swa swa his ðeau[31] wæs; ne[32] þonne nemne[33] medmicelne[34] dæl hlafes[35] ȝ ân henneæȝ mid lytle miolc[36] wætre[37] menȝedre[38] he onfenȝ. ȝ þeah cwæð he,[39] þ ðæt wære heora ȝewuna, fram þam he þ ȝemet leornade[40] reȝollices þeodscypes,[41] þ þa onfanȝenan

Þa tilode[60] sona se ȝodes[61] wer þa onfanȝenan[62] stowe þæs mynstres ærest mid ȝebedum ȝ mid fæstenum fram[63] (*MS. B, p. 183*) ûnsyfernessum[64] hi[65] ȝeclænsian[66] þæra[67] ærena[68] mana[69] ȝ besmitenessa,[70] ȝ[23] swa in ðære stowe þa staðolas sette þæs mynstres; ȝ[40] bæd þa ðone cyninȝ, þæt he[40] him speda[71] ȝ leofan[72] sealde, þæt he ðær wunian[73] moste for intinȝan his ȝebeda ealle[74] tîd þæs feowertiȝlican[75] fæstenes ær Eastron,[76] þe ða toweard wæs. ȝ[23] eallum þam daȝum[76a] buton sunnandaȝum he fæste[77] to æfenne,[78] swa swa his þeaw wæs; ȝ[40] ne þonne nemne medmicel[78a] dæl hlafes ȝ ân henneâȝ mid litle[78a] meoloce[79] ȝ[40] wætere[80] ȝemenȝed[81] he onfenȝ. ȝ ðeah cwæð he,[13] þæt[82] þæt wære heora ȝewuna, fram[63] ðam[19] he þæt ȝemet leornode[83] reȝolices[84] þeodscipes, þætte ða onfanȝenan[85]

25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 25a -nyssum. — 26 ȝ be smyltnysse swa. — 27 ȝesette. — 28 -nysse. — 29 þe þa. — 30 toward. — 31 þeaw. — 32 ȝ no. — 33 butan. — 34 medmycelne. — 35 [h]lafes. — 36 meolc. — 37 wætere. — 38 ȝemenȝedre. — 39 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 40 leornode. — 41 -scipes.

60 teolode. — 61 drihtnes. — 62 onfonȝnan. — 63 from. — 64 unsyfernessum. — 65 heo. — 66 clænsiȝan. — 67 þara. — 68 ærrena. — 69 mána *T*, manna *B*. — 70 bismitenessa. — 71 spede. — 72 lyfnesse. — 73 wuniȝan. — 74 alle. — 75 feowertezlecan. — 76 Eastrum. — 76a eadȝum. — 77 áfæste. — 78 æfenes. — 78a medmicel *bis* litle *fehlt in B*. — 79 meolc. — 80 wætre. — 81 ȝemenȝdre. — 82 þætte. — 83 ȝeleornade. — 84 rezollices. — 85 onfonȝnan.

Studens autem uir Domini acceptum monasterii locum primo precibus ac ieiuniis a pristina flagitiorum sorde purgare, et sic in eo monasterii fundamenta iacere, postulauit a rege, ut sibi totum XL^mae^ tempus, quod instabat, facultatem ac licentiam ibidem orationis causa demorandi concederet. Quibus diebus cunctis, excepta dominica, ieiunium ad uesperam usque iuxta morem protelans, ne tunc quidem nisi panis permodicum, et unum ouum gallinaceum cum paruo lacte aqua mixto percipiebat. Dicebat enim hanc esse consuetudinem eorum, a quibus normam disciplinae regularis didicerat, ut accepta nuper loca ad faciendum monasterium uel ecclesiam, prius orationibus ac

Digitized by Google

niwan stowe mynster to timbri-
anne[42] oððe cyricean,[42] þ þa sceol-
dan ærest mid ȝebedum ȝ mid fæs-
tenum Drihtne ȝehalȝian. Mid þy
þa tyn daȝas þæs feowertiȝlican[43]
fæstennes[44] to lafe wæron, com
ærenddraca,[44a] se þe hine to cyninȝe
feran het; ȝ he þa bæd Cynebill his
mæssepreost, se wæs eac swilce[45]
his aȝen broþor,[46] þ he þa arfæstan
onȝunnennesse[47] his ȝefylde ȝ
ȝeendade,[48] þa he ne moste, þy
læs þ æfeste weorc forlæten wære
for intinȝan þare[49] cynelicra scira.[50]
ȝ he þa him (*MS. O, fol. 52b*) lust-
lice ȝeþafode; ȝ ȝefylledre ȝeornful-
nesse[51] þara[51a] fæstenna[52] ȝ ȝebeda,
ȝetimbrede þær mynster, þ is nu
ȝecyȝed[52a] Læstinȝa ea. ȝ he hit
mid æfestum[53] þeawum ȝesette ȝ
staþelode[54] æfter þam þeawum on
Lindesfarena eâ, þær he âfeded
wæs.

niwe[86] stowe mynster to timbri-
anne[87] ȝ[88] cyrican[89] wæran,[40]
þætte ða man[40] sceolde ærest[13]
mid ȝebedum ȝ mid fæstenum
Dryhtne[90] halȝian.[91] Mid ðy þe[91a]
þa tȳn[92] daȝas þæs feowertiȝlican[75]
fæstnes[93] to lafe[93a] wæron, com[94]
ærendraca,[95] se ðe[13] hine to cyninȝe
faran[96] hêt; ȝ he ða bæd Cyne-
bill,[97] se wæs his aȝen mæsse-
preost ȝ his broðor,[97] þæt he ða
arfæstan onȝunnennesse[98] his[13]
fullendode[1] ȝ ȝefylde,[1] þa he ne
moste, ðy læs þæt arfæste[2] weorc
forlæten wære for intinȝan (*MS. T,
p. 99*) þara cynelicra[3] scira. ȝ he
him þa lustlice ȝeþafode; ȝ ȝe-
fylledre ȝeornfulnesse þara[3] fæs-
tenna ȝ ȝeboda,[4] þær[5] mynster
ȝetimbrede,[5] þæt is nu ȝecyȝed[6]
Læstinȝa eâ. ȝ he hit mid æfæs-
tum[7] þeawum ȝesette ȝ ȝestaþolode
æfter þam[8] ðeawum on[9] Lindes-
farona[10] eâ, þær he afêded wæs.

---

42 oððe cyrican to timbrianne. — 43 feowertilican *O*. — 44 fæstenes. — 44a sum ærenddraca *Ca*. — 45 swylce. — 46 broðer. — 47 -nysse. — 48 ȝeendode. — 49 þære. — 50 scyra. — 51 -nysse. — 51a þæra. — 52 fæstena. — 52a *Ursprünglich* ȝecyd *in O*; ed *übergeschrieben*. — 53 eawfæstum. — 54 ȝestaðelode.

86 neowan. — 87 timbrenne. — 88 oðþe. — 89 cirican. — 90 drihtne. — 91 ȝehalȝian. — 91a *fehlt in T*. — 92 ten. — 93 fæstenes. — 93a lafe *T*, lare *B*. — 94 cwom. — 95 ærendwraca. — 96 feran. — 97 cynebill his mæssepreost se wæs eac swylce his ágen broðor. — 98 onȝymnisse. — 1 ȝefylde ȝ ȝeendade. — 2 æfest. — 3 cynelicra *bis* þara *fehlt in B*. — 4 ȝebeoda. — 5 ȝetrimbede þær mynster. — 6 ȝeceȝed. — 7 æfestum. — 8 *fehlt in B*. — 9 in. — 10 Lindisfarena.

---

ieiuniis Domino consecrent. Cumque X dies XL[mae] restarent, uenit qui clamaret eum ad regem. At ille, ne opus religiosum negotiorum regalium causa intermitteretur, petiit presbyterum suum Cynibillum, qui etiam frater germanus erat ipsius, pia coepta complere. Cui cum ille libenter adquiesceret, expleto studio ieiuniorum et orationis, fecit ibi monasterium, quod nunc Laestingaeu uocatur, et religiosis moribus iuxta ritus Lindisfarnensium, ubi educatus erat, instituit.

Digitized by Google

Þa he þa moniȝ ȝear on þære foresprecenan mæȝðe bisceophâd[54a] þeȝnade ȝ swylce eac þyses[55] mynstres ȝymynne[55a] dyde, ȝ þær prauast[55a] ȝ ealdormen ȝesette, þa ȝelamp, þ he to þam sylfan mynstre becôm on þa tîde þære miclan[56] deadlicnesse[56a] ȝ woles, þe ofer mancynn cumen wæs. Ða wæs he þær ȝestanden licumlicre untrumnesse[57] ȝ forðferde; ȝ his lichoma ærest wæs ûte bebyriȝed. Þa wæs eft[58] forðȝonȝendre tîde on þam ylcan mynstre stænen cyrice ȝetimbred, on are þære eadiȝan fæmnan Sca'. Marian, ȝ eft on þære his lichama[59] ȝeseted[60] wæs, be suþan þam wibede.

Sealde he (*MS. Ca, p. 83*) se bisceop[61] þ mynster to reccanne æfter him Ceaddan his breþer, se wæs æfter þon bysceop[62] ȝeworden ȝ haliȝ ȝodes man, swa we heræfter secȝað.

Þa he ða moniȝ ȝeâr[11] on[9] ðære foresprecenan mæȝðe bysceophâdþenunȝe[12] ȝ[14] swylce eac þysses[15] mynstres ȝyminȝe[16] dyde, ȝ þær profast[17] ȝ ealdormenn[18] ofersette,[19] þa ȝelamp,[20] þæt[21] he to ðam[22] sylfan[23] mynstre becôm[24] in ða tide þære miclan deaðlicnesse ȝ wales[25] (*MS. B, p. 184*), þe ofer mancynn[26] cumen[8] wæs. Þa wæs he ðær ȝestanden[27] licumlicre[28] untrumnesse[29] ȝ forðferde; ȝ his lichama[30] wæs ærest ute bebyrȝed. Þa wæs eft forðyrnendre[31] tîde on[9] ðam[22] ylcan[32] mynstre stænen cyrce[33] ȝetimbred, in âre þære eadeȝan[34] Sca. Marian, ȝ[34a] eft in ðære his lichama[30] ȝeset[35] wæs, be suðan þam weofode.[36]

Sealde he se bysceop[37] Ceaddan his breðer to recanne ȝ to rihtanne þæt minster,[37] se wæs æfter þan[37a] bysceop[38] ȝeworden ȝ haliȝ ȝodes mann,[39] swa we heræfter secȝeað.[40]

54a biscophâd.— 55 þysses.— 55a ȝemyne; *ursprünglich* ȝemyne *in O; das erste* y *auf Rasur, das erste* n *übergeschrieben.* — 55a t *übergeschr. in O.*— 56 myclan. — 56a -nysse. — 57 -nysse. — 58 æfter. — 59 lichoma. — 60 ȝe-[se]ted. — 61 b'. — 62 biscop.

11 ȝer. — 12 biscophad þeȝnade. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 15 þisses. — 16 ȝemænne. — 17 prafost. — 18 ealdormon. — 19 ȝesette. — 20 ȝelomp. — 21 þætte. — 22 þæm. — 23 seolfan. — 24 becwom. — 25 wooles. — 26 moncyn. — 27 ȝestonden. — 28 lichomlicre. — 29 untrymnesse. — 30 lichoma. — 31 forðȝonȝendre. — 32 ilcan. — 33 cirice. — 34 eadiȝan fæmnan. — 34a ond. — 35 ȝeseted. — 36 wiȝbede. — 37 biscop þæt mynster to reccenne æfter him Ceaddan his breðer. — 37a þon. — 38 biscop. — 39 mon. — 40 secȝað.

Qui cum annis multis et in praefata prouincia episcopatum administraret, et huius quoque monasterii statutis propositis curam gereret, casu contigit, ut ad ipsum monasterium tempore mortalitatis adueniens, tactus ibidem infirmitate corporis obiret. Qui primo quidem foris sepultus est; tempore autem procedente, in eodem monasterio ecclesia est in honorem beatae Dei genetricis de lapide facta et in illa corpus ipsius ad dexteram altaris reconditum.

Dedit autem episcopus regendum post se monasterium fratri suo Ceadda, qui postea episcopus factus est, ut in sequentibus dicemus. IIII siquidem

Digitized by Google

Wæron hi feower[63] ȝebroþor:[63a] Ced[64] ȝ Cynebill ȝ Celin ȝ Ceadda, ealle ȝodes sacerdos,[64a] þæt[65] seldon ȝemeted bið, mære ȝ ȝode.[65] Twegen wæron bisceopas[66] ȝ twegen mæssepreostas ealle þa selestan. Mid þy þa broþor[67] þa[68] ȝehyrdon, þa þe on his mynstre wæron on Eastseaxna mæȝþe, hiora[68a] bisceop[61] forðferedne (*MS. O, fol. 53a*) ȝ bebyriȝedne on Norþanhymbrum, þa eode heora þritiȝ[69] of þam mynstre ȝ þider comon.[69a] Woldon hi ȝ willnadon[70] æt heora fæder lice oððe ȝode lifiȝean,[71] ȝif þæt ȝode licade,[72] oððe forðferde[73] þær bebyriȝede[74] beon; ȝ hie[75] lustlice fram þam broþrum þæs mynstres onfonȝene[76] wæron. ȝ hie[75] ealle þær mid þy wæle þæs foresprecenan woles hrædlice forðferdon ȝ bebyriȝde wæron, butan anum cnihte, be þam cuð standeð, þ he mid

Wæron hi[41] feower ȝebroðor: Cedd ȝ Cynebill[42] ȝ Cealin[43] ȝ Ceadda, ealle ȝôdes[44] sacerdas, þæt seldan[45] ȝemeted bið, mære ȝ ȝôde. Twegen wæron bisceopas,[46] twegen[46a] wæron[8] mæssepreostas ealle[14] þa selestan. Mid þi[47] ða ȝebroðor[47a] þa ȝehyrdon, þa ðe on[9] his mynstre wæron on[9] Eastseaxena[48] mæȝðe, heora bysceop[38] forðferende[49] ȝ bebyrȝendne[50] on[9] Norðhymbrum,[51] þa eode heora þritiȝ of ðam mynstre oð[52] þæt[14] hi[14] ðider cômon.[53] Woldon hi[41] ȝ willnodon[54] æt heora fæder lîce oððe ȝode lifiȝean,[55] ȝif þæt ȝode licode,[56] oððe forðferede[57] þær byrȝede[58] beon; ȝ hi[41] lustlice fram[59] ðam ȝebroðrum[60] þæs mynstres[60a] onfanȝene[61] wæron. ȝ[52] hi[41] ealle ðær mid þy wale[62] þæs foresprecenan wooles[8] heora[14] aldres[14] hrædlice[63] forðferdon ȝ bebyrȝede wæron, butan anum cnihte,[64] be[64a] ðam[22] cuþ standeð,[65] þæt he mid

63 IIII. — 63a ȝebroðro. — 64 cedd. — 64a sacerdas. — 65 þæt *bis* ȝode *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 biscopas. — 67 ȝebroðra. — 68 þæt. — 68a heora. — 69 XXX. — 69a coman. — 70 wilnedon. — 71 lifian. — 72 licode. — 73 forðferende. — 74 bebyriȝede. — 75 hi. — 76 onfanȝene.

41 heo. — 42 Cynebil. — 43 Cælin. — 44 ȝodes *T*, ȝode *B.* — 45 seldon. — 46 biscopas. — 46a II. — 47 þy. — 47a broðor. — 48 Eastseaxna. — 49 forðferendne. — 50 bebyrȝedne. — 51 Norðanhymbrum. — 52 ond. — 53 cwomon. — 54 willanadan. — 55 lifȝan *T*, fyllȝan *B.* — 56 licade. — 57 forðferde. — 58 bebyrȝed. — 59 from. — 60 broðrum. — 60a mystres *B.* — 61 onfonȝne. — 62 wæle. — 63 hrædlice. — 64 cneohte. — 64a bi. — 65 stondeð.

hi, quos diximus, germani fratres, Cedd et Cynibill et Caelin et Ceadda, quod raro inuenitur, omnes sacerdotes Domini fuere praeclari, et duo ex eis etiam summi sacerdotii gradu functi sunt. Cum ergo episcopum defunctum ac sepultum in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum audirent fratres, qui in monasterio eius erant in prouincia Orientalium Saxonum, uenerunt illo de suo monasterio homines circiter XXX, cupientes ad corpus sui patris, aut uiuere, si sic Deo placeret, aut merientes ibi sepeliri. Qui libenter a suis fratribus et commilitionibus suscepti, omnes ibidem superueniente praefatae pestilentiae

Digitized by Google

ȝebedum þæs halȝan bisceopes[61] fram deaþe ȝescylded wæs. Forþon mid þy he mycelre[77] tide æfter lifde[78] ⁊[79] ȝeorne haliȝ[80] ȝewrita[81] leornade ⁊ smeade, þa æt nyhstan onȝet[82] he ⁊ ȝeleornade[83] on ȝaste, þ he ne wæs mid wætere fullwihtes[84] bæþe Ɔode to bearne[85] acenned; ⁊ he sona wæs mid þa wyllan þæs halwendan bæþes fram synnum aþwezen,[86] ⁊ æfter fæce ȝeþeah, þ hine mon to mæssepreoste ȝehalȝade;[87] ⁊ he monezum on Ɔodes cyricum[88] nyt ⁊ bryce wæs. Be þam men[89] nis to tweoȝeanne,[90] ac is to ȝelyfanne, swa we ær cwædon, þ he mid ða þinȝunȝe his fæder wæs ȝescylded fram þære tide þæs deaþes, to þæs lichaman[91] he for intinȝan his lufan com, to þon þ he æȝhwæþer ȝe þone ecan deað beswicede,[92] ⁊ swilce[93] eac oþrum ȝebedum þæs halȝan[8] bysceopes[66] fram[59] deaðe ȝescilded[67] wæs. Forðam[68] mid þi[69] he micelre tide æfter lyfde[70] ⁊ ȝeorne halize[71] ȝewrite[72] leornode[73] ⁊ smeade, þa æt nyhstan onȝeat[74] he ⁊ leornode[75] (*MS. B, p. 185*) on[9] ȝaste, þæt he ne wæs mid wætere[76] fullwihtes[77] baðe[78] Ɔode to bearne acenned; ⁊[52] he[14] sona wæs mid þam[79] wylle[80] þæs halwendan baðes[78] fram[59] synnum aþwoȝen,[81] ⁊[52] æfter fæce ȝeðeah,[82] þæt hine man[39] to mæssepreoste halȝode;[83] ⁊ he manezum[84] on[9] Ɔodes cyricum[85] nytt ⁊ brice[86] wæs. Be[87] ðam[22] menn nis to tweȝanne,[88] ac is to ȝelyfanne,[89] swa we êr cwædon, þæt he mid ðære[90] þinȝunȝe his fæder wæs ȝescilded[67] fram[59] ðære tide his[91] deaþes, to ðæs lichaman[92] he for intinȝan his lufan côm,[93] to þam[94] þæt[21] he æȝhwæþer ȝe þone êcan deað beswicode,[95] ⁊[52] swylce oðrum[95a]

77 micelre. — 78 life. — 79 *fehlt in Ca.* — 80 halize. — 81 ȝewritu. — 82 onȝæt. — 83 ȝeleornode. — 84 fulluhtes. — 85 bearnne *O.* — 86 aþwæzen. — 87 ȝehalȝode. — 88 cyrricum *O.* — 89 *fehlt in Ca.* — 90 tweoȝenne. — 91 lichoman. — 92 beswicode. — 93 swylce.

66 biscopes. — 67 ȝescylded. — 68 Forðon. — 69 þy. — 70 lifde. — 71 haliȝ. — 72 ȝewreotu. — 73 leornade. — 74 onȝet. — 75 ȝeleornade. — 76 wætre. — 77 fulwihtes. — 78 bæðes. — 79 þa. — 80 wyllan. — 81 aðwezen. — 82 ȝeþah. — 83 ȝehalȝode. — 84 monezum. — 85 ciricum. — 86 bryce. — 87 Bi. — 88 tweoȝienne. — 89 ȝelyfenne. — 90 þa. — 91 þæs. — 92 lichoman. — 93 cwom. — 94 ðon. — 95 biswicade.

clade defuncti sunt, excepto uno puerulo, quem orationibus patris sui a morte constat esse seruatum. Nam cum multo post haec tempore uiueret, et scripturis legendis operam daret, tandem didicit se aqua baptismatis non esse regeneratum, et mox fonte lauacri salutaris ablutus, etiam postmodum ad ordinem presbyterii promotus est, multisque in ecclesia utilis fuit; de quo dubitandum non crediderim, quin intercessionibus, ut dixi, sui patris, ad cuius corpus dilectionis ipsius gratia uenerat, sit ab articulo mortis retentus,

Digitized by Google

broþrum lifes þeȝnunȝe ȝ ecre[94] hælo þurh[95] his lare ȝ[95] þurh his lifes bysne ȝeȝearwade.

Caput XXIV.

Đæt Mercna mæȝð, ofsleȝenum Pendan hyra cyninȝe, Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon; ȝ Oswio se cyninȝ for ðam siȝe sealdan him for ȝode æhta micle[1] ȝ twelf (*MS. Ca, p. 8*) bocland ȝode mynster on to ȝetimbrianne sealde[1a] ȝ[1a] forȝeaf.[1a]

(*MS. O, fol. 53b*) Đyssum tidum Oswio se cyninȝ, mid ðy he ȝrimme herȝunȝe ȝ unaræfnendlice þrowode[1b] þæs oft cwedenan Mercna[2] cyninȝes[3] Pendan, se eac his broþor ofsloȝh,[4] þa æt nystan wæs he mid nyde ȝebæded, þ he him ȝebead ȝ[5] ȝehet wið his sibbe[5] unrim maðma ȝ cynelicra ȝyfena, ma þonne fela manna ȝelyfan mæȝe, ȝ wið ðon eac[95a] ȝebroðrum[60] lifes þenunȝe[96] ȝ eac[14] ecre hælo þurh[8] his[8] lare[8] ȝ[8] þurh his lifes bysene ȝeȝearwode.

Caput XXIV.

Þætte Mircna mæȝð, ofsleȝenum Pendan heora cininȝe, Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon; ȝ Oswio se cininȝ for ðam siȝe[1] sealde him for ȝodes lufan ehta micle ȝ XII bocland to þam mynstre sealde ȝ forȝeaf.

[Đ]issum tidum Osweo se cyninȝ, mid þy he ȝrimre[1a] herȝunȝe ȝ ûnaræfnedlice þrowode[2] þæs oft cwedenan Myrcna[3] cyninȝes Pendan, se eâc his broðor ofsloh,[4] þa æt nyhstan[5] wæs [he mid nyde[6] ȝebæded, þæt he him bead[7] (*MS. T, p. 101*) ȝ ȝehet wið his sybbe[8] ûnrim madma[9] ȝ cynelicra ȝyfena,[10] mâ ðonne fela manna[11] ȝelyfan mæȝe,[12] ȝ[13] wið þon

---

94 eowre *O, Ca.* — 95 þurh *bis* ȝ *fehlt in O, Ca.* — Cap. XXIV: 1 mila *Ca.* — 1a *fehlt in Ca.* — 1b þrowodon *O.* — 2 myrcna. — 3 cyninges. — 4 ofsloh. — 5 wið his sibbe ȝ ȝehet.

95a eac oðrum. — 96 þeȝnunȝe. — Cap. XXIV: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1a ȝrimme. — 2 -ade. — 3 Merc (*sic!*). — 4 ofsloȝ. — 5 nyhtan *B.* — 6 neade. — 7 ȝebead. — 8 sibbe. — 9 máðma. — 10 ȝeofona. — 11 monna. — 12 mæȝȝe. — 13 *fehlt in T.*

---

ut et ipse sic mortem euaderet aeternam, et aliis quoque fratribus ministerium uitae ac salutis docendo exhiberet.

24. Ut prouincia Merciorum, occiso rege Penda, fidem Christi susceperit; et Osuiu, pro adepta uictoria, possessiones et territoria Deo ad construenda monasteria dederit.

His temporibus rex Osuiu, cum acerbas atque intollerabiles pateretur inruptiones saepe dicti regis Merciorum, qui fratrem eius occiderat, ad ultimum necessitate cogente promisit se ei innumera et maiora, quam credi potest, ornamenta regia uel donaria in pretium pacis largiturum, dummodo ille domum rediret, et prouincias regni eius usque ad internicionem uastare desineret. Cumque rex perfidus nullatenus precibus illius assensum praeberet,

Digitized by Google

þe he eft ham cyrde mid his fyrde ȝ his land ȝ his rice oð forwyrd ne forherȝode.[6] Mid þy he þa se ȝetreowleasa cyninȝ nænize þinza his benum ȝeþafian wolde, se þe þ on his mode ȝehoȝod ȝ ȝeteod hæfde, þ he wolde ealle his þeode fram þam ginȝrum oð ða yldran fordon ȝ fordiliȝean,[7] þa beseah he to fultume þære ȝodcundan arfestnesse,[8] þa he fram þam arleasan cyninȝe nænize sibbe findan mihte. Ond he þa wæs mid ȝehate hine sylfne (*MS. Ca, p. 84*) bindende, ȝ þus cwæð: Nu se hæþena ne con ure ȝyfe ônfon, utan we þam syllan ȝ[9] brinȝan,[10] þe ônfon can, urum Drihtne Hælendum Criste. ȝ he þa ȝehet, ȝif Dryhten[11] him siȝe sellan[12] wolde, ðæt he wolde his ðe he ham cyrde[14] mid his fyrde ȝ his land[16] ȝ his rice[16] on[17] forwyrd ne forherȝode.[18] Mid þy he ða se ȝetrywleasa[19] cyninȝ na[20] his benum ȝeþafian nolde,[20] se þe þæt on his mode ȝehoȝode[21] ȝ ȝeteod hæfde, þæt he wolde ealle his þeode fram[22] þam[23] ginȝrum[24] oð þa yldran fordôn ȝ fordiliȝan,[25] þa beseah he to fultume[26] þære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse,[27] þa he ða[28] fram[29] ðam arleasan cyninȝe nænize (*SM. B, p. 186*) sibbe findan mihte.[30] ȝ[31] he ða wæs mid ȝehate hine sylfne[32] bindende,[33] ȝ[34] þus cwæð: Nu se hæþena[35] ne cann[36] ure[37] ȝyfe[37] onfôn, utan[38] we hi[39] ðam syllan ȝ brinȝan, þe hyre[39] onfôn cann,[40] þæt[41] is[41] ure[42] Drihten[43] Hælende[44] Crist.[45] ȝ[46] he ða ȝehet, ȝif Dryhten[46a] him siȝe syllan[47] wolde, þæt[48] he[48] wolde[48] his

6 herȝode. — 7 fordilȝian. — 8 arfæstnysse. — 9, 10 *fehlt in Ca.* — 11 drihten. — 12 syllan.

14 cerde. — 15 lond. — 16 riice. — 17 oð. — 18 forherȝode. — 19 ȝetreowleasa. — 20 nænize þinza his benum ȝeþafian wolde. — 21 ȝehoȝod. — 22 from. — 23 þæm. — 24 ȝeonȝrum. — 25 fordilȝian. — 26 fultome. — 27 arfæstnisse. — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 from. — 30 meahte. — 31 ond. — 32 seolfne. — 33 biddende *B.* — 34 *fehlt in B.* — 35 hæþna. — 36 con. — 37 usse ȝife. — 38 wuton. — 39 *fehlt in T.* — 40 con. — 41 *fehlen in T.* — 42 ussum. — 43 drihtne. — 44 hælendum. — 45 criste. — 46 ond. — 46a drihten. 47 sellan. — 48 *fehlen in B.*

qui totam eius gentem a paruo usque ad magnum delere atque exterminare decreuerat, respexit ille ad diuinae auxilium pietatis, quo ab impietate barbarica posset eripi; uotoque se obligans: 'Si paganus', inquit, 'nescit accipere nostra donaria, offeramus ei, qui nouit, Domino Deo nostro.' Uouit ergo, quia, si uictor existeret, filiam suam Domino sacra uirginitate dicandam offerret, simul et XII possessiones praediorum ad construenda monasteria donaret; et sic cum paucissimo exercitu se certamini dedit. Denique fertur, quia tricies maiorem pagani habuerint exercitum; siquidem ipsi XXX legiones

Digitized by Google

dohtor[13] ȝode forȝeofan[14] ȝ ȝehalȝian on clænum mæȝðhade; ȝ swelce[15] eac twelf boclanda æhte
2755 þ he (*MS. O, fol. 54a*) ȝode[16] ȝeaf[16] mynster on tô timbrianne, ȝ swa mid[16a] medmycele werede þ he to þam campe ferde.

Is þ sæd, þ þa hæþenan þriti-
2760 ȝum[17] siþa mare weorod[18] hæfdan;[19] þam[20] Oswio se cyninȝ mid Ealhfriðe his suna, wæs ȝetrywende on Cristes fultum, mid medmicle[21] weorode him tôȝenes[22] com. For-
2765 ðon Ecȝferð his oðer sunu on ða tid ôn (*MS. C, fol. 4a*) Mercna[23] lande mid Cynnwisse[23a] þa[23b] ȝwene wæs to ȝisle ȝeseald. Æþelwald þonne, Oswaldes suna þæs cy-
2770 ninȝes,[23c] se þe him on fultume beon sceolde,[23d] se wæs on[23e] dæle þara wiþerweardra ȝ[23f] feaht ȝ won wið his eðel[24] ȝ wið his fæderan. Ða wæs sona, þæs
2775 þe hie[24a] þ ȝefeoht onȝunnan,[25]

dohtor ȝode forȝyfan[49] ȝ ȝehalȝian in clænum mæȝþhade; ȝ[31] swylce[50] eac XII[50a] bôclanda æhte þæt he ȝode ȝeaf mynster on to timbrianne,[51] ȝ swa medmiclum[52] werede[53] þæt he to ðam campe[54] ferde.[54a]

Is þæt sæd,[55] þæt[56] ða hæðenan[56] ðritiȝum siðum[57] mare werod[58] hæfden;[58] þonne[59] Osweo se cyninȝ mid Ealhfriðe[60] his suna,[61] wæs ȝetrywende[62] on[62] Cristes fultum, mid medmiclum[63] werede[63a] him toȝeanes[64] com.[64] Forðon Ecȝfrið[65] his oðer sunu in ða tid on[66] Myrcna[66] lande mid Cynwisse þære[67] ȝwene wæs to ȝisle ȝeseald. Æðelwold[68] þonne, Oswoldes[68a] sunu þæs cyninȝes, se ðe him on fultume[69] beon sceolde, se wæs on[70] dæle[71] þara wiðerweardra[72] ȝ feaht ȝ wann[73] wið his eðle ȝ wið his fæderan.[74] Þa wæs sona, ðæs þe hi[75] þæt ȝefeoht onȝunnon,

13 dohter. — 14 forȝifan. — 15 swylce. — 16 ȝeaf ȝode. — 16a *fehlt nicht, wie Smith sagt, in O; vielleicht verdruckt für C.* — 17 þrittiȝum. — 18 weorud. — 19 hæfdon. — 20 þonne. — 21 medmycle. — 22 toȝeanes. — 23 myrcna. — 23a cynwisse *C.* — 23b ðære *C.* — 23c cyninges *Ca, C.* — 23d scolde *C.* — 23e in *C.* — 23f ond *C.* — 24 eðle *Ca, C.* — 24a hi.— 25 onȝunnon *Ca, C.*

49 forȝeofan. — 50 swelce. — 50a twelf. — 51 timbrenne. — 52 medmicle. — 53 weorode. — 54 compe. — 54a *hier kein Absatz in B.* — 55 sæȝd. — 56 *bis* 58 þæt he wære þritiȝum siða mara weorod hæfdon (hæfde *B.*) þa hæðnan. — 59 þæm. — 60 Alhfriðe *T*, Eah- *B.* — 61 sunu. — 62 ȝetreowende in. — 63 medmicle. — 63a weorode. — 64 toȝeȝnes cwom. — 65 Ecȝferð. — 66 in Mercna. — 67 þa. — 68 Aeþelwald. — 68a oswaldes. — 69 fultome. — 70 in. — 71 *bis* 72 þara wiðerweardra dæle. — 73 wonn. — 74 fædran. — 75 heo.

ducibus nobilissimis instructas in bello habuere, quibus Osuiu rex cum Alchfrido filio, perparuum, ut dixi, habens exercitum, sed Christo duce confisus, occurrit. Nam alius filius eius Ecgfrid eo tempore in prouincia Merciorum apud reginam Cynuise obses tenebatur; filius autem Osualdi regis Oidiluald, qui eis auxilio esse debuerat, in parte erat aduersariorum, eisdemque, contra patriam et patruum suum pugnaturis ductor exstiterat, quamuis ipso tempore pugnandi sese pugnae subtraxerat, euentumque discriminis tuto in loco expectabat. Inito ergo certamine fugati sunt, et caesi pagani, duces regii

Digitized by Google

þ[25a] þa hæþenan wæron slezene[26] J zeflymde, J[23f] þritiz[27] ealdormanna J heretozena, þa þe þam cyninze to fultume coman,[27a] lytestne[27b] ealle wæron ofslazene.[27c] On þam[27c] wæs Æþelhere, Annan broþor[28] Eastenzla cyninzes, se æfter him to rice fenz, se wæs ordfruma þæs zefeohtes; þone mon slozh[29] eac mid ealle his compweorode,[30] þe he mid him brohte. J[30a] forþon þe þis zefeoht neh[32] Winwæde[32a] streame wæs zefohten, wæs seo[33] ea þa fore[34] rena[34] micelnesse[35] swiðe[36] reðe, J heofonflod[36a] micel[36b] ônset,[37] þa zelamp,[37a] þa hie[38] fleonde[38a] wæron, þæt þær micle[39] mâ moncynnes adranc (*MS. O, fol. 54b*) on þam[39a] wætere,[39b] þonne mid sweorde ofslezen[40] wæron.[41]

Ða dyde Oswio se cyninz æfter þon þe he Dryhtne[42] zeheht,[43] J[23f] for þam forzyfenan[44] size 3ode þanc þæt[76] þa hæðenan[76a] wæron slezene J zeflymede;[77] (*MS. T, p. 102*) J[46] þritiz aldormanna[78] J heretozena, þa ðe þam cyninze to fultume[69] comon,[79] lytesne[80] ealle wæron[81] ofslezene. On[82] ðam[82] wæs Æþelhere, Annan broþor Eastenzla cyninzes, se æfter him to rice fenz, se wæs ordfruma þæs zefeohtes; þone man ofsloh[83] eac mid eallum[84] his campwerede,[84] þe he mid him ðyder[85] brohte. J[46] forðon, þe[86] ðis zefeoht neah Winwede streame zefohten[86a] wæs,[86a] þa[85] wæs seo eâ þa for rezna micelnesse (*MS. B, p. 187*) swiðe reðe, J heofonflod micel onzesett,[87] þa zelamp[88] hit,[85] ða hi[89] fleonde[89] wæron, þæt ðær micle mare[90] manncynnes[91] adranc[91] on ðam wætere,[92] þonne mid sweorde ofslezen wære.[54a]

Þa dyde Osweo se cyninz æfter þon þe he Drihtne zehet, J for ðon[93] forzifenan size 3ode þanc[94]

25[a] þætte *C.* — 26 slæzne. — 27 XXX. — 27[a] comôn *C.* — 27[b] *fehlt in C.* — 27[c] ofreezene (*sic!*) in ðæm *C.* — 28 broðer. — 29 sloh *Ca, C.* — 30 campweorude *Ca*, compwerode *C.* — 30[a] Ond. — 32 neah *Ca, C.* — 32[a] wiinwæde *C.* — 33 sio *C.* — 34 fore rene *O*, for renes *Ca*, forrena *C.* — 35 mycelnysse. — 36 swyðe *Ca, C.* — 36[a] hiofon- *C.* — 36[b] mycel. — 37 onsæt *Ca, C.* — 37[a] zelomp *C.* — 38 hi. — 38[a] flymde *C.* — 39 mycele. — 39[a] þæm *C.* — 39[b] wætre *C.* — 40 ofslæzen *Ca*, ofslezene *C.* — 41 wære. — 42 drihtne. — 43 zehet *Ca, C.* — 44 forzifenan *Ca, C.*

76 þætte. — 76[a] hæðnan. — 77 zeflemde. — 78 aldormonna. — 79 cwomon. — 80 *fehlt in B.* — 81 wundor *B.* — 82 in þæm. — 83 slôz. — 84 ealle his biscopweorode. — 85 *fehlt in T.* — 86 þa. — 86[a] wæs zefohten. — 87 onsæt. — 88 zelomp. — 89 heo fleonde. — 90 ma. — 91 moncynnes adronc. — 92 wætre. — 93 ðan. — 94 þonc.

XXX, qui ad auxilium uenerant, pene omnes interfecti; in quibus Aedilheri, frater Anna regis Orientalium Anglorum, qui post eum regnauit, auctor ipse belli, perditis militibus siue auxiliis interemtus est. Et quia prope fluuium Vinuaed pugnatum est, qui tunc prae inundantia pluuiarum late alueum suum immo omnes ripas suas transierat, contigit, ut multo plures aqua fugientes, quam bellantes perderet ensis.

Digitized by Google

sæde, ⁊[23f] Ælfflæde his dohtor[44a] ȝode forȝeaf, ⁊ him[45] ȝehalȝade[46] eccre clænnesse,[47] ⁊[23f] eac swylce[47a] þa twelf[47b] bocland him ȝefreode
2805 eorðlices camphades[48] ⁊ eorðlicre[48a] herenesse[49] to biȝonȝenne[49a] þonne[50] heofonlican camphad,[52] ⁊[23f] to munucstowum ȝesette, ⁊ him woruldspede[52a] ⁊ æhte forȝeaf,
2810 þ hie[53] sceoldan[54] for hine þinȝian ⁊ for sibbe his þeode. Wæs þæs landes[55] ealles hundtwelftiȝ hida, ⁊ sixtiȝ[56] in Dera[57] mæȝþe, sixtiȝ[56] on[58] Beornicium.[58a] Ða
2815 eode seo[59] foresprecene (*MS. C, fol. 4b*) dohtor Oswies þæs cyninȝes ȝode ȝehalȝad[59a] on þ mynster, þe is nemned Heorot[60] ea, on[58] þam[61] wæs on[58] þa tid Hild[62]
2820 abbudisse. Seo[59] æfter twam ȝearum ȝebohte tyn hida landes hire on æhte on[58] þære stowe, seo[59] is cweden[63] Streoneshalh;[64] þær hio[65] mynster ȝetimbrade,[66] on[58]

sæde,[94a] ⁊[46] Ælflæde[94b] his dohtor ȝode forȝeaf,[95] ⁊ him ȝehalȝode ecre[95a] clænesse.[96] ⁊[46] eac swylce[97] þa XII[97a] bôcland[97a] him ȝefreode eorðlices camphades[98] ⁊ eorðlicre hyrsumnesse[99] to beȝanȝenne[1] þone heofonlican camphâd,[98] ⁊ to munucstowum ȝesette, ⁊ him woruldspeda[2] ⁊ æhta[3] forȝeaf, þæt hi[4] sceoldon[4] for hine þinȝian ⁊ for sibbe his[5] þeode. Wæs ðæs landes[5a] ealles huntwelftiȝ[6] hyda,[6] ⁊[7] syxtiȝ in Deorabyriȝ[8] mæȝðe, ⁊[7] syxtiȝ in Beornica[9] mæȝðe.[7] Þa eode seo foresprecene dohtor Osweos[10] ðæs cyninȝes ȝode ȝehalȝod in þæt mynster, þe is nemned Heorot eâ, on[11] ðam[11] wæs on[12] þa tîd Hild[13] abbudesse. Seo æfter twam[14] ȝearum[15] ȝebohtæ[15a] X[16] hyda[16] landes[16] hyre[17] to[17] æhte on[18] ðære stowe, þe[19] is nemned[20] Streoneshealh; ⁊[7] ðær heo mynster ȝetimbrede,[21] on[11]

44[a] dehter *C.* — 45 hi. — 46 ȝehalȝode *Ca, C.* — 47 -nysse. — 47[a] swilce *C.* — 47[b] XII. — 48 comphades *C.* — 48[a] eorðlicere. — 49 herenysse *Ca*, hernesse *C.* — 49[a] beȝonȝenne *C.* — 50 þone *Ca, C.* — 52 comphad *C.* — 52[a] weoruld- *Ca, C.* — 53 hi. — 54 scoldon *C.* — 55 londes *C.* — 56 sextiȝ *C.* — 57 *in O* dæra *corrig. zu* dera; deara *C.* — 58 in *C.* — 58[a] beornicum *Ca, C.* — 59 sio *C.* — 59[a] -od *Ca, C.* — 60 heort. — 61 ðæm *C.* — 62 Hilde. — 63 ȝecweden. — 64 streoneshealh *C.* — 65 heo. — 66 -ede *C*, -ode *Ca.*

94[a] sæȝde. — 94[b] Ælfflæde. — 95 forȝef. — 95[a] arce (?) *B.* — 96 clænnisse. — 97 swilce. — 97[a] twelf boclond. — 98 comp-. — 99 herenisse. — 1 biȝonȝenne. — 2 weoruldspede. — 3 æhte. — 4 heo scoldon. — 5 eallre *B.* — 5[a] londes. — 6 hundtwelftiȝ hida. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 Dera. — 9 Beornicum. — 10 Oswies. — 11 in þæm. — 12 in. — 13 Hilde. — 14 twæm. — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 15[a] ȝebohte. — 16 tyn hida lond. — 17 hire in. — 18 in. — 19 seo. — 20 cweden. — 21 ȝetimbrode.

Tum rex Osuiu, iuxta quod Domino uouerat, pro conlata sibi uictoria gratias Deo referens dedit filiam suam Aelffledam, quae uixdum unius anni aetatem inpleuerat, perpetua ei uirginitate consecrandam; donatis insuper XII possessiunculis terrarum, in quibus ablato studio militiae terrestris, ad exercendam militiam caelestem, supplicandumque pro pace gentis eius aeterna, deuotioni sedulae monachorum locus facultasque suppeteret. E quibus uidelicet possessiunculis sex in prouincia Derorum, sex in Berniciorum dedit.

Digitized by Google

þam[61] seo[59] ȝemyndȝade[67] cynynȝes dohtor[68] ærest wæs discipula ⁊ leorninȝman[69] reȝollices[70] lifes, ⁊ eft æfter þon wæs maȝister ⁊ lareow þæs mynstres, oþ þæt[71] hyre[72] daȝa rim ȝefylled wæs, þ is anes wonaþe[72a] syxtiȝ[73] wintra, ða heo[73a] tô clypnesse,[74] ⁊[75] to ȝymunȝum[76] (*MS. Ca, p. 85*) þæs heofonlican[77] brydȝuman eadiȝ fæmne ineode. On[58] þam[61] mynstre heo[73a] ⁊ Oswio hire fæder (*MS. O, fol. 55a*) ⁊ hire modur[78] Eanflæd ⁊ hire modur[78] fæder Edwine[79] ⁊ moniȝe oðre æþele on[58] Sce'. Petres cyricean[80] þæs apostoles bebyriȝde[81] wæron.

Þis ȝefeoht Oswio se cyniȝ þy þreoteȝeþan[82] ȝeare his rices on þam[83] lande,[84] þe Loidis hatte, þi[85] seofanteoþan[86] dæȝe Kalendarum Decembrium ȝefremede mid micelre[87] nytnesse[88] æȝhwæþeres folces; forþon þe he his ðam[11] seo[21a] ȝemynȝode[22] cyninȝes dohtor ærest wæs discipula ⁊ leorninȝman[23] reȝollices lifes, ⁊[24a] eft æfter þon wæs maȝister (*MS. T, p. 103*) ⁊ lareow ðæs mynstres, oð þæt hyræ[24] daȝa rim ȝefylled wæs, þæt is ânes ȝeares[7] wana[25] syxtiȝra[25] wintra, þæs[26] ðe[26] heo to[27] clypenesse[27a] ⁊ to ȝemyndum[28] þæs heofonlican brydȝuman eadiȝ fæmne inneode.[28a] On[18] ðam[29] mynstre heo ⁊ Osweo hyre[30] fæder ⁊ hyre[30] môdor Eanflæd ⁊ hire môdorfæder (*MS. B, p. 188*) Eadwine ⁊ moniȝe oðre[27] æðele menn[7] in Sce. Petres cyrcan[31] þæs apostoles byrȝede[32] wæron.

Þis ȝefeoht Osweo se cyniȝ þy þreoteoðan[33] ȝeare his rices[33a] ȝefremede, on[18] þam[34] lande,[34] ðe Leodis[35] hatte, þy seofonteoðan dæȝe Kalendarum Decembrium[33a] mid micelre nyttweorðnesse[36] æȝhwæðeres[36a] folces; forðon þe he his

67 ȝemyneȝode. — 68 dohter. — 69 -mon *Ca, C.* — 70 reoȝollices. — 71 *so in C*; oðð *O*, oð *Ca.* — 72 hire *Ca, C.* — 72a wonþe *C*, wona *Ca*, — 73 sixtiȝ *Ca*, sextiȝ *C.* — 73a hio *C.* — 74 -nysse. — 75 ond *C.* — 76 ȝemynon *C.* — 77 heofonlicum *Ca.* — 78 modor *C.* — 79 eadwine *C.* — 80 cirican *C.* — 81 bebyrȝede *C.* — 82 þreotteoȝeðan *Ca*, þritiȝeðan *C.* — 83 ðæm *C.* — 84 londe *C.* — 85 þy *Ca und O ursprünglich auch.* — 86 seofontiȝeþan *C, O*, seofonteoðan *Ca.* — 87 mycelre. — 88 -nysse.

21a se *B.* — 22 ȝemyndȝade *T*, -ȝode þæs *B.* — 23 -manna *B*, leornunȝmon *T.* — 24 heora. — 24a ond. — 25 wonþe syxtiȝ. — 26 þa. — 27 *fehlt in B.* — 27a clypnesse. — 28 ȝemunȝum. — 28a ineode. — — 29 þæm. — 30 hire. — 31 cirican. — 32 bebyrȝde. — 33 þreotteoþan *T*, þroteoðan *B.* — 33a rices in ..... Decembrium ȝefremede. — 34 þæm londe. — 35 Loidis. — 36 nytnisse. — 36a æȝhwæðres.

Singulae uero possessiones X erant familiarum, id est simul omnes CXX. Intrauit autem praefata regis Osuiu filia Deo dedicanda monasterium, quod nuncupatur Heruteu, id ast insula cerui, cui tunc Hild abbatissa praefuit. Quae post biennium comparata possessione X familiarum in loco, qui dicitur Streanaeshalch, ibi monasterium construxit; in quo memorata regis filia primo discipula uitae regularis, deinde etiam magistra extitit, donec completo unde LX annorum numero, ad complexum et nuptias sponsi caelestis uirgo beata intraret. In quo monasterio et ipsa, et pater eius Osuiu et

Digitized by Google

þeode alysde[89] ȝ ȝenerede fram
þære feondlican herȝunge þara
hæþenra, ȝ eac swylce[90] Mercna[91]
þeode ȝ[75] þara[92] nehmæȝþa,[93]
ofaheawenum[94] þy ȝetreowleasan
heafde[95] Pendan,[96] to ȝyfe[97] Cristes
ȝeleafan ȝecyrde.[98] Wæs ærest
Mercna bisceop ȝ[75] Lindesfarena[99]
ȝ Middelenȝla Dema[100] ȝeworden,[1]
swa we beforan sædon, se on[1a]
Middelenȝlum forðferde ȝ bebyri-
ȝed[2] wæs. Se æftra[3] wæs Cellach,
se forlet his bisceopþenunge[4]
on[1a] Enȝlum, ȝ[5] (*MS. C, fol. 5a*)
lifiȝende[6] to Scottum hwearf. Æȝ-
hwæþer hiora[7] wæs Scotta cynnes.
Se þridda bisceop wæs Trumhere,
se wæs Anȝelcynnes;[8] ac he wæs
ȝelæred ȝ ȝehalȝad[9] fram Scottum;
se wæs abbud[10] on[1a] þam myn-
stre, þe cweden[11] is[11] Onȝetlinȝum.
Þ is seo[12] stow, þær Oswine
se[12a] cyninȝ ofslȝen[13] wæs, swa
we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[14] ȝ[15]
forþon Eanflæd seo[12] cwen his

ðeode alysde[37] ȝ ȝenerede fram[38]
þære feondlican hereȝunge[39] ðara
hæþenra, ȝ eac swylce Myrcna[40]
þeode ȝ ðara neahmæȝða, ofhea-
wenum[41] þy ȝetrywleasan[42] heafde
Pendan, to ȝife Cristes ȝeleafan
ȝecyrde.[43] Wæs ærest Myrcna[40]
bysceop[44] ȝ Lindesfarona[45] ȝ
Middelenȝla Dioma[46] ȝeworden,
swa we beforan sædon,[46a] se on[18]
Middelenȝlum forðferde ȝ bebyrȝed
wæs. Se æftera wæs Ceallah,[47]
se forlet his bysceopþenunge[48] in
Enȝlum[49] ȝ[50] lifiende[50] to Scot-
tum hwearf. Æȝhwæðer heora
wæs Scotta cynnes. Se[27] þridda
biscop[27] wæs Trumhere[51] haten,[7]
se wæs Anȝelcynnes,[51a] ac he wæs
ȝelæred[27] ȝ ȝehadud[52] fram[38] Scot-
tum; se wæs abbud on[53] ðam[53]
mynstre, þe is[54] cweden[54] Inȝett-
linȝum.[55] Þæt is seo stow, þær
Oswine se cyninȝ ofslȝen wæs,
swa we beforan ȝemynȝodon.[56]
ȝ[56a] forðon Eanflæd seo cwen his

89 alesde *C.* — 90 swelce *C.* — 91 myrcna. — 92 þæra. — 93 neah-. — 94 ofaheaunûm *C.* — 95 hæfde *C.* — 96 penda (?) *C.* — 97 ȝefe *C.* — 98 ȝecerde *C.* — 99 lindesfearena *Ca*, -fearona *C.* — 100 dema *fehlt in Ca.* — 1 *Über* en *in* ȝeworden *steht* cedd *in Ca.* — 1a in *C.* — 2 bebyrȝed *C.* — 3 æf-tera. — 4 biscop-. — 5 and *C.* — 6 lifȝende *C.* — 7 heora. — 8 onȝel- *C.* — 9 ȝehadod *C.* — 10 abbod *C.* — 11 is cweden. — 12 sio *C.* — 12a *fehlt in Ca.* — 13 ofslæȝen. — 14 ȝemyne-ȝodon. — 15 ond *C.*

37 alesde. — 38 from. — 39 her-ȝunȝe. — 40 Mercna. — 41 ofheaw-num. — 42 ȝetreowleasan. — 43 ȝe-cerde. — 44 biscop. — 45 Lindes-farena. — 46 Deoma. — 46a sæȝdon. — 47 Cellah. — 48 biscopþeȝnunȝe. — 49 Enlum *B.* — 50 ȝ lifiȝende *T*, lifiende ȝ *B.* — 51 Trumhær. — 51a Onȝol-. — 52 ȝehadad. — 53 in þæm. — 54 cweden is. — 55 Inȝæt-linȝum. — 56 ȝemyndȝedon. — 56a ond.

mater eius Aeanfled, et pater matris eius Aeduini, et multi alii nobiles in ecclesia sancti apostoli Petri sepulti sunt. Hoc autem bellum rex Osuiu in regione Loidis tertio decimo regni sui anno, XVII[a] die Kalendarum Decembrium cum magna utriusque populi utilitate confecit. Nam et suam gentem ab hostili paganorum depopulatione liberauit, et ipsam gentem Merciorum finitimarumque prouinciarum, desecto capite perfido, ad fidei Christianae gratiam conuertit.

Digitized by Google

maȝe[16] for[17] ȝeclænsunȝe his unrihtes sleȝes[18] bæd[19] Oswio þone cyninȝ, þ he þær forȝefe[20] stowe mynster (*MS. O, fol. 55b*) on to timbrienne[21] þam[22] foresprecenan Ȝodes þeowe Trumhere, forþon þe he eac swilce[23] wæs mæȝ þæs ofsleȝenan[24] cyninȝes, þ on[1a] þam mynstre wæran[25] sinȝale[26] ȝebeda[27] fore[28] æȝhwæþeres cyninȝes ecre hælo, ȝe þæs ofsleȝenan,[24] ȝe þæs þe hine slean heht.[29] Ono[30] hwæt he þa se ilca[30a] cyninȝ Oswio æfter Pendan sleȝe[31] þrio[32] winter full Mercna þeode ȝ swilce[33] eac þæm[34] oþrum folcum þara[35] suðmæȝþa on[1a] ealdordome ofer[36] wæs. ȝ[15] he swilce[33] eac Pehta þeode of þam mæstan dæle Onȝelcynnes rice underþeodde, ȝ[15] him to herenesse[37] ȝeteah.

On[1a] ða tid eac swilce[23] Oswio se cyninȝ ȝef[38] ȝ sealde þam[39] maȝe[57] for[58] clænsunȝe[58] his unrihtan[59] sleȝes, bæd Osweo þone cyninȝ, þæt he forȝefe[60] ðær[60] stowe mynster on to timbrianne[61] þam[62] foresprecenan Ȝodes ðeowe Trumhere (*MS. T, p. 104*), forðon þe eac[62a] swylce he[62a] wæs mæȝ þæs ofslaȝenan[63] cyninȝes, þæt in þam[64] mynstre wæron sinȝale[65] ȝebeda[66] for æȝhwæþeres[36a] cyninȝes êcre hælo, ȝe ðæs ofslaȝenan,[63] (*MS. B, p. 189*) ȝe þæs þe hine slean heht.[67] Hwæt[67a] he þa se ylca[68] cyninȝ Osweo æfter Pendan[68a] sleȝe þreo winter fulle[69] Myrcna[70] þeode ȝ swylce eac þam oðrum folcum þara suðmæȝða on[71] ealdordôm[72] onfenȝ[7] ȝ[7] ofer wæs. Ond he swylce eac Peohta ðeode of ðam mæstan dæle Anȝelcynnes[73] rîce underþeodde, ȝ him to hyrnesse ȝeteah.

On[71] ða tîd eac swylce Oswio[74] se cyninȝ[74] ȝeaf ȝ sealde þam

16 mæȝe *C.* — 17 fore *C.* — 18 slæȝes. — 19 bæd heo. — 20 forȝeafe. — 21 timbrianne *Ca*, timbrenne *C.* — 22 ðæm *C.* — 23 swylce. — 24 ofslæȝenan. — 25 wæron *Ca, C.* — 26 sinȝal *C.* — 27 ȝebedo *C.* — 28 for *Ca, C.* — 29 het *C.* — 30 *fehlt in Ca; ursprünglich* ȝ *in O*, ono *übergeschrieben.* — 30a *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 slæȝe. — 32 þreo. — 33 swylce. — 34 þære. — 35 *fehlt in Ca.* — 36 fore, *darüber* ofer *in Ca.* — 37 -nysse. — 38 ȝæf *Ca*, ȝeaf *C.* — 39 ðæm *C.*

57 mæȝe. — 58 fore ȝeclæsnunȝe. — 59 unrihtes. — 60 þær forȝefe. *T*, forȝe fæder *B.* — 61 timbrenne. — 62 þæm. — 62a he eac swylce. — 63 ofsleȝenan. — 64 þæm. — 65 singal. — 66 ȝebedo. — 67 het. — 67a Ono hwæt. — 68 ilca. — 68a *übergeschr. in B.* — 69 ful. — 70 Mercna. — 71 in. — 72 aldordome. — 73 Onȝolcynnes. — 74 se cyninȝ Osweo se cyninȝ.

Primus autem in prouincia Merciorum, simul et Lindisfarorum ac Mediterraneorum Anglorum, factus est episcopus Diuma, ut supra diximus, qui apud Mediterraneos Anglos defunctus ac sepultus est; secundus Cellach, qui relicto episcopatus officio uiuens ad Scottiam rediit, uterque de genere Scottorum; tertius Trumheri, de natione quidem Anglorum, sed edoctus et ordinatus a Scottis, qui erat abbas in monasterio, quod dicitur Ingetlingum. Ipse est locus, ubi occisus est rex Osuini, ut supra meminimus. Nam regina Aeanfled propinqua illius, ob castigationem necis eius iniustae,

Digitized by Google

foresprecenan Peadan, Pendan suna
2900 þæs cyninges, forþon þe he wæs
his mæg, Suðmercna[40] rice, þa
syndon, þæs þe menn[41] cweþað,
fif þusendo[42] folces; ⁊ þa syn-
don tosceadene[43] mid Trentan[44]
2905 streame wið Norðmyrcum,[45] þara
landes[46] is seofon þusendo. Ac
he þa se ylca[47] Peada þy nyh-
stan[48] lengtyne[49] swiðe[50] manful-
lice acweald wæs þurh meldunge,[51]
2910 þæs[52] þe men secgeað,[52] his agenes[53]
wifes on[1a] þære (*MS. C, fol. 5b*)
eastorlican tide symbelnesse.[54]

Ono[55] þe[55a] þa þrio[56] winter
gefylled[57] wæron æfter Pendan
2915 slege þæs cyninges, þa wunnun[58]
⁊ fuhtun[59] wið Oswio, Mercna[60]
heretogan ⁊[15] ealldormenn,[61] Im-
men (*MS. Ca, p. 86*) ⁊ Eafa ⁊
Eadbyrht ⁊ hofun[62] Wulfhere,
2920 Pendan suna, Mercum[63] to cy-
ninge,[64] þone hie[65] geongne ær

foresprecenan Peadan, Pendan suna
þæs cyninges, forðon þe he wæs
his mæg, Suðmyrcna[75] rîce, þa
syndon,[76] ðæs ðe menn[77] cweðaþ,
V ðusendo folces; ⁊ ða syndon[78]
tosceadene[79] mid Treontan streame
wið Norðmyrcum,[81] þara lan-
des[82] is seofon[83] ðusendo. Ac
he þa se ylca[84] Peada þy nyh-
stan[85] lengtyne[86] swiðe manfulice[87]
acweald[87] wæs þurh meldunge,
þæs ðe menn[87a] secgað, his agenes
wifes[88] in ða[89] easterlican tide[7]
æt[7] symbelnessum.[90]

Þa[91] ða III[91] winter gefylled
wæron, æfter Pendan slege þæs[27]
cyninges,[27] þa wunnon ⁊ fuhton
wið Osweo, Myrcna[70] heretogan
⁊ ealdormenn,[91a] Immen[92] ⁊ Eafa
⁊ Eadbryht;[92a] ahofon[92b] Wulf-
here, Pendan sunu, Myrcum[93] to
cyninge, þone heo[94] geongne[95] ær

---

40 -myrcna. — 41 menn. — 42 þus-
sendo *Ca.* — 43 *ursprünglich* sceа-
denne *in O*, sceadne *C.* — 44 *ur-
sprünglich* treontan *in O*; *so in C.* —
45 -mercum *C.* — 46 londes *C*, landa
Ca. — 47 ilca *C.* — 48 nehstan *C.*
— 49 lenctenne *C*, lengtenne *Ca.* —
50 swyðe. — 51 meldunga. — 52 þæs
bis secgeað *fehlt in Ca.* — 53 agen-
nys. — 54 -nysse. — 55 Ond *C, fehlt
in Ca.* — 55a þa *Ca, C.* — 56 þreo.
— 57 gefyllede. — 58 wunnon *Ca. C.*
— 59 fuhton *Ca, C.* — 60 myrcna.
— 61 ealdormenn *Ca*, ealdormen *C.* —
62 hofon *Ca*, hoofun *C.* — 63 myrcum.
— 64 cyninge *Ca, C.* — 65 heo.

75 suðmercna. — 76 seondon. —
77 men. — 78 synd. — 79 -sceadenne.
— 81 Norðmercum. — 82 londes. —
83 þreo *B.* — 84 ilca. — 85 nehstan.
— 86 lenctenne. — 87 mânfullice
[a]cwald. — 87a men. — 88 wiifes.
— 89 þære. — 90 symbelnesse. —
91 Ono þe ða þreo. — 91a aldormen. —
92 *fehlt in T, B.* — 92a Eadberht. —
92b ⁊ hofon. — 93 Mercum. — 94 hy.
— 95 georne *B.*

---

postulauit a rege Osuio, ut donaret ibi locum monasterio construendo praefato Dei famulo Trumherae, quia propinquus et ipse erat regis occisi; in quo uidelicet monasterio orationes assiduae pro utriusque regis, id est et occisi, et eius, qui occidere iussit, salute aeterna fierent. Idem autem rex Osuiu tribus annis post occisionem Pendan regis, Merciorum genti nec non

Digitized by Google

dizollice[66] heoldon] hæfdon;] awurpan[67] þa ealdormen[68] þæs fremþan cyninges,]15 heora[69] land[70]]15 heora[69] zemæro stronzlice zeeodon[71]] freodom onfenzon.]15 hie[72] swa frie[73] mid heora cyninze Drihtne Criste[73a] þam[74] soþan cyninze for þam[74] ecan rice on heofonum zefeonde þeoddon.[75] Wæs he Wulfhere Mercna[76] cyninz seofontyne winter,] he hæfde ærest Trumhere bisceop[77] him to lareowe, be þam[78] we beforan sædon. Se æftra[79] wæs 3earumon, þridda wæs Ceadda, feorða Wynferð.[80] Ealle þas wæron endebyrdlice on[1a] his dæze bysceophada brucende on[1a] Mercna[76] þeode.

dizollice[96] heoldon] hæfdon;] awurpon þa ealdormenn[97] þæs fremdan cyninges,] heora land] heora zemæro stranzlice[98] zeeodon]27 freodom[27] onfenzon.] hi[99] swa freo[99] mid heora cyninze Drihtne Cristne[27] hyrdon[7] þam soðan cyninze for ðam ecan rîce in heofonum zefeonde.[99a] Wæs he Wulfhere[27] Myrcna[1] (*MS. T, p. 105*) cyninz seofontyne winter,] he hæfde ærest Trumhere[1a] (*MS. B, p. 190*) bysceop[2] him to lareowe, be ðam we fore[3] sædon[3]]4 ær ymb spræcon.[4] Se æftera wæs Jarumon,[4a] þridda wæs Ceadda, feorða Winferð.[5] Ealle þas wæron endebyrdelice[6] in his dæze bysceophada[7] brucende on[8] Myrcna[9] þeode.

66 deazollice *C.* — 67 awurpon *Ca, C.* — 68 ealdormenn. — 69 hiora *C.* — 70 lond *C.* — 71 zeeodan. — 72 hi. — 73 frize *Ca, C.* — 73a crist *O.* — 74 þæm *C.* — 75 ðeodon *C.* — 76 myrcna. — 77 b' *Ca*, biscop *C.* — 78 þæm *C.* — 79 æftera *Ca*, æfterra *C.* — 80 wæs wynferð *C.*

96 deozolice. — 97 ealdormen. — 98 stronzlice. — 99 swa freo heo. — — 99a zefeonde þeowodon *T*, zefeonde dydon *B.* — 1 Mercna. — 1a Trumhære. — 2 biscop. — 3 beforan sæzdon. — 4] *bis* spræcon *fehlt in T.* — 4a 3earumon. — 5 Wynferð. — 6 endebyrdlice. — 7 biscophada. — 8 in. — 9 Mercna.

et ceteris australium prouinciarum populis praefuit: qui etiam gentem Pictorum maxima ex parte regno Anglorum subiecit.

Quo tempore donauit praefato Peada, filio regis Pendan, eo quod esset cognatus suus, regnum Australium Merciorum, qui sunt, ut dicunt, familiarum quinque milium, discreti fluuio Treanta ab Aquilonalibus Mercis, quorum terra est familiarum VII milium. Sed idem Peada proximo uere multum nefarie peremtus est, proditione, ut dicunt, coniugis suae in ipso tempore festi paschalis. Conpletis autem tribus annis post interfectionem Pendan regis, rebellarunt aduersus regem Osuiu duces gentis Merciorum, Immin, et Eafa et Eadberct, leuato in regem Uulfhere filio eiusdem Pendan adulescente, quem occultum seruauerant, et eiectis principibus regis non proprii, fines suos fortiter simul et libertatem receperunt; sicque cum suo rege liberi, Christo uero regi pro sempiterno in caelis regno seruire gaudebant. Praefuit autem rex idem genti Merciorum annis X et VII, habuitque primum episcopum Trumheri, de quo supra diximus, secundum Iaruman, tertium Ceaddan, quartum Uynfridum. Omnes hi per ordinem sibimet succedentes sub rege Vulfhere, gentis Merciorum episcopatu sunt functi.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXVII.

Đæt Ecbyrht se halza wer of Anzelcynnes cynne acenned munuclif wæs lædende on Hibernia.

Þa wæs zeworden emb[1] syx[2] hund wintra ȝ[3] feower[4] ȝ[3] syxtiz[5] æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse[6] *eclypsis solis*, þ is sunnan asprunzennes,[7] þ heo[8] sciman ne[9] hæfde,[9] ȝ wæs atollic on to beseonne;[10] wæs þy þriddan dæze Mazi þæs monþes huhuzu[11] ymb þa teoþan tid dæzes. Æfter þon swylce wæs þy ylcan[12] zeare semninza wol[13] ȝ adl forherzende[14] ȝ[3] fornimende ærest þa suðdælas Breotone ȝ[3] swylce[15] eac Norþanhymbre[16] mæzþe wæs þreazende, ȝ mid zrimme wæle lanze[17] feor ȝ wide

Caput XXVII.

Þætte Eczbyrht se haleza wer of Anzelcinnes cynne acened munuclic lif wæs lædende on Hibernia.[1]

[Þa] wæs zeworden[2] ymb syx hund wintra ȝ feower ȝ syxtiz æfter Dryhtnes[2a] menniscnesse *eclypsis solis*, þæt is sunnan ûppsprunzennes,[2b] þæt heo sciman ne hæfde, ac[3] wæs atollic[3a] on to seonne; ȝ[4] wæs þy þriddan dæze Mazii[5] þæs monðes hwæthwezo[6] ymb þa teoðan[8] tîd þæs[4] dæzes. Æfter ðon wæs[9] swylce[9] eac[4] þy ylcan zeare sæmnunza[10] wôôl[11] ȝ aðol foronherizende[12] ȝ fornimende[13] ærest þa suðdælas Brytone,[14] ȝ[15] swylce eac Norðhymbra[16] mæzðe wæs[17] þreazende, ȝ mid zrimmum[18] wale[19] lanze[20] feorr[21] ȝ wîde

---

Cap. XXVII: 1 ymb *C.* — 2 sex *C.* — 3 ond *C.* — 4 IIII *C.* — 5 sextiz *C.* — 6 -nysse. — 7 asprunzenes *C*, -nysse *Ca.* — 8 hio *C.* — 9 næfde *C.* — 10 seonne *C.* — 11 hwæthweza *C.* — 12 ilcan *C.* — 13 wool *C.* — 14 forherziende. — 15 swilce *C.* — 16 -hymbra. — 17 lonze *C.*

Caput XXVII: 1 Hibis *B.* — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 2a drihtnes. — 2b asprunzennis. — 3 ȝ. — 3a eatolice. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 5 Mai. — 6 huhuzu. — 8 teozðan. — 9 swylce wæs. — 10 semninza. — 11 wool. — 12 forherziende. — 13 forneomende. — 14 Breotone. — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 16 Norðanhymbra. — 17 wæron *B.* — 18 zrimme. — 19 wæle. — 20 lonze. — 21 feor.

---

27. Ut Ecgberct, uir sanctus de natione Anglorum, monachicam in Hibernia uitam duxerit.

Eodem autem anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXIIII° facta erat eclipsis solis die tertio mensis Maii, hora circiter X^a diei; quo etiam anno subita pestilentiae lues, depopulatis prius australibus Brittaniae plagis, Nordanhymbrorum quoque prouinciam corripiens, atque acerba clade diutius longe lateque desaeuiens, magnam hominum multitudinem strauit. Qua plaga praefatus Domini sacerdos Tuda raptus est de mundo, et in monasterio, quod uocatur Paegnalaech, honorifice sepultus. Haec autem plaga Hiberniam quoque insulam pari clade premebat. Erant ibidem eo tempore multi nobilium simul et mediocrium de gente Anglorum, qui tempore Finani et

Digitized by Google

ȝrimsiȝende[18] micle menio[19] manna[19] afyllde[20] ȝ fornam. Ðy wite eac swylce[15] Tuda (*MS. O, fol. 56b*) Cristes þeow, se wæs æfter Colmane[21] (*MS. C., fol. 56, Ende*) Norðan-hymbra bysceop,[22] wæs ôf middanȝearde ȝenumen, ȝ wæs arwyrðlice[23] bebyriȝed on þam mynstre, ðe nemned[24] is[24] Peȝinaleah. Þis ilce[25] wite eac swilce[26] Hibernia Scotta ealonde[27] ȝelice wæle sloȝh[28] ȝ cwylmde. Wæron þær on ða tid moniȝe ôf Anȝelþeode, ȝe æþelinȝa ȝe oþerra,[29] ða þe on þara bisceopa[30] tide Finanes ȝ Colmanes[31] forleton[32] heora eþelturf ȝ þider ȝewitan, sume fore[33] ȝodcundre[34] leornunȝe, sume for intinȝan forhæbbendra lifes. ȝ sume sona on mynsterlicre drohtnunȝe on reȝollicum life ȝetreowlice Drihtne þeowodon,[35] sume ȝeond mynster eodon ȝ him ȝrimsiende micle meniȝo[22] manna[23] afylde[24] ȝ fornam.[25] Þy wîte[26] eac swylce Tûda Cristes þeow, se wæs æfter Colmane bisceop[27] Norðhimbra,[28] wæs[29] of middanȝearde ȝenumen, ȝ wæs[15] ârweorðlice bebyrȝed on[30] þam[31] mynstre, ðe is[32] nemned[32] Peȝinaleah.[33] Þis ylce wîte[34] eac swylce Hibernia Scotta eâland[34a] ȝelice[35] wæle sloh ȝ cwylmde.[36] Wæron ðær in ða tîd[36a] moniȝe ôf Anȝelþeode[37] ȝe æþelinȝas[38] ȝe oðere,[39] þa[4] ðe[4] in ðara oþerra[4] biscopa tîde Finanes ȝ Colomannes[40] forletton[41] heora eþelturf ȝ ðider ȝewiton, sume for ȝodcundre leornunȝe, sume for intinȝan forhæbbendra[42] (*MS. B, p. 191*) lifes.[43] ȝ[44] sume sona in mynsterlicre (*MS. T, p. 106*) drohtunȝe[45] in reȝollicum life ȝetrywlice[46] ȝ[4] caðmodlice[4] Dryhtne þeowodon; sume ȝeond mynster eodon ȝ him

2965 2970 2975 2980

18 ȝrimsiende *C.* — 19 menȝeo monna *C.* — 20 afylde *Ca*, *C.* — 21 colemanne *Ca*, colmane *C. Hierauf wieder eine Lücke in MS. C.* — 22 b'. — 23 arwurðlice. — 24 is nemned. — 25 ylce. — 26 swylce. — 27 ealond. — 28 sloh. — 29 oðra. — 30 biscpa. — 31 colemanes. — 32 forletton. — 33 for. — 34 ȝodcunde. — 35 þeowdon.

22 menȝeo. — 23 monna. — 24 afyldon *B.* — 25 fornom *T*, fornamon *B.* — 26 wiite. — 27, 28 Norðanhymbra biscope. — 29 ȝ wæs *B.* — 30 in. — 31 þæm. — 32 nemned is. — 33 Pæȝinalæh. — 34 wiite. — 34a ealond. — — 35 ȝehwyllcum *B.* — 36 cwealmde. — 36a tiid. — 37 Onȝelþeode. — 38 æðelinȝa. — 39 oðerra. — 40 Colmanes. — 41 forleton. — 42 forhebbendran. — 43 liifes. — 44 ond. — 45 drohtnunȝe. — 46 ȝetreowlice.

Colmani episcoporum, relicta insula patria, uel diuinae lectionis, uel continentioris uitae gratia illo secesserant. Et quidam quidem mox se monasticae conuersationi fideliter mancipauerunt, alii magis circueundo per cellas magistrorum, lectioni operam dare gaudebant; quos omnes Scotti libentissime suscipientes, uictum eis cotidianum sine pretio, libros quoque ad legendum, et magisterium gratuitum praebere curabant.

Erant inter hos duo iuuenes magnae indolis de nobilibus Anglorum, Edilhun et Ecgberct, quorum prior frater fuit Ediluini, uiri aeque Deo dilecti, qui et ipse aeuo sequente Hiberniam gratia legendi adiit, et bene instructus

Digitized by Google

ȝodcunde lareowas sohton.[35a] ⁊ ealle hie[36] Scottas lustlice onfenȝon, ⁊ him dæȝhwamlice ⁊lyfene[37] buton[38] ceape sealdan,[39] ⁊ eac swylce bec on to leornianne ⁊ lareowas orsceattinȝa ȝeafan[40] ⁊ sealdon.

Betwihn[41] þas wæron tweȝen ȝeonȝe æþelinȝas micelre[42] ȝleaunesse[42] men ôf Anȝelþeode, Æþelhun ⁊ Ecbyrht. Se ærra wæs Æþelwines broþor[43] ȝode þæs leofan weres, se sylfa eac swilce[44] þære æfterfylȝendan yldo Hiberniam ȝesohte for intinȝan ȝodcundre leornunȝe; ⁊ þa he wel[45] (*MS. O, fol. 57a*) ȝelæred wæs, ða hwearf[45a] he eft to his eðele, ⁊ wæs bysceop[46] (*MS. Ca, p. 87*) ȝeworden on Lindesse lande; ⁊ he micle tide ȝodes cyricean æþelice ⁊ wel[47] wel[47] heold ⁊ rihte. Wæron hi on þam mynstre, þe on Scyttisc is nemned Rathmelsiȝi, ⁊ ealle his ȝeferan oððe on þære deadlicnesse[48] þæs weles[49] ȝôde[47] lareowas[47a] sohton. ⁊[44] ealle hî[48] Scottas lustlice onfenȝon ⁊ dæȝhwamlice[48a] him[48a] ⁊lyfene[49] butan[50] ceape sealdon, ⁊ eac swylce bêc on to leornianne[51] ⁊ lareowas orsceatinȝa[52] ȝeafon[53] ⁊ sealdon.[53a]

Betwyh[54] ðyssum[55] wæron tweȝen ȝeonȝe æþelinȝas micelre ȝleawnesse[55a] menn[56] of Anȝelþeode,[57] Æðelhûn ⁊[4] Ecȝbriht.[58] Se ærra wæs Æðelwines broðor ȝode se[59] leofa[60] wer,[61] se sylfa[62] eac swylce[63] þære æfterfylȝendan yldo[64] Hiberniam ȝesohte forr[64a] intinȝan ȝodcundre leornunȝe;[65] ⁊[44] ða he wel[15] ȝelæred wæs, þa hwearf he eft to his eðle ⁊ wæs biscop ȝeworden in Lindes[66] iȝlande;[66] ⁊ he micle tîde[66a] ȝodes cirican æþellice ⁊ wel heold ⁊ rihte.[67] Wæron hi[68] on[30] ðam[31] mynstre, þe in Scyttisc is ȝenemned Rathmelsîȝi;[68a] ⁊[44] ealle his ȝefæran[69] oððe[70] on[30] ðære deaðlicnesse þæs wales[71]

35a sohtan. — 36 hi. — 37 ⁊lyfne. — 38 butan. — 39 sealdon. — 40 ȝeafon. — 41 betwih. — 42 mycelre ȝlauwnesse. — 43 broðer. — 44 swylce. — 45 well. — 45a hweaf *O.* — 46 biscop. — 47 ⁊ well *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 48 -nysse. — 49 wæles.

47 ȝodcunde. — 47a larowas *B.* — 48 hy. — 48a him dæȝhwamlice. — 49 ondlifne. — 50 buton. — 51 leornienne. — 52 orsceattinȝa. — 53 ȝefon. — 53a *kein Absatz in B.* — 54 betweoh. — 55 þas. — 55a -nisse. — 56 men. — 57 Onȝolþeode. — 58 Ecȝberht. — 59 þæs. — 60 leofan. — 61 weres. — 62 seolfa. — 63 swilce. — 64 eldo. — 64a fore. — 65 ȝeleornunȝe. — 66 Lindisse londe. — 66a tiide. — 67 reahte. — 68 heo. — 68a Raht- *B.* 69 ȝeferan. — 70 oðþo. — 71 wooles.

---

patriam rediit, atque episcopus in prouincia Lindissi factus, multo ecclesiam tempore nobilissime rexit. Hi ergo cum essent in monasterio, quod lingua Scottorum Rathmelsigi appellatur, et omnes socii ipsorum uel mortalitate de saeculo rapti, uel per alia essent loca dispersi, correpti sunt ambo morbo eiusdem mortalitatis, et grauissime adflicti; e quibus Ecgberct, sicut mihi referebat quidam ueracissimus et uenerandae canitiei presbyter, qui se haec ab ipso audisse perhibebat, cum se aestimaret esse moriturum, egressus est

Digitized by Google

of worolde[50] ȝenumenne[50] wæron, oððe þurh oþre stowe todælede. Þa wæron hi beȝen mid ða adle ðære ylcan deaþlicnesse[51] swiþe[52] þreade ⁊ hefiȝlice swencte, ⁊ him mon feores ne wende. Þa aras se Ecbyhrt, swa swa me sum eald mæssepreost arwyrðe sæde, þ he æt his sylfes muþe ȝehyrde, mid þy he tealde ⁊ he[53] wende, þ he swyltan[53a] sceolde ⁊ deað þrowian. Þa eode he ut on daȝunȝe of þam huse, þe þa untruman men inne restan, ⁊ ana ȝesæt on diȝolre stowe, ⁊ ȝeornlice onȝan þencan be his dædum, ⁊ wæs onbryrded mid ȝemynde his synna, ⁊ weop, ⁊ his ansyne mid tearum þweoh,[54] ⁊ of inneweardre[55] heortan ȝod wæs biddende, þ he þa ȝena[56] swyltan[56a] ne sceolde, ær þon þe he be

of worulde ȝenumene wæron oððe ðurh oþere[72] stowe wæron todælede.[73] Þa wæron hî[74] beȝen mid þa[15] adle[75] þære ylcan[76] deaðlicnesse swiðe þreade ⁊ hefiȝlice[76a] swencte, þæt[77] him man[78] feores ne wende. Ða âras Ecȝbryht,[79] swâ swa me sum eald[79a] mæssepreost arwyrðlice[15] sæde,[80] þæt he æt his sylfes[80a] muðe ȝehyrde, mid þy þe[15] he (*MS. B, p. 192*) tealde ⁊ wende, þæt he sweltan sceolde[81] ⁊ deaþ þrowian. Ða eode he[4] ût on[30] diȝolnesse[82] of þam huse, þe þa ûntruman mênn inne[83] reston, ⁊ ana ȝesæt on[30] diȝolre[84] stowe ⁊ ȝeornlice onȝann[85] þencan be[86] his dædum, ⁊[44] wæs inbryrded myd[87] ȝemynde[87] his synna ⁊ weop, ⁊ his ansyne[88] mid tearum ðwoh: ⁊ of innewearde[89] heortan ȝod (*MS. T, p. 107*) wæs biddende, þæt he ða ȝyta[90] sweltan ne sceolde, ær ðam[91] þe he be[15]

50 worulde ȝenumeȝe (*sic f*). — 51 -nysse. — 52 swyðe. — 53 *fehlt in C.* — 53[a] sweltan. — 54 þwoh. — 55 -wardre. — 56 ȝyta. — 56[a] sweltan. —

72 oðre. — 73 todælde. — 74 heo. — 75 aðle. — 76 ilcan. — 76[a] hefinȝlice *B.* — 77 ⁊. — 78 mon. — 79 se Ecȝberht. — 79[a] ald *T, fehlt in B.* 80 sæȝde. — 80[a] seolfes. — 81 scolde. — 82 daȝunȝe. — 83 in. — 84 deaȝolre. — 85 onȝon. — 86 bi. — 87 mid ȝemynd. — 88 onsyn. — 89 inneweardre. — 90 ȝena. — 91 ær ðon.

tempore matutino de cubiculo, in quo infirmi quiescebant, et residens solus in loco oportuno, coepit sedulus cogitare de actibus suis, et conpunctus memoria peccatorum suorum faciem lacrimis abluebat, atque intimo ex corde Deum precabatur, ne adhuc mori deberet, priusquam uel praeteritas neglegentias, quas in pueritia siue infantia commiserat, perfectius ex tempore castigaret, uel in bonis se operibus habundantius exerceret. Uouit etiam uotum, quia adeo peregrinus uiuere uellet, ut numquam in insulam, in qua natus est, id est Brittaniam, rediret; quia praeter sollemnem canonici temporis psalmodiam, si non ualetudo corporis obsisteret, cotidie psalterium totum in memoriam diuinae laudis decantaret; quia in omni septimana diem cum nocte ieiunus transiret. Cumque finitis lacrimis, precibus et uotis

Digitized by Google

þam forðgewitenum gymeleasnes-
sum[57] his, ða ðe he on cildhade
oððe on cnihthade gefremede, full-
fremedlicor of tide[58] geclænsade,
ge hine sylfne on godum weorcum
genihtsumlicor becode. Swylce
he eac gehat gehet, þ he[59] awolde
for Iode his lif on elþeodignesse[60]
(*MS. O, fol. 57b*) lyfian, ⁊ næfre
to Breotone ealande hweorfan,
þær he acenned wæs; ⁊ þ he bu-
tan sealmsange regollicra[61] tida,[61]
gif him lichaman[62] untrumnesse[63]
ne wiðstode, þ he æghwilce[64] dæge
ealne saltere on gemynd[64a] þære
godcundan herenesse[65] asunge;
⁊ þ he ælcre[66] wucan dæg mid
nihte ætgædere afæste. Mid þy
he þa þis gehat ⁊ his bene ⁊ his
tearas geendode, þa eode he eft to
his huse; þa[67] gemette he[67a] þone
his geþoftan slæpendne. ⁊ he þa eac
ðam[15] forþgewitenan[92a] gymeleas-
nessum[93] his, þa[94] þe[94] he on[30]
cildhâde oððe on[30] cnihthâde[95] ge-
fremede, fullfremedlicor[95a] of tîde
geclænsode,[96] ⁊[97] hine sylfne[98] on
godum weorcum genihtsumlicor[99]
beeôde. Swylce[1] he eac gehat
gehêt,[1a] þæt he â wolde for Iôde
his lîf[2] on[2] eldeodignesse libban[2a]
⁊ næfre to Brytene[3] calonde[4]
hweorfan, þær he acenned wæs;
⁊ þæt[4] he butan[4a] sealmsange[5]
regollicra tîda, gyf[6] hym[7] licha-
man[8] ûntrumnes[9] ne wiðstode, ðæt
he[10] æghwylce[10a] dæge callne[11]
saltere in gemynd þære godcun-
dan herunge[12] asunge; ⁊[13] þæt
he[10] æghwylcre[14] wucan dæg mid
nihte[15] afæstan[16] wolde[16] æt-
gædere.[16] Mid þy he ða ðis[17]
gehât ⁊ his[10] bêne ⁊ his tearas
geendode,[18] þa eode he eft to his
huse, ⁊ þa gemette þone his ge-
þoftan slæpende. ⁊ he ða eac

57 -nyssum. — 58 þære tide. — 59 he *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 60 æl-
þeodignysse. — 61 regollicre tida *O*, reogollicre tide *Ca.* — 62 lichoman.
— 63 -nysse. — 64 æghwylce. — 64a gemynde. — 65 -nysse. — 66 æl-
cere. — 67 ⁊ þa *Smith.* — 67a he *fehlt in C.*

92 bi ðæm *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 92a forðgewitenum. — 93 gemeleas-
nissum. — 94 deaðe *B.* — 95 cneoht-
hade. — 95a fulfremeþlicor. — 96 ge-
clæsnade. — 97 ge. — 98 seolfne.
— 99 genihtsumlecor. — 1 Swelce. —
1a geheht. — 2 liif in. — 2a lifigan.
— 3 Breotone. — 4 *fehlt in B.* —
4a buton. — 5 sealmsonge. — 6 gif.
— 7 him. — 8 lichoman. — 9 untrymnis.
— 10 *fehlt in T.* — 10a æghwelce.
— 11 alne. — 12 herenesse. — 13 ond
T, in *B.* — 14 ælcere. — 15 neahte.
— 16 arfæstan *etc. B*, ætgædre
afæste *T.* — 17 his. — 18 geendade.

domum rediret, inuenit sodalem dormientem; et ipse quoque lectulum conscendens, coepit in quietem membra laxare. Et cum paululum quiesceret, expergefactus sodalis respexit eum, et ait: 'O frater Ecgbercte, o quid fecisti? Sperabam, quia pariter ad uitam aeternam intraremus. Uerumtamen scito, quia, quae postulasti, accipies.' Didicerat enim per uisionem et quid ille petisset, et quia petita inpetrasset. Quid multa? Ipse Edilhun proxima

Digitized by Google

swylce on his reste ȝestahȝ, ȝ hine sume hwile ȝerestan wolde; ȝ mid þy he þa medmicel fæc hine ȝereste, þa onbræd se his ȝeþofta ȝ locade to him, ȝ þus cwæþ: Eala broþor[68] Ecȝbyrht; eala, cwæþ he, hwæt dydest ðu? Ic ȝehyhte ȝ wende, þ wyt[68a] nu hraðe scoldan ætȝædere on þæt ece lif ȝonȝan. Ac wite þu hwæþere, þ þu onfehst þ þu bæde. Forþon he þurh ȝesyhþe[69] ȝeleornade,[70] ȝehwæs he ȝod bæd ȝ to him wilnade,[71] ȝ þ þe[72] his bene ȝehyrede wæron. Hwæt sculon[73] we nu þæs ma sprecan? Hwæt se Æþelhun þære nyhstan niht[74] forðferde; ȝ Ecbyrht hine þære adle ȝetrymede, ȝ micle tide æfter þon lifde, ȝ bisceophade[75] onfenȝ, ȝ þone had mid efenwyrþum dædum frætwade;[76] ȝ æfter monigum ȝodum ȝastlicra mæȝena (*MS. O, fol. 58a*), swa swa he wilnade,[77]

swylce on his reste ȝestaȝ,[18a] ȝ hine sume hwile ȝerestan wolde;[18a] ȝ[19] mid þy he ða medmicel fæc hine ȝereste, þa onbræd[19a] se his ȝeþofta ȝ locode[20] to him, ȝ ðus cwæþ: Eâla broðor Ecȝbryht;[21] eala,[22] cwæð[22] he,[22] hwæt dydest þu? Ic ȝehyhte (*MS. B, p. 193*) ȝ wênde, þæt wyt[22a] nû hraðe sceoldon[23] ætȝædere in þæt[24] êce lîf[24a] ȝanȝan.[24a] Ac wite þu hraðe,[25] þætte[26] ðu onfehst ðæs þe[24] þu bæde. Forþam[27] he þurh ȝesyhðe[28] ȝeleornode,[29] hwæs[30] he ȝod bæd ȝ to him willnode,[31] ȝ þæt[31a] his bena[32] ȝehyrede wæron. Hwæt sculon we nû ðæs mâ[33] sprecan? Hwæt se Æþelhûn þære[34] nyhstan[35] niht[36] forðferde; ȝ Ecȝbryht[37] hine þære[22] adle[38] ȝetrymede,[38] ȝ micle tîde æfter þon lifde, ȝ biscophade onfenȝ, ȝ þone had mid efenwyrðum[38a] dædum frætwode;[38b] ȝ[39] æfter · manegum[39a] ȝodum[40] ȝastlicra mæȝena (*MS. T, p. 108*), swa swa he willnode,[41]

68 broðer. — 68a wit. — 69 ȝesihðe. — 70 ȝeleornode. — 71 wilnode. — 72 þæt. — 73 sculan. — 74 neah *O.* — 75 biscop-. — 76 frætwode. — 77 wilnode.

18a ȝestaȝ *bis* wolde *fehlt in B.* — 19 ond. — 19a onbrædȝd. — 20 locade. — 21 Ecȝberht. — 22 *fehlt in B.* — 22a wit. — 23 scoldon. — 24 *fehlt in T.* — 24a liif ȝanȝan. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 þæt. — 27 forðon. — 28 ȝesyhð. — 29 ȝeleornade. — 30 ȝe hwæs. — 31 wilnade. — 31a þæt þe. — 32 bene. — 33 mare. — 34 þær. — 35 nehstan. — 36 neahte. — 37 Ecȝberht. — 38 aðle ȝetrumade. — 38a efenweorðum. — 38b frætwade. — 39 ond — 39a monegum. — 40 ȝoodum. — 41 wilnade.

nocte defunctus est; at uero Ecgberect decussa molestia egritudinis conualuit, ac multo postea tempore uiuens, acceptumque sacerdotii gradum condignis ornans actibus, post multa uirtutum bona, ut ipse desiderabat, nuper, id est anno dominicae incarnationis DCCXXVIIII°, cum esset ipse annorum XC, migrauit ad regna caelestia. Duxit autem uitam in magna humilitatis, mansuetudinis, continentiae, simplicitatis et iustitiae perfectione. Unde et

Digitized by Google

mid þy he wæs hund nigontiges wintra eald, þ[77a] he ferde to þam heofonlican rice. Lifde he his lif on micelre eaðmodnesse[78] (*MS. Ca, p. 88*) ȝ on monþwernesse[79] ȝ in forhæfednysse ȝ[80] on[80] bylwetnesse[80] ȝ on soðfæstnesse[81] ȝ on fulfremednesse.[82] ȝ he þurh þ ȝe his þeode ȝe eac þam cynnum Scotta ȝ Pehta,[82a] on þam he on ellþeodiȝnesse[83] lifde, ȝe mid his lifes bysene[84] ȝe mid lare ȝe mid ealdorlicnesse[85] ðrea ȝe mid arfæstnesse[86] his sylena of þam ȝodum, þe he from ricum monnum onfenȝ, swiðe[87] bricsade. Ætecte he eac swylce his ȝehatum, þe we ær sæȝdon, þæt he symble on þam feowertiȝlican fæstenne[88] ær Eastran æne siða[89] on dæȝe ȝereorde, ȝ elles ne þeah nemne medmicel hlafes mid ðinre[90] meolc.[91] Ðære ylcan forhæfednesse[92] ȝemet[92] he eac swylce heold þ feowermid þy he ða[24] wæs hundniȝontiȝes wintra eald,[42] þæt[42] he leorde[43] to þam[44] heofonlican[45] rîce. Lifde he his lif on[46] micelre eaðmodnesse ȝ mannþwærnesse[46a] ȝ on[46] forhæfednesse[47] ȝ on[46] bylewytnesse[48] ȝ on[46] soðfæstnesse ȝ on[46] fulfremednesse. ȝ[19] he þurh þæt ȝe his þeode ȝe eac þam cynne[49] Scotta ȝ Peohta, on[46] ðam[50] he ôn[46] elþeodiȝnesse[50a] lifde, ȝe mid his lifes[51] bysene ȝe mid lâre ȝe mid aldorlicnesse[52] þrea[53] ȝe mid ârfæstnesse his sylena of ðam ȝodum,[54] þe he æt[55] ricum mannum[56] onfenȝ, swyðe[57] bryttode.[58] Ætycte[59] he eac swylce[24] his ȝehatum, þe we êr sædon,[60] þæt he symle on[46] þam[61] feowertiȝlican[61a] fæstene[62] ær Eastrum æne siðe[63] in dæȝe ȝereorde, ȝ ealles[64] swa[65] þeah nymþe[66] medmicel hlafes mid þynre[67] meoluce.[68] (*MS. B, p. 194*) Þære ylcan[69] forhæfdnesse ȝemet he eac swylce[70] heold þæt feower-

77[a] þæt *fehlt in Ca.* — 78 -nysse. — 79 -nysse. — 80 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81 -nysse. — 82 -nysse. — 82[a] peohta *Ca.* — 83 ællþeodiȝnesse. — 84 bysne. — 85 -nysse. — 86 -nysse. — 87 swyðe. — 88 fæstene. — 89 siðe. — 90 ðynre. — 91 meolce. — 92 forhæfdnysse ȝemett.

42 ald. — 42[a] ȝ *B.* — 43 leorde *T*, leornode *B.* — 44 þæm. — 45 heofonlecan. — 46 in. — 46[a] monnþwærnesse. — 47 forhæfdnesse. — 48 bilwitnesse. — 49 cynnum. — 50 þæm. — 50[a] ell-. — 51 liifes. — 52 alderlicnesse. — 53 þreade *B.* — 54 ȝoodum. — 55 from. — 56 monnum. — 57 swiðe. — 58 bricsade. — 59 Aetecte. — 60 sæȝdon. — 61 þæm. — 61[a] lecan. — 62 fæstenne. — 63 siða. — 64 elles. 65 ne. — 66 nemne. — 67 þinre. 68 meolc. — 69 ilcan. — 70 swilc

genti suae et illis, in quibus exulabat, nationibus Scottorum siue Pictorum exemplo uiuendi et instantia docendi et auctoritate corripiendi et pietat largiendi de his, quae a diuitibus acceperat, multum profuit. Addidi autem uotis, quae diximus, ut semper in XL[ma] non plus quam semel in di reficeret, non aliud quam panem ac lac tenuissimum, et hoc cum mensur gustaret; quod uidelicet lac pridie nouum in fiala ponere solebat, et post noctem ablata superficie crassiore, ipse residuum cum modico, ut diximus,

Digitized by Google

tiȝ daȝa ær Cristes ȝebyrdtide, ȝ þ feowertiȝ daȝa æfter Pentecosten.

Caput XXVIII.

Ðæt, forðferdum Tudan, Wilfrið wæs sended on Ȝallia, ȝ þær wæs ȝehadod fram Æðelbyrhte þam biscope; ȝ Ceadda on Westseaxum fram Wine biscope; ȝ hi beȝen wæron Norðhymbrum to biscopum ȝehalȝode.

Betwih þas þinȝ sende Alhfrið[1] se cyninȝ, Oswioes sunu, Willfreþ his mæssepreost, þ hine mon sceolde him ȝ his hiwum to bysceope[2] ȝehalȝian. Sende he hine to hadianne[3] ofer sæ to Æȝelbyrhte bysceope,[2] be þam we ær beforan sædon,[4] se ær Breotone[5] (*MS. O, fol. 58b*) forlet ȝ Parisiace þære ceastre bysceop[6] ȝeworden wæs; ȝ he wæs ȝehalȝad

tiȝ daȝa ær[70a] Cristes ȝebyrdtîde ȝ[22] þæt feowertiȝ daȝa[70a] æfter[71] Pentecosten.

Caput XXVIII.

Þætte, forðferedum Tudan, Wilfriþ wæs sended on Ȝallia, ȝ ðær wæs ȝehadod fram Æþelbyrhte ðam bysceope; ȝ Ceadda on Wessexum fram Wine bysceope; ȝ hi beȝen wæron Norþhimbrum to byscpe ȝehalȝode.

[B]etweonum[1] þissum þinȝum[1] sende Ealhfrið[2] se cinȝ,[3] Osweos[4] suna,[5] Willfrið[6] his mæssepreost,[7] þæt hine man[8] sceolde him ȝ his hiwum to biscope ȝehalȝian. Sende he hine ofer[9] sæ to hadiȝenne[9] to Eȝelbrihte[10] biscope, be þam[11] we ær beforan sædon,[12] se ðe[13] ær Brytene[14] forlet ȝ Parisiace þære ceastre bisscop[15] wæs ȝeworden;[15] ȝ[16] he wæs ȝehalȝod[16a]

Cap. XXVIII: 1 ealhfrið. — 2 bisceope. — 3 hadiȝanne. — 4 sæȝdon. — 5 breotene. — 6 bisceop.

70a ær *bis* daȝa *fehlt in T.* — 71 ær *B.* — Cap. XXVIII: 1 Betweoh ðas ðinȝ. — 2 Alhfrið. — 3 cyninȝ. — 4 Osweoes. — 5 sunu. — 6 Willferð. — 7 messepreost. — 8 mon. — 9 to hadiȝanne ofer sæ. — 10 Aeȝelberhte. — 11 bi þæm. — 12 sæȝdon. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 Breotone. — 15 biscop ȝeworden wæs. — 16 ond. — 16a ȝehalȝad.

pane bibebat. Cuius modum continentiae etiam XL diebus ante natale Domini, totidem quoque post peracta sollemnia pentecostes, hoc est L^mae, semper obseruare curabat.

28. Ut defuncto Tuda, Uilfrid in Gallia, Ceadda apud Occidentales Saxones, in prouinciam Nordanhymbrorum sint ordinati episcopi.

Interea rex Alchfrid misit Uilfridum presbyterum ad regem Galliarum, qui eum sibi suisque consecrari faceret episcopum. At ille misit eum ordinandum ad Agilberectum, de quo supra diximus, qui, relicta Brittania, Parisiacae ciuitatis factus erat episcopus; et consecratus est magno cum honore ab ipso, conuenientibus plurimis episcopis in uico regio, qui uocatur.

Digitized by Google

fram him mid micelre are efencumendum monegum bisceopum to þære halgunge, on þam cynelican tune, þe is geciged[7] Onconpendia. Ða he þa gena[8] æfter his halgunge on þam ofersælicum dælum wuniende[9] wæs,[9a] ða wæs Oswio se cyning onhyrigende þæs suna geornfullnesse.[10] Sende þa eac to Cent haligne wer ⁊ on his þeawum gemetfæstne ⁊ on leornunge haligra gewrita wel gelæredne; ⁊ þa þa[9a] he on gewritum leornade[10a] to donne, þa he on his weorcum wæs geornlice fylgende;[11] se scolde[12] beon to bisceope[12a] gehalgad[13] þære cyricean[14] to Eoforwicceastre. Wæs mæssepreost, se[15] wæs[15] Ceadda haten, Ceddes broþor[16] þæs arwyrþan[17] bysceopes,[18] þæs we beforan gelome gemyngedon.[19] Sende[20] se cyning eac fram[17] him myd[18] micelre âre, efencymendum[19] manegum[20] biscopum to ðare[20a] halgunge, in þam[21] cynelican[22] tune,[22] se[23] is genemned[23] Inconpendia. Ða he ða gyta[24] wæs æfter his halgunge in þam[25] ofersælicum[25a] dælum[25a] (*MS. T, p. 109*) wunigende, þa wæs Osweo se cyning onhyrigende[26] þæs suna geornfullnesse.[26a] Sende þa eac to Centlande[26b] haligne wer ⁊ on[27] his ðeawum gemetfæstne ⁊ on[27] leornunge haligra gewrita[28] wel gelæredne; ⁊[16] þa ða he on[27] gewritum[29] leornode[30] tô donne, þa he in his weorcum wæs geornlice fylgende; se sceolde beon to bisceope[30a] gehalgod þære cyrican[30b] to Eoforwicceastre. Wæs mæssepreost,[31] se wæs Ceadda haten, ⁊[13] wæs[13] Ceddes broþor þæs ârweorðan[32] biscopes, ðæs we beforan gelome gemyngodon[33] (*MS. B, p. 195*). Sende se cining[34] eac

7 gecyged. — 8 gyta. — 9 wunigende. — 9a *fehlt in O.* — 10 -nysse. — 10a leornode. — 11 fyligende. — 12 sceolde. — 12a b'. — 13 gehalgod. — 14 cyrican. — 15 ⁊ (se wæs *fehlt in Ca*). — 16 broðer. — 17 arwurðan. — 18 b'. — 19 gemynegodon. — 20 Sende eac se cyning.

17 from. — 18 mid. — 19 efencumendum. — 20 monigum. — 20a þære. — 21 þæm. — 22 -lecan tuune. — 23 þe is cezed. — 24 zena. — 25 þæm. — 25a -sæligum dælum wæs *B.* — 26 onhyrgende. — 26a -nisse. — 26b Cent. — 27 in. — 28 gewreota. — 29 wreotum. — 30 leornade. — 30a biscope. — 30b cirican. — 31 messepreost. — 32 arwyrðan. — 33 gemyndgedon. — 34 cyning.

In Conpendio. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus propter ordinationem demorante, imitatus industriam filii rex Osuiu misit Cantiam uirum sanctum, modestum moribus, scripturarum lectione sufficienter instructum, et ea, quae in scripturis agenda didicerat, operibus solerter exsequentem, qui Eburacensis ecclesiae ordinaretur episcopus. Erat autem presbyter uocabulo Ceadda, frater reuerentissimi antistitis Ceddi, cuius saepius meminimus, et abbas monasterii illius, quod uocatur Laestingaeu. Misitque cum eo rex presbyterum suum uocabulo Eadhaedum, qui postea regnante Ecgfrido Hrypensis ecclesiae praesul factus est. Uerum illi Cantiam peruenientes, inuenerunt archiepiscopum Deusdedit iam migrasse de saeculo, et necdum alium pro eo constitutum fuisse pontificem. Unde deuerterunt ad prouinciam Occiden-

Digitized by Google

mid hine his mæssepreost, Eadeth[21] wæs haten, se æfter þon on Ecferþes rice on Hrypum wæs to bysceope[18] ȝeworden. Ða hi þa to Cent coman, þa ȝemetton hi þone arcebysceop[22] Deosdedit ȝeferedne[23] of worulde; ȝ þa (*MS. C, fol. 6a*) ȝyta[24] næniȝ oþer byscop[25] for hine ȝeseted[26] wæs.

Ða cyrdon[27] hi[28] tô Westseaxna mæȝðe, þær[29] wæs Wine bisceop;[18] ȝ[30] fram him wæs se foresprecena ȝodes man to bysceope ȝehalȝad.[31] Nam he tweȝen bysceopas[31] of[32] Brytta[33] þeode on[34] ȝesiðscype[35] þære halȝunȝe. Ne[36] wæs[36] on[36] þa tid æniȝ bysceop[18] buton[37] þam[38] Wine on[34] eallre[39] Brytene[40] þara þe rihtlice ȝehalȝad[41] wære. Þa wæs se Ceadda fram[42] him to byscope[43] ȝehalȝad;[44] ȝ he sona onȝan þa mæstan ȝymenne[45] ȝedon þare[46] cyriclican[47] soðfæstnesse[48] ȝ him[35] mid[35] his preost,[36] Eadaeth wæs haten, se æfter þon in Ecȝferðes[37] rîce[37] in Hreopum[38] wæs bisscop[39] ȝeworden. Ða hi[40] ða to Centlande[41] coman,[42] ða ȝemetton hi[40] þone arcebisscop[42a] Deosdedit[43] ȝeferedne[43a] of weorulde; ȝ[16] þa ȝyta næniȝ oðer biscop[43] for[43b] hine ȝeset[43c] wæs.

Ða cyrdon[44] hi[40] to Westseaxna[45] lande,[46] ðær wæs Wine biscop; ȝ fram[47] him wæs se foresprecena ȝodes mann[48] to biscope ȝehalȝod.[48a] Nam[49] he tweȝen byscopas[49a] of Brytta[50] þeode on[27] ȝesiðscype[51] þære halȝunȝe. Ne wæs in ða tîd[51a] æniȝ biscop buton[52] þam Wine in ealre[52a] Brytene[53] þara ðe rihtlice ȝehalȝod[53a] wære. Ða wæs se Ceadda[54] fram[55] him to[52] biscope[52] ȝehalȝod; ȝ[16] he sona onȝann[56] ða mæstan ȝȳman[57] don þære ciriclican soðfæstnesse ȝ

21 eadæth. — 22 ærecebiscop. — 23 ȝeferedne *Ca*, ȝeferde *O*. — 24 ȝeta *C*. — 25 bi- *C*, *fehlt in Ca*. — 26 ȝeset *C*. — 27 cirdon *C*. — 28 hie *C*. — 29 þæs. — 30 ȝ *bis* ȝehalȝad *fehlt in C*, ȝehalȝod *Ca*. — 31 bisceopas. — 32 on *Ca*, *C*. — 33 bretta *C*, britta *Ca*. — 34 in *C*. — 35 ȝesiðscipe *Ca*, *C*. — 36 næs in *C*. — 37 butan. — 38 þæm *C*. — 39 ealre. — 40 breotone *C*, breotene *Ca*. — 41 ȝehalȝod *C*. — 42 from *C*. — 43 biscope *Ca*, bisceope *C*. — 44 ȝehalȝod *Ca*, *C*. — 45 ȝymene *Ca*, ȝemenne *C*. — 46 þære. — 47 ciriclecan *C*. — 48 -nysse.

35 mid hine. — 36 messepreost. — 37 Ealhferþes riice *B*. — 38 Hrypum. — 39 biscop. — 40 heo. — 41 Cent. — 42 cwomon. — 42a ærce-. — 43 Deosdedit *bis* biscop *fehlt in B*. — 43a ȝeleoredne *T*. — 43b þe for *B*. — 43c ȝeseted (*nach* wæs *kein Absatz in B*). — 44 cerdon. — 45 Westseaxna. — 46 mæȝðe. — 47 from. — 48 monn. — 48a ȝehalȝad. — 49 nom. 49a biscopas. — 50 Bretta. — 51 siðscipe. — 51a tiid. — 52 *fehlt in B*. — 52a alre. — 53 Breotene. — 53a ȝehalȝad. — 54 Cedda. — 55 from. — 56 onȝon. — 57 ȝemænne.

talium Saxonum, ubi erat Uini episcopus: et ab illo est uir praefatus consecratus antistes, adsumtis in societatem ordinationis duobis de Brettonum gente episcopis, qui dominicum paschae diem, ut saepius dictum est, secus morem canonicum a XIIII[a] usque ad XX[am] lunam celebrant. Non enim erat tunc ullus, excepto illo Uine, in tota Brittania canonice ordinatus episcopus. Consecratus ergo in episcopum Ceadda maximam mox coepit

Digitized by Google

clænnesse,[49] ȝ eaðmodnesse[50] ȝ forhæfdnesse[51] ȝ leornunȝe[52] ȝeornesse[53] syllan,[54] ȝ byriȝ[55] ȝ land ȝ ceastre ȝ tunas ȝ hus for ȝodesspellicre[56] (*MS. Ca, p. 89*) lare þurhferan, nalæs[57] ridende on horse, ac þara apostola þeawe on his fotum ȝanȝende.[58] Wæs he of discipulum Aidanes þæs ȝodan bysceopes,[59] ȝ his dædum ȝ þeawum æfter bysene[60] Ceddes[60a] his broþor[61] his hired[62] trymede ȝ lærde. Þa com eac swylce Willferþ[63] on[34] Breotone,[65] þa he wæs to bysceope[65a] ȝehalȝad,[41] ȝ eac swylce[66] monie ȝemetȝunȝe þara rihtȝelyfedra, ȝehælde ðære Romaniscan[67] cyricean,[67] Anȝelcynnes[67] cyricum[67a] mid his lare brohte[68]. Ðanon[69] wæs ȝeworden, þ[70] seo[70] ryhtȝelyfde[71] lar wæs dæȝhwamlice[72] weaxende, ȝ calle Scottas, þa þe betwyh[73] Onȝle[74] eardedan[75] ȝ þære rihtȝelyfdon[76] clænnesse,[58] ȝ eaðmodnesse[59] ȝ forhæfednesse[60] ȝ leornunȝe ȝeornesse[61] syllan,[62] ȝ[16] biriȝ[63] ȝ land[64] ȝ ceastra[65] ȝ tunas ȝ hûs for[65a] ȝodspellicre lâre þuruhfaran,[66] nales ridende on horse, ac ðara apostola þeawe on his fotum ȝanȝende[67] (*MS. T, p. 110*). Wæs he of discipulum Aidanes þæs ȝodan biscopes, ȝ his dædum ȝ ðeawum ȝ æfter bisene[68] Ceddes his broðor[52] his[52] ȝehyrende[69] trymede[70] ȝ lærde. Ða com[71] eac swylce Willferþ on[27] Brytene,[72] þa he wæs to biscope ȝehalȝod, ȝ eac swylce manie[73] ȝemetȝunȝe þara rihtȝelyfendra,[74] ȝehælde þære (*MS. B, p.196*) Romaniscan cyrican,[30b] Anȝelcynnes[75] ciricum mid his lâre brohte. Ðanan[76] wæs ȝeworden, þæt seo rihtȝelyfede[76a] lâr[76a] wæs dæȝhwamlice weaxende; ȝ[16] ealle Scottas, þa ðe betweonan[77] Anȝle[78] eardedon[79] ȝ þære rihtȝelyfedan[80]

49 -nysse. — 50 eadmodnysse *Ca*. — 51 forhæfednysse *Ca*. — 53 ȝeornysse *Ca*, ȝeornnesse *C*. — 54 sellan *C*. — 55 burh *C*. — 56 ȝodspellicre *Ca*. — 57 næs na *C*. — 58 ȝonȝende *C*. — 59 biscopes *Ca*, bisceopes *C*. — 60 bysne. — 60a ceaddes *C*. — 61 broðer. — 62 ȝeherend *C*, *Smith*. — 63 wilfrith *Ca*, wilferð *C*. — 65 breotene *C*. — 65a b'. *Ca*, bi- *C*. — 66 swilce *C*. — 67 romanescan ciricean onȝel- *C*. — 67a ciricum *C*. — 68 ȝebette. — 69 Ðonon *C*. — 70 þætte sio *C*. — 71 rihtȝelefde *C*, rihtȝelyfde *Ca*. — 72 dæȝhæmlice *C*. — 73 betweoh *C*. — 74 anȝle. — 75 eardodan. — 76 -ȝelyfedon *Ca*, -ȝelyfedan *C*.

58 clænnisse. — 59 eaðmodnisse. — 60 forhæfdnisse. — 61 ȝeornnisse. — 62 sellan. — 63 byriȝ. — 64 lond. — 65 ceastre. — 65a fore. — 66 þurhferan. — 67 ȝonȝende. — 68 bysene *T*, his bisone *B*. — 69 ȝeherend. — 70 se trymende *B*. — 71 cwom. — 72 Breotone. — 73 monie. — 74 rihtȝelefedra. — 75 Onȝolcynnes. — 76 Þonon. — 76a -ȝelyfde laâr. — 77 betweohn. — 78 Onȝle. — 79 eardodon. — 80 rihtȝelefdan.

ecclesiasticae ueritati et castitati curam inpendere; humilitati, continentiae, lectioni operam dare; oppida, rura, casas, uicos, castella propter euangelizandum, non equitando, sed apostolorum more pedibus incedendo peragrare. Erat enim de discipulis Aidani, eisdemque actibus ac moribus iuxta exemplum

Digitized by Google

lare wiþerwearde wæron ȝe on[77] ȝehylde[78] rihtra Eastrena,[79] ȝe on[77] monezum oþrum wisum, oððe heora[80] treowe sealdon, þ hie[81] riht mid him healdan[82] woldon,[83] oððe ham to heora[80] eþele[84] hwurfan.[85]

lâre wiðerwearde wæron ȝe inn[81] ȝehyȝde[82] rihtra Eastrena ȝe in manezum[83] oðrum wisum, oððe heora trywa[84] sealdon, þæt hi[85] riht mid him healdan[86] woldon, oððe hi[13] ham to heora eþle comon.[87]

Caput XXIX.

Ðæt se mæssepreost Wiȝheard arcebiscop to ȝehadianne on Breotene to Rome wæs onsended, þonone sona hi hider onsendon ȝewritu þæs apostolican papan ȝ[1] ðær cyddon hine forðferende.

(*MS. O, fol. 59b*). Ðyssum tidum Onȝelcyninȝas ða æþelestan, Oswio Norþan-hymbra cyninȝ ȝ[2] Ecȝbyrht[2a] Cantwara cyninȝ, hæfdon betwih him spræce ȝ ȝeþeahte, hwæt tô donne wære be þam stalle Anȝelcynnes[3] cyricean.[4] Forðon Oswio soðlice onȝeat, þeah þe he

Caput XXIX.

Þæt se mæssepreost Wiȝeard wæs onsended to Rome to ȝehadianne to arcebyscpe; hi ða sona onsendon hider ȝewritu þæs apostolican papan ȝ ðæron cyþdon hine forðȝefarenne.

[Ð]yssum tîdum Anȝelcyninȝas[1] ða æþelestan, Osweo Norþhymbra[2] cyninȝ ȝ Ecȝbryht[3] Cantwara[4] cyninȝ, hæfdon betweonan[5] him spræce ȝ ȝeþeahte, hwæt tô donne wære be[6] þam[7] stealle Anȝelcynnes[8] cyricum.[9] Forþon Osweo soðlice onȝeat,[10] þeah þe he[11]

77 in *C.* — 78 ȝehælde *C.* — 79 easterna *C.* — 80 hira *C.* — 81 hi *Ca, C.* — 82 healdan *Ca, C,* -on *O.* — 83 wolden *C.* — 84 eðle *Ca, C.* — 85 hweorfan *Ca,* hwurfen *C.* — Cap. XXIX: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 ond *C.* — 2ª ecbyrht *Ca,* ecȝberht *C.* — 3 onȝel- *C.* — 4 cyrican *Ca,* ciricean *C.*

81 in. — 82 ȝehælde. — 83 monezum. — 84 treowe. — 85 heo. — 86 ealdan. — 87 hwurfen. — Cap. XXIX: 1 Onȝolcyninȝas. — 2 Norðanhymbra. — 3 Ecȝberht. — 4 Contwarena. — 5 betweoh. — 6 bi. — 7 þæm. — 8 Onȝolcynnes. — 9 cirican. — 10 onȝet. — 11 *fehlt in B.*

eius ac fratris sui Ceddi suos instituere curauit auditores. Ueniens quoque Brittaniam Uilfrid iam episcopus factus et ipse perplura catholicae obseruationis moderamina ecclesiis Anglorum sua doctrina contulit. Unde factum est, ut, crescente per dies institutione catholica, Scotti omnes, qui inter Anglos morabantur, aut his manus darent, aut suam redirent ad patriam.

29. Ut Uighard presbyter ordinandus in archiepiscopum Romam de Brittania sit missus: quem remissa mox scripta papae apostolici ibidem obisse narrauerint.

His temporibus reges Anglorum nobilissimi, Osuiu prouinciae Nordanhymbrorum, et Ecgberct Cantuariorum, habito inter se consilio, quid de statu ecclesiae Anglorum esset agendum, intellexerat enim ueraciter Osuiu, quamuis

Digitized by Google

fram Scottum afeded ⁊ ȝelæred wære, þæt[5] seo[5] romanisce cirice[6] ⁊ seo[6a] apostolice wæs rihtȝelyfed.[7] Þa ȝecuran[8] hi[8] ⁊ ȝenaman mid ȝeþafunȝe þære halȝan cyricean[4] Onȝelþeode ȝodne wer ⁊ ȝeþunȝenne to bisceophade[9] mæssepreost[10] sumne,[10] þæs noma wæs Þiȝheard, of ȝeferscype[11] þæs bysceopes[12] Deosdedit. ⁊ hie[13] hine þa to Rome sendon, þ hine mon sceolde[14] þær to bisceope[15] ȝehalȝian, þ he þær onfenȝe arcebysceopes[16] hade, ⁊[2] rihtȝelyfde[17] bisceopas þurh ealle Brytone[18] Anȝelcynnes[19] cyricum[20] syððan[21] hadian[21] mihte.[22] Ða he þa Þiȝheard to Rome becom, ær þon þe he to bysceophade[23] becuman mihte,[22] wæs[24] mid deaþe forȝripen ⁊ þær forðferde.

fram[12] Scottum afeded[12a] wære ⁊ gelæred,[12a] þætte seo romanisce cyrice[13] ⁊ seo apostolice wæs rihtȝelyfed.[14] Þa ȝecuron hi[15] ⁊ ȝenamon[15] mid ȝeþafunȝe ðære haleȝan[16] cirican Anȝelþeode[17] ȝodne[18] wer ⁊ ȝeþunȝene[18a] to biscophâde mæssepreost[19] sumne, þæs nama[20] wæs Wiȝheard, ⁊[21] wæs[21] of ȝeferscype[21a] þæs biscopes Deosdedit. ⁊ hi[22] hîne þa[11] to Rome sendon (*MS. T, p. 111*), þæt hine man[23] sceolde[24] ðær tô biscope ȝehalȝian[25] ⁊ êac to arcebiscope, þætte rihtȝelyfede (*MS. B, p. 197*) biscopas mihton beon fram him ȝehalȝode ȝeond ealle Anȝelcinnes ðeode ȝodes ciricum.[26] Þa he þa Wiȝheard to Rome becôm,[27] ær þon þe[21] he to biscophâde becuman moste,[28] wæs[28a] mid deaðe forȝripen ⁊ þær forþferde.[28b]

---

5 þætte sio *C.* — 6 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 6[a] sio *C.* — 7 ȝelefed *C.* — 8 ȝecuron hie *C.* — 9 biscophade. — 10 sumne mæssepreost. — 11 -scype. — 12 bisceopes. — 13 hi. — 14 scolde *C.* — 15 biscop. — 16 arcebiscopes *Ca*, ercebisceopes *C.* — 17 -ȝelefde *C.* — 18 brotene *Ca*, breotone *C.* — 19 onȝel- *C.* — 20 ciricean *C.* — 21 siðþan aidan *C.* — 22 mealte *C.* — 23 b'. hade *Ca*, bisceophade *C.* — 24 wæs he.

12 from. — 12[a] afeded ⁊ ȝelæred wære. — 13 cirice. — 14 rehtȝelefed. — 15 heo ⁊ ȝenomon. — 16 halȝan. — 17 Onȝolþeode. — 18 ȝoodne. — 18[a] -ȝenne. — 19 messepreost. — 20 noma. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 21[a] -scipe. — 22 heo. — 23 mon. — 24 scolde. — 25 *bis* 26 ȝehalȝian þæt he þær onfenȝe ærcebiscopes hade ⁊ rehtȝelefde biscopas þurh ealle Breotone Onȝolcynnes ciricum seoþðan hadian mealte. — 27 becwom. — 28 mealte. — 28[a] ⁊ wæs *B.* — 28[b] *Kein Absatz in B.*

---

educatus a Scottis, quia Romana esset catholica et apostolica ecclesia, adsumserunt cum electione et consensu sanctae ecclesiae gentis Anglorum, uirum bonum et aptum episcopatu, presbyterum nomine Uighardum, de clero Deusdedit episcopi, et hunc antistitem ordinandum Romam miserunt; quatinus accepto ipse gradu archiepiscopatus, catholicos per omnem Brittaniam ecclesiis Anglorum ordinare posset antistites.

Uerum Uighard Romam perueniens, priusquam consecrari in episcopatum posset, morte praereptus est, et huismodi litterae regi Osuiu Brittaniam remissae sunt:

Digitized by Google

Ða sende Uitalianus se papa Oswio Seaxna cyninge lufsumlic[25] ærendgewrit, þa he ongeat his arfæstne willan ⁊ his hate Godes lufan, þa[25a] he hæfde for þam[26] eadigan[27] life, ⁊[2] forþam þe he þurh Drihtnes gescyldnesse[27a] to þam[28] soðan geleafan (*MS. O, fol. 60a*) ⁊[28] þam[28] apostolican gehwyrfed[28a] wæs. ⁊[2] cwæð þæt[28b] he gehyhte, swa swa he on[29] his þeode hwilwendlice[30] ricsode,[30a] þ he swa on[29] toweardnesse êcelice[29] mid Criste ricsian[31] moste. ⁊[2] he eac swylce[32] þær on þam[32a] gewrite gemyndgode[33] be þæs Wigheardes deaþe, þ hi swiþe geunrotsade wæron, forhwon[34] he[35] þær forðferan sceolde (*MS. C, fol. 6b Ende*), ⁊ him gehet, swa ær swa he geþungenne mon ⁊ hades wyrðne metan mihte, þ hi hine woldan to bysceope[36] gehalgian ⁊ hider onsendon.

Þa sende Uitalianus[29] se papa Osweo[30] Seaxena[31] cyninge lufsumlic ærendgewrit, þa he ongeat[32] his arfæstnesse[32a] willan ⁊ his hâte Godes lufan, þa he hæfde for þam eadegan[33] life,[33] ⁊ forþon[34] þe he þurh Godes[35] gescyldnesse to þam soþan geleafan ⁊ to[21] þam[36] apostolican gehwyrfed hæfde.[37] ⁊[38] cwæþ þ[38a] he gehyhte, swa swa he in his ðeode wilwendlice[38b] ricsade, þæt he swa on[39] toweardnesse ecelice mid[40] Criste ricsian[40] moste. ⁊[41] he eac swylce þær on þam[42] gewrite gemyngode[43] be[43] þæs Wigheardes deaðe, ⁊[44] hi[44] swiþe geûnrotsode[45] wæron, forhwam[46] he þær forþferan sceolde,[47] ⁊ him gehet,[47a] swa ær swa hi[48] geþungene[49] mann[50] ⁊ hades wyrþne mettan[50a] meahton,[51] þæt hi[52] hine woldôn to biscope gehalgian ⁊ hider onsendan.[28b]

25 lufsumlice. — 25ª ðe. — 26 þan *Ca*, þæm *C.* — 27 ond eadgan *C.* — 27ª gescildnysse *Ca*, gescildnesse *C.* — 28 ⁊ *fehlt in C*, þæm *C.* — 28ª gehwerfed *C.* — 28ᵇ þ. — 29 in *C.* — 29ª eccelice *O.* — 30 hwilwendlice *C*, willend- *O*, *Ca.* — 30ª rixade *C.* — 31 rixsian *C.* — 32 swilce *C.* — 32ª ðæm *C.* — 33 gemynegode. — 34 forþon *Ca.* — 35 þe he *Ca*, *C.* — 36 biscop.

29 Uitalius. — 30 Osweowes *B.* — 31 Seaxna. — 32 onget. — 32ª aar-. — 33 eadgan liife. — 34 forþam. — 35 Drihtnes. — 36 þæm. — 37 wæs. — 38 ond. — 38ª þæ (*verschr. für* þæt). — 38ᵇ hwil-. 39 in. — 40 ricsian mid Criste. — 41 ond. — 42 þæm. — 43 gemyndgade bi. — 44 þæt heo. — 45 geunrotsade. — 46 forhwon. — 47 scolde. — 47ª geheht. — 48 heo. — 49 geþungenne. — 50 mon. — 50ª me[:]tan. — 51 *fehlt in B.* — 52 heo.

'Domino excellenti filio Osuio regi Saxonum Uitalianus episcopus, seruus seruorum Dei.

Desiderabiles litteras excellentiae uestrae suscepimus; quas relegentes cognouimus eius piissimam deuotionem feruentissimumque amorem, quem habet propter beatam uitam; et quia dextera Domini protegente, ad ueram et apostolicam fidem sit conuersus, sperans, sicut in sua gente regnat, ita et cum Christo de futuro conregnare. Benedicta igitur gens, quae talem sapientissimum et Dei cultorem promeruit habere regem; quia non solum ipse Dei cultor extitit, sed etiam omnes subiectos suos meditatur die ac nocte ad fidem catholicam atque apostolicam pro suae animae redemtione conuerti.'

Et post nonnulla, quibus de celebrando per orbem totum uno uero pascha loquitur.

Digitized by Google

(*MS. Ca., p. 90*). Hwilc[36a] biscop þa fore[37] Wiȝhearde ȝecoren ȝ ȝehalȝad[38] wære, þ we on ðysse[39] æfterfylȝendan[40] bec ȝerisenlicur[41] ȝ ȝelimplicur[42] writaþ ȝ secȝaþ.

Hwylc[53] biscop ða fôre Wiȝhearde ȝecoren ȝ ȝehalȝod wære, þæt we on[54] ðysse æfterfyllȝendan bêc ȝerysenlicor ȝ ȝelimlicor[55] writaþ ȝ secȝaþ.

Caput XXX.

Đæt Eastseaxan on þa tid ðæs mancwealmes to deolfolȝylde wæron eft ȝecyrde, ȝ eft þurh ða ȝeornfulnesse Ȝermanus ðæs biscopes[1] hi sona fram heora ȝedwolan wæron eft ȝecyrde.[1a]

On ða ylcan tîd wæron on Eastseaxna mæȝþe æfter Swiðhelme, be þam we ær beforan sædon, twezen cyninȝas, Siȝehere ȝ Sibba,[1b] ðeh[2] þe hi Wulfhere Myrcna[3] cyninȝe

Caput XXX.

Þætte Iestsexan on ða tid þæs mancwealmes to deofolȝilde wæron eft ȝecyrride, ac eft þurh ða ȝeornfulnesse Ȝearmanes (*MS.B,p.11*) þæs byscpes sona fram heora ȝedwolan eft ȝecirride wæron.

[O]n[1] þa ylcan[2] tid wæron on[1] Eastseaxena[3] mæȝþe æfter Swiþhelme, be[4] þam[5] we êr beforan sædon[6] (*MS. B, p. 198*), twezen cininȝas,[6a] Siȝehere[7] ȝ Sebbe, þeah ðe hi[8] Wulfhere Myrcna[9] cininȝe[10]

36a hwylc. — 37 for. — 38 ȝehalȝan *O.* — 39 þisse. — 40 -fyliȝendan. — 41 -licor. — 42 -licor. — Cap. XXX: 1 b'. — 1a *Nach dieser Capitelüberschrift steht in Ca*: Her endað seo þridde bôc; Her onȝinneð seo feorðe bôc. — 1b sibba *corrigiert zu* sebba *in O.* — 2 þeah.— 3 myrna *O.*

53 hwelc. — 54 *bis* 55 in þisse æfterfylȝendan bêc ȝerisenlico ȝ ȝelimplecor. — Cap. XXX: 1 in. — 2 ilcan. — 3 -seaxna. — 4 bi. — 5 þæm. — 6 sæȝdon. — 6a cy-. — 7 Siȝhere. — 8 heo. — 9 Mercna. — 10 cyninȝe.

'Hominem denique' inquit 'docibilem et in omnibus ornatum antistitem, secundum uestrorum scriptorum tenorem, minime ualuimus nunc repperire pro longinquitate itineris. Profecto enim dum huiusmodi apta reppertaque persona fuerit, eum instructum ad uestram dirigemus patriam, ut ipse et uiua uoce et per diuina oracula omnem inimici zizaniam ex omni uestra insula cum diuino nutu eradicet. Munuscula a uestra celsitudine beato principi apostolorum directa pro aeterna eius memoria suscepimus, gratiasque ei agimus ac pro eius incolumitate iugiter deum deprecamur cum Christi clero. Itaque qui haec obtulit munera, de hac subtractus est luce, situsque ad limina apostolorum, pro quo ualde sumus contristati, cur hic esset defunctus.

Quis sane pro Uighardo repertus ac dedicatus sit antistes, libro sequente oportunius dicetur.

30. Ut Orientales Saxones tempore mortalitatis ad idolatriam reuersi, sed per instantiam Iarumanni episcopi mox sint ab errore correcti.

Eodem tempore prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum post Suidhelmum, de quo supra diximus, praefuere reges Sigheri et Sebbi, quamuis ipsi regi Mer-

Digitized by Google

underþeodde wæron on hernesse.[4] Seo ylce mæȝþ þa[5] Eastseaxna[6] mid ðy heo wæced wæs mid ðy wæle þære foresprecenan deadlicnesse,[7] þa se Siȝehere mid ðy dæle his folces, þe he heold, forlet þa ȝerynu[8] þæs cristenan ȝeleafan ⁊ tô hæþennesse[9] wæs ȝehwyrfed. Forþon þe se sylfa cyninȝ ⁊ his ealdormen[10] ⁊ moniȝe ôf his folce lufedon[11] ðis deadlice lif ⁊ þæt towearde[12] ne sohton, ne þ[13] (*MS. O, fol. 60b*) furþum[14] ȝelyfdon, þ hit o wære. Ða onȝunnan[15] hi þa hearȝas edniwian, þa þe ær forlætene wæron, ⁊ deofulȝyld[16] weorþian ⁊ ȝebiddan, swa[17] swa[17] hie[17a] þurh þas þinȝ mihtan[18] fram þam wole ⁊ fram þære deadlicnesse[19] ȝescylde beon. Se Sebbe[20] þonne his ȝefera ⁊ efenyrfeweard[21] þæs ylcan rices mid micelre[22] ȝeornfulnesse[23] ðone onfanȝennan[24] Cristes ȝeleafan heold mid ealle his folce, ⁊ mid

underþeodde (*MS. T, p. 112*) waeron[11] in hyrsumnesse.[12] Seo ylce[12a] mæȝþ þa Eastseaxena[3] mid þi[12b] heo aweht[13] wæs mid þi[13a] wæle þære foresprecenan deaþlicnesse, þa Siȝehere[7] mid þy dæle his folces, þa[13b] he heold, forlêt þa ȝeryno[14] þæs cristenan[15] ȝeleafan ⁊ to hæþenȝylde[16] wæs ȝehwyrfed. Forþon þe[17] se sylfa[18] cyninȝ ⁊ his ealdormenn[18a] ⁊ moniȝe of[18b] his folce lufoden[19] þis deaðlice[17] lif ⁊ þæt towearde ne sohton, ne þæt furþam[19a] ȝelyfdon,[19b] þæt hit o wære. Þa onȝunnon hi[20] þa herȝas edniwan,[21] ða þe ær forlætene wæron, ⁊ deofolȝyld[21a] worþodon[22] ⁊ ȝebædon,[24] swa swa hi[25] þurh þas þinȝ mihton[26] fram[27] þam wale[28] ⁊ fram þære deaðlicnesse ȝescylde[29] beon. Se Sebba[30] ðonne his ȝefera ⁊ efenyrfeweard[31] þæs ylcan[32] rîces mid micelre ȝeornfullnesse þone onfanȝennan[32a] Cristes ȝeleafan heold mid eallum[33] his folce, ⁊[34] mid

4 -nysse. — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 seaxan. — 7 -nysse. — 8 ȝeryno. — 9 -nysse. — 10 -menn. — 11 lufodon. — 12 towarde. — 13 *fehlt in Ca.* — 14 furþon. — 15 onȝunnon. — 16 deofolȝyld. — 17 *fehlt in Ca.* — 17a hi. — 18 mihton. — 19 -nysse. — 20 sibba. — 21 -ward. — 22 mycelre. — 23 ȝeornfulnesse. — 24 onfanȝenan.

11 wæren. — 12 hernesse. — 12a ilce. 12b þy. — 13 wæced. — 13a þy. — 13b þe. — 14 ȝerynu. — 15 cristnan. — 16 hæðenisse. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 seolfa. — 18a aldormen. — 18b *fehlt in T.* — 19 lufodon. — 19a furþum. — 19b ȝelefdon. — 20 heo. — 21 edniwian. — 21a -ȝild. — 22 weorþian. — 24 ȝebiddan. — 25 heo. — 26 meahton. — 27 from. — 28 woole. — 29 ȝescilde. — 30 Sebb. — 31 efnerfeward. — 32 ilcan. — 32a onfonȝenan. — 33 ealle. — 34 ond.

ciorum Uulfherae subiecti. Quae uidelicet prouincia cum praefatae mortalitatis clade premeretur, Sigheri cum sua parte populi, relictis Christianae fidei sacramentis, ad apostasiam conuersus est. Nam et ipse rex et plurimi de plebe siue optimatibus, diligentes hanc uitam, et futuram non quaerentes, siue etiam non esse credentes, coeperunt fana, quae derelicta erant, restaurare, et adorare simulacra, quasi per haec possent a mortalitate defendi. Porro socius eius et coheres regni eiusdem, Sebbi, magna fidem perceptam cum suis omnibus deuotione seruauit, magna, ut in sequentibus dicemus, uitam

Digitized by Google

micelre ȝesæliȝnesse[25] ȝetreoulicȝe[26] his[26a] lif[26a] ȝefyllede,[27] swa swa we eft heræfter secȝað.

Þa þ þa Wulfhere se[28] cyninȝ[28] ónȝeat, ȝ him ȝebodad wæs, þ on þære mæȝþe Eastseaxna ôf dæle Cristes ȝeleafan aidlad wære, ða sende he Ȝearomon[29] þone bysceop,[30] se wæs Trumheres æfterfylȝende,[31] on þa mæȝþe Eastseaxna to ȝereccanne ðone ȝedwolan, ȝ hie[32] to soðfæstnesse[33] ȝeleafan eft ȝecyȝean[34]. ȝ he þa mid micelre ȝeornnesse[35] se bysscop[36] þ wæs donde, æfter ðon þe me se mæssepreost sæde,[37] þe his ȝefera wæs ȝ fultumend þæs ȝodcundan wordes. Wæs he se bisceop[38] æfest mon ȝ ȝod, ȝ feor ȝ wide ealle þa[38a] leode[38a] wæs þurhfærende, ȝ þ folc ȝ þone foresprecenan[38b] cyninȝ to soðfæstnesse[39] weȝe eft ȝelædde, to ðon þ hie[32] forleton ȝ towurpan[40] micelre ȝesæliȝnesse ȝetrywe[35] lif ȝefylde, swa swa we eft[35a] heræfter[35a] secȝaþ.

Þa þæt ða Wulfhere se cinȝ[36] onȝeat,[37] ȝ him þæt[38] bodad[39] wæs, þætte[40] on[41] þære mæȝþe Eastseaxena[42] of dæle Cristes ȝeleafan[43] adilȝod wæron,[43] ða sende he Ȝearomonn[44] þone biscop þyder,[38] se wæs Trumheres æfterfylȝend, to[45] Eastseaxna mæȝþe to ȝerecenne[45] þone ȝedwolan, ȝ hi[46] to soþfæstnesse ȝeleafan eft ȝecyrran.[47] Ond he þa mid micelre ȝeornfullnesse[48] se biscop þæt wæs donde, æfter[49] þon þe me se mæssepreost sæde[49] (*MS. B, p. 199*), þe his ȝefera wæs ȝ[38] fulltumiend[50] þæs ȝodcundan wordes. Wæs he se biscop æfest mann[50a] ȝ ȝôd, he feor[50a] ȝ wîde calle[51] (*MS. 1, p. 113*) þa leode wæs þurhfaren,[51a] ȝ þæt folc ȝ þæne[52] foresprecenan[52] cyninȝ to soðfæstnesse weȝe eft ȝelædde, to ðam[53] þæt hi[54] forleton ȝ towurpon

---

25 -nysse. — 26 ȝetreouli[c]ȝe *O*, ȝetreowlice *Ca.* — 26a *fehlt in O, welches MS. ursprünglich las*: ȝetreuliȝ ȝefylled swa swa. — 27 ȝefyllde. — 28 onȝeat se cyninȝ *Ca*, cyn[i]ȝ *O*. — 29 ȝermanus. — 30 biscop. — 31 -fyliȝende. — 32 hi. — 33 -nysse. — 34 ȝeciȝean. — 35 ȝeornfulnysse. — 36 biscop. — 37 sæȝde. — 38 b'. — 38a þa land ȝ leode. — 38b foresprecendan. — 39 -nysse. — 40 towurpon.

35 ȝetreowe. — 35a her ær æfter. — 36 cyninȝ. — 37 onȝet. — 38 *fehlt in T.* — 39 ȝebodad. — 40 þæt. — 41 in. — 42 -seaxna. — 43 ȝeleafa aidlad wære. — 44 ȝearaman. — 45 in þa mæȝðe Eastseaxna to ȝereccenne. — 46 heo. — 47 ȝeceȝan. — 48 ȝeornnesse. — 49 æfter þan þe mæssepreost sæȝde. — 50 fultumiende. — 50a mon ȝ ȝôd ȝ feor. — 51 ȝ ealle. — 51a þurhfærende. — 52 þone forsprecenan. — 53 þon. — 54 heo.

---

fidelem felicitate compleuit. Quod ubi rex Uulfheri comperit, fidem uidelicet prouinciae ex parte profanatam, misit ad corrigendum errorem, reuocandamque ad fidem ueritatis prouinciam Iaruman episcopum, qui successor erat Trumheri. Qui multa agens solertia, iuxta quod mihi presbyter, qui comes itineris illi et cooperator uerbi extiterat, referebat, erat enim religiosus et bonus uir, longe lateque omnia peruagatus, et populum et regem praefatum

Digitized by Google

ða hearȝas ⁊ þ deofolȝyld,[41] þ hi ær dydon, ⁊ ȝodes cyricean ôntyndon, ⁊ Cristes naman, þam hi ær wiðcwædon, (*MS. O, fol. 61a*) ȝefeonde[41a] andettan;[41b] ⁊ hi[42] ma[42] mid ȝeleafan þæs ecan lifes ⁊ æriste wuldres ȝewillnade,[43] þ hi on þam swulten, ðonne hi on unsyfernessum[44] ⁊ ȝetreowleasnessum[45] betwyh[46] deofolȝyldum lifden.[47] Ða ðis þa þus ȝedon wæs, þa[48] se bysceop[49] ⁊ heora lareowas ȝefeonde ⁊ blissiende[50] ham hwurfan.[51]

ða hearȝas[55] ⁊ þæt deofolȝyld,[21a] þæt hi[56] ær dydon, ⁊ ȝodes cyrican[56a] ontyndon, ⁊ Cristes naman[57] ciȝdon,[38] þam[58] hi[59] ær wiðcwædon,[60] þæt hi þam lustlice ȝettan, ⁊ ȝeleafan[60] þæs ecan lifes ⁊ æristes[61] wuldres willnodon,[62] þæt hi[63] in þam[64] swulton,[65] þonne[66] hi in[66] ûnsyfernessum[66a] mid[38] trywleasum[67] betweoh deofolȝyldum lifdon.[68] Ða þis þa[17] þus ȝedon wæs, þa se biscop ⁊ heora larowas[69] ȝefeonde ⁊ blissiende[69a] ham hwurfon.

Her[70] endiað þa capitulas ðære III. bec. Her onȝinat ða cap þære IIII. bec.[70]

41 deofulȝyld. — 41a ⁊ ȝefeonde. — 41b ondettan. — 42 him a mid (a *auf einer Rasur*) *O*, hi (*Querstrich über dem* i) a mid *Ca.* — 43 ȝewilnode. — 44 -nyssum. — 45 -nyssum. — 46 betwih. — 47 lifdon. — 48 ⁊. — 49 bisceop. — 50 blissiȝende. — 51 hwurfon. ⁊ her endað seo þridde bôc.

55 herȝas. — 56 heo. — 56a cirican. — 57 noman. — 58 þæm. — 59 hy. — 60 wiðcwædon ȝefeonde ondettan ond heo ma mid ȝeleafan. — 61 æriste. — 62 wilnadon. — 63 heo. — 64 þæm. — 65 swulte. — 66 þon heo on. — 66a unfyrenessum. — 67 ȝetreowleasnesse. — 68 lifde. — 69 lareowas. — 69a blissiȝende. — 70 *Explicit liber tertius.*

ad uiam iustitiae reduxit; adeo ut relictis siue destructis fanis arisque, quas fecerant, aperirent ecclesias, ac nomen Christi, cui contradixerant, confiteri gauderent, magis cum fide resurrectionis in illo mori, quam in perfidiae sordibus inter idola uiuere cupientes. Quibus ita gestis, et ipsi sacerdotes doctoresque eorum domum rediere laetantes.

Digitized by Google

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER QUARTUS.

Caput I.

Dætte, forðferdum Deusdedit ðon[1a] arcebiscope, Wiȝheard wæs[1a] þam biscophade to onfonne[1b] to[1b] Rome onsended; ac him[1c] ðær forðferdum,[1c] Deodorus[1d] wæs to arcebiscope ȝehalȝod ȝ mid Adriane þam abbude wæs to Breotone onsended.

(*MS. O, fol. 72a, l 10*). Ðy ȝemynȝedan[2] ȝeare þære foresprecenan sunnan asprunȝennesse[2a] ȝ hraðe

Caput I.

[Ð]æte forþferndum Deusdediþ ðon arcebyscope, Wiȝheard þam bysceophade to onfonne wæs to Rome onsended; ac him ðær forþferendum, Deodorus to arcebysceope wæs ȝehalȝod ȝ mid Adrianus ðam abbude wæs to Brytene ȝesended.

(*MS. B, p. 224, l 3*), (*MS. T, p. 131*). Ða[1] þam[2] ȝemynȝodan[3] ȝeare[3] þære foresprecenan sunnan asprunȝenesse[4] ȝ hwæþere[5]

Cap. I: 1[a] se arceb.' ȝ wiȝheard wæs. — 1[b] onfonne ȝ to. — 1[c] hi dær forðferdon. — 1[d] ȝ Ðeodorus. — 2 ȝemyneȝodan. — 2[a] -nysse.

Cap. I: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 þy. — 3 ȝemyndȝadan ȝere. — 4 asprunȝennisse. — 5 hræðe. —

---

1. Ut defuncto Deusdedit, Uighard ad suscipiendum episcopatum Romam sit missus; sed illo ibidem defuncto, Theodorus archiepiscopus ordinatus et cum Hadriano abbate sit Brittaniam missus.

Anno memorato praefatae eclypsis et mox subsequentis pestilentiae, quo et Colman episcopus unanima catholicorum intentione superatus ad suos reuersus est, Deusdedit VI[us] ecclesiae Doruuernensis episcopus obiit pridie Iduum Iuliarum; sed et Erconberct rex Cantuariorum eodem mense ac die defunc-

Digitized by Google

sona þæs æfterfylȝendan[3] woles ȝ moncwylde,[4] þi[5] ȝeare Deusdedit se sixta[6] arcebysceop[7] on Cantwaraburhȝe[8] cyricean forþferde ærran dæȝe iduum[8a] Juliarum. Swylce eac Erconbyrht, Cantwara cyninȝ, þy ilcan monðe ond[9] dæȝe forðferde, ȝ his rices eþel forlet Ecbyrhte his suna, þ he hæfde ȝ heold anes wana[10] þe[10a] XX wintra. Þa blan[11] micelre tide se bisceopdom, þa wæs sended to Rome fram Ecȝbyrhte ȝ fram Oswio, Norþanhymbra cyninȝe, Wiȝheard mæssepreost, swa swa we on þysse ærran bec feaum[12] wordum forecwædon. Wæs he se[13] man[13] on cyriclicum þeodscype[14] of Anȝelcynne (*MS. Ca, p. 101*), wel[15] ȝelæred. Swilce[16] hie[17] eac þa (*MS. O, fol 72b*) cyninȝas beȝen ætȝædere sendon[18] þam apostolican papan micle[19] ȝyfe[20] on monegum ȝoldfatum[21] ȝ seolforfatum;

sona þæs æfterfylȝendan wales[6] ȝ moncweallmes,[7] ðy ȝeare Deosdedit se sixta[8] arcebysceop[8] Cantwaraburhȝe[8a] cirican forþferde þy ærran dæȝe iduum Juliarum. Swylce[9] eac Eorcenbryht,[10] Cantwara[11] cininȝ,[11a] Eadboldes[12] sunu[12] cynȝes,[12] þy ylcan monðe ond[13] dæȝe forðleorde,[14] ȝ his rices[14a] eðel forlêt Ecȝbrihte[15] his suna, þæt he hæfde ȝ heold ân[16] læs ðe[16] twentiȝ wintra. Þa blann[17] micelre tîde[17a] se biscopdôm, þa wæs sended tô Rôme fram[18] Ecȝbrihte[19] ȝ fram[18] Osweo, Norðhymbra[20] cininȝe,[21] Wiȝheard mæssepreost,[22] swa swa we on[23] þisse ærran bêc feawum[23a] wurdum forecwædon. Wæs he[24] se mann[24a] on[23] cyriclicum[25] ðeodscipum of Anȝelcynne[26] wel ȝelæred. Swilce[26a] hi[26a] eac þa cyninȝas beȝen ætȝædere[27] sendan[27] þam[28] apostolican papan[28a] micle ȝyfe[28a] on manegum[29] ȝoldfatum ȝ seolforfatum;

3 -fyliȝendan. — 4 moncwyldes. — 5 þy. — 6 wisesta *O, Ca.* — 7 arcebiscop. — 8 cantware-. — 8a iduū (u *auf Rasur*) *O.* — 9 on *O, Ca.* — 10 wona. — 10a þe *fehlt in Ca.* — 11 ablan. — 12 feawum. — 13 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 14 -scipe. — 15 well. — 16 swylce. — 17 hi. — 18 sendan. — 19 mycle. — 20 gife. — 21 ȝolde *O, Ca,* ȝold [fatum] *Smith.*

6 wooles. — 7 moncwilde. — 8 sexta ærcebiscop. — 8a Contwaraburȝe. — 9 swelce. — 10 Erconberht. — 11 Contwara. — 11a cy-. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 on *T, B.* — 14 forðȝeleorde. — 14a riices. — 15 Ecȝberhte. — 16 anes wonðe. — 17 blon. — 17a tiide. — 18 from. — 19 Ecȝb[e]rhte. — 20 Norðanhymbra. — 21 cyninȝe. — 22 messepreost. — 23 in. — 23a feaum. — 24 *fehlt in T.* — 24a mon. — 25 ciriclecum *T,* cyriclum *B.* — 26 Onȝolcynne. — 26a Swylce hy. — 27 ætȝædre sendon. — 28 þæm. — 28a seðles micle ȝife. — 29 monegum.

rcto filio sedem regni reliquit, quam ille susceptam per VIIII it. Tunc cessante non pauco tempore episcopatu, missus est Roio simul et a rege Nordanhymbrorum Osuio, ut praecedente libro ius, Uighard presbyter, uir in ecclesiasticis disciplinis doctissimus, Anglorum, petentibus hunc ecclesiae Anglorum archiepiscopum ordinari; missis pariter apostolico papae donariis, et aureis atque argenteis uasis non paucis. Qui ubi Romam peruenit, cuius sedi apostolicae tempore illo Uitalianus praeerat, postquam itineris sui causam praefato papae aposto-

Digitized by Google

ȷ bædon, þ̄ he Wiȝheard Anȝelcynnes cyricum to ercebisceope[22] ȝehalȝade.[23] Ða he þa to Rome com, þa wæs on þa tid Vitalianus papa þæs apostolican setles ealdorbyscop.[24] Æfter þon þe he þone intinȝan his siðfates[25] ðam apostolican papan ȝecyþed hæfde, þa æfter medmycelre tide se Wiȝheard ȝ lytesne[26] ealle his ȝeferan, þa þe mid him coman, þy ofercumendan wole fordiliȝade[27] wæron ȝ forðferede.

Ða hæfde se apostolica papa ȝeþoht be þyssum þinȝum ȝ ȝeornlice sohte, hwilcne[28] ærcebysceop[29] he onsendan mihte to[30] Anȝelðeodes[31] cyricum. Ða wæs on Niridano þam mynstre, þ̄ is unfeor þære byriȝ Neapoli on Campanie þære mæȝþe, Adrianus abbud.[33] Wæs se mon[34] on halȝum[34a] ȝewritum ȝ[29a] bædon, þæt he Wiȝheard[29b] Anȝelcynnes[30] cirican[31] to (*MS. B, p. 225*) arcebiscope[31a] ȝehalȝode. Þa he þa tô Rôme côm,[32] þa wæs in ða tîd Vitalianus[33] papa þæs apostolican setles[33a] aldorbiscop.[34] Æfter þon þe he ðæne[35] intinȝan hys[36] (*MS. T, p. 132*) siðfates[36] þam[37] apostolican papan ȝecyðed hæfde, þa æfter medmicelre tide se Wiȝheard ȝ lytesne[38] ealle[39] his ȝeferan, þa ðe mid him comon,[40] þy ofercumendan wale[41] fordilȝode[41] wæron ȝ forðleorde.[42]

Þa hæfde se apostolica papa ȝeþeaht be þissum þinȝum ȝ ȝeorne sohte, hwilcne[43] arcebiscop[31a] hê[44] ôn Anȝelþeode sendan mihte to heora ciricum.[44] Þa wæs on[45] Niridano ðam[46] mynstre, þ̄ is unfeorr[47a] þam[24] mynstre[24] þære biriȝ[47b] Neapoli on[48] Campaniȝe þære mæȝþe, Adrianus abbud. Was se mann[49] in haleȝum[50] ȝewritum[50]

22 arcebiscop. — 23 ȝehalȝode. — 24 biscop. — 25 siðfætes. — 26 mæst. — 27 fordilȝode. — 28 hwylcne. — 29 arcebiscop. — 30 on. — 31 anȝolþeodes. — 33 abbad. — 34 monn. — 34a haliȝum.

29a ond. — 29b Wiȝhear *B*. — 30 Onȝolcynnes. — 31 ciricum. — 31a ærce-. — 32 cwom. — 33 Uitalius. — 33a seðles. — 34 aldorbiscop. — 35 þone. — 36 his siðfætes. — 37 þæm. — 38 lytestne *T*, let *B*. — 39 alle. — 40 cwomon. — 41 woole fordilȝade. 42 forðȝeleorde. — 43 hwelcne. — 44 he onsendan meahte Onȝolþeode ciricum. — 45 in. — 46 þæm. — 47 þis. — 47a unfeor. — 47b byriȝ. — 48 in campaniæ. — 49 mon. — 50 halȝum ȝewreotum.

lico patefecit, non multo post et ipse et omnes pene, qui cum eo aduenerant socii, pestilentia superueniente deleti sunt.

At apostolicus papa habito de his consilio, quaesiuit sedulus, quem ecclesiis Anglorum archiepiscopum mitteret. Erat autem in monasterio Niridano, quod est non longe a Neapoli Campaniae, abbas Hadrianus, uir natione Afir, sacris litteris diligenter inbutus, monasterialibus simul et ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutus, Graecae pariter et Latinae linguae peritissimus. Hunc ad se accitum papa iussit episcopatu accepto Brittaniam uenire. Qui indignum se tanto gradui respondens, ostendere posse se dixit alium, cuius magis ad suscipiendum episcopatum et eruditio conueniret et aetas. Cum-

Digitized by Google

ȝ on mynsterlicum þeodscypum[35] ȝ on cyriclicum wel[36] ȝelæred, ȝ weorðlice ȝetyd ȝe on Ledenisc ȝereorde ȝe on ȝrecisc. Þa het se papa þone man[37] to him ȝelaþian, ȝ het þ he bisceophade[38] onfenȝe ȝ to Breotone ferde. Þa ȝswarede he him ȝ cwæð, ðæt he wære swa micles[39] hades unwyrðe; ȝ cwæþ, þ he mihte oþerne ȝetæcan, þe bysceophade[40] wyrðe wære, ȝe on ȝelærednesse,[41] ȝe on his lifes (*MS. O, fol. 73a*) ȝecarnunȝe, ȝe on ȝedefre yldo. Tæhte ða þam bysceope[42] on þam nehnunmynstre[43] sumne ȝedefne munuc, ðæs nama wæs Andreas. Ac þam[44] wiðstod his[45] licumlice untrumnesse,[46] þ he bysceop[47] beon ne mihte. Eft se papa nedde ðone abbud[48] Adrianus, þ he bisceophade[38] onfenȝe. Ða bæd he hine yldinȝe ȝ fyrstes, hwæþer[49] he æfter fæce mihte oþerne findan, þe man ȝ on[48] mynsterlicum[50a] þeodscypum[50a] ȝ cyriclicum[50b] wel ȝelæred, ȝ weorþlice ȝetyd ȝe on[48] Læden[50c] ȝe on ȝrecisc ȝereorde.[50c] Ða het se papa þæne[51] mann[51] to him ȝelædan,[51a] ȝ het[51b] þæt he biscophâde onfenȝe ȝ to Brytene[51c] ferde. Ða ȝswarode[52] he him ȝ cwæþ, þæt he wære swa micles hades unwyrðe;[53] ȝ cwæþ, þæt he mihte[53a] oþerne ȝetæcan,[54] ðe biscophades[55] weorþra[55] (*MS. B, p. 226*) wære, ȝe[56] Anȝelðeode to læranne,[56] ȝe on his lifes ȝeearnunȝe,[56a] ȝe on ȝedefre yldo.[57] Tæhte he[58] þam biscope in þam[59] neahmynstre[60] sumne ȝedefne[61] munuc, þæs nama[62] wæs Andreas. Ac ða wiðstod his lichomlic[63] untrumnes,[64] þæt he biscop[61] beon ne mihte.[53a] Æft[64a] se papa nydde[65] þone abbud Adrianus, þæt he byscophade[65a] onfenȝe. Ða bæd he hyne[66] yldinȝe[66] ȝ fyrstes, hwæðer he[67] on fyrste mihte[67] oþerne findan, þe man[68]

35 þeodscipum. — 36 well. — 37 mon. — 38 biscophade. — 39 mycles. — 40 biscophade. — 41 -nysse. — 42 papan. — 43 neahȝum mynstre *Ca*, neah nunnan mynstre *Smith*. — 44 þa. — 45 him his. — 46 -nysse. — 47 b'. — 48 abbad. — 49 þ (*sic!*) *O. Die drei ersten und die zwei letzten Buchstaben von* hwæþer *ausgestrichen und* þ *zu* þ *korrigiert.*

50a -lecum þeodscipum. — 50b in ciriclecum *T*, cyriclum *B*. — 50c Lædenisc ȝereorde ȝe in ȝrecisc. — 51 þone mon. — 51a ȝelaðian. — 51b heht. — 51c Breotone. — 52 ondswarede. — 53 wyrðe *B*. — 53a meahte. — 54 ȝetæcnan. — 55 biscophada wyrðe (ra *über* e). — 56 ȝe on ȝelærednesse. — 56a ȝezearnunȝe. — 57 ȝedæffe ældo. — 58 þa; he *fehlt in T*. — 59 þæm. — 60 neahnunnmynstre. — 61 *fehlt in B*. — 62 noma. — 63 lichomlices *B*. — 64 untrymnes. — 64a Eft. — 65 nedde. — 65a biscop-. — 66 hine eldenne. — 67 he æfter fæce meahte. — 68 mon.

que monachum quendam de uicino uirginum monasterio, nomine Andream, pontifici offerret, hic ab omnibus, qui nouere, dignus episcopatu iudicatus est. Uerum pondus corporeae infirmitatis, ne episcopus fieri posset, obstitit. Et rursum Hadrianus ad suscipiendum episcopatum actus est; qui petens indutias, si forte alium, qui episcopus ordinaretur, ex tempore posset inuenire.

Digitized by Google

to bysceope[48] hadian mihte. Wæs on þa tid sum munuc on Rome, se wæs cuð Adriane þam abbude, ðæs nama wæs Theodorus. Se wæs acenned on Tarso[49a] Cilicio; wæs se mon[50] ȝe on woruldȝewritum,[51] ȝe on ȝodcundum, ȝe on Crecisc,[51a] ȝe on Leden wel[52] ȝelæred; ȝ he wæs ȝecoren on his þeawum ȝ arwyrðre yldo, þ is þ he hæfde syx ȝ syxtiȝ wintra. Þysne man Adrianus se abbud[53] þam papan cyþde, ȝ sæde, þ he to bysceope[48] ȝehalȝad[54] beon mihte; ȝ he þ ȝeþafode. ȝ hwæþre[55] þis aræddon[56] betweoh him,[57] þ he se abbad his ladteou[58] beon sceolde on Breotonc, forðon þe he ær tuwa ða dælas ȝallia rices fore[59] missenlicum intinȝum[60] ȝeferde ȝ ȝesohte, ȝ forðon þe[60a] him se weȝ þæs siðfætes ȝenoh cuð wæs, ȝ eac swilce[61] þ he wæs

to biscope hadian mihte.[69] Þa[24] wæs in þas[70] tid sum munuc on[71] Rome, sê wæs cuð Adriane[71a] þam[59] abbude, þæs nama[72] wæs Theodorus. Se wæs acenned in Tarso Cilicio; wæs se mann[72a] on[73] woruldȝewritum,[74] ȝe on[71] ȝodcundum (*MS. T, p. 133*), ȝe on[71] ȝrecisc, ȝe on[71] Leden[74a] well[74a] ȝelæred; ȝ he wæs[74b] ȝecoren[74b] on[71] his ðeawum ȝ arwyrðe[75] yldo,[75] þæt is þæt[76] he hæfde syx ȝ sixtiȝ[76] wintra. Þysne[77] mann[77] Adrianus se abbud ðam[59] papan cyðde, ȝ sæde,[77a] þæt he to biscope ȝehalȝod beon sceolde;[78] ȝ he þæt ȝeþafode. ȝ[79] hwæþere[79a] þis hi[24] ȝeræddan[80] betweonan[81] him, þætte[82] se abbud his ladteow[82a] beon (*MS. B, p. 227*) sceolde in Brytene,[83] forðon þe he ær twywa[84] ða dælas ȝallia rices for[84a] missenlicum[85] intinȝan[85] ȝeferde ȝ ȝesohte, ȝ forðon þe him se weȝ ðæs siðfates[85a] ȝenoh cuð wæs, ȝ eac swylce þæt he wæs

49a tharso. — 50 mann. — 51 woruld-. — 51a ȝrecisc *Ca.* — 52 well. — 53 abbad. — 54 ȝehalȝod. — 55 hwæðere. — 56 *bis* 57 aræddon betwyh heom. — 58 ladteow. — 59 for. — 60 intinȝan. — 60a he *C.* — 61 swylce.

69 meahte. — 70 þa. — 71 in. — 71a andriane. — 72 noma. — 72a mon. — 73 ȝe in. — 74 weoruldȝewreotum. — 74a Læden wel. — 74b ȝecoren wæs. — 75 arwyrðre ældo. — 76 þæt þæt. — 76a syxtiȝ. — 77 þeosne mon. — 77a sægde. — 78 meahte. — 79 ond. — 79a hwæðre. — 80 âræddon. — 81 betweonum. — 82 þæt he. — 82a latteow. — 83 Breotone. — 84 twiȝa. — 84a fore. — 85 -lecum intinȝum. — 85a -fætes.

Erat ipso tempore Romae monachus Hadriano notus, nomine Theodorus, natus Tarso Ciliciae, uir et saeculari et diuina litteratura et Grece instructus et Latine, probus moribus et aetate uenerandus, id est annos habens aetatis LX et VI. Hunc offerens Hadrianus pontifici, ut episcopus ordinaretur, obtinuit; his tamen condicionibus interpositis, ut ipse eum perduceret Brittaniam, eo quod iam bis partes Galliarum diuersis ex causis adisset, et ob id maiorem huius itineris peragendi notitiam haberet, sufficiensque esset in possessione hominum propriorum; et ut ei doctrinae cooperator existens diligenter adtenderet, nequid ille contrarium ueritati fidei, Graecorum more, in

Digitized by Google

on his agenum geferscype[62] well gemonnad;[63] ⁊ þonne gyt eac þ he sceolde his fultumend beon on godcundre lare, ⁊ þ he geornlice behealdan sceolde, þ he nawiht[64] wiðerweardes[65] þære soðfæstnesse[66] (*MS. O, fol. 73b*) þæs geleafan 3reca þeawe on Angelcynnes cyricean ongelædde, (*MS. Ca, p. 103*) þe he ofer beon sceolde. Ða wæs he ærest to subdiacone gehalgad;[67] ⁊ þa bâd[68] feower[68] monað, oððæt him feax aweoxe, þ he to preoste bescoren beon mihte; forþon þe he ær þa[69] scearе[70] hæfde eastleoda þeawe Sce' Paules þæs apostoles. Ða wæs he gehalgad[71] fram Vitaliane þam papan to bysceope[72] ymbe syx hund wintra ⁊[73] eahta ⁊ syxtig wintra[73] fram Drihtnes menniscnesse,[74] þy seofoþan dæge ⁊ ðy drihtenlican Kalendarum Aprelium; ⁊ swa ætgædere mid Adriano þam abbude[75] on sexta Kalendas[76] Junias wæs to Brytene[77] onsended.

on[71] his agenum[86] geferscype[86] wel gemanod;[87] ⁊[79] ðonne gyt[88] eac þæt[89] he sceolde[89] his fultumigend[90] beon on[71] godcundre lare, ⁊[79] þæt he geornlice gehealdan[91] sceolde,[91] þæt he nowiht wiðerweardes þære soðfæstnesse þæs geleafan 3reca þeawum[92] in Angelcynnes[93] cyricum[94] ingelædde,[95] þe he ofer beon sceolde. Þa wæs he ærest to subdiacone gehalgod;[95a] ⁊ þa bâd[95b] feower monoð,[96] þæt[97] him feax aweox,[98] þæt he to preoste bescoren beon mihte;[99] forþon þe he ær scare[100] hæfde[1] eastleoda ðeawe Sce'. Paules þæs apostoles. Ða wæs he gehalgod[1a] fram[2] Vitaliane[3] þam[4] papan to bysscope[5] ymb syx hund wintra ⁊ eahta ⁊ syxtig wintra fram[6] Drihtnes menniscnesse, ðy seofeðan dæge ⁊ þy drihtenlican[7] Kalendarum Aprelium; ⁊ swa ætgædere mid Adriano þam abbude in sexta Kalendas (*MS. B, p. 228*) Junias wæs to Brytene[8] onsended.

62 -scipe. — 63 gemonad. — 64 nawyht. — 65 wiðerw[e]ardes. — 66 -nysse. — 67 gehalgod. — 68 abad IIII. — 69 *fehlt in Ca, übergeschr. in O.* — 70 scyre *Ca, in O a übergeschr.* — 71 gehalgad. — 72 b'. — 73 *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 74 -nysse. — 75 abbade. — 76 kl. — 77 breotone.

86 agnum geferscipe. — 87 gemonnad. — 88 gen. — 89 þætte he scolde. — 90 fultemend. — 91 bihealdan scolde. — 92 þeawe. — 93 Ongolcynnes. — 94 cirican. — 95 inn gelædde. — 95a gehalgad. — 95b baad. — 96 monað. — 97 oððæt. — 98 geweoxe. — 99 meahte. — 100 sceare. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 1a gehalgad. — 2 from. — 3 Vitalio. — 4 þæm. — 5 biscope. — 6 from. — 7 drihtenlecan. — 8 Breotone.

ecclesiam, cui praeesset, introduceret. Qui subdiaconus ordinatus IIII exspectauit menses, donec illi coma cresceret, quo in coronam tondi posset; habuerat enim tonsuram more orientalium sancti apostoli Pauli. Qui ordinatus est a Uitaliano papa anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXVIII sub die VII Kalendarum Aprilium, dominica. Et ita una cum Hadriano VI. Kalendas Iunias Brittaniam missus est. Qui cum pariter per mare ad Massiliam ac deinde per terram Arhelas peruenissent et tradidissent Iohanni archie-

Digitized by Google

Đa ferdon hi ætȝædere ærest to Masilia ȝ þanon þurh Arela land, þ hi coman to Johanne þam ærcebysceope[78] þære ceastre;[79] ȝ him sealdon Vitalianus ȝewrit þæs papan, þ hi mon mid are onfenȝe; ȝ he swa dyde; hæfde hi mid mycelre are mid him, oððæt Ebrinus se caldorman[80] him spede ȝ lefnesse[81] sealde to farenne,[82] swa hwider swa hi woldan. Đa ferde Þeodorus se bysceop[83] to Æȝelbyrhte bysceope[48] Parisiorum, be ðam we beforan sædon; ȝ fram him fremsumlice wæs onfanȝen, ȝ micle[84] tid mid him well ȝehæfd wæs. Adrianus ferde ærest to Emme Senonum ȝ æfter ðon to Faronem[84a] Melda bysceopum,[85] ȝ (*MS. O, fol. 74 a*) lanȝe mid him wel[86] ȝehæfed wæs. Forðon hic[87] nydde se towearda[88] winter, þ hi stille

Þa ferdon hi[9] ætȝædere[10] ærest to Masilia ȝ þanon[11] þurh Arela land,[12] þæt hi[9] coman[13] to Johanne þam[14] arcebisceope[14a] þære[15] ceastre;[15] ȝ him sealdon Vitalianus ȝewrit þæs papan, þæt hi[16] man[16] mîd âre onfenȝe (*MS. T, p. 134*); ȝ he swa dyde; hæfde hi[17] mid micelre[17a] âre mid[15] him,[15] oðþæt Ebrinus se ealdorman[17b] him speda[18] ȝ leafe[19] sealde to farenne,[20] swa hwyder[20a] swa hi[21] woldon. Þa ferde Theodorus se biscop to Æȝelbryhte[22] byscope[22a] Parisiorum,[22b] be[23] þam[23] we beforan sædon;[24] ȝ[25] fram[25] him fremsumlice wæs onfanȝen,[26] ȝ micle tîde[26a] mid him wel ȝehæfed[27] wæs. Adrianus ferde ærest to Emme Senonum ȝ æfter þam tô Faraonem[28] Melda bisceopum,[28] ȝ lanȝe[29] mid him wel ȝehæfd wæs. Forþon hi[30] nydde[30] se towearda winter, þæt hi[31] stille

78 arceb'. — 79 ceast[r]e. — 80 -mon. — 81 lyfnesse. — 82 farene. — 83 arcebiscop. — 84 micele. — 84a faro[:]nem *O*, faraonem *Ca*. — 85 bisceopum. — 86 well. — 87 hi. — 88 towarda.

9 heo. — 10 ætȝædre. — 11 þonon. — 12 lond. — 13 cwomon. — 14 þæm. — 14a -biscope. — 15 *fehlt in B*. — 16 heo mon. — 17 heo *T*, him *B*. — 17a micelcere *B*. — 17b -mon. — 18 spede. — 19 leafnesse. — 20 ferenne. — 20a hwider. — 21 heo. — 22 Æȝelberhte. — 22a byscope to *B*, biscope *T*. — 22b Parissiorum. — 23 bi þæm. — 24 sæȝdon. — 25 ond from. — 26 onfonȝen. — 26a tid. — 27 ȝehæfd. — 28 Pharaonen Mælda biscopum. — 29 lonȝe. — 30 hy nedde. — 31 heo.

piscopo ciuitatis illius scripta commendaticia Uitaliani pontificis, retenti sunt ab eo, quousque Ebrinus maior domus regiae copiam pergendi, quoquo uellent, tribuit eis. Qua accepta Theodorus profectus est ad Agilberctum Parisiorum episcopum, de quo superius diximus, et ab eo benigne susceptus et multo tempore habitus est. Hadrianus perrexit primum ad Emme Senonum et postea ad Faronem Meldorum episcopos, et bene sub eis diutius fuit; coegerat enim eos inminiens hiems, ut, ubicumque potuissent, quieti manerent. Quod cum nuntii certi narrassent regi Ecgbercto, esse scilicet episcopum, quem petierant a Romano antistite in regno Francorum,

Digitized by Google

wunedon,[89] swa hwær swa hi mihton. Đa þ þa cuðe ærenddracan sædon Ecbyrhte þam cyninge, þ se bysceop[48] wære on Francena rice, þone þe hi Oswio bædon fram þam Romaniscan byscope,[90] ða sende he sona Redfrið his gerefan þider, þ he sceolde hine feccean[91] ⁊ to him gelædan. Þa he þa þider com, þa nam he Theodor[92] byssceop[48] mid Ebrinus lyfnesse[93] þæs ealdormannes, ⁊ hine gelædde to þam porte, þe is nemned Cwêntawic.[93a] Þær hine gestod sum untrumnes[93b] ⁊ he þær fæc gewunade;[94] ⁊ sona swa he trumian ongan, swa eode he on scyp ⁊ ferde to Brytene.[95] Ebrinus se caldorman[96] genam

wunedon, swa hwær swa hi[32] mihton.[32] Đa þæt þa[15] cûðe ærendracan[33] sædon Ecgbrihte þam[34] cyninge, þæt[35] se bisceop[36] wære on[37] Francrice,[37] ðone þe hi[38] Oswio[38] budon[39] fram[39] þam Romaniscan bisceope[39a] ⁊[40] papan,[40] ða sende he sona Reðfrið his gerefan þyder,[40a] þæt he sceolde[40b] hine feccan[41] ⁊ hym[42] gelædan. Þa he ða ðyder[40a] (*MS. B, p. 229*) côm,[43] þa nam[44] he Theodorus[45] þone[40] biscop bê[45a] Ebrinus leafe[46] þæs ealdormannes,[46a] ⁊ hine gelædde to þam porte, þe is nemned Cwentawic.[46b] Đær hine gestod sum[47] untrumnes,[47] ⁊ he þær seoc[48] gewunode; ⁊ sona swa he trumigan[49] ongan,[50] swa eode he on[51] scyp[51a] ⁊ ferde to Brytene.[52] Ebrinus se ealdorman[52a] genam[53]

89 wunodon. — 90 biscope. — 91 feccan. — 92 Theodorus. — 93 lyfnysse. — 93a cwentowic. — 93b *urspr.* -nesse, *letztes* e *ausradiert in O*, nysse *Ca.* — 94 gewunode. — 95 breotone — 96 -mon.

32 heo meahton. — 33 *bis* 34 arendwrecan sægdon Ecgberhte þæm. — 35 þætte. — 36 biscop. — 37 in Froncna rice. — 38 hy Osweo. — 39 bædon from. — 39a biscope. — 40 *fehlt in T.* — 40a þider. — 40b scolde. — 41 fetigan. — 42 him. — 43 cwom. — 44 nom. — 45 Theodor. — 45a mid. — 46 leafnesse. — 46a -monnes. — 46b cwæntwic. — 47 sumu untrymnis. — 48 fæc. — 49 trumian. — 50 ongon. — 51 in. — 51a scip. — 52 Breotone. — 52a -mon. — 53 genom.

misit illo continuo Raedfridum praefectum suum ad adducendum eum; quo cum uenisset, adsumsit Theodorum cum Ebrini licentia, et perduxit eum ad portum, cui nomen est Quentauic; ibi fatigatus infirmitate aliquantisper moratus est, et, cum conualescere coepisset, nauigauit Brittaniam. Hadrianum autem Ebrinus retinuit, quoniam suspicabatur eum habere aliquam legationem imperatoris ad Brittaniae reges aduersus regnum, cuius tunc ipse maximam curam gerebat. Sed cum nihil tale illum habere uel habuisse ueraciter

Digitized by Google

Adrianum þone abbud[97] J ôn fæstenne hæfde, forðon he ârasade,[98] þ he hæfde ðæs[98a] caseres ærendo sum to Breotone cyninzum wiþ Francena rice, þæs þe he þa micle[99] zymenne[100] hæfde. Ac ða he þa[1] soðlice onzet[2] J onfunde, þ hit swa ne wæs, swa he ârasade,[3] ða onlysde he hine, J let[4] hine[4a] feran æfter þam byssceope.[5] J sona þæs þe he to him com, ða sealde he him Sce' Petres mynster, þær þara arcebyssceopa[6] lic bebyrizede[7] syndon, swa swa we ær beforan sædon. Forðon se apostolica papa bebead Theodore bysceope,[8] þa he fram him ferde, þ he him on his bissceopscire[8a] (*MS. O, fol. 74b*) zerisne[9] stowe foresæze[10] J sealde, on þære he[11] mid his zeferum wunian mihte.[12]

Adrianus[54] ðone abbud J on fæstenne[55] hæfde, forðon he sæde,[56] þæt he hæfde þæs[40] kaseres[56a] ærendo sume[57] to Brytene[58] cyninzum wiþ[59] Francrice,[60] þæs þe[61] he þa micle zeminze[62] hæfde.[62] Ac þa he þa soðlice onzeat[63] J ondfunde,[63] þæt hit swa ne wæs, swa he sylfa[61] sæde,[64] þa onlysde[65] he hine J let faran[66] æfter ðam bisceope.[39a] Ond sona þæs ðe he to him côm,[67] ða sealde he him Sce'. Petres mynster, ðar[68] ðara arcebisceopa lic bebyrzede syndon,[68] swa (*MS. T, p. 135*) swa we ær beforan sædon.[69] Forþon ðe[70] se apostolica papa bebead Theodore þam[70] bisceope,[39a] þa he fram[71] him ferde, þæt he him on his bisceopscire[72] zerysne[73] stowe sealde,[74] on[74] þære he mid his zeferon[75] wunian mihton.[76]

---

97 abbad. — 98 ofacsode. — 98[a] *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 99 mycle. — 100 zymene. — 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 onzeat. — 3 zeacsod hæfde. — 4 læt. — 4[a] *fehlt in C.* — 5 biscope. — 6 arcebisceopa. — 7 bebyrizde. — 8 biscop. — 8[a] biscopscire. — 9 zerisene. — 10 fore se eze *O.* — 11 þe he. — 12 *kein Absatz in Ca zwischen diesem und dem folgenden Capitel.*

54 Adrianum. — 55 fæstene. — 56 resade. — 56[a] caseres. — 57 sumo. — 58 Breotone. — 59 of *B.* — 60 Froncna rice. — 61 *fehlt in T.* — 62 zemenne hæfdon. — 63 onzet J onfand. — 64 resade. — 65 onlesde. — 66 feran. — 67 cwom. — 68 þær þær[a] ærcebiscopa liic bebyrzed seondon. — 69 sæzdon. — 70 *fehlt in T.* — 71 from. — 72 biscopscire. — 73 zerisne. — 74 foreseze J salde in. — 75 zeferum (*kein Absatz in B*). — 76 meahte.

---

conperisset, absoluit eum, et post Theodorum ire permisit. Qui statim ut ad illum uenit, dedit ei monasterium beati Petri apostoli, ubi archiepiscopi Cantiae sepeliri, ut praefatus sum, solent. Praeceperat enim Theodoro abeunti domnus apostolicus, ut in diocesi sua prouideret, et daret ei locum, in quo cum suis apte degere potuisset.

Digitized by Google

Caput II.

Đæt þeodorus se arcebisceop[1] ȝondferend[1] ealle Anȝelcynnes cyricean[1a] mid rihte ȝeleaffulre soðfæstnysse, ⁊ swylce eac mid halȝum ȝewritum ⁊ stæfcræftum hi ȝeorne het beon lærende; ⁊ þ Putta for Damiana æt Hrofeceastre to bisceop wæs ȝehalȝod.

Đa com he Theodor bysceop[1b] to his cyricean on Cantwaraburhȝe[2] þy æftran[3] ȝeare his halȝunȝe þy syxtan dæȝe Kalendarum Juniarum. (*MS. Ca, p. 104*). ⁊ he[4] lifde[4] on his bysceopehade[5] an[6] ⁊ twentiȝ[6] wintra ⁊ þry monað ⁊ syx ⁊ twentiȝ daȝa.

And[6a] he sona þurhferde eall Breotone ealond, swa hwider[7] ymb swa[7] Anȝelðeode on[8] drohtedon ⁊ wunedon; ⁊ he lustlice fram eallum onfonȝen wæs, ⁊

Caput II.

Þætte þeodoro ðam arceby- 205
sceope ȝeondfarendum ealle Anȝelcynnes ciricean mid rihtre ȝeleaffulre soðfæstnesse, ⁊ swylce eac mid halezum ȝewritum ⁊ stæfcræftum 210
hi ȝeorne het beon lærede; ⁊ þæt Putta for Damiano[1] æt Hroueceastre to bysceope wæs ȝehalȝod.

Đa côm[1a] he Theodorus[2] se[3] 215
(*MS. B, p. 230*) biscop to his cirican in Cantwarebyriȝ[4] ðam[5] æftran[5] ȝeare his[3] halȝunȝe ðy syxtan dæȝe Kalendarum Juniarum. ⁊ he lifde on bisceophadê[5a] ân[6] ⁊ 220
twentiȝ wintra ⁊ þry[7] monað ⁊ syx ⁊ twentiȝ daȝa.

And[7a] he ða[7b] þurhferde eall Brytene[8] ealand,[9] swa hwyder swa[10] ymb Anȝelþeode[10] drohto- 225
don[11] ⁊ wunedon; ⁊ he lustlice onfanȝen[12] wæs fram hym eallum,[12] ⁊

Cap. II: 1 arceb.' ȝondferendum *Ca.* — 1[a] cyricum. — 1[b] b'. — 2 canwarabyriȝ. — 3 æfteran. — 4 [he] lifede. — 5 biscope- — 6 XXI. — 6[a] *mit diesem Worte beginnt mit üblicher roter Majuskel in O, Ca (wie in T, B) Capitel II.* — 7 hwyder [ymb] swa. — 8 *fehlt in Ca.*

Cap. II: 1 damano *B.* — 1[a] cwom — 2 Theodor. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 Contwaraburȝ. — 5 þy æfteran. — 5[a] biscop-. — 6 aan. — 7 þreo. — 7[a] Ond. *Anfang von Cap. II in T. B.* — 7[b] sona. — 8 Breotone. — 9 ealond. — 10 ymb swa Onȝolþeode. — 11 drohtedon. — 12 from eallum onfonȝen wæs.

---

2. Ut Theodoro cuncta peragrante, Anglorum ecclesiae cum catholica ueritate, litterarum quoque sanctarum coeperint studiis inbui; et ut Putta pro Damiano Hrofensis ecclesiae sit factus antistes.

Peruenit autem Theodorus ad ecclesiam suam secundo postquam consecratus est anno, sub die VI. Kalendarum Iuniarum, dominica, et fecit in ea annos XX et unum, menses III, dies XXVI. Moxque peragrata insula tota, quaquauersum Anglorum gentes morabantur, nam et libentissime ab omnibus suscipiebatur atque audiebatur, rectum uiuendi ordinem, ritum paschae celebrandi canonicum, per omnia comitante et cooperante Hadriano disseminabat. Isque primus erat in archiepiscopis, cui omnis Anglorum ecclesia manus dare consentiret. Et quia litteris sacris simul et saeculari-

Digitized by Google

his word ȝeornlice ȝehyrdon; ⁊ he rihte endebyrdnesse[9] lifes ætywde, ⁊ rihte Eastran to wurðianne[10] lærde. ⁊ him Adrianus se abbud[11] mid ferde, ⁊ to eallum rihte fultumade.[12] Wæs he ærest ercebysceopa,[13] þ him eall Onȝelcynn[14] hyrnesse[15] ȝeþafade.[16] ⁊ forðon hi beȝen[17] wæron[17] ȝe[18] se[19] bysceop[20] ȝe se abbud,[21] swa swa we ær cwædon, well ȝelærede[21a] ȝe on ȝodcundum ȝewritum ȝe on woruldcundum,[22] ⁊ hi ȝesomnedon[23] micelne[24] þreat discipula; ⁊ hi betwih[25] haliȝe bec ⁊ cyriclicne ðeodscipe on metercræft[26] ⁊ on tunȝelcræft[28] ⁊ on ȝramaticcræft[30] tydan ⁊ lærdon.[31] Wæs þ swutul[32] tacen, þ hira[33] discipulas wæron wel[34] ȝelærede ȝe on ȝrecisc ȝereorde ȝe on Ledennisce;[34a] ⁊ him þa swa cuþe wæron swa heora aȝen,[36] þa hi[3] his word lustlice[3] ⁊[3] ȝeornlice ȝehyrdon;[13] ⁊[14] he rihte[14a] endebyrdnesse lifes ætywde,[15] ⁊ rihte Eastron[15a] to weorðianne lærde. ⁊[14] him Adrianus se abbud mid ferde, ⁊ to eallum rihte[16] fultumade.[17] Wæs he ærest arcebisceopa[18] þara þe Anȝelcynn eall hyrsumiende ȝeþafedon.[19] ⁊[14] forþon hi[20] beȝen wæron ȝe se biscop ȝe se abbad,[20a] swa swa we ær cwædon, wel ȝelærede[20b] ȝe on[21] ȝodcundum ȝewritum[21a] ȝe on[21] woruldcundum,[21b] ⁊[14] hi[20] ȝesamnodon[22] micelne þreat discipula; ⁊ hi[20] betweonan[22a] haliȝe bêc ⁊ cyriclicne þeodscype[22b] in meteres[23] cræft[23] ⁊[24] in[24] tunȝolcræft[24] ⁊ in ȝramatiscne[25] cræft[25] tydon[25] ⁊ lærdon (*MS. B, p. 231*). Wæs þæt sweotol tacen,[25a] þætte heora discipulas wæron well ȝelærede[26] ȝe on[27] ȝrecisce weorde ȝe on Leden; ⁊[27] him ða swa cuðe wæron swa heora aȝen, þa[3]

9 -nysse. — 10 weorðianne. — 11 abbad. — 12 fultmade. — 13 arcebiscopa. — 14 anȝel. — 15 -nysse. — 16 ȝeðafode. — 17 wæron beȝen. — 18 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 19 *fehlt in Ca.* — 20 biscopas. — 21 abbad. — 21a ȝelæred. — 22 weoruldcundum. — 23 ȝesomnodan. — 24 mycelne. — 25 betwyh. — 26 -cræfte. — 28 tunȝolcræfte. — 29 ȝramatiscræfte. — 31 lærdan. — 32 swutol. — 33 heora. — 34 well. — 34a ledennisc. — 36 aȝenne.

13 ȝeherdon — 14 ond. — 14a rehte. — 15 æteawde. — 15a Eastran. — 16 rehte. — 17 fultemade. — 18 *bis* 19 ærcebiscopa þæt him eall Onȝolcyn hyrnesse ȝeþafode. — 20 heo. — 20a abbud. — 20b -ede. — 21 in *T.* — 21a ȝewreotum. — 21b worulcundum *B.* — 22 ȝesom-. — 22a betweoh. — 22b -scipe. — 23 metercræft. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 ȝramaticcræft tŷd (*sic!*). — 25a tacn. — 26 ȝelærde. — 27 in Grecisc ȝereorde ȝe in Lædenisc ond.

bus, ut diximus, abundanter ambo erant instructi, congregata discipulorum caterua, scientiae salutaris cotidie flumina inrigandis eorum cordibus emanabant; ita ut etiam metricae artis, astronomiae et arithimeticae ecclesiasticae disciplinam inter sacrorum apicum uolumina suis auditoribus contraderent. Indicio est, quod usque hodie supersunt de eorum discipulis, qui Latinam Graecamque linguam aeque ut propriam, in qua nati sunt, norunt. Neque umquam prorsus, ex quo Brittaniam petierunt Angli, feliciora fuere tempora; dum et fortissimos Christianosque habentes reges cunctis barbaris nationibus

Digitized by Google

ðe hie[37] on afeded[38] wæron. Neron[39] her æfre, syððan Anzel- (*MS. O, fol. 75a*) cynn[40] Breotone zesohte,[40] zesæliȝran tide ne fæzeran. Wæron her stranze cyninzas ȝ wel cristene, ȝ eallum ellreordum cynnum ut[41] on miclum[42] eze; ȝ eallra[43] willa[44] hlinede[44] to zehyranne[45] þa zefean þæs heofonlican rices; ȝ swa hwilce[46] men swa swa[47] willnadan[48] þ hi on halzum leornunzum tyde[49] wæron, hi hæfdan zearwe[50] mazistras, þa ðe hi[51] lærdon ȝ tydon.[52] Swylce eac sonas to sinzanne on cyricean, þa ðe oððæt on Cent anre men[53] cuðon, of þære tide onzunnon leornian ðurh ealle cyriccan Anzelcynes.[54] ȝ ærest, butan Jacobe þam sanzere, be þam we beforan her sæzdon, wæs sonzes mazister Norþanhymbra cyricean Edde haten,[54a] þæs freo nama

ðe hi[20] on[21] afedde[27a] wæron. Ne wæron æfre,[28] syþþan[28a] her[3] Anzelcynn[29] Brytene[29a] zesohte, 255
ne[3] sæliȝran[30] tîde ne semran.[31] (*MS. T. p. 136*). Wæron her[32] stranze[32a] cyninzas ȝ wel cristene,[33] ȝ[14] callum elreordian[33a] cynnum ût in miclum eze; ȝ[14] ealra 260
willa hleonodon[34] to zehyrenne[35] þa zefean ðæs heofonlican[35a] rices; ȝ[14] swa hwilce[36] men swa swa leornedon[37] þæt hi[20] on[21] halezum[37a] leorninzum tyde wæron, hi[38] hæf- 265
don mazistras zearwe,[38] ða ðe hiz[39] lærdon ȝ tydon. Swylce câc sonas to sinzanne[40] in cirican, þa þa[40] oðþæt in Cent ânre menn cuþan,[41] of þære tide onzunnon 270
men[42] leornian þurh ealle cirican Anzelcynnes.[42a] ȝ[14] ærest, butan[43] Jacobe ðam[44] sanzere, be þam[45] we beforan ær sædon,[46] wæs he[42] sanzes[47] mazister Norðhymbra[48] cyri- 275
cum Ædda[48] haten, þæs freo nama[49]

37 hi. — 38 zefeded. — 39 Ne wæron. — 40 on anzelcynne þa þa hi breotone zesohton. — 41 ute. — 42 myclum. — 43 ealle *O*, eallra *Ca.* — 44 hlinode *fehlt in Ca*, will : : : : nedo[n] *O.* — 45 to zehyrenne. — 46 hwylce. — 47 *fehlt in Ca.* — 48 willnadon. — 49 tide (y *über* i) *O.* — 50 zearuwe. — 51 hiz. — 52 tyddon *Ca, in O zweites* d *ausradiert* — 53 menn. — 54 -cynnes. — — 54[a] hæten.

27[a] ȝ fedde. — 28 her æfre. — 28[a] seoþðan. — 29 Onzolcyn. — 29[a] Breotone. — 30 zesæligran. — 31 fazeran. — 32 her *T*, ær *B.* — 32[a] stronze. — 33 cristne. — 33[a] ellreordum. — 34 hleonade. — 35 zeheranne. — 35[a] -lecan. — 36 hwelce. — 37 wilnadon. — 37[a] halzum. — 38 heo hæfdon zearwe mazistras. — 39 heo. — 40 sinzenne in circan ða ðe. — 41 cûþon. — 42 *fehlt in B.* — 42[a] Onzolcynnes. — 43 buton. — 44 *bis* 45 þæm sonzere bi þæm. — 46 sæzdon. — 47 sonzes. — 48 Norðanhymbra cirican Ædde. — 49 noma.

essent terrori, et omnium uota ad nuper audita caelestis regni gaudia penderent, et quicumque lectionibus sacris cuperent erudiri, haberent in promtu magistros, qui docerent.

Sed et sonos cantandi in ecclesia, quos eatenus in Cantia tantum nouerant, ab hoc tempore per omnes Anglorum ecclesias discere coeperunt; primusque, excepto Iacobo, de quo supra diximus, cantandi magister Nordanhymbrorum ecclesiis Aeddi cognomento Stephanus fuit, inuitatus de Cantia

Digitized by Google

wæs Stephanus. Wæs he asponen[55] of Cent fram Willferðe þam arwyrðan[56] bysceope, se ærest betwih bysceopum,[57] ða þe of Angelþeode wæron, regollicne[57a] þeaw to lifianne[58] Angelcynnes cyricum sæde ȝ lærde.

Ða ferde Theodor[59] bysceop[60] ȝeond ealle Angelcynnes mæȝþe, ȝ bysceopas[61] halȝode on ȝelimplicum stowum. ȝ þa þinȝ, þe he unfulfremed[62] ȝemette, mid heora fultume he ða rihte[63] ȝ bette. Betwih[64] þam, mid þy he Ceaddan bysceop[2] mid wordum þreade, þ he rihtlice ȝehalȝad[65] ne wære, þa ȝswarede he eaðmodre[66] stæfne: ȝif þu þ wast, þ ic unrihtlice bysceophade[67] onfenȝe, ic lustlice (*MS. O, fol. 75b*) fram þære ðenunȝe[68] ȝewite, forþon ic me sylfne næfre þy hade wyrðe demde.

wæs Stephanus.[49a] Se[50] wæs aspannen[50] of[51] Cent fram[51] Willferðe[51a] ðam[51a] weorþan[52] bisceope[52] ȝ[42] leofan,[42] se ærest betweonan[53] biscopum (*MS. B, p. 232*), þa þe of Angelþeode[54] wæron, regollicne ðeaw to lifiȝenne Angelcynnes[55] cyricum[55] sæde[55] ȝ lærde.

Þa ferde Theodorus[2] biscop ȝeond ealle Angelcynnes[56] mæȝðe, ȝ bisceopas[56a] halȝode on[21] ȝelimlicum[56b] stowum. ȝ[14] þa þinȝ, þe he unfullfremede[57] ȝemette, mid heora fultume he[57a] ða rihte[58] ȝ bette. Betweonan[59] þam,[59] mid[3] þi[60] he Ceaddan[60a] ðone[3] bisceop[61] mid wordum þreade, þæt he rihtlice ȝehalȝod[61a] ne wære, þa ȝswarode[62] he eaðmodre stefne: ȝif þu þæt wast, þæt ic ûnrihtlice[62a] bisceophâde onfenȝe,[63] ic lustlice fram[64] þære þenunȝe[65] ȝewite, forþon ic[66] me sylfne næfre þæs hades wurðne ne dyde.[67]

55 aspo[:]nen *O*, asponnen *Ca.* — 56 arwurðan. — 57 bisceopum. — 57a reoȝollicne. — 58 lufianne *O*, *Ca*, lifianne *Smith.* — 59 theoder. — 60 biscop. — 61 bisceopas. — 62 unfullfremed. — 63 ȝerihte. — 64 betwyh. — 65 ȝehalȝod. — 66 eadmodre. — 67 bisceop-. — 68 þeninȝe.

49a Steffanus. — 50 wæs se asponen. — 51 from. — 51a Wilferðe þæm. — 52 arwyrþan biscope. — 53 betweoh. — 54 Onȝolþeode. — 55 Onȝolcynnes ciricum sæȝd. — 56 Onȝelcynnes. — 56a biscopas. — 56b -lecum. — 57 unfullfremed. — 57a ȝ he *B.* — 58 rehte. — 59 betweoh þon. — 60 þa. — 60a Ceddan. — 61 biscop. — 61a ȝehalȝad. — 62 ondsworede. — 63 unrehtlice biscophade onfenȝ. — 64 from. — 65 þeȝnunȝe. — 66 *bis* 67 ic þy hade mec seolfne næfre wyrðne demde.

a reuerentissima uiro Uilfrido, qui primus inter episcopos, qui de Anglorum gente essent, catholicum uiuendi morem ecclesiis Anglorum tradere didicit.

Itaque Theodorus perlustrans uniuersa, ordinabat locis oportunis episcopos, et ea, quae minus perfecta repperit, his quoque iuuantibus corrigebat. In quibus et Ceadda episcopum cum argueret non fuisse rite consecratum, respondens ipse uoce humillima: 'Si me' inquit 'nosti episcopatum non rite suscepisse, libenter ab officio discedo: quippe qui neque me umquam hoc esse dignum arbitrabar; sed oboedientiae causa iussus subire hoc, quamuis

Digitized by Google

Ac for (*MS. Ca, p. 105*) intinzan hyrsumnesse[69] ic haten zeþafode, þ ic þone had underhnazh,[69a] ðeah þe ic unwyrðe wære. Ða he þa zehyrde þa eaðmodnesse[70] his ȝsware, cwæð he, þ he þone bysceophad[71] forlætan ne sceolde. Ac he eft his hadunze mid cyriclice rihte zefyllde. On ða tid þe Deosdedit se ercebysceop[72] forðferde; ȝ[73] Cantwearaburhze[74] bysceop[67] soht ȝ sended[75] wæs to hadianne. ȝ Wilferð[76] bysceop[1] eac swylce of Breotone on ȝallia rice to hadianne sended wæs. He þa eac on Cent mæssepreostas ȝ deaconas[77] hadade,[78] oðþæt ðe Theodor[79] ercebysceop[80] to his setle becôm. Sona þæs þe he côm to Hrofeceastre, ȝ forðferdum Damiano þam bysceope[1] se bysceophad[71] lanze[81] blan, ða ze-hadade[82] he sumne mon,[83] se

Ac for intinzan hyrsumnesse[68] ic haten[42] zeþafode, þæt ic ðæne[68a] hâd underhnah, þeah ðe ic ûnweorð[69] wære. Þa he þa zehyrde þa eaðmodnesse hys[69a] ȝsware, ða[42] cwæþ he, þæt he þone biscophad forlætan ne sceolde.[70] Ac he eft his eardunze[70] mid ciriclicum[71] rihte zefylde. (*MS. T, p. 137*). On[72] ða tid[72a] Deosdedit[72a] se arcebisceop[73] forðferde; ȝ Cantwaraburhze[73a] bisceop[73a] soht ȝ sended wæs tô hadizenne.[74] ȝ[14] Willferþ bisceop[74a] eac swilce[75] of Brytene[75] in ȝallia (*MS. B, p. 233*) rîce to hadizenne[74] sended wæs. He ða eac on[76] Cent mæssepreostas[77] ȝ diaconas hadode, oðþæt þe[42] Theodor arcebisceop[77a] to his setle[77b] becôm.[78] Sona þæs þe he côm[78] to Hrofeceastre,[78a] ȝ forðferedum[79] Damiano þam bisceope[79a] se bisceophâd[80] lanze blan,[80] þa hadode[80a] he sumne man,[81] se

69 -nysse. — 69a undernazh. — 70 eadmodnysse. — 71 bisceophad. — 72 ærcebiscop. — 73 *fehlt in Ca.* — 74 weara- (cant *fehlt*). — 74a sohte *O. Ca.* — 75 senden. — 76 willfreð. — 77 diaconas. — 78 hadode. — 79 [The]odor *O.* — 80 arcebisceop — 81 ða lanze. — 82 zehadode. — 83 monn.

68 hersumnesse. — 68a þone. — 69 unwyrðe. — 69a his. — 70 scolde. — 70a hadunze. — 71 ciriclice. — 72 in. — 72a tid þe Deosdedið *B.* — 73 biscop. — 73a Contwara burze biscop. — 74 hadienne. — 74a biscop. — 75 swylce of Breotone. — 76 in. — 77 mæssepreostas. — 77a ærce-. — 77b seðle. — — 78 cwom. — 78a Hrofes-. — 79 -ferdum. — 79a biscope. — 80 biscophad lonze blon — 80a zehadode. — 81 mon.

indignus, consensi.' At ille audiens humilitatem responsi eius, dixit non eum episcopatum demittere debere; sed ipse ordinationem eius denuo catholica ratione sonsummauit. Eo autem tempore, quo defuncto Deusdedit Doruuernensi ecclesiae episcopus quaerebatur, ordinabatur, mittebatur, Uilfrid quoque de Brittania Galliam ordinandus est missus; et quoniam ante Theodorum rediit, ipse etiam in Cantia presbyteros et diaconos, usquedum archiepiscopus ad sedem suam perueniret, ordinabat. At ipse ueniens mox in ciuitate Hrofi, ubi defuncto Damiano episcopatus iam diu cessauerat, ordinauit uirum magis ecclesiasticis disciplinis institutum, et uitae simplicitate contentum, quam in saeculi rebus strenuum, cui nomen erat Putta;

Digitized by Google

wæs ma on cyriclicum þeodscypum ȝ on lifes bylwitnesse[84] ȝelæred. þonne[85] he fram[85] were[86] on[87] weoruldþinȝum,[88] þæs nama wæs Putta. Wæs he swiðust[89] on cyricean sanȝcræft ȝetyd Romanisce þeawe, ðone he ȝeleornade fram Sce' Ȝreȝorius discipulum.

wæs mære[82] in ciriclicum[83] ðeodscipum ȝ[84] bylewytnesse his lifes[84] ȝelæred, ðonne[84a] he fram[85] wære on[86] woruldðinȝum,[86a] þæs nama[87] wæs Putta. Wæs he swiðost on[88] cyrican sanȝe ȝelæred ȝ in ðone cræft ȝetȳd[89] Romaniscum[90] ðeawe, þone he ȝeleornode[91] fram[85] Sce' Ȝreȝorius[92] discipulum.

Caput III.

Ðæt Ceadda, be þam ðe we ær bufan spræcon, Myrcna mæȝðe wæs biscop seald; ȝ be his life, ȝ be his forðfore ȝ be his byriȝenne.

On ða tid wæs on Myrcna mæȝþe Wulfhere cyninȝ.[1] þa[2] forðferdum Ȝearomonne (*MS. O, fol. 76a*) bysceope bæd he Theodor[2] bysceop,[3] þ he him ȝ his leodum bysceop[3] funde ȝ sealde, þa ne wolde he him niwne bysceop[3]

Caput III.

Þætte Ceadda, be þam ðe we ær bufan[1] spræcon,[1] Myrcna mæȝðe wæs bysceop seald; ȝ be his life, ȝ be his forþfore ȝ be his byrȝenne.

In þa tid wæs on[1a] Myrcna[2] mæȝðe Wulfhere se[3] cyninȝ. Ða forðferendum[4] Ȝearomonne bisceope[5] bæd he Theodor bisceop,[6] þæt he him ȝ his leodum bisceop[6] funde ȝ sealde, þa ne wolde he him neowne[7] biscop

84 bylewitnesse. — 85 þone he freom. — 86 wære. — 87 *fehlt in Ca.* — 88 weorold. — 89 swyðest. — Cap. III: 1 cyninȝ. — 2 þam etc. *Smith*; þa etc. *O*; þa wæs (*dies Wort von moderner Hand*) forðfered ȝermanus myrcna bisceop ða bæd se cinȝ theodorum *Ca.* — 3 bisceop.

82 ma. — 83 ciriclecum. — 84 ȝ in lifes bylwitnesse. — 84a þon. — 85 from. — 86 in. — 86a worulde þinȝum. — 87 noma. — 88 *bis* 89 in cirican sonȝcræft ȝetyd. — 90 Romanisce. — 91 ȝeleornade. — 92 Greȝories. — Cap. III: 1 bufan þe we ær spræcon *B.* — 1a in. — 2 Mercna. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 forðferdum. — 5 biscope. — 6 biscop. — 7 nænne *B.*

maxime autem modulandi in ecclesia more Romanorum, quem a discipulis beati papae Gregorii didicerat, peritum.

3. Ut Ceadda, de quo supra dictum est, prouinciae Merciorum sit episcopus datus, et de uita et de obitu et sepultura eius.

Eo tempore prouinciae Merciorum rex Uulfheri praefuit, qui, cum mortuo Iarumanno sibi quoque suisque a Theodoro episcopum dari peteret, non eis nouum uoluit ordinare episcopum; sed postulauit a rege Osuio. ut illis episcopus Ceadda daretur, qui tunc in monasterio suo, quod est in Laestingae,

Digitized by Google

halȝian, ac bæd Oswio Norþanhimbra[4] cyninȝ, þ he him Ceaddan ȝehalȝadne[5] bysceop[6] sealde, se ðæ[7] on his mynstre, þ is on Læstinȝe, on stillnesse[8] lifde. Þenade[9] Willferð[10] bysceop[10a] þone bysceophad[10b] on Eoforwicceastre ȝ eac swylce on eallum Norþanhymbrum ȝe eac on Pehtum, swa Oswies rice wæs þæs cyninȝes. ȝ forþam[11] ðeau[12] wæs þam ylcan arwyrðan[13] bysceope,[6] þ he þ weorc þæs halȝan ȝodspelles,[13a] ma þurh his fota ȝanȝe fremede, ðonne on his horsæ[14] rade,[15] het hine Þeodor[16] bysceop[6] ridan, þær him se weȝ lenȝra ȝelumpe, ȝ he swiðe[17] wiððon won fore[17a] ȝeornfullnesse[18] ȝ for lufan þæs arfæstan ȝewinnes. Þa nydde se ercebysceop[19] hine swiþe,[20] þ halȝian, ac bæd Osweo Norð- 345
hymbra[8] cyninȝ, þæt he him Ceaddan ȝehalȝodne biscop sealde, se ða in his mynstre wæs,[3] þæt is in Læstinȝa[9] ea,[3] ȝ[3] þær[3] in stillnesse lifde.[10] Đenade[11] Will- 350
ferð[11] bisceop[6] þone biscophad in Eoforwîcceastre (*MS. B, p. 234*) ȝ eac swylce in eallum Norðhymbrum[12] ȝe eac in Peohtum, swa Osweos[13] rice wæs ðæs cy- 355
ninȝes. ȝ[14] forðon ðeaw wæs þæs[15] ylcan arweorðan bisceopes,[16] þæt he þæt weorc þæs halȝan ȝodspelles, me[17] þurh hys[18] fota ȝanȝ[19] ȝefremede,[19] þonne on horsa[20] 360
rade,[21] hwæt[3] hine[22] (*MS. T, p. 138*) Theodor bisceop ridan het,[22] þær him lenȝra[23] ȝelumpe se weȝ,[23] ȝ he swiþe wiþ þan[24] wann[25] for ȝeornfullnesse ȝ for lufan ðæs ar- 365
weorðan[26] ȝewinnes. Đa nẏdde[27] se arcebisceop[28] hine swiðe, þæt

---

4 -hymbra. — 5 ȝehalȝodne. — 6 b'. — 7 þa. — 8 -nysse. — 9 þa þenade. — 10 Willferð[e] *O*, Wilferð *Ca.* — 10[a] bysceop[e] *O*, b' *Ca.* — 10[b] bisceop-. — 11 forðon. — 12 þeaw. — 13 arwurðan. — 13[a] ȝodspelleres *C.* — 14 horsa. — 15 rade *Ca, in O* i *über dem* a. — 16 theodorus. — 17 swyðe. — 17[a] for. — 18 -nysse. — 19 arceb'. — 20 swyðe.

8 Norðanhymbra. — 9 Læstinge. — 10 liifde. — 11 Þeȝnade Wilferð. — 12 Norðanhymbrum. — 13 Osweoes. — 14 Ond. — 15 *bis* 16 þæm ilcan arwyrðan biscope. — 17 ma. — 18 his. — 19 ȝonȝ ȝefremede. — 20 horse. — 21 ride. — 22 heht hine Theodor biscop ridan. — 23 se weȝ lenȝra ȝelumpe. — 24 wið þon *T*, wiþan *B.* — 25 wonn. — 26 aarfæstan *T*, arðweorðan *B.* — 27 nedde. — 28 ærcebiscop.

---

quietam uitam agebat, Uilfrido administrante episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiae, nec non et omnium Nordanhymbrorum, sed et Pictorum, quousque rex Osuiu imperium protendere poterat. Et quia moris erat eidem reuerentissimo antistiti opus euangelii magis ambulando per loca, quam equitando perficere, iussit eum Theodorus, ubicumque longius iter instaret, equitare, multumque renitentem, studio et amore pii laboris, ipse eum manu sua leuauit in equum; quia nimirum sanctum esse uirum conperit, atque equo uehi, quo esset necesse, conpulit. Susceptum itaque episcopatum gentis Merciorum simul et Lindisfarorum Ceadda, iuxta exempla patrum antiquorum, in magna uitae perfectione administrare curauit; cui etiam rex Ulfheri donauit terram L

Digitized by Google

he ridan sceolde, swa hwider swa þæs þearf wære, ȝ efne æt nyhstan mid his sylfes handum upp on hors ahof; forþon he þone mon[21] haliȝne ȝ micelne ȝemette[22] on his lifes ȝeearnunȝum. Þa onfenȝ Ceadda bysceopdom[22a] Myrcna þeode ætȝædere ond[23] Lindesfearena; ȝ he sona æfter bysene[24] haliȝra fædera on mycelre fulfremednesse[25] lifes þone bysceophad[26] heold ȝ þenade. Sealde him ȝ ȝeaf Wulfhere se cyniȝ (*MS. O, fol. 76b*) fiftiȝ hida landes on Lindesse him mynster[27] on to timbrianne on þære stowe þe is nemned Æt Bearwe. On þam mynstre nu ȝen[28] oð to dæȝe[28a] þa swaðe awuniað reȝollices[29] lifes, þe he þær ȝesette.

Hæfde (*MS. Ca, p. 106*) he bysceopsetl on þære stowe, þe ȝecyd is Licetfeld,[30] þær he forðferde ȝ bebyriȝed is. Þær ȝen[31]

he ridan sceolde,[28a] swa hwider[29] swa ðæs ðearf wære, ȝ efne æt nyhstan[29] mid hys[30] sylfes[30] handum[31] up on hors hôf; forðon he þone mann[32] haliȝre[33] ȝ micelre ȝemete on[33] his lifes ȝeearnunȝum. Ða onfenȝ Ceadda bisceopdôm[34] Myrcna[34] þeode ætȝædere[35] ȝ Lindespharona;[36] ȝ[37] he sona æfter bysene[37a] haliȝra fædera[38] on[39] mycelre[39] fulfremednesse his[3] lifes þone[40] biscophad[40] heold ȝ þenode.[41] Sealde him ȝ ȝeaf Wulfhere se ciȝ[42] fiftiȝ hida landes on[43] Lindeseȝe[44] him mynster on to timbranne[45] in þære stowe þe is nemned Æt Bearwe. On[43] þam[45a] mynstre oð[46] nu ȝyt[46] to dæȝe swa[47] þa wuniað[47] reȝollices lifes, þe he þær ȝesette.[47a]

(*MS. B, p. 235*). Hæfde he bisceopeþel[48] in þære stowe, þe nemned[48a] is Licetfeld,[49] þær he forðferde ȝ bebiriȝed[50] is. Ðær ȝyt[51]

---

21 monn. — 22 ȝemet[t]e *O.* — 22a b'.dom. — 23 ȝ *Ca*, on *O.* — 24 bysne. — 25 -nysse. — 26 biscophad. — 27 minster. — 28 ȝyt. — 28a dæȝ. — 29 reoȝollices. — 30 licitfeld. — 31 ȝyt.

28a scolde. — 29 hwyder. — 29a nehstan. — 30 his seolfes. — 31 hondum. — 32 mon. — 33 micelne ȝ haliȝne ȝemette in. — 34 biscopdôm Mercna. — 35 ætȝædre. — 36 Lindesfearena. — 37 ond. — 37a bisene. — 38 fædra. — 39 in mi-. — 40 *fehlt in B.* — 41 þeȝnade. — 42 cyniȝ. — 43 in. — 44 Lindesse (i *über erstem* e). — 45 ȝetimbrenne. — 45a þæm. — 46 nu ȝen oð. — 47 þa swe̊de awuniað. — 47a *kein Absatz in B.* — 48 -seðl. — 48a ȝeceȝed. — 49 Liccedfeld. — 50 bebyrȝed. — 51 ȝen.

---

familiarum ad construendum monasterium in loco, qui dicitur Adbaruae, id est Ad Nemus, in prouincia Lindissi, in quo usque hodie instituta ab ipso regularis uitae uestigia permanent.

Habuit autem sedem episcopalem in loco, qui uocatur Lyccidfelth, in quo et defunctus ac sepultus est; ubi usque hodie sequentium quoque prouinciae illius episcoporum sedes est. Fecerat uero sibi mansionem non longe ab ecclesia remotiorem; in qua secretius cum paucis, id est VII siue VIII, fratribus, quoties a labore et ministerio uerbi uacabat, orare ac legere solebat.

Digitized by Google

oð to dæge[32] setl is Mercna[32a] mægþe ðara æfterfylgendra[32b] bysceopa.[33] Getimbrede he eac sundurwic noht feor fram þære cyricean, on þam he deagollice[33a] mid feawum broþrum, þ is seofonum oððe æhtum,[34] he gewunade,[35] þ he him gebæd,] his bec rædde, swa oft swa he fram þam gewinne þære þenunge[35a] godcundre lare æmettig[36] wæs. Þa he þa wæs[37] on þære mægþe twa ger[37a]] þridde healf[38] þa cyricean wuldurlice[39] heold] rehte,[40] þa com seo tid ðy uplican[41] dome stihtiende,[42] be þære spryc þ Ecclesiastes seo boc: *Tempus mittendi lapides*,] *tempus colligendi:*[43] þæt tid wære stanas to sendenne[43a]] tid to somnienne. Þa com micel wæl] moncwild[44] godcunlice sended,[44a] þ þurh lichaman[45] deað þa lifigendan stanas to dæge epel[52] is[53] Myrcna[54] mægðþe þara æfterfylgendra bisceopa.[54a] Getimbrede he eac sundurwîc[55] naht feorr fram[56] þære cirican, on[57] þam[57] he digollice[58] mid feawum[59] gebroðrum,[60] þæt wæron[61] seofon[62] oððe eahta, he gewunode,[64] þæt he hine[65] gebæd,] his bêc rædde, swa oft swa he fram[66] ðam[66] gewinne ðære þenunge[67] godcundre lâre æmettig[67a] wæs. Ða he þa on[68] þære mægðe twa[69] geâr[69]] ðrydde[70] healf gear[3] ða cirican wuldorlice heold] rihte,[71] þa com[71a] seo tid þæs[72] upplican[73] dômes[73] stihtigende, be[74] þære spreceþ[75] Ecclesiastes[75] seo bôc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tempus colligendi*: þætte tîîd[75a] wære stanas to sendenne] tîîd[75a] to somnienne. Þa com[76] micel (*MS. T, p. 139*) wæl] mancwealm[77] godcunlice[77] sended, þa[77a] þurh lichaman[78] deaþ ða lifigendan stanas

32 dæg. — 32a myrcna. — 32b -fyligendra. — 33 bisceopa. — 33a digollice. — 34 eahtum. — 35 gewunode. — 35a þeninge. — 36 æmtig. — 37 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37a gear. — 38 half. — 39 wundorlice. — 40 rihte. — 41 upplican. — 42 stihtigende. — 43 colli[g]endi *O.* — 43a sendanne. — 44 monncwyld. — 44a [ge]sended *Ca.* — 45 þæs lichoman *Ca, doch* þæs *übergeschr.*

52 seðel. — 53 *fehlt in B.* — 54 Mercna. — 54a biscopa. — 55 *bis* 56 sundorwic noht feor from. — 57 bi þæm. — 58 deagolice. — 59 feaum. — 60 broðrum. — 61 is. — 62 *bis* 64 seofonum oðþo eahtum gewunade. — 65 him. — 66 from þæm. — 67 þegnunge. — 67a æmetig. — 68 in. — 69 tu ger. — 70 þridda. — 71 rehte. — 71a cwom. — 72 ðe. — 73 uplican dome. — 74 bi. — 75 spriceð ecle-. — 75a tid. — 76 cwom. — 77 moncwild godcund-. — 77a þæt. — 78 lichoman.

Qui cum in illa prouincia duobus annis ac dimidio ecclesiam gloriosissime rexisset, adfuit superno dispensante iudicio tempus, de quo loquitur Ecclesiastes (3, 5), quia: 'Tempus mittendi lapides, et tempus colligendi.' Superuenit namque clades diuinitus missa, quae per mortem carnis uiuos ecclesiae lapides de terrenis sedibus ad aedificium caeleste transferret. Cumque plurimis de ecclesia eiusdem reuerentissimi antistitis de carne subtractis, ueniret hora ipsius, ut transiret ex hoc mundo ad Dominum, contigit die quadam, ut in praefata mansione forte ipse cum uno tantum fratre, cui uocabulum erat.

Digitized by Google

þære cyricean of eorðlicum setlum to þam heofonlicum timbre ȝebær. Mid þy þa monize of þære ȝesomnunȝe þæs ylcan arwyrðan[46] bysceopes[46a] of lichaman[47] alædde wæron, ða com his tid, þ he sceolde of middanȝearde[48] to Dryhtne[49] feran. Ða ȝelomp[50] sume dæȝe, þ he wæs on þam foresprecenan *(MS. O, fol. 77a)* wicum mid ane[51] breþer wuniende, þæs nama wæs Owine. His oðre ȝeferan fore[52] ȝelimplicum intinȝum hwurfan to cyricean on þ mynster. Wæs he se ylca Owine munuc micelre[53] ȝeearnunȝe, ȝ mid hlutre[53a] inȝehyde þæs upplican edleanes wæs middanȝeard[54] forlætende; ȝ he wæs þurh eall medum[55] ȝ ȝode ȝecoren; ȝ him Dryhten[56] synderlice his dizollnesse[57] onwreah. Com he mid[58] Æþeldryþe þa cwene of Eastenȝlum; ȝ

ðære cirican of eorðlicum setlum[79] to þam[80] heofonlican timbre ȝebær. Mid þi[80a] þa monize of þære ȝesomnunȝe þæs ylcan[81] arweorðan[82] bisceopes[83] of lichaman[78] ålæd[84] wæron, þa com[85] his tîd, þæt he *(MS. B, p. 236)* sceolde[86] of middanȝearde to Drihtne fêran. Þa ȝelamp[87] sume dæȝe, þæt he wæs ðære[88] foresprecenan wîcan[89] myd[90] anum[90] breðer wunizende,[91] ðæs nama[92] wæs Owine. His oðre ȝeferan for[92a] intinȝan ȝelimplicum[92a] hwurfan[93] to cirican in þæt mynster. Wæs he se ylca[94] Owine[94] munuc micelre ȝeearnunȝe mon,[95] ȝ mid hluttere[96] inȝehyde[96] ðæs[97] upplican[98] edleanes wæs iu[99] middanȝeard forlætende; ȝ he wæs þurh ealle[1] medeme[1] ȝ ȝôde ȝecorene;[2] ȝ[3] him Drihten synderlice hys[4] dizolnesse[4] onwreah.[5] Côm[6] he mid Æþelðryðe þære[7] cwene[7] of Eastenȝlum; ȝ[8]

---

46 arwurþan. — 46a b'. — 47 lichoman. — 48 middanȝearde. — 49 drihtne. — 50 ȝelamp. — 51 anum. — 52 for. — 53 mycelre. — 53a hluttre. — 54 middaneard. — 55 eadmod. — 56 drihten. — 57 dizolnysse. — 58 fram *O*, *Ca.*

79 seðlum. — 80 þæm. — 80a þy. — 81 ilcan. — 82 arwyrðan. — 83 biscopes. — 84 alædde. — 85 cwom. — 86 scolde. — 87 ȝelomp. — 88 in þæm. — 89 wicum. — 90 mid ane. — 91 wuniende. — 92 noma. — 92a fore ȝelimplicum intinȝum. — 93 hwurfon. — 94 ilca Oowine. — 95 in *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 96 hlutre inȝehyȝde. — 97 ðæt *B.* — 98 uplecan. — 99 *fehlt in B.* — 1 all meodum. — 2 ȝecoren. — 3 ond. — 4 his deaȝolnisse. — 5 onwrah. — 6 cwom. — 7 *fehlt in T.*

Ouini, commoraretur, ceteris eius sociis pro causa oportuna ad ecclesiam reuersis. Erat autem idem Ouini monachus magni meriti, et pura intentione supernae retributionis mundum derelinquens, dignusque per omnia, cui Dominus specialiter sua reuelaret arcana, dignus, cui fidem narranti audientes accommodarent. Uenerat enim cum regina Aedilthryde de prouincia Orientalium Anglorum, eratque primus ministrorum et princeps domus eius. Qui cum crescente fidei feruore saeculo abrenuntiare disponeret, non hoc seg-

Digitized by Google

he wæs hyre þena ȝ[58a] hyre[59] huses ȝ hyre[59] ȝeferscypes[60] oferealdormon.[61] Ða[61a] ȝodes ȝeleafa ða[62] weox ȝ hat wæs, þa þohte he þ he sceolde worulde[63] wiðsacan, ȝ þ unaswundenlice swa ȝedyde; ȝ hine middanȝeardes þinȝum to þon onȝyrede ȝ ȝenacodade, þ he eall forlet, þa[63a] ðe he hæfde, nemne[64] his anfealdne[65] ȝeȝyrelan, ȝ com to Læstinȝa ea to þam mynstre þæs arwyrðan[66] bysceopes[67] Ceddan.[68] Bær him æcse ȝ adesan on handa; tacnode on þam, þ he nalæs[69] to idelnesse,[70] swa sume oþre, ac to ȝewinne on þ mynster eode; ȝ þ sylfe eac swylce mid dædum ȝecyðde.[71] ȝ forðan[72] he lyt ȝenihtsumade[73] on smeawunȝe ȝ on leornunȝe[74] haliȝra ȝewrita, he ðy ma mid his handum won[75] ȝ worhte þa þinȝ, þe nedþearflicu[76] wæron.

he wæs hire þeȝna[8] yldost ȝ[8] hire ȝeferscȳpes[9] ealdormann.[10] Þa him[11] ȝodes ȝeleafa ða weox ȝ hât[11a] wæs, þa ðohte he[12] þæt he sceolde worulde wiþsacan, ȝ þæt ûnaswundenlice swa ȝedyde; ȝ hine middanȝeardes ðinȝum to þon onȝyrede ȝ ȝenacododе,[12a] þæt he eall forlet, þæt[12b] he hæfde, buton[12c] hys[13] ȝfealdne[13a] ȝeȝyrelan, ȝ[3] com[6] to Læstinȝa eâ to þam[14] mynstre ðæs arweorþan[15] bisceopes[15] Ceaddan.[11] Bær him æxe ȝ adesan[16] on handa;[17] tacnode on[18] þam,[18] þæt he nales to idelnesse, swa sume oðere,[18a] ac to ȝewinne on[19] þæt mynster eôde; ȝ þæt[20] sylfe[20] eac (*MS. B, p. 237*) swilce[21] mid dædum ȝecyðde. ȝ[22] forþon þe he lyt ȝenihtsumede[23] on[19] smeaȝunȝe[24] ȝ on[19] leornunȝe haliȝra ȝewrita,[24] he þy swiðor[25] mid his handum[25a] wann[25a] ȝ worhte ða diȝ, ðe nydþearflicu[26] wæron.

58a ȝ *fehlt in Ca.* — 59 hire. — 60 ȝeferscipes. — 61 oferealdormonn. — 61a þa þa. — 62 *fehlt in Ca.* — 63 weorulde. — 63a þæt *Ca.* — 64 nymþe. — 65 anfealde. — 66 arwurðan. — 67 b'. — 68 Ceaddan *Smith.* — 69 nales. — 70 -nysse. — 71 ȝecydde. — 72 forðon *Ca*, forðon þe *C.* — 73 ȝenihtsumede. — 74 leornunȝe. — 75 wonn. — 76 nydþearflicu.

8 þeȝna ȝ huses ȝ (yldost *fehlt in T*). — 9 *bis* 10 ȝeferscipes ofer all aldormon. — 11 *fehlt in T.* — 11a hâat. — 12 *fehlt in B.* — 12a -dade *T*, ȝenaconade *B.* — 12b þa ðe. — 12c nemne. — 13 his. — 13a ân-. — 14 þæm. — 15 aarwyrðan biscopes. — 16 adosan. — 17 honda. — 18 in þon. — 18a oþre. — 19 in. — 20 þæ[t] seolfe. — 21 swylce. — 22 ond *T*, þæt *B.* — 23 ȝenihtsumade. — 24 smeaunȝe. — 24a ȝewreota. — 25 ma. — 25a hondum wonn. — 26 -leco *T*, -licum *B.*

niter fecit; sed adeo se mundi rebus exuit, ut relictis omnibus, quae habebat, simplici tantum habitu indutus; et securim atque asciam in manu ferens, ueniret ad monasterium eiusdem reuerentissimi patris, quod uocatur Laestingaeu. Non enim ad otium, ut quidam, sed ad laborem se monasterium intrare signabat. Quod ipsum etiam facto monstrauit; nam quo minus sufficiebat meditationi scripturarum, eo amplius operi manuum studium inpendebat. Denique cum episcopo in praefata mansione pro suae reuerentia deuotionis

Digitized by Google

Þis is to tacne, þ he mid þone bysceop[67] on þam foresprecenan wicum for his (*MS. O, fol. 77b*) arwyrðnesse[77] ȝ for his ȝeornfullnesse[78] betwyh[79] ða broþor[80] wæs hæfd[81] (*MS. Ca, p. 107*). Þonne hi on heora leornunȝe wæron[81a] ȝ heora bec ræddan[82] ȝ beeodan, þonne wæs he ute wyrcende, swa hwæt swa þearf ȝesewen wæs.

Þa he þa sume dæȝe hwæthwuȝu[83] swilces[84] ute dyde, ȝ his ȝeferan to byri[85] ȝ to cyricean eodon, swa[85] hi ȝelomlice dydon, ȝ se bysceop[67] ana on þære cyricean oððe on boca[86] rædinȝe oððe on ȝebedum ȝeornful[87] wæs, þa ȝehyrde he seminȝa, swa swa he eft æfter ðon sæde, þa swetestan stefne[88] ȝ þa fæȝerestan sinȝendra ȝ blissiendra of heofonum oð eorðan astiȝan. Þa stefne[88] ȝ þone sonȝ he cwæð þ he ærest ȝehyrde

Þæs is tô tacne, þæt he mid þam[27] (*MS. T, p. 140*) bisceope[28] in þam[29] foresprecenan wîcum for his arweorþnesse[30] ȝ for his[12] ȝeornfullnesse betweonum[31] þam[32] ȝebroðrum[33] wæs hæfd. Þonne hi[34] leornedon ȝ bêc ræddan ȝ beeodon,[35] þonne wæs he ute[12] wyrcende, swa hwæt swa þonne[11] þearf wæs[36] ȝesewen.[36]

Ða he þa sume dæȝe hwæthwuȝu ûte[37] dyde swylces,[37] ȝ hys[38] ȝeferan to biriȝ[38a] ȝ[11] to cirican eodon, swa hi[39] ȝelomlice dydon, ond[12] se[12] biscop[12] âna in þære cirican oðþe[40] in bêcrædinȝe oððe[40] in ȝebedum ȝeornfull wæs, þa ȝehyrde[40a] he sæmninȝa, swa[40a] he eft æfter þon sæde,[41] þa swetestan stefne[42] ȝ[43] þone sanȝ fæȝerestan sînȝindra ȝ blissiȝendra[43] of heofonum oð eorþan astiȝan. Ða stefne ȝ þone sanȝ[43a] he cwæþ þæt he ærest ȝehyrde[44]

---

77 arwurðnysse. — 78 -nysse. — 79 betwih. — 80 broðru. — 81 hæfed. — 81[a] *fehlt in C.* — 82 ræddon. — 83 hwæthuȝu. — 84 swylces. — 85 byriȝ eodan ȝ to cyricean swa. — 86 bec *Ca*; *in O ist* bec *in* boca *geändert worden.* — 87 *urspriünglich* ȝeornfulnesse *in Ca, doch* nesse *ausradiert.* — 88 stæfne.

27 þone. — 28 biscop. — 29 þæm. — 30 arwyrðnesse. — 31 betweoh. — 32 þa. — 33 broðor. — 34 *bis* 35 heo inne heora leornunȝe ond heora becrædon beeodon. — 36 ȝesezen wæs. — 37 swelces ute dyde. — 38 his. — 38[a] byriȝ. — 39 heo. — 40 oððo. — 40[a] ȝeherde he semninȝa swa swa. — 41 sæȝde. — 42 stefhne *B.* — 43 ȝ þa fæȝrestan sinȝendra ȝ blissiendra. — 43[a] sonȝ. — 44 ȝeherde.

---

inter fratres habitus, cum illi intus lectioni uacabant, ipse foris, quae opus esse uidebantur, operabatur. Qui cum die quadam tale aliquid foris ageret, digressis ad ecclesiam sociis, ut dicere coeperam, et episcopus solus in oratorio loci, lectioni uel orationi operam daret, audiuit repente, ut postea referebat, uocem suauissimam cantantium atque laetantium de caelo ad terras usque descendere: quam uidelicet uocem ab Euroaustro, id est ab alto brumalis exortus, primo se audisse dicebat, ac deinde paulatim eam sibi adpropiare, donec ad tectum usque oratorii, in quo erat episcopus, peruenirent; quod ingressa, totum impleuit atque in gyro circumdedit. At ille dum sollicitus in ea, quae audiebat, animum intenderet, audiuit denuo, transacto

Digitized by Google

fram eastsuðdæle heofones, þ is fram heanesse þære winterlican sunnan uppȝanȝe, ȝ þonon sticcemælum to him nealæcan, oððæt he becom to þeacan[89] þære cyricean, þe se bysceop[67] on wæs; ȝ þa inȝanȝende ealle[91] ȝefyllde,[92] ȝ in ymbhwyrfte ymbsealde.[93] ȝ he þa ȝeornlice his mod[94] aþenede[95] on þa þinȝ þe he ȝehyrde. Ða ȝehyrde he eft, swa swa healfre tide fæce, of hrofe þære ylcan cyricean up[96] astiȝan þone ylcan blissesanȝ,[96a] ȝ[97] þy ylcan weȝe, þe he ær com,[97a] up[97a] oð heofonas mid unaseczendre swetnesse[98] eft hweorfan. Þa wunode he þær sum fæc tide wundriende (*MS. O, fol. 78a*) ȝ wafiende, ȝ mid ymbhydiȝe[99] mode þohte ȝ smeade, hwæt þa þinȝ beon sceoldon.[100] Þa ontynde se bysceop[1] þ eaȝþyrl[2] þære fram[45] eastsuðdæle heofones, þæt is fram[45] heannesse[46] þære winterlican[47] sunnan uppȝanȝe,[48] ȝ þanon[48a] sticcemælum[49] to him[49] nealæcan,[50] oðþæt he becôm[51] to þeacan þære (*MS. B, p. 238*) cirican,[52] þe se bisceop on[53] wæs; ȝ þa[11] inȝanȝende[54] ealle ȝefylde, ȝ in[55] ymbhwyrfte ymbstealde.[56] ȝ[57] he þa ȝeornlice his môd aðenede in þa þinȝ þe he ȝehyrde. Þa ȝehyrde[58] he eft, swa swa ymbe[11] healfe[59] tide fæce, of hrofe ðære ylcan[60] cirican upp[61] astiȝan þone ylcan[60] blissesanȝ,[62] ȝ þy ylcan weȝe, ðe he ær côm,[62a] upp oð heofenas[62b] mîd ûnaseczendre swetnesse eft ûpp[11] hweorfan.[63] ȝ[11] þa wunede[63a] he ðær sum fæc þære[11] tîde wundriȝende[64] ȝ wafiȝende,[65] ȝ mid hydiȝum[66] môde ðohte ȝ smeade, hwæt þa þinȝ beon sceolden.[66a] Þa ontynde se bissceop[67] þæt eahþyrel[67a] ðære

89 þe[:::]n[e] (*über der Rasur steht* ce) *O*, efesan *Ca.* — 91 eall. — 92 ȝefyll[:]de *O*, ȝefylde *Ca.* — 93 ymbsealde þ hus *Ca.* — 94 moda *O.* — 95 þenede *O.* — 96 upp. — 96a -sonȝ. — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 97a up com *O, Ca.* — 98 -nysse. — 99 ymbhydie. — 100 sceolde. — 1 b'. — 2 eaȝhþyrl.

45 from. — 46 heanisse *T*, heannesse heofones *B.* — 47 winterlecan *T*, wynnlican *B.* — 48 upȝonȝe *T*, uppȝanȝende *B.* — 48a þonon. — 49 to him sticcemælum. — 50 nealecton. — 51 bicwom. — 52 ceastre *B.* — 53 in. — 54 inȝonȝende. — 55 hi *B.* — 56 ymbsealde. — 57 ond. — 58 ȝeherde. — 59 healfre. — 60 ilcan. — 61 ûp. — 62 blissesonȝ. — 62a cwom. — 62b heofonas. — 63 hwurfon *B.* — 63a wunade. — 64 wundriende. — 65 wafiende. — 66 behyȝdiȝe. — 66a sceolde. — 67 biscop. — 67a eaȝhþyrel.

quasi dimidiae horae spatio, ascendere de tecto eiusdem oratorii idem laetitiae canticum, et ipsa, qua uenerat, uia ad caelos usque cum ineffabili dulcedine reuerti. Qui cum aliquantulum horae quasi adtonitus maneret et, quid haec essent, solerti animo scrutaretur, aperuit episcopus fenestram oratorii et sonitum manu faciens, ut saepe consueuerat, siquis foris esset, ad se intrare praecepit. Introiuit ille concitus, cui dixit antistes: 'Uade cito ad ecclesiam, et hos VII fratres huc uenire facito; tu quoque simul adesto.' Qui cum uenissent, primo admonuit eos, ut uirtutem dilectionis et pacis ad inuicem et ad omnes fideles seruarent: instituta quoque disciplinae

Digitized by Google

cyricean ⁊ tacen mid his handa slogh,[3] swa swa his ȝewuna wæs, ȝyf[4] hwilc[5] mon[5] ute wære, þ he in to him eode. Þa eode he sona into him. Cwæð he se bysceop[1] him to: Ȝonȝ[6] hraðe to cyricean ⁊ hat ure seofan[7] broþra hider to me cuman, ⁊ þu eac swilce[8] mid wes.[9] Þa hi to him coman, þa manade[10] he hie[11] ærest, þ hi betweonum[12] him þ mæȝen lufan ⁊ sibbe ⁊ betwih[13] eallum Ȝodes mannum[14] ȝeornlice heolden;[15] ⁊ eac swylce þa ȝesetenesse[16] þæs reȝollican[16a] þeodscypes,[16a] þe hi fram him ȝeleornadon[17] ⁊ on him ȝesawon, oððe in[18] þara[19] forð-ȝeleoredra fæðera dædum oððe ewidum ȝemetten, þ hi þa unȝewerȝadre[20] ȝeornfullnesse[21] fyliden[22] ⁊ læsten.[23] Æfter[24] þon he cirican ⁊[68] tacen mid his handa sloh,[68] swa swa his ȝewuna wæs, ȝif hwilc[69] mann[69] ûte wære, ðæt he inn[70] to him eode. Þa eode he sona in to him. Cwæð he se bissceop[71] him tô: Ȝanȝ[72] (*MS. T, p. 141*) hwæþere[72] to cirican ⁊ hat ure seofon ȝebroðor[73] hider cuman[73a] to me,[73a] ⁊ þu eac swylce[74] mid wæs. Þa hi[75] þa to[11] him[11] comon,[76] ða manede[77] he hi[75] êrest, þætte hi[75] betwunan[78] him þæt mæȝen[79] for Ȝodes lufan sibbe heoldon ȝeornlice betweonum eallum Ȝodes mannum;[79] ⁊[3] eac swylce[80] þa ȝesetnesse[81] (*MS. B, p. 239*) ðæs reȝollican ðeodscipes, þe hi[82] fram[83] him ȝeleornodon ⁊ on him ȝesawon,[84] oððe in þæra[84a] forðȝeleoredra fæðera[85] dædum oððe cwydum[86] ȝemette,[86] þæt hi[75] þa unȝewereȝadra[87] ȝeornfullnesse[87a] fylȝdon[88] ⁊ læston.[88] Æfter þon ðe[11] he[12]

3 sloh. — 4 þæt ȝif. — 5 hwylc monn. — 6 ȝanȝ. — 7 seofon. — 8 swylce. — 9 *fehlt in Ca*; *in O* wæs *korrigiert in* wes, *in C* beo. — 10 manode. — 11 hi. — 12 betweonan. — 13 betwyh. — 14 monnum. — 15 heoldon. — 16 ȝesetnysse. — 16a reoȝollican þeodscipes. — 17 ȝeleornodan. — 18 on. — 19 þæra. — 20 unȝewerizadre. — 21 -nysse. — 22 fylidon *Ca*, fylȝend *C*. — 23 læston *Ca*, læstend *C*. — 24 æfter.

68 ond mid his honda slôȝ tacen. — 69 hwylc mon. — 70 în. — 71 biscop. — 72 ȝonȝ hræde. — 73 broðor. — 73a to me cuman. — 74 swelce. — 75 heo. — 76 cwomon. — 77 monade. — 78 betweonan. — 79 mæȝen lufan ⁊ sibbe ⁊ betweohn eallum ȝodes monnum ȝeornlice heolde. — 80 swelce. — 81 ȝesetenesse. — 82 hy. — 83 from. — 84 ȝesezon. — 84a þara. — 85 fædra. — 86 ȝodcundum ȝemete. — 87 unȝewerȝedre. — 87a -nisse. — 88 fylȝden ond læsten.

regularis, quae uel ab ipso didicissent et in ipso uidissent, uel in patrum praecedentium factis siue dictis inuenissent, indefessa instantia sequerentur. Deinde subiunxit diem sui obitus iam proxime instare. 'Namque hospes,' inquit, 'ille amabilis, qui fratres nostros uisitare solebat, ad me quoque hodie uenire meque de saeculo euocare dignatus est. Propter quod reuertentes ad ecclesiam dicite fratribus, ut et meum exitum Domino precibus commendent et suum quoque exitum, cuius hora incerta est, uigiliis, ora-

Digitized by Google

underðeodde ⁊ him sæde, þ se dæȝ swiðe neh[25] stode his forðfore, ⁊ þus cwæð: Se leofa cuma ⁊ se lufiȝendlica, se þe ȝewunade ure broþor neosian, se com swilce[26] to dæȝe[27] to me ⁊ me of worulde[28] ciȝde ⁊ laþade.[29] Forþon ȝe þonne nu eft hweorfað to cyrican[30] ⁊ biddað ure broþro, þ hi mine forðfore mid heora ȝebedum ⁊ benum Dryhtne[31] bebeodan, ⁊ swylce eac hiora[32] sylfra forðfore, þære tide is uncuð, þ hi ða ȝemunan[33] mid wæccum ⁊ ȝebedum (*MS. O, fol. 78b*) ⁊ mid ȝodum weorcum[34] forecuman[34] (*MS. Ca, p. 108*). Mid þy he[35] þas word ⁊ dyses[36] ȝemetes moniȝ[37] to him sprecende wæs, ⁊ hi,[38] onfonȝenre his bletsunȝe, swiðe[39] unrote ut fram him eodon, þa hwearf se ana eft in to him, se þe þone heofonlican sanȝ ȝehyrde, ⁊ hine eaðmodlice[40] on eorðan astrehte fore þone bysceop,[41] ⁊ þus cwæð: Min fæder, mot ic

underðeodde[89] ⁊ him sæde,[89a] þæt se dæȝ swiðe neah stode[89] his forðfore, ⁊ þus cwæð: Se leofa cuma ⁊ se lufiendlica,[90] se ðe wunode[90] ure broðor neosian, se côm[91] eac[11] swylce[80] to dæȝ[92] tô me ⁊ me[93] of worulde ciȝde[94] ⁊ lædde.[95] Forþon ȝe þonne nu eft hwurfað[95a] to cirican ⁊ biddað ure broðor, þæt hi[75] mine forðfôre mid heora ȝebedum ⁊ bênum Drihtne bebeodan,[95b] ⁊[96] eac swylce[96] heora sylfra[97] forðfore, þære tide is uncuð, þæt hi[75] ȝemunon[98] mid wæccum[99] ⁊ ȝebedum ⁊[100] ȝodum weorcum[1] forecuman.[2] Mid þy he þa ðas word ⁊ þyses ȝemetes maniȝe[2a] to him sprecende wæs, ⁊ hi[3] onfenȝon[4] his bletsunȝe ⁊[5] swiþe ûnrote fram[7] him ut eodon,[7] ða hwearf se âna eft in to him, se ðe ðone heofonlican sanȝ[8] ȝehyrde, ⁊ hyne[9] eaðmodlice on eorþan âstreahte beforan[10] þam bisceope,[10] ⁊ þus cwæð: Min fæder, môt ic

25 neah. — 26 swylce. — 27 dæȝ. — 28 weorulde. — 29 laðode. — 30 cyricean. — 31 drihtne. — 32 heora. — 33 ȝemunon. — 34 weorcum *fehlt in O, C,* mid ȝodum foreþinȝunȝum *Ca.* — 35 þe he. — 36 þysses. — 37 moniȝe. — 38 hi[m] (m *ausradiert*). — 39 swyðe. — 40 eadmodlice. — 41 b'.

89 -ðeodde *bis* stode *am Rande in B von moderner Hand.* — 89[a] sæȝde. — 90 lufiendleca. — 90[a] ȝewunade. — 91 cwom. — 92 dæȝe. — 93 mec. — 94 ceȝde. — 95 laðode *T,* lærde *B.* — 95[a] hweorfað. — 95[b] bebeoden. — 96 ond swelce eac. — 97 seolfra (o *aus* a *korrig.*). — 98 ȝemynen. — 99 wæccenum. — 100 ⁊ mid. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 2[a] moniȝ. — 3 heo. — 4 onfonȝenre. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 *fehlt in B.* — 7 ut from him eodon. — 8 sonȝ. — 9 hine. — 10 fore þone biscop.

tionibus, bonis operibus praeuenire meminerint.' Cumque haec et huiusmodi plura loqueretur, atque illi percepta eius benedictione iam multum tristes exissent, rediit ipse solus, qui carmen caeleste audierat, et prosternens se in terram: 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'pater; licet aliquid interrogare?' 'Interroga,' inquit 'quod uis'. At ille: 'Obsecro,' inquit, 'ut dicas, quod erat canticum illud laetantium, quod audiui, uenientium de caelis super oratorium hoc, et

Digitized by Google

þe ahtes acsian? Cwæð he: Acsa þæs þe[42] þu wille.[42a] Cwæð he: Ic þe la halsiȝe ȝ bidde for ȝodes lufan, þ þu me ȝesecȝe hwæt se sonȝ wære blissiendra, þe ic ȝehyrde of heofonum cumendra ofer þas cyricean ȝ æfter tide eft hweorfendra[43] to heofonum. Þa[43a] ȝswarede he se bysceop:[44] ȝif þu sanȝes stefne[45] ȝehyrdest ȝ þu heofonlic weorod[46] onȝete[47] ofer us cuman, ic þe bebeode on Drihtnes naman,[48] þ þu þ nænigum cyðe[49] ne secȝe[49] ær minre forðfore. Ic þe soðlice secȝe, þ þ wæron enȝla ȝastas þe þær coman, þa me to þam heofonlican medum cyȝdon ȝ laþedon,[49a] þa ic symble lufade ȝ wilnade. ȝ æfter seofan[50] daȝum hi eft hweorfende ȝ cumende me ȝeheton, ȝ me þonne mid him

þe ahtes[11] acsian?[11] Ða[5] cwæð (*MS. B, p. 240*) he: Acsa[11a] ðæs þu wille. Ða[6] cwæð[6] he:[6] Ic ðe[12] þonne halsiȝe[12] ȝ bidde þe[5] for[12a] ȝodes lufon,[12b] þæt þu me ȝesecȝe hwæt se sanȝ[13] wære blissiȝendra,[13a] ðe ic ȝehyrde of heofonum cumende[13b] ofer þas cirican ȝ[14] (*MS. T, p. 142*) æfter tide eft hweorfende[14a] to heofonum. Þa[5] ȝswarode[14b] se bisceop:[14b] ȝif þu sanȝes[14c] stefne ȝehyrdest[14d] ȝ þu heofonlic werod[15] onȝeate[15a] ofer ûs[15b] cuman, ic þe bebeode on Drihtnes naman,[15c] þæt þu þæt nænigum[16] menn secȝe ne ne cyðe[16] ær minre forþfore. Ic ðe soðlice secȝe,[17] þæt[18] þæt wæron enȝla ȝastas ðe þær comon,[19] þa me to ðan[20] heofonlican[20] mêdum ciȝdon[21] ȝ læddon,[22] þa ic sylfe[23] lufode[23] ȝ willnode.[24] ȝ[24a] æfter seofen[25] daȝum hi[3] eft hwurfende[26] ȝ cymende[27] me ȝehetan,[28] þæt[5] hî[5] mê[28] þonne mid him

42 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 42a wylle. — 43 hweorfende. — 43a *fehlt in C.* — 44 b'. — 45 stæfne. — 46 weorud. — 47 onȝeate. — 48 noman. — 49 ne cyðe ne ne secȝe. — 49a læddon *C.* — 50 seofon.

11 ohtes ahsian. — 11a ahsa. — 12 þa la halsie. — 12a fore. — 12b lufan. — 13 sonȝ. — 13a blissiendra. — 13b cumendra. — 14 ond. — 14a hweorfendra. — 14b ondswarede he se biscop. — 14c sonȝes. — 14d ȝehyrde. — 15 weorod. — 15a onȝete. — 15b us eac. — 15c noman. — 16 nænezum men cyðe ne secȝe. — 17 secȝo. — 18 þætte. — 19 cwomon. — 20 þam heofonlecan. — 21 ceȝdon. — 22 laðodon. — 23 symle lufade. — 24 wilnade. — 24a Ond. — 25 seofon. — 26 hweorfende. — 27 cumende. — 28 ȝehehton ȝ me.

post tempus redeuntium ad caelos?' Respondet ille: 'Si uocem carminis audisti et caelestes superuenire coetus cognouisti, praecipio tibi in nomine Domini, ne hoc cuiquam ante meum obitum dicas. Re uera autem angelorum fuere spiritus, qui me ad caelestia, quae semper amabam ac desiderabam, praemia uocare uenerunt et post dies VII se redituros, ac me secum adducturos esse promiserunt.' Quod quidem ita, ut dictum ei erat, opere com-

Digitized by Google

lædon woldan.[51] Þæt wæs swa soðlice mid dæde[52] ȝefylled, swa him to cweden wæs. Ða wæs he sona ȝerinen[53] licumlicre[53] untrumnesse,[54] ⁊ seo dæȝhwamlice weox ⁊ hefeȝade;[55] ⁊ þa þy seofoþan dæȝe, swa him ȝehaten wæs, æfter þon þe he his forðfore ȝetrymede mid onfanȝennesse þæs (*MS. O, fol. 79a*) dryhtenlican[56] lichaman[56] ⁊ blodes, þ seo halize sawul[57] wæs onlysed fram þæs lichaman[58] hefiȝnesse,[59] ⁊ mid enȝla ladþeowdome ⁊ ȝeferscype,[60] swa riht is to ȝelyfanne, þa ecan ȝefean ⁊ þa heofonlican eadiȝnesse[61] ȝestahȝ ⁊ ȝesohte.

Is þ hwylc wundur,[62] þeah þe he ðone dæȝ his deaþes oððe ma þone Drihtnes dæȝ bliðe ȝesawe, þone he symble sorȝiende bad, oð ðæt he come? Forðon betwyh moniȝe ȝeearnunȝe his mæȝena, lædan woldon. Þæt wæs swa soðlice mid dæde[29] ȝefylled, þæt[30] him to cweden wæs. Þa wæs he sona ȝehrinen mine[31] untrumnysse,[32] ⁊ seo dæȝhwamlice weox ⁊ hefiȝade;[6] ond[6] þa ðy seofeðan[33] dæȝe, swa him ȝehaten wæs, æfter þon þe he his forðfore ȝetrymede mid onfanȝennesse[34] ðæs drihtenlican[34a] lichaman[35] ⁊ blodes, þætte sio[36] halize sawl wæs onlysed[36a] fram[37] þæs lichaman[35] hefiȝnesse,[38] ⁊ mid enȝla lateowdôme[38a] (*MS. B, p. 241*) ⁊ ȝeferscype,[38a] swa riht is to ȝelyfenne,[39] ða êcan ȝefean ⁊ þa heofonlican[39a] eadiȝnesse ȝestah ⁊ ȝesohte.[39b]

Is þæt hwylc[40] wundor, ðeah ðe he þone dæȝ his deaðes[40a] oððe mâ ðonne Drihtnes dæȝ[40a] bliðe[40a] ȝesawe,[41] ðone he symble[42] sorȝiende[42] bâd, oð þæt he côme?[43] Forþon betwyh[44] moniȝe ȝeearnunȝe his[40a] mæȝena[45]

51 woldon. — 52 dædum. — 53 ȝerinenlicre. — 54 untrumnysse. — 55 hefeȝode. — 56 drihtenlican lichoman. — 57 sauwl *O.* — 58 lichoman. — 59 -nysse. — 60 -scipe. — 61 -nysse. — 62 wundor.

29 dæd. — 30 swa. — 31 lichomlicre. — 32 untrymnesse. — 33 seofoþan. — 34 onfonȝennesse. — 34a -lecan. — 35 lichoman. — 36 seo. — 36a onlesed. — 37 from. — 38 hefiȝnessum. — — 38a latteowdome ⁊ ȝeferscipe. — 39 ȝelyfanne. — 39a heofonlecan. — 39b *kein Absatz in B.* — 40 hwelc. — 40a *Von* deaðes *bis* dæȝ *am Rande von moderner Hand wiederholt, worauf in derselben Hand folgt von* bliðe *bis* his; *in derselben modernen Hand am Rande auch* ⁊ on ȝebedum (*Z. 613*). — 41 ȝeseȝe. — 42 symle sorȝende. — 43 cwome. — 44 betweohn. — 45 mæȝenea [deaðes] *B.*

pletum est. Nam confestim langore corporis tactus est, et hoc per dies ingrauescente, septimo, ut promissum ei fuerat, die, postquam obitum suum dominici corporis et sanguinis perceptione muniuit, soluta ab ergastulo corporis anima sancta, ducentibus, ut credi fas est, angelis comitibus aeterna gaudia petiuit. Non autem mirum, si diem mortis uel potius diem Domini laetus aspexit, quem semper, usquedum ueniret, sollicitus exspectare curauit.

Digitized by Google

on forhæfednesse[63] ȝ on eaðmodnesse[64] ȝ on ȝodcundre lare ȝ on ȝebedum ȝ on willsumlicre[65] þearfednesse[66] ȝ eac oþera[67] mæȝena, þ he wæs swa swiðe Dryhtnes[68] eȝe underþeoded ȝ swa swiðe[69] his þara nyhstena[70] doȝera ȝemyndiȝ on eallum his weorcum, þæt[71] — swa swa me[72] sum broþor sæde of þam þe me on ȝewritum tydon[72a] ȝ lærdon, ȝ se wæs on his mynstre ȝ on his lareoudome[73] afeded ȝ ȝelæred; wæs his nama Trumbryht;[74] sæde he, — ȝif he æt leornunȝe sæt oððe elles hwæt dyde, ȝyf[75] semninȝa mare blæd windes astahȝ, þæt he sona instæpe Dryhtnes[76] mildheortnesse[77] ȝecyȝde ȝ ða mildsa[78] bæd monna cynne. ȝif ðonne swiðra (*MS. Ca, p. 109*) wind aras, þonne tynde he his bec ȝ forðleat

on[46] forhæfdnesse[46a] ȝ on[46] eaðmodnesse ȝ on[46] ȝodcundan[47] lâre ȝ[40a] on[46] ȝebedum[40a] ȝ on[46] winsumlicre[48] ðearfnesse[48] ȝ eac oðerra mæȝena, þæt he wæs swa swiþe[48a] Drihtnes[48a] eȝe underðeoded ȝ[14] swa swiðe his þara nyhstena[49] doȝera[50] ȝemyndiȝ on[46] eallum his weorcum (*MS. T, p. 143*), þæt[51] — swa some[51a] sum[51a] þara[5] ȝebroðra[52] sæde[52a] of þem[53] þe me on[46] ȝewritum[54] tydon[55] ȝ lærdon,[56] ȝ se wæs on[46] his[5] minstre[57] ȝ on[46] his lareowdôme afeded ȝ ȝelæred; his[58] nama wæs[58] Trumbryht;[59] he[60] sæde,[60] — ȝif he æt leornunȝa[60a] sæte oððe elles hwæt dyde, ȝyf[61] sæmninȝa[61a] mare blæd windes astâh, þæt he sôna instæpe[61b] Drihtnes mildheortnesse ȝeciȝde[62] ȝ þa miltse bæd manna[63] cynne. ȝif þonne swiþra wînd aras, ðonne tynde he his bèc ȝ forþleat

---

63 -nysse. — 64 eadmodnysse. — 65 wilsumlicre. — 66 -nysse. — 67 oðre. — 68 drihtnes. — 69 swyðe. — 70 nyhstana. — 71 *fehlt in Ca.* — 72 þæt me. — 72a tyddon. — 73 lareowdome. — 74 trumbyrht. — 75 ȝif. — 76 drihtnyss. — 77 -nysse. — 78 mildse.

46 in. — 46a forhæfed-. — 47 ȝodcundre. — 48 wilsumlicre þearfeðnisse. — 48a swiþe his mid Drihtnes *B.* — 49 nehstena *T*, mæstena *B*. — 50 doȝra. — 51 þætte. — 51a swa me sum. — 52 broðor. — 52a sæȝde. — 53 þæm. — 54 wreotum. — 55 tyde. — 56 lærde. — 57 mynstre. — 58 wæs his noma. — 59 Trumberht. — 60 sæȝde he. — 60a leorninȝa. — 61 ȝif. — 61a semninȝa. — 61b instеþe. — 62 ȝeceȝde. — 63 monna.

Namque inter plura continentiae, humilitatis, doctrinae, orationum, uoluntariae paupertatis et ceterarum uirtutum merita, in tantum erat timori Domini subditus, in tantum nouissimorum suorum in omnibus operibus suis memor, ut, sicut mihi frater quidam de his. qui me in scripturis erudiebant, et erat in monasterio ac magisterio illius educatus, uocabulo Trumberct, referre solebat, si forte legente eo uel aliud quid agente, repente flatus uenti maior adsurgeret, continuo misericordiam Domini inuocaret et eam generi humano propitiari rogaret. Si autem uiolentior aura insisteret, iam clauso codice procideret in faciem atque obnixius orationi incumberet. At si procella

Digitized by Google

on his ȝwlitan ȝ ȝeornlice on ȝebede hleoðrede; ȝ þonne ȝen,[79] ȝyf[80] stronȝra storm[81] ȝ ȝenip (*MS. O, fol. 79b*) swiþor[82] þreade, ȝ liȝete[82a] ȝ þunurrade[83] eorþan ȝ lyfte breȝdon ȝ fyrhton, þonne eode he to cyricean ȝ behiȝdilice[84] on ȝebedum ȝ on sealmsanȝe[84a] fæste môde awunade,[85] oðþæt ðære[85a] lyfte smyltnesse[86] eft hwearf ȝ com. Mið ðy hine frunnon ȝ[87] acsedon[87] his ȝeferan, for hwon he þis dyde;[88] answarede he: Ac[89] ne leornodon ȝe:[89] *Quia intonuit de cœlo Dominus et altissimus dedit vocem suam: Misit sagittas suas et dissipavit eos, fulgora multiplicavit et conturpavit eos*: Þæt Dryhten[90] hleoðraþ of heofonum ȝ se hyhsta syleð his stefne; he sendeð his strælo ȝ hi toweorpeð; liȝeas ȝemonifealdaþ[91] ȝ hi ȝedrefeð.

on[46] his ȝwlitan[63a] ȝ ȝeornlice on[64] ȝebede hleoþrode;[64a] ȝ[65] þonne ȝyt,[66] ȝyf[67] strenȝra storm ȝ ȝenip swiðor þreade, ȝ liȝetu[68] ȝ þunorrada[69] eorðan ȝ lyfte breȝdan[70] ȝ fyrhtan,[71] ðonne eode he to cirican ȝ bihydiȝlice[71a] (*MS. B, p. 242*) on[46] ȝebedum ȝ on[46] sealmsanȝe[72] fæstum[73] môde[73] awunede,[74] oðþæt þære lyfte smyltnes[74a] eft[6] hwearf[6] ȝ[6] côm.[75] Mid þy hine frunon[76] ȝ âcsedon[77] his ȝeferan, for hwan[78] he þis dyde, ða[5] answarede[79] he ȝ[5] cwæð:[5] Ac[6] ȝe ne leornedon:[80] *Quia intonuit Dominus*[80a] *de celo*[80a] *et altissimus dedit uocem suam: Misit sagittas suas et dissipauit eos, fulgora multiplicauit et conturbauit eos:* Þætte Drihten hleoðraþ of heofonum ȝ se hyhsta[81] syleð[82] hys[83] stefne; he sendeð his stræle ȝ hî[84] toweorpeð; liȝetas[85] ȝemaniȝfealdaþ[86] ȝ hi[84] ȝedrefeð.

79 ȝyt. — 80 ȝif. — 81 strom *O*. — 82 swyðor. — 82a liȝette. — 83 þunorrade on. — 84 behydiȝlice. — 84a sealmsonȝe. — 85 awunode. — 85a [he] þære. — 86 -nysse [abæd ȝ]. — 87 ȝ [ac]s[:]edon *O*, acsodon *Ca*. — 88 þa answarede he. — 89 Ac ȝe ne leornodan *Ca*; ac *ausradiert in O*. — 90 drihten. — 91 ȝemoniȝfealdaþ.

63a ondwlitan. — 64 in his. — 64a hleoðrade. — 65 ond. — 66 he ȝen. — 67 ȝif. — 68 leȝete. — 69 þunorrade. — 70 brædden. — 71 fyrhten. — 71a biȝhiȝdelice. — 72 sealmsonȝe. — 73 fæste moode. — 74 awunade. — 74a -nis. — 75 cwom. — 76 fruȝnon. — 77 ascodon. — 78 hwon. — 79 ondswarode. — 80 leornodon. — 80a de celo dns. — 81 hehsta. — 82 seleð. — 83 his. — 84 heo. — 85 leȝetas. — 86 ȝemonifealdaþ.

fortior aut nimbus perurgeret, uel etiam corusci ac tonitrua terras et aera terrerent, tunc ueniens ad ecclesiam sollicitus orationibus ac psalmis, donec serenitas aeris rediret, fixa mente uacaret. Cumque interrogaretur a suis, quare hoc faceret, respondebat: 'Non legistis, quia (Psalm. 17, 14. 15) „intonuit de caelo Dominus, et altissimus dedit uocem suam; misit sagittas suas et dissipauit eos, fulgora multiplicauit et conturbauit eos?“ Mouet enim aera Dominus, uentos excitat, iaculatur fulgora, de caelo intonat, ut

Digitized by Google

Forðon Dryhten[92] lyfte ontyneð, windas weceð, liȝetas sceotað of heofonum, hleoðrað, þ he eorðbiȝenȝan awecce hine to ondrædanne; þ he heora heortan on ȝemynd ȝecyȝe þæs toweardan[93] domes; þ he heora oferhyd toweorpe ȝ ȝedyrstiȝnesse drefe, to hiora[94] mode ȝelæddum þære fortiendan[95] tide, hwonne he heofonum ȝ eorðan byrnendum, toweard sie[96] on heofenes wolcnum on micelre[97] mihte ȝ þrymme to demanne cucum ȝ deadum. Forþon us ȝedafanað,[98] þ we his heofonlicre monunȝe mid ȝedafenlice[99] eȝe ȝ lufan ȝswariȝe; þ, swa oft (*MS. O, fol. 80a*) swa he lyft onstyriȝe ȝ his hand swa swa us to sleanne beotiende ætyweð, ȝ[100] no hwæþere nu ȝyt slyhþ,[1] þ we sona cleopian ȝ biddan

Forðon Drihten lyfte[86a] ontyneð ȝ[5] windas weceð, liȝetas[87] sceotað of heofonum ond[6] hleoðriað,[88] to[5] þon[5] þæt hi[89] eorðbiȝenȝan âwecccan[90] him[91] tô ondrædanne; þæt he heortan[92] heora[92] in ȝemynd ȝeciȝan[93] þæs toweardan domes; þæt hi[89] heora oferhyda[94] towurpe[95] ȝ ȝedyrstiȝnesse[96] ȝedrife,[96] to hira[97] mode ȝelæddum[98] ðære forhtiȝendan[99] tîde, hwænne[1] he, heofonum ȝ eorðan byrnendum, toweard sy in heofones (*MS. T, p. 144*) wolcnum on[2] micelre mihte[3] ȝ þrymme to demenne[4] cwicum[5] ȝ deadum.[6] Forþon us ȝedafenað, þæt we his heofonlicre manunȝe[7] mid ȝedafenlicum[8] eȝe ȝ (*MS. B, p. 243*) lufan ȝswariȝan;[9] þætte, swa oft[10] swa[10] he lyfte[11] onstyriȝe[11] ȝ[11a] his hand[12] swa swa he[10] us to sleanne bodiȝende[13] ætyweð,[14] ne hwæðere[14a] nu ȝyt sleað,[15] þæt we sona clypiȝan[16] ȝ biddan[17]

---

92 drihten. — 93 towardan. — 94 heora. — 95 forhtiendan. — 96 si. — 97 mycelre. — 98 ȝedafenað. — 99 ȝedefenlice *Ca*; *in O* a *über* e *in* -def-. — 100 ȝ *übergeschrieben in O.* — 1 h *übergeschr. in O.*

86a lyfde *B.* — 87 leȝetas. — 88 hleoðrað. — 89 he. — 90 awecce. — 91 hine. — 92 heora heortan. — 93 ȝeceȝe. — 94 oferhyȝd. — 95 toweorpe. — 96 ȝeþyrstiȝnesse drefe. — 97 heora. — 98 ȝelæddre. — 99 forhtiendan *T*, forhtiȝan *B.* — 1 hwonne. — 2 in. — 3 meahte. — 4 demanne. — 5 cwice. — 6 deade. — 7 monunȝe. — 8 ȝedefenlice. — 9 ondswariȝe. — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 11 lyft onstyrȝe. — 11a ond. — 12 hond. — 13 beotiende. — 14 æteaweð. — 14a hwæðre. — 15 slæþ. — 16 cleopien. — 17 bidden.

---

terrigenas ad timendum se suscitet, ut corda eorum in memoriam futuri iudicii reuocet, ut superbiam eorum dissipet, et conturbet audaciam, reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore, quando ipse caelis ac terris ardentibus ueniturus est in nubibus, in potestate magna et maiestate, ad iudicandos uiuos et mortuos. Propter quod,' inquit, 'oportet nos admonitioni eius caelesti, debito cum timore et amore respondere; ut, quoties aere commoto manum quasi

Digitized by Google

his mildheortnesse,[2] ȝ ȝeondsmeaȝe[3] ða diȝolnesse[3a] ure heortan ȝ ȝeclænsian þa unsyfernesse[4] uncysta, ȝ behydilice[5] don, þ we næfre ȝeearnien[6] þ we sleȝene[7] beon[8] scylon. ȝeþweriað eac[8] swylce þære onwriȝennesse[9] ȝ þære ȝesyhðe[10] þæs foresprecenan broþor[11] be forðfore þysses bysceopes[12] ȝ eac þ word þæs arwyrðan[13] fæder Ecbyrhtes, be þam we beforan sædon. Se iu ær mid þone ylcan Ceddan[14] on Hibernia Scotta ealande, beȝen on ȝeoȝuþe, on munuclife on ȝebedum ȝ oforhæfednesse[15] ȝ on leornunȝe haliȝra ȝewrita ȝode lifdon. Ac he Ceadda eft æfter fæce on[15a] his eþele[16] hwyrfde on Breotone; se Ecbryht[17] þær on elþeodinesse[18] fore[19] ȝodes naman awunede[20] oð

his mildheortnesse, ȝ ȝeondsmeaȝe ða dyȝolnesse[18] ûre[19] heortan ȝ ȝeclænsian[20] þâ ûnsyfernesse[21] uncysta, ȝ bihydiȝlice[22] do,[23] þæt we næfre ne ȝeearniȝen[24] þæt we sleȝene beon sculon.[25] ȝeþweriaþ[26] eac swylce þære onwriȝenesse ȝ þære ȝeseȝene þæs foresprecenan broðor be[27] forðfôre þysses[28] bisceopes[28] ȝ eac þæt word þæs arweorðan[29] fæder Ecȝbryhtes,[30] be[31] ðam[31] we beforan sædon.[31a] Se ȝeo ær mid þam[32] ylcan[32] Ceaddan in Hibernia[32a] Scotta ealande,[32b] beȝen in ȝeoȝoðe,[32c] on[2] munuclicum[33] life[33] in ȝebedum ȝ on[2] forhæfednysse[34] ȝ on[2] leornunȝe haliȝra ȝewrita ȝode lifdon.[34] Ac he Ceadda eft æfter fæce on[2] hys[35] eþel hwyrfde in Brytene;[36] se Ecȝbriht[37] þær[38] in elðeoðiȝnesse for[38a] ȝodes naman[39] âwunode oð

685 690 695 700

2 -nysse. — 3 ȝondsmeaȝe. — 3a -nysse. — 4 -nysse. — 5 behydelice. — 6 ȝeearnian *Ca*, ȝeearnie[n] *O*. — 7 slæȝene *Ca*, s[l]eȝene *O*. — 8 beon scylon. ðe ȝeþwærian eac *Ca*, ȝeþeria[ð] *O*. — 9 -nysse. — 10 ȝesewene *C*, ȝeseȝene *Smith*. — 11 broðer. — 12 bisceopes. — 13 arwurðan. — 14 Ce[a]ddan. — 15 forhæfednysse *Ca*, [o]for- *O*. — 15a to *Ca*, in *C*. — 16 eðle. — 17 ecbyrht. — 18 ælþeodinesse. — 19 for. — 20 awunode.

18 deaȝolnesse. — 19 usse. — 20 ȝeclæsnien. — 21 unfyrennesse *B*. — 22 bihiȝdelice. — 23 don. — 24 ȝeearnien. — 25 scylon. — 26 ȝeþwærað. — 27 bi. — 28 þisses biscopes. — 29 arwyrðan. — 30 Ecȝberhtes. — 31 bi þæm. — 31a sæȝdon. — 32 þone ilcan. — 32a hii-. — 32b ealonde. — 32c ȝeoȝuðe. — 33 munuclife. — 34 forhæfdnesse; *von hier bis* lifdon *in B am Rande von moderner Hand. Der fortlaufende Text hat*: in ȝebedum ȝ on ȝod ȝelyfdon — 35 his. — 36 Breotone. — 37 Ecȝberht. — 38 þæs *B*. — 38a fore. — 39 noman.

ad feriendum minitans exerit, nec adhuc tamen percutit, mox inploremus eius misericordiam et discussis penetralibus cordis nostri atque expurgatis uitiorum ruderibus, solliciti, ne umquam percuti mereamur, agamus.'

Conuenit autem reuelationi et relationi praefati fratris de obitu huius antistitis etiam sermo reuerentissimi patris Ecgbercti, de quo supra diximus, qui dudum cum eodem Ceadda adulescente et ipse adulescens in Hibernia monachicam in orationibus et continentia et meditatione diuinarum scripturarum uitam sedulus agebat. Sed illo postmodum patriam reuerso ipse

Digitized by Google

his lyfes[21] ende. Mid þy þa æfter langre tide com to him of Breotone for neosunge intingan se halgesta wer ⁊ se forehæfdesta,[22] Higebald[23] hatte, se (*MS. Ca, p. 109*) wæs abbud on Lindese,[24] þa spræcon hi be life haligra fædora,[25] swa swa halige men[26] gedafonade,[27] ⁊ þ eac onhyrigean[28] woldon,[29] betwyh þa com gemynd[30] þæs arwyrðan[31] bysceopes[32] (*MS. O, fol. 80b*) Ceadan.[33] Þa cwæð he Ecbyrht: Ic wat sumne mon[34] on þeossum[35] ealande[36] nu gyta[36a] on lichaman[37] lyfigendne,[38] mid þy se[39] wer of middangearde[40] ferde, þ he geseah Ceddes[41] saule[42] his broþor mid engla weorode[43] of heofonum astigan; ⁊ gefetedon his saule[44] ⁊ mid him genamon ⁊ hwurfon to þam heofonlican rice. Hwæþer

his lifes ende. Myd þi[39a] da æfter[39b] langre tîde[39b] côm[40] to him of Brytene[36] for[38a] neosia[41] inntingan[41] se halegesta[41a] wer ⁊ se forhæfedesta,[42] Higebald[42] hatte, se wæs abbud in Lindesege[43] (*MS. B, p. 244*), þa spræcon hi[44] be life[44a] haligra fædera,[45] swa swa halige men geþafedon,[46] ⁊ þæt eac onhyrigan[46a] woldon,[47] betweonum[48] ðam[10] þa com[49] gemynd þæs arweorðan[50] bisceopes[50a] Ceaddan. Þa cwæð[51] Ecgbriht:[51a] Ic wat sumne man[52] on[2] þissum ealande[52a] nu gyt[53] in lichaman[54] lifigende, myd[54a] þi[54a] se wer of middanearde[55] leorde, þæt he geseah Ceaddan sawle his broðor mid engla werede[56] (*MS. T, p. 145*) of heofonum astigan; ⁊ gefetedan[57] his sawle ⁊ mid him genamon[58] ⁊ æft[58a] hwurfon[59] to þam heofonlican[59a] rîce. Hwæðer

---

21 lifes. — 22 forhæfedesta. — 23 hygebald. — 24 lindesse. — 25 fædera. — 26 menn. — 27 gedafenode. — 28 onhyrian. — 29 woldan. — 30 him gemynd. — 31 arwurðan. — 32 bisceopes. — 33 ceaddan. — 34 monn. — 35 þyssum. — 36 ealonde. — 36a gyt. — 37 lichoman. — 38 lifigendne. — 39 *übergeschr. in O.* — 40 -earde. — 41 Ceaddan *Smith.* — 42 sawle. — 43 weorede. — 44 sawle.

39a þy. — 39b æftre longre tiide. — 40 cwom. — 41 neosunge in-. — 41a halgesta. — 42 forhæfdesta Higebald. — 43 Lindesse. — 44 heo. — 44a liife. — 45 fædra. — 46 gedafonode. — 46a onhyrgan. — 47 wolden. — 48 betweoh. — 49 cwom. — 50 arwyrþan. — 50a biscopes. — 51 cwæð he. — 51a Ecgberht. — 52 mon. — 52a ealonde. — 53 gena. — 54 lichoman. — 54a mid þy. — 55 middangearde. — 56 weorude. — 57 gefededon. — 58 genoman. — 58a eft. — 59 hweorfan. — 59a -lecan.

---

peregrinus pro Domino usque ad finem uitae permansit. Cum ergo ueniret ad eum longo post tempore gratia uisitationis de Brittania uir sanctissimus et continentissimus, uocabulo Hygbald, qui erat abbas in prouincia Lindissi, et ut sanctos decebat, de uita priorum patrum sermonem facerent atque hanc aemulari gauderent, interuenit mentio reuerentissimi antistitis Ceadda, dixitque Ecgberct: 'Scio hominem in hac insula adhuc in carne manentem, qui, cum uir ille de mundo transiret, uidit animam Ceddi fratris ipsius cum agmine angelorum descendere de caelo, et adsumta secum anima eius, ad

Digitized by Google

he be him sylfum þ cwæde, þe he be oþrum men[45] hwylcum, þ us is uncuþ. Hwæðere þa swa mycel wer hit ȝecwæð, we witan þ hit soð wæs. Þa forðferde Ceadda þy syxtan dæȝe Nonarum Martiarum; ⁊ wæs ærest bebyriȝed bi Sca. Marian cyricean. Ac æfter fæce, þær[46] ȝetimbrede cyricean þæs eadiȝestan[47] ealdres[48] þara apostola Sce.[49] Petres, þa wæron on ða his ban ȝeseted. On æȝhwæþere[50] þara stowa ȝewuniað to tacnunȝe his mæȝenes ⁊ his haliȝnesse[51] ȝelomlice wundur[52] hælo ȝeworden beon. Þæt is to tacne, þ niwan[53] sum ȝebræcseoc[54] man, mid ðy[55] he þurh moniȝe stowe dwoliende arn ⁊ ferde, þa becom he þider[56] on æfenne, ne witende[57] oþþe no ȝymende[58] þam[59] hirede[59] þære stowe, ⁊ þær ealle[60] nyht[61] wæs

he þæt be[60] him sylfum[61] cwæde, þe be[60] oðrum men hwilcum,[62] þæt us is uncuð. Hwæþere[14a] þa swa micel wer hit ȝecwæþ, we[63] witan[63] þæt hit soð wæs. Þa forðferde Ceadda ðy syxtan dæȝe Nonarum Martiarum; ⁊ wæs ærest[63a] bebyrȝed[64] be[60] Sce.[64a] Marian cirican. Ac æfter fæce, þar[65] ȝetimbrode[66] cirican þæs eadeȝan[67] aldres[67a] þara apostola Sce.[68] Petres ⁊[10] Paules,[10] ða wæron in þa his ban ȝeset.[69] In æȝhwæþere[69a] þara stowa ȝewuniaþ to tacnunȝe his mæȝenes ⁊ his haliȝnesse[69b] ȝelomlico[70] wundor hælo ȝewurden[70a] beon. Þis[71] is to tâcne, þætte niwan[71a] sum bræceseoc[72] mann,[72a] mid þi[70b] he þurh moniȝe stowe dwoliȝende[73] (*MS. B, p. 245*) arn[74] ⁊ ferde, þa becom[75] hê þider on æfenne, unwitende[76] oððe unȝemynde[77] þæs[78] hyredes[79] þære stowe, ⁊ þær wæs[80] ealle niht

45 menn. — 46 þære *O*. — 47 eadeȝestan. — 48 ealdores. — 49 Sc. — 50 æȝhwæðer. — 51 -nysse. — 52 wundor. — 53 [ni]wan *O*. — 54 ȝebrocseoc. — 55 þy þe. — 56 ðyder. — 57 wedendum *Ca*, wedende *O* (ne *fehlt in O*), ne weotendum *Smith*. — 58 ȝymendum. — 59 þa[::]hirede[:] *O*; hyrdum *Ca*. — 60 *bis* 61 eall þa niht.

60 bi. — 61 seolfum. — 62 hwelcum. — 63 ȝe weotan. — 63a ær æt *B*. — 64 bibyrȝed. — 64a Sca. — 65 þær. — 66 ȝetimbrede. — 67 eadȝan. — 67a aldores. — 68 *fehlt in B*. — 69 ȝeseted. — 69a æȝhwæðre. — 69b -nisse. — 70 ȝelomlecu. — 70a ȝeworden. — 70b þy. — 71 þæs. — 71a neowan *T*; *fehlt in B*. — 72 ȝebræcseoc. — 72a man. — 73 dwoliende. — 74 orn. — 75 bicwom. — 76 *bis* 77 ne weotendum oððo ne ȝemændum. — 78 þæm. — 79 heordum. — 80 ealle neaht wæs restende.

caelestia regna redire.' Quod utrum de se an de alio aliquo diceret, nobis manet incertum, dum tamen hoc, quod tantus uir dixit, quia uerum sit, esse non possit incertum.

Obiit autem Ceadda sexto die Nonarum Martiarum, et sepultus est primo quidem iuxta ecclesiam sanctae Mariae; sed postmodum constructa ibidem ecclesia beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri, in eandem sunt eius ossa translata. In quo utroque loco, ad indicium uirtutis illius, solent crebra sanitatum miracula operari. Denique nuper freneticus quidam, dum per cuncta errando discurreret, deuenit ibi uespere, nescientibus siue non curantibus

Digitized by Google

restende; ⁊ þa on morzenne zehælede[62] zewitte aras ⁊ ut eode. Þa wundredon ealle men[63] ⁊ on þ zefezon,[64] hwylc wundur[65] þære hælo þurh Dryhtnes[66] zyfe[67] ætywed[68] ⁊ zeworden wæs. Is ofer his byrizenne (*MS. O, fol. 81a*) stowe[69] treowzeweorc on zelicnesse[70] medmyceles[71] huses zeworht, mid hrælle[72] zezearwad.[73] Ðonne is on þam waze medmycel[74] ðyrel[75] zeworht, þurh þ zewuniað þa men,[76] þa[77] ðider for intinzan wilsumnesse[78] cumað, heora hand onsendan ⁊ dæl þære moldan þanon niman.[78a] Mid þy hi[79] ða on wæter sendað ⁊ untrumum mannum ⁊ neatum to byrzenne[80] syllað, ⁊ hi sona fram hefiznesse[81] þære untrumnesse zenerede beoð, ⁊ þær[81a] zefean[82] þære willendan zesynto onfoð.

restende;[80] ⁊ þa on morzonne[81] zehæledum[82] zewitte[83] ârâs ⁊ ût eode. Þa wundredon ealle men[83a] ⁊[68] on þæt zefezon,[84] hwilc[84a] wundor ðære[85] hælo þurh Drihtnes zyfe[85a] ætywed[86] ⁊[86] zewurden[86a] wæs. Is ofer his byrzenne stow[87] treowzeworc on zelicnesse[88] medmiceles[89] huses zeworht, mid hrælle zezyrwed. Þonne is on[90] þan[90] waze[10] medmycel[90a] þyrel zeworht, þurh þæt zewuniað menn,[91] þa þe[92] for intinzan wilsumnisse[68] cumað, hira[93] hand[94] insendan ⁊ dæl þære moldan þanan[95] nimaþ.[96] Mid[96a] þy hy[97] þa on[97] wæter sendað[96a] ⁊ ûntrumum mannum[98] ⁊ neatum to beorzenne[99] sillað,[1] ⁊ hi[2] sona fram[3] hefinesse[4] þære untrumnesse zenerede beoð, ⁊ ðær zefeân þære willendan zesynto[4a] onfoþ.

---

62 zehælde. — 63 menn. — 64 *über* zefezon *steht* blissedan *in Ca, C liest* zesawon. — 65 wundor. — 66 drihtnes. — 67 zife. — 68 ætywde. — 69 *fehlt in Ca.* — 70 [ze]licnysse. — 71 es *von anderer Hand übergeschr. in O,* medmiceles *Ca.* — 72 *über* hlæzle (*sic!*) *steht* hrône *von and. Hand O,* hræzele. — 73 zezearwod. — 74 midmicel *Ca,* medmyced *O.* — 75 þyrl. — 76 menn. — 77 þe. — 78 -nysse. — 78a niman *geändert von anderer Hand zu* nimaþ *in O.* — 79 hy. — 80 byrizenne. — 81 -nysse. — 81a þære. — 82 zef[e]an.

81 morne. — 82 zehælde. — 83 witte. — 83a nen (*sic*; *Querstrich über zweitem* n). — 84 zesezon *B.* — 84a hwylc. — 85 þær. — 85a zife. — 86 æteawde ond (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 86a zeworden. — 87 *bis* 88 stow (stowe *T*) zeworht treow zeworces ⁊ zelicnes *B.* — 89 medmicles. — 90 [:]on þæm. — 90a medmicel. — 91 þa men. — 92 ðider. — 93 heora. — 94 hond. — 95 þonon. — 96 neoman. — 96a mid *bis* sendað *am Rande von moderner Hand.* — 97 heo þa in. — 98 monnum. — 99 byrzenne. — 1 sellað. — 2 heo. — 3 from. — 4 hefiznesse. — 4a [ze]synta; *nach* onfoð *kein Absatz in B.*

---

loci custodibus, et ibi tota nocte requiescens, mane sanato sensu egressus, mirantibus et gaudentibus cunctis, quid ibi sanitatis Domino largiente consequeretur, ostendit. Est autem locus idem sepulchri tumba lignea in modum domunculi facta coopertus, habente foramen in pariete, per quod solent hi, qui causa deuotionis illo aduenium, manum suam inmittere, ac partem pulueris inde adsumere; quam cum in aquas miserint atque has infirmantibus iumentis siue hominibus gustandas dederint, mox infirmitatis ablata molestia, cupitae sospitatis gaudia redibunt.

Digitized by Google

On þæs byscopes[83] stowe ȝehalȝade[84] Theodorus bysceop[85] Wynferð[86] ȝodne wer ȝ ȝemetfæstne, se fore wæs on þenunȝe bysceophades,[87] swa swa his foreȝenȝan, Mercna[88] mæȝþe ȝ Middelenȝla ȝ Lindesfarena; in eallum þam[89] Wulfhere, se ða ȝena[90] lifiȝende wæs, rices anweald hæfde. Wæs se Wynferð of þæs bysceopes[91] ȝeferscype, þam he eft æfterfyliȝde, ȝ under him diaconðeȝnunȝe[92] mycelre tide brucende wæs.

On[5] þæs bisceopes[5a] stowe ȝehalȝode Theodor bisceop[5b] Winferð[6] ȝodne wer ȝ ȝemettfæstne,[6a] se fore wæs on[5] þenunȝe[7] bisceophâdes,[7a] swa swa his foreȝenȝan, Myrcna[8] mæȝþe ȝ Middelenȝla (*MS. T, p. 146*) ȝ Lindesfarona; in eallum þam[9] Wulfhere, se þa ȝyt[10] lifiȝende[11] wæs,[12] rices[12a] ȝweald[13] hæfde. Wæs se Wynferð[6] of þæs bisceopes[5a] ȝeferscype,[14] þam[9] he eft æfterfylȝde, ȝ[15] (*MS. B, p. 246*) under him diaconþenunȝe[15] micelre tîde brucende wæs.

Caput IV.

Ðæt Coloman se bisceop, forletenre Breotone, twa mynstro on Scottum ȝeworhte, oðer þam Scottum, oðer ðam Enȝliscan, ðe he mid hine ðider ȝelædde.

(*MS. Ca, p. 111*). Betwih þas þinȝ þa Colmanus[1] se bysceop,[2] se

Caput IV.

Þætte Coleman se bysceop, forlætenre Brytene, twa mynstru on Scottum ȝeworhte, oþer ðam Scottum, oþer ðam Enȝliscum, þe (*MS. B, p. 12*) he mid him ðyder lædde.

Betweonan[1] þissum[2] þinȝum[2] ða[3] Coleman[4] se[3] bissceop,[5] se

83 biscopes. — 84 ȝehalȝode. — 85 arcebisceop. — 86 wynfyrð. — 87 bisceophades. — 88 myrcna. — 89 þam þe. — 90 ȝyt. — 91 biscopes. — 92 -ðenunȝe. — Cap. IV: 1 colemanus. — 2 b'.

5 in. — 5a biscopes. — 5b biscop. — 6 Wynnferð. — 6a ȝemet-. — 7 þeȝnunȝe. — 7a biscop-. — 8 Mercna. — 9 þæm. — 10 ȝena. — 11 lifiende. — 12 wæs *B*. — 12a riices. — 13 onweald. — 14 ȝeferscipe. — 15 ond. — 16 diaconþeȝnunȝe *T*, -þenunȝre *B*. — Cap. IV: 1 betweohn. — 2 þas þinȝ. — 3 *fehlt in B*. — 4 Colmanus. — 5 biscop.

In cuius locum ordinauit Theodorus Uynfridum, uirum bonum ac modestum, qui, sicut prodecessores eius, prouinciis Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum et Lindisfarorum episcopatus officio praeesset: in quibus cunctis Uulfheri, qui adhuc supererat, sceptrum regni tenebat. Erat autem Uynfrid de clero eius, cui ipse successerat, antistitis, et diaconatus officio sub eo non pauco tempore fungebatur.

4. Ut Colman episcopus, relicta Brittania, duo monasteria in Scottia, unum Scottis, alterum Angelis, quos secum adduxerat, fecerit.

Interea Colmanus, qui de Scottia erat episcopus, relinquens Brittaniam, tulit secum omnes, quos in Lindisfarnensium insula congregauerat Scottos;

Digitized by Google

of Scottum[2a] com, wæs Breotone forlætende, ȝ mid him ȝenam calle þa Scottas,[3] þe he on Lindesfarena ea ȝesomnade, swilce[4] eac þritiȝ[5] manna of Anȝelþeode; æȝhwæþere þara wæron on drohtunȝe[6] munuclifes ȝeornlice ȝ wel[7] ȝelæred; ȝ he forlet on þære cyricean sumne broþor. Ærest he com to Hîî þam ealande,[8] þanon he wæs sended Onȝolþeode[9] ȝodes word to bodianne (*MS. O, fol. 81b*) ȝ to læranne. Æfter þon he ȝewat to sumum medmiclum ealande,[10] þ is feor asceaden fram Hibernia to westdæle; is on Scyttisc ȝenemned Inhîsbofinde, þ is ealond hwitere[11] heahfore. Þa he ða on þ ealond com, þa ȝetimbrede he þær mynster ȝ þa munecas þær ȝestaðolade,[12] þa[12a] he of æȝhwæþerum[13] of Scottum côm[6] ȝ[3] ða[3] wæs Brytene[7] forlætende, ȝ[8] mid him[9] ȝenam[10] ealle þa Scottas, þe in[11] Lindesfarona[12] â[12] ȝesamnode[12] wæron,[13] swylce[14] eâc XXX[15] manna[15] of Anȝelþeode;[16] æȝhwæþere[16a] þæra[17] wæron in drohtunȝe munuclifes ȝeornlice ȝ wel ȝelærede;[17a] ȝ he forlet innan[18] þære cirican sume þa[13] ȝebroðor.[19] Ærest he côm[20] to Hîi þan[21] ealande,[22] þanan[23] he wæs sended Anȝelþeode[16] ȝodes word to bodiȝende[24] ȝ to læranne. Æfter þon he ȝewât to suman[25] medmicelan[25] ealande,[26] þæt is feorr[27] ascadæn[27] fram[28] Hibernia to westdæle; þæt[13] is on[29] Scyttisc ȝenemned Inisbofinde, þæt is eâlond hwiter[30] heahfore. Þa he ða in þæt ealand[31] côm,[31] þa ȝetimbræde[31a] he þær mynster ȝ þa munecas ðær ȝestaðelede,[32] þa he of æȝhwæðerum[32a]

2[a] sceottum. — 3 sceottas. — 4 swylce. — 5 þrittiȝ. — 6 drohtnunȝe. — 7 well. — 8 ealonde. — 9 anȝol-. — 10 ealonde. — 11 hwiter. — 12 ȝestaðelode. — 12[a] þe. — 13 æȝhwæþeran.

6 cwom. — 7 Breotone. — 8 ond. — 9 hine. — 10 ȝenom. — 11 he on. — 12 Lindesfarena ea ȝesomnade. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 swelce. — 15 þritiȝ monna. — 16 onȝol-. — 16[a] æȝhwæðre. — 17 þara. — 17[a] ȝelærde. — 18 in. — 19 broðor. — 20 cwom. — 21 þæm. — 22 ealonde. — 23 þonon. — 24 bodienne. — 25 sumum medmiclum — 26 ealonde. — 27 feor ascaden. — 28 from. — 29 in. — 30 hwitre, *dies und* heahfore *in B am Rande von moderner Hand.* — 31 ealond cwom. — 31[a] -ede. — 32 ȝestaðolode. — 32[a] æȝhwæðrum.

---

sed et de ȝente Anglorum uiros circiter XXX, qui utrique monachicae conuersationis erant studiis inbuti. Et relictis in ecclesia sua fratribus aliquot, primo uenit ad insulam Hii, unde erat ad praedicandum uerbum Anglorum genti distinatus. Deinde seccessit ad insulam quandam paruam, quae ad occidentalem plagam ab Hibernia procul secreta, sermone Scottico Inisboufinde, id est insula uitulae albae, nuncupatur. In hanc ergo perueniens construxit monasterium et monachos inibi, quos de utraque natione collectos

Digitized by Google

cynne ȝesomnade[14] ȝ mid him brohte.

Ða hi þær ȝestaþolade[15] ȝ ȝesette wæron, þa ne mihte hi betwyh[16] him[17] ȝeþwærian ȝ ȝeweorþan. Forþon þe[18] Scottas[18] on sumera ȝ on hærfesttide, þonne mon[18a] wæstmas insomnode,[19] þonne[18a] forleton hie[19a] þ mynster ȝ þurh cuþe stowe swicedon ȝ foran,[20] ȝ þonne on wintra eft ham hwurfun[21] ȝ willnedon þara ȝoda ȝemænelice brucan, þe Enȝle ȝewunnan[22] ȝ ȝeȝearwedon.[23] Þa sohte Colmanus[24] þysse towesnesse[25] ȝ þysse unsibbe læcedom; eode þa ymb moniȝe stowe ȝe neah ȝe feor; þa ȝemette he sume ȝerisenne stowe on Ibernia[26] mynster on to timbrianne, þ on[26a] Scyttisc ȝereorde Maiȝeo is[27] cynne ȝesamnode[33] ȝ mid him[34] brohte.

Ða[34a] heo[3] þa þær ȝestaðelede[35] ȝ ȝesette wæron, þa ne mihte[36] hi[37] betweonan[37] him[37a] ȝewurþan[38] ȝ ȝeþwæriȝan[38] (*MS. B, p. 247*). Forþon þe Scottas on sumera ȝ on hærfesttîde, ðonne[38a] mon wæstmas insomnode,[38a] þonne[39] forletan[39] hi[40] þæt mynster ȝ þurh cuðe stowe swîcedon ȝ foron, ȝ þonne on wintra eft ham hwurfon ȝ willnedon[40a] þara ȝôda ȝemænelice brucan, þe Anȝel[41] ȝewunnan[42] ȝ ȝeȝearwedon. Þa þohte[43] Coleman[43] (*MS. T, p. 147*) bisceop[13] to[13] þisse[3] wesennesse[44] ȝ þisse unsybbe[45] læcedôm; eode þa ymb moniȝe stowe ȝe[46] feor ȝe neah;[46] þa ȝemette he sume ȝerysne[47] stowe in Hibernia mynster on to timbranne,[48] þæt in[49] Scittisc[50] is

14 ȝesomnode. — 15 ȝestaðelode. — 16 betwih. — 17 *fehlt in O. Ca.* — 18 þa sceottas. — 18a mon *bis* þonne *übergeschrieben in O.* — 19 îinsomnode *oder* tinsomnode *O.* — 19a hi. — 20 foron. — 21 hwurfon. — 22 ȝewunnon. — 23 ȝeȝearwodon. — 24 colemannus. — 25 towisnesse. — 26 hibernia. — 26a is on. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.*

33 ȝesomnade. — 34 hine. — 34a þeah *B.* — 35 ȝestaðolode. — 36 meahte. — 37 heo betweoh. — 37a hym (i *über* y). — 38 ȝeþwæriȝan ond ȝeweorðan. — 38a ðonne *bis* insomnod (*sic!*) *von moderner Hand am Rande in B.* — 39 þon forleton. — 40 heo. — 40a wilnedon. — 41 Onȝle. — 42 ȝewunnon. — 43 sohte Colmanus. — 44 ȝewesnisse. — 45 unsibbe. — 46 ȝe neah ȝe feor. — 47 ȝerisne. — 48 timbrenne. — 49 on.

adduxerat, collocauit. Qui cum inuicem concordare non possent, eo quod Scotti tempore aestatis, quo fruges erant colligendae, relicto monasterio per nota sibi loca dispersi uagarentur, at uero hieme succedente redirent, et his, quae Angli praeparauerant, communiter uti desiderarent; quaesiuit Colmanus huic dissensioni remedium, et circuiens omnia prope uel longe, inuenit locum in Hibernia insula aptum monasterio construendo, qui lingua Scottorum Mageo nominatur; emitque partem eius non grandem, ad constituendum ibi monasterium, a comite, ad cuius possessionem pertinebat; ea condicione addita, ut pro ipso etiam, qui eis locum commodaret, consistentes ibi monachi Domino preces offerent. Et constructo statim monasterio, iuuante

Digitized by Google

nemned; ⁊ he ȝebohte noht micelne[28] dæl þæs landes mynster þær to ȝetimbrianne æt sumum ȝesiðe, þe þ land ahte, þære arædnisse[29] toætyceddre, þ hi eac swylce for hine, se þe him þa stowe ȝesealde, a þa standendan munecas þær to Dryhtne[30] cleopedon[31] ⁊ for hine ðinȝedan.[32] ⁊ he hraðe (*MS. O, fol. 82a*) þær mynster ȝetimbrede, ⁊ him se ȝesið eac fultumade ⁊ ealle þa nehmen;[33] ⁊ he þær þa Enȝliscean[35] men[36] ȝesette ⁊ ȝestaþelade,[37] ⁊ Scottas forlet on þam foresprecenan ealande. Þæt mynster oð ȝen[38] to dæȝe Enȝlisce men[36] þær on elþeodiȝnesse[39] habbað.[40] Is þ þæt[41] mynster, þ is nu micel[42] of medmiclum[43] ȝefremed, þe ȝewunelice is Maiȝeo[44] nemned; ⁊ iu ȝeara þær eallum ȝehwyrfdum to þam beteran ȝesetenessum,[45] nu ȝen[46] nemned Maȝeo;[50] ⁊[8] he ȝebohte[50a] naht[51] micelne dæl þæs landes[52] mynster on[53] to timbranne[53] æt sumon[54] ȝesiðmenn,[54] ðe þæt land[55] ahte, þære ȝearadnesse[56] toycedre,[57] þæt hy[58] eac swylce for hine, se þe him þa[3] stowe ȝesealde, â þa standendan[59] munecas þær to Drihtne clypedan[60] ⁊ for hyne[61] þinȝedon.[61] ⁊ he hwæðere[62] þær mynster ȝetimbrede, ⁊ him se ȝesið eac fulltumode[63] ⁊ ealle þa neahmenn; ⁊ he þær þa Enȝlisscan[64] men ȝesette ⁊ ȝestaþelede,[64a] ⁊[8] Scottas forlêt on[65] þam[65a] foresprecenan ealande.[66] Þæt mynster oð ȝyt[67] to dæȝe Enȝlisce menn ðær on[29] elþeodiȝnesse (*MS. B, p. 248*) habbað.[68] Is þæt[68a] mynster nu[68b] swiðe[13] micel of medmiclum ȝefremed, þe ȝewunelice is Maȝeo[69] nemned; ⁊[8] ȝeo ȝeara þær eallum ȝehwyrfedum[70] to þam[71] beteran[71] ȝesettnessum,[72] nu ȝyt[73]

28 mycelne. — 29 åre. — 30 drihtne. — 31 cleopedan. — 32 þinȝedon. — 33 neahmen. — 35 enȝliscan. — 36 menn. — 37 ȝestaðelode. — 38 ȝyt. — 39 ælþeodiȝnysse. — 40 forhabbað. — 41 *fehlt in Ca.* — 42 mycel. — 43 medmyclum. — 44 maȝiȝeo. — 45 ȝesetnyssum. — 46 ȝyt.

50 Scyttisc ȝereorde Maiȝeo is nemned. — 50a *In B ein* r *vor* o *ausradiert.* — 51 noht. — 52 londes. — 53 þær to ȝetimbrenne. — 54 sumum ȝesiiðe. — 55 lond. — 56 arædnisse. — 57 toætecedre. — 58 heo. — 59 stondendan *T*, standedan *B*. — 60 cleopodon. — 61 hine þinȝodon. — 62 hraðe. 63 fultmade. — 64 Enȝlescan. — 64a ȝestaðolede. — 65 in *T*, of *B*. — 65a þæm. — 66 ealonde. — 67 ȝen. — 68 libbaþ ⁊ þæt mynster habað *B*. — 68a þæt þæt. — 68b þæt is nu. — 69 Muiȝeo. — 70 ȝehwerfdum — 71 þæm betran. — 72 ȝesetenessum. — 73 ȝen.

etiam comite ac uicinis omnibus, Anglos ibidem locauit, relictis in praefata insula Scottis. Quod uidelicet monasterium usque hodie ab Anglis tenetur incolis. Ipsum namque est, quod nunc grande de modico effectum, Muigeo consuete uocatur, et conuersis iamdudum ad meliora instituta omnibus, egregium examen continet monachorum, qui de prouincia Anglorum ibidem

Digitized by Google

æþele weorod[47] nimeþ[48] muneca,[49] þa[50] of Anȝelcynne þær ȝesomnade[51] syndon, ȝ to bysene[52] arwyrðra[53] fædera under reȝole[54] ȝ abbude[55] on mycelre forhæfdnesse[56] ȝ clænnesse[57] lifes be heora aȝenum handȝewinne lifiȝeaþ.

to[13] dæȝe[13] æþele werod[74] nimaþ[75] muneca Enȝliscra[13] manna,[13] þe[76] of Anȝelcynne[77] þyder[13] comon[13] ȝ[13] þær ȝesamnode[78] wæron,[78] on[79] bysene ârweorðra[80] fædra under reȝole ȝ abbude on[29] micelre forhæfdnesse ȝ clænnesse[81] lifes be[82] heora aȝenum[83] handȝewinne[84] lifiaþ ȝ[13] ȝode[13] þeowiaþ.[13]

Caput V.

Be deaðe Oswies ȝ Ecbyrhtes þara cyninȝa; ȝ be þam sinoðe þe ȝeworden wæs æt Heortfeorda, þam wæs foresittende se arcebiscop Ðeodorus.

(*MS. Ca, p. 112*). Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra ȝ hundseofontiȝ wintra fram Dryhtnes[1] menniscnesse,[2] þ is þ æftre[3] ȝer[4] þe Theodor bysceop[5] on Breotone com, þ Oswio Norðanhymbra cyninȝ wæs ȝestanden untrumnesse,[6] on þære he eac forðferde,

Caput V.

Be Oswies deaðe ȝ Ecbryhtes þara cyninȝa; ȝ be ðam sinoðe[1] þe ȝeworden wæs æt Heortforda, þam wæs foresittende Theodorus se arcebysceop.

Þa wæs ymb syx hund wintra ȝ hundseofontiȝ wintra fram[1a] Drihtnes menniscnesse, þæt is þæt æftere ȝear[2] þe Theodor biscop in Brytene[3] côm,[3] þætte Osweo[4] Norðhymbra[5] cininȝ[6] wæs ȝestanden[7] mid ûntrumnesse,[8] (*MS. T, p. 148*) on þære he eac forðferde,[9]

47 weorud. — 48 nimað. — 49 munecas. — 50 þe. — 51 ȝesomnode. — 52 bysne. — 53 arwurð[r]a. — 54 reoȝole. — 55 abbude syndon. — 56 forhæfednysse. — 57 clænnysse. — Cap. V: 1 drihtnes. — 2 -nysse. — 3 æftere. — 4 ȝear þæs. — 5 b'. — 6 -nysse.

74 weorod. — 75 nimeð. — 76 þa. — 77 Onȝolcynne. — 78 ȝesomnode seondon. — 79 ond to. — 80 arwyrðra. — 81 clænisse. — 82 bi. — 83 aȝnum. — 84 hondȝewinne. — Cap. V: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1a from. — 2 ȝer. — 3 Breotone cwom. — 4 Oswio. — 5 Norðanhymbra. — 6 cyninȝ. — 7 ȝestonden. — 8 untrymnesse. — 9 forðȝeleorde.

collecti, ad exemplum uenerabilium patrum sub regula et abbate canonico in magna continentia et sinceritate proprio labore manuum uiuant.

5. De morte Osuiu et Ecgbercti regum, et de synodo facta ad locum Herutforda, cui praesidebat archiepiscopus Theodorus.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXX^mo, qui est annus secundus, ex quo Brittaniam uenit Theodorus, Osuiu rex Nordanhymbrorum pressus est infirmitate, qua et mortuus est anno aetatis suae LVIII. Qui in tantum eo

Digitized by Google

þa he hæfde yldo eahta ȝ fiftiȝ wintra. Wæs he se cyninȝ in þa tid becumen on swa micle[7] lufan þære Romaniscean[8] cyricean ȝesetenesse[9] ȝ þære apostolican, þ ȝif he fram þære untrumnesse[10] ȝehæled wære, þ he wolde to Rome feran ȝ þær æt þam halȝum stowum his lif ȝeendian, ȝ Willferð bysceop[5] bæd, þ he him þæs siðfætes[11] latteou[12] wære, (*MS. O, fol. 82b*) ȝ him mycel feoh ȝ unlytel wið ðon ȝebead. Þa forðferde he þy fifteoȝeþan[13] dæȝe Kalendarum Martiarum, ȝ Ecȝferð[14] his sunu forlet yrfeweard his rices.

Ðæs cyninȝes rices þy þriddan ȝeare Þeodor bysceop[15] ȝesomnade[16] bisceopa ȝemot ȝ synoð[17] ætȝædere mid moniȝum maȝistrum[18] cyricean,[18] þa þe þa reȝollican[19] ȝesetenesse[20] haliȝra fædora[21] ȝe lufedon ȝe[22] cuðon. Ða þa he hæfde ylde[10] eahta ȝ fiftiȝ wintra. Wæs he se ciniȝ[6] in þa tîd becumen in swa micle lufan þære Romaniscan cyrican[11] ȝesetnesse[12] ȝ þære apostolican, þæt ȝyf[13] he fram[1a] þære untrumnesse[8] ȝehæled wære, þæt he wolde tô Rôme feran ȝ þær æt þam[14] haleȝum[14] (*MS. B, p. 249*) stowum his lif ȝeendiȝan, ȝ[15] Willferð[15a] bisceop[15a] bæd, þæt he him þæs siðfates[16] latteow wære, ȝ him micel feoh ȝ ûnlytel wið þam[17] ȝebead. Þa forðferde he ðy fifteoðan[18] dæȝe Kalendarum Martiarum,[18a] ȝ[15] Ecfrið[19] his sunu forlet to[20] yrfewearde[20a] his rices.

Ðæs ciniȝes[21] rices ðy þryddan ȝeare Theodor bissceop[22] ȝesamnode[23] bisceopa[23] ȝemôt ȝ seonoð ætȝædere[24] mid maneȝum[25] maȝistrum cyrecyna,[26] ða ðe þære[20] ȝodlican[27] ȝesetnesse[28] haliȝra fædera[29] lufedon[30] ȝ cuþan.[30] Þa

7 mycle. — 8 romaniscan. — 9 ȝesetnysse. — 10 -nysse. — 11 siðes. 12 latteow. — 13 fyfteoȝeðan. — 14 ec[ȝ]ferð. — 15 arceb' *Ca*, biscop *C*. — 16 ȝesomnode. — 17 sinoð. — 18 cyricean maȝistrum. — 19 reoȝollican. — 20 ȝesettnysse. — 21 fædera. — 22 ȝ.

10 yldo. — 11 cirican. — 12 ȝesetenisse. — 13 ȝif. — 14 þæm halȝum. — 15 ond. — 15a wilferð biscop. — 16 siiðfætes. — 17 þon. — 18 fifteȝðan. — 18a *In B am Rande von moderner Hand* — 19 Ecȝferð. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 20a yrfeweard. — 21 cyniȝes. — 22 biscop. — 23 ȝesomnade biscopa. — 24 ætȝædre. — 25 moneȝum. — 26 cirican. — 27 reȝollican. — 28 ȝesetenesse. — 29 fædra. — 30 ȝe lufedon ȝe cuðon.

tempore tenebatur amore Romanae et apostolicae institutionis, ut, si ab infirmitate saluaretur, etiam Romam uenire, ibique ad loca sancta uitam finire disponeret, Uilfridumque episcopum ducem sibi itineris fieri, promissa non parua pecuniarum donatione, rogaret. Qui defunctus die XV. Kalendarum Martiarum Ecgfridum filium regni heredem reliquit; cuius anno regni IIIo Theodorus cogit concilium episcoporum, una cum eis, qui canonica patrum statuta et diligerent et nossent, magistris ecclesiae pluribus. Quibus pariter congregatis, diligenter ea, quae unitati pacis ecclesiasticae con-

Digitized by Google

hi ða ætȝædere ȝesomnade[23] wæ-
ron, he þa ȝeornlice onȝan læron[24]
to healdanne[25] þy mode, ðe by-
sceope[26] ȝedafenade,[27] ða þinȝ
ða[28] þe ȝeþwæredon annesse[28a]
þære cyriclican sibbe. ȝ þære
sinoðlican dæde þysses ȝemetes
ȝewrit is.

On noman Dryhtnes[28b] ȝodes ȝ
ures Hælendes Jhũ Xrĩ, ricsien-
dum on ecnesse[29] ȝ onstyrendum
his cyricean þam ylcan[30] Dryhtne[31]
Hælendum Criste, licade[32] us efen-
cuman æfter þeawe arwyrðra[33]
rihta smeaȝende be þam nyd-
þearflicum[34] intinȝum[35] ȝodes
cyricean. Efencomon[36] we on þa
stowe, þe is cweden Heortford, þy
twentiȝðan dæȝe ȝ þy feorðan
Septembris monðes; wæs seo æreste
indictio. Ic ȝeodor,[37] ðeah ic
unwyrðe sy,[38] wæs ic fram ðam

hi[31] ða[20] ætȝædere[24] ȝesamnode[31a]
wæron, he þa ȝeornlice onȝann[32]
þa[20] læran to healdanne[33] ðy
môde, þe bisceope[34] ȝedafenede,[35]
þa þinȝ þa þe ȝeþwæredan[36] ân-
nesse þære ciriclican sibbe. ȝære
seonoðlican[36a] dæde þysses[37] ȝe-
metes ȝewit[37a] is.

In naman[38] Drihtnes ȝodes[39]
ȝ[39] ures[39] Hælendes Cristes,[39a]
ricsiendum in ecnesse ȝ styren-
dum[40] his cirican ðam[41] ylcan[41]
Drihtne Hælendum Criste, licade[20]
us efencumendan[42] æfter ðeawe
ârweorðra[43] rihta[43] smeaȝende be[44]
þam nedþearflicum inntinȝum[44]
ȝodes ciricum.[45] Efnecômon[46] we
in þa[47] stowæ,[47] ðe is cweden
Heortford,[48] þy twentiȝðan[49] dæȝe
ȝ þy feorðan Septembris[49a] monþes;
wæs seo (*MS. B, p. 250*) æreste in-
dictio. Ic ȝeodor[49b] bisceop,[20] þeah
ic ûnwyrþe sy, wæs ic fram[1a] ðam[50]

23 ȝesomnode. — 24 læran. — 25 healdenne. — 26 bisceopa. — 27 ȝedafenode. — 28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28a on annysse. — 28b drihtnes. — 29 -nysse. — 30 ilcan. — 31 drihtne. — 32 licode. — 33 arwurðra. — 34 -lican. — 35 intinȝan. — 36 efnecoman. — 37 theodorus. — 38 si.

31 heo. — 31a -nade. — 32 onȝon. — 33 healdenne. — 34 biscope. — 35 ȝedafonode. — 36 ȝeþwæredon. — 36a -lecan. — 37 þeosses. — 37a ȝewrit. — 38 noman. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 39a Jhũ Xrĩ. — 40 steorendum. — 41 þæm ilcan. — 42 efencuman. — 43 arwyrðra rehta. — 44 bi þæm nedþearflecum intinȝum. — 45 cirican. — 46 efencwomon. — 47 þas stowe. — 48 Heorotford. — 49 twenteoȝðan. — 49a Semptembris. — 49b theodor. — 50 þæm.

gruerent, eo quo pontificem decebat, animo, coepit obseruanda docere. Cuius synodicae actionis huiusmodi textus est:

'In nomine Domini Dei et saluatoris nostri Iesu Christi, regnante in perpetuum ac gubernante suam ecclesiam eodem Domino nostro Iesu Christo, placuit conuenire nos iuxta morem canonum uenerabilium, tractaturos de necessariis ecclesiae negotiis. Conuenimus autem die XX°IIII° mensis Septembris, indictione prima, in loco, qui dicitur Herutford. Ego quidem Theodorus, quamuis indignus, ab apostolica sede destinatus Doruuernensis ecclesiae episcopus, et consacerdos ac frater noster, reuerentissimus Bisi, Orientalium Anglorum episcopus; quibus etiam frater et consacerdos noster Uilfrid, Nordanhymbrorum gentis episcopus, per proprios legatarios adfuit. Adfuerunt et

Digitized by Google

apostolican setle sended bysceop[39] Cantwaraburge[40] cyricean. ⁊ se arwyrðæsta[41] sacerd[41] ⁊ ure broðor Bise Eastengla bysceop,[5] ⁊ swylce eac ure broðor[41a] ⁊ sacerd (*MS. O, fol. 83a*) Wilferð Norðanhymbra bysceop[5] þurh his agne[41b] ærenddracan ætwæs; eac swylce ætwæron ure broðor[42] ⁊ sacerdas Putta, Cantwaraburge[43] bysceop[5] seo is cweden æt Hrofesceastre, Leutherius[44] Westseaxna bisceop[5] ⁊[44a] Wynferð[45] Mercna[45] bysceop.[46] Mid ðy we þa togædere coman ⁊ æfter endebyrdnesse ætsomne sæton, cwæð ic: Ic bidde eow, þa leofestan[47] broþor,[48] for ege ⁊ lufon[49] ures Alysendes, þ we ealle gemænelice smeagen[50] for urum geleafan, þæt þa domas ⁊ þa gesetenesse,[51] þa ðe fram halgum fæderum ⁊ gecorenum

apostolican selde[51] bisceop[51a] sended[51a] Cantwaraburge[51b] cirican. ⁊[15] se arweurðesta[52] sacerd ⁊ ure[53] broðor Bise[54] Eastengla bisceop,[22] ⁊[15] swilce[55] eac ûre[53] broðor ⁊ sacerd Willferþ[55a] Norðhymbra[56] bisceop[22] þurh hys[57] agenne[39] ærendracan[58] ætwæs;[58a] eac swylce ætwæron[58b] ure gebroðor[59] ⁊ sacerdas Putta, Cantwaraburge[60] bissceop[22] seo is gecweden[61] Hrofeceaster,[62] Heleutherius[63] Westseaxena[63] bisceop,[22] Wynferð Myrcna[64] bisceop.[22] Myd[65] þi[66] we þa togædere[67] comon[67] ⁊ æfter endebyrdnesse ætsæmne[67a] sæton, þa[20] cwæþ ic: Ic bidde[68] eow,[68] þa leofestan broðor, for ege ⁊ lufan ures Hælendes, þæt we ealle gemænelice smeagan for ure[69] lufan[20] ⁊[20] geleafan, þætte[70] þa domas ⁊ þa gesetnessa,[70a] ða ðe fram[1a] halegum[71] fæderum[71a] ⁊ gecorenum

39 bysceope *O*, bisceop *Ca*. — 40 burhge. — 41 arwurðesta sacer[d]. — 41a broður. — 41b agene. — 42 broðru. — 43 -burhge. — 44 leowtherius. — 44a *fehlt in O*. — 45 wynfyrð myrcna. 46 bisceop. — 47 leofostan. — 48 gebroþro. — 49 lufan. — 50 smeagean. — 51 gesetnysse.

51 seldes *B*. seðle *T*. — 51a sended biscop. — 51b Cont-. — 52 arwyrðesta. — 53 usser. — 54 be þæ̂. — 55 swelce. — 55a Wilferð. — 56 Norðanhymbra. — 57 his. — 58 ærendwrecan. — 58a þæt wæs *T*, *B*. — 58b þæt wæron *T*, *B*. — 59 broðor. 60 Cantwara ceastre. — 61 cweden. — 62 Hrofesceaster. — 63 Leotherius. — 63a Westseaxna *T*, wæs seaxena *B*. — 64 Mercna. — 65 Mid. — 66 þy. — 67 togædre cwomon. — 67a ætsomne. — 68 biddo eow eac. — — 96 ussum. — 70 þæt — 70a gesetenesse. — 71 halgum. — 71a fæderum comon *B*.

fratres ac consacerdotes nostri, Putta, episcopus castelli Cantuariorum, quod dicitur Hrofescaestir, Leutherius, episcopus Occidentalium Saxonum, Uynfrid episcopus prouinciae Merciorum. Cumque in unum conuenientes iuxta ordinem quique suum resedissemus: „Rogo“, inquam „dilectissimi fratres, propter timorem et amorem Redemtoris nostri, ut in commune omnes pro nostra fide tractemus; ut, quaeque decreta ac definita sunt a sanctis et probabilibus patribus, incorrupte ab omnibus nobis seruentur.“ Haec et alia quamplura,

Digitized by Google

arædde ȝ ȝesette wæron, þæt[52] ða fram eallum us unȝewemmendlice[52a] healdene wæron (*MS. Ca, p. 113*). Þa ic ða ðas ȝ moniȝ[53] oðer[54] sprecende wæs, ða ðe to ȝodes lufan belumpen[55] ȝ to annesse þære halȝan cyricean, þa frænȝ[55a] ic anra ȝehwilcne[56] heora æfter endebyrdnesse, hwæþer hi ȝeþafedon ða domas to healdanne,[57] þa ðe ȝeara fram halȝum fæderum ȝesette wæron. ȝ ealle þa bysceopas[58] him ȝsweredon[59] ȝ cwædon, þ him ealle þa wel licedon, ȝ hie[60] ealle þa bliðe mode lustlice healdan woldan. Þa ywde ic[61] him sona ða ylcan boc þara reȝola;[62] ȝ of þam ylcan bocum tyn[63] capitulas,[63] ða ic[64] ȝeond stowe awrat ȝ ic wiste þ swiðust[64a] nydþearflico wæron, sealde him

arædde[72] ȝ ȝesette wæron, þætte þa fram[1a] eallum ûs ûnȝewemmedlice[72a] healdene wæron. Þa ic ða ðas word[20] ȝ manigе[72b] oðere[73] sprecende wæs, ða ðe to ȝodes lufan belumpan[74] ȝ to annesse þære halȝan cirican, þa[75] frægn[75] ic[39] anra ȝehwylcne heora æfter endebyrdnesse, hwæþer hi[31] ȝeþafian[76] woldon[20] (*MS. B, p. 251*) þa dômas to healdanne,[77] þa ðe ȝeara fram[78] healhfæderum ȝ halegum[79] ȝesette wæron. ȝ[15] ealle þa bissceopas[79a] him ȝswaredon[80] ȝ cwædon, þæt him ealle[81] þa[81] wel licedon,[82] ȝ[15] hi[83] ealle þa bliþe môde lustlice healdan[83a] woldon. Þa ywde[84] ic him sona[39] ða ylcan bôc þara reȝola; ȝ of þam ylcum[85] bôcum tyn capitulas, þa ic ȝeond stowa[85a] awrât ȝ ic wiste þætte[86] swiþust[87] nydþearflicu[87a] wæron, sealde ic[39] him,

52 þ. — 52a unȝewemmedlice. — 53 moniȝe. — 54 oðre. — 55 belumpon. — 55a frægin. — 56 ȝehwylcne. — 57 healdenne. — 58 bisceopas. — 59 ȝswaredon. — 60 hi. — 61 he *O*, *Ca*. — 62 reoȝola. — 63 tynn capitolas. — 64 *fehlt in O*, he *Ca*. — 64a swyðost.

72 aræddon. — 72a [un]ȝe-. — 72b moniȝ. — 73 oðer. — 74 belumpon. — 75 ȝ þa fenȝon *B*. — 76 ȝeþafedon. — 77 healdenne. — 78 *bis* 79 from halȝum fædrum. — 79a biscopas. — 80 ondsworodon. — 81 eallum þa *T*, ealle þa biscopas *B*. — 82 licodon. — 83 hy. — 83a healdon. — 84 eowde. — 85 ilcan. — 85a stowe. — 86 þæt. — 87 swiþost. — 87a nedþearflecu.

quae ad caritatem pertinebant, unitatemque ecclesiae conseruandam, prosecutus sum. Cumque explessem praelocutionem, interrogaui unumquemque eorum per ordinem, si consentirent ea, quae a patribus canonice sunt antiquitus decreta, custodire. Ad quod omnes consacerdotes nostri respondentes dixerunt: „Optime omnibus placet, quaeque definierunt sanctorum canones patrum, nos quoque omnes alacri animo libentissime seruare.“ Quibus statim protuli eundem librum canonum, et ex eodem libro X capitula, quae per loca notaueram, quia maxime nobis necessaria sciebam, illis coram ostendi, et, ut haec diligentius ab omnibus susciperentur, rogaui.

Digitized by Google

ȝ bæd þ hie[65] ealle þa ȝeornlice heoldon.[66]

(*MS. O, fol. 83b*). Se æresta capitul: Þæt we ealle ȝemænelice healdan ðone halȝan dæȝ Eastrena ðy drihtenlican dæȝe æfter þam feowerteȝeðan[67] monan þæs ærestan monðes.

Se æftra[68] is: Þæt[52] næniȝ bysceop[69] oðres bysceopscire[70] onswoȝe, ac þ he ðoncfull sie[71] styre him þæs bebodenan folces.

Se þridda is: Þætte þa mynster, þa þe ȝode ȝehalȝade[72] sindon,[73] nænigum bisceope[5] alyfed sie[74] in ænigum þinge hie[75] unstillian,[76] ne owiht of heora æhtum þurh nydnæme onȝeneoman.

Se feorþa is: Þætte munucas[77] ne leoren[78] of stowe to oþre, ne of mynstre to oþrum, nemne[79] ȝ bead[88] þæt hi[31] ealle[39] þæt[89] fæstlice[90] heoldon.

Is se æresta capitul: Þætte[70] we ealle ȝemænelice healdaþ[91] þone haleȝan[92] dæȝ Eastrena ðy drihtenlican[93] (*MS. T, p. 150*) dæȝe æfter þam[94] feowertiȝðan[95] dæȝe[96] ðæs ærestan monðes.[97]

Se æftera is: Þætte nan[98] bissceop[22] oðres bissceopscire[99] ȝynswoȝe,[1] ac þæt[1a] he þancfull[2] sy styre[2] him ðam[3] bebodenum[4] folce.[5]

Se þridda is: Þæt[6] þa[7] mynstra,[7a] þa ðe ȝode ȝehalȝode syndon,[8] næneȝum bisceope[9] alyfed[9a] sy[9a] of[10] æneȝum[11] þinȝum[12] hi[13] unstilliȝenne,[14] ne[15] owiht of heora æhtum[15a] þurh nydnæme[15a] him[16] onȝeniman.[16a]

Se feorða is: Þætte munecas ne faron[17] of stowe to oðre,[18] ne of mynstre to oþrum, nymþe[19]

---

65 hi. — 66 heoldan. — 67 feowerteoðan, *ursprünglich* feowerteoȝeðan (ȝe *ausradiert*). — 68 æftera. — 69 bisceop. — 70 bisceoprice. — 71 si. — 72 ȝehalȝode. — 73 syndon. — 74 si. — 75 hi. — 76 ȝeunstillian. — 77 munecas. — 78 leoran *Ca*, faran *C*. — 79 nymðe.

88 bæd. — 89 þa. — 90 ȝeornlice. — 91 healdan. — 92 halȝan. — — 93 drihtenlecan. — 94 þæm. — 95 feowerteoȝðan. — 96 monan. — 97 monstes *B*. — 98 næniȝ. — 99 biscopes scire. — 1 inswoȝe. — 1a þætte. — 2 þoncful sy steore. — 3 þæs. — 4 bibodenan. — 5 folces. — 6 þætte. — 7 man þa *B*. — 7a mynster. — 8 syn. — 9 biscope. — 9a alefed seo. — 10 in. — 11 æniȝum. — 12 þinȝe. — 13 heo. — 14 unstillian. — 15 *fehlt in B*. — 15a eahtum þurh nednyme. — 16 *fehlt in T*. — 16a onȝeneman. — 17 leoren. — 18 oðerre. — 19 nemne.

Primum capitulum: „Ut sanctum diem paschae in commune omnes seruemus dominica post XIIIIam lunam mensis primi."

Secundum: „Ut nullus episcoporum parrochiam alterius inuadat, sed contentus sit gubernatione creditae sibi plebis."

Tertium: „Ut, quaeque monasteria Deo consecrata sunt, nulli episcoporum liceat ea in aliquo inquietare, nec quicquam de eorum rebus uiolenter abstrahere."

Digitized by Google

þurh leafnesse[80] his agenes abbudes; ac ðæt[52] hie[81] awunien[82] in þære hyrsumnesse,[83] þe hie[84] 3ode 3ehehton[85] in þa[86] tid heora 3ehwyrfnesse.[87]

Ðonne is se fifta: Þætte næniz 3odes þeowa biscopes[88] 3efera forlæte his agenne[89] biscop, ⁊ 3eond missenlice stowe fere ⁊ yrne; ne he ower, þær[90] he cyme, onfonzen sie,[90] butan biscopes[5] tacne oððe 3ewrite. 3if he[86] æne siðe onfonzen,[91] haten ham hweorfan, ne wile,[91] se þe hine feormede[92] ⁊ se ðe 3efeormad[93] wæs, sien[94] hie bezen biscopes[95] dome scyldie.[96]

Þonne is se syxta: Þætte elþeodie[97] biscopas[98] ⁊ 3odes þeowas sien[99] þoncfulle heora 3æstliðnesse (*MS. O, fol. 84a*) ⁊ feorme; ⁊ nænizum

þurh leafe[20] his[20] abbudes; ac þæt hî[13] (*MS. B, p. 252*) âwunian[21] in þære hyrsumnesse,[21a] þe hi[22] 3ode 3ehêton[22a] in þa tîd heora 3ehwyrfnesse.

Ðonne is se fifta: Þætte næniz 3odes ðeow bisceopes[23] 3efera[23a] forlæte his agenne bisscop,[24] ⁊ 3eond missenlice stowe fare[25] ⁊ yrne;[26] ne he ower, þær he cyme, onfanzen[27] sy, butan[28] bisceopes[28] tacne oððe 3ewrite. 3if he æne[28a] syþe[28a] onfanzen[29] sy,[16] hate[30] hine[16] man[16] ham hweorfan, 3if[16] he[16] ne wille, se þe hine feormize[31] ⁊[31a] se ðe 3efeormod[32] wæs,[31a] ofer[16] þæt[16] syn[33] hi[13] bezen þæs[16] bisceopdômes[34] wyrðe[16] ⁊[16] scyldize.

Ðonne is se sixta:[35] Þætte ælþeodize[36] bisceopas[37] ⁊ 3odes þeowas[38] syn[33] þancfulle[38a] heora 3estliðnesse ⁊ feorme; ⁊ nænezum[39]

80 -nysse. — 81 hi. — 82 awunian. — 83 -nysse. — 84 hi. — 85 beheton. — 86 *fehlt in Ca.* — 87 3ehwyrfenesse. — 88 bisceopes. — 89 azene. — 90 onfonzen sie þær he cume. — 91 onfonzen si hate hine man ham hweorfan ⁊ 3if he nyle. — 92 feormode. — 93 3efeormod. — 94 syn. — 95 bisceopes. — 96 scyldize. — 97 ælþeodize. — 98 bisceopas. — 99 syn.

20 leafnesse his aznes. — 21 awunien. — 21a her-. — 22 hy. — 22a 3ehehton. — 23 biscopes. — 23a *Hiernach noch, aber durchgestrichen* ne biscop *in T.* — 24 biscop. — 25 fere. — 26 eorne. — 27 onfonzen. — 28 buton biscopes. — 28a ane siða. — 29 onfonzen. — 30 haten. — 31 feormade. — 31a ⁊ *bis* wæs *in B am Rande von moderner Hand.* — 32 3efeormad. — 33 seon. — 34 biscopes dome. — 35 sexta. — 36 el-. — 37 biscopas. — 38 þeos. — 38a þonc-. — 39 nænzum.

Quartum: „Ut ipsi monachi non migrent de loco ad locum, hoc est de monasterio ad monasterium, nisi per dimissionem proprii abbatis; sed in ea permaneant oboedientia, quam tempore suae conuersionis promiserunt.“

Quintum: „Ut nullus clericorum relinquens proprium episcopum, passim quolibet discurrat, neque alicubi ueniens absque commendaticiis litteris sui praesulis suscipiatur. Quod si semel susceptus noluerit inuitatus redire, et susceptor, et is, qui susceptus est, excommunicationi subiacebit.“

Sextum: „Ut episcopi atque clerici peregrini contenti sint hospitalitatis munere oblato; nullique eorum liceat ullum officium sacerdotale, absque permissu episcopi, in cuius parrochia esse cognoscitur, agere.“

Digitized by Google

heora alyfed sie[100] ænize sacerdlice þenunze don buton þæs biscopes[95] leafe, þe hie[94] on his scire zefeormade sien.[99]

Se seofoþa is: Þætte tuwa on zeare synoð[1] zesomnade.[2] Ac forþon missenlice[3] intinzan ȝ unæmtan oft zelimpeð, licade ûs eallum zemænelice, þætte in Azustus[3a] Kalende æne siðe in zeare synoð zesomnade[4] in stowe,[5] seo is nemned Clofeshooh.

(*MS. Ca, p. 114*). Se eahteþa is: Þætte næniz bysceopa[6] hine oþrum forebere[7] þurh unrihte willunze, ac ealle onzyte þa tyde ȝ endebyrdnesse[8] his halzunze.

Se nyzeþa capitul wæs zemænelice asmead: Þætte weaxendum þam rime zeleafsumra ma bysceopa[9] ætycte wæron.

heora alyfed[40] sy ænize[41] sacerdlice þenunze[42] tô[16] donne[43] butan[43a] þæs bisceopes[44] leafe, ðe hi[45] on his scire syndon[46] zefeormad.[46]

Se seofeþa[47] is: Þætte twuwa[48] on zeare[49] seonoþ[50] man[16] zesamnize.[51] Ac forþon misenlice[52] inntinzan[53] ȝ ûnæmettan[54] oft zelimpeð,[54a] licade ûs eallum zemænelice, þætte in Azustus Kalende æne siðe[55] on zeare[49] seonað[56] zesamnode[56] on[57] stowe, seo ys[58] nemned Clofeshoh.[58a]

Þonne[16] is[16] seo[59] eahtozeðe:[60] Þætte næniz (*MS. B, p. 253*) bisceopa[61] hine oþrum forbere[61a] þurh ûnrihtwillnunze,[62] ac ealle onzytan[62a] þa tîde ȝ endebyrdnesse (*MS. T, p. 151*) his halzunze.[63]

Se[63a] nyzoða[63b] capitul wæs zemænelice âsmead: Þætte weaxendum þam[64] zerîme[65] zeleafsumra mâ bissceopa[66] ætycte[66a] wæron.

---

100 si. — 1 sinoð. — 2 zesomnode beon. — 3 misenlice. — 3a azustes. — 4 zesomnizen. — 5 þære stowe. — 6 bisceop. — 7 forbere. — 8 -nysse. — 9 bisceopa.

40 alefed. — 41 ænze. — 42 þeznunze. — 43 don. — 43a buton. — 44 biscopes. — 45 hy. — 46 zefeormad syn. — 47 seofoða. — 48 twizea. — 49 zere. — 50 seonoð. — 51 zesomnode. — 52 missenlice. — 53 intinzan. — 54 unæmtan. — 54a -að. — 55 siða. — 56 seonoð zesomnode. — 57 in. — 58 is. — 58a cl[:]ofeshoh. — 59 *bis* 60 Se eahtoða is. — 61 biscopa. — 61a forbære. — 62 unrehte willunze. — 62a onzete. — 63 halzu[n]ze. — 63a Ðonne is se *B*. — 63b neozoða. — 64 þæm. — 65 rime. — 66 biscopa. — 66a ætecte.

Septimum: „Ut bis in anno synodus congregetur. Sed quia diuersae causae inpediunt, placuit omnibus in commune, ut Kalendis Augustis in loco, qui appellatur Clofeshoch, semel in anno congregemur.“

Octauum: „Ut nullus episcoporum se praeferat alteri per ambitionem sed omnes agnoscant tempus et ordinem congregationis suae.“

Digitized by Google

Se teoþa is for ȝesynhiwum:[10] Þæt nænigum alyfed sy[11] nemne[11] ælicne ȝesynscype habban; ne nænig mæȝhæmed ne unclæne fremme,[12] ne nænig his aȝen wif forlæte, nemne[13] swa þæt halige ȝodspell læreð, for intinȝan dyrnre forligenesse.[14] Ȝif hwilc[15] mon[15] his aȝen wif wiðscufe, þ him mid rihtre æ forȝyfen[16] sy[16] ȝ ȝeþeoded wæs, ȝif he rihtlice cristen beon wille, ne ȝeȝadrige[17] he hine to ænigum oðrum, ac swa awunige oððe wið his aȝen wif ȝeþwærie.[18]

(*MS. O, fol. 84b*). Wæs[19] þes[19a] synoð ȝeworden þy ȝeare ymb syx hund wintra ȝ þreo ȝ hundseofontiȝ fram Drihtnes mennisc-nesse, þy ȝeare eac swylce Ecbyrht Cantwara cyninȝ forðferde on Julius monðe; ȝ Hloðhere his

Se teoþa[67] is for ȝesamhiwum:[68] Þætte nænegum[69] alyfed[70] sy butan[71] ælcne[72] ȝesinscype[72a] habban; ne nænig[72b] mæȝhæmed ne[15] ûnclæne fremme, ne nænig his aȝen wîf[73] forlæte, butan,[73a] swa þæt halige[74] ȝodspell[74] læreþ, for inntinȝan[74a] dyrne[75] forlegenesse. Ȝyf[76] hwilc man[76] his aȝen[77] wîf onscuñie,[78] þæt him mid[15] rihtum[79] â̂we[80] forȝifen sie[16] ȝ ȝeþeoded wæs,[15] ȝif hi[81] rihtlice cristene beon willan,[81a] ne ȝeȝadrige[82] he hine to ænigum[82a] oðrum, ac swa awunige[83] oððe[83] wiþ his aȝen wif ȝeðwærige.[83a]

Wæs[84] ðæs seonoð ȝeworden ðy ȝeare ymb syx hund wintra ȝ þreo ȝ hundseofontiȝ fram[85] Drihtnes mennisenisse,[85a] ðy ȝeare eâc swilce[16] Ecȝbryht[86] Cantwara[87] cininȝ[87] forþferdê in Julius monðe; (*MS. B, p. 254*) ȝ Hlothere[87a] his

---

10 ȝesinhiwum. — 11 si butan. — 12 fremde. — 13 nymðe. — 14 forligenesse. — 15 hwylc monn. — 16 forȝifen si. — 17 ȝeȝaderige. — 18 ȝeþwærige. — 19 *Neues Kapitel (VI. in Ca) in den Mss.* — 19a þæs.

67 teoȝoða. — 68 ȝesinhiȝum. — 69 nænȝum. — 70 alefed. — 71 nemne. — 72 ælice. — 72a -scipe. — 72b æniȝ. — 73 wiif. — 73a nemne. — 74 haliȝ ȝodspel. — 74a in-. — 75 dyrnre. — 76 *bis* 78 ȝif hwelc mon his aȝnum wife wiðscufe. — 79 rehte. — 80 æ. — 81 he. — 81a wille. — 82 ȝeȝaderie. — 82a ænȝum. — 83 awunie oðþo. — 83a ȝeþwærie. — 84 *Kapitel-Absatz in den Mss. Kolorierte Initiale in T.* — 85 from. — 85a -nesse. — 86 Ecȝberht. — 87 Contwara cyninȝ. — 87a hloðhere.

Nonum capitulum in commune tractatum est: „Ut plures episcopi crescente numero fidelium augerentur;“ sed de hac re ad praesens siluimus.

Decimum capitulum pro coniugiis: „Ut nulli liceat nisi legitimum habere conubium. Nullus incestum faciat, nullus coniugem propriam, nisi, ut sanctum euangelium docet, fornicationis causa, relinquat. Quod si quisquam

Digitized by Google

broðor fenȝ to his rice, þæt he hæfde þreottyne[20] winter ȝ seofan monaþ.[20]

Þonne wæs Byse Eastenȝla bysceop,[21] þe we sædon, þ on þam foresprecenan seonoðe[22] wære; wæs he Bonefatius[23] æfterfylȝend þæs bysceopes, þæs we beforan ȝemyndȝadon,[23] se wæs micelre[24] haliȝnesse ȝ æfæstnesse[25] mon.[25] Forþon þa Bonefatius[26] forðferde æfter seofontyne ȝearum his bysceophades,[27] ða ȝehalȝade Theodor bysceop[27] æfter him þone Byse to bisceope;[28] ȝ þa ȝena[29] be him lifiȝendum, þ he wæs bewered fram þære bysceopþenunȝe[30] mid hefiȝre untrumnesse, wæron tweȝen bysceopas[31] Acce[31] ȝ Beadwine fore[32] him ȝecorene ȝ ȝehalȝade.[33] Of þære tide

broþor fenȝ to his rîce, ȝ[16] hæfde[88] þæt[88] ðrottyne[88] winter ȝ seofon monoð.[88a]

Ðonne wæs Besȣ[89] Eastenȝla bisceop,[90] þe we sædon,[90a] þæt[91] in þam[92] foresprecenan seonoðe wære; wæs he Bonefatius æfterfylȝend þæs bisceopes,[23] þe[92a] we beforan ȝemynȝodon,[93] se wæs micelre haliȝnesse ȝ æfestnesse[93] mann.[94] Forþon þa Bonefatius forþferde æfter[16] seofontyne ȝearum his bisceophâda,[94a] þa ȝehalȝode[94b] Theodor bissceop[90] æfter[94c] him þone Besȣ[89] to bisceope;[9] ȝ[95] þa ȝyt[95a] be[95a] him lifiȝendum,[96] þæt he wæs bewered fram[97] þære bisceopþenunȝe[98] mid hefiȝre untrumnesse,[99] wæron tweȝen bisceopas[99a] Ecce ȝ Beadowine (*MS. T, p. 152*) fore him[100] ȝecorene ȝ ȝehalȝode. Of þære tîde

---

20 XIII wintra ȝ seofon monoð. — 21 b'. — 22 synoðe. — 23 bonifacius æfterfylizend þæs biscopes þe we beforan ȝemyndȝodon. — 24 mycelre ȝeearnunȝe. — 25 æfestnysse monn. — 26 bonefacius. — 27 biscophades þa ȝehalȝode theodorus arceb'. — 28 biscope. — 29 *fehlt in Ca.* — 30 bisceop-. — 31 bisceopas ecce. — 32 for. — 33 ȝehalȝode.

88 þæt he hæfde þreottyne. — 88a monað. — 89 Biise. — 90 biscop. — 90a sæȝdon. — 91 þætte. — 92 þæm. — 92a þæs. — 93 ȝemynd-. — 93a æfestnisse. — 94 mon. — 94a biscop-. — 94b ðe halȝode *B.* — 94c æfter. — 95 ond. — 95a ȝena bi. — 96 lifȝendum. — 97 from. — 98 biscopþeȝnunȝe. — 99 untrymnesse. — 99a biscopas. — 100 hine.

---

propriam expulerit coniugem legitimo sibi matrimonio coniunctam, si Cristianus esse recte uoluerit, nulli alteri copuletur; sed ita permaneat, aut propriae reconcilietur coniugi."

Facta est autem haec synodus anno ab incarnatione Domini DCLXX tertio, quo anno rex Cantuariorum Ecgberct mense Iulio obierat, succedente in regnum fratre Hlothere, quod ipse annos XI et menses VII tenuit. Bisi autem episcopus Orientalium Anglorum, qui in praefata synodo fuisse perhibetur, ipse erat successor Bonifatii, cuius supra meminimus, uir multae sanctitatis et religionis. Nam Bonifatio post X et VII episcopatus sui annos defuncto, episcopus ipse pro eo, Theodoro ordinante, factus est. Quo adhuc superstite, sed grauissima infirmitate ab administrando episcopatu prohibito,

Digitized by Google

oð to dæʒe[34] seo mæʒð hafað[35] twezen bysceopas.[36]

Caput VI.

Ðæt adune asetton of þam biscoprice Winfriðe, Seaxulf his biscoprice onfenʒ, ȝ Ercenwold Eastseaxum wæs biscop seald.

Æfter þyssum na læs micelre tide forðaurnenre, wæs Theodor ærcebysceop[1] abolʒen fram Wynfride[2] Myrcna[2a] bysceope[3] þurh ʒewyrht sumre unhyrsumnesse; þa benam he hine his bysceopscire,[4] ȝ on his stowe ʒehalʒade[5] Seaxulf bysceop,[3] se wæs timbrend ȝ abbud þæs mynstres, þætte[6] cweden[6] is Medeshamstede,[7] on ȝyrwan[7] (*MS. O, fol. 85a*) lande. Wynfrid[8] hwearf to his mynstre, þæt is nemned æt Bearwe, ȝ þær on ʒodre drohtnunce[9] his lif ʒeendade.[9a]

oð ȝyt[101] to dæʒe seo mæʒð hafaþ twezen bissceopas.[102]

Caput VI.

Þætte ofdune asetton of þam bysceoprîce Winfriðo, Saxulf his byscoprice onfenʒ, ȝ Ercenwald wæs Estsexum to byscope ʒeseald.

Æfter þissum nales micelre tîde forðâurnenre, wæs Theodor arcebisceop[1] ʒebolʒen[2] fram[3] Wynferðe Myrcna[4] bissceope[5] þurh ʒewyrht[6] sumre ûnhyrsumnesse;[6a] (*MS. B, p. 255*) ȝ[7] þa benam[8] he[9] him[9a] his bisceopscire,[9b] ȝ on his stowe ʒehalʒode Seaxulf[10] bisceop,[10] se wæs timbrend[10a] ȝ âbbud ðæs mynstres, þætte[11] cweden is Medeshamstede,[12] in ȝyrwa lande.[13] Wynferþ hwearf to his mynstre, þæt is nemned æt[14] Bearwe,[14] ȝ þær on ʒodre drohtunʒe his lif ʒeendode.[14a]

---

34 ðæȝ. — 35 hafð. — 36 bisceopas. — Cap VI: 1 arceb.' — 2 *urspriünglich* Wynferðe *in O; so Ca.* — 2a Mercna (y *über* e). — 3 b.' — 4 bisceop-. — 5 ʒehalʒode. — 6 þe ʒecweden. — 7 medeshamstyde on ʒyrwan. — 8 *urspriünglich* Wynferðe *in O; so Ca.* — 9 drohtnunʒe. — 9a ʒeendode.

101 *fehlt in T.* — 102 biscopas. — Cap. VI: 1 ærcebiscop. — 2 abolʒen. — 3 from. — 4 Mercna. — 5 biscope. — 6 ʒewrit *B.* — 6a unhear-. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 benom. — 9 *fehlt in B.* — 9a hine. — 9b biscop-. — 10 Seaxwulf biscop. — 10a timbred *B.* — 11 *bis* 12 æt Medeshamstede is cweden. — 13 londe. — 14 æftbearwe *B.* — 14a -dade.

---

duo sunt pro illo, Aecci et Baduuini, electi et consecrati episcopi; ex quo usque hodie prouincia illa duos habere solet episcopos.

6. Ut deposito Uynfrido, Saexuulf episcopatum eius acceperit, et Earconuald Orientalibus Saxonibus sit episcopus datus.

Non multo post haec elapso tempore, offensus a Uynfrido Merciorum episcopo per meritum cuiusdam inoboedientiae, Theodorus archiepiscopus deposuit eum de episcopatu post annos accepti episcopatus non multos; et

Digitized by Google

Ða eac swylce Eastseaxum he ȝesette Ercenwold bysceop[3] on[10] Lundenceastre. Wæron heora cyninȝas on þa tid Sebbe ȝ Siȝehere, þara we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[11] Ðæs bysceopes[3] lif ȝ drohtunȝe[12] on bysceophade[13] ȝe[14] ær bysceophade[14] is sæd þ[15] wære[15] þ[15] halȝeste,[15] swa swa eac swylce æfter mid heofonlicra mæȝena (*MS. Ca, p. 115*) tacnum ȝecyþed wæs. ȝ forþon syððon[16] lonȝe[17] his horsbær, þe hine[17] mon[18] untrumne on bær, wæs fram his discipulum ȝehealden; ȝ moniȝe untrume, þa ðe on lenȝtenadle oððe on oþre hefinesse[19] ȝ on untrumnesse[20] ȝewerȝade wæron, þær æt hælo onfenȝon. Ond na læs þ an þætte þa untruman, þa þe

Þa eac swilce[15] Eastseaxum[16] he ȝesette Eorcenwald in Lundenceastre to[7] bisceope.[16] Wæron heora cyninȝas[16a] in ða tid[17] Sebbe ȝ Siȝehere,[18] ðara we beforan ȝemynȝodon.[18a] Þæs bisceopes[19] lif ȝ drohtunȝ[19a] in bissceophâde[20] ȝe[21] ær bisceophade[22] is sæd[22a] þæt[23] he[7] wære se[24] halȝesta,[24] swa swa eac swylce æfter mid heofonlicra mæȝena tacnum ȝecyðed wæs. ȝ[25] forþon siððan[25a] lanȝe[26] his horsbær,[27] þæt[28] hine man[29] on[29a] bær ûntrumne,[29a] wæs fram[30] his discipulum ȝehealden; ȝ moniȝe ûntrume, þe[30a] ȝewerȝade wæron on lenȝtenadle oððe on oðerre hefinesse ȝ[9] untrumnesse,[9] hi þær[30a] æt hælo onfenȝon. ȝ[33a] nales þæt ân þætte þa untruman, ða ðe

10 *fehlt in Ca.* — 11 ȝemyneȝodan. — 12 drohtnunȝe. — 13 biscop-. — 14 ȝe ærcebysceophade *O*, ȝe on ærcebisceophade *Ca* (*in Ca von späterer Hand Punkte über und unter* on ærce). — 15 þæt he wære se halȝesta. — 16 *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 lanȝe his hors syððan þe hine. — 18 man. — 19 hefinysse. — 20 -nysse.

15 swylce. — 16 he ȝesette Eastseaxum Erconwald biscop in Lundenceastre. — 16a cyniȝas *B.* — 17 tiid. — 18 Siȝhere. — 18a ȝemyndȝodon. — 19 biscopes. — 19a drohtunȝe. — 20 biscophade. — 21 *bis* 22 ȝe on ærcebisceophade (biscop- *T*). — 22a sæȝd. — 23 þætte. — 24 þæt halȝeste. — 25 ond. — 25a seoþþon. — 26 lonȝe. — 27 hors *B.* — 28 þe. — 29 mon. — 29a untrumne on bær. — 30 from. — 30a þa ðe in lenctenadle oðþo in oðerre hefiȝnesse ȝewerȝade wæron þær. — 33a ond.

in loco eius ordinauit episcopum Sexuulfum, qui erat constructor et abbas monasterii, quod dicitur Medeshamstedi, in regione Gyruiorum. Depositus uero Uynfrid rediit ad monasterium suum, quod dicitur Adbaruae, ibique in optima uitam conuersatione finiuit.

Tum etiam Orientalibus Saxonibus, quibus eo tempore praefuerunt Sebbi et Sigheri, quorum supra meminimus, Earconualdum constituit episcopum in ciuitate Lundonia; cuius uidelicet uiri, et in episcopatu, et ante episcopatum, uita et conuersatio fertur fuisse sanctissima, sicut etiam nunc caelestium signa uirtutum indicio sunt. Etenim usque hodie feretrum eius caballarium, quo infirmus uehi solebat, seruatum a discipulis eius, multos febricitantes,

Digitized by Google

under þa bære oðde to ȝesette wæron,[21] ȝehælede wæron, ac swylce eac þa scefdan,[21a] þe þær on ȝenumene wæron, ȝ to untruman[21b] mannum ȝelædde, hraþe[21c] him læcedom ȝebæron[22] ȝ brohton. Þes halȝa wer, ær þon þe he bysceop[3] ȝeworden wære, twa æþele mynster[22a] he ȝetimbrade,[23] oþer him sylfum, oþer Æþelburhȝe[24] his sweoster, ȝ æȝhwæþer þara reȝollicum[25] þeodscypum[26] wel[27] ȝesette. Him he ȝetimbrede on Suðriȝena lande be Temese streame on stowe,[28] seo is cweden[28] Ceortesiȝe, his sweostor,[29] on Eastseaxna mæȝþe on stowe[30] seo is (*MS. O, fol. 85b*) nemned[30] on Byrciȝum, on þære heo mihte ȝode willsumra wifmanna[30a] lareow[30b] ȝ under þa bære oðde[34] to ȝesettæ[34a] wæron,[35] ȝehælede[35a] wæron, ac swylce[36] eac þa scafeðan[37] (*MS. B, p. 256*), þa[7] þe þær on numene[38] wæron, ȝ to ûntrumum mannum[39] ȝelædde, hraðe[39a] him læcedom ȝebæron ȝ onbrohton.[40] Ðæs haleȝa[41] wer, ær þon ðe he bysceop[42] ȝewurden[43] wære (*MS. T, p. 153*), twa[44] æþele mynstra[45] he ȝetimbrade,[46] oðer him sylfum,[47] oðer his[48] swyster Æþelburȝe,[48] ȝ æȝþer[49] þara reȝollicum[50] þeodscipum wel ȝesette; ȝ[7] him[9] he[9] ȝetimbrede[51] in Suþriȝena[52] lande[7] be[53] Temese streame in[9] stowe,[9] þæt[54] is haten[55] Ceortesêȝ,[56] his[56] swyster,[56a] on[57] Eastseaxena mæȝðe on[57] stowe seo is nemned in Bercinȝum, on[57] þære heo mihte[58] ȝode willsumra[58a] wîfmanna[59] lareow ȝ

21 *Miller*; *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 21a scærðan. — 21b untrumum. — 21c hwæðere *O*, *fehlt in Ca*; hræþe *Smith.* — 22 bæron. — 22a mynstere. — 23 ȝetimbrede. — 24 æðelburȝe. — 25 reoȝollicum. — 26 þeodscipum. — 27 well. — 28 þære stowe þe is nemned. — 29 sweoster. — 30 þære stowe seo is cweden. — 30a wif-. — 30b *fehlt in Ca.*

34 oðþo. — 34a ȝesette. — 35 *fehlt in T, B.* — 35a ȝehældo. — 36 swelce. — 37 scæfþan. — 38 ȝenumene. — 39 monnum. — 39a hræðe. — 40 [ȝe]-brohton. — 41 halȝa. — 42 biscop. — 43 ȝeworden. — 44 tu. — 45 mynster. — 46 ȝetimbrede. — 47 seolfum. — 48 æðelburȝe his sweostor. — 49 æȝhwæðer. — 50 reȝollecum. — 51 ȝetimbrade *T*, ȝetimbrede wæron *B.* — 52 Suðri[ȝn]a. — 53 bi. — 54 seo. — 55 ȝeceȝed. — 56 Ceorteseiȝ *T*, Ceortesêȝ his mynster eac sealde his *B.* — 56a sweoster. — 57 in. — 58 meahte. — 58a wilsumra. — 59 wifmonna monna.

uel alio quolibet incommodo fessos, sanare non desistit. Non solum autem subpositi eidem feretro, uel adpositi curantur egroti, sed et astulae de illo abscissae, atque ad infirmos adlatae citam illis solent adferre medellam.

Hic sane priusquam episcopus factus esset, duo praeclara monasteria, unum sibi, alterum sorori suae Aedilburgae construxerat, quod utrumque regularibus disciplinis optime instituerat; sibi quidem in regione Sudergeona, iuxta fluuium Tamensem, in loco, qui uocatur Cerotaesei, id est Ceroti insula; sorori autem in Orientalium Saxonum prouincia, in loco, qui nuncupatur In Berecingum, in quo ipsa Deo deuotarum mater ac nutrix posset existere femi-

Digitized by Google

festermodor[31] ȝestandan. Ða heo þa onfenȝ þam ȝerece þæs mynstres, heo efenwyrðe hi[32] on eallum[33] þinȝum þam bysceope[34] ȝ hyre[35] breþer on rihtum life ȝ on reȝollicum[36] ȝeȝearwade,[37] swa ðæt eac swylce mid heofonlicum wundrum æfter ȝecyþed wæs.

Caput VII.

Ðæt on Berccinȝum þam mynstre mid heofonlice leohte getacnod wæs, hwær ȝesette beon sceoldon þa lichaman haliȝra fæmnena.

Forðon on þyssum mynstre, þ is on Byrcinȝum, moniȝ tacen ȝastlicra mæȝena[1] ȝefremed[1] wæron, þa ðe to ȝemynde ȝ to ȝetimbernesse þara æfterfylȝendra[2] fram moneȝum, þa þe hit cuþon, awriten[3] hæfd[3]

festermodor ȝestandan.[59a] Þa heo ða onfenȝ þam[60] ȝerece þæs mynstres, heo[61] efenwyrðe hi[61] let[7] on[57] eallum þinȝum þam[60] bisceope[62] ȝ hyre[62a] breðer on[57] rihtum[63] life ȝ on[57] reȝollicum[64] ȝeȝearwode, swa þæt[64a] eac swylce mid heofenlicum[65] wundrum æfter ȝecyðed wæs.

Caput VII.

Þætte on Bercinȝum þam mynstre mid heofenlicum leohte ȝetacnod wæs, hwar[1] ȝesette beon scoldon þa lichoman ðara haleȝra mynsterfæmnena.

Forþon on[1a] þissum mynstre, þæt is on[1a] Bercinȝum, maniȝ[2] tacen[2] ȝastlicra mæȝena ȝefremede[2a] wæron, ða ðe to ȝemynde ȝ to timbernesse þara æfterfylȝendra (*MS. B, p. 257*) fram[3] maneȝum,[4] þa ðe hit cuþan,[5] awriten[6] hæfd[7]

---

31 -modur. — 32 heo. — 33 ealum *O*. — 34 bisceope. — 35 hire. — 36 reoȝollicum. — 37 ȝeȝearwode. — Cap. VII: 1 mæȝna ȝefremede. — 2 æfterfylȝendra. — 3 awriten hæfdon *O*; awriton ȝ hæfdon *Ca*, awriton hæfde *C*.

59a ȝestondan. — 60 þæm. — 61 heofonwyrðe heo. — 62 biscope. — 62a hire. — 63 rehtum. — 64 reȝollecum. — 64a þætte. — 65 heofonlecum. — Cap. VII: 1 har *B*. — 1a in. — 2 moniȝ tacn. — 2a -ed. — 3 from. — 4 monezum. — 5 cuþon. — 6 awritan *B*. — 7 habbað *B*.

---

narum. Quae suscepto monasterii regimine, condignam se in omnibus episcopo fratre, et ipsa recte uiuendo, et subiectis regulariter ac pie consulendo praebuit; ut etiam caelestia indicio fuere miracula.

7. Ut in monasterio Bericinensi, ubi corpora sanctimonialium feminarum poni deberent, caelesti sit luce monstratum.

In hoc etenim monasterio plura uirtutum sunt signa patrata, quae et ad memoriam aedificationemque sequentium ab his, qui nouere, descripta habentur a multis: e quibus et nos aliqua historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserere curauimus. Cum tempestas saepe dictae cladis late cuncta depopulans, etiam

Digitized by Google

wæron,[3] ða sume þe[4] we nu ȝymdon ȝeþeoddan[5] on þis ure cyriclice stær.[6]

Mid þy seo hreownes þæs oft cwedenan woles feor ȝ wide eal[7] wæs forherȝiende[8] ȝ forniomende,[9] þa becom he eac swylce in[10] þone dæl þises[11] mynstres, þe þa wæpnedmen inne wæron; ȝ[12] dæȝhwamlice ȝehwær of worulde to Drihtne numene wæron;[12] ða wæs seo abbudisse ȝ seo modor þære ȝesomnunȝe bihydiȝ ȝ sorȝiende, in[13] hwylce tîd ðone dæl þæs mynstres, þe se þreat þara ȝodes þeowa in wifhade on wæs, þ ilce[14] wite ȝehrine, ða onȝan heo ȝelomlice[15] on ȝesomnunȝe þara[15a] sweostra secan ȝ acsian, on hwylcre[16] stowe þæs mynstres hie[17] woldan,[17a]

wæron,[7a] þa sume[8] we[9] nu ȝemdon ȝeþeodan[10] in þis ûre[11] ciriclice[11] stær.[12] 1185

Mid þi[13] seo hreohnys[14] þæs oft cwedenan wales[15] feor ȝ wîde eall[16] wæs forherezende[17] ȝ fornimende,[18] þa becôm[19] he eac swilce[20] in þone dæl þysses[21] 1190 mynstres, ðær[22] ðe[22] wæpnedmenn inne[22a] wæron; ȝ[22b] dæȝhwamlice ȝehwær of worulde[22c] to Drihtne numene[23] wæron; þa wæs seo abbudesse[23a] ȝ seo modur þære 1195 ȝesamnunȝe byȝhydiȝ and sorȝiende, on hwilce tîd þæne[23a] dæl þæs mynstres, þe se þreat (*MS. T, p. 154*) þara ȝodes þeowa in wifhade[23b] inne[24] wæs, þæt þæt[25] 1200 ylce[26] wîte þær[25] ȝehrine, þa onȝann[27] heo ȝelomlice[27a] in ȝesamnunȝe[28] þara ȝeswustrena[29] sêcan ȝ acsian, on[1a] hwylcere[30] stôwe þæs mynstres hi[31] woldon, 1205

4 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5 *In O ein* d *ausradiert,* ȝeþeod[d]an *Ca.* — 6 mynster. *In O* :::ster (*die drei ersten Buchstaben von* mynster *ausradiert und* e *zu* æ *korrigiert*). — 7 eall. — 8 worizende. — 9 fornimende. — 10 on. — 11 þysses. — 12 ond *bis* wæron *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 13 on. — 14 ylce. — 15 ȝelomelice. — 15a þare. — 16 hwylcere. — 17 hi. — 17a woldon.

7a wæren. — 8 sumu. — 9 *bis* 10 woe[:] *ete. T,* wunizende ȝ ȝeþeodde *B.* — 11 user ciriclic[e]. — 12 mynster *B.* — 13 þy. — 14 hreonis. — 15 wooles. — 16 all. — 17 forherȝende *T,* forherezod *B.* — 18 forneomende *T,* fornumen *B.* — 19 cwom. — 20 swylce. — 21 þæs. — 22 þe ða. — 22a in. — 22b ond. — 22c weorulde. — 23 ȝenumene. — 23a abbudisse ȝ seo modor þære ȝesomnunȝe bizhyȝdiz ȝ sorȝende in hwylce tid þone dæl. — 23b wifhada. — 24 in. — 25 *fehlt in T.* — 26 ilce. — 27 onȝon. — 27a ȝelomelice. — 28 ȝesomnunȝe. — 29 sweostra. — 30 hwelcre. — 31 heo.

partem monasterii huius illam, qua uiri tenebantur, inuasisset, et passim cotidie raperentur ad Dominum; sollicita mater congregationis, qua hora etiam eam monasterii partem, qua ancellarum Dei caterua a uirorum erat secreta contubernio, eadem plaga tangeret, crebrius in conuentu sororum perquirere coepit, quo loci in monasterio corpora sua poni et cymiterium fieri uellent, cum eas eodem, quo ceteros exterminio raptari e mundo con-

Digitized by Google

þ heora lictun[17b] ȝeseted[18] wære,[18] þ hie[19] mon bebyrigean meahte,[20] (*MS. O, fol. 86a*) þonne þ ȝelumpe, þ hi of middanȝearde ȝenumene wæron þy ylcan ȝehrore,[21] þe hie[17] oðre ȝesawon. Mid ðy hio[19] þa nænige cuðe Jsware findan mihte, þeah ðe heo ȝeorne sohte æt þam swustrum, ða ȝelamp, þ heo sylfa mid eallum þam[22] swustrum þa cuþestan Jsware þære upplican foreseonesse onfenȝ. Forþam[23] sumre nihte, þa[23a] se (*MS. Ca, p. 115*) sealmsanȝ ȝefylled wæs þæs uhtlican lofsanȝes, þa wæron þa Cristes þeowe utȝanȝende of cyricean to byrigenne[24] þara broþra, þa þe hie[25] of ðyssum leohte foreeode, J þær þa ȝewunelican lofsanȝas Drihtne sunȝan.[26] Þa wæs þær semninga heofonlic leoht onsended J com ofer hie[27] ealle, J swa swa mycel scyte hie ealle oferbrædde, J

þæt heora lictun ȝesett[32] wære, þæt hi[31] man[33] bebyrȝan mihte,[34] þonne þæt ȝelumpe, þæt hi[31] of middanȝearde ȝenumene wæron ðy ylcan ȝehrore, ðe hi[31] oðre ȝesawon.[35] Myd[36] þi[36] heo þa nænige[36a] cuþe Jsware[37] findan mihte,[34] þeah þe heo ȝeorne sohte æt þam[38] ȝeswustrum,[39] þa ȝelamp,[40] þæt heo sylf[41] mid eallum þam[38] (*MS. B, p. 258*) ȝeswustrum[39] ða cuþestan Jsware[39a] þære upplican[39b] forseonesse onfenȝ. Forþon sumre nihte,[42] ða se sealmsanȝ[43] ȝefylled wæs þæs uhtlican[43a] lofsanȝes,[44] þa wæron þa Cristes þeowena[45] ûtȝanȝende,[46] to byrȝenne þara ȝebroðra sumne,[25] þa[46] ðe hi of þissum leohte foreeodon,[46] of cirican,[45] J[47] hæfdon heora uhtȝebed ȝefylled,[47] J þær þa ȝewunelican[49] lofsanȝas[49] Drihtne sunȝon. Ða wæs þær semninga heofonlic leoht onsended J com[50] ofer hi[51] ealle, J[52] swa[52] micel scyte[53] hi[53a] ealle oferbrædde, J

17b lictum *O*, lictum, *darüber* licrest *Ca.* — 18 wære ȝeseted. — 19 hi. — 20 mihte. — 21 ȝe[h]rore. — 22 *fehlt in Ca.* — 23 þæt. — 23a þa þa. — 24 bebyrigeanne. — 25 hi. — 26 sunȝon. — 27 hi.

32 ȝeseted. — 33 mon. — 34 meahte. — 35 ȝesegon. — 36 mid þy. — 36a nænge. — 37 ondswaro. — 38 þæm. — 39 swustrum. — 39a ond-. — 39b up-. — 40 ȝelomp. — 41 seolfa. — 42 neahte. — 43 sealmsonȝ. — 43a -lecan. — 44 lofsonȝes. — 45 þeowe utȝonȝende of cirican to byrȝenne þara broðro. — 46 þa ðe heo *bis* foreeodon *fehlt in B.* — 47 J *bis* uhtȝebed *fehlt in T.* — 49 wunelecan lofsonȝas. — 50 cwom. — 51 heo. — 52 ond swa swa. — 53 scete. — 53a heo *T*, J hi *B.*

---

tingeret. Cumque nihil certi responsi, tametsi saepius inquirens, a sororibus accepisset, accepit ipsa cum omnibus certissimum supernae prouisionis responsum. Cum enim nocte quadam, expletis matutinae laudis psalmodiis, egressae de oratorio famulae Christi, ad sepulcra fratrum, qui eas ex hac

Digitized by Google

hi mid swa mycelre fyrhto ȝ wafunȝe ȝesloh, þ hie[28] þone sanȝ, þe hi sunȝan,[29] forhtiende[30] forleton.[31] Wæs seo beorhtnes þæs onsendan leohtes mare, þonne sunnan leoht bið æt middum dæȝe. Þa wæs æfter medmiclum fæce, þ hit wæs up[32] ahafen of þære stowe ȝ ȝewat on suðdæl þæs mynstres, þ is be westan þære cyricean; ȝ þær þa sum fæc wunade,[33] ȝ him þa stowe wæs ontynende, þær hi ær ymbþeahtedon; ȝ swa eallum ȝesendum[34] upp on heofonas ȝewat, þ nænigum heora tweo wæs, þæt sylfe leoht þa saule[35] (*MS. O, fol. 86b*) þara[35] Cristes þeowa wæs ȝelædende ȝ onfonde on heofonas, þ[35a] þ[35a] eac[35b] swylce þa stowe him ætywde, þær heora lichaman[36] restan scoldan[37] ȝ æriste dæȝes bîdan. Þæs leohtes scima wæs swa micel,[38] swa swa sum eald broþor on morȝene[39] sæde, se ðe on hî[51] mid swa micelre fyryhto[54] ȝ wafunȝe ȝesloh, þæt hi[51] þone sanȝ,[55] þe hi[51] sunȝon, mid[56] fyrhtum[56] forlêton. Wæs seo beorhtnes þæs onsendan leohtes mare,[57] þonne[58] sunnan leoht bið æt middum[59] dæȝe. Þa wæs æfter medmiclum fâce, þæt hit wæs ûpp[60] âhafen[60] of þære stowe ȝ ȝewât on[61] suðdæl þæs mynstres, þæt is be westan ðære cirican; ȝ þær þa sum fæc wunede,[62] ȝ him þa stowe wæs ontynende,[63] ðe hi[51] ær ymbðeahtedon; ȝ swa eallum ȝeseondum ûpp[64] on[51] heofonas ȝewat, þætte nænigum[65] heora tweo ne[25] wæs, þætte þæt sylfe[66] leoht[66] ða sawle (*MS. B, p. 259*) ðæs[67] Cristes þeowes[68] wæs lædende[69] ȝ onfonde on[1] heofonas, þæt[69a] þæt eac swylce (*MS. T, p. 155*) ða stowe him ætywde,[70] ðær heora lichaman[71] ræstan[72] sceoldon[72] ȝ æriste dæȝes onbidân.[73] Þæs leohtes scima wæs swa micel, swa[73a] sum eald[74] broðor on morȝenne sæde,[75] se ðe in

28 hi. — 29 sunȝon. — 30 forhtiȝende. — 31 forlæton. — 32 upp. — 33 wunode. — 34 ȝeseondum. — 35 sawule þæra. — 35[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 35[b] ȝ eac. — 36 lichoma. — 37 sceolde. — 38 mycel. — 39 *über der Zeile in O*, marne *Ca.*

54 fyrhtu. — 55 sonȝ. — 56 forhtiende. — 57 mara. — 58 þon. — 59 middan. — 60 ûp ahæfen. — 61 in. — 62 wunade. — 63 ontynede *B.* — 64 up. — 65 nænȝum. — 66 seolfe leoht (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 67 þara. — 68 þeowa. — 69 ȝelædende. — 69[a] þætte. 70 æteawde. — 71 lichomon. — 72 restan scoldon. — 73 bidan. — 73[a] swa swa. — 74 ald. — 75 sæȝde.

luce praecesserant, solitas Domino laudes decantarent, ecce subito lux emissa caelitus, ueluti linteum magnum, uenit super omnes, tantoque eas stupore perculit, ut etiam canticum, quod canebant, tremefactae intermitterent. Ipse autem splendor emissae lucis, in cuius comparatione sol meridianus uideri posset obscurus, non multo post illo eleuatus de loco, in meridianum monasterii partem, hoc est ad occidentem oratorii, secessit, ibique aliquandiu remoratus et ea loca operiens, sic uidentibus cunctis ad caeli se alta subduxit; ut nulli esset dubium, quin ipsa lux, quae animas famularum Christi

Digitized by Google

ða ylcan tiid[40] on þære cyricean mid oþre ȝinȝran breþer æt ȝebede wæs, cwæð he, þ þæs leohtes scima þurh ða cynan þære dura ȝ þurh ða eȝhþyrl[41] ineode, þ hit ealle beorhtnesse[42] dæȝhwamlices leohtes oferswiðde.[43]

Caput VIII.

Ðæt on þam ylcan mynstre sum lytel sweltende cniht be naman ȝenemde ða (*MS. Ca, p. 9*) mynsterfæmnan, ðe him æfter fyliȝende wæs; ȝ þ oðru of lichaman utȝanȝende[1] sumne dæl ȝeseah ðæs heofonlican leohtes.

Wæs on þam ylcan mynstre cnihtcyld[1a] sum; ne wæs yldre þonne þry wintre, wæs his nama Esica,[2] se fore[3] þære cildlican yldo þa ȝena[4] wæs on

þa ylcan[76] tîd on[1] þære cirican mid oðrum[77] ȝinȝran breðer æt ȝebede wæs, cwæð he, þætte[78] þæs leohtes scima ðurh[79] þa cinan þære dura ȝ þurh þa eaȝhþyrelu[80] inneode,[81] þæt hit eall[82] beorhtnesse dæȝhwamlice[83] leohtes oferswiðde.

Caput VIII.

Þætte on ðam ylcan mynstre sum lytel cniht sweltende be naman ȝenemde ða mynsterfæmnan, þe him æfter fylȝende wæs; ȝ ðæt oðru of lichaman[1] wæs utȝanȝende ȝ sumne dæl ȝeseah þæs heofonlican leohtes.

Wæs in þam[1a] ylcan[1a] mynstre sum[2] hysecild;[2] ne wæs hyt[3] yldre þonne[4] þry wyntre, wæs hys[5] nama[6] Aesica, se for[6a] þære cildiscan[7] yldo[8] þa ȝyta[9] wæs on[10]

40 tid. — 41 eȝhþyrla. — 42 -nysse. — 43 oferswyðde. — Cap. VIII: 1 utȝanȝendum. — 1a -cild. — 2 isica. — 3 for. — 4 ȝyt.

76 ilcan. — 77 oðre. — 78 þæt. — 79 ður *B.* — 80 eaȝþyrel (a *undeutlich* = u). — 81 ineode. — 82 ealle. — 83 -lices. — Cap. VIII: 1 licaman *B.* — 1a ðæm ilcan. — 2 cneohtcild sum. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 þon. — 5 his. — 6 noma. — 6a fore. — 7 cildlecan. — 8 eldo. — 9 ȝena. — 10 in.

esset ductura uel susceptura in caelis, etiam corporibus earum locum, in quo requietura et diem resurrectionis essent exspectatura, monstraret. Cuius radius lucis tantus extitit, ut quidam de fratribus senior, qui ipsa hora in oratorio eorum cum alio iuniore positus fuerat, referret mane, quod ingressi per rimas ostiorum uel fenestrarum radii lucis, omnem diurni luminis uiderentur superare fulgorem.

8. Ut in eodem monasterio puerulus moriens uirginem, quae se erat secutura, clamauerit; utque alia de corpore egressura, iam particulam futurae lucis aspexerit.

Erat in eodem monasterio puer trium circiter non amplius annorum, Aesica nomine, qui propter infantilem adhuc aetatem in uirginum Deo dedi-

Digitized by Google

þara[5] fæmnena mynstre ȝode[6] ȝehalȝadra[6] feded ȝ læred. Þa wæs he ȝehrinen mid ðа foresprecenan adle. Þa he þa to þam ytemestan[7] doȝore becom, þa clypode he þriwa, ȝ[8] ane of þam ȝehalȝedum fæmnum Criste hire aȝene[9] noman ciȝde, swa swa he hyre ȝweardre to spræce, ȝ cwæð: Eadȝyð, Eadȝyð, Eadȝyð; ȝ swa wæs ȝeendiende þis hwilendlice lif, ȝ on þæt ece ineode. ȝ þa sona seo fæmne, þe he swyltende ciȝde, on ðære stowe þe heo wæs, þære ilcan untrumnesse[10] wæs ȝehrinen, ȝ þy sylfan[11] dæȝe, þe heo ȝecyȝed[12] wæs, of þyssum leohte wæs âtoȝen, ȝ þone[13] wæs fyliȝende, se ðe hi ciȝde,[14] to þam heofonlican rice.

þæra nunnena[11] mynstre ȝode ȝehalȝodra feded ȝ læred.[11a] Þa wæs he ȝehrinen mid þære[12] forespreceneran adle.[12a] Ða he þa on[13] þam[14] ytemestan[15] doȝore[15] becôm,[16] þa clypede[17] he þriwa,[18] ȝ ane[19] of þam[20] ȝehalȝodum[21] fæmnum Cristes[22] hyre[23] aȝenne[23a] naman[24] ciȝde,[24] swa swa he hire (*MS. B, p. 260*) ȝweardre to spræc,[24a] ȝ þus[3] cwæþ: Eadȝyþ, Eadȝyþ, Eadȝyþ; ȝ swa wæs endiende[25] þis[26] hwylwendlice[26a] lif,[26a] ȝ in þæt êce fêrde.[27] ȝ[28] þa sona[28] seo fæmne, ðe[29] sweltende þæt cild hi clypode,[29] on[10] þære stowe þæt[29a] heo wæs, þære ylcan[30] untrumnesse[31] wæs[26] ȝehrinen, ȝ þi[31a] sylfan[32] dæȝe, ðe[33] þæt cild hi ciȝde,[33] heo[33a] of þissum[34] leohte wæs atoȝen, ȝ ðam[35] wæs fyliȝende, þe[36] hi[36] ciȝde,[36a] to þam[37] heofonlican ricæ.[37]

5 þære. — 6 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 ytemæstan. — 8 *fehlt in Ca.* — 9 aȝenne. — 10 -nysse. — 11 seofoðan *O*, *Ca.* — 12 ȝeciged. — 13 ðan. — 14 cyȝde.

11 fæmnena. — 11[a] *Nach Miller* læced (?) *in MS T; in unserer Collation nicht verzeichnet.* — 12 þa. — 12[a] aðle. — 13 to. — 14 þæm. — 15 ytmæstan doȝor. — 16 bicwom. — 17 cleopode. — 18 þriȝa. — 19 ââne. — 20 þæm. — 21 ȝehalȝedum. — 22 Criste. — 23 hire. — 23[a] aȝne. — 24 noman ceȝde. — 24[a] spræce. — 25 ȝeendiende. — 26 *fehlt in B.* — 26[a] wilwendlice liif. — 27 ineode. — 28 Ond sona þa. — 29 þe he sweltende ceȝde. — 29[a] þe. — 30 ilcan. — 31 untrymnesse. — 31[a] þy. — 32 seolfan. — 33 þe heo ȝeceȝed wæs. — 33[a] *fehlt in T.* — 34 þeossum. — 35 þone. — 36 se þe hy. — 36[a] ceȝde *T*, ciȝdon *B.* — 37 þæm heofonlecan rice.

catarum solebat cella nutriri, ibique meditari. Hic praefata pestilentia tactus, ubi ad extrema peruenit, clamauit tertio unam de consecratis Christo uirginibus, proprio eam nomine quasi praesentem alloquens, 'Eadgyd, Eadgyd, Eadgyd'; et sic terminans temporalem uitam, intrauit aeternam. At uirgo

Digitized by Google

(*MS. O, fol 87a*). Eft sumu of þam ylcan ȝodes þeowum mid ða foresprecenan[15] adle wæs ȝeswenced ȝ to þam ytemestan doȝore ȝelæded. Þa onȝan heo semninȝa on midde niht clypian to þam þe hyre[16] þenedon; bæd þ hi þ blacern ȝ þæt leoht adwæscten,[17] (*MS. Ca, p. 117*) þ ðær inne onbærned[18] wæs.[18] ȝ þæs heo ȝelomlice[19] bæd ȝ manode, ȝ heora nænig hwæþere hyre[20] hyran wolde. Þa æt nyhstan cwæð heo: Ic wat þ ȝe wenað, þæt îc unȝewitiȝe[21] mode sprece. Ac hwæþere witað ȝe, þ hit swa nis; forþon ic eow soð secȝe, þ ic ȝeseo þis hus mid swa micle[22] leohte ȝefylled, þæt[23] þ eower blacern ȝ leoht me is eallinȝa þystre ȝesewen. ȝ no þa ȝena,[24]

Eft sumu of þam[14] ylcum[38] ȝodes ðeowum mid þære[39] foresprecenan adle[12a] wæs ȝestanden[40] ȝ to þam[41] ytemestan[42] doȝore[42] ȝelæded. Þa onȝann[43] heo semninȝa (*MS. T, p. 156*) in[43a] midde niht[44] clypian[45] to þam[41] þe hyre[45a] ðenodon;[46] bæd þæt hi[47] þæt[26] blæcern ȝ þæt leoht acwencton,[48] þæt þær inne onbærned wæs. ȝ þæs hi[49] ȝelomlice bæd ȝ mânode,[50] ȝ hyre[45a] nan[51] hyra[3] þeah[3] hyran nolde.[52] Ða æt nyhstan[53] cwæþ heo: Ic wat þæt ȝe wenaþ, þæt ic ûnȝewitte[54] mode sprece. Ac hwæþere[54a] witaþ ȝe, þæt hit swa nis; forþon ic eow soð secȝe,[55] þæt ic ȝeseo þis hûs mid swa miclum[56] leohte ȝefylled, þætte þæt eower blæcern ȝ leoht me is eallinȝa þystre[57] ȝesewen.[57] ȝ[58] þa ȝyta[58] (*MS. B, p. 261*),

---

15 forespreccecan *O*. — 16 hire. — 17 adwæsctan. — 18 wæs onbærned. — 19 ȝelomelice. — 20 *übergeschr. in O, fehlt in Ca.* — 21 unȝewittiȝe. — 22 mycele. — 23 *fehlt in Ca.* — 24 ȝyta.

38 ilcan. — 39 þa. — 40 ȝestonden. — 41 þæm. — 42 uutmæstan doȝor. — 43 onȝon — 43a on. — 44 neaht. — 45 cleopian. — 45a hire. — 46 þeȝnodon. — 47 hy. — 48 adwæscten. — 49 heo. — 50 monade. — 51 nænig hwæðre. — 52 wolde. — 53 nehstan. — 54 ûnȝewitȝe. — 54a hwæðre. — 55 secȝu. — 56 micle. — 57 þeostre ȝesezen. — 58 Ond ne þa ȝena.

---

illa, quam moriens uocabat, mox in loco, quo erat, eadem adtacta infirmitate, ipso, quo uocitata est, die de hac luce subtracta et illum, qui se uocauit, ad regnum caeleste secuta est.

Item quaedam ex eisdem ancillis Dei, cum praefato tacta morbo, atque ad extrema esset perducta, coepit subito circa mediam noctem clamare his, quae sibi ministrabant, petens, ut lucernam, quae inibi accensa erat, extinguerent. Quod cum frequenti uoce repeteret, nec tamen ei aliquis ob-

Digitized by Google

þeah ðe heo ðus sprece,[25] hire æniȝ Jswarede[26] oððe ȝeþafian wolde.[26] Cwæð heo eft: Bærnað nu eower blacern ȝ leoht swa lanȝe swa ȝe willan;[27] witað ȝe hwæþere, þ þæt nis min, forðon min leoht me to cymeð, þonne hit daȝian onȝynneð. Onȝan him ða secȝan, þ hire ætywde sum haliȝ Ȝodes wer, se þy ylcan ȝere[28] forðferde, ȝ hyre[29] cwæde to, þonne daȝunȝe tid come, þ heo wære to þam ecean[30] leohte ferende. Þære ȝesyhðe soð wæs hraðe ȝecyðed ȝ ȝesêþed ymb ðæs dæȝes upryne[31] on þære fæmnan deaðe ȝ forðfore.

þeah ðe heo þis[59] spræce, nân[60] hyre ne Jswarede oððe ȝeþafa beon wolde.[61] Þa[3] cwæþ heo eft: Bernað[62] eft[62] eower blacern[62a] ȝ eower[3] leoht,[63] swa[26] lanȝe[26] swa[26] ȝe willan;[63] witað[64] ȝe hwæðere,[64a] þætte[65] þæt nis mîn, forþon min leoht me to cymeþ, þonne hyt[66] daȝian onȝynneþ.[67] Onȝann[68] him ða secȝan, þæt hyre[69] ætywde[70] sum haliȝ Ȝodes[3] wer, se ðy ylcan ȝeare forðferde,[71] se[72] hyre tô cwæde,[72] ðonne daȝunȝe tîd côme,[73] þætte[74] heo wære to þam[75] êcan leohte ferende. Ðære ȝesihðe[76] soð[77] wæs hraþe ȝecyþed ȝ ȝesett[78] ymb þæs dæȝes uppryne[79] on[10] þære fæmnan deaðe ȝ forþfore.

---

25 spræce. — 26 Jsware oððe ȝeþafunȝ ȝefyllan wolde. — 27 wyllan. — 28 ȝeare. — 29 hire. — 30 ecean. — 31 upryne *aus* upyrne *korrigiert in O.*

59 þus. — 60 *bis* 61 hire æniȝ ondswarade oðþe ȝeþafian wolde. — 62 Bærnað nu. — 62a blæcern. — 63 leoht swa lonȝe swa ȝe willen. — 64 weotað. — 64a hwæþre. — 65 þæt. — 66 hit. — 67 onȝinneð. — 68 onȝon. — 69 hire. — 70 æteawde. — 71 forde *B.* — 72 ȝ hire cwæde to. — 73 cwome. — 74 þæt. — 75 þæm. — 76 ȝesyhðe. — 77 seo *B.* — 78 ȝeseðed. — 79 upyrne.

---

temperaret, ad extremum intulit: ‚Scio, quod me haec insana mente loqui arbitramini; sed iam nunc non ita esse cognoscite; nam uere dico uobis, quia domum hanc tanta luce inpletam esse perspicio, ut uestra illa lucerna mihi omnimodis esse uideatur obscura.' Et cum ne adhuc quidem talia loquenti quisquam responderet, uel adsensum praeberet, iterum dixit: 'Accendite ergo lucernam illam, quamdiu uultis; attamen scitote, quia non est mea; nam mea lux, incipiente aurora, mihi aduentura est.' Coepitque narrare, quia apparuerit sibi quidam uir Dei, qui eodem anno fuerat defunctus, dicens, quod adueniente diluculo perennem esset exitura ad lucem. Cuius ueritas uisionis cita circa exortum diei puellae morte probata est.

Digitized by Google

Caput IX.

Hwylce heofonlica tacna ætywde wæron, þa ða seo modur sylf ðære ȝesomnunȝe of middanearde ferde. Þæt[1] Torhtȝyð seo ȝodes þeowen ðreo ȝear æfter ðære hlæfdian forðfore þa ȝeta on life hæfd wæs.

Mid þy þa eac seo arfæste modor[1a] ȝode þære leofan ȝesomnunȝe Æþelburhȝ[1b] abbudisse (*MS. O, fol. 87b*) wæs of middanȝearde ȝefered,[2] þa ætywde sumre ȝodre sweostor[3] wundurlic[4] ȝesyhð, þære noma wæs Torhtȝyð; seo moniȝ[5] ȝer[5] on þam ylcan mynstre wuniende[6] wæs, ȝ heo symble[7] on ealre[8] eaðmodnesse ȝ on hluttornesse[8] ȝ on clænnesse ȝeornlice ȝode þeowede[9] ȝ wæs fultumiend reȝolices[10] þeodscypes þære ylcan meder[11] ȝ abbudissan, ȝ

Caput IX.

Swylce heofonlicu tacnu adeafode wæron, ða þa seo modor sylf ðære ȝesomnunȝe of middanȝearde ȝelende. Þætte[1] Torhtȝið seo ȝodes þeowen ðreo ȝear æfter þære hlæfdian[1a] forðfore þa ȝita on life hæfd wæs.

Mid þi[1b] þa ·eac seo arfæste modur[2] ȝode ðære leofan ȝesamnunȝe[3] Æþelburh abbudesse[4] wæs of middanȝearde to ȝeleorenne,[5] þa ætywde[6] sumre[7] ȝodre[7] swyster[8] wundorlic ȝesihð,[9] þære nama[10] wæs Torhtȝiþ;[11] seo maniȝ[12] ȝear[12] on[14] þam[15] ylcan[16] mynstre wunigende[17] wæs, ȝ heo symle on[14] ealre eaðmodnesse ȝ on[14] hlutornesse[17a] ȝ on[14] clænnesse[18] ȝeornlice ȝode þeowode[19] (*MS. T, p. 157*) ȝ[20] wæs fultumiend[21] (*MS. B, p. 262*) reȝollices ðeodscypes[21a] þære ylcan[22] modur[22a] ȝ abbudessan,[23] ȝ

Cap. IX: 1 Ða (*hiermit beginnt in Ca die Überschrift eines neuen Capitels*). — 1a moder. — 1b æðelburh. — 2 to ȝeleoranne *Smith.* — 3 swuster. — 4 wundorlic. — 5 moni ȝer *O*, moniȝ ȝear *Ca.* — 6 wunigende. — 7 symble. — 8 eallre eaðmodnysse ȝ on hluttornesse. — 9 þeowode. — 10 reoȝollices. — 11 moder.

Cap. IX: 1 *Neue Kapitelüberschrift in B.* — 1a hlyfdian (æ *über* y) *B.* — 1b þy. — 2 modor. — 3 ȝesomnunȝe. — 4 abbudisse. — 5 ȝeleoranne. — 6 ateawde. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 sweoster. — 9 ȝesyhð. — 10 noma. — 11 Torhtȝyð. — 12 moniȝ ȝer. — 14 in. — 15 þæm. — 16 ilcan. — 17 wuniende. — 17a hluttornisse. — 18 clænnisse. — 19 þeodde. — 20 ond. — 21 fultumend. — 21a -scipes. — 22 ilcan *T*, ylca *B.* — 22a moder. — 23 abbudissan.

9. Quae sint ostensa caelitus signa, cum et ipsa mater congregationis illius e mundo transiret.

Cum autem et ipsa mater pia Deo deuotae congregationis Aedilburga esset rapienda de mundo, apparuit uisio miranda cuidam de sororibus, cui nomen erat Torctgyd, quae multis iam annis in eodem monasterio commorata, et ipsa semper in omni humilitate ac sinceritate deo seruire satagebat, et adiutrix disciplinae regularis eidem matri existere, minores docende uel

Digitized by Google

þa iungran lærde ȝ clænsade ȝe mid hyre[12] lare ȝe mid lifes bysene.[13] Þære sweostor[14] mæȝen þæt æfter þæs apostoles cwide on untrumnesse[15] ȝefremed wære, wæs heo semninga ȝehrinen mid hefigre untrumnesse lichaman,[16] ȝ ðurh nyȝan[17] ȝear fulle mid þa arfæstan foresynesse[18] ures alysendes swiðe[19] ȝeswenced wæs, to ðon þæt, swa hwæt swa on hyre unclænnesse[20] betwih þa mæȝen þurh unȝewisnesse ȝ[21] þurh unȝymenne ȝelumpe, þæt eall þ[22] se ofen þære[22] sinȝalan costunge[23] ofasude. Þeos sweoster sumre nihte, þa hit daȝian onȝan, wæs utȝanȝende of hyre[24] cleofan, þe heo on wunade;[24a] þa ȝeseah heo swutule[25] swa swa monnes

þa ȝinȝran[24] lærde ȝ clænsode[25] ȝe mid hire[7] lare ȝe mid lifes bysene. Ðære swustor[26] mæȝen þæt æfter þæs apostoles[27] cwyde[28] in untrumnesse[29] ȝefremed[29a] wære, wæs heo semninga ȝehrinen mid hefigre untrumnesse[29a] lichaman,[30] ȝ þurh niȝan[31] ȝear[32] fulle[32a] mid þam[33] arfæstan foreȝesewenesse[34] ures alysendes[35] swiþe swenced wæs, to þam[36] þætte, swa hwæt swa in hyre[37] ûnclænnesse[38] betwyh[39] þa mæȝen þurh ûnwisnesse oþþe[39a] þurh ûnȝyminȝe[40] ȝelumpe, þætte eall þæt se ofn ðære sinȝalan costunge ofasude.[41] Ðeos swustor[42] sumre nihte,[43] þa hyt[44] daȝian onȝann,[45] þa[7] wæs heo[7] ûtȝanȝende[46] of hire clyfan,[47] þe heo inne[48] wunude;[48] þa ȝeseah heo swutule[49] swa swa mannes[50]

---

12 hire. — 13 bysne. — 14 swustor. — 15 -nysse. — 16 lichoman. — 17 niȝon. — 18 foreseonysse. — 19 swyðe. — 20 -nysse. — 21 *Rasur* [::] *hinter* ȝ *in O*; oþþo *Smith.* — 22 þæt sar þære. — 23 costnunge. — 24 hire. — 24a wunode. — 25 swutole.

24 ȝeonȝran *T*, ȝinȝra *B*. — 25 clænsade. — 26 sweotor (*statt* sweostor). — 27 apostolis. — 28 cwide. — 29 untrymnesse. — 29a ȝefremed *bis* untrumnesse (-trym- *T*) *fehlt in B*. — 30 lichoman. — 31 niȝon. — 32 ȝer. — 32a full. — 33 þa. — 34 foreseonisse. — 35 alesendes. — 36 þon. — 37 hire. — 38 unclænes. — 39 betweoh. — 39a oððo. — 40 unȝemænne. — 41 asude. — 42 sweostor. — 43 neahte. — 44 hit. — 45 onȝon. — 46 utȝonȝende. — 47 cleofan. — 48 innwunade. — 49 sweotole. — 50 monnes.

---

castigando curabat. Cuius ut uirtus, iuxta apostolum, in infirmitate perficeretur, tacta est repente grauissimo corporis morbo, et per annos VIIII pia Redemtoris nostri prouisione multum fatigata; uidelicet ut, quicquid in ea uitii sordidantis inter uirtutes per ignorantiam uel incuriam resedisset, totum hoc caminus diutinae tribulationis excoqueret. Haec ergo quadam nocte incipiente crepusculo, egressa de cubiculo, quo manebat, uidit manifeste quasi corpus hominis, quod esset sole clarius, sindone inuolutum in sublime ferri, elatum uidelicet de domo, in qua sorores pausare solebant. Cumque diligentius intueretur, quo trahente leuaretur sursum haec, quam

Digitized by Google

lichaman[26] mid scytan bewundenne, se wæs beorhtra þonne sunne, on heannesse[27] berendne beon. Wæs he ærest upp ahafen of þam huse, þe ða sweostor[28] on reston.

Mid þy heo ða ȝeornlicor behealdende[29] wæs,[30] hwylcum teonde he upp ahafen wære[31] se wlite þæs wundurlican[32] (*MS. O, fol. 88a*) lichaman,[32] þe heo sceawiende wæs, þa ȝeseah heo, swa swa he mid ȝyldenum[33] rapum on þa upplican ahafen[34] (*MS. Ca, p. 118*) wære, oððæt he openiendum heofonum in ȝelæded wæs, ȝ ma from[35] hire[36] ȝesewen beon ne mihte. Ða ðohte heo be þære ȝesyhþe;[37] ȝ hyre[12] næniȝ tweo[38] wæs, þ hwylchuȝu hraþe of þære ȝesomnunȝe swyltende wære, þære sawul þurh

lichaman[51] mid scytan[52] bewundenne, se wæs beorhtra þonne[53] sunne, in heannesse[54] borende[55] beon. Wæs he ærest ûpp[56] âhafen[57] of þam[58] hûse, þe þa ȝeswustor[59] inne restan.[59]

Mid ði[60] heo þa ȝeorne[61] behealdende[62] wæs, mid[7] hwylcum[64] þinȝum[65] he ûpptôȝen wære[65] se wlite þæs wuldorlican[66] lichaman,[67] þe heo sceawiȝende[68] wæs, ða ȝeseah heo, swa[69] (*MS. B, p. 263*) he[70] mid ȝyldenum rapum[70] in þa uplican[71] heannesse[63] ahafen[72] wære, oðþæt ðe openiendum heofonum in ȝelæded wæs, ȝ mâ[73] fram[74] hyre[75] ȝesewen[76] beon ne mihte.[77] Þa þohte heo be[78] þære ȝesihðe;[79] þe[80] hyre[75] nân[81] tweo nære,[82] þætte[83] sum heora of þære ȝesamnunȝe hraþe sweltende wære,[83] ðære sawl þurh

---

26 lichoman. — 27 -nysse. — 28 sweostra. — 29 behealdenne *O.* — 30 wæs *fehlt in O.* — 31 wæs. — 32 wundorlican lichaman. — 33 ȝildenum. — 34 ahefen (a *über erstem* e) *O.* — 35 fram. — 36 hyre. — 37 ȝesihþe. — 38 tweon.

51 lichoman. — 52 scetan. — 53 þon. — 54 hea[:]nisse. — 55 boren. — 56 up. — 57 ahefen. — 58 þæm. — 59 sweostor in reston. — 60 þy. — 61 ȝeornlecor. — 62 bi- *T*, bihealdenne *B*. — 63 *fehlt in T.* — 64 hwelcum. — 65 teonde up ahefen wære. — 66 wulderlecan. — 67 lichoman. — 68 sceawiende. — 69 swa swa. — 70 mid ȝyldnum rapum he. — 71 -lecan. — 72 ahefen. — 73 me. — 74 from. — 75 hire. — 76 ȝesegen. — 77 meahte. — 78 bi. — 79 ȝesyhðe. — 80 ȝ. — 81 næniȝ. — 82 wæs. — 83 þætte hwylchuȝu hraðe of þære ȝesomnunȝe sweltende wære.

---

contemplabatur species corporis gloriosi, uidit, quod quasi funibus auro clarioribus in superna tolleretur, donec caelis patentibus introducta, amplius ab illa uideri non potuit. Nec dubium remansit cogitanti de uisione, quin aliquis de illa congregatione citius esset moriturus, cuius anima per bona, quae fecisset, opera, quasi per funes aureos leuanda esset ad caelos: quod re uera ita contigit. Nam non multis interpositis diebus, Deo dilecta mater

Digitized by Google

þa ȝodan weorc ⁊ þa scinendan,[39] þe heo dyde, swa swa þurh ȝyldene[39a] rapas to heofonum ahafen beon sceolde. Þ þa soðlice swa ȝelomp.[40] Forðon nalæs moniȝum daȝum betwyh ȝesettum,[40a] ȝode seo leofe modor þære ȝesomnunȝe of hefinesse[41] lichaman[42] alæded wæs, ⁊ hyre seo haliȝe sawul þæs heofonlican eðeles[43] inȝanȝȝ[44] ȝestahȝ.[45] Swylce eac on þam ylcan mynstre wæs sum æþele nunne æfter þysse worulde wyrðnesse,[45a] ⁊ on lufan þære toweardan worulde micle[46] æþelre; seo moniȝum[46a] ȝearum swa ealre þenunȝe[47] hyre lichaman ofȝyfen[47] ⁊ forlæten wæs, þæt heo næniȝ lim onstyrian mihte. Þa heo þa ȝeacsade,[48] Þ þære arwyrðan[49] abbuddissan[49] lichama[50] wæs on cyricean broht ⁊ þa ȝodcundan[84] weorc ⁊ þa scinendan, þe heo dyde, swa swa þurh ȝyldene[85] rapas to[69] heofonnum[69] ahafen[86] beon sceolde. Þæt þa soðlice swa ȝelamp.[87] Forþan,[88] nales manezum[89] (*MS. T, p. 158*) daȝum betwih[90] ȝesettum, ȝôde seo leofe modur[91] ðære ȝesamnunȝe[92] of hefinesse[93] lichaman[67] alæded wæs; hire[94] seo haliȝe sawl þæs heofonlican[71] eðles innȝanȝe[95] stâh.[96] Swylce eac in þam[97] ylcan mynstre wæs sum æþele nunne æfter þisse[98] worulde[98a] wyrðnisse,[99] ⁊ in lufan þære toweardan worulde[99] micele[99a] æþelre; seo manezum[89] ȝearum swa ealre[1] þenunȝe hire lichaman[1] ofȝyfen[2] ⁊ forlæten wæs, þæt heo næniȝ lim astyriȝan[3] mihte.[4] Þa heo ða ȝeacsode,[5] þæt þære arweorþan[6] abbudessan[7] lichama[8] wæs ȝeborht[9] in cirican[9] ⁊ þær[10]

39 scinnendan. — 39a *In O ursprünglich* ȝyldenne (*das erste* n *ausradiert*). — 40 ȝelamp. — 40a ȝesetum. — 41 hefiȝnesse. — 42 lichoman. — 43 eðles. — 44 inȝanȝ *Ca* (*in O das erste* ȝ *übergeschr.* — 45 ȝestah. *Kein Absatz in O.* — 45a wurðnysse. — 46 mycle. — 46a monezum. — 47 hire lichoman þeniȝe ofȝifen. — 48 ȝeacsode. — 49 arwurðan abbudissan. — 50 lichoma.

84 ȝodan. — 85 ȝyldne. — 86 to heofonum ahefen. — 87 ȝelomp. — 88 Forðon. — 89 monezum. — 90 betweoh. — 91 modor. — 92 ȝesomnunȝe. — 93 hefiȝnesse. — 94 ⁊ hire. — 95 inȝonȝ. — 96 ȝestáȝ. — 97 þæm. — 98 þeosse. — 98a weorulde. — 99 wyrðnisse *bis* weorulde (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 99a micle. — 1 eallre þeznunȝe hire lichoman. — 2 ofȝefen. — 3 onstyrian. — 4 meahte. — 5 ȝeascade. — 6 arwyrðan. — 7 abbudissan. — 8 lichoma. — 9 in cirican broht. — 10 *fehlt in T.*

congregationis ipsius, ergastulo carnis educta est; cuius talem fuisse constat uitam, ut nemo, qui eam nouerit, dubitare debeat, quin ei exeunti de hac uita caelestis patriae patuerit ingressus.

In eodem quoque monasterio quaedam erat femina sanctimonialis, et ad saeculi huius dignitatem nobilis et in amore futuri saeculi nobilior; quae ita multis iam annis omni corporis fuerat officio destituta, ut ne unum

Digitized by Google

ȝeseted, oððæt hine mon byriȝean sceolde, þa bæd heo þ hi man þider[51] ȝebære.[51] Þa þ þa swa wæs, þa onhylde heo hi to (*MS. O, fol. 88b*) þam lice ȝ on ȝemet[52] þara ȝebiddendra, swa swa heo to hyre lifiȝendre[53] spræce,[53] bæd þ heo funde ȝ abæde æt þæs[53a] arfæstan scyppendes[54] mildheortnesse,[55] þ heo fram swa miclum[56] cwylmnessum ȝ swa sinȝalum onlysed beon moste. Ne hyre bene lator ȝehyrde wæron þonne æfter twelf daȝum, þ heo wæs of lichaman[57] alæded, ȝ for þam hwilwendlicum ȝeswenctnesse[57a] ece mede ȝ edlean onfenȝ.

Mid[58] þy þa seo foresprecene Cristes þeowe Torhtȝyð þreo ȝer[59] þa[60] ȝena[60] æfter þære hlæfdian[61] forðfore on þyssum ȝesett,[11] oðþæt hine man[12] byrȝan sceolde (*MS. B, p. 264*), þa bæd heo þæt hy man[12] ðider beran[13] sceolde.[13] Þa þæt þa wæs[14] swa,[14] þa onhylde[15] heo to þam lîce[16] ȝ[17] inn[18] ȝemet þara ȝebidendra,[19] swa swa heo to hyre[20] lifiȝendre[20a] spræce, bæd ðæt heo funde ȝ âbade[20b] æt[21] þæs arfæstan scyppendes[22] mildheordnesse, þæt heo fram[23] swa miclum cwylmnessum[24] ȝ swa sinȝalum onlysed[25] beon moste. Ne[26] hyræ[20] bene[27] na[28] lator ȝehyrede[29] næron[30] þonne[31] æfter twelf daȝum, þæt heo wæs[28] of lichaman[32] âlæded,[33] ȝ for þam[34] hwilwendlicum[35] ȝeswencnessum êce mêde ȝ edlean onfenȝ.

Mid[35a] þi[1] ða[2] seo foresprecenæ[3] Cristes ðeowen[4] Torhtȝyþ þreo ȝear[5] þa ȝyta[6] æfter þære hlæfdian[7] forþfore on[8] þissum

51 þyder bære. — 52 ȝemett. — 53 spræce lifiȝendre. — 53[a] þær *O, Ca.* — 54 scyppe[n]des *O.* — 55 -nysse. — 56 myclum. — 57 lichoman. — 57[a] ȝeswencnesse *in O korrigiert zu* ȝeswenctnesse. — 58 *Anfang von Cap. XII in Ca.* — 59 ȝear. — 60 *fehlt in Ca.* — 61 læfdiȝean.

11 ȝeseted. — 12 mon. — 13 ȝebære. — 14 swa wæs. — 15 onhelde. — 16 liice. — 17 ond. — 18 in. — 19 biddendra. — 20 hire. — 20[a] lifiȝende. — 20[b] abæde. — 21 *fehlt in B.* — 22 sceppendes. — 23 from. — 24 clæmnessum. — 25 onlesed. — 26 ne *T*, þæt *B.* — 27 bena *B.* — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 ȝehyrde. — 30 wæron. — 31 þon. — 32 lichoman. — 33 ȝelæded. — 34 þæm. — 35 -lecum. — 35[a] *Kapitelanfang in B.* (*Grosser Absatz, grosse Anfangsbuchstaben*). — 1 ðy. — 2 ða þa. — 3 -ene. — 4 þeowe. — 5 ȝer. — 6 ȝena. — 7 hlafdiȝan. — 8 in.

quidem mouere ipsa membrum ualeret. Haec ubi corpus abbatissae uenerabilis in ecclesiam delatum, donec sepulturae daretur, cognouit, postulauit se illo adferri, et in modum orantium ad illud adclinari. Quod dum fieret, quasi uiuentem adlocuta, rogauit, ut apud misericordiam pii Conditoris impetraret, se a tantis tamque diutinis cruciatibus absolui. Nec multo tardius

Digitized by Google

life hæfd[61a] wæs, ȝ heo swa swiðe[62] mid þa untrumnesse[63] þe we forecwædon soden wæs, þ nymþe[64] þa ban an[65] to lafe wæron; ȝ æt nyhstan, þa seo tid nealæcte hire tolysnesse,[66] na læs þ an oþera[67] lima, ac swylce eac þære tunȝan onstyrenesse beswicade. Þa wæron þry daȝas ȝ þreo niht fulle, þ heo wæs uncwisse, þa wæs heo semninȝa[68] mid ȝastlicre[69] ȝesyhðe ȝerêted, ȝ hire muð ȝ hire eaȝan ontynde ȝ locade ûp[70] on heofon ȝ þus onȝan sprecan to þære ȝesyhðe, þe heo behealdende[70a] wæs: Me is, cwæð heo, þin cyme on miclum[71] ðonce; ȝ þu eart leof wilcuma. Þa heo þa ðus cwæþ, þa ȝeswiȝade[72] heo hwon,[73] swa swa hio[74] bîdende[74a] wære his ȝsware, *(MS. O, fol. 89b)* þone þe heo ȝeseah ȝ þam þe heo to sprecende wæs. Eft

life hæfd wæs, ȝ[9] heo þa[10] swa swiþe mid þære[11] untrumnesse[12] þe beforan[13] cweden wæs,[13] soden (*MS. T, p. 159*) wæs, þætte na[14] þa ban[14a] an[14a] to lafe wæron; ȝ æt nehstan, ða seo tîd nealæcte[15] hire[14] tôleornesse,[16] nales þæt an oþera[17] leoma,[17] ac swylce eac ðære tunȝan onstyrenesse[18] beswicode.[19] Þa wæron þry[20] daȝas (*MS. B, p. 265*) ȝ þryo[20] niht[21] fulle, þæt heo wæs uncwysse,[22] þa wæs heo semninȝa mid ȝastlicre ȝesyhðe[23] ȝereted,[24] ȝ hire muð ȝ hire eaȝan ontynde ȝ heo[10] locode[25] upp[26] on[27] heofonas[28] ȝ þus onȝan[29] sprecan to þære ȝesihðe, þe heo behealdende[30] wæs: Me is, cwæð heo, þin cyme on miclum ðonce; ȝ þu eart leof wilcuma. Þa heo þa[30] þis[30a] ȝecweden hæfde,[30a] þa ȝeswiȝode[30b] heo hwôn, swa swa heo wære[30c] biddende[30c] his ȝsware,[31] ðæs þe he[31] ȝeseah[31a] ȝ þam þe heo[31a] tô sprecende wæs. Eft[14]

61a hæfed. — 62 swyðe. — 63 -nysse. — 64 na (nymþe *steht über Rasur* [::] *in O*). — 65 bân *Ca*, banan *O*. — 66 tó lyfnesse. — 67 oðra. — 68 *fehlt in Ca*. — 69 ȝaslicre *O*. — 70 upp. — 70a behealden[de] *O*. — 71 myclum. — 72 ȝeswiȝode. — 73 lythwon. — 74 heo. — 74a i *in* bidende *auf Rasur in O*.

9 ond. — 10 *fehlt in T*. — 11 þa. — 12 untrymnesse. — 13 we forecwædon. — 14 *fehlt in B*. — 14a baan an. — 15 nealecte. — 16 tolesnesse. — 17 oðerra leoma. — 18 ontyrȝnesse *B*. — 19 biswicade. — 20 þreo. — 21 neaht. — 22 uncwisse. — 23 ȝesihðe. — 24 ȝereced *B*. — 25 locade. — 26 up. — 27 in. — 28 heofon. — 29 onȝon. — 30 bihealde (*T*) *bis* heo þa *fehlt in B*. — 30a ðis cwæð. — 30b ȝeswiȝade. — 30c bidende. — 31 ondsware, þone þe heo. — 31a ȝeseah *bis* heo *fehlt in B*.

---

exaudita est; nam post dies duodecim et ipsa educta ex carne temporales adflictiones aeterna mercide mutauit.

Cum uero praefata Christi famula Torctgyd tres adhuc annos post obitum dominae in hac uita teneretur, in tantum ea, quam praediximus, infirmitate decocta est, ut uix ossibus haereret; ad ultimum, cum tempus iam resolutionis eius instaret, non solum membrorum ceterorum, sed et

Digitized by Google

heo, swa swa heo leohtlice ȝebylȝed wære, æfter þon heo cwæð: Nænige þinga ic þas bliðe aberan mæg. Eft heo medmycel[75] fæc ȝeswiȝade.[76] Cwæð þa[77] ðriddan siðe: ȝif hit nænige þinga to dæge[78] beon mihte (*MS. Ca, p. 119*), ic halsige þ ne sie[79] lanȝ fæc betweonum. Swiȝade[80] þa eft hwon, swa swa heo ær dyde, ȝ þa þus þæt word betynde ȝ ȝeendade:[81] ȝif hit eallinga þus aræded sie,[82] ȝ þes cwide onwended beon ne mote, ic bidde ȝ halsie,[83] þ ne sie[79] mare fæc betweonum,[84] þonne þeos nyhste niht an.[85] Þa heo ða þis cwæð, þa frunan[86] hi þa ymbsittendan, mid hwone[87] heo sprecende wære. Cwæð hio:[88] Mid mine þa leofestan modor[89] Æþelburȝe. Þa heo,[14] swa swa heo leohtlîce[31b] ȝebylȝed[14] wære,[14] æfter[31b] þon heo cwæð: Nænigum[32] þinȝum[32] ic þas bliðe aberan mæg. ȝ[10] þa[10] eft heo[14] medmicel fæc ȝeswyȝode.[33] ȝ[10] þa[33a] cwæþ[33a] ðryddan[34] siðe: ȝyf[35] hit nænigum[32] þinȝa[32] to deȝe[36] beon ne[10] mæȝȝe, ic halsiȝe[37] þæt[38] þær[10] ne si[39] lanȝ[40] fæc betweonum.[41] ȝ[10] þa[42] swyȝode[42] eft hwon, swa swa heo ær dide,[43] ȝ[9] þa þus þæt word betynde ȝ ȝeendode:[44] ȝyf[35] hyt[45] eallinȝa þus arǽd[46] sy,[47] ȝ þæs[48] cwyde[49] onwend[50] beon ne[14] mote, ic bidde[51] ȝ halsiȝe,[37] þæt[37a] þær[10] ne sie[39] mare fæc betweonan,[52] þonne[53] þeos nyhste[54] niht[21] àn. Ða heo þa ðis cwæð, ða frunan[55] hi[56] þa ymbsitendan,[57] wiþ[58] hwæne[59] heo sprecende wære. Þa[10] cwæþ heo: Wið[58] mine ða leofostan[60] modur[61] Æþelburȝe. Þa

75 medmicel. — 76 ȝeswiȝode. — 77 heo þa. — 78 dæȝ. — 79 si. — 80 swiȝode. — 81 ȝeendode. — 82 si. — 83 halsiȝe. — 84 betweonan. — 85 *fehlt in Ca.* — 86 frunon. — 87 hwæne. — 88 heo. — 89 moder.

31b leohtlice spræc æfter *B.* — 32 Nænȝe þinȝa. — 33 ȝeswiȝade. — 33a Cwæð þa. — 34 ðriddan. — 35 ȝif. — 36 dæȝe. — 37 halsio. — 37a þæt[te]. — 38 þætte. — 39 sy. — 40 lonȝ. — 41 bitweonum. — 42 Swiȝade þa. — 43 dyde. — 44 ȝeendade. — 45 hit. — 46 aræded. — 47 seo. — 48 þes. — 49 cwide. — 50 onwended. — 51 biddo. — 52 betweonum. — 53 þon. — 54 nehste. — 55 fruȝnon. — 56 heo. — 57 ymbsittendan. — 58 mid. — 59 hwone. — 60 leofestan. — 61 modor.

linguae motu caruit. Quod dum tribus diebus et totidem noctibus ageretur, subito uisione spiritali recreata, os et oculos aperuit; aspectansque in caelum, sic ad eam, quam intuebatur, uisionem coepit loqui: 'Gratus mihi est multum aduentus tuus, et bene uenisti.' Et hoc dicto parumper reticuit, quasi responsum eius, quem uidebat et cui loquebatur, exspectans. Rursumque, quasi leuiter indignata, subiunxit: 'Nequaquam hoc laeta ferre queo.' Rursumque modicum silens, tertio dixit: 'Si nullatenus hodie fierie potest, obsecro, ne sit longum spatium in medio.' Dixit, et, sicut antea, parum silens, ita sermonem conclusit: 'Si omnimodis ita definitum est, neque hanc sententiam

Digitized by Google

onȝeaton hi on þon, þ heo to þon þider com, þ heo hire sæde þa nehtide[90] hyre[91] ȝeleornesse.[92] ȝ eac swa wæs, swa swa heo bæd; þa se dæȝ ȝ seo niht forðȝewat, þ heo wæs alysed fram bendum hire lichaman[93] untrumnesse,[94] ȝ to ȝefean ineode ecre[95] hælo.

onȝeton hi[62] on[8] þam,[63] þætte[64] heo to þam[63] côm,[65] þæt heo hyre[66] sæde[67] þa neahtide hyre[66] forðfore[68] (*MS. B, p. 266*). ȝ eac swa wæs, swa[68a] heo bæd; ða se dæȝ ȝ seo niht forþȝewat, þæt heo wæs onlysed[69] fram[70] bendum hyre[66] lichaman[71] ȝ untrumnesse,[72] ȝ to ȝefean inneode[73] ecere[74] hælo.

Caput X.

Ðæt æt þam lictune ðæs mynstres[1] an blind wif hire wæs ȝebiddende; ȝ forðam onfenȝ þam beorhte hire eaȝena.

Þa æfterfylȝde[2] Æþelburhȝe on abbudyssan[3] ðenunȝe seo willsumeste[3a] ȝodes ðeowen,[4] þære nama[4a] wæs Hildehlið. ȝ heo moniȝ ȝer,[5] þ is oð ða ytemestan yldo hyre,[6] þam ylcan mynstre

Caput X.

Þætte æt ðam lictune þæs mynstres an blind wif hire wæs ȝebiddende; ȝ forðam onfenȝ ðam leohte hire eaȝena.

(*MS. T, p. 160*). Þa æfterfylȝde Æþelburhȝe[1] inn[2] abbudessan[3] þenunȝe[4] seo willsume[5] ȝodes þeowen,[6] þære nama[7] was[8] Hildeliþ.[9] ȝ[10] heo maniȝ[11] ȝear,[12] þæt is oð ða[13] ytemestan[14] yldo[15] hyre,[16] on[17] þam ylcan[18] mynstre

90 neah-. — 91 hire. — 92 forðferednesse *C.* — 93 lichoman ȝ *Ca* (*in O* ȝ *ausradiert*). — 94 -nysse. — 95 eccre. — Cap. X: 1 mystres. — 2 -fylȝde. — 3 abbudissan. — 3a -e[ste] *O*, wilsume *Ca*, wilsumnes *C.* — 4 þeowe. — 4a noma. — 5 ȝear. — 6 hire.

62 hy. — 63 þon. — 64 þæt. — 65 cwom. — 66 hire. — 67 sæȝde. — 68 ȝeleornesse. — 68a swa swa. — 69 onlesed. — 70 from. — 71 lichoman. — 72 untrymnesse. — 73 ineode. — 74 ecre. — Cap. X: 1 Æðelburȝe. — 2 in. — 3 abbudissan. — 4 þeȝnunȝe. — 5 wilsume. — 6 þeowe. — 7 noma. — 8 wæs. — 9 Hildelid. — 10 Ond. — 11 moniȝ. — 12 ȝer. — 13 oð ða. — 14 ytmæstan. — 15 elde. — 16 hire. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 ilcan.

licet 'inmutari, obsecro, ne amplius quam haec solummodo proxima nox intersit.' Quibus dictis, interrogata a circumsedentibus, cum quo loqueretur: 'Cum carissima' inquit 'mea matre Aedilburge.' Ex quo intellexere, quod ipsa ei tempus suae transmigrationis proximum nuntiare uenisset. Nam et ita, ut rogabat, transacta una die et nocte, soluta carnis simul et infirmitatis uinculis ad aeternae gaudia salutis intrauit.

10. Ut ad cymiterium eiusdem monasterii orans caeca lumen receperit.

Successit autem Aedilburgi in officio abbatissae deuota Deo famula, nomine Hildilid, multisque annis, id est usque ad ultimam senectutem, eidem

Digitized by Google

framlice fore wæs, æȝhwæþer ȝe on ðara þinȝa foresceawunȝe, þa þe to (*MS. O, fol. 89b*) ȝemænum weorcum belumpon, ȝe eac in ȝehylde reȝollices[7] þeodscipes. Þa licade[8] hyre[9] fore[10] nearonesse þære stowe, þe þæt mynster on ȝetimbred is, þ heo wolde þa ban up[11] adon þare[12] Cristes þeowa, þe þær bebyriȝede wæron, ⁊ on cyricean ȝesettan þære eadiȝan fæmnan Sca' Marian ⁊ þær on anre stowe ȝehealdan. ⁊ ðær swiðe[13] oft syððan beorhtnes[14] heofonlices leohtes ætywde; ⁊ eac oft micel[15] swetnes wundar-lices[15] stences becom, ⁊ moniȝ oþer tacn[16] ⁊ wundur[16] ætywdon, þa mæȝ on þære bec ȝemetan, swa hwylc swa hie rædeð, þe we þas of alæson.[17]

fromlice[19] fore wæs, æȝhwæþer ȝe in þara ðinȝa foresceawunȝa,[20] ða ðe to ȝemæȝnum[21] brocum belumpon,[22] ȝe eac in ȝehældum[23] reȝollices ðeodscypes.[24] Ða licode[25] hyre[16] for[26] nearwnesse[27] þære stowe, þe þæt mynster on ȝetimbred is, þæt heo wolde þa bân[28] ûpp[29] âdon ðara Cristes þeowena,[30] ðe þær bebyrȝed[31] wæron, ⁊ hi[17] het[17] in[32] cyrican[33] asettan[34] þære eadeȝan[35] fæmnan Sca' Marian ⁊ þær on[36] anre stowe ȝehealdan.[37] ⁊[10] þær swiþe oft syþþan[38] beorhtnes heofonlices leohtes ætywde;[39] ⁊ eac oft micel swetnes wundorlices stences becôm,[40] ⁊ moniȝ oþer tacn ⁊ wundor ætywdon,[41] þa man[17] mæȝ on[36] þære bêc ȝemetân (*MS. B, p. 267*), swa hwylc swa hi[43] rædeþ, þe we ðas of âlêsan.[44]

7 reoȝollices. — 8 licode. — 9 hire. — 10 for. — 11 upp. — 12 þære. — 13 swyðe. — 14 -nys. — 15 mycel swetnys wundorlices. — 16 tacen wundor. — 17 alesan *Ca*; *kein Absatz in O*.

19 *fehlt in B*. — 20 -unȝe. — 21 ȝemænum. — 22 belumpun *T*, belupon *B*. — 23 ȝehælde. — 24 -scipes. — 25 licade. — 26 fore. — 27 nearonisse. — 28 baan. — 29 up. — 30 þeowa. — 31 -ȝede. — 32 a *B*. — 33 cirican. — 34 ȝesettan. — 35 eadiȝan. — 36 in. — 37 healdan. — 38 seoððan. — 39 æteawde. — 40 becwom. — 41 æteawdon. — 43 heo. — 44 alæson.

monasterio strenuissime, in obseruantia disciplinae regularis, et in earum, quae ad communes usus pertinent, rerum prouidentia praefuit. Cui cum propter angustiam loci, in quo monasterium constructum est, placuisset, ut ossa famulorum famularumque Christi, quae ibidem fuerant tumulata, tollerentur, et transferrentur omnia in ecclesiam beatae Dei genetricis, unoque conderentur in loco; quoties ibi claritas luminis caelestis, quanta saepe flagrantia mirandi apparuerit odoris, quae alia sint signa ostensa, in ipso libro, de quo haec excerpsimus, quisque legerit, inueniet.

Sane nullatenus praetereundum arbitror miraculum sanitatis, quod ad ipsum cymiterium Deo dicatae congregationis factum idem libellus refert.

Digitized by Google

Þonne is sum wundur[17a] hælo, þe us nis to[18] to forlætanne, þe seo ylce boc saȝað, þæt æt[19] lictune ȝeworden wære ȝode þære leofan ȝesomnunȝe. Wæs sum ȝesið þær on neaweste; þa ȝestod his wif untrumnes on hyre[20] eaȝan; ȝ þa þurh daȝas þ hi hefeȝadan[21] ȝ þystredon,[22] þ heo æt nyhstan nænigne[23] dæl leohtes sciman ȝeseon mihte. Mid þy heo ða sum fæc on[24] blindnesse wæs,[25] þa wæs sumre nihte, þær heo betyned wunade,[26] þ hire[26a] becom on mod, ȝif heo to þam mynstre ȝelæded wære ȝode[27] þara haliȝodra[28] fæmnena, ȝ heo þær æt þara[29] haliȝra reliquium hyre ȝebæde, þ heo mihte þ forlorene leoht eft (*MS. O, fol. 90a*) onfon. Ne heo þa ne ylde, ac sona ȝefylde þ hyre[30] on mod becom. Þa wæs heo ȝelæded fram hyre[31] ðeowum

Þonne is sum wundor hælo, þe us nis tô forlætenne, þe seo ylce[45] boc[46] sæȝð,[47] þæt[48] æt þam[17] lîctune[49] ȝewurdon[50] wære ȝode þære leofan ȝesamnunȝe.[51] Wæs sum ȝesiþ[52] þær on neaweste; þa ȝestod his wîf[53] untrumnes[54] on hyre[16] eaȝum; ȝ þa ðurh daȝas þæt hi[43] hæfedon[55] ȝ þystredon,[56] þæt heo æt nyhstan[57] nænigne dæl leohtes sciman ȝeseon ne[17] mihte.[58] Myd[59] þi[60] heo ða sum fæc on þisse blindnesse[61] wæs, þa wæs sumre nihte,[62] þær heo betyned wunode,[63] þæt[64] hire becôm[40] on môd, ȝyf[65] heo to þan[66] mynstre ȝelæded wære ȝode þara ȝehalȝodra[67] fæmnena (*MS. T, p. 161*), ȝ[10] heo[19] þær[19] æt þara haliȝra reliquium hyre[16] ȝebæde,[68] þæt heo mihte[58] þæt forlorene[69] leoht eft onfôn. Ne heo þa ne ylde,[70] ac sona ȝefylde þæt hire on môd becôm.[40] Þa wæs heo[19] ȝelæded þæt[17] wîf[17] fram[73] hyre[16] þeowum

17a wundor. — 18 no to. — 19 æt þam. — 20 hire. — 21 hefiȝodan. — 22 þystrodan. — 23 næniȝ. — 24 on þisse *Smith*. — 25 wunode, *darüber* wæs *in Ca*. — 26 wunode. — 26a hyre. — 27 ȝodes. — 28 haliȝ[od]ra *O*, haliȝra *Ca*. — 29 þæra. — 30 hire. — 31 hire.

45 ilce. — 46 booc. — 47 saȝað. — 48 þætte. — 49 liictune. — 50 ȝeworden. — 51 ȝesomnunȝe. — 52 ȝesiið. — 53 wiif. — 54 -trymnesse. — 55 hofeȝedan. — 56 þeostrodon. — 57 nehstan. — 58 meahte. — 59 Mid. — 60 þy. — 61 -isse. — 62 neahte. — 63 wunade. — 64 þætte. — 65 ȝif. — 66 þæm. — 67 -ȝedra. — 68 -da *B*, ȝebede *T*. — 69 forleore. — 70 ælde. — 71 *fehlt in B*. — 73 from.

Erat quippe in proximo comes quidam, cuius uxor ingruente oculis caligine subita, tantum per dies eadem molestia crebrescente grauata est, ut ne minimam quidem lucis alicuius posset particulam uidere. Cui, dum aliquandiu caecitatis huius nocte clausa maneret, repente uenit in mentem, quia, si ad monasterium delata uirginum sanctimonalium ad reliquias sanctorum peteret, perditam posset recipere lucem. Nec distulit, quin continuo, quod mente conceperat, expleret. Perducta namque a puellis suis ad monasterium, quia

Digitized by Google

ȝ þinenum to þam mynstre, þe þær neah wæs;[32] þær heo wæs ândettende,[32] þ heo hæfde onwealhne ȝeleafan hire hælo. Ða wæs heo ȝelæded to lictune[33] þara ȝodes þeowa; ȝ mid þy heo þær lanȝe ȝebiȝdum cneowum hyre[31] ȝebæd, ȝ sona ȝeearnade[34] þ hyre[31] bene (*MS. Ca, p. 120*) ȝehyrede wæron. Ond sona þæs þe heo fram ðam ȝebede aras, ær þon þe heo of þære stowe eode, þ heo onfenȝ ȝyfe þæs abedenan leohtes. ȝ seo ær hyre[31] ðeowa handum þider[35] ȝelæded wæs, heo þa freo on hyre[31] fota ȝanȝum bliðe ham wæs hweorfende, efne þon ȝelicost, swa swa heo to ðon þ hwilendlice leoht an forlete,[36] þ heo on hyre[31] hælo ætywde, hu micel leoht Cristes þa halȝan on heofonum ahten,[37] ȝ hwylc ȝyfu heora mæȝenes wære.

ȝ[19] þinenum[75] to þam[76] mynstre, þe þar[76a] neah wæs; þær heo wæs ȝettende,[77] þæt heo hæfde anwealhne[78] ȝeleafan hire hælo. Þa wæs heo ȝelæded to þam[17] lîctune[80] þara ȝodes þeowa; ȝ mid þy heo þær lanȝe[81] ȝebiȝedum[82] cneowum[83] (*MS. B, p. 263*) hi[84] ȝebæd, ȝ sona ȝeearnode þæt hyre[16] bêna[86] ȝehyrede[87] wæron. ȝ[10] sona þæt[17] ȝelamp[17] þæs þe heo fram þam ȝebede[89] âras, ær þon þe heo of þære stowe eode, þæt heo onfenȝ ȝyfe[90] þæs abedenan[91] leohtes. ȝ[10] hi[92] ær hire ðeowen[93] be[17] handum[94] þyder ȝelædde,[95] heo þa freo on hire fota ȝanȝum[97] bliðe ham wæs[98] hweorfende,[98] efne þam[99] ȝelicost, swa swa heo to þam[99] þæt hwylwendlice[100] leoht[101] an forlete, þæt heo on[102] hyre[84] hælo ætywde,[39] hu micel[102a] leoht Cristes þa haleȝan[103] in heofonum ahten,[104] ȝ hwylc ȝifu heora mæȝenes wære.

32 wæs ȝ heo þær andettende. — 33 þam lictune, *darüber* licreste. — 34 ȝeearnode. — 35 þyder. — 36 forlet[e] *O.* — 37 ahton.

75 þiȝnenum. — 76 þæm. — 76a þær. — 77 ondettende. — 78 onwalȝne. — 80 liictune. — 81 lonȝe. — 82 ȝebeȝdum. — 83 cneom. — 84 hire. — 86 bene. — 87 ȝeherde. — 89 bede. — 90 ȝife. — 91 bedenan. — 92 seo. — 93 þeowa. — 94 hondum. — 95 ȝelæded wæs. — 97 ȝonȝum. — 98 hweorfende wæs. — 99 þon. — 100 wilwendlice. — 101 *fehlt in B.* — 102 in. — 102a m[:]cel. — 103 halȝan. — 104 ahten.

in proximo erat, ubi fidem suae sanationis integram se habere professa est, introducta est ad cymiterium; et, cum ibidem diutius flexis genibus oraret, nihilo tardius meruit exaudiri. Nam exsurgens ab oratione, priusquam exiret de loco, petitae lucis gratiam recepit; et quae famularum manibus adducta fuerat, ipsa libero pedum incessu domum laeta reuersa est; quasi ad hoc solummodo lucem amitteret temporalem, ut, quanta sanctos Christi lux in caelis, quae gratia uirtutis possideret, sua sanatione demonstraret.

Digitized by Google

Caput XI.

Đæt se cyninȝ ðære ylcan mæȝðe Sebbe on munuclicum drohtnunȝe his lif ȝeendode.

Đære[1] tide Eastseaxna rice fore wæs, swa swa seo ylce boc saȝað, ȝode se willsuma wer, þæs noma wæs Sebbe,[1a] þæs þe we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[2] Wæs he se mon æfæst[2a] on his dædum ȝ ȝelome ȝ halȝum ȝebedum ȝ swiðe[3] ȝeornfull on arfæstum wæstmum ælmessena;[4] ȝ he sundurlif[5] ȝ munuclif wæs foreberende eallum þam welum[5a] ȝ arum þæs (*MS. O, fol. 90b*) eorðlican rices; þ lif he oft ȝ ȝeara wolde ȝeceosan ȝ þ eorðlice rice forlætan, ȝif him ne wiðstode þ wiðerwearde[6] mod his wifes. Þonon[6a] monigum wæs ȝesewen ȝ oft

Caput XI.

Þætte se cininȝ þære ilcan mæȝðe Sebbi on munuclicum drohtoðe his lif ȝeendode.

Đære tîde Eastseaxena[1] rîce fore wæs, swa swa þeos[2] ylce[3] boc seȝð,[4] ȝode se willsuma[5] wer, þæs nama[6] wæs Sebbe, ȝ[7] þæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon.[7a] Wæs he se man[8] æwfæst[9] on[10] his dædum ȝ ȝelomlic[11] on[10] haleȝum[12] ȝebedum ȝ swiþe ȝeornfull[13] in arfæstum wæstmum ælmessena; ȝ[14] he sundorlif[15] ȝ munuclif[16] wæs foreberende[17] eallum[18] þam welum[19] ȝ arum ðæs eorþlican[20] rîces;[21] þæt lîf he oft ȝ ȝeara wolde ȝeceosan ȝ þæt eorðlice rîce forlætan, ȝyf[22] him ne wiþstode þæt (*MS. T, p. 162*) wiþerwearde[23] (*MS. B, p. 269*) môd his wîfes.[24] Þanon[25] manezum[26] was[27] ȝesewen ȝ oft

1 Ða þære *C.* — 1a sibbe. — 2 -ȝedan. — 2a ærest *C*, æfest *Ca.* — 3 swyðe. — 4 ælmesena. — 5 sundor-. — 5a weolum. — 6 wiðerwarde. — 6a þanon.

Cap. XI: 1 Eastseaxna. — 2 seo. — 3 ilce. — 4 saȝað. — 5 wilsuma. — 6 noma. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 7a ȝemynd-. — 8 mon. — 9 æfest. — 10 in. — 11 ȝelóm. — 12 halȝum. — 13 -ful. — 14 ond. — 15 sundorliif. — 16 munucliif. — 17 -beorende. — 18 allum. — 19 weolum. — 20 -lecan. — 21 riices. — 22 ȝif. — 23 -worde. — 24 wiifes. — 25 þonon. — 26 monezum. — 27 wæs.

11. Ut rex eiusdem prouinciae Sebbi in monachica uitam conuersatione finierit.

Eo tempore praeerat regno Orientalium Saxonum, ut idem etiam libellus docet, uir multum Deo deuotus, nomine Sebbi, cuius supra meminimus. Erat enim religiosis actibus, crebris precibus, piis elimosynarum fructibus plurimum intentus; uitam priuatam et monachicam cunctis regni diuitiis et honoribus praeferens, quam et olim iam, si non obstinatus coniugis animus diuortium negaret, relicto regno subisset. Unde multis uisum et saepe dictum est, quia talis animi uirum, episcopum magis quam regem ordinari deceret.

Digitized by Google

cweden, þ swylces modes wer ma ȝedafonade[7] beon to bysceope[7a] ȝehalȝad,[8] þonne he cyninȝ wære. Mid þy he ða þritiȝ[9] wintra on þam rice awunade[10]] wæs cempa þæs heofonlican rices, þa wæs he licumlicre[11] untrumnesse micelre[12] swiðe[13] þread,] on þære[14] forðferde. Þa monade he his wif þæt hi þa ȝena[15] ætȝædere ȝode þeowden,[16] þa hi ma ætȝædere ne mihton middanȝeard[17] lufian ne middanȝearde þeowian. Þa he þ þa for his untrumnesse uneaðe þurhteah, þa com he to Lundenceastre bysceope,[18] þæs nama wæs Waldhere, se wæs Eorcenwaldes bysceopes[19] æfterfylȝend;[20]] þurh his bletsunȝe[21] þone æfæstan[22] hâd underfenȝ, ðone he[23] lonȝe[23a] ær willnode.[24] Swylce he brohte

cweden, þætte swylces[28] modes wær[29] mâ ȝedafenade,[30] þæt[31] he[31] wære[31] to bisceope[32] ȝehalȝod,[33] þonne he[7] ciniȝ[35] wære. Myd[36] þy he þa XXX[36a] wintra in þam[37] rîce wunude[38]] wæs cempa ðæs heofonlicean[39] rices, þa wæs he licumlicre[40] ûntrumnesse[41] micelre swiþe þread,] on[7] þære forðferde. Þa manode[43] he his wif þæt[44] hi[45] ða ȝyta[46] ætȝædere[47] ȝode þeowedon,[48] þa[49] heo ma ætȝædere[47] ne mihton[49a] middanȝeard lufian ne middanȝearde þeowian.[49] Þa he þæt þa[50] for his ûntrumnesse[41] ûneaðe þurhteah, þa com[51] he to Lundenceastre biscepe,[32] þæs nama[52] wæs Waldere,[53] se wæs Eorcenwaldes[54] bissceopes[55] æfterfylȝend;][14] þurh his bletsunȝe þone æwfæstan[56] hâd underfenȝ, ðone þe[7] he lonȝe[58] ær willnode.[59] Swylce he brohte

---

7 ȝedafenode. — 7a b.' — 8 ȝehalȝod. — 9 þrittiȝ. — 10 awunode. — 11 lichomlicre. — 12 mycelre. — 13 swyðe. — 14 þære he. — 15 ȝyt *Ca*; ȝena, *darüber* ȝyt *O*. — 16 þeowdon *Ca*, þeowde[n] *O*. — 17 middaneard. — 18 b.' — 19 bisceopes. — 20 -fyliȝend. — 21 bletsunȝa. — 22 ârfæstan *Ca*, æfæstnesse *Smith*. — 23 *fehlt in Ca*. — 23a lanȝe. — 24 wilnode.

28 swelces. — 29 wer. — 30 ȝedafonade. — 31 beon. — 32 biscope. — 33 -ȝad. — 35 cyninȝ. — 36 Mid. — 36a þritiȝ. — 37 þæm. — 38 âwunade. — 39 -lecan. — 40 lichomlicre. — 41 untrymnesse. — 43 monade. — 44] *B*. — 45 heo. — 46 ȝena. — 47 -ȝædre. — 48 þeowde. — 49 þa heo (*T*) *bis* þeowian *fehlt in B*. — 49a meahton. — 50 *fehlt in B*. — 51 cwom. — 52 noma. — 53 waldhere. — 54 ærconwaldes. — 55 biscopes. — 56 æfestnesse. — 58 *fehlt in B*. — 59 wilnade.

Cumque annos XXX in regno miles regni caelestis exegisset, correptus est corporis infirmitate permaxima, qua et mortuus est: ammonuitque coniugem, ut uel tunc diuino se seruitio pariter manciparent, cum amplius pariter mundum amplecti, uel potius mundo seruire non possent. Quod dum aegre inpetraret ab ea, uenit ad antistitem Lundoniae ciuitatis, uocabulo Ualdheri, qui Erconualdo successerat; et per eius benedictionem habitum religionis, quem diu desiderabat, accepit. Attulit autem eidem et summam pecuniae

Digitized by Google

ðam ylcan bysceope[18] micel[25] feoh ȝ unlytel þearfum to dælanne; ȝ þæs ealles nowiht him sylfum wæs ȝehealdende, ac he ma wilnode þearfan ȝaste wunian for heofona rices lufan. Mid þy he þa hefiȝad wæs mid ða foresprecenan untrumnesse,[26] ȝ he onȝeat þ him deaþes dæȝ toweard wæs, þa onȝan þæs cynelican modes man[27] him ondrædan (*MS. O, fol. 91a*), ðone[28] he to deaþe (*MS. C, fol. 7a*) cumende[29] wære ȝ[30] mid miclum sarum ȝewæced,[31] þy læs he owiht unwyrðes oððe unȝerisnes[32] dyde mid his muðe, oððe mid his oþera[33] leoma[34] styrenesse.[35] Ȝehet him þa to þære foresprecenan Lundenceastre bysceop,[18] on þære he þa wunede;[36] bæd hine þ he him forȝeafe, þonne he forðferan sceolde, þ[37] þær ma monna inne ne[38] wære,[38] þonne se bysceop[18] ȝ twegen his þegna.

þam[37] ylcan[60] bissceope[32] micell[61] feoh ȝ ûnlytel þearfum to ȝedælenne;[62] ȝ[14] þæs ealles nowiht him sylfum[63] wæs[50] ȝehealdende,[64] âc he ma willnode[59] þearfum[65] ȝaste wuniȝan[66] for heofona[67] rîces lufan. Mid þy he þa hefeȝad[68] wæs mid þære[69] foresprecenan untrumnesse,[41] ȝ he onȝeat[70] þæt him deaþes dæȝ toweard wæs, þa onȝan[71] þæs cynelican[72] modes man[73] him ândrædan,[74] (*MS. B, p. 270*) þonne he to deaðe cumende wære ȝ mid miclum[75] sâre weht,[76] þy læs he owiht unwurþes[77] oððe ûnȝerysenesse[78] ȝedyde[79] myd[80] his muþe, oððe mid oþera[81] lima styrenessum.[82] Ȝehet hine[83] ða to þære foresprecenan Lundenceastre bisceop,[84] in þære he þa wunode;[85] ða[7] bæd he[7] him[86] þæt[50] he[50] him[50] forȝeafe,[88] þonne he forðferan sceolde,[89] ðæt þær ma manna[90] (*MS. T, p. 163*) inne nære,[91] buton[92] se bisceop,[84] ȝ[93] þæt hit swa wære,[93] ȝ twegen his þegna.

25 mycel. — 26 -nysse. — 27 mann. — 28 þonne. — 29 cumen *O*, *Ca*, cumende *C*. — 30 ond *C*. — 31 wæced *C*. — 32 unȝerisenes. — 33 oþra *Ca*, oþerra *C*. — 34 lima. — 35 styrenessa *Ca*, styrenesse *C*. — 36 wunode *Ca*, wunade *C*. — 37 þætte. — 38 nære.

60 ilcan. — 61 micel. — 62 ȝedælanne, ȝedælende *B*. — 63 seolfum. — 64 ȝehaldende. — 65 þearfan. — 66 wunian. — 67 heora *B*. — 68 hefȝad. — 69 þa. — 70 onȝet. — 71 onȝon. — 72 -lecan. — 73 monn. — 74 ondrædan. — 75 micle. — 76 wæced. — 77 -wyrþes. — 78 ungerisnes. — 79 dyde. — 80 mid. — 81 oðerra. — 82 -nesse. — 83 him. — 84 biscop. — 85 -nade. — 86 hine. — 88 -ȝéfe. — 89 scolde. — 90 monna. — 91 ne wære. — 92 buto *B*, þonne *T*. — 93 ȝ *bis* wære *fehlt in T*.

non paruam pauperibus erogandam, nil omnimodis sibi reseruans; sed pauper spiritu magis propter regnum caelorum manere desiderans.

Qui cum ingrauescente praefata egritudine, diem sibi mortis inminere sensisset, timere coepit homo animi regalis, ne ad mortem ueniens tanto adfectus dolore aliquid indignum suae personae uel ore proferret, uel aliorum motu gereret membrorum. Unde accito ad se praefato urbis Lundoniae, in qua tunc ipse manebat, episcopo, rogauit, ne plures eo moriente quam ipse

Digitized by Google

Þa ȝehet se bysceop,[39] þ he luflice swa dyde,[39a] swa (*MS. Ca, p. 121*) he hine bæd, þa wæs æfter medmiclum[40] fæce, þæt se ylca[41] Ȝodes wer his[42] lima[43] on[44] stillnesse[42] ȝesette ȝ hine ȝerestan[45] wolde ȝ onslæpte.[46] Þa ȝeseah he frefrende[47] ȝesyhðe,[49] seo[50] him ealle þa nearonesse þære ȝemynȝedan sorȝe[50a] afyrde,[51] ȝ eac swylce[52] him ætywde,[53] hwylce[53] dæȝe he sceolde þis willendlice[54] lif ȝeendian. Ȝeseah he, swa swa he sylfa[55] eft æfter þon sæde, þry wæpnedmen[56] to him cuman mid beorhtum hræȝlum[57] ȝeȝyrede,[58] þara wæs ân ȝesittende[59] beforan his reste, ȝ stodon[60] his ȝeferan oðre[61] ða ðe mid him comon.[62] Þa frunon[63] hi[63] ðone sittendan be[61] his[61] stealle,[61] hu be him ȝeworþan[64] sceolde, þone[61] þe hi[65] untrumne neosian[66] coman.

Þa ȝehet se bisceop,[84] þæt hit[94] swa beon sceolde,[94] swa he hine bæd, þa wæs æfter medmiclum fæce, þætte se ylca[95] Ȝodes wer his limu[96] on[97] styllnesse[97] ȝesette ȝ hine ȝerestan wolde ȝ lythwôn[98] slep.[98] Þa ȝeseah he frefriȝende[99] ȝesihðe, seo him ealle þa nearanesse[1] ðære ȝemynȝodan[2] sorȝe afȝyrrde,[3] ȝ[4] eac swylce[5] him ætywde,[6] hwylce[7] dæȝe he sceolde ðis hwyllwendlice[8] lif ȝeendian. Ȝeseah he, swa swa he seolfa[9] eft sæde[10] æfter,[10] þry wæpnedmenn[11] to him cuman mid beorhtum hræȝelum[12] ȝeȝyrede; ðara wæs ân sittende[13] beforan his ræste,[14] ȝ stodon his ȝeferan oðere[15] þa ðe mid him cômon.[16] (*MS. B, p. 271*). Þa frunon[17] hi[18] þone sittendan be[18a] his stealle,[18a] hu be him ȝeworþan sceolde,[19] ðam[20] þe hî[21] to[22] ûntrumum[23] ðyder[22] neosian cômon.[16]

---

39 bisceop. — 39[a] ȝedyde. — 40 medmyclum *C.* — 41 ilca *C.* — 42 on stillnesse his lima. — 43 limo *C.* — 44 in *C.* — 45 [ȝe]restan. — 46 onslep *C.* — 47 frefre[n]de *O*, frefriȝende *Ca*, frefriende *C.* — 49 ȝesihðe. — 50 sio *C.* — 50[a] sorhȝe. — 51 afirde *C.* — 52 wilce *C.* — 53 æteowde hwelce *C.* — 54 hwilendlice *Ca*, hwilrendlice (?) *C.* — 55 seolfa *C.* — 56 -men. — 57 hræȝelum. — 58 ȝeȝerede *C.* — 59 sittende *C.* — 60 ston *C.* — 61 *fehlt in Ca.* — 62 coman. — 63 fruȝnon hie *C.* — 64 ȝeweorðan. — 65 hie *C.* — 66 neos[i]an *O.*

94 he leoflice swa ȝedyde. — 95 ilca. — 96 leomu. — 97 in stilnesse. — 98 onslepte. — 99 frefrende. — 1 nearonesse. — 2 ȝemyndȝadan. — 3 afyrde. — 4 ond. — 5 swelce. — 6 æteawde. — 7 hwelce. — 8 hwilwendlice. — 9 *fehlt in B.* — 10 æfter sæȝde. — 11 -men. — 12 hræȝlum. — 13 ȝesittende. — 14 reste. — 15 *fehlt in B*, oðre *T.* — 16 cwomon. — 17 fruȝnon. — 18 heo. — 18[a] be (*T* bi) his stealle *fehlt in B.* — 19 scolde. — 20 þone. — 21 hy. — 22 *fehlt in T.* — 23 untrumne.

---

episcopus et duo sui ministri adessent. Quod dum episcopus libentissime se facturum promitteret, non multo post idem uir Dei, dum membra sopori dedisset, uidit uisionem consolatoriam, quae omnem ei anxietatem memoratae sollicitudinis auferret, insuper et, qua die esset hanc nitam terminaturus, ostenderet. Uidit enim, ut post ipse referebat, tres ad se uenisse uiros claro indutos habitu; quorum unus residens ante lectulum eius, stantibus his, qui secum aduenerant, comitibus, et interrogantibus de statu eius, quem lan-

Digitized by Google

Cwæð he, þæt[67] his sauwl[68] butan[61] ænigum[69] sare ȝ[69a] mid micle[70] beorhtnesse[70] leohtes wære utȝanȝende of lichaman;[71] ȝ him eac cyðde[72] ȝ sæde,[73] þ he þy ðriddan dæȝe forðferan[74] sceolde. Æȝhwæþer (*MS. O, fol. 91b*) þara þinga swa ȝefylled wæs, swa he of þære ȝesyhþe[75] ȝeleornade.[76] (*MS. C, fol. 7b*). Forðon[77] æfter ðy þriddan dæȝe, ȝefylledre nontide,[78] þa[79] semninga wæs, swa swa he leohtlice onslæpte,[80] butan ænigre ȝefelnesse[81] sares þone ȝast onsende ȝ forðferde. Ða ȝearwedon[82] hie[82] his lichaman[82a] to bebyrigenne[83] stænenne þurh.[83] Þa hi[84] ða onȝunnan[85] þone lichaman[82a] þær onsettan,[86] þa wæs se lichama[87] spanne[87a] lenȝra þære þryh.[88] Þa heowon[89] hi[84] þone stan, swa swiðe[90] swa hi[84] mihton,[91] ȝ toætycton Þa[22] hi ȝefrunon hæddon, þa[22] cwæþ he, þæt[24] his sawl butan ænigum[25] sâre ȝ mid micelre[26] beorhtnesse leohtes wære ûtȝanȝende[27] of lichaman;[28] ȝ him eac cyðde ȝ sæde,[29] þæt he þy þryddan[30] dæȝe forþferan sceolde. Æȝhwæþer þara ðinga swa ȝefylled wæs, swa he of þære ȝesihðe[31] ȝeleornode.[32] Forþon æfter þy þriddan dæȝe, ȝefylledre[33] nôntide, ða sæmnunga[34] wæs, swa swa he leohtlice slepe,[35] ȝ[22] butan[35a] ænigre ȝefêlnesse[36] sâres ðone ȝast onsende ȝ forðȝewat.[37] Þa ȝearwedon[38] hi[18] his lichaman[28] to bebyrȝenne[39] on[22] stænenre[40] þryh.[41] Þa hi[18] ða onȝunnon þæne[42] lichaman[28] þær onsettan,[43] þa wæs se lichama[44] spanne[45] lenȝra þonne[46] seo[46] þryh.[46] Þa heowon hi[18] þone stan, swa swiþe swa hi[18] mihton,[47] ȝ toætycton[48]

67 þætte *C.* — 68 sawul. — 69 æneȝum *C.* — 69ª ac. — 70 mycle beorhtnysse. — 71 lichoman *C.* — 72 cydde. — 73 sæȝde. — 74 forþfaran *C.* — 75 ȝesihðe. — 76 ȝeleornode. — 77 ðone *C.* — 78 nonu- *C.* — 79 *fehlt in Ca.* — 80 onslepe *C.* — 81 yfelnesse. — 82 ȝearwodan hi. — 82ª lichoman. — 83 byrigeanne on stænenre þruh. — 84 hie *C.* — 85 onȝunnon. — 86 insettan *C.* — 87 lichoma. — 87ª spanne *korrigiert aus* sponne *in O.* — 88 þruh *C.* — 89 hiowon *C.* — 90 swyðe. — 91 meahton *C.*

24 þætte. — 25 ænȝum. — 26 micle. — 27 utȝonȝende. — 28 lichoman. — 29 sæȝde. — 30 þriddan. — 31 ȝesyhðe. — 32 ȝeleornade. — 33 ȝefylleddre. — 34 semninȝa. — 35 onslepte. — 35ª buton. — 36 -nisse. — 37 forðȝeleorde. — 38 ȝearwodon. — 39 byrȝenne. — 40 stænenne. — 41 þruh. — 42 þone. — 43 insettan. — 44 lichoma. — 45 sponne. — 46 þære þrýh. — 47 meahton. — 48 toætécton.

guentem uisitare uenerant, dixit, quod anima eius, et sine ullo dolore, et cum magno lucis splendore esset egressura de corpore; sed et tertium exinde diem, quo esset moriturus, insinuauit. Quod ita utrumque, ut ex uisione didicit, completum est. Nam die dehinc tertio, completa hora nona, subito quasi leuiter obdormiens, sine ullo sensu doloris emisit spiritum.

Cuius corpori tumulando praeparauerant sarcofagum lapideum; sed cum huic corpus inponere coepissent, inuenerunt hoc mensura palmi longius esse sarcofago. Dolantes ergo lapidem in quantum ualebant, addiderunt longitudini sarcofagi quasi duorum mensuram digitorum. Sed nec sic quidem

Digitized by Google

lenzeo[92] þære ðryh twezra finzra
zemet; ac ne[93] þa zen[93] swa þ
hi[79] þone lichaman[94] nyoman mih-
ton. Þa[94] wæs micel[95] unaþylic-
nes[96] zeworden be his byrizнesse,
þa ðohton hi[97] ȝ spræcon, þ hi
oððe oþre ðruh[98] sohton oððe þone
lichaman[99] on cneowum[100] bizde,[100]
to þon þ hie hine þær on[1] zedon
mihton.[2] Ac þa wundurlic[3] wise
ȝ efne heofonlic wæs zeworden, þ[4]
bewerede þ[4] nowhwæþer[5] þyssa
beon[6] sceolde. Stod se bysceop[6a] ȝ
þæs cyninzes suna twezen æt þam[7]
lice, Sizeheard ȝ Swæfred,[8] ða æfter
him to rice fenzon, ȝ eac micel[9]
menizo[10] manna. Ða wæs[11] semnin-
za zemeted seo[12] þruh[11] ze-
risenlicre[13] lenzo[13] to zemete þæs
lichaman,[14] to ðon þæt[4] fram[15]
dæle þæs heafdes eac swylce[16]

lenzo[49] þære þryh twezera[50] finz-
ra[9] zemet; ac ne[52] þa zyt[53]
(*MS. T, p. 164*) swa þæt[54] hi[18]
þone lichaman[28] niman[55] mihton.[56]
Þa[56a] wæs micel ûnyðnes[57] ze-
wurden[58] be[59] his byrzenne,[60]
ða ðohton hi[18] ȝ spræcon, þæt
hi[61] oðre ðurh[62] fundon[63] (*MS. B,
p. 272*) oððe þone lichaman[28] on
cneowum[64] bizdon,[65] to þam[66] þæt
hi[18] hine þær inn[67] zædon[68] mih-
ton.[47] Ac þa wundorlic wise ȝ
efne heofonlic wæs zewurden,[58]
þæt[54] bewerede þæt[54] naþer[69]
ðyssa[70] beon sceolde. Stod se
bisceop[71] ȝ þæs cinzes[72] suna
twezen æt þan[73] lice, Sizeheard ȝ
Swæfred,[74] þa æfter him to rice
fenzon, ȝ eac micele[75] mænizeo[76]
manna. Ða wæs semninza ze-
meted seo þurh[62] zerisenlicre[77]
lenzo[78] fundon[22] to zemete þæs
lichaman,[28] to þam[80] þætte fram[81]
dæle þæs heafedes[82] eac swilce[83]

92 lenzio *C.* — 93 no þa zyt. — 94 lichoman þær on don. Ða. — 95 mycel. — 96 unþyldlicnes *Ca*, unæðelicnes *C*, uneðelicnes *Smith.* — 97 hie *C.* — 98 þryh. — 99 lichoman. — 100 cneoum zebizde C, cneowum bezde *Ca.* — 1 in *C.* — 2 meahton *C.* — 3 wundorlic. — 4 þætte *C.* — 5 nohwæðer *C.* — 6 ne sceolde. — 6a b'. — 7 þæm *C.* — 8 swefred. — 9 mycel — 10 menzeo *Ca*, menzio *C.* — 11 wæs seo þryh semninza zemeted. — 12 sio *C.* — 13 zerisenre lenzeo *C.* — 14 lichoman. — 15 from *C.* — 16 swilce.

49 lenzeo. — 50 twezra. — 52 *fehlt in B.* — 53 zen. — 54 þætte. — 55 neoman. — 56 meahte. — 56a Ða *später hinzugefügt in T.* — 57 uneðelicnes. — 58 zeworden. — 59 bi. — 60 byrzennesse. — 61 hy oðþe. — 62 þruh. — 63 sohton. — 64 cneom. — 65 zebezde. — 66 þon. — 67 in. — 68 zedon. — 69 nohwæþer. — 70 þissa. — 71 biscop. — 72 cyninzes. — 73 þæm. — 74 Swefred. — 75 micelu. — 76 menzeo. — 77 zerisenre. — 78 lenze. — 80 þon. — 81 from. — 82 heafdes. — 83 swylce.

corpus capiebat. Unde facta difficultate tumulandi, cogitabant aut aliud quaerere loculum, aut ipsum corpus, si possent, in genibus inflectendo breuiare, donec ipso loculo caperetur. Sed mira res et non nisi caelitus facta, ne aliquid horum fieri deberet, prohibuit. Nam subito adstante episcopo, et filio regis eiusdem ac monachi Sighardo, qui post illum cum fratre Suefredo regnauit, et turba hominum non modica, inuentum est sarcofagum illud congruae longitudinis ad mensuram corporis, adeo ut a parte capitis etiam ceruical posset interponi; a parte uero pedum mensura IIII digitorum in

Digitized by Google

mihte[17] wonzere[17] betwih zeseted[18] beon;]j[19] fram[15] dæle (*MS. O, fol. 92a*) þara fota feower finzra[20] zemet[21] seo[22] þruh wæs þam[23] lichaman lenzre. Þa wæs se Zodes man[24] bebyrized on[24] Sce' Paules cyricean[25] þæs apostoles, ðæs monunzum he zelæred[25a] wæs] zeleornade,[26] þ he þa heofonlican eadinesse[27] zehyhte.

Caput XII.

Đæt Westseaxna biscophad for Eleutherio Hædde wæs onfonde,] ðone æt Hrofeceastre for Puttan Cwichelm onfenz,] for him Zifmund;] eac hwylce ða wæron Norðanhymbra bisceopas. Đæt se steorra ætywde, se is cometa nemned,] þreo monað wæs wuniende,] symble on uhtatid wæs upyrnende; on þam ylcan zeare Ecfrið Norðanhymbra cyninz adræfde Wilfrið, þone arwyrðan biscop.

Se[1] feorða bysceop[2] Westseaxna[1] Leutherius[3] wæs haten.

mihte[56] wanzere[84] betweoh zeset[85] beon;] fram[81] dæle þæra[86] fota feower finzra zemet þætte[22] seo[62] þurh[62] wæs þam[73] lichaman[28] lenzere.[88] Þa wæs se Zodes wer[89] bebyrzed on[67] Sce' Paules cirican þæs apostoles, þæs[90] manezum[91] he zelæred wæs] zeleornode,[92] þæt he ða heofonlican[93] eadiznesse zestâh[22]]j[22] zehyhtæ[95]]j[22] inneode.[22]

Caput XII.

(*MS. B, p. 13*). Þæt Wæssexena bysceophâd for Eleutherio Hædde wæs funden,] þone æt Hrofeceastre for[1] Puttan Cuichelm onfenz,] for him Zifmund;] swylce ða wæron Norþhimbra bysceopas. Þæt se steorra ætyude, se is nemned cometa,] ðry monaþ wæs wuniende,] symle on uhttiid[1a] wæs yrnende;] ði ilcan zeare Ecfrið[1b] Norþhymbra cininz adræfde Þilferð ût, þone arwyrðan bysceop.

Se feorþa bisceop[2] Westseaxena[2a] Heleutherius[3] wæs haten.

17 meahte wanzere *C.* — 18 zesetæd. — 19 ond *C.* — 20 finzre *C.* — 21 zemett. — 22 sio *C.* — 23 þæm *C.* — 24 mon bebyrzed in *C.* — 25 cirecan. — 25a zeræred. — 26 zeleornode. — 27 eadiznysse. — Cap. XII: 1 Se feorða westseaxna b'. — 2 bisceop *C.* — 3 leoutherius *Ca*, eleutherius *C.*

84 wonzere. — 85 zeseted. — 86 þara. — 88 lenzre. — 89 mon. — 90 *fehlt in B.* — 91 monunzum. — 92 -nade. — 93 -lecan. — 95 zehyhte. *Hier kein Absatz in T, wie in den anderen Mss., sondern nur folgender grosser Anfangsbuchstabe* (Se) *in derselben Zeile.* — Cap. XII: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1a huttiid *B.* — 1b etfrið *B.* — 2 biscop. — 2a Westseaxna *T*, wæs Westseaxena *B.* — 3 Leutherius.

sarcofago corpus excederet. Conditus est autem in ecclesia beati doctoris gentium, cuius edoctus monitis caelestia sperare didicerat.

12. Ut episcopatum Occidentalium Saxonum pro Leutherio Haeddi, episcopatum Hrofensis ecclesiae pro Putta Cuichelm, et pro ipso Gefmund acceperit: et qui tunc Nordanhymbrorum fuerint episcopi.

Quartus Occidentalium Saxonum antistes Leutherius fuit. Siquidem primus Birinus, secundus Agilberctus, tertius exstitit Uini. Cumque mortuus

Digitized by Google

Se æresta wæs Birinus; se æftra[4] wæs Ægelbyrht,[5] ðridda wæs Wine. Ða Collenwealh[6] se cyninȝ (*MS. C, fol. 8a*) forðferde, on[7] þæs rice se ylca[8] Leutherius[8a] wæs bysceop[9] ȝeworden, þa fenȝon ealdormen[10] (*MS. Ca, p. 122*) to þam[11] rice þære þeode, ȝ[12] betwih him ȝedældon ȝ[12] tyn winter heoldon. ȝ on[7] heora[13] rice Leutherius[8a] se bysceop[14] forðferde; ȝ Theoder bysceop[9] for hine ȝehalȝade[15] Hædde[16] to bysceope[9] on[7] Lundenceastre. ȝ[16a] þæs[17] bysceopes[9] tide wæron ôferswiðde ȝ ȝeflymde þa ealdormen, ȝ[12] Ceadwald[18] fenȝ to Westseaxna rice. ȝ mid þy he twa[19] winter rice hæfde ȝ cyninȝ wæs, þa wæs he onbryrd[20] mid lufan þæs upplican[21] rices ȝ[12] þ eorðlice rice forlet on[7] þæs ylcan[22] bysceopes[22a] tide, ȝ[12] to Rome ferde ȝ þær his lif

Se æresta was[4] haten[5] Birinus; se æftera wæs haten[5] (*MS. B, p. 273*) Ægelbriht,[6] se[5] þridda wæs haten[5] Wine. Þa Cenwalh se[7] cyninȝ forþferde, in þæs rice se ylca[8] Heleutherius[3] wæs bisceop[2] ȝeworden, þa fenȝon ealdormenn[9] to þam[10] rice þære þeode, ȝ betwyh[11] him todældon[11a] ȝ tyn winter[12] hæfdon. ȝ on[13] heora rîce Heleutherius[3] se bissceop[2] forðferde; ȝ[14] Theodor bisceop[2] for hine ȝehalȝode Hædde to bissceope[15] on[13] Lundenceastre. On[15a] þæs bissceopes[16] tîde wæron oferswiðede[17] — ȝ fenȝ (*MS. T, p. 165*) to Westseaxena rice Cadwalla cininȝ — ȝ þa ealdormenn wæron ȝeflymde.[17] ȝ mid þi[18] þe[5] he tu winter[12] rice heold[19] ȝ cininȝ[20] wæs, ða wæs he innbryrded[21] mid lufan ðæs upplican[22] rices ȝ þæt eorþlice rice[5] forlet in þæs ylcan[23] bisceopes[16] tide,[24] ȝ to Rome ferde ȝ þær his lif

---

4 æfterra *C.* — 5 ægelberht *C.* — 6 collenwealh *O*, *Ca*, cenwealh *C.* — 7 in *C.* — 8 ilca *C.* — 8ª eleutherius *C.* — 9 b'. — 10 ealdormenn. — 11 þæm *C.* — 12 ond *C.* — 13 hiora. — 14 bisceop *Ca*, *C.* — 15 ȝehalȝad *O*, ȝehalȝod *Ca*, ȝehalȝode *C.* — 16 hæfde *O*, hæfde Hædde *Ca.* — 16ª *fehlt in C.* — 17 on þæs. — 18 ceadwalla *C.* — 19 tu *C.* — 20 inbryrded *C.* — 21 uplican. — 22 ilcan *C.* — 22ª biscopes *Ca*, bisceopes *C.*

4 wæs. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 Ægelberht. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 ilca. — 9 aldormen. — 10 þæm. — 11 betweoh. — 11ª t *auf ausradiertem* ȝ. — 12 ȝer. — 13 in. — 14 ond. — 15 biscope. — 15ª Ond. — 16 biscopes. — 17 oferswiðde ȝ ȝeflymde þa aldormen ond Ceadwalla feng to Westseaxna rice. — 18 þy. — 19 hæfde. — 20 cyning. — 21 inbryrded. — 22 uplecan. — 23 ilcan. — 24 tid.

---

esset Coinualch, quo regnante idem Leutherius episcopus factus est, acceperunt subreguli regnum gentis, et diuisum inter se tenuerunt annis circiter X; ipsisque regnantibus defunctus est ille, et episcopatu functus est Haeddi pro eo, consecratus a Theodoro in ciuitate Lundonia. Cuius episcopatus tempore deuictis atque amotis subregulis, Caedualla suscepit imperium, et, cum duobus annis hoc tenuisset, tandem superni regni amore conpunctus reliquit, eodem adhuc praesule ecclesiam gubernante; ac Romam abiens, ibi uitam finiuit, ut in sequentibus latius dicendum est.

Digitized by Google

ȝeendade, swa swa heræfter is sweotollicor[24] tô secȝeanne.

Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra ⁊ syx ⁊ hund seofontiȝ æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þ Æþelred Myrcna[25] cyniȝ ȝelædde wærȝe[26] weorod, ⁊ Cent forherȝode, ⁊ cyricean (*MS. O, fol. 92b*) ⁊ mynster butan ȝesyhðe arfæstnesse oððe ȝodes eȝesan[27] hwyrfde ⁊ fornam; ⁊ Hrofeceastre eac swylce,[30] on þære[29] wæs Putta bysceop,[30a] þeah ðe he on þa tid þær ⁊weard[31] ne wære, he mid ȝemæne herȝunȝe fornam. Þa he þa þ onfunde, þ his cyrice[32] eallum hyre[33] æhtum wæs bereafod ⁊ forherȝod, þa cyrde he to Seaxulfe Mercna[34] bysceope;[35] ⁊ he him ȝesealde sumre cyricean[36] æhta ⁊ medmicel[37] land. ⁊ he on[38] þære cyricean[36] ȝode þeowode,[39] ⁊ ȝeendode,[25] swa swa heræfter is[27] sweotolicor[27] to secȝanne.[28] 1790

Ða wæs ymb syx hund ⁊ syx ⁊ hund seofontiȝ wintra[29] æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte Æþelred Myrcna[30] ciniȝ[20] ȝelædde werȝe[31] werod,[32] ⁊ Cent (*MS. B, p. 274*) forherȝode,[33] ⁊ cirican ⁊ mynstra[34] bûtan[35] ȝesihðe arfæstnesse oððe ȝodes eȝesan[36] bærnde[37] ⁊ fornam;[38] ⁊[14] Hrofeceastre[39] eac[39a] swylce,[40] Putta[41] in þære bisceop[2] wæs,[41] ðeah þe he on[13] þa tid þær ⁊weard[42] ne wære, he[43] mid ȝemæne herȝunȝe fornam.[43] Þa he þa þæt anfunde,[44] þæt his cirice eallum hire[45] æhtum wæs bereafod ⁊ forherȝod,[46] þa cyrde[47] he to Seaxulfe[48] Myrcna[30] bisceope;[15] ⁊ he him sealde[49] sumre cirican æhte[50] ⁊ medmicel land.[51] ⁊[14] he in þære cirican ȝode[45] þeowude,[52] ⁊ 1795 1800 1805 1810

24 swutollicor *Ca*, sweofollicor *C.* — 25 mercna. — 26 mycel. — 27 *bis* eȝsan ⁊ hwyrfde he eac swylce to Hrofeceastre on ðære *Ca.* — 30 swilce *C.* — 30a bisceop *C.* — 31 ⁊wea[r]d *O*, ondweard *C.* — 32 cirice *C.* — 33 hire. — 34 myrcna *Ca*, mercna *C.* — 35 b'. — 36 ciricean *C.* — 37 medmycel. — 38 in *C.* — 39 þeowde.

25 -ade. — 27 is swutolecor. — 28 secȝenne. — 29 *in T nach* hund. — 30 mercna. — 31 wærȝe. — 32 weorod. — 33 forherȝode. — 34 mynster. — 35 buton. — 36 eȝsan. — 37 hwyrfde. — 38 fornom. — 39 Hrofes-. — 39a ⁊ eac *B.* — 40 swelce. — 41 in þære wæs Putta biscop. — 42 ondweard. — 43 he *bis* fornom (*T*), *fehlt in B.* — 44 onfond. — 45 *fehlt in B.* — 46 forherȝad. — 47 cerde. — 48 Seaxwulfe. — 49 ȝesealde. — 50 eahte. — 51 lond. — 52 -wode.

Anno autem dominicae incarnationis DCLXXVI, cum Aedilred rex Merciorum, adducto maligno exercitu, Cantiam uastaret et ecclesias ac monasteria sine respectu pietatis uel diuini timoris fedaret, ciuitatem quoque Hrofi, in qua erat Putta episcopus, quamuis eo tempore absens, communi clade absumsit. Quod ille ubi comperiit, ecclesiam uidelicet suam rebus ablatis omnibus depopulatam, diuertit ad Sexuulfum Merciorum antistitem, et accepta ab eo possessione ecclesiae cuiusdam et agelli non grandis,

Digitized by Google

swa hwider[40] ymb swa he beden wæs, ferde ȝ cyricsanȝ lærde; ȝ þær on[41] (*MS. C, fol. 8b*) sibbe his lif ȝeendade.[42] For þam[43] Theodor bysceop[35] on[38] Hrofesceastre[44] Quichelm to bysceope[35] ȝehalȝade;[45] ac he æfter medmicelre[46] tide fore[47] wæþelnysse[48] woruldȝoda fram[49] þam[49] bysceopsetle[50] ȝewat; he þa ȝefmund for hine to bysceope[35] ȝesette.

Þa wæs ymb tu[51] ȝear, þæs þe Æþelheard Mercna[52] cyninȝ Centland forherȝode, þ is þ nyȝoþe[53] ȝear Ecȝfriðes rices þæs cyninges, þa ætywde on Aȝustus monðe niwe steorra, se is cweden cômeta;[54] ȝ[55] þry[56] monað wæs awuniende, ȝ on uhttide[57] wæs uppyrnende[58] ȝ[59] mycelne sciman wæs berende[59] swa swa scinendes leȝes.[60]

swa hwyder ymb[45] swa[53] þonne þearf wæs,[54] ferde ȝ ciricsanȝ[55] lærde; ȝ þær on[13] sibbe lifde[5] his lîf eac[5] ȝeendode. For þam[10] Theodor bissceop[2] inn[13] Hrofeceastre[39] Cwichelm[57] to bissceope[15] ȝehalȝode; ac he æfter medmicelre tide for ȝifernesse[58] woruldȝôda[59] fram[60] þam[10] bisceopeselde[61] ȝewât; ȝ[5] he þa ȝyfmund[62] for hine to bissceope[15] ȝehalȝode.[63]

Þa wæs ymbe[64] tu ȝear,[12] ðæs þe Æþelred[65] Myrcna[30] cininȝ[20] Centland[65a] forherȝode.[66] þæt is þæt niȝoþe ȝear[12] Ecȝferðes[67] rices ðæs cyninges, ða ætywde[68] (*MS. T, p. 166*) in Auȝustus monþe nîwe[69] steorra, se is haten[70] cometa; ȝ þry[71] monoþ[72] âwunieȝende[73] wæs,[73] ȝ on[13] uhttid[74] (*MS. B, p. 275*) wæs yrnende[75] ȝ micelre[76] sciman wæs berende[76a] swa[76b] swa scinendes leȝes.[76b]

---

40 hwyder. — 41 in *C.* — 42 ȝeendode. — 43 forðæm *C.* — 44 hrofeceastre *C.* — 45 ȝehealȝode *Ca*, ȝehalȝode *C.* — 46 medmyclere. — 47 for. — 48 seoðelnesse *C.* — 49 from þæm *C.* — 50 bisceopsetle. — 51 twa. — 52 myrcna. — 53 niȝoðe. — 54 commêta. — 55 ond *C.* — 56 þri *C.* — 57 uhtan-. — 58 uppyrnynde. — 59 ond *bis* berende *fehlt in Ca.* — 60 dæȝes *Ca*, daȝes *C.*

53 *bis* 54 swa he beden wæs. — 55 ciricsonȝ. — 56 -dade. — 57 quichelm. — 58 wæðelnesse. — 59 weoruldȝoda. — 60 from. — 61 biscopseðle. — 62 ȝefmund. — 63 ȝesette. — 64 ymb. — 65 Æþelred *T*, Æþered *B.* — 65a -lond. — 66 forherȝode. — 67 Ecȝfriðes. — 68 æteawde. — 69 neowe. — 70 cweden. — 71 þreo. — 72 -naþ. — 73 wæs awuniende. — 74 uhttide. — 75 upeornende. — 76 micelne. — 76a beorende. — 76b swa *bis* leȝes *fehlt in B.*

---

ibidem in pace uitam finiuit, nil omnino de restaurando episcopatu suo agens; quia, sicut et supra diximus, magis in ecclesiasticis quam in mundanis rebus erat industrius; sed in illa solum ecclesia Deo seruiens, et ubicumque rogabatur, ad docenda ecclesiae carmina diuertens. Pro quo Theodorus in ciuitate Hrofi Cuichelmum consecrauit episcopum. Sed illo post non multum temporis prae inopia rerum ab episcopatu decedente, atque ad alia loca secedente, Gebmundum pro eo substituit antistitem.

Anno Dominicae incarnationis DCLXXoVIII, qui est annus imperii regis Ecgfridi VIII., apparuit mense Augusto stella, quae dicitur cometa;

Digitized by Google

Þy ylcan ȝeare wæs towesnes[61]] unsibb[62] ȝeworden betwih Ecȝfriþe[63] cyninȝe][64] ðone[65] arwyrþan[66] bysceop[67] Willferð.[68]] se ylca[69] bisceop[35] wæs ascofen[70]] adrifen of his bysceopsetle,[71] (*MS. O, fol. 93a*)] twezen bysceopas[72] on his stowe ȝesette, þa ðe Norðanhymbra þeode fore wæron, þ wæs Bosa, se styrde[72a] Dære[73] mæȝþe,] Eata Beornicea. Hæfde Bosa on Eoforwicceastre bisceopsetl,[73a]] Eata on Heaȝostealdes ea] on Lindesfarona[74] ea; wæron hi beȝen of munuchade[74a] on bysceophade[75] ȝecorene. Mid ðam wæs eac Eadhæð on Lindesse mæȝðe to byscope[76] ȝehalȝad,[76] þa niwan[76b] Ecfrið se cyninc[77] ȝeeode, þa he oferswiðde] ȝeflymde Wulfhere on ȝefeohte.] seo ylce[77a] mæȝð[78] ærest þysne bysceop[35] Þy ylcan ȝeare[77] wæs towestnis[77a]][77a] unsibb[78] ȝewurden[78] betwyh[11] Ecȝferðe[79] cininȝe[20]] þam[80] arweorþan[81] bissceope[2] Willferþe.[82]] se ylca[8] bisceop[2] wæs âscofen] âdrifen of his bisceopselde,[61]][14] twezen bisceopas[83] on his stowe sette[63] wæron,[5] þa ðe Norðhymbra[84] ðeode ræddan[85]][85] lærdon,[85] þæt wæs Bosa,[86] se styrde Dera[86a] mæȝþe,] Eata Beornica[87] mæȝðe.[5] Hæfde sê[5] Bosa in Eoforwicceastre[88] bisceopseld,[89]][14] Eata inn[90] Hæȝestealdes[90] eâ] inn[13] Lindesfarona[91] eâ; wæron hi[92] beȝen of munuchâde on[13] bisceophad[92a] ȝecorene. Mit þam[10] wæs Eadhæð[93] eac[93] inn[13] Lindeseȝe[94] landes[95] to bisceope[15] ȝehalȝode,[96] þa niwan[97] Ecȝferð[97] se cininȝ[20] ȝeeode, þa he oferswiðde] ȝeflymde Wulfhere on[13] ȝefeohte.][14] seo ylce[98] mæȝð ærest[7] þysne[99] bissceop[1] to[2]

61 towesnes, *darüber* toworpednysse *in Ca.* — 62 unsibbe *Ca*, unsib *C.* — 63 ecȝfrið[e] *O.* — 64 on *C.* — 65 þan. — 66 arwurðan. — 67 bisceope *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 68 Wilferðe. — 69 ilca *C.* — 70 asceofen. — 71 biscop-. — 72 bisceopas. — 72a steorde *C.* — 73 þære *Ca, O, C, darüber* Dære *in O.* — 73a b.'setl. — 74 lindesfarono *O*, lindesfarena *Ca.* — 74a mununc- *O.* — 75 bisceop-. — 76 biscope. — 76a -ade *O*, -od *Ca.* — 76b neowan *C.* — 77 cyninȝ. — 77a ilce *C.* — 78 mæȝið.

77 ȝere. — 77a e *aus* æ *korrigiert in T*; towestnis] *fehlt in B.* — 78 unsîb ȝeworden. — 79 Etferðe *B*, Ecȝfrið *T.* — 80 þone. — 81 árwyrðan *T*, arweorþam *B.* — 82 Wilferð. — 83 biscopas. — 84 Norðanhymbra. — 85 fore wæron. — 86 Boosa. — 86a þære. — 87 Beornicea. — 88 Eoforwiicceastre. — 89 seðl. — 90 in in eaȝostaldes. — 91 Lindisf-. — 92 heo. — 92a biscop-. — 93 eac Eadhæd. — 94 Lindisse. — 95 mæȝðe. — 96 ȝehalȝod. — 97 neowan Ecȝfrið. — 98 ilce. — 99 þeosne. — 1 biscop. — 2 *fehlt in T.*

et tribus mensibus permanens, matutinis horis oriebatur, excelsam radiantis flammae quasi columnam praeferens. Quo etiam anno orta inter ipsum regem Ecgfridum et reuerentissimum antistitem Uilfridum dissensione, pulsus est idem antistes a sede sui episcopatus, et duo in locum eius substituti episcopi, qui Nordanhymbrorum genti praeessent; Bosa uidelicet, qui Derorum, et Eata, qui Berniciorum prouinciam gubernaret; hic in ciuitate Eburaci, ille in Hagustaldensi siue in Lindisfarnensi ecclesia cathedram habens episcopalem, ambo de monachorum collegio in episcopatus gradum adsciti. Cum

Digitized by Google

aȝenne onfenȝ. Se æftera[79] wæs Æþelwine; se þridda Eadȝar; se feorða Cynebyrht[80] (*MS. Ca, p. 123*). Hæfde seo mæȝð ær Eadhæðe Seaxulf bysceop,[81] se eac swylce wæs Mercna[82] bysceop[35] ȝ Middelenȝla. Ac he wæs of Lindesse adrifen, þa Ecfrið heo[83] ȝeeode, ȝ on þara oþerra[84] mæȝða ȝerece awunade.[85] Wæron ȝehalȝade[86] on Eoforwicceastre Eadhæð ȝ Bosa ȝ Eata fram[87] Theodore bysceope.[88] ȝ he þa eac swylce[89] æfter þrim ȝearum Willfreðes onwezzewitenesse,[90] þyssa rime twezen bysceopas[72] tosætycte,[91] Trumbryht to cyricean Heaȝostealdes[92] ea, ȝ Eata hwearf to Lindesfarena ea, ȝ Trumwine to Pehta mæȝþe, seo[93] on[93] þa tid wæs Onȝelcynnes[94] rice underþeoded. Eadhæð he ȝesette to bysceope[35] Hrypsættna (*MS. O, fol. 93b*) aȝenum[2a] onfenȝon.[3] Se æftera wæs Æþelwine haten;[4] se þridda Eadȝar;[5] se feorþa Cynebriht.[6] Hæfde seo mæȝþ ær[7] Eadethe[8] Saxulf[9] bissceop,[1] se eac swylce[10] wæs Myrcna[11] bissceop[1] ȝ Middelenȝla (*MS. B, p. 276*). Ac he was[12] of Lindeseȝe[13] âdrifen, þa Ecȝfriþ hi[14] ȝeeode, ȝ in þara oðera[14a] mæȝða ȝerece ȝewunode.[15] Wæron ȝehalȝode on[16] Eoforwic Eadheð[17] ȝ[4] Bosa[18] ȝ Ealhta[19] fram[20] Theodore bisceope.[21] ȝ[22] he þa eac swylce æfter þrym[23] ȝearum Willferðes[24] onwezzewitenesse þyssum[25] ȝerîme[26] twezen bisceopas[27] toætycte,[28] Trumbryht[29] hwearf[4] tô þære[4] ciricean tô[4] Hæȝestealdes[30] ea, ȝ Eata hwearf to Lindesfarona ea, ȝ Trumwine to Peohta mæȝðe, seo in þas[31] tid wæs Anȝelcynne[32] underðeoded. Eadhæð[17] he ȝesette tô bisceope[21] Hreopsætna[33]

---

79 æresta *O*, *Ca*, æftera *Smith*. — 80 cyneberht *C*. — 81 bisceop. — 82 myrcna *C*. — 83 hie *C*. — 84 oðra. — 85 awunode. — 86 ȝehalȝode. — 87 from *C*. — 88 bisceope. — 89 swilce *C*. — 90 awez-. — 91 ætecte. — 92 heaȝostea[l]des *O*. — 93 sio in *C*. — 94 anȝel.

2a aȝenne. — 3 onfenȝ. — 4 *fehlt in T*. — 5 ȝeadȝar *B*. — 6 Cyneberht. — 7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 Eadhæðe. — 9 Seaxwulf. — 10 swelce. — 11 Mercna. — 12 wæs. — 13 Lindesse. — 14 heo. — 14a oðerra. — 15 awunade. — 16 in. — 17 Ealdhæð *B*. — 18 Boosa. — 19 Eata. — 20 from — 21 biscope. — 22 ond. — 23 þrim. — 24 Wilferðes. — 25 þissa. — 26 rime. — 27 biscopas. — 28 toætecte. — 29 Trumberht. — 30 Heaȝostealdes. — 31 þa. — 32 Onȝolcynríce. — 33 Hrypsetna.

---

quibus et Eadhaed in prouinciam Lindisfarorum, quam nuperrime rex Ecgfrid, superato in bello et fugato Uulfhere, obtinuerat, ordinatur episcopus. Et hunc primum eadem prouincia proprium accepit praesulem, secundum Ediluini, tertium Eadgarum, quartum Cyniberctum, quem in praesenti habet. Habebat enim ante Eadhaedum, antistitem Sexuulfum, qui etiam Merciorum et Mediterraneorum Anglorum simul episcopus fuit; unde et expulsus de Lindissi, in illarum prouinciarum regimine permansit. Ordinati sunt autem

Digitized by Google

cyricean,[95] ða he of Lindesse hwearf, forðon þa[96] Æþelred Mercna[97] cyninz þa mæzþe onfenz] bezet.[98]

Caput XIII.

Ðæt Willferð biscop Suðseaxna mæzðe to Criste zecyrde, seo hwæðere, him ðanon zewitendum, for ðære zrimman feonda ofðrycnesse azenne biscop habban ne mihte.

Ða Willferð[1] bysceop[2] adrifen wæs of his bysceopscire,[3]] he lonze zeond monize stowa ferende wæs,] he Rome zesohte] eft hwearf to Brytone.[4]] þeah þe he fore[5] feondscype[5] þæs zemynzedan[6] cyninzes on his eþel oððe on his bysceopscyre[7] onfanzen beon ne mihte,[9] ne mihte[9] he hwæþere fram þære þenunze[10] bewered beon zodspel[11] to

cyrican,[34] þa he of Lindesêze[13] fôr,[35] forþon þa (*MS. T, p. 167*) Æþelred Myrcna[12] cyninz þa mæzðe onfenz] bezeat.[36]

Caput XIII.

Þætte Wilferð bysceop Suðsexena mæzðe to Criste zecirde, seo hwæðere, þanan him zewitendum, for ðære þrynennesse zrimra feonda azenne[1] bysceop habban ne mihton.

Þa Wilferþ bissceop[1a] adrifen wæs of his bisceopscire[1b]] he[2] lanze[3] zeond manize[4] stowe ferende wæs,] he Rome zesohte] eft hwearf to Brytene.[5]]6 þeah þe he for feondscype[7] ðæs zemynzodan[8] cyninzes on[9] his eþel (*MS. B, p. 277*)]10 on[9] his bisceopscire[1b] onfanzen[11] beon ne mihte,[12] he[12] þa[2] hwæðere[13] fram[14] þære þenunze[15] bewered[16] beon[16] ne[17] mihte[17] zodspell[17a] to

95 ciricean *C.* — 96 þe. — 97 myrcna. — 98 bezæt. — Cap. XIII: 1 wilferð *C.* — 2 b'. — 3 bisceop-. — 4 breotone *C.* — 5 for freondscipe. — 6 zemynezodan. — 7 bisceopscire. — 9 meahte *C.* — 10 þenunzze *O.* — 11 zodspell *Ca*, zodspelles *C.*

34 cirican. — 35 hwearf. — 36 bezet. — Cap. XIII: 1 azende *B.* — 1a biscop. — 1b biscop-. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 lonze. — 4 monize. — 5 Breotone. — 6 Ond. — 7 freondscipum *B.* — 8 zemyndzedan. — 9 in. — 10 oððe. — 11 onfonzen. — 12 meahte ne meahte he. — 13 hwæðre. — 14 from. — 15 þeznunze. — 16 beon bewered. — 17 ne *fehlt in B*, ne mihte *fehlt hier in T.* — 17a zodspel.

Eadhaed, Bosa, et Eata Eboraci ab archiepiscopo Theodoro; qui etiam post tres abscessionis Uilfridi annos, horum numero duos addidit antistites, Tunberctum ad ecclesiam Hagustaldensem, remanente Eata ad Lindisfarnensem, et Trumuini ad prouinciam Pictorum, quae tunc temporis Anglorum erat imperio subiecta. Eadhaedum de Lindissi reuersum, eo quod Aedilred prouinciam recepisset, Hrypensi ecclesiae praefecit.

13. Ut Uilfrid episcopus prouinciam Australium Saxonum ad Christum conuerterit.

Pulsus est autem ab episcopatu suo Uilfrid, et multa diu loca peruagatus, Romam adiit, Brittaniam rediit; et si propter inimicitias memorati regis

Digitized by Google

læranne.[12] Ac he cyrde[13] to Suðseaxna mæʒþe, seo[14] æfter Cantwarum[15] suð ⁊ west belimpeð to Westseaxna ʒemære. Is þæs landes seofen þusendo hida,[16] ⁊ hi þære tide þa ʒena[17] hæþenum biʒanʒum þeowdon. Þysse þeode se bysceop[2] Cristes ʒeleafan word ⁊ fullwihtebæð[18] þenade. Wæs Æþelwalh[19] (*MS. C, fol. 9b*) þære þeode cyninʒ noht[20] micelre[21] tide ær on[22] Mercum[23] ʒefullad[24] þurh Wulfheres lare ⁊ ʒeornfullnesse,[25] Mercna[26] cyninʒes.[26a] ⁊ se cyninʒ eac swylce[27] þa he æt fullwihte[28] bæðe aþwezen wæs, him to ʒodsuna onfenʒ, ⁊[29] to tacne þære sibbe him twa mæʒþe forʒeaf, þ is Wiht[30] ealand,[31] ⁊[29] Meanwara[32] mæʒþe on[22] Westseaxna þeode.

læranne.[17a] Ac he cyrde[18] on[19] Suðseaxena[20] mæʒðe, seo[21] æfter Cantwarum[21a] suð ⁊ west belimpeð to Westseaxna[21] ʒemære. Is þæs landes[22] seofon ðusendo hyda,[2] ⁊[23] hi[24] þære tide þa ʒyta[25] hæðenum[26] beʒanʒe[27] þeowedon.[28] Þysse[29] þeode se bissceop[1a] Cristes ʒeleafan mid[2] wordum[30] ⁊ fullwihtes[31] baðe[31] þenode.[32] Wæs Æþelwalh þære þeode cyninʒ naht[33] micelre tîde ær on[9] Myrcum[34] ʒefullad[35] þurh Wulfheres lare ⁊ ʒeornfullnesse,[36] Myrcna[37] cyninʒes. ⁊[2] se[2] cininʒ[37a] eac swylce[38] þa he æt fulwihtes[38a] baðe[39] aðwezen[40] wæs, him tô ʒodsuna onfenʒ, ⁊[23] tô tacne þære sibbe him twa mæʒða[40a] forʒeaf, þæt is Wihtland[41] ⁊ Meonwâre[43] mæʒðe, þæt[2] is[2] on[9] Westseaxena[44] mæʒðe[2] ⁊[2] þeode.

12 lærenne *C.* — 13 cirde *C.* — 14 sio *C.* — 15 contwarum *C.* — 16 *fehlt in O.* — 17 ʒyt. — 18 fulluhte- *Ca*, fulwihte- *C.* — 19 æðelwealh. — 20 naht *C.* — 21 mycelre. — 22 in *C.* — 23 myrcum. — 24 ʒefullod *Ca*, ʒefulwad *C.* — 25 -nysse. — 26 myrcna. — 26a cyninʒæs *O.* — 27 swilce *C.* — 28 fulluhte. — 29 ond *C.* — 30 rihte *C.* — 31 ealond. — 32 meanware *C.*

17a lærenne. — 18 cerde. — 19 to. — 20 Suðseaxna. — 21 seo *bis* Westseaxna *fehlt in B.* — 21a cont-. — 22 londes. — 23 ond. — 24 heo. — 25 ʒena. — 26 hæðnum. — 27 biʒonʒum. — 28 þeowdon. — 29 þisse. — 30 word. — 31 fulwihtebæþ. — 32 þeʒnade. — 33 noht. — 34 Mercum. — 35 ʒefulwad *T*, ʒefullad wæs *B.* — 36 ʒeornfulnisse. — 37 Mercna. — 37a ciniʒ *B*, *fehlt in T.* — 38 swelce (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 38a fulwihte. — 39 bæðe. — 40 onþwezen. — 40a mæʒðe. — 41 Wihte ealond. — 43 -ware. — 44 -seaxna.

in patria siue parrochia sua recipi non potuit, non tamen ab euangelizandi potuit ministerio cohiberi: siquidem diuertens ad prouinciam Australium Saxonum, quae post Cantuarios ad austrum et ad occidentem usque ad Occidentales Saxones pertingit, habens terram familiarum VII milium, et eo adhuc tempore paganis cultibus seruiebat; huic uerbum fidei et lauacrum salutis ministrabat. Erat autem rex gentis ipsius Aedilualch, non multo ante baptizatus in prouincia Merciorum, praesente ac suggerente rege Uulfhere, a quo etiam egressus de fonte, loco filii susceptus est: in cuius signum adoptionis duas illi prouincias donauit, Uectam uidelicet insulam et Meanuarorum prouinciam in gente Occidentalium Saxonum. Itaque episcopus, con-

Digitized by Google

Wæs he se cyninȝ swiðe ȝefeonde[33] on (*MS. O, fol. 94a*) þæs byscopes[34] cyme. ȝ[29] he ærest ealdormen þære mæȝðe ȝ cyninȝes þeȝnas mid ða halȝan wyllan aþwoh fullwihte[35] bæþes. ȝ mæsse-preostas Eappa ȝ Padda ȝ Burȝ-helm[36] ȝ Eoddi[37] þ oþer folc ȝe þa ȝe æfterfyliȝendre[38] tyde[39] fulwa-dan.[40] Seo[41] cwen þonne, þære nama[42] wæs Æbbe, on[22] hyre[43] mæȝðe, þ is on[22] Hwyccum,[44] wæs ȝefullad.[45] Wæs heo[46] Eanfriðes dohtor Enheres[47] broþor,[48] þa beȝen wæron cristenne[49] mid heora folce. ȝ[29] eall seo[41] mæȝð Suð-seaxna wæs unwis þæs ȝodcundan naman[50] ȝ ȝeleafan.

Wæs þær sum munuc of Scotta cynne, se wæs Dicol[51] haten; hæfde he medmicel[52] mynster sum on[22] þære stowe, þe is nemned Bosanham; wæs mid wuda ȝ mid

Wæs he se ciniȝ[45] swiþe bliðe[46] on[9] þæs bisceopes[47] cyme. ȝ[6] he ærest ealdormenn[48] on[2] ðære mæȝðe ȝ cyninȝes þeȝnas mid þam[49] haleȝan[50] welan[51] aðwoh[52] fulwihtes baðes.[53] ȝ[6] mæsse-preostas Eoppa[54] ȝ Padda[55] ȝ Burȝ-helm[56] ȝ Idde[57] (*MS. B, p. 278*) þa[2] þæt oðer folc ȝe[58] þa[58] ȝe[58] æfter-fyliȝendre tîde fullodon.[59] Seo cwên[60] þonne, þære nama[61] wæs Æbbe,[62] in hyre[63] mæȝþe, þæt is on[9] Hwyccum,[64] ȝefullwad[65] wæs.[65] Wæs heo Eanfriðes dohtor Ean-heres broðor, þa beȝen wæron cristene[66] mid heora folcum.[67] Eac[68] eall[69] seo mæȝð Suðseaxena[20] (*MS. T, p. 168*) wæs ûnwis þæs ȝodcundan naman[70] ȝ ȝeleafan.

Wæs þær sum munuc of Scotta cynne, se wæs Dicul hâten; hæfde he medmicel mynster sum[71] on[9] þære stowe, þe is nemned Bosan-hamm;[72] ȝ[2] wæs mid wuda ȝ mid

33 ȝefionde *C.* — 34 biscopes *Ca*, bisceopes *C.* — 35 fulluhte *Ca*, fulwihte *C.* — 36 burhelm. — 37 eode *Ca*, oidde *C.* — 38 -fylȝentre *O*, fyliȝendre *C.* — 39 tide ȝ hi. — 40 ȝefullodan *Ca*, fulwadon *C.* — 41 sio *C.* — 42 noma *C.* — 43 hire. — 44 hric-ceum *C.* — 45 ȝefulwad *C.* — 46 hio *C.* — 47 eanheres *C.* — 48 broðer. — 49 cristene *Ca*, cristne *C.* — 50 noman *C.* — 51 dicul *C.* *In O* dicol *aus* dicul *korrigiert.* — 52 med-mycel.

45 ciniȝ. — 46 ȝefeonde. — 47 biscopes. — 48 ealdormen. — 49 þa. — 50 haliȝan. — 51 wyllan. — 52 þwoh. — 53 bæðes. — 54 eappa. — 55 peadda. — 56 burhȝelm *B.* — 57 oidde. — 58 *fehlt in B.* — 59 ful-wadon. — 60 quén. — 61 noma. — 62 æbbe. — 63 hire. — 64 hwiccum *T*, hwylcum *B.* — 65 wæs ȝefulwad *T*, þæt heo ȝefullwad wæs *B.* — 66 cristne. — 67 folce. — 68 Ac. — 69 eal. — 70 noman. — 71 *fehlt in B.* — 72 -ham.

cedente, immo multum gaudente rege, primos prouinciae duces ac milites sacrosancto fonte abluebat; uerum presbyteri Eappa et Padda et Burghelm et Oiddi ceteram plebem, uel tunc uel tempore sequente, baptizabant. Porro regina, nomine Eabae, in sua, id est Huicciorum prouincia fuerat baptizata. Erat autem filia Eanfridi fratris Aenheri, qui ambo cum suo populo Christiani fuere. Ceterum tota prouincia Australium Saxonum diuini nominis et fidei erat ignara.

Digitized by Google

sæ ymbseald, ȝ on[22] þam[53] wæron fif broþer[54] oððe syxe on þearfendum life ȝ on earmlicum Drihtne þeowiende.[55] Ac næniȝ mon on þære mæȝþe ne[56] heora[57] (*MS. Ca, p. 124*) lif onhyriȝean[58] wolde ne heora[57] lare ȝehyran.

Ono[59] ða[60] Willferð[61] bysceop[2] on[22] þære þeode ȝodcunde[62] lare lærde, na[63] læs[63] þ an þ[64] he hi fram yrmþum[64] ecre nyþerunȝe,[64a] ac swylce[65] eac fram þam[53] manfullan wæle hwilwendlicre forwyrde ȝenerede. Forðon þrim ȝearum ær his cyme on[22] þa mæȝþe, þ þær næniȝ renȝ on[22] þam[53] stowum ne (*MS. O, fol. 94b*) com (*MS. C, fol. 10a*); ȝ þanon[66] se ȝrimmesta hunȝur[67] þæt folc wæs wæcende, ȝ hi mid arleasre[68] cwale fylde.[69] Þæs is to tacne, seczeaþ[69a] men, þ oft feowertiȝ[70] manna oððe fiftiȝ somod, þa ðe sæ ymbseald,[73] ȝ on[9] ðam[74] wæron fif ȝebroðor oððe syxe on[9] þearfendum lîfe ȝ on[2] earmlicum[75] Dryhtne[76] ðeowiȝende.[77] Ac næni[78] mann[79] on[9] þære mæȝþe ne[71] heora lîf onhyriȝan[80] wolde ne heora lâre ȝehyran.

ȝ[6] þa Willferð[81] bisceop[1a] on[9] þære þeode ȝodcunde lâre lærde, nales þæt ân þæt[82] he[2] fram[83] yrmðum ecre nyþerunȝe,[84] ac swylce eac fram[83] ðam[74] mânfullan wale[85] hwilwendlican[86] forwyrde ȝenerede. Forþon þrim[87] ȝearum ær hys[88] cyme in þa mæȝðe, þæt þær næniȝ rên[89] in þam[74] stowum ne[2] côm;[90] ȝ þanon[91] se ȝrimma[92] hunȝor þæt folc[92a] wæs wæcende,[92a] ȝ hi[24] (*MS. B, p. 279*) mid arleâsre cwale fylde ȝ[2] cwylmde[2] wæron.[71] Þæt is to tacne, seczað menn,[93] þæt[82] oft XL manna[94] oððe fiftiȝ somod,[95] þa þe

---

53 þæm *C.* — 54 broðra *C*, *Ca.* — 55 þeowiȝende *C.* — 56 *fehlt in Ca.* — 57 hiora *C.* — 58 onhyrian *Ca*, onhyrȝean *C.* — 59 *fehlt in Ca*, ond *C.* — 60 þa þa *Ca.* — 61 wilfreþ *C.* — 62 ȝodcundde. — 63 næs *C.* — 64 þætte (he *fehlt in C, O*) hie from ermðum *C.* — 64a niþerunȝe. — 65 swilce *C.* — 66 ðonon *C.* — 67 hunȝor. — 68 arlease. — 69 felde *C.* — 69a sæczeað. — 70 feofertiȝ *C*, XL *Ca.*

73 -sald. — 74 þæm. — 75 -lecum. — 76 Drihtne. — 77 þeowiende. — 78 næniȝ. — 79 mon. — 80 onhyrȝan. — 81 Wilferð. — 82 þætte. — 83 from. — 84 niðrunȝe. — 85 wæle. — 86 hwilwendlicre. — 87 þrym. — 88 his. — 89 reȝn. — 90 cwom. — 91 þonon. — 92 ȝrimmesta. — 92a wæs folc weaxende. — 93 men. — 94 monna. — 95 somed.

Erat autem ibi monachus quidam de natione Scottorum, uocabulo Dicul, habens monasteriolum permodicum in loco, qui uocatur Bosanhamm, siluis et mari circumdatum, et in eo fratres V siue VI, in humili et paupere uita Domino famulantes. Sed prouincialium nullus eorum uel uitam aemulari, uel praedicationem curabat audire.

Euangelizans autem genti episcopus Uilfrid, non solum eam ab erumna perpetuae damnationis, uerum et a clade infanda temporalis interitus eripuit. Siquidem tribus annis ante aduentum eius in prouinciam nulla illis in locis pluuia ceciderat, unde et fames acerbissima plebem inuadens impia nece

Digitized by Google

mid þy hungre gewæcte wæron, þ hi[70a] earmlice be handum[71] naman[72] ⁊ ealle ætgædere of sæes[73] ofre[74] ut feollan, ⁊[75] woldon hi sylfe oððe offyllan[75] oððe adrencan.[75] ⁊[76] þa ðy[76] sylfan[77] dæge, þe seo þeod Cristes geleafan ⁊ fullwihte[78] onfeng, þa astagh[79] ⁊ com smylte[80] reng,[80] ⁊ micel[81] ⁊[82] genihtsum; ⁊ þa land greowan[83] ⁊ blostmedon,[84] ⁊[85] æfter com god ger[86] ⁊ wæstmberende. ⁊ swa awurpan[87] þa ealdan dysinesse[88] ⁊ deofolgyld[89] onscunedon, ⁊[90] eallra heora[90] heortan ⁊ lichaman[91] wynsumedon on[92] þone lifigendan[93] god; ⁊ ðone ongetan,[94] se ðe soð god is, ⁊ þ hi[95] sylfe[95] wæron ge on þam[96] inneran[96] godum, ge on þam[97] uttran[97] mid myd[96] þy hungre gewæcte wæron, þæt hi[96a] earmlice be[97] handum[98] namon[99] ⁊ ealle ætgædere[1] of sæs ofre ut feollon,[2] ⁊ woldon hi[3] sylfe oððe offeallan[4] oððe âdrencan. ⁊[5] þa ðy sylfan dæge, ðe seo ðeod Cristes geleafan onfengon[6] ⁊ fullwihte,[7] ða âstah ⁊ côm[8] smylte[9] rên[10] ⁊ micel genihtsumnes;[11] ⁊ ða land[12] greowan[13] ⁊[14] blostmedon[14] ⁊ æfter þam[15] côm[8] god geâr ⁊ westmberende.[16] ⁊ hi[15] ða[15] swâ âwurpon þa ealdan[17] dysignesse ⁊ deofolgyld[18] onscunedon, ⁊[5] eallra[19] heora heortan ⁊ lichaman[20] wynsumedon[21] inn[22] þone lifigendan[23] god; ⁊ þone ongeaton,[24] se þe soð god is, ⁊[5] þæt hi[3] sylfe[25] wæron ge on þam[26] inneran[27] gôdum, ge on þam[26] uttran[28] mid

1975 1980 1985 1990 1995

70a hi hi. — 71 hondum *C.* — 72 noman *Ca, C.* — 73 sæs *Ca, C.* — 74 fore *C.* — 75 ⁊ *bis* offyllan *fehlt in O, C,* woldon *bis* adrencan (adruncon *O*) *fehlt in Ca.* — 76 oððe þy *C.* — 77 seofoþan *O,* seolfan *C.* — 78 fulluht *Ca,* fulwihte *C.* — 79 stah *Ca,* astah *C.* — 80 smolt rien *C* — 81 mycel. — 82 *fehlt in Ca.* — 83 greowon *C.* — 84 blostmodan *Ca,* blostmedon *C.* — 85 ond *C.* — 86 gear *C.* — 87 awurpon *Ca, C.* — 88 dysignesse *Ca, C.* — 89 deofolgeld *C.* — 90 ond ealra hiora *C.* — 91 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 92 in *C.* — 93 lifgendan *C.* — 94 ongeaton *C, Ca.* — 95 hie selfe *C.* — 96 ðæm innerram *C.* — 97 ðæm uteran *C.*

96 mid. — 96a heo *T,* is *B.* — 97 bi. — 98 hondum. — 99 nóman. — 1 ætgædre. — 2 feollan. — 3 heo. — 4 offyllan. — 5 ond. — 6 onfeng. — 7 fulwihte. — 8 cwom — 9 smolt. — 10 regn. — 11 ⁊ genihtsum. — 12 lond. — 13 greowon. — 14 *fehlt in B.* — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 westmbeorende. — 17 aldan. — 18 -gild. — 19 ealra. — 20 lichoman. — 21 wyns-. — 22 in. — 23 lifgendan. — 24 ongeton. — 25 seolfe. — 26 þæm. — 27 nearran. — 28 utteran.

---

prostrauit. Denique ferunt, quia saepe XL simul aut L homines inedia macerati procederent ad praecipitium aliquod siue ripam maris, et iunctis misere manibus, pariter omnes aut ruina perituri, aut fluctibus obsorbendi deciderent. Uerum ipso die, quo baptisma fidei gens suscepit illa, descendit pluuia serena, sed copiosa, refloruit terra, rediit uiridantibus aruis annus laetus et frugifer. Sicque abiecta prisca superstitione, exsufflata idolatria, cor omnium et caro omnium exultauerunt in Deum uiuum: intellegentes eum,

Digitized by Google

heofonlice ȝyfe[98] ȝeweleȝade.[99] Forðon se bysceop,[99a] mid þy þe[100] he on[1] þa mæȝðe com ⁊ swa micel[2] wite hunȝres þær ȝeseah, lærde he þa þ hi[3] on fiscaðe[4] him ⁊lyfene[5] sohton; forþon þe æȝhwæþer ȝe seo[6] sæ ȝe heora[7] ea fiscum ȝenihtsumade.[8] Ac seo[6] þeod þone cræft þæs[10] fyscaþes, ne cuþe,[10] nemne[11] to ælum[12] anum.[13] Þa ȝesomnedon þa[14] bysceopes[15] men[16] þa ælnet æȝhwonon[17] þe hi mihton,[18] ⁊ sendon on[19] þone sæ; ⁊ seo[6] ȝodcunde ȝyfu[20] him ȝefultumade þ hie[20a] sona ȝefenȝon (*MS. O, fol. 95a*) þreo hund fixa[21] missenlicra cynna. ⁊ þa on[22] þreo todældan:[23] hundteontiȝ hi[3] sealdon þearfum; hundteontiȝ þam[24] þe þa net ahton;[24a] hund teontiȝ hi[25] him sylfum[26] to nytte dydon. Þære fremsumnes se sebysceop[26a] eallra[27] heora[7] heofonlicre[29] ȝife ȝeweleȝode.[30] Forþon se bisceop,[31] mid þy þe[15] he in þa mæȝðe côm[8] ⁊ swa[32] micel wîte hunȝres þær ȝeseah, þa lærde he þæt hi on fisceoðe him ⁊lyfne sohton; forþon þe æȝhwæðer ȝe seo sæ ȝe seo eâ fiscum ȝenihtsumode. Ac[33] seo þeod þone cræft þæs fiscaðes ne cuðe, nymðe[33] to ælum[34] anum. Ða ȝesamnodon þæs bisceopes menn ða ælnet æȝhwanone (*MS. B, p. 280*) þe hi mihton, ⁊ sendon in þone sæ; ⁊ seo ȝodcunde ȝyfo him ȝefultmode þæt hi sona ȝefenȝon þreo hund fisca missenlicra cynna. ⁊ þa on þreo todældon: hundteontiȝ hi sealdon þearfum; hundteontiȝ þam þe þa nett ahton; ⁊ hundteontiȝ hî him sylfum to nytte dydon. Þære fremsumnesse se bisceop ealra heora

---

98 ȝife *Ca, C.* — 99 ȝeweleȝode *Ca*, ȝeweoloȝode *C.* — 99a b.' — 100 *fehlt in C.* — 1 in *C.* — 2 mycel. — 3 hie *C.* — 4 fiscnaðe. — 5 ⁊lyfne *Ca*, ondlifene *C.* — 6 sio *C.* — 7 hiora *C.* — 8 ȝenihtsumede *Ca*, ȝenyhtsumade *C.* — 10 ne cuþe ðæs fiscnoþes. — 11 nymðe *Ca*, ne *C.* — 12 *bis* 13 ælcum eanum. — 14 þæs. — 15 b', bisceopas *C.* — 16 menn. — 17 æȝhwonan *C.* — 18 meahton *C.* — 19 in *C.* — 20 ȝeofu *C.* — 20a hi. — 21 fisca *C.* — 22 in *C.* — 23 todældon. — 24 þæm *C.* — 24a eahton *Ca*, *C.* — 25 hy *C.* — 26 selfum *C.* — 26a b.' — 27 ealra *C.* 29 -lice. — 30 ȝewelȝade. — 31 biscop. — 32 *Mit* swa *endet zunächst wieder der Text in T, wo hier ein Blatt fehlt. Die Lücke reicht bis Cap. XVI, Z. 2100*: on *in* onfenȝ. — 33 Ac *bis* nymðe *fehlt in B.* — 34 ælcum *B.*

---

qui uerus est Deus, et interioribus se bonis et exterioribus caelesti gratia ditasse. Nam et antistes cum uenisset in prouinciam, tantamque ibi famis poenam uideret, docuit eos piscando uictum quaerere. Namque mare et flumina eorum piscibus abundabant; sed piscandi peritia genti nulla nisi ad anguillas tantum inerat. Collectis ergo undecumque retibus anguillaribus,

Digitized by Google

heortan (*MS. C, fol. 10b*) on[22] his lufan ȝecyrde;[28] ⁊[29] þy neodlicor[30] þurh his lare þa heofonlican ȝod ȝehyhton,[31] þæs þenuncze[32] hi[3] þa hwilendlican[33] ȝod naman[33a] ⁊ onfenȝon.

Þære tide Æþelwalh se cyninȝ ȝeaf ⁊ sealde þam[24] arwyrþan[34] bysceope[34a] Willferðe[35] seofon ⁊ hundeahtatiȝ[35] hida landes,[36] þæs nama[36a] is Sylesea, þ hi[37] mihton[38] his men[39] on ȝehabban[39] þa ðe mid[40] him wunedon.[40] Is seo[41] stow æȝhwanon[42] mid sæ ymbseald butan westan; þonon[43] hi[44] habbað[44] inȝanȝ, swa micelre[45] brædo swa mon mæȝe[46] mid liðeran ȝeworpan.[47] Mid þy he þa se bysceop[34a] þa stowe onfenȝ, þa ȝestaþolade[48] he þær mynster ⁊ þ to reȝollife[49] ȝesette, swiðust[50] of þam broþrum, þe he mid him heortan on hys lufan ȝecyrde; ⁊ þy neodlicor þurh his lâre þa heofonlican ȝôd ȝehyhton, þæs þenunze hi þa hwilwendlican ȝôd naman ond[14] onfenȝon.

Eac þære tîde þe Æþelwalh se cininȝ hym ȝeaf ⁊ sealde þam weorþan bisceope Willferðe seofon ⁊ hundeahtatiȝ hida landes, þæs nama is Seolesiȝ, þæt he mihte hys menn on ȝehabban þe þe mid him wracenodon. Is seo stow æȝhwanon mid sæ ymbseald butan westan; þanon mann hæfð innȝanȝ, swa micelre brædo swa man mæȝ mid liðeran ȝeweorpan. Mid þy he þa se bisceop þa stowe underfenȝ, þa ȝestaþelode he þær mynster ⁊ þæt reȝollice ȝesette swyððust of þam ȝebroðrum, þe he mid him

28 ȝecerde *C.* — 29 ond *C.* — 30 nydlicor. — 31 ȝehyhten. — 32 þenunze *C, Ca.* — 33 hwilwendlican *C.* — 33a namon *C, Ca.* — 34 arwurðan. — 34a b'. *Ca,* bi- *C.* — 35 Wilferðe *C.* — 35a -eahtiȝ *Ca.* — 36 londes *C.* — 36a noma *C.* — 37 he *C.* — 38 meahte *C.* — 39 menn on habban *Ca.* — 40 mid him spracedon (?) *C* (wracedon *Smith,* wraccdon *Miller*). — 41 sio *C.* — 42 æȝhwonan *C.* — 43 þon[on] *O,* þanon *Ca,* ðonan *C.* — 44 hit hafað *C.* — 45 mycelre. — 46 mæȝ. — 47 ȝeweorpan *C.* — 48 ȝestaþelode *C, Ca.* — 49 reȝollife. — 50 swyþost.

homines antistitis miserunt in mare, et diuina se iuuante gratia, mox cepere pisces diuersi generis CCC. Quibus trifariam diuisis, C pauperibus dederunt, centum his, a quibus retia acceperunt, centum in suos usus habebant. Quo beneficio multum antistes cor omnium in suum conuertit amorem, et libentius eo praedicante caelestia sperare coeperunt, cuius ministerio temporalia bona sumserunt.

Quo tempore rex Aedilualch donauit reuerentissimo antistiti Uilfrido terram LXXXVII familiarum, ubi suos homines, qui exules uagabantur, recipere posset, uocabulo Selaeseu, quod dicitur Latine insula uituli marini.

Digitized by Google

brohte. þ ȝen[51] to dæȝe[52] his æfterfylȝend[53] byssceopas[54] habbað]55 aȝon.[55] Þeȝnode[56] se arwyrþa[57] bysceop[58] (*MS. Ca, p. 125*) Willferð[59] on[22] þam[24] dælum þa bysceopþenunȝe[58] arwyrðlice[60] fif ȝear, þ is oð Ecferðes[60a] deað þæs cyninȝes. Ond forþon him Æþelwalh se cyninȝ mid æhte þære foresprecenan stowe ealle þa spede þe þær on wæron mid londe[61]]29 mid monnum sealde] forȝeaf,]29 he ealle on Cristes ȝeleafan ȝesette] mid fullwihte[62] (*MS. O, fol. 95b*) bæþe aþwoh. Betwih þa tu[63] hund teontiȝ] fiftiȝ þara[64] monna[65] esna[66]]66 mennena[66] ȝefullade;[67]] ealle þa swa swa he þurh fullwihte[68] fram[69] deofles þeowdome ȝehælde,] eac swylce[70] mennisce þyder brohte. Þæt mynster oð ȝyt to dæȝe (*MS. B, p. 281*) hys æfterfylȝend bisceopas habbað. Þa þenode sê arweorða bisceop Willferð in þam dælum þa bisceopþenunȝe ârweorðlice fif ȝear, þæt[35] is oð Ecferðes deað þæs cininȝes.] forþon him Æþelwalh se cyninȝ mid æhte þære foresprecenan stowe ealle þa speda þe þar inne wæron mid lande] mid mannum forȝeaf,] he ealle on Cristes ȝeleafan ȝesette] mid fullwihtes bade aðwoh. Betwih[36] ða twa[36] hund teontiȝ] fiftiȝ ðara manna esna] mennena wæron ȝefullode;] ealle þa swa swa he þurh fullwihte fram deofles þeowdôme ȝehælde,[37]] eac swilce mennisce

---

51 ȝyt *Ca*, ȝit *C*. — 52 dæȝ. — 53 æfterfylȝend. — 54 bisceopas *C*, *Ca*. — 55 *fehlt in Ca*. — 56 þenode *C*. — 57 arwurða. — 58 bisceop- *C*, *Ca*. — 59 wilferð *C*. — 60 arwurðlice. — 60a Ecȝ- *C*. — 61 lande *C*. — 62 fulluht. — 63 twa *Ca*, twa] *C*. — 64 þære. — 65 manna *Ca*, *C*. — 66 *fehlt in Ca*. — 67 ȝefullode *Ca*, ȝefulwade *C*. — 68 fulluhte *Ca*, fulwihte *C*. — 69 from *C*. — 70 swilce *C*.

35 þæs *B*. — 36 Betwih *bis* twa *fehlt in B*. — 37 ȝehælde *bis* þeowdome *fehlt in B*.

Est enim locus ille undique mari circumdatus praeter ab occidente, unde habet ingressum amplitudinis quasi iactus fundae: qualis locus a Latinis paeninsula, a Graecis solet cherronesos uocari. Hunc erȝo locum cum accepisset episcopus Uilfrid, fundauit ibi monasterium, ac regulari uita instituit, maxime ex his, quos secum adduxerat, fratribus; quod usque hodie successores eius tenere noscuntur. Nam ipse illis in partibus annos V, id est usque ad mortem Ecgfridi regis, merito omnibus honorabilis, officium episcopatus et uerbo exercebat et opere. Et quoniam illi rex cum praefata loci possessione omnes, qui ibidem erant, facultates cum agris et hominibus donauit, omnes fide Christi institutos, unda baptismatis abluit; inter quos, seruos et ancillas

Digitized by Google

þeowdome onlysde[71] ȝ[29] hi[3] ȝefreode.[72]

Caput XV.

Betwyh[1] þas þinȝ þa wæs cumen[1a] Ceadwalla mid weorode,[2] Westseaxna æþelinȝ, ȝeonȝ ȝ from,[3] þa he wrecca[4] wæs, ȝ[5] ofsloh Æþelwalh[6] þone cyninȝ ȝ þa mæȝþe (*MS. O, fol. 11a*) mid ȝrimme wæle ȝ herizе[6a] onȝebræc.[7] Ac he wæs sona ðonon[7a] adrifen from ðæs cyninȝes ealldormonnum[8] Berhthune ȝ Hune,[8a] þa syððan þære mæȝþe rice hæfdon;[9] þara se ærra wæs fram[9a] þam[10] ylcan[11] Ceadwala ofsleȝen,[12] þa he Westseaxna cyninȝ wæs, ȝ þa mæȝþe mid hefiȝran þeowdome ȝehnæȝde.[12a] Swylce[13] eac Ine, se ðe æfter Ceadwalan to rice fenȝ, ȝelicre ȝeswencednesse[14] þeowdome[37] onlysde ȝ hi ȝefreode.[38]

Caput XV.

Betwyh þas þinȝ þa wæs cumende Cadwalla mid werede, Wesseaxena æþelinȝ, ȝeonȝ ȝ fromsum, þa he wrecca wæs, ȝ ofsloh Æðelwalh þone cinȝ ȝ þa mæȝðe mid ȝrimmum wale ȝ hereȝanȝe abræc. ȝ he wæs sona þanon adrifen fram þæs cininȝes ealdormannum Bryhthûne ȝ[1] Hûne, þa syððan þære mæȝðe rîce hæfdon; þara se ærra wæs æfter þam ylcan Cadwala ofsleȝen, þa he Westseaxena cyninȝ wæs, ȝ þa mæȝðe mid (*MS. B, p. 282*) hefeȝeran þeowdôme ȝenætte. Swylce eac Ine, se þe æfter Cadwallan to rîce fenȝ, ȝelicre ȝeswencnesse

71 alysde *Ca*, onlesde *C*. — 72 ȝefri[þ]ode *O* (*þ ganz und* i *teilweise radiert*). — *Cap. XIV fehlt und ebenso die Überschrift dazu.* — Cap. XV: 1 betwih *C*, *Ca*. — 1a cumende *C*. — 2 weorede. — 3 fram. — 4 wræcca *Ca*, wreccea *C*. — 5 ond *C*. — 6 æðelwealh. — 6a her[i]ȝe *O*. — 7 ȝebræc *C*. — 7a ðanon. — 8 ealdor- *C*, -mannum *Ca*. — 8a [ȝ] hune *O*. — 9 hæfde. — 9a from *C*. — 10 ðæm *C*. — 11 ilcum *C*. — 12 ofslæȝen. — 12a ȝehende *C* (*Smith*). — 13 swilce *C*. — 14 ȝeswencednysse *Ca*, ȝeswencnesse *C*.

38 *Kein Absatz und keine Majuskel hier in B.* — Cap. XV: 1 ȝ *fehlt in B.*

ducentos quinquaginta; quos omnes ut baptizando a seruitute daemonica saluauit, etiam libertate donando humanae iugo seruitutis absoluit.

15. Ut Caedualla rex Geuissorum, interfecto rege Aedilualch, prouinciam illam saeua caede ac depopulatione attriuerit.

Interea superueniens cum exercitu Caedualla, iuuenis strenuissimus de regio genere Geuissorum, cum exularet a patria sua, interfecit regem Aedilualch, ac prouinciam illam saeua caede ac depopulatione attriuit; sed mox expulsus est a ducibus regis, Bercthuno et Andhuno, qui deinceps regnum

Digitized by Google

monizra[15] zeara tide þa mæzþe yfelade. For þære wisan wæs zeworden, þ eallre[16] þære tide hi azenne bysceop[17] habban ne[18] mihton.[19] Ac þa Willferð bysceop[17] wæs eft ham zelaðad,[20] heora se[21] æresta[21] bysceop,[22] syððan hie[23] Westseaxna bysceopum[24] underþeodde wæron, þa þe wæron[25] on Wintaceastre.[25]

manizra zeara tîde þa[2] mæzðe[2] yflade. For þære wisan wæs zeworden, þætte ealre þære tîde hî azenne bisceop habban ne mihton. Ac þa Willferþ bisceop wæs æft ham zelaþod, heora se æresta bisceop, syþþan hi Westseaxena bissceopum underðeodde wæron, þa ðe wæron on Wintceastre.

Caput XVI.

Dæt þ ealond Wiht onfenz cristene bizenzan, þæs twezen cynelice cnihtas æfter þon onfanzenan fulluhtes bæðe sona wurdon ofslezene.

Æfter þon þa þe Ceadwala wæs zemæzenad ȝ zestronzod[1] on Westseaxna rice, þa zeeode he eac ȝ onfenz *(MS. O, fol. 96a)* Wiht þ ealand,[2] þ eall wæs oð ða

Caput XVI.

Þætte þæt ealand Wiht onfenz cristene bizenzan, ðær twezen cynelice cnihtas æfter ðon onfenzon fulluhtes bæðe ȝ sona wurdon ofslazene.

Æfter þon ða ða Cadwalla wæs zemæzenod ȝ zestranzod on[1] Wesseaxena rîce, ða zeeode he[2] *(MS. T, p. 169)* ȝ eac onfenz[9] Wihtland,[10] þæt eall[10a] wæs oð ða

15 monizzra. — 16 ealre. — 17 b'. — 18 *fehlt in O, übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 19 meahton *C.* — 20 zelaðod. — 21 þam ærestan *O*, þone ærestan *Ca.* — 22 bysceope *O*, biscop *Ca.* — 23 hi. — 24 bisceopum. — 25 on wintaceastre wæron *Ca*, on wint[a]ceastre *O*. — Cap. XVI: 1 zestronzad. — 2 ealond.

2 þa mæzðe. — Cap. XVI: 1 ȝ *B.* — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 9a *Mit* fenz *in* onfenz *beginnt Ms. T wieder.* — 10 Wiht þæt ealond. — 10a eal.

prouinciae tenuerunt; quorum prior postea ab eodem Caedualla, cum esset rex Geuissorum, occissus est, et prouincia grauiore seruitio subacta. Sed et Ini, qui post Caeduallan regnauit, simili prouinciam illam adflictione plurimo annorum tempore mancipauit. Quare factum est, ut toto illo tempore episcopum proprium habere nequiret; sed reuocato domum Uilfrido primo suo antistite, ipsi episcopo Geuissorum, id est Occidentalium Saxonum, qui essent in Uenta ciuitate, subiacerent.

16. Ut Uecta insula Christianos incolas susceperit, cuius regii duo pueri statim post acceptum baptisma sint interemti.

Postquam ergo Caedualla regno potitus est Geuissorum, cepit et insulam Uectam, quae eatenus erat tota idolatriae dedita, ac stragica caede omnes in-

Digitized by Google

tid deofollȝyldum[2a] ȝeseald;[3] ȝ he ȝelice þy treoiescan[3a] wæle ealle þa londbiȝenȝan[4] wolde utamæran ȝ his aȝenra leoda mannum ȝesettan. Secȝað men, þ he eac wære mid ȝehate hine sylfne bindende, þeah ðe he[5] þa ȝena[5a] in[6] Criste ne[6] wære[6] eft[7] acenned þurh fullwihtes[8] bæð, þ ȝif he þ ealand[9] ȝeȝan mihte, þ he his þone feorðan dæl ȝ þære herehyðe fore[10] ȝode[11] ȝesealde. ȝ[12] he þ swa ȝelæste, þ he þone dæl[11] Willferðe bysceope[13] fore ȝode ȝesealde to brucanne, se[14] on þa tid ôf his þeode þyder com ȝ þær ȝweard wæs. Is þæs ylcan[15] ealandes[16] ȝemet[16a] æfter Anȝelcynnes[17] æhte twelf hund hida; ȝ he þa þam bysceope[18] (*MS. C, fol. 11b*) ȝesealde on[19] æht[20] þreo[21] hund hida ȝ þær eac yhte to.[21] ȝ he tîd deofolȝyldum[11] ȝeseald; ȝ[12] he ȝelîce ðy treiscan[13] wale[14] ealle þa landbîȝenȝan[15] wolde ût-âmærian ȝ mid[9] hys[16] aȝenra leoda mannum[17] ȝesettan. Secȝað menn,[18] þæt he eac wære mid ȝehâte hyne[19] sylfne[20] bindende,[21] þeah ðe he þa ȝyta[22] in Criste ne wære eft acenned þurh fullwihtes[23] bæð, ðæt ȝyf[24] he þæt ealand[25] ȝeȝân mihte,[26] þæt he his þonne[27] ðone feorþan dæl ȝ[28] þære herehyðe for ȝodes[28a] lufan[27] ȝesealde. ȝ he þæt swa ȝelæste (*MS. B, p. 283*), þæt he[28a] þone dæl Willferðe[28a] bisceope[29] for ȝode ȝesealde to brucenne, se in þa tîd of his þeode þyder[30] côm[31] ȝ þær ȝweard[32] wæs. Is þæs ylcan[33] ealandes[34] ȝemêt æfter Anȝelcynnes[35] æhte[36] twelf hund hyda;[37] ȝ he[38] þa þam bisceope[29] ȝesealde in æht þreo hund hida ȝ þær[38] æhta[40] tô. ȝ[41] he

---

2a deofolȝylde. — 3 seald. — 3a troiescan. — 4 land-. — 5 hi *O, Ca.* — 5a ȝyta. — 6 uncristene wæron *O, Ca.* — 7 hi wæron eft *O, Ca*; hi wæron *übergeschrieben in O, fehlt bei Smith.* — 8 fulluhtes. — 9 ealond. — 10 for. — 11 ȝode *bis* dæl *fehlt in C.* — 12 ond. — 13 b'. — 14 ȝ se. — 15 ilcan *C.* — 16 ealondes. — 16a ȝemen. — 17 onȝel-. — 18 b'. *Ca*, bisceope *C.* — 19 in *C.* — 20 æhte *C.* — 21 þreo *bis* to *fehlt in C*, eac *fehlt in O, Ca*, ycte *Ca.*

11 -ȝildum. — 12 Ond. — 13 troiscan. — 14 wæle. — 15 lond-. — 16 his. — 17 monnum. — 18 men. — 19 hine. — 20 seolfne. — 21 biddende *B.* — 22 ȝena. — 23 fulwihtes. — 24 ȝif. — 25 ealond. — 26 meahte. — 27 *fehlt in T.* — 28 *fehlt in B.* — 28a ȝode. — 28a þone dæl he Wilferðe. — 29 biscope. — 30 þider. — 31 cwom. — 32 ondweard. — 33 ilcan. — 34 ealondes. — 35 Onȝolcynnes. — 36 eahte. — 37 hida. — 38 he *bis* þær *fehlt in B.* — 39 *fehlt in T.* — 40 eahta. — 41 Ond.

---

digenas exterminare, ac suae prouinciae homines pro his substituere contendit, uoto se obligans, quamuis necdum regeneratus, ut ferunt, in Christo, quia, si cepisset insulam, quartam partem eius simul et praedae Domino daret. Quod ita soluit, ut hanc Uilfrido episcopo, qui tunc forte de gente sua superueniens aderat, utendam pro Domino offerret. Est autem mensura eiusdem insulae, iuxta aestimationem Anglorum, mille ducentarum familiarum; unde data est episcopo possessio terrae trecentarum familiarum. At ipse partem,

Digitized by Google

2125 þa þone dæl, þe he onfenȝ, bebead sumum his preoste,[22] þæs nama[23] wæs Byrhtwine,[24] se wæs his sweostor sunu. ȝ he sealde him mæssepreost, þæs nama[23] wæs
2130 Hiddila, se eallum þam[25] þa[26] þe woldon[27] ȝehælede beon ȝodes word ȝ fullwihtes[28] bæð þenade.[29]

Nis þonne[30] to foreswiȝianne,[31] þ[33] on[19] fruman (*MS. Ca, p. 126*)
2135 ða ðe of þam[25] ylcan[15] ealonde þurh ȝeleafan ȝehælde[34] wæron, twezen cynelice cnihtas þa mid syndriȝlicre ȝodes ȝyfe wæron ȝesiȝefæste, þa wæron Arwaldes
2140 broþor[35] þæs (*MS. O, fol. 96b*) ealandes[36] cyniȝes. Þa Ceadwala se cyniȝ mid þy here on þ ealand[37] for, þa fluȝon þa cnihtas ut of þam ealande,[38] ȝ wæron
2145 ȝelædde on þa nehmæȝþe,[39] seo is ȝecyd Eota land,[40] on sume stowe seo is nemned Ætstane. Woldon

þa[8] þone dæl, þe he onfenȝ, ȝebead[42] sumum his preosta, þæs nama[43] wæs Byrhtwine,[44] se wæs his swustur[45] sunu. ȝ[41] he sealde him mæssepreost,[46] þæs nama[43] wæs Hiddila, se eallum þam[47] þa[2] ðe woldon ȝehælede[48] beon ȝodes wurd[49] ȝ fullwihtes[50] bæð þenode.[51]

Nis þæt[9] þonne no[2] to forswiȝienne, þætte in fruman ða ðe of ðam ylcan[52] ealande[53] þurh ȝeleafan ȝehælede[54] wǽron, twezen cynelice cnihtas[55] ða myd[56] syndrilicre[57] ȝodes ȝyfe[58] wæron ȝesiȝefæste, þa wæron Arwaldes[59] broðra[60] þæs ealandciniȝes.[62] Þa Cadwalla[63] se cyniȝ myd[56] þi[64] here in þæt iȝland[65] fôr, ða fluȝon þa cnihtas[55] ût of þam[66] iȝlande,[53] ȝ wæron ȝelædde inn[67] þa neahmæȝðe, seo is ȝenemned[68] Ytena[69] land,[70] on[67] sume stowe se[71] is ȝenemned[72] Ætstane. Woldon

---

22 preosta *C.* — 23 noma *C.* — 24 berhtwine *C.* — 25 þæm *C.* — 26 *fehlt in Ca.* — 27 woldan *C, Ca.* — 28 fulluhtes *Ca*, fulwihte *C.* — 29 þenode. — 30 þæt. — 31 forswiȝienne *C*, forswyȝianne *Ca.* — 33 þætte *C.* — 34 ȝehælede. — 35 broðra. — 36 ealondes. — 37 ealond. — 38 ealonde. — 39 neah-. — 40 lond *C.*

42 bebead. — 43 noma. — 44 Berhtwine. — 45 sweostor. — 46 ðær to mæssepreoste *B.* — 47 þæm. — 48 ȝehælde. — 49 word. — 50 fulwihte. — 51 þeȝnode. — 52 ilcan. — 53 ealonde. — 54 ȝehælde. — 55 cneohtas. — 56 mid. — 57 synderlicre. — 58 ȝife. — 59 Aar-. — 60 broðor. — 62 ealondes cyniȝes. — 63 Ceadwalla. — 64 þy. — 65 ealond. — 66 þæm. — 67 in. — 68 ȝecezd. — 69 Eota. — 70 lond. — 71 seo. — 72 nemned.

---

quam accepit, commendauit cuidam de clericis suis, cui nomen Bernuini, et erat filius sororis eius, dans illi presbyterum nomine Hiddila, qui omnibus, qui saluari uellent, uerbum ac lauacrum uitae ministraret.

Ubi silentio praetereundum non esse reor, quod in primitias eorum, qui de eadem insula credendo saluati sunt, duo regii pueri fratres uidelicet Arualdi regis insulae, speciali sunt Dei gratia coronati. Siquidem inminentibus insulae hostibus, fuga lapsi sunt de insula, et in proximam Iutorum prouinciam translati; ubi, cum delati in locum, qui uocatur Ad Lapidem, occulendos se a facie regis uictoris credidissent, proditi sunt atque occidi

Digitized by Google

hie[41] ⁊ wendon, þ hi þær mihton dizle ⁊ beholene[41a] beon fram onsyne[42] þæs unholdan cyninzes. Him[42a] þa wæron hi þær zemeldade;[43] ⁊ se cyninz hi ofslean het. Þa þ þa zehyrde sum abbud ⁊ mæssepreost, þæs nama wæs Cynebyrht,[44] se hæfde ðonon[45] noht feor sum mynster on þære stowe, þe is zecized Hreodford, þa com he to þam cyninze, se þa on þam ylcan dælum dizolice lacnad[46] wæs fram his wundum, þa ðe him zedone wæron, þa he feht[47] ⁊ won on Wiht þ ealand;[47a] ⁊ hine bæd, zif þa cnihtas æninza[48] ofslazene beon sceoldon,[49] þ he him alyfde ⁊ forzeafe, þ he moste hi zelæran þa zeryne[50] þæs cristenan zeleafan. Þa forzeaf se cyninz him þ ⁊ lyfde. ⁊

hî[73] ⁊ wêndon, þæt hi[73] þær mihtou[74] dizle[75] ⁊ beholene beon fram[76] (*MS.B,p.284*) ⁊syne[77] (*MS.T,p.170*) þæs ûnholdan cyninzes. Him þa wæron hi[73] þær zemeldode; ⁊ se cyninz hi[73] þær[9] ofslean het. Þa[8] þæt þa zehyrde sum abbud[78] ⁊ mæssepreost, þæs nama[79] wæs Cynebryht,[80] se hæfde þanan[81] naht[82] feorr[83] mynster[84] sum[84] in þære stowe, þe is nemned[68] Hreodford, þa côm[85] he to þam[66] cyninze, se þe[86] in þam[66] ylcan[52] dælum dizol[87] wæs ⁊ lacnod[88] fram[89] his wundum, þa ðe him zedône[90] wæron, þa he flat[91] ⁊ wann[92] on Wihtland;[92a] ⁊[41] hine bæd, zyf[24] þa cnihtas[55] aninza ofslezene beon sceoldon,[93] þæt he him âlyfde[94] ⁊ forzeafe,[95] þæt he moste hi[73] zelæran in þa zeryno[96] þæs cristenan[97] zeleafan. Þa forzeaf[98] se cininz[99] him þæt ⁊ alyfde[94]. ⁊[12]

41 hi. — 41a zeholene. — 42 ⁊syne. — 42a him *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 ameldode *Ca*, zemeldode *C.* — 44 cyneberht *C.* — 45 þanon. — 46 lacnod. — 47 feaht. — 47a ealond. — 48 aninza *C.* — 49 sceoldan. — 50 zeryno *Ca*, zerynu *C.*

73 heo. — 74 meahton *T*, mihto *B.* — 75 deazle. — 76 from. — 77 onsyne. — 78 abb[ud] *B.* — 79 noma. — 80 -berht. — 81 þonon. — 82 noht. — 83 feor. — 84 sum mynster. — 85 cwom. — 86 ða. — 87 *bis* 88 deazollice læcnod wæs *T*, leonod *B.* — 89 from. — 90 zedonne. — 91 feaht. — 92 wonn. — 92a Wiht ðæt ealond. — 93 seoldon *B.* — 94 alefde. — 95 forzefe. — 96 zerynu. — 97 cristnan. — 98 -zef. — 99 cyninz.

iussi. Quod cum audisset abbas quidam et presbyter uocabulo Cyniberct, habens non longe ab inde monasterium in loco, qui uocatur Hreutford, id est uadum harundinis, uenit ad regem, qui tunc eisdem in partibus occultus curabatur a uulneribus, quae ei inflicta fuerant proelianti in insula Vecta; postulauitque ab eo, ut, si necesse esset pueros interfici, prius eos liceret fidei Christianae sacramentis inbui. Concessit rex, et ipse instructos uerbo ueritatis, ac fonte Saluatoris ablutos, de ingressu regni aeterni certos reddidit. Moxque illi instante carnifice mortem laeti subiere temporalem, per quam se ad uitam animae perpetuam non dubitabant esse transituros. Hoc ergo ordine, postquam omnes Brittaniarum prouinciae fidem Christi susceperant, suscepit et insula Uecta, in quam tamen ob erumnam externae sub-

Digitized by Google

he þa hie[51] intimbrade[52] ⁊ ȝelærde mid soðfæstnesse (*MS. C, fol. 12a*) worde[53] ⁊ mid fullwihte[54] bæðe hi[55] hi[56] fram synnum aþwoȝh;[57] ⁊ hi[55] ȝewisse ȝedyde ⁊ ȝelærde be inȝonȝe þæs ecean[58] rices. ⁊ se cwellere him oferstod; ⁊ hi sona unforhte ⁊ bliðe underhniȝon þone hwilendlican[59] deað, þurh þone hi ne tweodon ferende beon to þam ecan[60] life heora[61] saula.[62]

Ono[63] þysse[64] endebyrdnesse, æfter þon þe (*MS. O, fol. 97a*) ealle Breotone mæȝþe Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon, onfenȝ eac Wiht þ ealand.[65] Hwæþere on[66] þam[67] for yrmþðo[68] þære uhtlican underþeodnesse[69] nænig onfenȝ bysceoplicre[70] þenunȝhad[71] ær Daniele,[73] se þa wæs Westseaxna bysceop.[13] Is ðis ealand[74] ȝeseted onȝen[75] midle Suðseaxna ⁊ Westseaxna; is[75a] sæ betweoh[76]

he þa hî[73] intimbrede ⁊ ȝelærde mid soðfæstnesse worde ⁊ mid fullwihtes[1] baðe[1a] hî[2] fram[3] synnum aðwoh; ⁊ hi[2] ȝewisse ȝedyde ⁊ ȝelærde be[4] inȝanȝe[5] ðæs êcan lifes[6] ⁊[6] rîces. ⁊[7] se cwellere[8] him oferstod; ⁊ hi[2] sôna unforhte ⁊ bliðe underhnigon[9] þone[10] hwilwendlican[11] deað, þurh þône hi[2] ne tweodan[12] færende[13] beon to þan[14] êcan life[15] heora[10] sawle.[10]

On[16] þisse endebyrdnesse, æfter þon þe ealle Brytene[17] mæȝðe[10] Cristes ȝeleafan onfenȝon, ⁊fenȝon[18] eac þa to ȝeleafan (*MS. B, p. 285*) Wihtsæte.[20] ⁊[6] hwæþere[21] on[22] þam[14] fôr yrmþum[23] þære ûtlican[24] underþeodnesse[24a] nâniȝ[6] onfenȝ bisceoplicre[25] þenunȝe[26] hâd êr Daniel,[27] se þa wæs Westseaxena[28] bisceop.[29] Is[30] ðis eâland[32] ȝesett[33] onȝean[34] midle Suðseaxena[35] ⁊ Westseaxena;[28] ⁊[6] is sæ betwunan[36]

---

51 hi. — 52 intimbrede *C.* — 53 forde *C.* — 54 fulluht. — 55 hie *C.* — 56 *fehlt in Ca.* — 57 aþwoh. — 58 ecan. — 59 hwilwendlican *C.* — 60 ecean *C.* — 61 hiora *C.* — 62 sawla. — 63 ond *C*, Mid *Ca.* — 64 þisse *C.* — 65 ealond. — 66 in *C.* — 67 ðæm *C.* — 68 yrmþo *Ca*, ermðo *C.* — 69 -nysse. — 70 bisceoplicre. — 71 þenunȝe hade. — 73 danihele. — 74 ealond. — 75 onȝean. — 75a ⁊ is. — 76 betwih.

1 fulwihts *B.* — 1a bæðe. — 2 heo. — 3 from. — 4 bi. — 5 inȝonȝe. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 Ond. — 8 quellere. — 9 under *B* (hnigon *fehlt in B*). — 10 *fehlt in B.* — 11 wilwendlecan. — 12 -don. — 13 ferende. — 14 þæm. — 15 rice. — 16 Ono. — 17 Breotone. — 18 *bis* 20 onfenȝ eac Wiht þæt ealond. — 21 Hwæðre. — 22 *bis* 23 in þæm næniȝ for ermþo. — 24 utlecan. — 24a underþeodnes næniȝ. — 25 biscoplicre. — 26 þeȝnunȝe. — 27 Daniele. — 28 Westseaxna. — 29 biscop. — 30 *bis* 32 ⁊ on his ealande *B.* — 33 ȝeseted. — 34 onȝeȝn. — 35 Suðseaxna. — 36 betweoh.

---

iectionis nemo gradum ministerii ac sedis episcopalis ante Danihelem, qui nunc Occidentalium Saxonum est episcopus, accepit.

Sita est autem haec insula contra medium Australium Saxonum et Geuissorum, interposito pelago latitudinis trium milium, quod uocatur Soluente; in quo uidelicet pelago bini aestus oceani, qui circum Brittaniam

Digitized by Google

ȝeseted[77] þreora mila brad, se[77a] is ȝecyd[78] Solente. On þam sæ beoð twezen sæflodas, þa þe ymb[79] Breotone of þam unȝeendodan norðȝarsecze becumað ȝ astiȝað; ȝ dæȝhwamlice him betuh[80] feohtende onȝen[81] cumað, ȝ ȝeendade[82] þy compe on þone sæ eft toȝotene[83] hweorfað, ðanon[84] hi ær coman.

ȝesett[33] þreora mîla brâd, se is ȝeciȝed[37] Solwente.[38] On[39] ðam[14] sæ beoð twezen sæflodas, ða ðe ymb Brytene[17] of þam[14] ûnȝeendodan[40] norðȝârsecze becumað ȝ âstiȝaþ; ȝ dæȝhwamlice him betweonan[36] feohtende onȝean[41] cumaþ, ȝ ȝeendode[42] (*MS. T, p. 171*) ðy campe[43] in þone[10] sæ eft toȝene[44] hweorfað, þanan[45] hî[2] ær comon.[46]

Caput XVII.

Be þam sinoðe se wæs ȝeworden on þam felda, se wæs ȝenemned Hæðfeld, ȝwearðan þam ærcebisceop Theodore.

Ðyssum tidum ȝehyrde[1] Theodor bysceop[2] þone ȝeleafan þære cyricean[3] Constantinopoli þurh ȝedwolan Eutycetis swiðe[4] ȝedrefede beon. ȝ he þa willnade,[5] þ he Anȝelþeode[7] cyricean,[8] þam[9] he[10] þa fore wæs, fram

Caput XVII.

Be þam sinoðe þe wæs ȝeworden on felda ȝene, se wæs ȝenemned Hæþfeld, ȝ ȝwearðan þam arcebysceope Theodore.[1]

Þyssum[1a] tidum ȝehyrde Theodor bisceop[2] þone ȝeleafan ðære cirican on[3] Constantinopoli þurh ȝedwolan Eutycetis[4] swiðe ȝedrefede[5] beon. ȝ[6] he þa wilnode,[7] þæt he þa[3] Anȝelþeode[8] cirican, þam[9] þe[3] he ða fore wæs, fram[10]

77 *fehlt in Ca.* — 77a seo. — 78 ȝecyȝd. — 79 ymb *C*, on *O*, *Ca.* — 80 betwuh. — 81 onȝean. — 82 ȝeendode *Ca*, ȝeendade *C.* — 83 toȝotone *O.* — 84 ðonon. — Cap. XVII: 1 ȝehirde *C.* — 2 b'. — 3 cirican *C.* — 4 swyðe. — 5 wilnode. — 6 onȝel- *C.* — 7 -þeodes. — 8 cirican *C.* — 9 þæm *Ca*, þæm ðe *C.* — 10 *fehlt in C.*

37 ȝeceȝd. — 38 Soluente. — 39 In. — 40 -dedan. — 41 onȝen. — 42 -dade. — 43 compe. — 44 toȝotene. — 45 þonon. — 46 cwomon. — Cap. XVII: 1 Theore *B.* — 1a Þissum. — 2 biscop. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 Euticetis. — 5 ȝedrefde. — 6 Ond. — 7 -nade. — 8 Onȝolþeode. — 9 þæm. — 10 from.

ex infinito oceano septentrionali erumpunt, sibimet inuicem cotidie conpugnantes occurrunt ultra ostium fluminis Homelea, quod per terras Iutorum, quae ad regionem Geuissorum pertinent, praefatum pelagus intrat; finitoque conflictu in oceanum refusi, unde uenerant, redeunt.

17. De synodo facta in campo Haethfelda, praesidente archiepiscopo Theodoro.

His temporibus audiens Theodorus fidem ecclesiae Constantinopoli per haeresim Eutychetis multum esse turbatam, et ecclesias Anglorum, quibus

Digitized by Google

þysses[10a] ȝemetes wole clæne awu-
nade.[11] ⁊ ȝesomnadum[12] þreate
arwyrþra[13] bysceopa[14] ⁊ moniȝra
larþeowa[14a] on[15] syndryȝe[15] frænȝ[16]
⁊ acsade,[17] hwylces ȝeleafan hi[18]
wæron; ⁊ mid ânmodre ȝeþafunȝe
eallra hi (*MS. Ca, p. 127*) on rihtum
ȝeleafan ȝemette;[18a] ⁊ þysne[19] ȝe-
leafan he ȝymde (*MS. C, fol. 12b*) be-
beodan ⁊ ȝefæstnian mid sinoðlicum
stafum to ontimbernesse ⁊ to ȝemyn-
de þara[20] æfterfylȝendra.[21] Ðara
stafa ⁊ ȝewrita[22] is þês fruma.[23]

In nomine Domini nostri Jhsu Christi[23a] *Salvatôris*,[24] þ[24] is:[24] On
naman ures[25] (*MS. O, fol. 97b*)
Dryhtnes[26] Hælendes Cristes, ric-
siendum ussum þam æfæstan hlafor-
dum Ecfrið Norðanhymbra cyniȝ
þy teoþan[27] ȝeare his rices, under
þam fifteoȝeþan[28] dæȝe Kalendarum
Octobris, þy eahteþan indictione,[28a]

þysses[11] ȝemetes wale[12] clæne
âwunode.[13] ⁊[6] ȝesamnedum[14]
þreate ârweorðra[15] bisceopa[16] ⁊
moniȝra lareowa on[17] sindriȝe[17]
frægn ⁊ acsode, hwilces[18] (*MS. B,
p. 286*) ȝeleafan hi[19] wæron;[20] ⁊[6]
mid anmodre ȝeþafunȝe eallra[21]
he[3] hi[19] on rihtum[22] ȝeleafan ȝe-
mette; ⁊ þysne[23] ȝeleafan he be-
ȝymde[24] bebeodan ⁊ ȝefæstniȝan[25]
mid seonoðlicum[26] stafum to in-
byrdnesse[27] ⁊ to ȝemynde þara
æfterfylȝendra. Þara[28] stafa ⁊
ȝewriten[29] is þæs[30] fruma.

In nomine Domini[31] *nostri Ihesu Christi Salvatoris:*[31] On[32]
naman[33] ures[34] Drihtnes Hælendes
Cristes, ricsiendum ûrum[35] þam
âfæstan[36] hlafordum Ecfrið[37] Norð-
hymbra[38] cyniȝe þy teoðan[39]
ȝeare[40] his rices,[28] under þam[9]
fifteoðan[41] dæȝe Kalendarum Oc-
tobris, ðy eahtoðan[42] indictione,

10a þysses. — 11 awunode. — 12 ȝe-
samnodum *C.* — 13 arwurðra. — 14 bi-
sceopa. — 14a lareowa. — 15 ⁊ *C, O,*
Ca, syndriȝne *Ca, C.* — 16 frægn *C,*
frægin *Ca.* — 17 acsode *Ca,* ahsode
C. — 18 hie *C.* — 18a ȝeme[t]te *O.* —
19 þisne *C* — 20 þare *O,* þære *Ca.*
— 21 æfterfyliȝendra. — 22 ȝewrita
Ca, ȝewriten *C.* — 23 fruman *C.* —
23a Dnī nrī Jhū Xrī *O, Ca.* —
24 salvatoris *Ca,* (þæt is *fehlt in Ca*).
— 25 usses *C.* — 26 drihtnes. —
27 teoȝeðan. — 28 fifteðan *Ca,* fifti-
ȝeþan *C.* — 28a indict *O, Ca.*

11 þisses. — 12 woole. — 13 awu-
nade. — 14 ȝesomn-. — 15 árwyr-
ðra. — 16 biscopa. — 17 ⁊ syndriȝe.
— 18 hwylces. — 19 heo. —
20 wæren. — 21 ealra. — 22 rehtum.
— 23 þeosne. — 24 ȝemde. —
25 -nian. — 26 seonoðlecum. —
27 intimbernesse. — 28 *fehlt in B.*
— 29 ȝewrites. — 30 þes. —
31 Dnī nrī Ihū Xrī Saluatoris. —
32 in. — 33 noman. — 34 usses. —
35 ussum. — 36 árf-. — 37 Ecȝfriðe.
— 38 Norðan-. — 39 teȝðan. —
40 ȝere. — 41 fifteȝðan. — 42 eah-
teðan.

---

praeerat, ab huiusmodi labe inmunes perdurare desiderans, collecto uenerabilium sacerdotum doctorumque plurimorum coetu, cuius essent fidei singuli, sedulus inquirebat, omniumque unianimem in fide catholica repperit consensum; et hunc synodalibus litteris ad instructionem memoriamque sequentium commendare curauit, quarum uidelicet litterarum istud exordium est:

'In nomine Domini nostri Iesu Christi Saluatoris, imperantibus Dominis piissimis nostris Ecgfrido rege Hymbronensium, anno Xmo regni eius, sub

Digitized by Google

ȝ Æþelrede Mercna[29] cyninȝe þy syxtan[30] ȝere[31] his rices, ȝ Ealdulfe Eastenȝla cyninȝe þy seofonteoȝeþan[32] ȝeare[32] his rices, ȝ Hlothere[33] Cantwara cyninȝe his rices þy seofoþan ȝeare; foresittendum Theodore mid ȝodes ȝyfe arcebysceopes[34] Brytone ealandes and[34] Cantwara burhȝe ceastre; ætȝædere mid him sittendum[35] oþrum bysceopum[36] Breotone ealandes[37] arwyrþum[37] werum; ȝ foreȝesettum[38] þam swiþe[39] halȝum[39] ȝodspellum on þære stowe, þe is nemned Hæðfeld; ætȝædere we wæron smeaȝende rihtne ȝeleafan ȝ rihtwuldriende. We asetton,[40] swa swa ure Drihten Hælenda Crist on menniscum

ȝ[43] Æþelrede[44] Myrcna[45] cyninȝe þy syxtan ȝeare his rices,[46] ȝ[47] Ealdwulfe Eastenȝla cyninȝe þy seofonteoðan ȝeare his rices,[48] ȝ[43] Hloðhere[49] Cantwara[50] cininȝe[51] his rices þy seofoðan[52] ȝeare; foresittendum Theodore mid ȝodes ȝyfe[53] ærcebisceope[54] Brytene[55] ealandes[56] ȝ Cantwara[50] burhȝe[57] ceastre; ætȝædere[58] mid hine sittendum[59] oðrum bisceopum[60] Brytene[55] eâlandes[56] (*MS. B, p. 287*) arwurðum[61] werum; ȝ[43] foreȝesettum þam[9] swiðe haleȝum[62] ȝodspellum (*MS. T, p. 172*) on[32] þære stowe, þe is nemned Hæðfeld; þæt[3] hi[3] ætȝædere[58] wæron[63] smeaȝende rihtne[64] ȝeleafan ȝ rihtwuldriȝende.[65] We asettan,[66] swa swa ûre[67] Drihten Hælende Crist on[32] menniscum

---

29 myrcna. — 30 sextan *C.* — 31 ȝeare. — 32 seo:fe::::þan ȝe[a]re *O.* — 33 hloþere. — 34 -bisceopes breotene ealondes ȝ. — 35 sittende *O*, sittendum *Ca.* — 36 bisceopum. — 37 ealondes arwurðum. — 38 foreȝesittendum *O*, foreȝesettendum *Ca.* — 39 swyðe halȝan. — 40 asettan.

43 ond. — 44 Æðelrede. — 45 Mercna. — 46 riices. — 47 *bis* 48 ȝ *bis* rices *fehlt in T.* — 49 Hlothere. — 50 Contwara. — 51 cyninȝe. — 52 seofonteoðan *B.* — 53 ȝife. — 54 ærcebiscope. — 55 Breotone. — 56 ealondes. — 57 burȝe. — 58 ætȝædre — 59 sittende *T, B.* — 60 biscopum. — 61 árwyrðum *T*; ȝ cantwaraburȝe ceastre ætȝædere (*irrtümlich wiederholt*) ȝ arwurðum *B.* — 62 halȝum. — 63 we wæron. — 64 rehtne. — 65 rehtwuldriende *T*, rihtwuldriȝenne *B.* — 66 asetton. — 67 usser.

---

die XV. Kalendas Octobres, indictione VIII.; et Aedilredo rege Mercinensium, anno sexto regni eius; et Alduulfo rege Estranglorum, anno XVII° regni eius; et Hlothario rege Cantuariorum, regni eius anno VII°; praesidente Theodoro, gratia Dei archiepiscopo Brittaniae insulae et ciuitatis Doruuernis; una cum eo sedentibus ceteris episcopis Brittaniae insulae uiris uenerabilibus, praepositis sacrosanctis euangeliis, in loco, qui Saxonico uocabulo Haethfelth nominatur, pariter tractantes, fidem rectam et orthodoxam exposuimus; sicut Dominus noster Iesus Christus incarnatus tradidit discipulis suis, qui praesentialiter uiderunt, et audierunt sermones eius, atque sanctorum patrum tradidit symbolum, et generaliter omnes sancti et uniuersales synodi, et om-

Digitized by Google

lichaman sealde his discipulum, þa ðe hine ȝweardlice ȝesawon ȝ ȝehyrdon his word. ȝ he sealde haliȝra fædera[41] herebeacen, *id*[42] *est*[42] *Credo*;[42] ȝ ȝemænelice ealle haliȝe[43] ȝ ealle synoþas[44] ȝ eall þreat ȝecorenra lareowa þære rihtȝelyfedan cyricean.[44a] Þas we syndon arfæstlice fyliȝende ȝ ryhtwuldriende;[45] æfter heora lare þa þe wæron (*MS. O, fol. 98a*) ȝodcundlice onbryrde,[46] ȝeþwærlice we ȝelyfaþ her nu ondettende. ȝ we ondettaþ[47] æfter halȝum[48] fæderum swæslice ȝ soðlice, Fæder ȝ Sunu ȝ Haliȝne Ȝast, þrynnesse[49] in annesse efenspedelice,[50] ȝ annesse on þære þrynnesse,[49] þ is ana Ȝod on ðrim[51] astondnessum oððe hadum efnespedelicum efenlices wuldres ȝ are. ȝ ðysses ȝemetes

lichaman[68] sealde hys[69] discipulum, þa ðe hine ȝweardlice[70] ȝesawon[71] ȝ ȝehyrdon his word. ȝ[6] he sealde haliȝra fædera[72] herebeacen hîm,[8] *id est*[72a] *Credo*; ȝ[43] ȝemænelice[72b] ealle haliȝe ȝ ealle seonoðas ȝ ealle þret[73] ȝecorenra larowa[74] ðære rihtȝelyfedan[75] cyrican.[76] Þære[77] we syndon[78] ârfæstlice fylȝende ȝ rihtwuldriȝende;[79] æfter heora láre[28] ða ðe wæron ȝodcundlice inbryrde, ȝ[3] ȝeðwærelice we ȝelyfaþ andettende.[80] ȝ[6] we andettaþ[81] æfter haleȝum[62] fæderum[82] swæslice ȝ soðlice, Fæder ȝ Sunu ȝ Haliȝne Ȝast, ðrynesse[83] on[32] annesse[84] efenspedelice, ȝ[43] annesse[84] in þære þrynesse,[86] þæt is ân[87] Ȝod in þrym[88] âstandnessum[89] oððe[90] hadum efenspedelicum[91] ȝ[3] efenlices wuldres oððe[92] âre.[93] ȝ[6] þysses[94] ȝemetes (*MS. B, p. 288*)

41 fædora *O.* — 42 *fehlt in O, C, Ca.* — 43 hal[i]ȝe *O.* — 44 sinoðas *Ca*, sionoðas *C.* — 44a ciricean *C.* — 45 riht-. — 46 onbry[r]de *O.* — 47 andettaþ. — 48 haliȝum. — 49 þry[n]nesse *O.* — 50 efenspediȝlice. — 51 þrym.

68 lichoman. — 69 his. — 70 ondw-. — 71 ȝesezon. — 72 fædra. — 72a ē *T.* — 72b *nach* ȝemænelice *steht in T* fylȝende, *aber durchgestrichen.* — 73 þreat. — 74 lareowa. — 75 rehtȝelefdan. — 76 cirican. — 77 Ðas. — 78 seondon. — 79 -wuldriende. — 80 ondett-. — 81 ondettaþ. — 82 fædrum. — 83 þriȝnisse. — 84 annisse. — 86 þriȝnisse. — 87 ænne. — 88 þreom *T*, þrymme *B*. — 89 astondnessum. — 90 oðþo. — 91 -spedelecum. — 92 ȝ. — 93 aare. — 94 þisses.

nis probabilium catholicae ecclesiae doctorum chorus. Hos itaque sequentes, nos pie atque orthodoxe, iuxta diuinitus inspiratam doctrinam eorum professi credimus consonanter, et confitemur secundum sanctos patres, proprie et ueraciter Patrem et Filium et Spiritum Sanctum trinitatem in unitate consubstantialem et unitatem in trinitate, hoc est unum Deum in tribus subsistentiis, uel personis consubstantialibus, aequalis gloriae et honoris.' Et post multa huiusmodi, quae ad rectae fidei confessionem pertinebant, haec quoque sancta

Digitized by Google

men æfter setton ȝ spræcon, þa þe belumpun[52] to ȝdetnesse rihtes ȝeleafan; ȝ þa swylce eac toætycte se halȝa synoð[53] his stafum: We onfenȝon þa halȝan fif seonoþas[54] ȝ þa rihtȝelyfedon eadiȝra fædra[55] ȝ ȝode[56] ȝfenȝra: þ is þa þe on Nicena[57] ȝesomnade[58] wæron, þreo hund[59] bysceopa[60] ȝ eahtatyne wiþ ðam arleassestan Arrium[61] eretice ȝ his lare; ȝ on Constantinopoli wæron ȝesomnade[58] hundteontiȝ ȝ fiftiȝ bysceopa[62] wiþ wedenheortnesse Macedones ȝ Eudoxe ȝ heora lare; ȝ on Effesum[64] tû[64] hund[65] bysceopa[67] wiþ ðone wyrrestan[68] Nestorium ȝ his lare; ȝ on Calcidone[69] syx[70] hund bysceopa[71] ȝ þritiȝ wiþ Eûticen[72] ȝ Nestôrium eft ȝ heora lare; ond eft on Constantinopoli se fifta (*MS. Ca, p. 128*) synoð wæs ȝesomnad,[73] on Justiniânes tide

menn[95] æfter setton ȝ spræcon, þa ðe belumpon to ȝdetnesse[96] rihtes ȝeleafan; ȝ þa[97] swylce[98] eac tôætycte[99] se haliȝa[1] seonoð his stafum: We ônfenȝon þa hale- 2290
ȝan[2] fif seonoðas ȝ þa rihtȝelyf-
don[3] eadiȝra fædera[4] ȝ ȝode on-
fenȝra:[5] Þæt is ða ðe in Nicena ȝesamnode[6] wæron, þreo[7] hund-
teontiȝ[7a] biscpa[8] ȝ eahtatyne 2295
wiþ[8a] þam[9] ârleasestan[10] Ar-
reum[11] eritice[12] ȝ his lâre; ȝ[13] in Constantinopoli wæron ȝesamnode[6] hundteontiȝ ȝ fiftiȝ bisceopa[8] wiþ wedendheortnesse[14] Mæcedones[15] 2300
ȝ Eodoxe[16] ȝ heora lâre; ȝ[13] in Effessum[16a] tû[17] hundteontiȝ bisc-
pa[8] wiþ þone wyrrestan Nestorium ȝ his lâre; ȝ[13] in Calcidône syx hund biscpa[8] ȝ dritiȝ wiþ (*MS. T,* 2305
p. 173) Eoticem[18] ȝ Nestorium eft[19] ȝ heora[19a] lare; ȝ[13] eft on[20] Constantinopoli se fifta seonoð wæs ȝesamnod,[21] in Justinianes tîde

52 belumpon. — 53 sinoð. — 54 synedos. — 55 fædera. — 56 ȝod[e] *O*. — 57 nicea. — 58 ȝesomnode. — 59 hundteontiȝ *Ca*; teontiȝ *fehlt in O* (*ausradiert*). — 60 bisceopa. — 61 aureum. — 62 bisceopa. — 63 eodoxe. — 64 efessum twa ȝ. — 65 hundteontiȝ *Ca*; teontiȝ *fehlt* (*ausradiert*) *in O*. — 67 bisceopa. — 68 wyrestan. — 69 calcedone. — 70 six. — 71 b'. — 72 eoticem. — 73 ȝesomnod.

95 men. — 96 ondetnesse. — 97 þas. — 98 swelce. — 99 toætecte. — 1 halȝa. — 2 halȝan. — 3 rehtȝelefdan. — 4 fædra. — 5 ondf-. — 6 ȝesomnade. — 7 þreo ȝ *B*. — 7a hund. — 8 biscopa. — 8a þa þe wiþ *B*. — 9 þæm. — 10 arleasum. — 11 arreum *T*, aarrum *B*. — 12 eretici. — 13 Ond. — 14 wedenheortnisse. — 15 macedonies. — 16 eodoxæ. — 16a efessum. — 17 tu ȝ *B*. — 18 eotycem. — 19 *fehlt in T*. — 19a his. — 20 in. — 21 ȝesomnad.

synodus suis litteris addit: 'Suscepimus sanctas et uniuersales quinque synodos beatorum et Deo acceptabilium patrum; id est, qui in Nicaea congregati fuerunt CCCX et VIII contra Arrium impiissimum et eiusdem dogmata; et in Constantinopoli CL contra uesaniam Macedonii et Eudoxii et eorum dogmata; et in Efeso primo ducentorum contra nequissimum Nestorium et eiusdem dogmata; et in Calcedone DCrum et XXX contra Eutychen et Nestorium et eorum dogmata; et iterum in Constantinopoli quinto congregati sunt concilio in tempore Iustiniani minoris contra Theodorum et Theodoreti et Ibae epistulas et eorum dogmata contra Cyrillum'. Et paulo post: 'Et syno-

Digitized by Google

2310 þæs ȝiunȝran[73a] caseres wið Þeodorum ȝ Þeodorete ȝ Iba þam ereticum ȝ (*MS. O, fol. 98b*) heora larum. ȝ we onfenȝon eac þone sinoþ,[74] se wæs ȝeworden on 2315 Romebyriȝ on Martynes[74a] tid þæs eadiȝan papan, þy niȝeþan[75] ȝere[76] Constantines[77] rice þæs arfæstan caseres. ȝ we[78] wuldriað urne Dryhten[79] Hælendne[80] Crist,[80] swa 2320 swa þas wuldredon, noht toætýcende oððe onweȝ ateôndе[81] þæs þe hi wuldredon. ȝ we âmænsumiað[82] mid heortum[83] ȝ mid muþe, þa ðe hie[84] amænsumedan;[85] 2325 ȝ þa þe hi onfenȝon, we eac swylce onfoð, wuldriende ȝod Fæder butan fruman, ȝ his Sunu þone ancennedan[86] of Fæder, acennedne[87] ær worulde,[88] ȝ Haliȝne ȝast forð-2330 feredne[89] of Fæder ȝ Suna[90] unaseċȝendlice, swa swa þa ðæs ȝinȝran[22] caseres wið Theodorum[23] ȝ Theodoreti ȝ Iba[24] ðam[25] æreticum[26] ȝ heora larum.[27] ȝ[13] we onfenȝon eac þone seonoð, se wæs ȝewurden[27a] on[20] Romebiriȝ[28] in Martines[29] tîde[30] þæs eadiȝan[31] papan, þi[32] niȝoðan ȝeare[33] Constantines rîces[34] þæs ârfæstan caseres. ȝ[13] we[35] wuldriað (*MS. B, p. 289*) urne[36] Drihten Hælende[37] Crist, swa swa ða[38] wuldredan,[39] nan[40] wiht[40] tôæticende[41] oþþe onweȝ awurpende[42] þæs þe hi[43] wuldredan.[39] ȝ[13] we amænsumiað mid ûrum[19] heortum ȝ muþe,[44] þa þe hi[43] amænsumedon;[45] ȝ[46] ða þe hi[43] onfenȝon, we eac swylce[47] þa[19] onfoð, wuldriȝende[48] ȝod Fæder butan[49] fruman, ȝ his Sunu ðone acennedan of Fæder,[49] cennedne[49a] ær worulde, ȝ Haliȝne ȝast forð-lerendne[50] of Fæder ȝ Suna ûnaseċȝendlice, swa swa þa

---

73a ȝiunran *O.* — 74 sinað *O.* — 74a martines. — 75 niȝeðan. — 76 ȝeare. — 77 constantinus. — 78 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 79 drihten. — 80 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81 atynde. — 82 amansumiað. — 83 heortan. — 84 hi. — 85 amansumedan. — 86 acennedan. — 87 acednedne. — 88 weorulde. — 89 *Ueber* forþferedne *steht* stæpende *in O.* — 90 of suna.

22 ȝeonȝran. — 23 þeodorum. — 24 iiba. — 25 þæm. — 26 ereticum. — 27 lara larum *B.* — 27a ȝeworden. — 28 -byriȝ. — 29 martinus. — 30 tiide. — 31 eadȝan. — 32 þy. — 33 ȝere. — 34 rice. — 35 ȝe *B.* — 36 usserne. — 37 hælendne. — 38 þas. — 39 -don. — 40 noht. — 41 -ætecende. — 42 ateonde. — 43 heo. — 44 mid muþe. — 45 amænsumedan. — 46 ond. — 47 swelce. — — 48 wuldriende *T*, wuldriȝend *B.* — 49 butan *bis* fæder *fehlt in T.* — 49a acennedne *T*, cennende *B.* — 50 forðleorendne.

---

dum, quae facta est in urbe Roma in tempore Martini papae beatissimi, indictione VIII[a], imperante Constantino piissimo anno nono, suscipimus. Et glorificamus Dominum nostrum Iesum, sicut isti glorificauerunt; nihil addentes uel subtrahentes; et anathematizamus corde et ore, quos anathematizarunt; et quos susceperunt, suscipimus: glorificantes Deum Patrem sine initio, et Filium eius unigenitum ex patre generatum ante saecula, et Spiritum Sanctum procedentem ex Patre et Filio inenarrabiliter, sicut praedicauerunt

Digitized by Google

bodedon ȝ lærdon, þa we bufan ȝemynȝedon,[92] þa halȝan apostoles[93] ȝ witeȝan ȝ lareowas. ȝ[93a] we ealle mid Cristes rode tacne fæstnedon ȝ underwritan, we[94] ðe asettan[95] þone allican ȝeleafan ȝ þone rihton mid Theodore arcebysceope.[96]

bodedon[51] ȝ lærdon, þa we[51a] bufan ȝemynȝodon,[52] þæt[19] wæ- 2335
ron[19] ða haleȝan[2] apostolas[53] ȝ witeȝan[54] ȝ lareowas. ȝ[13] we ealle mid Cristes rode tacne fæstnedon[55] ȝ ûnderwritan,[56] we[56a] ða[56a] þe asetton þone ylcan[57] 2340
ȝeleafan ȝ þone rihtan mid Theodore arcebisceope[58] Anȝlorum.[19]

Caput XVIII.

Be Johanne þam heahseanȝere þæs apostolican setles, se for lare com to Breotone.

Wæs eac swylce on þyssum synoðe ȝ ætȝædere trymede þa domas þæs allican ȝeleafan se arwyrða[1] wer Johannes, Sce' Petres cyricean þæs apostoles heahsanȝere ȝ abbud[2] Sce' Martines mynstres,[2a] se niwan com fram Rome þurh hæse Aȝathones þæs papan; wæs his latþeow[3] se arwyrða[1] abbud, þe mon het

Caput XVIII.

Be Johanne þam heahsanȝere ðæs apostolican setles, se for lâre com to Brytene. 2345

Wæs eac swylce on[1] þyssum[2] seonoðe ȝ[3] ætȝædere[4] trymede ða dômas ðæs ârlican[5] ȝeleafan se ârwurða[6] wêr Johannes, Sce' Petres[7] cirican ðæs apostoles[8] 2350
heahsanȝere[9] ȝ abbud Sce' Martines (*MS. B, p. 290*) mynster,[11] se niwan[12] côm[13] fram[14] Rome þurh Aȝathones[15] hæse[15] ðæs papan; wæs his[16] latteôw se ar- 2355
wurða[6] abbud, þe[17] man het[17]

92 ȝemynȝodan. — 93 apostolas. — 93a *fehlt in Ca.* — 94 þa. — 95 aset[t]an *O.* — 96 arceb'. — Cap. XVIII: 1 arwurða. — 2 abbudes *O.* — 2a myntres. — 3 latteow.

51 bebodenan *B.* — 51a þe we. — 52 ȝemyndȝodon. — 53 apostoles. — 54 witȝan. — 55 fæstnodon. — 56 -wreoton. — 56a we ðone ȝ ða. — 57 allican. — 58 ærcebiscope. — Cap. XVIII: 1 in. — 2 þæm. — 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 ætȝædre. — 5 ilcan. — 6 arwyrða. — 7 petre. — 8 apostolis. — 9 -sonȝere. — 11 mynstres. — 12 neowan. — 13 cwom. — 14 from. — 15 hæse aȝothones. — 16 him. — 17 þe mon heht *T*; *fehlt in B.*

hi, quos memorauimus supra, sancti apostoli et prophetae et doctores. Et nos omnes subscripsimus, qui cum Theodoro archiepiscopo fidem catholicam exposuimus'.

18. De Iohanne cantatore sedis apostolicae, qui propter docendum Brittaniam uenerit.

Intererat huic synodo, pariterque catholicae fidei decreta firmabat uir uenerabilis Iohannes archicantator ecclesiae sancti apostoli Petri, et abbas

Digitized by Google

Benedictus. Mid þy he se ylca Benedictus mynster ȝetymbrede[4] on Breotone on âre Scs. Petrus[5] þæs ealdorapostoles (*MS. O, fol. 99a*) on þære stowe, ðe mon hateð Æt Wiremuþan, þa com he to Rome mid his efenwyrhtan ⁊ ȝeferan þæs ylcan weorces Ceolferð, se æfter him þæs ylcan mynstres abbud wæs. Wæs his ȝewuna, þ he eac ôft ær on þære fôre wæs; ⁊ he arwyrðlice[6] fram þære eadiȝan ȝemynde Aȝathones þæs papan onfanȝen wæs. ⁊ he bæd ⁊ onfenȝ fram him on trymenesse[7] þæs mynstres freodomes,[8] þe he ȝeworhte, privileȝium of þære apostolican ealdorlicnesse ȝetrymede, æfter þon þe he wiste þ Ecȝferþes willa þæs cyninȝes ⁊ his lyfnes wæs. Forðon ðe he him þa landare forȝeaf ⁊ sealde, þe he þ mynster on ȝetimbrade. Ða onfenȝ he

Benedictus. Mid þy he[18] se ylca[19] Benedictus mynster ȝetimbrede[20] in Brytene[21] in âre Sce' Petres ðæs aldorapostoles on[1] þære stowe, þe man[22] hateð Æt Wiramuðan, ða côm[13] he to Rôme[23] mid hys[24] efenwyrhtan[25] ⁊ ȝeferan þæs ylcan[26] weorces Ceolferð, se æfter him ðæs ylcan[26] mynstres abbud wæs. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he eac oft âr on þære fôre wæs; ⁊[27] he ârwurðlice[28] fram[14] þæs[29] eadeȝan[30] ȝemynde Aȝathones[31] ðæs papan onfanȝen[32] wæs. ⁊[27] he bæd ⁊ onfenȝ[33] fram him in trumnesse[33] ðæs mynstres freodômes, þe[34] he ȝeworhte, privileȝium of þære apostolican aldorlicnesse ȝetrymede, æfter ðon þe he wiste[35] þæt Ecȝferðes[36] willa ðæs cyninȝes ⁊[37] his leaf[38] wæs. Forðon þe he him ða landâre[39] forȝeaf ⁊ sealde, þe he þæt mynster on ȝetimbrede.[40] Þa onfenȝ he

4 ȝetimbrede. — 5 sces petres. — 6 arwurðlice. — 7 trymnesse. — 8 freodomas *O, Ca.*

18 *fehlt in T.* — 19 ilca. — 20 -brode. — 21 breotone. — 22 mon. — 23 roome. — 24 his. — 25 efnwyrhtan. — 26 ilcan. — 27 Ond. — 28 arwyrðlice. — 29 þære. — 30 eadȝan. — 31 aȝothones. — 32 onfonȝen *T*, onfanȝes *B*. — 33 *bis* 34 onfenȝ in trymnesse ðæs mynstres freodômes from him þe. — 35 wisse. — 36 ecȝfriðes. — 37 ond. — 38 leafnes. — 39 londare. — 40 ȝetimbrade.

monasterii beati Martini, qui nuper uenerat a Roma per iussionem papae Agathonis, duce reuerentissimo abbate Biscopo cognomine Benedicto, cuius supra meminimus. Cum enim idem Benedictus construxisset monasterium Brittaniae in honorem beatissimi apostolorum principis, iuxta ostium fluminis Uiuri, uenit Romam cum cooperatore ac socio eiusdem operis Ceolfrido, qui post ipsum eiusdem monasterii abbas fuit, quod et ante saepius facere consueuerat, atque honorifice a beatae memoriae papa Agathone susceptus est; petiitque et accepit ab eo, in munimentum libertatis monasterii, quod fecerat, epistulam priuilegii ex auctoritate apostolica firmatam; iuxta quod Ecg-

Digitized by Google

eac þone foresprecenan abbud Johannem[9] ȝ on Brytone[10] ȝelædde, þ he[10a] sceolde on his mynstre þone sanȝ læran to twelf monþum, þe he æt Sce' Petre ȝeleornade.[11] Þa dyde he Johannes, swa þæs papan bebod wæs; endebyrdnesse[12] ȝ þeau[13] þæs sanȝes cwicre stefne[14] þæs foresprecenan mynstres sanȝeras lærde; ȝ þa þe se hrinȝ ealles ȝeares on wurþunȝe symbeldaȝa abædde,[15] eac[16] swylce stafum awrat ȝ on bec ȝesette, seo on þam (*MS. Ca, fol. 129*) ylcan mynstre oð ðis is ȝehealden, ȝ fram moniȝum syððan oft[17] ȝehwider ymb awriten wæs.

Swylce he[18] Johannes eac[18] oþer (*MS. O, fol. 99b*) bebod fram þam apostolican papan onfenȝ, þ he þ sceolde eac þone foresprecenan abbod[41] Johannem ȝ on[1] Brytene[21] ȝelædde, þæt he sceolde (*MS. B, p. 291*) on[1] his mynstre þone sanȝ[41a] læran to twelf monðum, þe he æt Sce' Petre ȝeleornode.[42] Ða dyde he Johannis,[43] swa þæs papan bebod wæs; mid[18] endebyrdnesse ȝ þeawe[44] þæs sanȝes[45] cwicre stefne[46] þæs foresprecenan mynstres sanȝeras[46a] lærde[47] herunȝe[48] ealles ȝeares in weorðunȝe symbeldaȝa ȝedihte,[49] ȝ[18] eac swylce[50] mîd[18] stafum awrât ȝ on bêc sette,[51] seo in þam ylcan[5] mynstre oð ðis is ȝehealden, ȝ fram[14] manezum[52] syððan[53] ôft ȝehwyder[54] ymbe[55] âwriten[56] wæs.

Swylce he Johannes eac oþer bebod fram[14] þam[2] apostolican papan onfenȝ, þæt he þæt sceolde

9 iohannum. — 10 breotene. — 10[a] *fehlt in O.* — 11 ȝeleornode. — 12 endebyrnesse *O.* — 13 þeaw. — 14 stæfne. — 15 abæde. — 16 he eac. — 17 of. — 18 he eac iohannes.

41 abbud. — 41[a] sonȝ. — 42 -nade. — 43 iohannes. — 44 þeaw. — 45 sonȝes. — 46 stæfne. — 46[a] sanȝera. — 47 *bis* 48 lærde ȝ þa þe se hrinȝ. — 49 abædde. — 50 swilce. — 51 ȝesette. — 52 monezum. — 53 siððan. — 54 ȝehwider. — 55 emb. — 56 writen.

fridum regem uoluisse ac licentiam dedisse nouerat, quo concedente et possessionem terrae largiente, ipsum monasterium fecerat.

Accepit et praefatum Iohannem abbatem Brittaniam perducendum; quatenus in monasterio suo cursum canendi annuum, sicut ad sanctum Petrum Romae agebatur, edoceret; egitque abba Iohannes, ut iussionem acceperat pontificis, et ordinem uidelicet ritumque canendi ac legendi uiua uoce praefati monasterii cantores edocendo, et ea, quae totius anni circulas in celebratione dierum festorum poscebat, etiam litteris mandando; quae hactenus in eodem monasterio seruata et a multis iam sunt circumquaque transscripta. Non solum autem idem Iohannes ipsius monasterii fratres docebat, uerum de omnibus pene eiusdem prouinciae monasteriis ad audiendum eum, qui cantandi erant periti, confluebant. Sed et ipsum per loca, in quibus doceret, multi inuitare curabant.

Ipse autem excepto cantandi uel legendi munere, et aliud in mandatis ab apostolico papa acceperat, ut, cuius esset fidei Anglorum ecclesia, dili-

Digitized by Google

ȝeornlice ȝewitan ȝ ȝeleornian, hwilces[19] ȝeleafan Anȝelcynnes cyrice wære, ȝ him þ ȝesæde, þonne he eft to Rome hwurfe. For þære wisan wæs se synoð ȝesomnad[20] on Breotone, þe we êr sæȝdon. ȝ[21] þa wæs ȝemeted on eallum unȝewemmed ȝeleafa ȝ riht; ȝ him wæs seald seo bysen on ȝewrite þæs synoþes, þ he sceolde to Rome lædan. ȝ he þa wæs to his eþle[22] hweorfende, þa æfter medmiclum[23] fæce þæs þe he sæ oferfaren hæfde, þa wæs he ȝehrinen mid untrumnesse ȝ forðferde. ȝ his lichama[24] fram his freondum ȝ fore[25] Sce' Martynes[26] lufan wæs to Turnum ȝelæded, ȝ þær arwyrðlice[27] bebyriȝed on þam mynstre, þe

ȝeornlice ȝewitan ȝ ȝeleornian, hwylces ȝeleafan Anȝelcynnes[57] cirîce[58] wâre, ȝ hym[59] þæt ȝesæde,[60] þonne he êft tô Rome hwurfe. For þære wisan wæs se seonoð ȝesamnod[61] on[1] Brytene,[21] þe we ær (*MS. T, p. 175*) sædon.[62] ȝ þa wæs ȝemeted on[1] eallum ûnȝewemmed ȝeleafa ȝ riht; ȝ[37] hym[59] wæs seald seo bysen on ȝewrite ðæs seonoðes, ðæt he sceolde tô Rome lædan. Þa he þa wæs to hys[63] eðle[64] hweorfende,[65] þa æfter medmiclum fæce þæs þe he ofer[18] þære[18] (*MS. B, p. 292*) sê ȝefaren[66] hæfde, þa wæs he ȝehrinen mîd ûntrumnesse[67] ȝ forðferde. ȝ his lichama[68] mid[14] his freondum ȝ for Sce' Martines lufan wæs to Turnum[69] ȝelæded, ȝ þær ârweorðlice[28] bebyrȝed on[1] þam[2] mynstre, þe

---

19 hwylces. — 20 ȝesomnod. — 21 *fehlt in Ca.* — 22 eðel. — 23 medmyclum. — 24 lichoma. — 25 for. — 26 martines. — 27 arwurðlice.

57 onȝolcynnes. — 58 rice *B.* — 59 him. — 60 ȝesæȝde. — 61 ȝesomnad. — 62 sæȝdon. — 63 his. — 64 ylde. — 65 hfeorfende *B.* — 66 oferfaren. — 67 untrymnesse. — 68 lichoma. — 69 turnan.

---

genter edisceret Romamque rediens referret. Nam et synodum beati papae Martini, centum quinque episcoporum consensu non multo ante Romae celebratam, contra eos maxime, qui unam in Christo operationem et uoluntatem praedicabant, secum ueniens adtulit; atque in praefato religiosissimi abbatis Benedicti monasterio transscribendam commodauit. Tales namque eo tempore fidem Constantinopolitanae ecclesiae multum conturbauerunt; sed Domino donante proditi iam tunc et uicti sunt. Unde uolens Agatho papa, sicut in aliis prouinciis, ita etiam in Brittania qualis esset status ecclesiae, quam ab haereticorum contagiis castus, ediscere, hoc negotium reuerentissimo abbati Iohanni Brittaniam destinato iniunxit. Quamobrem collecta pro hoc in Brittania synodo, quam diximus, inuenta est in omnibus fides inuiolata catholica; datumque illi exemplar eius Romam perferendum.

Uerum ille patriam reuertens, non multo postquam Oceanum transiit, arreptus infirmitate ac defunctus est; corpusque eius ab amicis propter amorem sancti Martini, cuius monasterio praeerat, Turonis delatum atque honorifice sepultum est. Nam et benigno ecclesiae illius hospitio, cum Brittaniam

Digitized by Google

he fore wæs on abbuddome. ȝ þeah þe he[28] on þam siðfate[29] forðferde, nohte þon læs seo bysen þæs rihtan ȝeleafan Anȝelcyricean to Rome ȝelæded[30] wæs, ȝ fram þam apostolican papan ȝ eallum þe hine ȝehyrdon oððe reordedon, þancweorðlices[31] wæs onfanȝen.

Caput XIX.

Ðæt seo cwen Æðeldryð clæne fæmne þurhwunode, þære lichama on byriȝenne ȝewemmed beon ne mihte; ȝ be þam hymene þe we be hire ȝeworhton.

Onfenȝ Ecfrið se cyninȝ ȝemæccan ȝ wif, þære nama wæs Æþeldryð, Annan dohtor Eastenȝla cyninȝes, þæs we oft ær ȝemynȝedon.[2] Wæs se mon ȝod ȝ æfæst, ȝ þurh eall ȝe on

he fore wæs on[1] abbuddôme. ȝ[27] þeah þe he on[1] þam siðfate[70] forðferde, forþon[71] na[71] þe[71] læs seo bysen þæs rihtan ȝeleafan Anȝelcyrican[72] to Rome[73] ȝelæded wæs, ȝ[37] fram[14] þam[2] apostolican papan ȝ eallum[74] þam,[74] þe him[75] ȝehyrdon oððe ȝeleornodon,[76] he[18] þancwurðlice[77] wæs onfanȝen.[32]

Caput XIX.

Þæt seo cwên Æðeldriþ clænu fæmne ðurhwunode, ðære lichama on byrȝenne ȝewemmed[1] beon ne mihte; ȝ be ðam ymene þe we be hire ȝeworhton.

Onfenȝ Ecȝferð[2] se cyninȝ ȝemæccan ȝ wif, ðære nama[3] wæs Æþeldryþ, Annan dohtor Eastenȝla cyninȝes, þæs we oft[4] ær ȝemynȝodon.[4a] Wæs se mann[5] ȝôd ȝ æfæst, ȝ þurh eall[6] ȝe ôn

28 *fehlt in Ca.* — 29 siðfæte. — 30 ȝelæd. — 31 þancwurðlices. — Cap. XIX: 1 noma. — 2 ȝemynezodon.

70 siðfæte. — 71 nohte þon. — 72 onȝelcirican. — 73 me *B.* — 74 allum þe. — 75 hine. — 76 reordan. — 77 -wyrðlice. — Cap. XIX: 1 ȝ ðær ȝewemmed *B.* — 2 ecȝfrið. — 3 noma. — 4 eft *B.* — 4a ȝemyndȝodon. — 5 mon. — 6 eal.

iret, exceptus est rogatusque multum a fratribus, ut Romam reuertens, illo itinere ueniret atque ad eam diuerteret ecclesiam; denique ibidem adiutores itineris et iniuncti operis accepit; qui etsi in itinere defunctus est, nihilominus exemplum catholicae fidei Anglorum Romam perlatum est, atque ab apostolico papa omnibusque, qui audiere uel legere, gratantissime susceptum.

19. Ut Edilthryd regina uirgo perpetua permanserit, cuius nec corpus in monumento corrumpi potuerit.

Accepit autem rex Ecgfrid coniugem nomine Aedilthrydam, filiam Anna regis Orientalium Anglorum, cuius saepius mentionem fecimus, uiri bene religiosi ac per omnia mente et opere egregii; quam et alter ante illum uir habuerat uxorem, princeps uidelicet Australium Gyruiorum uocabulo Tond-

Digitized by Google

mode ȝe on dædum æþele. Hæfde[3] hi ær him (*MS. O, fol. 100a*) oþer wer to wife Suðȝyrwa ealdorman,[4] þæs noma[5] wæs Tondbyrht. Ac æfter medmiclum[6] fæce, þæs þe he hie[7] to wife onfenȝ, he forðferde. Þa wæs heo seald ȝ forȝyfen[8] þam foresprecenan cyninȝe. Þæs ȝemanan mid þy þe heo wæs twelf winter[9] brucende, hwæþere heo mid ecre onwalhnesse mæȝþhades wundurlice[10] awunade;[11] swa swa me sylfum frinendum,[12] mid þy sumum monnum com on tweon hwæþer hit swa wære, þa þære eadiȝan ȝemynde Willferð bysceop[13] sæde; ȝ cwæþ, þ he wære se cuþesta ȝewita hyre[14] clænnesse ȝ hyre[14] mæȝþhades, to þon þte Ecfrið se cyninȝ him ȝehet ȝe mode ȝe on dædum æþele. Brohte hi[7] ær him[8] oðer[8] wer[8] to wîfe, se[9] wæs[9] Suðȝyrwa ealdormann,[10] þæs nama[3] wæs Teôdbryht.[11] Ac æfter medmiclum fæce, þæs ðe he hî[12] to wîfe onfanȝen[13] hæfde,[14] he forðferde. Þa wæs heo seald ȝ forȝefen[15] ðæm[16] forsprecenan[16] cyninȝe. Þæs ȝemânan (*MS. B, p. 293*) myd þam[17] heo wæs twelf winter brycende,[18] hwæðere[19] heo mid êcre onwalhnesse mæȝþhâdes wuldorlice awunode;[20] swa swa me sylfum[21] frinendum, mid þam[17] sumum mannum[22] côm[23] in tweon[24] hwæðer hit swa wære, þa þære eadeȝan[25] ȝemynde Willferð[26] bisceop[27] sæde;[28] ȝ cwæþ, (*MS. T, p. 176*) þæt he wære se cuðesta wita[29] hyre[30] clænnesse[31] ȝ hire mæȝðhâdes, to þon þætte Ecȝferð[31a] se cyninȝ him ȝehet[32]

---

3 brohte. — 4 ealdormon. — 5 nama. — 6 medmyclum. — 7 hi. — 8 forȝifen. — 9 wintra. — 10 wuldorlice. — 11 awunode. — 12 frinnendum. — 13 b'. — 14 hire.

7 heo. — 8 oðer wer him. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 10 aldormon. — 11 tondberht. — 12 hy. — 13 onfenȝ. — 14 *fehlt in B, T.* — 15 forȝifen. — 16 þæm foresprecenan. — 17 þy. — 18 brucende. — 19 hwæðre. — 20 -ade. — 21 seolfum. — 22 monnum. — 23 cwom. — 24 tweon. — 25 eadȝan. — 26 wilferð. — 27 biscop. — 28 sægde. — 29 ȝeweota. — 30 hire. — 31 clænnisse. — 31a ecfrið *T*, ecȝbriht *B*. — 32 ȝeheht ȝe.

---

berct. Sed illo post modicum temporis, ex quo eam accepit, defuncto, data est regi praefato; cuius consortio cum XII annis uteretur, perpetua tamen mansit uirginitatis integritate gloriosa; sicut mihimet sciscitanti, cum hoc, an ita esset, quibusdam uenisset in dubium, beatae memoriae Uilfrid episcopus referebat, dicens se testem integritatis eius esse certissimum; adeo ut Ecgfridus promiserit se ei terras ac pecunias multas esse donaturum, si reginae posset persuadere eius uti conubio, quia sciebat illam nullum uirorum plus illo diligere. Nec diffidendum est nostra etiam aetate fieri po-

Digitized by Google

lond ȝe micel[15] feoh to ȝesyllanne, ȝif he þa cwene ȝespannan[16] ȝ ȝelæran mihte, þ heo brucan wolde his ȝesynscypes;[17] forþon he ȝeare wiste þ heo nænigne wæpnedmon[18] ma lufade[19] þonne hine.

Nis þ to ȝeortrywanne,[20] þ on ure yldo þ beon mihte, þ forðȝonȝendre yldo oft ȝeworden ȝetreowe[21] spell cyþaþ ȝ secȝaþ, þurh anes Dryhtnes[22] ȝyfe[23] ȝ þæs ylcan, se þe hine ȝehatende wæs mid usic[24] wunian â[25] oþ worulde[26] ende. Wæs eac swylce þæs ȝodcundan wundres sweotoll[27] tacnunȝ, þ þære ylcan fæmnan lichoma bebyriȝed brosnian ne[28] mihte, þ[29] heo (*MS. O, fol. 100b*) fram werlicre[30] hrinenesse unȝewemmed awunade.[31] (*MS. Ca, p. 130*). Bæd heo swiðe lanȝe

land[34] ȝ[35] micel feoh to ȝesyllende,[36] ȝyf[37] he þa cwêne aspanan[38] ȝ ȝelæran mihte,[39] þæt[40] heo brucan wolde hys ȝesynscypes; forþon he ȝeare wiste[40] þæt heo nænne[41] wæpnedmann[42] ne[43] lufode[44] buton[45] hine.[45a]

Nis þæt to ȝeortrywenne,[46] þæt in ûre[47] yldo[48] þæt beon mihte,[39] þætte forðȝanȝendre[49] ylde[48] ôft ȝewurden[50] ȝetrywe[51] spell cymeþ[52] ȝ secȝaþ, þurh anes Dryhtnes[53] ȝyfe[54] ȝ þæs ylcan,[55] se þe him[56] ȝehatende wæs mid us wunian[57] â[57] oþ worulde[58] ende. Wæs eac swylce[59] þes[60] ȝodcundan wundres sweotul[61] tâcnunȝ, þæt ðære ylcan[55] fæmnan lichama[62] bebyrȝed wæs[9] ȝ[9] brosnian ne mihte,[39] þæt heo fram[63] werlicre ȝehrinenesse[64] ûnȝewemmed âwunode.[65] Bæd heo swiþe lanȝe[66]

15 mycel. — 16 ȝespannan *Ca*, ȝespan[n]an *O* (n *ausradiert*). — 17 ȝesynscipes. — 18 mon (wæpned *fehlt*). — 19 lufode. — 20 ȝeortrywianne. — 21 wæs ȝ ȝetreowe. — 22 drihtnes. — 23 ȝife. — 24 us. — 25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26 weorulde. — 27 sweotol. — 28 *übergeschr. in O.* — 29 ȝ þæt. *Über* þ heo *steht in O von anderer Hand*: on þā wæs swutol. — 30 werelicre. — 31 awunode.

34 lond. — 35 ȝe. — 36 ȝesyllenne. — 37 ȝif. — 38 ȝesponan. — 39 meahte. — 40 þæt he (*B*) *bis* wiste *fehlt in T.* — 41 nænigne. — 42 wæpnedmon. — 43 ma. — 44 -ade. — 45 þonne. — 45a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 46 ȝeôrtrywanne. — 47 usse. — 48 eldo. — 49 -ȝonȝendre. — 50 ȝeworden. — 51 ȝetreow. — 52 cyðað. — 53 drihtnes. — 54 ȝife. — 55 ilcan. — 56 hine. — 57 eac wunien[::] aa. — 58 weorulde. — 59 swelce. — 60 þæs. — 61 sweotol. — 62 lichoma *T*, lichaman *B*. — 63 from. — 64 hrinenesse. — 65 áwunade. — 66 lonȝe.

tuisse, quod aeuo praecedente aliquoties factum fideles historiae narrant; donante [uno eodemque Domino, qui se nobiscum usque in finem saeculi manere pollicetur. Nam etiam signum diuini miraculi, quo eiusdem feminae sepulta caro corrumpi non potuit, indicio est, quia uirili contactu incorrupta durauerit.

Quae multum diu regem postulans, ut saeculi curas relinquere atque in monasterio, tantum uero regi Christo seruire permitteretur; ubi uix ali-

Digitized by Google

þone cyninȝ,[32] þ heo moste woruldsorȝe[33] ȝ ȝymenne forlætan, ȝ þ he hi forlête[34] on mynstre þam soþan cyninȝe Criste þeowian; þ heo þa æt nyhstan[35] wenunȝa[35] þurhteh.[36] Þa eode heo on Æbban mynstre þære abbuddissan,[37] seo wæs Ecfriðes faþu þæs cyninȝes; þ is ȝeseted on þære stowe, þe mon nemneð Coludes burh. ȝ heo þær haliȝryfte onfenȝ ȝ ȝodes þeowhade fram þam foresprecenan bysceope[13] Willferðe. Þa wæs ymb an ȝer æfter þyssum þ heo wæs abbudysse[38] ȝeworden on þam þeodlande þe is ȝecyed[39] Hæliȝe,[40] þær heo mynster ȝetimbrade ȝode willsumra fæmnena.[41] ȝ heo fæmne[42] moniȝra modor[43] onȝan beon, ȝe mid bysenum heofonlices lifes ȝe eac mid monunȝum.[44]

ðone cyninȝ, þæt heo moste (*MS. B, p. 294*) woruldsorȝe[67] ȝ beȝyminȝe[68] forlætan, ȝ lete[68a] hî[68a] on[69] mynster[70] þam[71] soðan cyninȝe[72] Criste þeowian; þæt heo þa æt nyhstan[72a] ûneaðe[73] abæd.[73] Þa ferde[74] heo in Aebban mynster þære abbodessan,[75] seo wæs Ecȝferðes[76] faðu[77] þæs cyninȝes; þæt mynster[9] is ȝeset[78] on[79] þære stowe, ðe man[80] nemneð Colundes[81] burh.[82] ȝ heo þær haliryfte[83] onfenȝ ȝ ȝodes ðeowhâde fram[63] þam[71] foresprecenan bisceope[84] Willferðe.[85] Þa wæs[86] ymb[87] ân ȝear[88] æfter þissum þæt heo wæs abbudesse[89] ȝeworden on[69] ðam[71] þeodlande[90] þe is ȝeciȝed[91] Æliæȝ,[92] ðær heo mynster[33] ȝetimbrede[93] ȝode wilsumra[94] fæmnena. ȝ seo[7] fæmne maniȝra[95] modor onȝan[96] beon, ȝe mid bysenum heofonlices lifes ȝe eac mid monunȝum.[97]

32 cyninȝe. — 33 weorulde. — 34 forlæte. — 35 wenunȝe ætnyhstan. — 36 þurhteah. — 37 abbudissan. — 38 abbuddisse *Ca*; abbu[:]disse *O*. — 39 ȝecy[e]d *O*, ȝecyȝed *Ca*. — 40 eliȝe. — 41 fæmnana *O*. — 42 *fehlt in Ca*. — 43 moder. — 44 mon[un]ȝum *O*.

67 weoruld-. — 68 ȝemænne. — 68a heo forlete. — 69 in. — 70 mynstre. — 71 þæm. — 72 *fehlt in B*. — 72a æt nehstan. — 73 ma þurhteah. — 74 eode. — 75 abbudissan. — 76 ecȝfriðes. — 77 fáðe. — 78 ȝeseted. — 79 in. — 80 mon. — 81 Coludis. — 82 byriȝ. — 83 haliȝrefte. — 84 biscope. — 85 wilferðe. — 86 wæs. — 87 emb. — 88 ȝer. — 89 abbudisse. — 90 -londe. — 91 ȝeceȝed. — 92 æl æȝ *B*, liȝe *T*. — 93 ȝetimbrode. — 94 wilsumra *T*, wilra *B*. — 95 moniȝra. — 96 onȝon. — 97 monunȝum *T*, maniȝum *B*.

quando inpetrauit, intrauit monasterium Aebbae abbatissae, quae erat amita regis Ecgfridi, positum in loco, quem Coludi urbem nominant, accepto uelamine sanctimonialis habitus a praefato antistite Uilfrido. Post annum uero ipsa facta est abbatissa in regione, quae uocatur Elge; ubi constructo monasterio uirginum Deo deuotarum perplurium mater uirgo, et exemplis uitae caelestis esse coepit et monitis. De qua ferunt, quia, ex quo monasterium petiit, numquam lineis, sed solum laneis uestimentis uti uoluerit;

Digitized by Google

Secȝað men be hyre, syððan heo mynster ȝesohte, þ heo næfre linenum[44a] hræȝlum brucan wolde ac wyllenum; ȝ seldon on hatum baþum heo baðian wolde, butan þam hyhstan[45] symbelnessum ȝ tidum æt Eastrum ȝ æt Pentecosten ȝ þy twelftan dæȝe ofer ȝeohol.[46] ȝ þonne heo ærest þurh hyre[47] þenunȝe ȝ hyre[47] þinenna þa oþre Cristes þeowas, þa þe þær onþweȝene[48] wæron (*MS. O, fol. 101a*), þonne wolde heo eallra nyhst hi baþian ȝ þwean. ȝ seldon, butan maran symbelnesse[49] ȝ[49a] tidum oððe maran nydþearfe, ma þonne æne siðe on dæȝe þ heo wolde mete þicȝan. ȝ symble, ȝif hire hefiȝre untrumnesse[50] ne[51] bewerede, of þære tide uhtsanȝes oð hlutterne[52] dæȝ on cyricean on halȝum ȝebedum stod.

Secȝaþ menn[98] be hyre,[30] syððan[99] heo mynster ȝesohte, þæt heo næfre[72] linenum[100] hræȝlum brucan wolde ac willenum;[1] ȝ[2] seldan[3] on[4] hatum (*MS. T, p. 177*) baþe[5] baþede,[6] buton þam[7] heahtidum[8] to[9] Eastron[10] ȝ æt Pentæcosten[11] ȝ þy twelftan dæȝe[11a] ofer ȝeohhel.[11a] ȝ þonne heo ærest þurh hyre[12] þenunȝe[13] ȝ hyre[12] þinenna þa oþre Cristes þeowas, þa þe þær wæron (*MS. B, p. 259*) onþweȝene,[14] þonne wolde heo ealra nyhst hi[15] baþian ȝ þwean. ȝ seldon, buton[16] maran symbelnessum ȝ tîdum oððe maran nydþearfe,[17] ma þonne æne siðe[18] on dæȝe þæt[19] heo wolde[19] mete þicȝan[20] ȝ[21] fram sanȝe oþ hlutturne dæȝ on cirican æt hyre ȝebedum standan, buton hyre þe mare þearf ȝ untrumnes wære.[21]

44a hlinenum. — 45 hyhstum. — 46 ȝe[o]h[o]l *O*. — 47 hire. — 48 aðwæȝene. — 49 -nysse. — 49a on *O*, *Ca.* — 50 -nysse. — 51 *fehlt in O*. — 52 lutterne.

98 men. — 99 seoðþan. — 100 linnum. — 1 wyllenum. — 2 Ond. — 3 seldon. — 4 in. — 5 baðum. — 6 heo baðian wolde. — 7 *bis* 8 þam hyhstan symbelnessum ȝ tidum. — 9 æt. — 10 eastran. — 11 pentecosten. — 11a deȝe ofer ȝeochol. — 12 hire. — 13 þeȝnunȝe. — 14 onþweȝne. — 15 hy. — 16 *bis* 17 buton symnessum ðy mæran tidum oððe ðy maran nydþearfe *B*. — 18 *fehlt in B*. — 19 þæt heo wolde, *fehlt in B*. — 20 þycȝan *T*, þincȝan *B*. — 21 ȝ symle, ȝif hire hefiȝre untrymnesse ne bewere, of þære tide uhtsanȝes oð hluttorne dæȝ in cirican in halȝum ȝebedum stod.

---

raroque in calidis balneis, praeter inminentibus sollemniis maioribus, uerbi gratia paschae, pentecostes, epifaniae, lauari uoluerit; et tunc nouissima omnium, lotis prius suo suarumque ministrarum obsequio ceteris, quae ibi essent, famulis Christi; raro praeter maiora sollemnia, uel artiorem necessitatem, plus quam semel per diem manducauerit; semper, si non infirmitas grauior prohibuisset, ex tempore matutinae synaxeos, usque ad ortum diei, in ecclesia precibus intenta persteterit. Sunt etiam, qui dicant, quia per

Digitized by Google

Sume men eac swylce sæȝdon, þ heo þurh witedomes ȝast þa adle forecwede, þe heo on forð-
2540 ferde; ȝ swilce[53] eac þara ȝodes þeowa rim,[54] þa þe of hyre[47] mynstre of middanȝearde wæron to ȝeferanne, þ heo sweotollice[55] eallum cyðde.[56] Ða ȝeleorde heo
2545 to Dryhtne[57] on middum hyre[47] hiwum after seofon ȝearum, þæs þe heo abboddyssan[58] hade onfenȝ. ȝ þa, ȝelice swa swa heo[59] bebead, nalæs on oþre stowe butan on
2550 middum hyre[47] hiwum æfter endebyrdnesse, þe heo ȝeferde, on treowenre[60] þryh[61] wæs bebyriȝed.

Þa fenȝ æfter hyre[47] on þa þenunȝe abbudissan Seaxburh
2555 hire[47] sweostor,[62] þa hæfde to wife Erconbyrht Cantwara cyniȝ. ȝ mid þy[63] Æþelþryð[63] wæs syxtyne[64] ȝear bebyriȝed,

2560

Sume menn[22] eac swylce secȝað,[23] þæt heo ðurh[23a] wîtedomes ȝast þa adle beforan[24] cwæde,[24] þe heo on forðferde; ȝ[25] swylce[26] heo[27] eac þara ȝodes þeowa[27a] rim,[27a] ða ðe of hyre[28] mynstre of middanȝearde wæron to ȝeleoranne,[29] þæt heo[30] swutullice[31] eallum cyþde. Ða ȝeleorde[32] heo to Drihtne on middum hyre[12] hiwum[18] æfter seofon ȝearum, þæs þe heo abbodessan[33] hâd underfenȝ.[34] ȝ[2] þa, ȝelîce swa swa heo bebead,[34a] nales in[18] oþre stowe butan on[4] middum hyre[12] hiwum æfter endebyrdnesse, þe heo ȝeleorde, in tynenre[35] þryh wæs bebirȝed.[36]

Ða fenȝ æfter hyre[12] on[4] þa þenunȝe[13] abbudessun[37] hâdes[27] Seaxburh hyre[12] swustur,[38] þa hæfde to wîfe Ærconbriht[39] Cantwara[40] cyniȝ. ȝ[2] mid þy Æþeldryð wæs XIII[41] ȝear bebyrȝed,

---

53 swylce. — 54 sum *O*, *Ca*. — 55 swutollice. — 56 cydde. — 57 drihtne. — 58 abbuddissan. — 59 he[o] *O*. — 60 treowene. — 61 þruh. — 62 sweostor. — 63 þy þe æðeldryð. — 64 sixtene.

22 men. — 23 sæȝdon. — 23a for *durchgestrichen und darüber* þurh *in T*. — 24 forecwæde. — 25 ond. — 26 swelce. — 27 *fehlt in T*. — 27a þeawa sum. — 28 heora. — 29 ȝeleorenne *T*; ȝeleorniȝanne *B*. — — 30 he *B*. — 31 sweotolice. — 32 ȝeleornode *B*. — 33 abbudessan. — 34 onfenȝ. — 34a [be]bead. — 35 treowenre. — 36 bebyrȝed. — 37 abbudissan. — 38 sweostor. — 39 ærconbyrht. — 40 contwara. — 41 syxtyne.

---

prophetiae spiritum et pestilentiam, qua ipsa esset moritura, praedixerit, et numerum quoque eorum, qui de suo monasterio hac essent de mundo rapiendi, palam cunctis praesentibus intimauerit. Rapta est autem ad Dominum in medio suorum, post annos VII, ex quo abbatissae gradum susceperat; et aeque, ut ipsa iusserat, non alibi quam in medio eorum, iuxta ordinem, quo transierat, ligneo in locello sepulta.

Cui successit in ministerium abbatissae soror eius Sexburg, quam habuerat in coniugem Earconberct rex Cantuariorum. Et cum sedecim annis

Digitized by Google

þa licade[65] þære abbuddissan[66] hyre[47] maȝan,[66a] þ heo hyre[47] han up[67] adyde ȝ on niwe þruh asette ȝ on cyricean ȝedyde. Ða het heo sume þa (*MS. O, fol. 101b*) broþor[68] feran ȝ þone stan secan, þæt mon mihte þa þruh of ȝeheawan ȝ ȝewyrcean. Þa eodan hi on scyp,[69] forþon Heliȝa land is æȝhwanon[70] mid wæterum ȝ mid fennum ymbseald, ne hit micle[71] stanas hafað.[72] Þa comon hi to sumre cestre[73] ȝehrorenre noht feor þanon, seo is on Enȝlesc[74] ȝrantaceastre[74a] ȝecied[75] (*MS. Ca, p. 131*), ȝ hi sona ȝemetton be þære cestre[76] weallun þruh of hwitum stane fæȝere ȝeworhte, ȝ seo wæs swylce eac ȝerisenlice ȝehlidad mid ȝelice stâne. Þa onȝeton[77] hie[78] sona, þ heora

ða licode ðære[41a] abbudessan[37] hyre[12] (*MS. B, p. 296*) mæȝen,[42] ȝ[43] heo hyre[12] bân ûpp[44] adyde ȝ on[4] niwe[45] þurh[46] ȝesette ȝ on[4] cirican ȝedyde. Þa het[47] heo þa[27] ȝebroðor[48] sume[48] feran[49] ȝ þone stan secan, þe[43] man[50] mihte[51] þa þruh of âheawan[52] ȝ[18] ȝewyrcan.[18] Ða eodan[54] hi[54] on[4] scyp,[55] forþon[56] Elîȝa[57] land is æȝhwanan[59] mid wæterum[60] ȝ myd[61] fennum ymbseald, ne hyt[62] micle[63] stanas hafaþ. Þa cômon[64] hi[64] tô[65] sumre ceastre ȝehrorenre (*MS. T, p. 178*) noht feor þanon,[65a] seo is on Enȝlisc ȝrantaceaster ȝeceȝed,[65] ȝ hi[65b] sona ȝemetton be[66] þære[67] ceastre[67] weallum[68] þurh[46] of hwîtum stane fæȝere ȝeworhte, ȝ seo wæs swilce[18] eac[18] ȝerisenlice ȝehlidod[69] mid ȝelicum[70] stane. Þa onȝeaton[71] hi[71] sona, þæt heora

---

65 licode. — 66 abbudissan. — 66a maȝ[an] *O*. — 67 upp. — 68 broðry. — 69 scip. — 70 æȝhwanan. — 71 mycle. — 72 hafeð. — 73 ceastre. — 74 enȝlisc. — 74a *Am Rande von O steht in moderner Hand* (Wheloc's??): ȝrantacestre. — 75 ȝecized. — 76 ceastre. — 77 onȝeaton. — 78 hi.

41a þær[e]. — 42 mæȝan *Miller*. — 43 þæt. — 44 up. — 45 neowe — 46 þruh. — 47 heht. — 48 sume broðor. — 49 faran. — 50 mon. — 51 meahte. — 52 ȝeheawan. — 54 eodon heo. — 55 *bis* 59 scíp forðon elia lond is æȝhwonan *T*; scyp ȝ foron on eliza land þæt is æȝhwanan *B*. — 60 wætrum. — 61 mid. — 62 hit. — 63 micele. — 64 cwomon heo. — 65 to *bis* ȝeceged *fehlt in B, welches liest*: to ȝrantanstreame ȝ hi etc. — 65a þonon. — 65b heo. 66 bi. — 67 þæs streames. — 68 wallum. — 69 ȝehleodad. — 70 ȝelice. — 71 onȝeton heo.

---

esset sepulta, placuit eidem abbatissae leuari ossa eius, et in locello nouo posita in ecclesiam transferri; iussitque quosdam e fratribus quaerere lapidem, de quo locellum in hoc facere possent; qui ascensa naui, ipsa enim regio Elge undique est aquis ac paludibus circumdata, neque lapides maiores habet, uenerunt ad ciuitatulam quandam desolatam, non procul inde sitam, quae lingua Anglorum Grantacaestir uocatur; et mox inuenerunt iuxta muros

Digitized by Google

ærende ⁊ heora siðfæt wæs from[79]
Drihtne sylfum ȝehradad[80] ⁊ ȝefyrðrad; ⁊ hie[78] þæs ȝode þanc sædon,[81] ⁊ þa þruh to þæm[82] mynstre ȝelæddon.

Mid þy þa se lichoma þære halȝan fæmnan ⁊ þære Cristes bryde openre þære byriȝenne wæs forð on leoht ȝelæded, þa wæs he ȝemeted swa unȝebrosnod ⁊ swa unȝewemmed, swa heo þy ylcan dæȝe forðfered ⁊ bebyriȝed wære, swa swa se foresæda biscop[83] Wilferð[84] ⁊ monige oþre, þa þe hit cuðon, cyðdon[85] ⁊ sæȝdon. Ac hwæþere cuðran ȝewitnesse Cyneferð læce, se æt hire wæs, þa heo forðferde ⁊ eft þa[86] hire lichoman mon of byriȝenne[86] up hof. Wæs his ȝewuna þ he sæȝde, (*MS. O, fol. 102a*) þa þa heo untrumu[87] wæs, þæt heo hæfde mycelne swile

ærende[71a] ⁊ heora siðfæt wæs[27] fram[72] ȝode[73] ȝehradod ⁊[18] ȝesyndȝad;[18] ⁊ hi[74] ðæs Drihtne[74a] sylfum[27] þanc sædon,[23] ⁊ þa þurh[46] to þam[75] mynstre ȝelæddon.

Myd[61] þi[75a] þa se lichama[76] þære halȝan fæmnan ⁊ þære Cristes bryde openre ðære byrȝenne wæs forð on leoht ȝelæded, ða wæs he ȝemeted swa unȝebrosnod[77] ⁊ swa unȝewemmed, swa heo þy ylcan dæȝe forðfered[77a] wære ⁊ bebyrȝed,[77a] swa swa[16] se foresprecena bisceop[78] Willferð[79] ⁊ manige[80] oðre, þa þe[81] hit cuðon, cyðdon[18] ⁊[18] sædon.[23] Ac hwæðere[82] cuðran ȝewitnesse Cyneferð lǽce, se æt hyre[12] wæs, þa heo forðferde ⁊ eft þa hire[82a] lichoman[18] mann[50] ûpp[82b] âhôf of byrȝenne[82b] (*MS. B, p. 297*). Wæs his ȝewuna þæt he sæde,[83] þa heo untrum[84] wæs, þæt heo hæfde micelne swyle[85]

---

79 fram. — 80 ȝehradod. — 81 sæȝdon. — 82 þam. — 83 b'. — 84 willferð. — 85 cyddan. — 86 þa mon lichoman hire of byriȝenne. — 87 untrum.

71a ærende wæs. — 72 from — 73 drihtne seolfum. — 74 heo. — 74a ȝode. — 75 þæm. — 75a þy. — 76 lichoma. — 77 -nad. — 77a forðfered ⁊ bebyrȝed wære. — 78 biscop. — 79 wilferð. — 80 monige. — 81 he *B.* — 82 hwæðre. — 82a hine *B.* — 82b of byrȝenne uphof. — 83 sæȝde. — 84 untrumu. — 85 swile.

---

ciuitatis locellum de marmore albo pulcherrime factum, operculo quoque similis lapidis aptissime tectum. Unde intellegentes a Domino suum iter esse prosperatum, gratias agentes rettulerunt ad monasterium.

Cumque corpus sacrae uirginis ac sponsae Christi aperto sepulchro esset prolatum in lucem, ita incorruptum inuentum est, ac si eodem die fuisset defuncta, siue humo condita; sicut et praefatus antistes Uilfrid et multi alii, qui nouere, testantur. Sed certiori notitia medicus Cynifrid, qui et morienti illi, et eleuatae de tumulo adfuit; qui referre erat solitus, quod illa infirmata habuerit tumorem maximum sub maxilla. 'Iusseruntque me', inquit, 'incidere tumorem illum, ut efflueret noxius umor, qui inerat; quod

Digitized by Google

on hire sweoran. Đa heht[88] mec[88] mon, cwæð he, þ ic þone swile ȝesticade,[89] þætte seo sceþþende[90] wæta ût fleowe, sio[91] þer[91a] inne wæs. Mid þy ic þæt ða dyde, þa wæs heo ȝesewen þurh twezen dazas, þæt hiere[92] leohtor ȝ swa[93] well[93] wære, swa þætte monize tealdon, þæt heo ȝehæled beon meahte[94] from þære untrumnesse. Đa þy þriddan dæȝe wæs heo eft hefiȝad[95] mid þæm[96] ærran saarum,[97] ȝ sona wæs ȝehrinen[97a] ȝ ȝenumen of middanȝearde,[98] ȝ eal[98] þæt sar ȝ þone deað mid ecre hælo ȝ life onwende. Mid þy æfter swa monezum[99] ȝearum hire lichoma wæs up of byriȝenne ahafen, þa aþenedon[99a] hi ȝ asloȝan ȝeteld ofer, on hyre[12] sweuran.[86] Þa het[47] me man,[50] cwæð[18] he,[18] þæt ic ðone swile tosticode,[87] þæt se[88] sceððenda[89] wæta[90] ût flowan.[91] Mid þy ic[92] ða dyde þæt,[92] ða wæs heo ȝesewen[93] þurh twezen dazas, þæt[94] hire ȝeolhstor ût fleow, ðæt hire bet wæs,[94] swa þætte manize[80] menn[27] cwêdon[27] ȝ[27] tealdon, þæt heo ȝehæled wære[95] fram[18] þære[18] untrumnesse.[18] Þa þy ðryddan[96] dæȝe wæs[97] heo[97] eft ȝehefezod[98] mid ðam[75] ærran[98a] sarum, ȝ sona wæs[99] ȝehrinen[1] ȝ ȝenumen of middanȝearde, ȝ eall[2] þæt sâr ȝ ðone deað mid êcre hælo ȝ lîfe[3] onwende.[4] Myd[5] ðy ða æfter swa manezum[6] ȝearum hyre[7] lichama[8] wæs[8] of byrȝenne ûpp âhafen,[9] þa aðenedon hi[10] ȝ slozon[11] ȝeteld ofer (*MS. T, p. 179*),

88 het mon mec. — 89 ȝesticode. — 90 scæððende. — 91 seo. — 91a þær. — 92 hire. — 93 swa well *Ca*, sawel *O*. — 94 mihte. — 95 hefizod. — 96 þam — 97 sarum. — 97a h *übergeschrieben in O*. — 98 -earde ȝ eall. — 99 monizum. — 99a aþenodon.

86 sweoran. — 87 ȝesticade. — 88 seo. — 89 sceðþende. — 90 wæte. — 91 fleowe seo þær in wæs. — 92 ic þ ða dyde. — 93 ȝesezen. — 94 þæt hire leohtor ȝ sêl (*nicht* wel, *wie Miller liest*) wære. — 95 beon meahte. — 96 þriddan. — 97 heo wæs. — 98 hefiȝad. — 98a ærrum *T, fehlt in B*. — 99 wæs. — 1 ȝerisen. — 2 eal. — 3 liife. — 4 onwænde. — 5 Mid. — 6 monezum. — 7 hire. — 8 lichoma næs (n *geändert von späterer Hand zu* w). — 9 up ahæfen. — 10 heo. — 11 aslózon.

dum facerem, uidebatur illa per biduum aliquanto leuius habere; ita ut multi putarent, quia sanari posset a languore. Tertia autem die prioribus adgrauata doloribus, et rapta confestim de mundo, dolorem omnem ac mortem perpetua salute ac uita mutauit. Cumque post tot annos eleuanda essent ossa de sepulchro, et extento desuper papilione, omnis congregatio, hinc fratrum, inde sororum, psallens circumstaret; ipsa autem abbatissa intus cum paucis ossa elatura et dilutura intrasset, repente audiuimus abbatissam intus

Digitized by Google

ȝ eall seo ȝesomnunȝ broðra ȝ sweostra on twa healfe[100] sinȝende ymbstodon. ȝ seo abbudisse in þæt ȝeteld eode ȝ feawa men mid hie,[1] þ hie[1] þa ban woldon upp[2] adon[3] ȝ onþwean ȝ ȝefeormian æfter monna ȝewunan.[4] Ða semninȝa hyrdon[5] we þa abbudissan inne hludre[6] stefne[7] cleopian: Seo wuldur,[8] cwæð heo,[8a] Dryhtnes[9] noman. Ða æfter medmiclum[10] fæce þa cleopode me mon ȝ ciȝde inn onwreon þa duru þæs ȝeteldes; þa ȝeseah ic lichoman þære halȝan ȝodes fæmnan upp ahafenne of byrȝenne[11] ȝ ôn bedde ȝesetedne; ȝ wæs slæpendum men ȝelîcra þonne deadum (*MS. O, fol. 102b*). Ða onwruȝon[12] hie[1] eac hire ondwliton ȝ eall[2] seo ȝesamnunȝ[12] þara[13] ȝebroðra[14] ȝ ȝeswustra[15] on twa healfa[16] sinȝende ymbstodon. ȝ[17] seo abbodesse[18] on[19] þæt ȝeteld inneode[20] ȝ fæmnan[21] mid hire,[10] þæt hi[10] þa ban woldon ûpp[22] âdon ȝ âþwean[23] ȝ ȝefeormian æfter[24] manna[24] ȝewunan.[24] Þa sæmninȝa[25] ȝehyrdon we þa abbodessan[26] inne hludre[27] stefne clipiȝan[28] ȝ[13] ðus[13] cweðan:[13] Sy wuldor Dryhtnes naman.[29] Da æfter (*MS. B, p. 298*) medmyclum[30] fæce þa clypode[31] me man in, þæt ic sceolde onwreon ða[34] duru þæs ȝeteldes; ða ȝeseah ic ðone[13] lichaman[35] þære haleȝan[36] fæmnan[37] ȝodes[37] ûpp[22] âhâfenne[38] of byrȝenne ȝ on bedd[39] ȝesettne;[40] ȝ wæs slæpendum mênn[41] ȝelicra þonne deadum. Þa onwruȝon[42] hi eac hyre ȝwlitan[42]

---

100 halfe. — 1 hi. — 2 up. — 3 [a]don. — 4 ȝewunon. — 5 ȝehyrdon. — 6 hluddre. — 7 stæfne. — 8 wuldur. — 8a heo *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 9 drihtnes. — 10 medmyclum. — 11 byriȝenne *Ca*, byr[i]ȝenne *O*. — 12 onwriȝon.

12 ȝesomnunȝ. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 broðra. — 15 sweostra. — 16 healfe. — 17 Ond. — 18 abbudisse. — 19 in. — 20 eode. — 21 fea monna. — 22 up. — 23 inþwéan. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 semninȝa. — 26 abbudissan. — 27 hluttre *B.* — 28 *bis* 29 cleopian: seo wuldor, cwæð heo, drihtnes noman. — 30 -miclum. — 31 *bis* 34 cleopode me mon ȝ ceȝde in; onwreoȝon þa etc. — 35 lichoman. — 36 halȝan. — 37 ȝodes fæmnan. — 38 ahæfenne. — 39 bedde. — 40 ȝesetedne. — 41 men. — 42 onwreoȝon heo eac hire ondwlitan.

---

uoce clara proclamare: „Sit gloria nomini Domini“. Nec multo post clamauerunt me intus, reserato ostio papilionis; uidique eleuatum de tumulo et positum in lectulo corpus sacrae Deo uirginis quasi dormientis simile. Sed est discooperto uultus indumento, monstrauerunt mihi etiam uulnus incisurae, quod feceram, curatum; ita ut mirum in modum pro aperto et hiante uulnere, cum quo sepulta erat, tenuissima tunc cicatricis uestigia parerent. Sed et linteamina omnia, quibus inuolutum erat corpus, integra apparuerunt, et ita

Digitized by Google

ȝ eowedon[13] me þa wunde þæs snides, þe ic ȝio[13a] ær dyde. Þa wæs heo swa fæstlice ȝehalad,[14] þætte wundurlice[15] ȝemete fore openre wunde ȝ ȝeoniendre, mid þa heo bebyrȝed[16] wæs, þa[16a] seo þynneste dolhswaþo ȝ seo læste ætywde; ȝe eac ealle þa scytan, þe se lichoma mid bewunden wæs, swa onwealȝe ȝ swa niwe ȝ swa clæne ætywdon, swa swa þy seolfan dæȝe hire þæm[17] clænum leomam[18] hi ymbseald[19] wæron. Secȝað eac men, þa heo þrycced wæs ȝ swenced mid swyle ȝ mid sare hire sweoran, þæt heo wære swiðe[20] lustfulliende þysse untrumnesse cynne, ȝ heo (*MS. Ca, p. 132*) oft ȝewunalice[21] cwæde: Ic wât cuðlice, þæt ic be ȝewyrhtum on minum sweoran bere þa byrþenne þysse adle ȝ þysse untrumnesse, in þæm[22] ic

ȝ ywdon[43] me þa wunde ðæs sniðes,[43a] þe ic ȝêo ær dyde. Þa wæs heo fæstlice ȝehalod,[44] þætte wundorlicum[45] ȝemetum[46] for openre ðære[13] wunde ȝ ȝiniendre,[47] mid þære[48] heo bebyrȝed wæs, þa seo ðynniste[49] dolhswaþu[50] ȝ seo læste[51] ætywde;[52] ȝe eac ealle ða scytan, þe se lichama[52a] mid bewunden wæs, swa onwalȝh[53] ȝ swa niwe[54] ȝ swa clæne ætywdon,[55] swa[55] þy sylfan[56] dæȝe hyre[7] ðam[57] clænum lichaman[13] ȝ[13] limum[58] ymbseald wæron. Secȝað eac menn,[41] ða ða[13] heo ðrycced wæs ȝ swenced mid swyle[59] ȝ myd[13] sâre hire swûran,[60] þæt heo wære swiðe lustfulliȝende[61] ðysse[62] ûntrumnesse,[63] ȝ heo oft[64] ȝewunelice cwæð:[65] Ic wat cuðlice, þæt ic be ȝewyrhtum on minum sweuran[66] byrne[13] ȝ[13] ðas[67] byrðenne bere þysse adle[68] ȝ[69] þisse untrumnesse,[69] on[19] þam[57] ic[70]

---

13 eowodon. — 13a ȝeo. — 14 ȝehalod. — 15 wundorlice. — 16 bebyrȝed. — 16a þ. — 17 þam. — 18 limum. — 19 ymbsealde. — 20 swyðe. — 21 ȝewunolice. — 22 þam.

43 eowdon. — 43a snides. — 44 ȝehalad *T*, ȝehalȝod *B*. — 45 -lice. — 46 ȝemete. — 47 ȝeoniendre. — 48 þa. — 49 -este *T*, -isce *B*. — 50 dolȝswæð. — 51 læsseste. — 52 æteawde. — 52a lichoma. — 53 onwalȝe. — 54 neowe. — 55 æteawdon swa swa. — 56 seolfan. — 57 þæm. — 58 leomum. — 59 swile. — 60 swiran. — 61 lustfulliende. — 62 þisse. — 63 untrymnesse cynne. — 64 *bis* 65 ȝewunalice cwæde oft. — 66 sweoran. — 67 *bis* 68 bere þa byrðenne þisse aðle. — 69 ȝ *bis* uutrumnesse (untrymnesse *T*) *fehlt in B*. — 70 ic ȝemon mec ȝeo beran.

---

noua, ut ipso die uiderentur castis eius membris esse circumdata.' Ferunt autem, quia, cum praefato tumore ac dolore maxillae siue colli premeretur, multum delectata sit hoc genere infirmitatis, ac solita dicere: 'Scio certissime, quia merito in collo pondus languoris porto, in quo iuuenculam me memini superuacua moniliorum pondera portare; et credo, quod ideo me superna pietas

Digitized by Google

me ȝemon ȝeo beran, ða ic ȝiunȝ[23] wæs, þa idlan[24] byrþenne ȝyldenra siȝla; ȝ ic ȝelyfe,[25] þætte me forþon seo upplice arfæstnes wolde me[25a] hefiȝade[26] beon mid sare mines sweoran, þæt ic swa wære onlysed[27] from[27] þære scylde þære swiðe[28] idlan leasnesse, mid þy me nu fore[29] ȝolde ȝ fore[29] ȝimmum of sweoran forðhlifað[30] seo readnes ȝ bryne ðæs swyles ȝ wærces.

Hwæt þa ȝelomp[31] mid þy ȝehrinenesse (*MS. O, fol. 103a*) þare[32] ylcena[33] ȝeȝyrlena, þe mon of hyre[34] lichaman[35] dyde, þ deofullseoce[36] men[38] ȝ moniȝra oþerra[39] untrumnessa oft ȝehælde[40] wæron. Swilce[41] eac seo þruh, in þære heo[43] ærest bebyriȝed wæs,[43] moniȝum monna,[44] þe heora eaȝan sarȝedon ȝ hefeȝodon,[45] wearð to hæle, þonne hi heora heafud[46] ȝ heora mec (*MS. B, p. 299*) ȝeseah iû beran,[70] ða ic ȝeonȝre[71] wæs, þa idlan[72] byrðenne ȝyldenra siȝella;[73] ȝ[17] ic ȝelyfe,[74] þæt[75] me forðan[76] seo ûpplice[77] arfæstnesse[78] wolde me[79] befylȝende[80] beon mid saræ[81] mines swuran,[66] þæt ic swa wære ônlysed[82] fram[13] ðære scylde þære swyðe[83] (*MS. T, p. 180*) idlan leasnesse,[84] mid þi[85] me nû for ȝolde ȝ for ȝimmum of sweoran[60] forðhlifaþ seo reðnes[86] ȝ bryne þæs swyles[87] ȝ weorces.[88]

Hwæt ða ȝelamp[89] mid þære[48] ȝehrinennesse[90] þara ylcra[91] ȝeȝyrela,[92] ðe man[93] of hyre[7] lichaman[35] dyde, þætte deofulseoce men ȝ manifȝe[93a] oðere[94] ûntrumnesse[94] oft ȝehælde wæron. Swylce[95] eac seo þurh,[96] on[19] þære heo ærest bebyrȝed wæs, manefȝum[6] menn,[97] þe heora eaȝan sarȝedon ȝ hefeȝedon,[98] wearþ to hæle,[98a] þonne hi[10] heora heafod ȝ heora

23 ȝeonȝ. — 24 ydlan. — 25 ȝelyfde *O*, *Ca.* — 25[a] ma *O*, *Ca.* — 26 hefiȝad. — 27 alysed fram. — 28 swyðe *Ca*, swilðe *O*. — 29 for. 30 forðlifað. — 31 ȝelamp. — 32 þære. — 33 ilcena. — 34 hire. — 35 lichoman. — 36 deofolseocna. — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 oðra. — 40 ȝehælede. — 41 swylce. — 43 heo wæs ærest bebyriȝed. — 44 monnum. — 45 hefeȝodon. — 46 heafod.

71 ȝeonȝ. — 72 iidlan. — 73 siȝila. — 74 ȝelyfo. — 75 þætte. — 76 forðon. — 77 uplice. — 78 arfæstnis. — 79 mec. — 80 hefiȝade. — 81 sare. — 82 onlesed. — 83 swiðe. — 84 leasnisse. — 85 þy. — 86 readnis. — 87 swiles. — 88 wærces *T*; *kein Absatz in B.* — 89 ȝelomp. — 90 ȝehrinenisse. — 91 ilcena. — 92 ȝeȝyrelena. — 93 mon. — 93[a] moniȝe. — 94 oðerre untrym-. — 95 Swelce. — 96 þrúh. — 97 monna. — 98 hefiȝodon; *hierauf folgt in T, aber durchgestrichen*: ȝ him to ȝebædon. — 98[a] hælo.

dolore colli uoluit grauari, ut sic absoluar reatu superuacuae leuitatis; dum mihi nunc pro auro et margaritis, de collo rubor tumoris ardorque promineat.' Contigit autem tactu indumentorum eorundem et daemonia ab obsessis effugata corporibus et infirmitates alias aliquoties esse curatas. Sed et loculum, in quo primo sepulta est, nonnullis oculos dolentibus saluti fuisse perhibent; qui cum suum caput eidem loculo adponentes orassent, mox doloris siue caliginis incommodum ab oculis amouerent. Lauerunt igitur uirgines corpus

Digitized by Google

eaȝan to onhyldon ȝ him to ȝebædon; ȝ sona seo unȝescreopnes[47] þæs sares ȝ þære hefiȝnesse fram heora eaȝum ȝewat. Ono[48] hwæt hi þa þwoȝan ȝ baþedon þone lichaman[49] þære halȝan fæmnan, ȝ mid niwum[50] hrægȝlum[51] ȝeȝyredon ȝ in cyricean bæron ȝ on þa stænenan þruh ȝesetton,[52] þe þider ȝelæded wæs; ȝ þær nu ȝena[53] oð þisne ȝweardan dæȝ on micelre[54] arwyrðnesse[55] is hæfd.[56] Wæs ꝑ eac micel[57] wundor, ꝑ seo þruh wæs swa ȝescreope[58] þære fæmnan lichaman[59] ȝemeted, swa swa heo synderlice hyre[60] ȝeȝearwod wære. Swylce eac seo heafodstow[60a] sundurcræftiȝlice[61] ȝeworht ȝ ȝescropelice[62] ȝehiwad ætywde to þam ȝemete hyre heafdes.

Is Heliȝ[63] ealond[65] on Eastenȝla mæȝþe[66] huhuȝu[66a] syx hund eaȝan to anhliden[99] ȝ him to ȝebædon; ȝ[1] sona þæt sar ȝ seo hefiȝnes fram[24] heora[24] eaȝan[24] onweȝ ȝewât. Hwæt hi[1] þa ðwoȝon ȝ baðedon[2] þone lichaman[3] þære haleȝan[4] fæmnan, ȝ mid niwum[5] hrægȝlum ȝyredon[6] ȝ inn[7] to[8] cirican bæron ȝ on[7] ða stænenan[7a] þruh âledon,[9] (*MS. B, p. 300*) þe ðyder ȝelæded wæs; ȝ þær nu ȝyta[10] oð ðysne[11] ȝweardan[12] dæȝ on[7] micelre arweorþnesse[13] is hæfd. Wæs þæt eac micel wundor, þæt seo þruh wæs swa ȝemæte[14] þære fæmnan lichaman,[3] swylce[16] heo hyre[17] synderlice[17] ȝeworht[18] wære. Swylce[19] eac seo heafodstow sundorcræfte[20] ȝemeten[8] ȝ[8] ȝeworht[20a] ȝ ȝescyrpendlice[21] ȝehiwod[22] ætywde[23] to þam ȝemete hyre[24] heafdes.

Is Êliȝ[25] þæt[8] land[26] on[7] Eastenȝla mæȝðe þæt[27] is[27] six[27a] hund

47 unȝescroepnes *O*, ȝewemmednes *Ca.* — 48 ond. — 49 lichoman. — 50 niwan. — 51 hrægelum. — 52 ȝesettan. — 53 ȝyta. — 54 mycelre. — 55 arwurðnesse. — 56 hæfed *Ca*; e *ausradiert in O.* — 57 mycel. — 58 ȝemete *Ca*, ȝescre[o]pe *O.* — 59 lichoman. — 60 hire. — 60a hafod- *Ca.* — 61 sunder-. — 62 ȝesceaplice. — 62a þæt ætywde. — 63 eliȝ. — 65 þæt ealand. — 66 mæȝða. — 66a hwæt hweza *C.*

99 onheldon. — 1 ȝ sona seo unȝescrepnes þæs sares ȝ þære hefiȝnesse from heora eaȝan ȝewat. Ono hwæt heo. — 2 baðodon. — 3 lichoman. — 4 halȝan. — 5 neowum. — 6 ȝeȝyredon. — 7 in. — 7a stænenum. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 ȝesetton. — 10 ȝena. — 11 þisne. — 12 ondweardan. — 13 arwyrðnesse. — 14 ȝescrepe *T.* — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 16 swa swa. — 17 synderlice hire. — 18 ȝeȝearwad. — 19 Swelce. — 20 sundorcræftiȝle, *nach Miller*: wundorcræftiȝle; *nach Miller liest B* wundorcræfte. — 20a ȝeworh[t]. — 21 ȝescrepelice. — 22 ȝeheowod. — 23 æteowde. — 24 hire. — 25 elia. — 26 lond. — 27 huhuȝu. — 27a syx.

et nouis indutum uestibus intulerunt in ecclesiam, atque in eo, quod adlatum erat, sarcofago posuerunt, ubi usque hodie in magna ueneratione habetur. Mirum uero in modum ita aptum corpori uirginis sarcofagum inuentum est, ac si ei specialiter praeparatum fuisset; et locus quoque capitis seorsum fabrefactus ad mensuram capitis illius aptissime figuratus apparuit.

Digitized by Google

hida on ealandes[67] ȝelicnesse; is eall, swa swa we cwædon, mid fenne ȝ mid wætere ymbseald; ȝ fram ȝenihtsumnesse æla, þa þe on þam ylcan *(MS. O, fol. 103b)* fennum fonȝenne[67a] beoð, hit namon[68] onfenȝ. Þær willnade[69] mynster habban seo ȝemynȝade[70] Cristes þeowa, forþon heo of þære ylcan mæȝþe Eastenȝla lichaman[71] frymðe lædde, swa swa we foresprecende wæron.

hida in ealandes[28] ȝelicnesse; ȝ[8] is eall,[29] swa[30] swa we cwædon,[30] mid fenne ȝ mid wætere[31] ûtan[8] ymbseald;[32] ȝ[33] fram[34] ȝenihtsumnesse æla,[35] þa þe on[7] þam[36] ylcum[37] fennum ȝefanȝene[38] beoð, ða[8] hyt[39] naman[40] onfenȝ. Þa[8] þær willnode[41] mynster to[8] habbanne[41a] seo ȝemynȝode[42] Cristes þeowen,[43] forþon heo of þære ylcan mæȝðe Eastenȝla lichaman[3] frymðe lædde, swa swa we ær[8] beforan[44] specende[44] wæron.

Caput XXI.

Ðæt se bisceop[1] Ðeodorus betweox Ecȝferðe[2] ȝ Æðelrede þam cyninȝum sibbe ȝeworhte.

Þa þy niȝeþan ȝeare Ecfriðes rice þæs cyninȝes wæs ȝeþeoded ȝ onȝunnen hefiȝ ȝewin ȝ micel[3] ȝefeoht betweoh hine ȝ Æþelrede

Caput XXI.

Þæt se bysceop Ðeodorus betweox Ecȝferð *(MS. B, p. 14)* ȝ Æðelred þa tweȝen cininȝas sybbe ȝesette.

(MS. T, p. 181). Ðy niȝoðan ȝeare Ecȝferðes[1] rices þæs cyninȝes wæs ȝeþeoded ȝ onȝunnen[2] hefiȝ ȝewinn ȝ micel ȝefeoht betwih[3] him[4] ȝ Æþelrede[5]

67 ealondes. — 67a fonȝene *Ca.* — 68 naman. — 69 ȝewilnode. — 70 ȝemyndȝade. — 71 lichoman. — Cap. XXI: 1 b'. — 2 ec[ȝ]ferðe. — 3 mycel.

28 ealondes. — 29 eal. — 30 swa *bis* cwædon *fehlt in B.* — 31 wætre. — 32 ymbsald. — 33 ond. — 34 mid. — 35 ælo. — 36 þæm. — 37 ilcan. — 38 fonȝne. — 39 [hit]. — 40 noman. — 41 wilnode. — 41a habban. 42 ȝemyndȝode. — 43 þeowe. — 44 foresprecende. — Cap. XXI: 1 ecȝfriðes. — 2 onȝunnon *B.* — 3 betweoh. — 4 hine. — 5 Æþelred.

Est autem Elge in prouincia Orientalium Anglorum regio familiarum circiter sexcentarum, in similitudinem insulae uel paludibus, ut diximus, circumdata uel aquis; unde et a copia anguilarum, quae in eisdem paludibus capiuntur, nomen accepit; ubi monasterium habere desiderauit memorata Christi famula, quoniam de prouincia eorundem Orientalium Anglorum ipsa, ut praefati sumus, carnis originem duxerat.

21. Ut Theodorus episcopus inter Ecgfridum et Aedilredum reges pacem fecerit.

Anno regni Ecgfridi nono, conserto gravi proelio inter ipsum et Aedilredum regem Merciorum iuxta fluuium Treanta, occisus est Aelfuini frater

Digitized by Google

Myrcna cyninz.[4] Þa wæs ofslazen on þam zefeohte be Treontan[4a] þære ea[4a] Ælfwine Eczfriðes[4b] broþor þæs[5] cyninzes,[5] zeonz[6] æþelinz eahtatyne winter;[7] se wæs swiðe[8] lufiendlic[9] ȝ leof æzhwæþerre þeode; forþon þe his sweoster, seo wæs Osþryð haten, hæfde Æþelred Myrcna cyninz him to wife. Mid þy þa zrimran[10] zefeohtes[10] ȝ lenzran feondscypes[11] timber[11a] betwih þa reþan cyninzas ȝ þa folc wæs zesewen upp cumende (*MS. Ca, p. 133*), þa Theodor 3ode se leofa bysceop[12] mid zodcunde zyfe[13] ȝ fultume mid his halwendre trymenesse[14] ȝ lare þa onzunnenan[15] bernesse swa micelre[16] frecenesse[16a] eallinza adwæscte, to þon þ he zesibbade þa cyninzas betwyh[17] ȝ þa folc, þætte nænizes monnes[18] feorh[19] to lore

Myrcna[6] cyninze[7] (*MS. B, p. 301*). Þa wæron[8] ofslazen[9] on[10] þam[11] zefeohte bê Treontân þære eâ Ælfwine Eczfriðes broðor þæs cyninzes, wæs[12] zeonz æþelinz eahtatyne wintre; se wæs swiþe luuiendlic[13] ȝ leof æzhwæðere[14] þeode; forðon þe his swustor,[15] seo wæs[16] Ostryð[16a] haten, hæfde Æþelred Myrcna[17] cyninz him tô wîfe. Mid þi[18] þa þæs[12] zrimman[19] zefeohtes ȝ lenzran feondscypes[20] ontimber[21] betweoh þa reþan cyninzas ȝ þa folc wæs zesæwen[22] ûpp[23] cumende, þa[16] Theodor[24] bisceop 3ode se leofa wer[25] mid zodcundre[26] zyfe[27] ȝ fultume mid his halwendre trumnesse[28] ȝ lâre ða onzunnenan[29] bernesse[30] swa micelre fræcennesse[31] eallinza[32] adwæste,[33] to þon þæt he zesibbode þa cyninzas betwyh[34] him[12] ȝ þa folc, þætte nænizes mannes[35] feorh to lore[36]

4 cyninze. — 4a trentan streame þære ea. — 4b ecfriðes. — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 wæs he zeonz. — 7 wintra. — 8 swyðe. — 9 lufizendlic. — 10 zrimman zefeoht. — 11 -scipes. — 11a andtimber. — 12 b'. — 13 zife. — 14 trymnesse. — 15 onzunnan *O.* — 16 mycelre. — 16a frecednesse *Ca.* — 17 betwih. — 18 mannes. — 19 fe[o]rh *O.*

6 mercna *T*; *fehlt in B.* — 7 cyninz. — 8 wæs. — 9 ofslezen. — 10 in. — 11 þæm. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 13 lufiendlic. — 14 -erre. — 15 sweostor. — 16 *fehlt in B.* — 16a osþryð. — 17 mercna. — 18 þy. — 19 zrimran. — 20 -scipes. — 21 ontimbredon *B.* — 22 zesezen. — 23 up. — 24 *bis* 25 ðeodor zode se leofa biscop. — — 26 zodcunde. — 27 zife. — 28 trymenesse. — 29 onzunnon. — 30 færnisse *B.* — 31 frecernisse. — 32 allinza. — 33 adwæscte. — 34 betweohn. — 35 monnes. — 36 lose.

regis Ecgfridi, iuuenis circiter X et VIII annorum, utrique prouinciae multum amabilis. Nam et sororem eius, quae dicebatur Osthryd, rex Aedilred habebat uxorem. Cumque materies belli acrioris et inimicitiae longioris inter reges populosque feroces uideretur exorta, Theodorus Deo dilectus antistes, diuino functus auxilio, salutifera exortatione coeptum tanti periculi funditus extinguit incendium; adeo ut, pacatis alterutrum regibus ac populis, nullius

Digitized by Google

weard, ne mara[19a] blodgyte wæs for þam ofslegenan[20] cyninges breþer; ac he mid feo (*MS. O, fol. 104 a*) wið hine geþingade,[21] þ heora sib[22] wæs. Þære sibbe wære mycelre[22] tide æfter þon betwyh þa ylcan cyningas] heora rice awunadon.[23]

wearð, ne mâra blodgyte wæs for ðæs[11] ofslagenan[37] cyninges breðer; ac he mid feo[38] wið hine geþingode,[39] þæt heora sibb[40] wæs. Ðære sibbe wære micelre tîde æfter þon betwyh[3] ða ylcan[41] cyninges] heora rîce awunedon.

Caput XXII.

Ðæt ða benda sumes gehæftes tolysende wæron, þonne for him mæssan sungene wæron.

On þam foresprecenan gefeohte, þe Ælfwine þæs cyninges broþor[1] ofslegen[2] wæs, sum[3] gymendelic[4] wise wæs geworden, seo nis no[5] to[5] forswigienne,[6] ac hi brycað[7] monigra hælo, gif heo asæd bið. Wæs þær ofslegen[8] on þam gefeohte betwyh[9] oþre sum geong

Caput XXII.

Þætte þa bendas sumes gehæftes toslitene wæron,[1] ðonne fore him mæssan sungene wæron.

In þam[1a] dagum[2]]2 on[2] þam[2] foresprecenan (*MS. B, p. 302*) gefeohte, þe[3] Ælfwine þæs cyninges broðor ofslegen wæs,[4] sum gemyndelic wise wæs geworden, monigra hælo heo bricsað, gyf heo asæd bið,] heo nis to forswigianne.[5] Wæs þær ofslegen on[6] ðam[1a] gefeohte betwyh[7] oðre[7] sum geong

---

19[a] mare. — 20 ofslægenan. — 21 geþingode. — 22 sib wæs syððan seaht] sib mycelre. — 23 awunode. Cap. XXII: 1 broðer. — 2 ofslægen. — 3 þæt sum. — 4 gemyndelic. — 5 no *übergeschrieben in O*. — 6 forswygianne. — 7 brecað *O*, brecð *Ca*. — 8 ofslægen. — 9 betwih.

37 ofslegenan. — 38 fea.' — 39 -ade. — 40 sib. — 41 ilcan. — Cap. XXII: 1 *fehlt in B*. — 1[a] þæm. — 2 *fehlt in T*. — 3 þa. — 4 *bis* 5 wæs, wæs sum gemyndelic wise geworden, seo nis to forswigienne, ac heo brycað monigra hælo, gif heo asægd bið. — 6 in. — 7 betweoh oðere.

---

anima hominis pro interfecto regis fratre, sed debita solummodo multa pecuniae regi ultori daretur. Cuius foedera pacis multo exinde tempore inter eosdem reges eorumque regna durarunt.

22. Ut uincula cuiusdam captiui, cum pro eo missae cantarentur, soluta sint.

In praefato autem proelio, quo occisus est rex Aelfuini, memorabile quiddam factum esse constat, quod nequaquam silentio praetereundum arbitror, sed multorum saluti, si referatur, fore proficuum. Occisus est ibi inter alios de militia eius iuuenis, uocabulo Imma, qui cum die illo et nocte sequenti inter cadauera occisorum similis mortuo iaceret, tandem recepto spi-

Digitized by Google

cyninges[10] ðenȝ[11] Ecfriðes, þæs nama wæs Imma. Mid þy he þa þy dæȝe ⁊ þære æfterfylȝendan[12] nihte betwih þara ofslenra[13] ȝelic deadum læȝ, ða æt nyhstan onfenȝ he ȝaste ⁊ wearð ȝeedwyrped ⁊ up asæt ⁊ sylfa his wunde[14] awrað, swa swa he meahte. ⁊ æfter þon he hine ȝereste medmicel[15] fæc, þa ahof he hine upp ⁊ onȝan onweȝ[15a] ȝan, ȝif he hwær æniȝne freond[16] metan meahte,[16] þe his ȝymenne dyde ⁊ his wunde[17] lacnian wolde. Þa he þa þ dyde, þa wæs he ȝemeted ⁊ ȝenumen from[18] þæm[19] monnum þæs feondlican werodes;[20] ⁊ þa læddon[21] hine to hyra[22] hlafurde,[23] þet wæs Æþelredes ȝesið þæs cyninȝes. Ða frægn hine se, hwæt he wære, þa ondred[24] he ondettan,[25] þ he cyninȝes

cyninȝes (*MS. T, p. 182*) þeȝn Ecȝfriðes, þæs nama[8] wæs Imma. Myd[9] þy he ða ðy dæȝe ⁊[10] þære æfterfylȝendan nihte betweoh þam[11] ofsleȝenum[11] ȝelîc[11] deadum lâȝ, þa æt nehstan[12] onfenȝ he ȝâste ⁊ wearð ȝeedwyrped[13] ⁊ ûpp[14] asæt ⁊ him[2] sylf[15] his wunda[16] wrað, swa swa he mihte.[17] ⁊[18] æfter ðon þe[2] he hine ȝereste medmicel fæc, þa âhôf he[2] hine ûpp[14] ⁊ onȝann[19] aweȝ[20] ȝan,[20] ȝyf[21] he hwær æniȝne freond ȝemetan[22] mihte,[17] ðe his ȝyman[23] dyde[24] ⁊ his wunde[25] lacnian[26] wolde.[1] Þa he þa þæt dyde, þa wæs he ȝemeted ⁊ ȝenumen fram[27] ðam[1a] mannum[28] ðæs feondlican[29] weredes;[30] ⁊ þa læddon hi[2] hine to heora hlaforde, þæt wæs Æþelredes ȝesið[31] þæs cyninȝes. Þa frægn hine se, hwæt he wære, þa ne[32] dorste[32] he andettan,[33] hwæt[33a] he wære, nolde he na cyþan,[33a] þæt he cyninȝes (*MS. B, p. 303*)

10 þæs cyninȝes. — 11 þeȝin. — 12 æfterfyliȝendan. — 13 ofslæȝenra. — 14 wunda. — 15 medmycel. — 15a aweȝ. — 16 freond (freon *O*) meahte ȝemeten. — 17 wunda. — 18 fram. — 19 þam. — 20 weoredes. — 21 læddan. — 22 heora. — 23 hlaforde. — 24 ondrædde. — 25 andettan.

8 noma. — 9 Mid. — 10 on. — 11 þara oðerra ofsleȝenra ȝeliic; *Miller ergänzt* lic *vor* ȝeliic. — 12 nyhstan. — 13 ȝeedwerped. — 14 up. — 15 seolfa. — 16 wunde. — 17 meahte. — 18 Ond. — 19 onȝan. — 20 hine weccan *B.* — 21 ȝif. — 22 metan. — 23 ȝymenne. — 24 wolde *B.* — 25 wunda. — 26 læcnian. — 27 from. — 28 monnum. — 29 -lecan. — 30 weorodes. — 31 ȝesiið. — 32 ondred. — 33 ondettan. — 33a hwæt *bis* cyðan *fehlt in T.*

ritu reuixit, ac residens sua uulnera, prout potuit, ipse alligauit; dein modicum requietus leuauit se et coepit abire, sicubi amicos, qui sui curam agerent, posset inuenire. Quod dum faceret, inuentus est et captus a uiris hostilis exercitus, et ad Dominum ipsorum, comitem uidelicet Aedilredi regis, adductus. A quo interrogatus, quis esset, timuit se militem fuisse confiteri; rusticum se potius et pauperem, atque uxoreo uinculo conligatum fuisse re-

Digitized by Google

þegen wære, ac[26] sægde, þ he folclic mon[27] wære ⁊ þearfende ⁊ gewifad hæfde; ⁊ þæt he forþon in þa (*MS. O, fol. 104b*) fyrd come, þ he sceolde cyninges þegnum heora ⁊lyfene ⁊ mete lædan mid[27a] heora heafudgemacum.[28] Þa onfeng se gesið hine ⁊ his gymenne dyde ⁊ his wunde het lacnian. Þa he þa ongan trumian ⁊ haligean,[29] þa bebead he þ hine mon gebunde, þy læs he on niht onweg fluge ⁊ bestæle. Þa ne[30] mihte hine mon[31] gebindan; forþon þe sona þæs þe hi onweg eodan, þa þe hine bundon,[32] þonne toslupan þa bendas ⁊ tolysde[33] wæron.

Hæfde he agenne broþor[34] mæssepreost, þæs nama[34a] wæs Tunna, se wæs abbud on þam mynstre ⁊ on þære ceastre, seo nu oð ðis fram his noman is nemned Tunnancester.[35] Mid

þegn wæs,[34] ac he[2] sæde, þæt he folclic mann[35] wære ⁊ þearfende ⁊ gewifad[36] hæfde; ⁊ þæt[37] he forðon in þa fyrd côme,[38] þæt he sceolde þæs[2] cyninges þenunge[39] ⁊[2] heora ⁊leofan[40] ⁊ heora[2] mete lædan mid hys[41] heafodgemæccum. Þa onfeng se gesiþ[31] hine ⁊ his gyminge[42] dyde ⁊ his wunda[16] het lacnian.[26] Þa he trumian[43] angann[43] ⁊[1] haligan,[1] þa bebead he þæt hine mann[35] gebunde, þe[45] læs he on nyht[45] onweg fluge ⁊ bestæle. Þa ne mihte[17] hine man[35] gebindan; forðon þa[2] sona þæs þe hi[46] awæg[47] eodon, þa þe hine bundon, ðonne toslupon þa bendas ⁊[1] tolesde[1] wæron.[1]

Hæfde he agenne broðor, se[2] wæs[2] mæssepreost, þæs nama[48] wæs Tunna,[49] se wæs abbod[50] on[6] ðam[1a] mynstre ⁊ on[6] þære ceastre, seo nû oð ðis fram[51] his naman is nemned[51] Tunnanceaster. Mid

---

26 ah *O*, *Ca.* — 27 man. — 27a ⁊ mid. — 28 heafod-. — 29 haligan. — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 man. — 32 bundan. — 33 tolysde. — 34 broðer. — 34a noma. — 35 -ceastre.

34 wære. — 35 mon. — 36 gewiifad. — 37 þætte. — 38 cwome. — 39 þegnum. — 40 ondlifen. — 41 heora. — 42 gýman. — 43 ða ongon trumian. — 45 þy læs he on niht. — 46 heo. — 47 onweg. — 48 *T hat* ma *zu Ende einer Zeile, (wo noch Raum für zwei Buchstaben), während die nächste wieder mit* ma *beginnt.* — 49 tuna. — 50 abbud. — 51 is nemned from his noman.

---

spondit; et propter uictum militibus adferendum in expeditionem se cum suis similibus uenisse testatus est. At ille suscipiens eum, curam uulneribus egit; et ubi sanescere coepit, noctu eum, ne aufugeret, uinciri praecepit. Nec tamen uinciri potuit; nam mox, ut abiere, qui uinxerant, eadem eius sunt uincula soluta.

Habebat enim germanum fratrem, cui nomen erat Tunna, presbyterum et abbatem monasterii in ciuitate, quae hactenus ab eius nomine Tunnacaestir cognominatur; qui cum eum in pugna peremtum audiret, uenit quaerere, si forte corpus eius inuenire posset, inuentumque alium illi per omnia simili-

Digitized by Google

þy he hine hyrde on þam ȝefeohte ofsleȝene,[36] þa com he ȝ sohte on þam wæle his lic. hwæþer he hit findan mihte. Þa funde he oþerne þurh eall þinȝ him þone ȝelicestan; þa tealde he þ he[37] hit wære; bær hine[38] þa to his mynstre, ȝ arlice bebyriȝde, ȝ fore[39] alysnesse his saule ȝelomlice mæssesanȝ dyde. Þære mærsunȝe (*MS. Ca, p. 134*) wæs ȝeworden, þ ic ær cwæþ[40] þ hine næniȝ mon[31] mihte ȝebindan, ac sona instæpe þa bendas toslupan[41] ȝ he onlysed[42] wæs.

Betwyh þa þinȝ þa eac se ȝesiþ, se þe hine hæfde, onȝan wundrian ȝ hine frinan, for hwon hine mon ȝebindan ne mihte; ȝ hine acsade, hwæþer he þa alysendlican rune (*MS. O, fol. 105a*) cuþe, ȝ þa stafas mid hine awritene hæfde, be swylcum menn leasspel[42a]

þy he hine[52] hyrde on[6] þam[1a] ȝefeohte ofsleȝene,[53] þa com[54] he ȝ sohte on[6] þam[1a] wâle[55] his lîc, hwæþere[56] he hit findan mihte.[57] Þa funde he oðerne[58] (*MS. T, p. 183*) him swiþe ȝelicne;[59] þa tealde he þæt he hit wære; ȝ[2] bær hine þa to (*MS. B, p. 304*) his mynstre, ȝ hine[2] arlice bebyriȝde,[60] ȝ[61] for[61] alysnesse his sâwle ȝelomlice mæssansanȝ[62] dyde. Myd[2] þære mærsunȝe wæs ȝewurden,[63] þæt ic ær cwæð, ðæt hine næniȝ mann[35] mihte[57] ȝebindan, ac sona instæpe[64] þa bendas toslupon[64] ȝ[1] he[1] onlysed[1] wæs.[1]

Betwyh[65] þas[66] þinȝ þa eac se ȝesið, se ðe hine hæfde, onȝann[67] wundrian ȝ hine frinan,[68] for[69] hwon hine mon ȝebindan ne meahte,[69] ȝ[70] acsian,[70] hwæðer he þa alysendlican[71] rune cuðe, ȝ þa stanas[72] mid him hæfde,[72a] be swylcum menn[73] leasspell[74]

36 ofslæȝene. — 37 *übergeschrieben in O.* — 38 he hine. — 39 for. — 40 cuþe *O, Ca*; [cwæð] *Smith.* — 41 toslupon. — 42 onlysed (e *über dem* y) *Ca.* — 42a læaspel.

52 hi *B.* — 53 ofsleȝenne. — 54 cwom. — 55 wæle. — 56 hwæðer. — 57 meahte. — 58 *bis* 59 oðerne þurh eal þinȝ him þone ȝelicestan. — 60 bebyrȝde. — 61 ond fore. — 62 mæssesonȝ. — 63 ȝeworden. — 64 instepe. — 65 Betweoh. — 66 þa. — 67 onȝon. — 68 friȝnan. — 69 for *bis* mihte (meahte *T*) *fehlt in B.* — 70 ȝ hine ascode. — 71 alysedlecan *T*, alyfedlican *B.* — 72 stafas. — 72a awritene hæfde. — 73 men. — 74 -spel.

mum, putauit ipsum esse; quem ad monasterium suum deferens, honorifice sepeliuit et pro absolutione animae eius saepius missas facere curauit. Quarum celebratione factum est, quod dixi, ut nullus eum posset uincire, quin continuo solueretur. Interea comes, qui eum tenebat, mirari et interrogare coepit, quare ligari non posset, an forte litteras solutorias, de qualibus fabulae ferunt, apud se haberet, propter quas ligari non posset. At ille respondit nil se talium artium nosse: 'Sed habeo fratrem', inquit, 'presbyterum in mea prouincia, et scio, quia ille me interfectum putans pro me missas crebras facit; et si nunc in alia uita essem, ibi anima mea per intercessiones eius

Digitized by Google

secgað ⁊ sprecað, þ hine mon forðon gebindan ne mihte. Þa ⁊swarode[43] he, þ he noht swylcra
2865 cræfta cuþe. Ac ic hæbbe, cwæð he, on minre mægþe minne broþor[44] mæssepreost; ⁊ ic wat, þ he me ofslegenne[45] talað ⁊ for me gelomlice mæssað; ⁊ gif ic nu on
2870 oþrum life wære, þonne wære min saul þær þurh his þingunge fram þam ecum bendum ⁊ witum alysed. Mid þy he þa hwylce huru tiid[46] mid þone gesiþ hæfd[47] wæs, þa
2875 ôngeaton hi, þa þe hine geornlice sceawodon, of his ⁊wlitan ⁊ on gebærum ⁊ eac swylce on his wordum, þ he ne wæs of þearfendum folce, swa swa he sæde,[48] ac þ he wæs
2880 æþelre strynde. Þa gecygde se gesið

secgað ⁊ sprecað,[75] þæt hine mann[76] forþam[77] gebindan ne mihte.[78] Ða ⁊swarode[79] he ⁊[2] cwæð,[2] þæt he naht[81] swylcra cræfta ne cuþe. Ac ic hæbbe, cwæð he, on[82] minre mægðe minne broðor, is[2] mæssepreost;[84] nû[85] wat ic,[85] þæt he me[86] ofslegenne[87] talað ⁊ for me[86] gelome[88] mæssan deð; ⁊ gif ic nû on[82] oðrum lîfe wære, þonne wære min sawl þær þurh his þingnunge[90] fram[91] þam[92] êcum bendum ⁊ wîtum onlysed. Mid þy he þa sume[93] hwile[93] mid þone gesið[94] hæfd wæs, ða ongeaton,[95] þa þe[2] hine geornlicost[98] sceawedon,[99] of his ⁊wlitan[1] ⁊ of[2] his[3] gebærum ⁊ eac swylce on his wordum (*MS. B, p. 305*), þæt he ne wæs of þearfendum folce, swa[4] he ær[3] sæde,[6] ac þæt[7] he wæs æþeles[8] gestreones.[9] Þa gecigde[10] se gesið

---

43 ⁊swarede. — 44 broþer. — 45 ofslægennne. — 46 tid. — 47 hæfed — 48 sægde.

75 spreocað. — 76 mon. — 77 forþon. — 78 meahte. — 79 ondswarede. — 81 noht. — 82 in. — 84 mæssepreost. — 85 ond ic wat. — 86 mec. — 87 ofslegene. — 88 gelomlice. — 90 þingunge. — 91 from. — 92 þæm. — 93 hwylce huru tid. — 94 gesiið. — 95 ongunnon *B*, ongeton hy *T*. — — 98 geornlecor. — 99 sceawodon. — 1 ondwlitan. — 2 on. — 3 *fehlt in T*. — 4 swa swa. — 6 sægde. — 7 *fehlt in B*. — 8 æðele. — 9 strynde. — 10 gecegde.

---

solueretur a poenis.' Dumque aliquanto tempore apud comitem teneretur, animaduerterunt, qui eum diligentius considerabant, ex uultu et habitu et sermonibus eius, quia non erat de paupere uulgo, ut dixerat, sed de nobilibus. Tunc secreto aduocans eum comes, interrogauit eum intentius, unde esset, promittens se nihil ei mali facturum pro eo, si simpliciter sibi, quis fuisset, proderet. Quod dum ille faceret, ministrum se regis fuisse manifestans, respondit: 'Et ego per singula tua responsa cognoueram, quia rusticus non eras, et nunc dignus quidem es morte, quia omnes fratres et cognati mei in

Digitized by Google

hine dyȝollice[49] to him; frægn hine þa ȝeornlice, hwanon he wære ȝ hwæt he wære; ȝ him wæs ȝehatende, þ he him naht laþes ne yfeles ȝedon wolde, ȝif he him þ hluttorlice ȝecyþan wolde, hwæt he wære. Ða dyde he swa: ondette him ȝ sæde,[50] þ he wære cyninȝes ðenȝ. Þa ȝswarode[51] he him ȝ cwæð: Þurh syndrie[52] þine ȝswaro[53] ic onȝeat ȝ oncneow, þ þu ne wære swa folclic mon swa þu sædest; ȝ ic þe nu secȝe, þ ðu eart wið me deaþes scyldiȝ, forþon ealle mine broþor[54] ȝ mine maȝas on ðam (*MS. O, fol. 105b*) ȝefeohte wæron ofsleȝenne;[55] ȝ hwæþere ic þe ne wille ofslean, þy læs ic min ȝehat oððe mine treowe forleose.

Þa he þa fullice ȝetrumad[56] wæs, þa bebohte he hine on

hine diȝollice[11] to him; ȝ[3] frægn hine þâ ȝeornlice, hwanon[13] he wâre; ȝ[14] him ȝehet,[15] þæt he him nânwiht[16] laðes[7] ne[7] yfeles don[18] nolde,[19] ȝyf[20] he him þæt hluttorlice ȝecyþan wolde, hwæt he wære. Þa dyde he swa: andette[21] him ȝ sæde,[22] þæt he[7] wære cyninȝes þeȝn. Þa (*MS. T, p. 184*) ȝswarede[24] he[24] ȝ cwæð: Synderlice[26] ic onȝeat on þinum wisum þæt þu swa follic mann ne wære swa ðu sædest;[26] ȝ[27] ic þe nû secȝe, þæt þu eart[28] mîn[3] ȝefa[3] ȝ eart[29] deaðe scyldiȝ, forðam[30] ealle mine broðor ȝ mine maȝas on[31] þam[32] ȝefeohte wæron[33] ofslaȝene;[33] ȝ[27] hwæðere[34] ic ðe[35] nelle[36] ofslean, þy læs ic min ȝehat ond[7] mine trywa[38] forleose.[38]

Þa he þa[3] fullice ȝetrymed[40] wæs, þa ȝesealde[42] he hine on[42]

49 diȝollice. — 50 sægde. — 51 ȝswarede. — 52 syndriȝe. — 53 ȝsware. — 54 broðro. — 55 ofslægene. — 56 ȝetruman.

11 deaȝollice. — 13 hwonon. — 14 ond. — 15 wæs ȝehatende. — 16 noht. — 18 ȝedon. — 19 wolde. — 20 ȝif. — 21 ondette. — 22 sægde. — 24 ondswarede he him. — 26 þurh syndriȝe þine ondsware ic onȝet ond oncneow, þæt þu ne wære swa folclic mon swa ðu sægdest. — 27 ond. — 28 ȝeart *B*. — 29 eart wið mec. — 30 forþon. — 31 in. — 32 þæm. — 33 ofsleȝene wæron. — 34 hwæðre. — 35 þec. — 36 ne wille. — 38 treowe forleose (*kein Absatz in B*). — 40 ȝetrumad. — 41 bebohte. — 42 in.

illa sunt pugna interemti; nec te tamen occidam, ne fidem mei promissi praeuaricer.'

Ut ergo conualuit, uendidit eum Lundoniam Freso cuidam; sed nec ab illo, nec cum illuc duceretur, ullatenus potuit alligari. Uerum cum alia atque alia uinculorum ei genera hostes inponerent, cumque uidisset, qui emerat, uinculis eum non potuisse cohiberi, donauit ei facultatem sese redimendi, si posset. A tertia autem hora, quando missae fieri solebant, saepissime uin-

Digitized by Google

Lundenne[57] to sumum[57] Frysan.[58] Þa wolde se hine bindan, ac he ne[59] from him, ne þa he[60] þider læded wæs, mihte ænigе[61] þinga ȝebunden beon, þeah ðe his feond him[63] onsetten[64] oþer[65] benda cynn ⁊ eft oþer; ⁊[65a] oftost[65a] his bende[66] toslupan ⁊ onlysde[66a] wæron fram undern[67] tide, þonne mon mæssan oftust[68] sinȝeð. Ða þ þa ȝeseah se þe hine ȝebohte,[69] þ he mid bendum ne mihte ȝeheaþorad[70] beon, forȝeaf[71] him þa lyfnesse, þ he moste mid feo hine alysan, ȝif he mihte. ⁊ he him aþas[72] sealde,[72] þ he hine eft ȝesohte oððe his feoh him onsende.[73] Þa com he to Cent to Hlothere[74] þam cyninge, se wæs sweostor[75] sunu Æþeldryþe þære cwene, be þære bufan sæd wæs, forþon he[75a] iu þære ylcan cwene ðeȝn[76] wæs. Bæd hine þa, þ he him

Lundene[43] sumum[44] Frysan. Þa wolde se hine bindan, âc he[45] ne from[45] him, ne ða he þyder læded wæs, mihte ænigе þinga ȝebundon beon,[46] þeah[47] his fynd on hym setton oðer benda cȳnn, hwæðere hi symle toslupon on underntîd, þonne mann mæssan oftost sinȝeð.[47] Þa[48] þæt þa ȝeseah se þe hine bohte,[49] þæt he mid bendum ne mihte[50] (*MS. B, p. 306*) beon ȝehaðerod,[50] forȝeaf[51] him þa leafe,[52] þæt he moste hine[53] myd feo[53] alysan, ȝyf[54] he mihte.[55] ⁊ he him aðas sealde, þæt he hine eft ȝesohte oððe his feoh him onsende. Ða cōm[56] he to Centlande[57] to Hlothere þam[58] cyninge, se wæs Æðeldryðe[59] swustor sunu[59] ðære cwêne, be[60] þære bufan sæd[61] wæs, forþam[62] he ȝeo ðære ylcan[63] cwêne þeȝn wæs. Ða[64] bæd he hine,[64] þæt he him

---

57 lundenne ⁊ hine sealde sumum. — 58 fresan. — 59 *bis* 60 ne mihte ne þa þa he. — 61 æniȝ. — 63 *In O* him *korrigiert aus* hine; *in Ca* hī. — 64 onsettan. — 65 on oðer. — 65[a] ⁊ þeah oftost. — 66 benda *Ca.* — 66[a] onlysede. — 67 underne. — 68 oftost. — 69 ȝebohte. — 70 ȝehaðerod. — 71 forȝe[a]f *O.* — 72 sealde aðas. — 73 him onsende. — 74 hloðhere. — 75 sweoster. — 75[a] þe he. — 76 þenȝ.

43 lundenne. — 44 to sumum. — 45 hī *B.* — 46 from *bis* beon *fehlt in B, welches liest*: ac hi ne mihton. — 47 þeah þe his feond hine onsette oðer benda cyn ond eft oðer; ond oftost his bendas toslupon ond onlesde wæron from underntide, þonne mon mæssan oftost sinȝeð. — 48 þa þa. — 49 ȝebohte. — 50 meahte ȝeheaðrod beon. — 51 forȝef. — 52 lyfnesse. — 53 mid feo hine. — 54 ȝif. — 55 meahte. — 56 cwom. — 57 cent. — 58 þæm. — 59 sweostor sunu æðeldryðe. — 60 bi. — 61 sæȝd. — 62 forðon. — 63 ilcan. — 64 Bæd hine ða.

---

cula soluebantur. At ille dato iure iurando, ut rediret, uel pecuniam illi pro se mitteret, uenit Cantiam ad regem Hlotheri, qui erat filius sororis Aedilthrydae reginae, de qua supra dictum est, quia et ipse quondam eiusdem reginae minister fuerat; petiitque et accepit ab eo pretium suae redemtionis, ac suo Domino pro se, ut promiserat, misit.

Digitized by Google

þ weorð his alysnesse (*MS. Ca, p.135*) ȝesealde; ȝ he him ȝetiþade, ȝ his hlaforde for hine[76a] onsende, swa swa he ȝehet.

ȝ he þa æfter þyssum wæs hweorfende to his eþele;[77] ȝ to his breþer (*MS. C, fol. 106a*) becom, ȝ him eall æfter endebyrdnesse sæde, ȝe hwylce wiþerweardnesse[78] ȝe eft hwylce frofre on þam wiþerweardnessum[79] him becoman.[80] Ond he oncneow þurh his ȝeseȝene,[81] þ þam tidum swyðust[82] þa bende onlysede wæron,[83] þam þe fore[83] hine þa symbelnesse[84] mæssena mærsade wæron. ȝe eac fela oþerra[85] ȝescreopa[86] ȝ ȝesynto, þa þe him tealtriende[86a] ȝelumpan,[87] þurh þa broþorlican þinȝunȝe ȝ þurh lac þære halwendan onsæȝdnesse he oncneow ȝ onȝeat heofonlice

þæt weorð his alysnesse[65] foreȝesealde;[66] ȝ he him ȝetiðode,[67] ȝ his hlaforde for him[68] asende,[69] swa micel[3] swa he him[3] ȝehet.[72]

ȝ he þa æfter þyssum[73] wæs hweorfende to his eðle; ȝ to his breþer becom,[7] ȝ[75] him eall[76] æfter endebyrdnesse his[3] siþ[3] asæde,[77] ȝe[78] hwylce wiðerweardnesse[78a] ȝe eft hwylce frofre in þæm wiðerweardnessum[78a] hine becom.[78] ȝ[79] he oncneow[80] þurh his seȝne,[81] þætte ðam[82] tidum,[83] ðe ða bendas swyðust tolysede (*MS. T, p. 185*) wæron on þam ȝemete, þe he þa mærsunȝe mæssena for hine dyde. ȝe[84] eac fela[84a] oðerra ȝescrepa ȝ ȝesynto,[84b] ða þe him taltriendum ȝelumpon, þurh þa broðorlican þinȝunȝe[84] ȝ þurh lac þære halwendan onseȝednesse[84c] he oncneow ȝ onȝeat heofonlice

---

76a him. — 77 eðle. — 78 wiðerwardnesse. — 79 wiðer *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 80 becom. — 81 ȝesæȝene. — 82 swyðost. — 83 wæron þonne for. — 84 symbelnessa. — 85 oðera. — 86 *Das* o *in* ȝescreopa *übergeschr. in O.* — 86a *Das erste* e *in* tealtriende *gleichfalls.* — 87 ȝelumpon.

65 alesnesse. — 66 ȝesealde. — 67 ȝetiðade. — 68 hine. — 69 onsende. — 72 ȝeheht. — 73 þissum. — 75 ond. — 76 eal. — 77 sæȝde. — 78 ȝe *bis* becwom (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 78a wiðerword-. — 79 Ond. — 80 ȝecneow. — 81 ȝeseaȝone. — 82 þæm. — 83 tidum swiðust þa bende onlesde wæron, þæm þe for hine þa symbelnesse mæssena mærsode wæron. — 84 ȝe *bis* þinȝunȝe *fehlt in B.* — 84a feola. — 84b ȝesynta. — 84c onsæȝdnesse.

Qui post haec patriam reuersus, atque ad suum fratrem perueniens, replicauit ex ordine cuncta, quae sibi aduersa, quaeue in aduersis solacia prouenissent; cognouitque, referente eo, illis maxime temporibus sua fuisse uincula soluta, quibus pro se missarum fuerant celebrata sollemnia. Sed et alia, quae periclitanti ei commoda contigissent et prospera, per intercessionem fraternam et oblationem hostiae salutaris caelitus sibi fuisse donata intellexit. Multique haec a praefato uiro audientes, accensi sunt in fide ac deuotione pietatis ad orandum, uel ad elimosynas faciendas, uel ad offerendas Deo uictimas sacrae oblationis, pro ereptione suorum, qui de sae-

Digitized by Google

him forgyfen[88] wesan.[89] ⁊ monige men,[90] þa þe þas þing gehyrdon secgan from þæm[90a] foresprecenan were, wæron byrnende in geleafan ⁊ in arfæstnesse willan to gebiddenne ge ælmessan to syllenne, ge 3ode asægdnesse[91] to berenne[92] þæs halgan lâces, fore[93] generednesse[93] heora freonda þara þe of worolde[93a] leordon.[94] Forþon hi ongeaton, þætte seo halwende asægdnes[95] to ecre alysnesse swiðrade ⁊ fromade[96] ge lichoman ge[97] sawle. Ðis spell me sume þara sægdon, þa þe hit from þæm[98] sylfan were gehyrdon, in[99] ðæm[100] hit geworden wæs. ⁊ ic hit forþon hluttorlice ⁊ untweogendlice gelyfde ussum[101] þæm[90a] ciriclican[102] stære to geþeodenne ⁊ in to gesettenne.[103]

him forgyfen[85] wesan.[85] ⁊[85a] monige menn,[86] ða ðe ðas þing gehyrdon secgan fram[87] þam[87] foresprecenan[88] were, wæron bærnde (*MS. B, p. 307*) on[89] geleafan ⁊ on[89] ârfæstnesse[90] willan to gebiddanne[91] ⁊[91a] ælmessan to syllane[92] ge[93] 3ode onsegednesse[94] to beranne þæs halgan laces, for[95] generednesse[96] heora freonda þara ðe[97] of worulde[98] leordon.[99] Forþam[1] þe hi ongeatan,[1] þætte[2] seo halwende onsegdnesse[3] to êcre onlysnesse[4] swyðde[4] ⁊ fremade[5] ge lichaman[6] ge sâwle. Þis spell[7] me sume ða[8] sædon,[8] ðe[9] hit fram þam sylfan[9] were gehyrdon, on[10] ðam[10] hit[10a] geworden wæs. ⁊[11] ic hyt forðam[11] hluttorlice ⁊ untweogendlice[12] gelyfde urum[13] þam[14] cyriclican[14] stære to geðydenne[15] ⁊[16] in to gesettene.[16]

---

88 forgifen. — 89 beon, *darüber* wesan *in Ca.* — 90 menn. — 90a þam. — 91 onsægdnesse. — 92 beranne. — 93 for generednesse. — 93a weorulde. — 94 leordan. — 95 onsægednesse. — 96 feormode. — 97 ⁊ sawle. — 98 þam. — 99 on. — 100 þam. — 101 urum. — 102 cyriclican. — 103 gesettanne.

85 forgifen weosan. — 85a Ond *T*, ⁊ on *B*. — 86 men. — 87 from þæm. — 88 forsprecenan. — 89 in. — 90 arfæstnisse. — 91 gebiddene *T*, gebindanne *B*. — 91a ge. — 92 sellenne. — 93 *fehlt in B*. — 94 asægdnesse. — 95 fore. — 96 -nisse. — 97 ðe *fehlt in B*. — 98 weorulde. — 99 ge-. — 1 Forðon heo onzeton. — 2 þæt. — 3 onsægdnis. — 4 alysnesse swiðade. — 5 fromade. — 6 lichoman. — 7 spel. — 8 þara sægdon. — 9 þa ðe hit from þæm seolfan. — 10 in þæm. — 10a *fehlt in B*. — 11 Ond ic hit forðon. — 12 untweondlice. — 13 *fehlt in T*. — 14 þæm. — 14a cyriclecan *T*, cyriclan *B*. — 15 geþeodenne. — 16 ond (*T*) *bis* gesettene *fehlt in B*.

---

culo migrauerant; intellexerunt enim, quia sacrificium salutare ad redemtionem ualeret et animae et corporis sempiternam.

Hanc mihi historiam etiam quidam eorum, qui ab ipso uiro, in quo facta est, audiere, narrarunt; unde eam, quia liquido comperi, indubitanter historiae nostrae ecclesiasticae inserendam credidi.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXIII.

Be life ȝ forðfore Hilde þære abbudissan.

Wæs ymb syx[1] hund wintra ȝ hundeahtatiȝ from[2] (*MS. O, fol. 106b*) þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þætte seo æfeste[3] Cristes þeowe Hild[4] abbudisse þæs mynstres, þe is cweden Streoneshalh, swâ swâ we beforan[5] sædon, æfter moniȝum heofonlicum dædum, þe heo on eorþan dyde, to onfonne þæs heofonlican lifes mede, ȝ heo of eorþan alædded[6] leorde þy fifteoþan dæȝe Kalendarum Decembrium, mid þy heo hæfde syx ȝ syxtiȝ wintra. Þæm[7] wintrum todældum[8] efenlice dæle, þreo ȝ þrittiȝ ðam[9] ærestum[9] heo æþellice ȝefylde in woruldhade[10] drohtiende; ȝ efen feola þa æfterfylȝendan[11] heo

Caput XXIII.

Be lîfe ȝ forðfore Hilde ðære abbedessan.

Þa[1] wæs ymbe[2] syx hund wintra ȝ hundeahtatiȝ fram[4] þære drihtenlican[5] menniscnesse, þætte seo æfeste Cristes þeowen[6] Hild abbodesse[7] þæs mynstres, þe is cweden Streoneshealh, swa swa we[8] beforan cweden,[9] is[1] æfter manezum[11] heofonlicum[12] dæ̂dum, þe heo on eorðan dyde, to onfonne þæs heofonlican[13] lîfes mêde, ȝ[14] heo (*MS. B, p. 308*) of eorþan alædded[15] leorde þy fifteoþan[16] dæȝe Kalendarum Decembrium, mid þy þe[1] heo hæfde (*MS. T, p.186*) syx ȝ syxti[17] wintra. Þam[18] wintrum todæledum[19] efenlice dæle, þreo ȝ þrittiȝ[20] þam[18] ærestum heo æþellice[22] ȝefyllde[23] on[24] woruldhade[25] drohtiȝende;[26] ȝ[14] efen[28] fela þam[29] æfterfylȝendan heo[30]

Cap. XXIII: 1 six. — 2 fram. — 3 arfæste. — 4 hilde. — 5 fore. — 6 alæded. — 7 þam. — 8 todæledum. — 9 þa: ærestu: (*das erste* m *ganz und das zweite halb ausradiert*) *O.* — 10 weoruld-. — 11 æfterfylȝendan.

Cap. XXXIII: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 ymb. — 4 from. — 5 drihtenlecan. — 6 þeowe. — 7 abbudisse. — 8 *fehlt in B.* — 9 sæȝdon. — 11 moneȝum. — 12 heofonlecum. — 13 heofonlecan. — 14 ond. — 15 alæded. — 16 fifteoȝeþan. — 17 s[:]yxti. — 18 þæm. — 19 todældum. — 20 þritiȝ. — 22 æðelice. — 23 ȝefylde. — 24 in. — 25 weoruldhade. — 26 drohtiende. — 28 efn. — 29 þa. — 30 in munuclife heo æðelicor *T*, cyðelicor *B*, *doch* c *ausradiert.*

23. De uita et obitu Hildae abbatissae.

Anno post hunc sequente, hoc est anno Dominicae incarnationis DC^mo LXXX^mo, religiosissima Christi famula Hild, abbatissa monasterii, quod dicitur Strenaeshalc, ut supra rettulimus, post multa, quae fecit in terris, opera caelestia, ad percipienda praemia uitae caelestis de terris ablata transiuit die XV. Kalendarum Decembrium, cum esset annorum LXVI; quibus

Digitized by Google

æþelicor[11a] in munuclife Drihtne ȝehalȝade.[12] Wæs heo eâc swylce æþele in weoruldȝebyrdum, þ heo wæs Edwines þæs cyninȝes nefan dohtor, se wæs Hereric haten. Mid þy cyninȝe he to bodunȝe ȝ to lare þære eadeȝan[12a] ȝemynde Paulinus[13] þæs ærestan[14] biscopes[15] Norþanhymbra Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ ȝeryno[16] onfenȝ, ȝ þone unwemme ȝeheold, oð þæt þe he ȝeearnode, þ he to his ȝesihðe becom.

(*MS. C, fol. 13a*). Ða heo[17] þa Hilde[18] weoruldhad[18] forleort[19] ȝ ȝode anum ȝeteohode[20] þeowian,[21] ða ȝewat heo[17] in Eastenȝla mæȝþe, forþon heo[17] wæs þæs cyninȝes mæȝe;[22] wilnade[23] þanon,[24] (*MS. O, fol. 107a*) ȝif heo mealte, þ heo[17] wolde hire eþel forlætan ȝ eal[25] þæt heo[17] for[26] worulde[26] hæfde, ȝ wolde cuman (*MS. Ca, p. 136*) in ȝallia rice ȝ in Cale[27] þam[28] mynstre yðelicor on munuclife[30] Drihtne ȝehalȝode. Wæs heo eac swylce æþele on[24] woruldȝebyrdum, þæt heo wæs Eadwines[36] cyninȝes[36] nefan[37] dohtor, se wæs Hereric haten. Mid þam[38] cyninȝe he to bodunȝe ȝ to lâre þære[39] eadeȝan[40] ȝemynde Paulinus þæs ærestan bisceopes[41] Norðhymbra[42] Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ ȝeryno onfenȝ, ȝ þone unwemne ȝeheold, oð þæt[43] ðe[1] he ȝeearnode, ðæt[44] he to his ȝesihðe becôm.[45]

Þa heo ða Hild woruldhâd[46] forlêt ȝ ȝode anum þeowude,[47] þa ȝewât heo in Eastenȝla mæȝþe, forþon heo wæs þæs cyninȝes maȝe;[50] heo[1] willnode[52] þanon,[53] ȝyf[54] heo mihte,[55] þæt heo wolde æþel[56] hyre[56] forlætan ȝ eall[57] þæt heo for worulde ahte,[58] ȝ wolde cuman in ȝallia rîce[59] ȝ in Cale[60] þam[18] (*MS. B, p. 309*) mynstre

---

11a æþellicor. — 12 ȝehalȝode. — 12a eadiȝan. — 13 panlines. — 14 arfæstan. — 15 b'. — 16 ȝeryne. — 17 hio *C.* — 18 hild worul- *C.* — 19 forlet. — 20 ȝeteo[ho]de *O.* — 21 onȝan þeowian *C.* — 22 maȝe. — 23 wilnode. — 24 þonon *C.* — 25 eall. — 26 on weorulde. — 27 calle *C.* — 28 þæm *C.*

36 þæs cyninȝes eadwines. — 37 neafan. — 38 þy. — 39 þæs. — 40 eadȝan. — 41 biscopes. — 42 norþanhymbra. — 43 þæs. — 44 þa. — 45 becwom (*kein Absatz in B*). — 46 woruldhad. — 47 ȝeteode þeowiȝan. — 49 eastenȝla. — 50 mæȝe. — 52 willade. — 53 þonon. — 54 ȝif. — 55 meahte. — 56 hire eðel. — 57 eal. — 58 hæfde. — 59 rice. — 60 caale.

---

aequa portione diuisis, XXXIII primos in saeculari habitu nobilissime conuersata compleuit et totidem sequentes nobilius in monachica uita Domino consecrauit. Nam et nobilis natu erat, hoc est filia nepotis Eduini regis, uocabulo Hererici; cum quo etiam rege, ad praedicationem beatae memoriae Paulini primi Nordamhymbrorum episcopi, fidem et sacramenta Christi suscepit, atque haec, usquedum ad eius uisionem peruenire meruit, intemerata seruauit.

Quae cum, relicto habitu saeculari, illi soli seruire decreuisset, secessit ad prouinciam Orientalium Anglorum, erat namque propinqua regis illius, desiderans exinde, siquo modo posset, derelicta patria et omnibus, quaecumque habuerat, Galliam peruenire, atque in monasterio Cale peregrinam

Digitized by Google

in elþeodiȝnesse[29] for (*MS. C, fol. 13a, Ende*) Dryhtne[30] lifian, þ heo þy eð meahte þæt ece[31] eþel[31] in heofenum[32] ȝeearnian. Forþon þe in þæm[33] ylcan mynstre hire sweostor[33a] Hereswyð, seo wæs Aldwulfes[34] modor[34] Eastenȝla cyninȝes, reȝollicum[35] þeodscypum[35] underþeoded in þa tid bad[35a] þone ecan siȝe. Ðære bysene[36] heo wæs onhyrȝende[37] in foresetnesse elþeodunȝe,[38] ȝ eal[39] ȝer[40] in þære foresprecenan mæȝþe Eastenȝla hæfd[41] wæs, oþ þæt heo eft from Aidane þæm[42] biscope[15] wæs ham ȝelaþad ȝ ȝesponen.[43] Þa onfenȝ heo anes hiwscipes stowe to norðdæle Wire þære ea, ȝ þær efenlice an ȝear munuclif dyde mid feawum hire on[24] ælþeodiȝnesse[63] for[64] ȝodes lufan[1] lifȝan,[67] þæt heo ðe[68] eað mihte[69] þone[70] êcan[71] eðel in heofonum ȝeearnian.[73] Forðam[74] þe on[24] ðam[18] ylcan[77] mynstre hyre[78] swustor[79] Hereswyð,[80] seo wæs Ealdulfes[81] modor Eastenȝla cyninȝes, reȝollicum þeodscipum underðeoded in[83] þære[84] tîde[85] ȝebâd[86] þone êcan siȝe. Þære[87] byssene[88] heo wæs onhyriȝende[89] in forsetenesse[90] elþeodiȝnesse,[91] ȝ eall[92] ȝear[93] on[24] þære foresprecenan[95] mæȝðe Eastenȝla hæfd wæs, oð þæt heo eft fram[97] Aidane þam[18] bisceope[99] wæs hâm ȝelaþod[1] ȝ[2] ȝesponen.[2] Þa onfenȝ heo anes hiwscypes[3] stowe to norðdæle Wire[4] þære (*MS. T, p. 187*) eâ, ȝ ðær efenlice ân ȝear[5] munuclif fordyde[6] mid feawum hyre[7]

29 ælþeodiȝnesse. — 30 drihtne. — 31 ece rice ȝ eðel. — 32 heofonum. — 33 þam. — 33a sweoster. — 34 aldulfes moder. — 35 reoȝellicum þeodscipum. — 35a heo bad. — 36 byssene. — 37 onhyrȝende. — 38 ælþeodunȝe. — 39 eall. — 40 ȝear. — 41 hæfed. — 42 þam. — 43 ȝesponnen.

63 elþeodiȝnesse. — 64 *bis* 67 fore drihtne lifiȝean. — 68 þy. — 69 meahte. — 70 þæt. — 71 ece *T*, ecan ȝ *B*. — 73 ȝeearniȝean. — 74 Forþon. — 77 ilcan. — 78 hire. — 79 sweostor. — 80 hereswið. — 81 aldwulfes. — 83 ȝ in *B*. — 84 þa. — 85 tid. — 86 baad. — 87 þær. — 88 bysene. — 89 inhyrȝende. — 90 foresetenesse. — 91 elþeodȝunȝe. — 92 eal. — 93 ȝere. — 95 sprecenan *B*. — 97 from. — 99 biscope. — 1 ȝelaðad. — 2 *fehlt in B*. — 3 heowscipes. — 4 wiire. — 5 ȝer. — 6 dyde. — 7 hire.

pro Domino uitam ducere, quo facilius perpetuam in caelis patriam posset mereri. Nam et in eodem monasterio soror ipsius Heresuid, mater Alduulfi regis Orientalium Anglorum, regularibus subdita disciplinis, ipso tempore coronam expectabat aeternam; cuius aemulata exemplum et ipsa proposito peregrinandi annum totum in praefata prouincia retenta est; deinde ab Aidano episcopo patriam reuocata accepit locum unius familiae ad septentrionalem plagam Uiuri fluminis, ubi aeque anno uno monachicam cum perpaucis sociis uitam agebat.

Digitized by Google

ȝeferum.[44] Æfter þyssum heo wæs ȝeworden abbudisse in þæm[45] mynstre þe is ȝeciȝed[46] Heortea. Þæt mynster wæs ȝeworden ȝ ȝetimbred noht micle ær from[47] Heȝu þære ærestan Cristes þeowe, seo ærest wifa is sæȝd[48] in Norþanhymbra mæȝþe, þ heo munuchade ȝ haliȝrefte[49] onfenȝe þurh halȝunȝe Aidanes (*MS. O, fol. 107b*) þæs biscopes.[15] Ac (*MS. C, fol. 13b*) heo[17] nalæs æfter medmicelre[50] tide, þæs þe þ[51] mynster ȝetimbred wæs, ȝewat to þære ceastre, þe in Enȝlisc is haten Kalcacester,[52] ȝ[53] hire[53] þær wic âsette, þ heo ȝode inlifde.[54] Þa fenȝ to þæs mynstres ȝerece Hild[55] seo Cristes þeowe, ȝ heo þ sona mid reȝollice[56] life ȝesette ȝ ȝeendebyrdade,[57] swa swa heo æt ȝelæredum wæpnedmonnum[58] ȝeleornian mihte. Forþon þe Aidan

ȝeferum. Æfter þyssum[8] heo wæs ȝeworden abbodesse[9] on[10] þam[11] mynstre þe is cweden[12] Heorotea.[13] Þæt mynster wæs ȝeworden ȝ ȝetimbred naht[14] micele[15] âr fram[16] Heȝiu[17] þære æfestan[18] Cristes þeowenne,[20] seo[20] ærest wæs on Norðhymbra mæȝðe[2] munuchâde onfonde ȝ haliȝryfte[25] þurh halȝunȝe (*MS. B, p. 310*) Aidanes þæs bysceopes.[27] Ac heo nales æfter micelre tîde, þæs þe[28] þæt mynster ȝetimbred wæs, ȝewât to þære ceastre, se[29] in[2] Enȝlisc[2] is haten[31] Cealcaceaster,[32] ȝ hyre[33] þær[34] wîc[35] asette, þæt heo ȝode þeowode.[36] Þa fenȝ to ðæs mynstres ȝerêce Hild seo Cristes þeowen,[37] ȝ heo þæt[2] sona[2] mid reȝollicum[39] lîfe ȝesette ȝ[2] ȝeendebyrdade,[2] swa[41] heo æt ȝelæredum[42] wæpnedmannum[43] ȝeleornode.[44] Forðan[45] þe[34] Aidan[47]

---

44 [ȝe]ferum *Ca.* — 45 þam. — 46 ȝecyȝed *Ca*, ȝecweden *C.* — 47 fram. — 48 sæd. — 49 -rifte. — 50 -mycelre *Smith.* — 51 þæs *C.* — 52 kalkaceaster. — 53 ond hiere *C.* — 54 inlifede. — 55 hilde. — 56 reoȝollice. — 57 ȝeendebyrde *Ca*, ȝe.....dade *C.* — 58 wepmannum.

8 þissum. — 9 abbudisse. — 10 in. — 11 þæm. — 12 ȝeceȝed. — 13 heoroteae. — 14 noht. — 15 micle. — 16 from. — 17 heahȝyfe *B.* — 18 ærestan *T, B.* — 19 þeowe. — 20 *bis* 25 seo ærest wiifa is sæȝd in norðanhymbra mæȝðe þæt heo munuchade ȝ haliȝryfte onfenȝe. — 27 biscopes. — 28 þæ. — 29 þe. — 31 ȝehaten. — 32 kwelcaceaster. — 33 hire. — 34 *fehlt in T.* — 35 wiic. — 36 inlifde. — 37 þeowe. — 39 reȝollice. — 41 swa swa. — 42 ȝelærdum. — 43 wæpnedmonnum. — 44 ȝeleornian meahte. — 45 Forðon. — 47 adian *B.*

Post haec facta est abbatissa in monasterio, quod uocatur Heruteu: quod uidelicet monasterium factum erat non multo ante a religiosa Christi famula Heiu, quae prima feminarum fertur in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum propositum uestemque sanctimonialis habitus, consecrante Aidano episcopo, suscepisse. Sed illa post non multum tempus facti monasterii secessit ad ciuitatem Calcariam, quae a gente Anglorum Kælcacaestir appellatur, ibique

Digitized by Google

se biscop[15] ȝ[59] monize oþre æfeste weras ȝ ȝode, þa þe hie[60] cuþon, for hire snystro ȝ wisdome ȝ fore[61] lufan þæs ȝodcundan þeowdomes hi ȝelomlice neosedon[62] ȝ sohton; ȝ hie[63] ȝeorne lufedon ȝ hie[63] ȝeornlice tydon ȝ lærdon.

Mid þy heo þa feala[64] ȝeara þyssum mynstre in reȝollices lifes lare swiðe[65] ȝeornful[66] fore wæs, ða ȝelomp,[67] þ heo onfenȝ mynster to timbrienne[67a] ȝ to endebyrdienne in stowe,[67b] seo is ȝecyȝed[68] Streoneshalh; ȝ heo þæt weorc, þe hire þa to ȝeþeoded wæs, unaswundenlice ȝefyllde.[69] Forþon þa sylfan, þe ær þæt mynster heoldon[70] ȝ rihton, heo mid þeodscipum reȝollices[70a] lifes insette ȝ trymede. ȝ[71] hie[71a] eac swylce þær[72] soþfæstnesse[73] ȝ arfæstnesse ȝ[73a] clænnesse[73a] (*MS. O, fol. 108a*) ȝ oþera[74] ȝastlicra

se bisceop[48] ȝ monize oþre[49] æfeste wêras ȝ ȝôde, ða ðe hi[50] cuðon,[51] for hyre[52] snytero[53] ȝ wisdôme[54] ȝ for lufan ðæs ȝodcundan þeowdomes hî[50] ȝelomlice neosodon ȝ sohton; ȝ hî[50] ȝeorne lufodon ȝ hi[50] ȝeornlice[58] tydan[59] ȝ lærdon.

Mid þy heo þa fela[60] ȝeara on[34] ðissum mynstre on[10] reȝollices lifes lare swiðe ȝeornfull[63] wæs, þa ȝelamp,[65] þæt heo onfenȝ mynster to timbranne[66] ȝ to endebyrdienne[67] on[10] stowe, seo is cweden[69] Streoneshealh;[70] ȝ heo þæt weorc, þæt[71] hyre[72] ða to[2] ȝeðeoded wæs, ûnaswundenlice ȝefyllde.[74] Forþon ða sylfan,[75] þe ær þæt mynster heoldon ȝ rihton,[76] heo mid ðeodscipum reȝollices lifes ȝesette[77] (*MS. B, p. 311*) ȝ ȝetrymede.[78] ȝ[79] heo eac swylce þær[80] soðfæstnesse ȝ[2] arfæstnesse[2] ȝ clænnesse ȝ oðera[82] (*MS. T, p. 188*) ȝastlicra

59 ond *C.* — 60 hi *Ca. Die Lesarten beziehen sich von hier an zunächst nur noch auf O und Ca.* — 61 for. — 62 neosede *O*; neosodan *Ca.* — 63 hi. — 64 fe[a]la *O*; fela *Ca.* — 65 swyðe. — 66 ȝeornfull. — 67 ȝelamp. — 67[a] timbrianne. — 67[b] þære stowe. — 68 ȝecy[ȝe]d *O.* — 69 ȝefylde. — 70 heoldan. — 70[a] reozollices. — 71 ond. — 71[a] hi. — 72 on (þær *fehlt in Ca*). — 73 -nysse. — 73[a] *fehlt in C* (*Smith*). — 74 oðra.

48 biscop. — 49 oðere. — 50 heo. — 51 cuðan. — 52 hire. — 53 snytro. — 54 wiisdome. — 58 eornlice. — 59 tydon. — 60 feola. — 63 ȝeornful. — 65 ȝelomp. — 66 timbrenne. — 67 endebyrdnesse *B.* — 69 ȝecezed. — 70 strineshalȝ. — 71 þe. — 72 hire. — 74 ȝefylde. — 75 seolfan. — 76 rehton. — 77 insette. — 78 trymede *T*, ȝetryme *B.* — 79 ond. — 80 þære *B.* — 82 oðerra.

sibi mansionem instituit. Praelata autem regimini monasterii illius famula Christi Hild, mox hoc regulari uita per omnia, prout a doctis uiris discere poterat, ordinare curabat; nam et episcopus Adian et quique nouerant eam religiosi, pro insita ei sapientia et amore diuini famulatus, sedulo eam uisitare, obnixe amare, diligenter erudire solebant.

Cum ergo aliquot annos huic monasterio regularis uitae institutioni multum intenta praeesset, contigit eam suscipere etiam construendum siue ordinandum monasterium in loco, qui uocatur Streaneshalch, quod opus sibi iniunctum non segniter impleuit. Nam eisdem, quibus prius monasterium,

Digitized by Google

mæʒena ʒehyld[75] ȝ swiþust[78] sibbe ȝ ȝodes lufan ʒeornlice lærde, þætte in[79] bysene þære frymþelican cirican[80] næniʒ þær weliʒ wæs ne næniʒ wædla; ac eallum wæron eal[82] ʒemæne, noht[83] aȝnes ænigum ʒesewen wæs. Wæs heo swa micelre[84] snytro ȝ wisdomes, þætte nalæs þ an þætte þa mættran[85] men ymb heora nedþearfnesse wæron, ac eac swylce cyninȝas ȝ ealdormen oft from hire ʒeþeaht ȝ wisdom sohton, ȝ hine þær ʒearone (*MS. Ca, p. 137*) ʒemetton.[86] ȝ[87] hie[88] swa swiþe[65] leornunʒe[89] ʒodcundra ʒewrita ȝ soðfæstnesse[90] weorcum hire underþeodde[91] dyde to biȝȝonʒenne,[92] þætte þær eþelice moniʒe mihton ʒemette beon, þa þe to ciriclicum[93] hade, þ is to wiʒbedes þeȝnunʒe mæʒena ʒeheold[83] ȝ swyðost[84] sibbe ȝ ȝodes lufan ʒeornlice lærde, þætte in bysene[85] ðære frymðlican[86] cirican[87] næniʒ þær weliʒ wæs ȝ[88] næniʒ wædla; ac eallum wæron eall[89] ʒemæne,[90] ȝ naht[91] aȝenes[92] ænegum[93] ʒêsewen[94] wæs. Wæs heo swa micelre snitero[95] ȝ wisdomes, þætte nalæs[96] þæt ân þæt[97] þa mætteran[98] menn[99] ymbe[1] heora nydþearfe[2] wæron, ȝ[3] eac swylce cininȝas[4] ȝ ealdormenn[5] oft fram[6] heora[7] ʒeþeahte[8] ȝ wisdôme[9] sohton, ȝ hine þær ʒeorne[10] ʒemetton.[11] ȝ[12] heo swa[10] swiðe leornunʒe ȝodcundra ʒewrita[14] ȝ soðfæstnesse[15] weorcum hyre[7] underþeodde dyde[10] to beȝanʒenne,[18] þætte þær æþellice[19] manige[20] mihton[21] ʒemette[22] beon,[23] ða[23] ðe[23] ciriclicum hâde[23a] comon, þæt is to weofodes þenunʒe.[23]

75 ʒeheold. — 78 swyðost. — 79 on. — 80 cyricean. — 81 wære. — 82 eall. — 83 ȝ noht. — 84 mycelre. — 85 metruman. — 86 ʒemettan. — 87 ȝ. — 88 heo. — 89 on leornunʒe. — 90 -nysse. — 91 underþeoddan. — 92 beȝonʒenne. — 93 cyriclicum.

83 ʒehæld. — 84 swiþost. — 85 bisene. — 86 frymþelecan. — 87 ciricean. — 88 ne. — 89 eal. — 90 ʒemæno. — 91 noht. — 92 aȝnes. — 93 ænȝum. — 94 ʒesezen. — 95 snytro. — 96 nales. — 97 þætte. — 98 mættran. — 99 men. — 1 ymb. — 2 nydþearfnisse. — 3 ac. — 4 cyninȝas. — 5 -men. — 6 frôm. — 7 hire. — 8 ʒeþeaht. — 9 wisdom. — 10 *fehlt in B.* — 11 ʒemittan *B.* — 12 ond. — 14 ʒewreota. — 15 soðfæstnisse. — 18 biȝonʒenne. — 19 *bis* 23 eaðelice moniʒe meahton beon ʒemette þætte to ciriclicum hade þæt is to wiʒbedes þeȝnunʒe ʒeþunʒne wæron.

etiam hoc disciplinis uitae regularis instituit; et quidem multam ibi quoque iustitiae, pietatis et castimoniae ceterarumque uirtutum, sed maxime pacis et caritatis custodiam docuit; ita ut in exemplum primitiuae ecclesiae nullus ibi diues, nullus esset egens, omnibus essent omnia communia, cum nihil cuiusquam esse uideretur proprium. Tantae autem erat ipsa prudentiae, ut non solum mediocres quique in necessitatibus suis, sed etiam reges ac principes nonnumquam ab ea consilium quaererent et inuenirent. Tantum lectioni

Digitized by Google

ȝeþunȝen[94] wæron. Ðæt is to tacne, þ we ȝesezon æfter þan[95] fif biscopas, þa þe of þæm[96] ylcan mynstre comon ȝ þær ȝelærde[97] wæron; ȝ þa wæron[98] ealle[98] micelre[99] ȝeearnunȝe ȝ haliȝnesse weras. Þa wæron þus hatene ȝ nemde:[100] Bosa, Ætla, Oftfor, Johannes ȝ Wilfriþ. Biȝ þæm[1] ærestan we bufan cwædon, þ he wære in Eoforwicceastre to bisceope[2] ȝehalȝad.[3] Bi[4] ðæm[5] æftran[6] is hrædlice to witanne, þ he wæs (*MS. O, fol. 108b*) in[7] Dorceceastre to biscope[2] ȝehalȝad.[8] Biȝ[9] þæm[5] neahstan[10] twam her is æfter to cweþenne,[11] þ heora se ærra wæs æt Heaȝostaldes[12] ea, ȝ se æftra[13] wæs in Eoforwicceastre to biscope[2] ȝehalȝad.[14]

Be þæm[5] midlestan[15] is nu tô seczenne; þa he in æȝhwæþerum mynstre Hilde þære

Þæt is to tâcne, þæt we ȝesawon æfter þon fif[24] biscopas, ða ðe of þan[25] ylcan[26] mynstre comon[27] ȝ þær ȝelærede[28] wæron; ȝ þa wæron ealle micelre ȝearnunȝe[29] ȝ haliȝe[30] weras. Þa wæron þus hâtene[31] ȝ nemned:[32] Bosa ȝ[33] Ætla (*MS. B, p. 312*), Oftfor, Johannes, Wilferð.[35] Be[36] þam[36] ærestan we[38] beufan[39] cwædon, þæt he wære in Eoforwîceastre[40] to bisceope[41] ȝehalȝod.[42] Be þam[43] æfteran is hrædlice to witanne, þæt he wæs on[44] Dorceceastre[45] to bisceope[46] ȝehalȝod. Be[47] þam nyhstan twam her is[50] æfter to cweðanne, þæt heora se ærra[51] wæs æt[52] Hæȝestealdes[53] eâ, ȝ[54] se æftera wæs in Eoforwicceastre[55] to bisceope[56] ȝehalȝod.[57]

Be[36] þam[36] midemestan[60] is nû[60a] to secȝanne;[61] þa he in æȝhwæþerum mynstre Hilde[62] þære

94 ȝeþunȝene. — 95 þon. — 96 þam. — 97 ȝelærede. — 98 ealle wæron. — 99 mycelre. — 100 ȝenemde. — 1 þam. — 2 b'. — 3 ȝehalȝod. — 4 be. — 5 þam. — 6 æfteran. — 7 on. — 8 ȝehalȝod. — 9 be. — 10 mæstan *O*, *Ca.* — 11 cweþanne. — 12 heaȝostealdes. — 13 æftera. — 14 ȝehalȝod. *Kein Absatz in O.* — 15 *In* midlæstan *ist in O* æ *zu* e *radiert worden.*

24 fiif. — 25 þam. — 26 ilcan. — 27 cwomon. — 28 ȝelærde. — 29 leornunȝe. — 30 haliȝnesse. — 31 hatne. — 32 nemde. — 33 *fehlt in T.* — 35 ond wilfriþ. — 36 bi þæm. — 38 þe we *B.* — 39 bufan. — 40 eoforwiicceastre. — 41 biscope. — 42 ȝehalȝad. — 43 þæm. — 44 in. — 45 dorcetceastre. — 46 biscope. — 47 *bis* 50 bi þæm neahstan twæm her is *T*, be ðam nyhstan trum heres *B.* — 51 æresta. — 52 at *Miller.* — 53 heaȝostealdes. — 54 ond. — 55 eoforwiicceastre. — 56 biscope. — 57 ȝehalȝad (*kein Absatz in B*). — 60 midlestan. — 60a no (u *übergeschr.*) *T.* — 61 seczenne. — 62 hyrde *B.*

diuinarum scripturarum suos uacare subditos, tantum operibus iustitiae se exercere faciebat, ut facillime uiderentur ibidem, qui ecclesiasticum gradum, hoc est altaris officium, apte subirent, plurimi posse reperiri.

Denique V ex eodem monasterio postea episcopos uidimus, et hos omnes singularis meriti ac sanctitatis uiros, quorum haec sunt nomina, Bosa, Aetla, Oftfor, Iohannes et Uilfrid. De primo supra diximus, quod Eboraci fuerit

Digitized by Google

abbudissan ȝeornlice his leornunȝe
ætfalh[16] ȝ[17] ȝehælde haliȝra ȝewrita, ða æt nyhstan wilnode he on his môde ða fulfremedan ðinȝ. Cwom ða to Cent to ðære eadȝan ȝemynde Theodore ærcebiscope. Æfter ðon ðe he ðær sum fæc halȝum leornunȝum befealh,[17] þa wolde he eac swilce[18] Rome ȝesecan, þ in[19] þa tid wæs[19] micles[20] mæȝenes teald ȝ ȝelyfed. Ða he þonon[21] eft hwearf, þa ȝesohte he eft Breotone; ferde ða in Hwiccia[22] mæȝþe; þær[22a] wæs þa Osric cyniȝ; ȝ he þær ȝodes word ȝ þæs halȝan ȝeleafan bodade ȝ lærde, ȝ somod ætȝædere lifes bysene on him seolfum[23] ȝeȝearwade[24] eallum þam þe hine ȝesezon ȝ ȝehyrdon; ȝ he micle tide þær wunade.[25] In þa ilcan[26] tid se biscop[2] þære mæȝþe, se wæs Bosel abbodessan[63] ȝeornlice hys[64] leornunȝe (*MS. T, p. 189*) ætfealh[64a] ȝ ȝehælde haliȝra ȝewrita,[65] þa æt nihstan[66] wilnode[67] he on his môde þa fullfremedran[68] þinȝ. Com[69] þa to Centlande[70] to þære eadeȝan[71] ȝemynde Theodores[72] arcebisceopes.[73] Æfter þon þe he þa[33] þær sum fæc halȝum leorninȝum[75] befealh,[75a] þa wolde he eac swylce Rome ȝesecan, þæt in þa tîd wæs micel[76] mæȝen[77] ȝeteald[78] ȝ ȝelyfed.[79] Þa he þanon[80] êft hwearf, þa ȝesohte he êft Brytene[81] (*MS. B, p. 313*); ferde þa eft[33] in Hwicca mæȝðe; ȝ[33] þær wæs[82] Osric cyniȝ; ȝ he þær ȝodes word ȝ[85] þæs halȝan ȝeleafan[85] bodode[86] ȝ lærde, ȝ sômod ætȝædere[87] lifes bysene on him sylfum[88] ȝeȝearowode[89] eallum þam[43] þe hine ȝesawon[91] ȝ ȝehyrdon; ȝ he micle tide ðær wunede.[92] In þa ylcan[93] tîd se bisceop[94] þære mæȝðe, se wæs Bosel

16 ætfealh. — 17 ȝ *bis* befealh *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 18 swylce. — 19 wæs in þa tid. — 20 mycles. — 21 þanon. — 22 hwicca. — 22a þe þær *O (Smith).* — 23 sylfum. — 24 ȝeȝearwode. — 25 wunode. — 26 ylcan.

63 abbudissan. — 64 his. — 64a ætfeahh. — 65 ȝewreota. — 66 nyhstan. — 67 wilnade. — 68 fulfremedan. — 69 Cwom. — 70 cent. — 71 eadȝan. — 72 theodore. — 73 ærcebiscope. — 75 leornunȝum *T*, leornizum *B*. — 75a ȝefealh. — 76 micles. — 77 mæȝenes. — 78 tald. — 79 ȝelefed. — 80 þonon. — 81 breotone. — 82 wæs þa. — 85 ȝ (ond *T*) *bis* ȝeleafan *fehlt in B.* — 86 bodade. — 87 ætȝædre. — 88 seolfum. — 89 ȝeȝearwode. — 91 ȝesezon. — 92 wunade. — 93 ilcan. — 94 biscop.

consecratus antistes; de secundo breuiter intimandum, quod in episcopatum Dorciccaestrae fuerit ordinatus; de ultimis infra dicendum est, quod eorum primus Hagustaldensis, secundus Eboracensis ecclesiae sit ordinatus episcopus. De medio nunc dicamus, quia, cum in utroque Hildae abbatissae monasterio lectioni et obseruationi scripturarum operam dedisset, tandem perfectiora desiderans uenit Cantiam ad archiepiscopum beatae recordationis Theodorum; ubi postquam aliquandiu lectionibus sacris uacauit, etiam Romam adire curauit,

Digitized by Google

haten, wæs mid swâ micele[27] untrumnesse his lichoman hefiȝad,[28] þæt he ða biscopþeninȝe[30] þurh hine þenian[31] ne meahte.[32] Forþon þa ealra heora dome[33] se foresprecena wer for hine in biscophad[34] wæs ȝecoren; ȝ þa þurh Æþelrædes[35] hæse Myrcna cyninȝes þære eadȝan[36] ȝemynde Wilfriþ biscop[37] hine to biscope (*MS. O, fol. 109a*) ȝehalȝade,[38] se on þa tid þone bysceophad[39] þenade Middelenȝla; forðon þe se arcebysceop[40] Theodor wæs þa forðfered, ȝ næniȝ oþer bysceop[37] þa ȝena[41] fore[42] hine ȝehalȝad[43] wæs. On þære ylcan mæȝþe hwene ær, þ is ær þam foresprecenan ȝodes men[44] Boosle, wæs of þære ylcan abbudissan mynstre sum from wer ȝ wel[45] haten ȝ[33] swa[33] he[33] wæs mid swa micelre[96] untrumnesse[97] his lichaman[98] hefeȝad,[99] þæt he þa bisceopþenunȝe[1] þurh hine ðenian[2] ne mihte.[3] Forþon þa ealra heora dôme se foresprecena wêr for hine on[4] bisceophad[5] wæs ȝecoren; ȝ[6] þa þurh Æþelredes hâse Myrcna[7] cyninȝes þære[8] eadȝan[9] ȝemynde Willferð[10] bisceop[11] hine to bisceope[12] ȝehalȝode, se in þa tîd þone bisceophâd[13] þenode[14] Middelenȝlum;[15] forþon se arcebisceop[16] Theodor[17] wæs þa forðfered, ȝ næniȝ oðer[17] bisceop[11] þa ȝyta[20] næs[21] for hine ȝehalȝod.[22] On[24] þære ylcan[25] mæȝþe hwene âr, þæt is âr þam[26] foresprecenan ȝodes menn[27] Bosele,[28] þa[21] wæs of ðære (*MS. B, p. 314*) ylcan[30] abbodessan[31] mynstre sum from[17] wer,[32] se[21] wæs[21] wel[34]

27 mycelre. — 28 ȝehefiȝad. — 30 bisceop- *Ca*; þeninȝe *übergeschrieben in O, fehlt in C.* — 31 sylfne þenian. — 32 mihte. — 33 doma. — 34 b'hade. — 35 æðelredes. — 36 eadiȝan. — 37 b'. — 38 ȝehalȝode. — 39 biscop-. — 40 arceb'. — 41 ȝyt. — 42 for. — 43 ȝehalȝod. — 44 menn. — 45 well.

96 micle. — 97 untrymnesse. — 98 lichoman. — 99 hefiȝad. — 1 biscopþeȝnunȝe. — 2 *bis* 3 þeȝnian meahte (ne *fehlt in T*). — 4 in. — 5 biscophade. — 6 ond. — 7 mercna. — 8 þær. — 9 eadȝan. — 10 wilferð. — 11 biscop. — 12 biscope. — 13 biscophad. — 14 þeȝnade. — 15 midelenȝla. — 16 ærcebiscop. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 20 ȝena. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 ȝehalȝad wæs. — 24 In. — 25 ilcan. — 26 þæm. — 27 men. — 28 bosle. — 30 ilcan. — 31 abbudissan. — 32 *bis* 34 wer ond.

quod eo tempore magnae uirtutis aestimabatur; et inde cum rediens Brittaniam adisset, diuertit ad prouinciam Huicciorum, cui tunc rex Osric praefuit; ibique uerbum fidei praedicans, simul et exemplum uiuendi sese uidentibus atque audientibus exhibens, multo tempore mansit. Quo tempore antistes prouinciae illius, uocabulo Bosel, tanta erat corporis infirmitate depressus, ut officium episcopatus per se implere non posset; propter quod omnium iudicio praefatus uir in episcopatum pro eo electus, ac iubente Aedilredo rege per Uilfridum beatae memoriae antistitem, qui tunc temporis Mediterraneorum Anglorum episcopatum gerebat, ordinatus est; pro eo, quod archiepiscopus Theodorus iam defunctus erat et necdum alius pro eo ordinatus episcopus.

Digitized by Google

ȝelæred ȝ scearpre ȝleawnesse,[46] wæs[47] to[47] biscope[37] ȝecoren, þæs noma[48] wæs Taatfriþ. Ac ær þon þe he ȝehadad[49] beon[49] mihte, þ he wæs mid hrædlice deaðe forȝripen. ȝ[50] seo foresprecene Cristes þeowe Hild[51] abbudisse, ealle[52] þa þe hie[53] cuþon,[54] for arfæstnesse tacne ȝ ȝodes ȝyfe[55] ȝewunadon[56] hi modor[57] cyȝan[58] ȝ nemnan;[59] ȝ na læs þ an þ heo in[60] hire mynstre þæm[61] ȝweardum lifes bysene[62] ȝestode, ac eac swylce monigum feor[63] wuniendum,[64] to þæm[65] þe se ȝesæliȝa hlisa hire ȝeornfulnesse ȝ hire[66] mæȝenes becom, þ him ȝodre[67] rece[67] ȝ hælo intinȝan ðenade.[67a]

(*MS. Ca, p. 138*). Wæs þ eac ȝedefenlic,[68] þætte[69] þæt swefen ȝefylled wære, þætte Breȝoswiþ[70] hire modor[71] ȝeseah on hire cildhade. Þa ȝelæred ȝ wæs[21] scearpre ȝleawnesse,[36] ȝ for hi to bisceope ȝehalȝod beon sceolde, ðæs nama[38] wæs Tatfryð.[39] Ac ær þon þe he ȝehalȝod[40] beon mihte,[41] þæt he wæs mid hrædlice[17] deaðe forȝripen. Hwæt[43] seo foresprecene Cristes þeowen[44] Hild abbudesse,[45] ealle þa þe hi[46] cuðon (*MS. T, p. 190*), for[48] ârfæstnésse[48] tacne ȝ ȝodes ȝyfe[49] þæt[21] hi[21] ȝewunedon[51] hî[52] modor to[21] hatenne[54] ȝ to[21] nemnenne;[56] ȝ nales þæt ân þæt heo in hyre[57] mynstre þam[26] ȝweardum lifes bysene[60] ȝestode, ȝ[61] eac swylce manȝum[62] fyrr[63] wuniȝendum,[64] to þam[26] þe se ȝesæliȝa[66] hlisa hyre[57] ȝeornfullnesse[68] ȝ hyre[57] mæȝenes becôm,[70] þæt him ȝôd ȝerêc[72] ȝ hælo intinȝan ðenode.[73]

Wæs ðæt eac ȝedafenlic,[74] þætte þæt swefen[75] ȝefylled wæs,[76] þæt[77] Breȝoswyð[78] hyre[57] modor ȝeseah on hyre[57] cildhâde. Þa

46 -nysse. — 47 [se] wæs *Miller*. — 47[a] eac to. — 48 nama. — 49 ȝehadod wære oððe beon. — 50 ond. — 51 hilde. — 52 þæt ealle. — 53 hi. — 54 cuðan. — 55 ȝife. — 56 ȝewunedon. — 57 moder. — 58 cyȝean. — 59 nemnian. — 60 in. — 61 þam. — 62 bysne. — 63 fe[o]r *O*. — 64 wuniȝendum. — 65 þam. — 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 67 seo *ausradiert, ferner das letzte* e *in* rece *und ein* w *vor* hælo *in O*; seo ȝodre rece ȝ *Ca*; se ȝod rædde ȝ *C*. — 67[a] þeȝnade *Ca*. — 68 ȝedafenlic. — 69 þætt *O*; þæt *Ca*. — 70 breȝoswiðe. — 71 moder.

36 *bis* 38 ȝleawnesse wæs to biscope ȝecoren þæs noma. — 39 tatfrið. — 40 ȝehadad. — 41 meahte. — 43 Ono. — 44 þeowe. — 45 abbudisse. — 46 hy. — 47 fore. — 48 fore arfæstnisse. — 49 ȝife. — 51 ȝewunedan. — 52 heo. — 54 cêȝean. — 56 nemnan. — 57 hire. — 59 ondweardum. — 60 bysen. — 61 ac. — 62 monȝum. — 63 feor. — 64 wuniendum. — 66 ȝesælȝa. — 68 ȝeornfulnesse. — 70 becwom. — 72 se ȝodre ræce.— 73 ðeȝnade *T*; *kein Absatz in B*. — 74 ȝedefenlic; *nach Miller* ȝedefen. — 75 swefn. — 76 wære. — 77 þætte. — 78 breȝoswið.

In quam uidelicet prouinciam paulo ante, hoc est ante praefatum uirum Dei Boselum, uir strenuissimus ac doctissimus atque excellentis ingenii uocabulo Tatfrid, de eiusdem abbatissae monasterio electus est antistes; sed, priusquam ordinari posset, morte inmatura praereptus est.

Non solum ergo praefata Christi ancella et abbatissa Hild, quam omnes, qui nouerant, ob insigne pietatis et gratiae matrem uocare consuerant, in

Digitized by Google

Hereric hire wer wracade under Cerdice Bretta[62] cyninȝe, ⁊ þær wæs mid atre[63] acweald, þa ȝeseah heo þurh swefn,[64] swa swa he semninȝa from hire (*MS. O, fol. 109b*) ahafen ⁊[65] alæded wære.[65] Þa sohte heo hine mid eallre[66] ȝeornfullnesse ⁊ nænizе swaþe his owwern[67] ætywdon.[68] Þa heo þa hine bihydilice[69] ⁊ ȝeornlice[70] sohte, þa ȝemette heo semninȝa under hyre[71] hræȝle[72] ȝyldene[73] siȝele swiðe[74] deorwyrðe.[75] Þa heo þa ȝeornlice hi sceawode ⁊ beheold, þa wæs heo ȝesawen mid swa micle[76] beorhtnesse leohtes sciman,[77] þæt[78] heo eal Breotene ȝemæro mid hire leohtes sciman ȝefyllde.[78] Þæt[78a] swefen[77] wæs soðlice ȝefylled on hyre[71] dehter, be þære Hererîc hyre[57] wer wracnode[82] under Cerdice Brytta[83] cyninȝe, ⁊ þær wæs mid attre acweald, þa ȝeseah heo þurh swefen,[84] swa swa he semnunȝa[85] fram[86] hyre[57] ahâfen[88] ⁊ alǣded wǣre. Þa sohte heo hine mid eallre[89] (*MS. B, p. 315*) ȝeornfullnesse[90] ⁊ nænizе swâþe[91] hower[92] funde.[93] Þa heo hine[94] biȝhyȝdiȝlice[95] sohte[96] ⁊ ȝeornlice,[96] þa mette[97] heo sæmnunȝa[98] under hyre[57] hræȝle ȝyldene[1] siȝelan[2] swyðe[3] deorwyrðe. Þa heo þa ȝeornlice hî[4] sceawode ⁊ beheold, þa wæs heo ȝesewen[5] mid swa[6] micelre beorhtnesse leohtes sciman,[7] þæt heo eall[8] Brytene[9] ȝemæro mid hire leohtes sciman ȝefylde. Þæt[10] swefen[11] wæs[12] soðlice ȝefylled on[13] hyre[14] dehter,[15] be[16] þære

62 brytta. — 63 attre. — 64 swefen. — 65 wære ⁊ alæded. — 66 ealre. — 67 owhwær. — 68 ætywde. — 69 biȝhydilice. — 71 hire. — 72 hræȝele. — 73 ȝylden. — 74 swyðe. — 75 deorwurðe. — 76 mycele. — 77 sciman ⁊ ȝefylled þæt swefen. — 78 þæt *bis* ȝefyllde *fehlt in Ca, C*; þæt *bis* sciman *fehlt in O*. — 78a þ̄ *O*.

82 wracade. — 83 bretta. — 84 swefn. — 85 semninȝa. — 86 from. — 88 ahefen. — 89 ealre. — 90 ȝeornfulnesse. — 91 swaðe his. — 92 owern. — 93 æteowdon. — 94 hine ða. — 95 bihyȝdelice. — 96 ⁊ ȝeornlice sohte. — 97 ȝemette. — 98 semninȝa. — 1 ȝyldne. — 2 siȝele. — 3 swiðe. — 4 heo. — 5 ȝeseȝen. — 6 swiðe. — 7 scinan *Miller*. — 8 eal. — 9 breotene. — 10 þa heo þa ȝeornlice hî sceawode ⁊ beheold (*irrtümlich wiederholt vom vorhergehenden Satz*) þæt swefen etc. *B*. — 11 swefn. — 12 wæs *fehlt hier in B*. — 13 in. 14 hire. — 15 deahter. — 16 bi.

suo monasterio uitae exemplo praesentibus extitit; sed etiam plurimis longe manentibus, ad quos felix industriae ac uirtutis eius rumor peruenit, occasionem salutis et correctionis ministrauit. Oportebat namque impleri somnium, quod mater eius Bregusuid in infantia eius uidit. Quae cum uir eius Hereric exularet sub rege Brettonum Cerdice, ubi et ueneno periit, uidit per somnium, quasi subito sublatum eum quaesierit cum omni diligentia, nullumque eius uspiam uestigium apparuerit. Uerum cum sollertissime illum quaesierit, extemplo se repperire sub ueste sua monile pretiosissimum; quod, dum attentius consideraret, tanti fulgore luminis refulgere uidebatur, ut omnes Britta-

Digitized by Google

we nu sprecað. Forþon hyre lif nalæs hyre[71] anre ȝ hyre[71] underþeoddum wæs leohtes bysen, ac swiðe[79] moniȝum wide þam[80] þe woldan ȝode wel[81] leofiȝean.[82]

Ono[83] mid ðy heo þa moniȝ ȝer[84] þyssum mynstre, þ is æt Streonesheale, on abbuddissan[85] þeȝnunȝe[86] fore wæs, þa licade[87] þam arfæstan foreseonde ure hælo[88] hyre[71] þa halȝan saule eac swylce mid lonȝre[89] untrumnesse lichaman ademde ȝ asodene beon, þ æfter[89] þæs apostoles bysene hyre[71] mæȝen on untrumnesse ȝefremed ȝ ȝetrymed wære. Þa wæs heo ȝestanden mid hefiȝre untrumnesse[90] lichaman[91] ȝ þurh syx sinȝal

we nû sprecað. Forþan[17] hyre[14] lîf nales hyre[14] ânre ac[20] hyre[14] underþeoddum[21] wæs leohtes bysen,[22] ac[23] swiþe mænigum[24] wide ðam[25] þe woldon ȝode wel þeowiȝan.[26]

Hwæt[27] mid þy heo þa mæniȝ[28] ȝeâr[29] on[30] þyssum mynstre wæs,[30] þæt is æt Streonesheale, on[32] abbudessan[33] þenunȝe[34] wæs, þa lîcode[36] þam[25] arfæstan foreseônde ure[38] hælo[39] hyre[14] þa halȝan saule[41] ȝ[30] eac swylce[43] mid lanȝre[43] ûntrumnesse[44] (*MS. T, p. 191*) lichaman[45] ademde[23] ond[23] asodenne[47] beon, þæt æfter þæs apostoles bysene[48] hyre[14] mæȝen[23] in ûntrumnesse lichaman[51] ȝefremed ȝ ȝetrymed wære (*MS. B, p. 316*). Þa wæs heo ȝestanden[52] mid hefiȝere[53] ûntrumnesse[54] lichaman[55] ȝ þurh[23] syx synȝal[58]

79 ac eac swylce. — 80 þa. — 81 well. — 82 leofian *Ca*, ȝelyfan *C.* — 83 *fehlt in Ca*, ond *C.* — 84 ȝear. — 85 abbudissan. — 86 þenunȝe. — 87 licode. — 88 hælende. — 89 lonȝre untrumnesse wæs asoden ȝ ȝehefeȝod þæt æfter. — 90 -nysse. — 91 lichoman.

17 Forþon. — 20 ond. — 21 -þeodum. — 22 bisen. — 23 *fehlt in B.* — 24 moneȝum *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 25 þæm. — 26 leofiȝean (*in B kein Absatz*). — 27 Ono. — 28 moniȝ. — 29 ȝer. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 32 in. — 33 abbudissan. — 34 þeȝnunȝe fore. — 36 licede. — 38 usse. — 39 hæle. — 41 sawle. — 43 swylcre mid lonȝre. — 44 untrymnesse. — 45 lichoman. — 47 asodene. — 48 bisene. — 51 *Auf* lichaman *folgt in B*: ȝ syx synȝal ȝear ycan hefiȝnesse, *also im Ms. B hier irrtümlich aus dem Folgenden, aber nicht wörtlich, entnommen; fehlt in T ausser* lichoman. — 52 ȝestonden. — 53 hefiȝre. — 54 untrymnesse. — 55 lichoman. — 57 sinȝal. — 58 ȝer.

niae fines illius gratia splendoris impleret. Quod nimirum somnium ueraciter in filia eius, de qua loquimur, expletum est; cuius uita non sibi solummodo, sed multis bene uiuere uolentibus exempla operum lucis praebuit.

Uerum illa cum multis annis huic monasterio praeesset, placuit pio prouisori salutis nostrae sanctam eius animam longa etiam infirmitate carnis examinari, ut iuxta exemplum apostoli, uirtus eius in infirmitate perficeretur.

Digitized by Google

ȝer[92] þære ylcan hefinesse[93] adle unblinnendlice[94] won. ⁊ on ealre þære tide heo næfre blan hyre[71] scypendde[95] ælmihtiȝum ȝode (*MS. C, fol. 110a*) ðancunȝe[96] don, ȝe eac þa bebodenan heorde hyre[71] manian[97] ⁊ læran, ⁊[98] hi ealle ȝemyndiȝe wæron hyre bysene, þ hi on þam ȝesundlican[99] þinȝum ⁊ on þære onfanȝenan hælo lichaman[100] heo ȝeornlice Drihtne þeowde ⁊ hyrde; ⁊ on þam wiðerweardum þinȝum oððe on lichaman[1] untrumnessum þ hi[2] symble[3] ȝetreowlice Dryhtne[4] þancunȝe dyde.

Ða wæs þy seofoþan ȝeare hyre[5] untrumnesse,[5a] þ seo adl[6] ⁊ þ sar hwyrfde[7] on hyre[5] innoþas; ⁊ heo becom to ȝear[59] þære ylcan[60] hefinesse[61] þære[23] adle unblinnendlice[63] wann.[63] ⁊[20] on[13] eallre[66] þære 3250
tîde heo næfre ne[30] blann[68] hyre[14] scyppende[70] ælmihtiȝum[71] ȝode[23] þancunȝe[73] dôn, ȝe eac[74] þa bebodenan heorde hyre manian[75] ⁊ læran, þæt hi[76] ealle ȝemyndiȝe 3255
wæron hyre[14] bysene,[78] ðæt hi[79] on[13] þam[25] ȝesundlicum[82] þinȝum ⁊ on[13] þære onfanȝenan[84] hælo lichaman[55] ȝeornlice[85] Drihtne þeowedon ⁊ hyrdon; ⁊ on þam 3260
wiðerweardum þinȝum oððe on lichaman[89] ûntrumnessum[90] þæt hi[91] symle ȝetrywlice[92] Drihtne[23] þancunȝe[94] dydan.[95]

Þa wæs þy seofeþan[96] ȝeare 3265
hyre[14] ûntrumnesse,[98] ðætte seo adl ⁊ þæt sâr hwyrfde innan[99] hyre innoð;[1] ⁊ heo becôm[3] to

---

92 ȝear. — 93 hefiȝnesse. — 94 unablinnendlice. — 95 scyppende. — 96 þancunȝe. — 97 maniȝan. — 98 [þæt] *Smith.* — 99 ȝesyndlican. — 100 lichoman. — 1 lichoman. — 2 heo *korrigiert zu* hi *in O.* (*Das* o *ausradiert*). — 3 symle. — 4 drihtne. — 5 hire. — 5a -nysse. — 6 *In O ist über dem* d *ein wegradiertes* o *sichtbar.* — 7 hwyrf[d]e.

60 ilcan. — 61 hefiȝnesse. — 63 unblinnedlice won. — 66 ealre. — 68 blon. — 70 sceppende. — 71 ælmehteȝum. — 73 þoncunȝe. — 74 ȝe eac (*in B wiederholt*). — 75 monian. — 76 heo. — 78 bisene. — 79 hy. — 82 ȝesyndelecum. — 84 onfanȝnon. — — 85 *bis* 89 ȝeornlice *bis* þy lichaman (*B*) *fehlt in T nach Miller; doch notierten wir die Varianten*: in þæm wiðerweardan þinȝum oððe in lichoman. — 90 untrymnessum. — 91 heo. — 92 ȝetreowlice. — 94 þoncunȝe. — 95 dyde (*kein Absatz in B*). — 96 seofoðan. — 98 untrymnesse. — 99 in. — 1 innoðas. — 3 becwom.

Percussa etenim febribus acri coepit ardore fatigari, et per sex continuos annos eadem molestia laborare non cessabat; in quo toto tempore numquam ipsa uel conditori suo gratias agere uel commissum sibi gregem et publice et priuatim docere praetermittebat. Nam suo praedocta exemplo, monebat omnes et in salute accepta corporis Domino obtemperanter seruiendum et in aduersis rerum siue infirmitatibus membrorum fideliter Domino esse gratias semper agendas. Septimo ergo suae infirmitatis anno, conuerso ad interanea dolore, ad diem peruenit ultimum, et circa galli cantum, percepto uiatico sacrosanctae communionis, cum arcessitis ancellis Christi, quae erant in eodem monasterio, de seruanda eas inuicem, immo cum omnibus pace euangelica

Digitized by Google

þam ytemestan[8] dæge; ⁊ ymb hancred utan heo onfenz wegnyste[8a] þære swiðe[9] halzan zemænsumnesse[10] Cristes lichaman[11] ⁊ his blode. Þo zehet heo þa 3odes þeowas to hyre,[5] þa þe on þam ylcan mynstre wæron; ⁊ heo[12] þa zyt hi manade[12] ⁊ lærde, þ hi betweoh him[13] heoldon[14] ⁊ eallum 3odes mannum sibbe ⁊ lufan. ⁊ betweoh þa word hyre[5] trymnesse ⁊ lare heo bliþe deað zeseah; ⁊ zen[15] soðre þæt ic Drihtnes wordum[16] sprece, þ heo of deaðe ferde to life.

Ða (*MS. Ca, p. 139*) wæs on þære sylfan nihte, þ se ælmihtiza Drihten hyre[5] forðfore on oþrum mynstre fyr[17] zesettum, þ heo þy ylcan zeare ær zetimbrade,[18] ⁊ is

þam[4] ytemestan[5] dæge; ⁊ ymb hancred[6] ûtan heo onfenz wegnyste[7] þære swyðe[8] halezan[9] zemænsumnesse Cristes lichaman[10] ⁊ his blodes.[11] Þa het[12] heo þa 3odes þeowas to hyre[13] feccan,[14] þa ðe on[15] ðam[4] ilcan[17] mynstre wæron; ⁊ heo ða zyt hi[18] manede[19] ⁊ lærde, þæt hi[18] betwyh[21] him[22] heoldon ⁊ eallum 3odes mannum[23] sibbe ⁊ lufan (*MS. B, p. 317*). ⁊[24] betwyh[25] þam[26] wordum[27] hyre[17] trymenesse[17] ⁊ ðære[14] lare[31] heo bliðe deað þrowode;[32] ⁊ zyt[33] soðre þæt ic Drihtnes wordum sprece,[34] þæt heo of deaðe âras[35] ⁊[14] to life zewende.[14]

Da wæs on[36] ðære sylfan[37] nihte, þætte se ælmihtiza[38] Drihten hyre[39] forðfôre on[40] oðrum mynstre fyrr zesettum, þæt heo ðy ylcan zeare ær zetimbrede, þæt[41] is

8 ytemæstan. — 8a wæznyste. — 9 *fehlt in Ca.* — 10 -nysse. — 11 lichoman. — 12 heo hi þa zyt monade. — 13 heom sylfum. — 14 heoldan. — 15 zyt. — 16 word. — 17 feor. — 18 zetimbrode.

4 þæm. — 5 ytemæstan. — 6 honcred. — 7 wegneste. — 8 swiðe. — 9 halzan. — 10 lichoman. — 11 blode. — 12 zeheht. — 13 hire. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 15 in. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 hy. — 19 monade. — 21 betweoh. — 22 hym. — 23 monnum. — 24 ond. — 25 betweohn. — 26 þa. — 27 word. — 31 laare. — 32 zeseah. — 33 zean. — 34 spreco. — 35 leorde. — 36 in. — 37 seolfan. — 38 ælmihteza. — 39 hire. — 40 in. — 41 ond.

ammoneret; inter uerba exhortationis laeta mortem uidit, immo, ut uerbis Domini loquar, de morte transiuit ad uitam.

Qua uidelicet nocte Dominus omnipotens obitum ipsius in alio longius posito monasterio, quod ipsa eodem anno construxerat et appellatur Hacanos, manifesta uisione reuelare dignatus est. Erat in ipso monasterio quaedam sanctimonialis femina nomine Begu, quae XXX et amplius annos dedicata Domino uirginitate, in monachica conuersatione seruiebat. Haec tunc in dormitorio sororum pausans audiuit subito in aere notum campanae sonum, quo ad orationes excitari uel conuocari solebant, cum quis eorum de saeculo

Digitized by Google

nemned Hacanos,[19] mid sweotolre ȝesyhðe wæs ȝeeaðmodad to onwrionne[20] (*MS. O, fol. 110b*). Wæs on þam sylfan mynstre sum haliȝu[21] nunne, þære nama wæs Beȝu,[22] seo wæs Dryhtne[23] ȝehalȝad[24] on clænum mæȝðhade ma þonne XXX[25] wintra; ȝ heo þær on munuchade Dryhtne[26] ðeowade.[27] Þa wæs heo restende on sweostra slæpernne,[28] þa ȝehyrde heo semninȝa on þære lyfte uppcundne[29] sweȝ ȝ hleoþor heora cluczȝan,[30] þære hi ȝewunedon to ȝebedum ȝeciȝde ȝ awehte beon, þonne heora hwylc of worulde[31] ȝefered wæs. Ða ȝeseah heo openum eaȝum, þæs þe hyre[5] þuhte, of þæs huses hrofe ufan micel[32] leoht cuman; ȝ eall þ hus ȝefyllde.[33] Þa ȝenemned[42] Heacanos,[43] (*MS. T, p. 192*) mid sweotulre[44] ȝesihðe[45] wæs[46] ȝeeaðmodad to onwreonne.[46] Wæs on[47] þam[47] mynstre sum[50] nunne swiðe[14] haliȝ,[51] þære nama[53] wæs Bêȝu, seo wæs Drihtne ȝehalȝod[54] on[15] clænum mæȝðhâde;[55] þa wæs heo þrittiȝ wintre[60] mæden; ȝ heo þær on[15] munuchâde, þa[61] heo wæs þrittiȝ wintre,[61] Drihtne þeowude.[62] Þa wæs heo restende on[15] hyre[14] ȝeswustrena[65] slæperne, þa ȝehyrde heo sæmnunȝa[66] in þære lyfte uppe cuðne sweȝ ȝ hleoðor heora bellan,[67] þær hi[2] ȝewunedon[69] to ȝebedum ȝeciȝede[70] ȝ awehte beon, þonne[71] hyra[72] hwylc of[17] worulde[17] ȝeleored wæs. Ða ȝeseah heo openum eaȝum, þæs þe hyre[74] þuhte, of þæs huses hrofe ufan micel leoht cuman; ȝ eall[75] þæt hus ȝefylde (*MS. B, p. 318*). Þa

19 heacanos. — 20 onwreonne. — 21 haliȝ. — 22 beȝu[swyð] *O, Ca*; beȝa *Ca*. — 23 drihtne. — 24 ȝehalȝod. — 25 þrittiȝ. — 26 drihtne. — 27 þeowde. — 28 slæperne. — 29 upcundne. — 30 cluȝȝan. — 31 weorulde. — 32 mycel. — 33 ȝefylde.

42 nemned. — 43 [onwreah] *in B von anderer Hand über* heacanos *hinzugefügt, fehlt in T*. — 44 sweotolre. — 45 ȝesyhðe. — 46 wæs ȝeeaðmeded (*T*) *bis* onwreonne *fehlt in B*. — 47 in þæm seolfan. — 50 *bis* 51 sumu haliȝu nunne. — 53 noma. — 54 ȝehalȝad. — 55 *bis* 60 mæȝðhade ma þonne þritiȝ wintra. — 61 þa heo wæs þrittiȝ wintre *fehlt in T*. — 62 þeowade. — 65 sweostra. — 66 semninȝa. — 67 cluczan. — 69 wunedon. — 70 ȝeceȝde. — 71 þon. — 72 heora. — 74 hire. — 75 eal.

fuisset euocatus; apertisque, ut sibi uidebatur, oculis aspexit, detecto domus culmine, fusam desuper lucem omnia repleuisse; cui uidelicet luci dum sollicita intenderet, uidit animam praefatae Dei famulae in ipsa luce, comitantibus ac ducentibus angelis, ad caelum ferri. Cumque somno excussa uideret ceteras pausantes circa se sorores, intellexit uel in somnio, uel in uisione mentis ostensum sibi esse, quod uiderat. Statimque exsurges, nimio timore perterrita, cucurrit ad uirginem, quae tunc monasterio abbatissae uice praefuit, cui nomen erat Frigyd, fletuque ac lacrimis multum perfusa, ac suspiria

Digitized by Google

heo þa on þ leoht behydilice[34] locade ⁊ hit ȝeorne beheold, þa ȝeseah heo þære foresprecenan ȝodes þeowe sauwle[35] Hilde þære abbudissan on þam sylfan leohte enȝla weredum ȝelædendum to heofonum upȝeborene[35a] beon.

Mid ðy heo þa þy slæpe tobræd, þa ȝeseah hio[36] oþre sweostor[36a] ymb hi restende. Þa onȝet[37] heo ȝe on þam swefne ȝe on hyre[5] modes ȝesyhðe hyre[5] ætywed beon, þ heo ȝeseah; ⁊ heo sona aras mid micle[38] eȝe afyrhted[39] ⁊ arn to þære fæmnan þe þa þæs[39a] mynstres abbudysse[40] wæs,[41] Hylde[42] ȝeonȝra, þære nama[43] wæs Freoȝyð.[44] ⁊ heo mid wope ⁊ (*MS. O, fol. 111a*) mid tearum wæs swiðe[45] ȝeondȝoten, ⁊ lonȝe sweorettunȝe[46] wæs teonde; ⁊ hire sæȝde ealra heora modor Hilde heo þa on[76] þæt leoht behyȝdiȝlice[77] locode[78] ⁊[79] hit ȝeorne beheold,[79] þa ȝeseah heo ðære[80] abbodessan sâwle Hilde in þam sylfan leohte ûpplædan to heofonum mid Enȝla werede.[84]

Mid þy heo þa slæpe[86] tobræd,[86] þa ȝeseah heo oðre[87] swustor[88] ymb hi[89] restende. Þa onȝeat[90] heo ȝe on[91] þam[92] swefne ⁊[93] on hyre[94] môdes ȝesyhðe hyre[94] ætywde[96] wesan,[97] þæt[98] heo ȝeseah; ⁊ heo sona âras mid miclum[99] eȝe afyrhted ⁊ arn[100] to þære fæmnan þe þa ðæs[1] mynstres abbodesse[2] wæs, Hilde ȝinȝre, þære nama[3] wæs Freoȝyð.[4] ⁊ heo[5] mid wôpe ⁊ mid tearum wæs swyðe[5a] ȝeondȝoten, ⁊[6] lanȝe[7] sworetunȝe[8] wæs teonde; ⁊ hire sæde[9] ealra heora modur Hilde

34 behydiȝlice. — 35 saule. — 35a ⁊ up-. — 36 heo. — 36a sweoster. — 37 onȝeat. — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* — 39 afyrht. — 39a wæs. — 40 abbudisse. — 41 ⁊ wæs. — 42 hilde. — 43 noma. — 44 freoȝið. — 45 swyðe. — 46 sworetunȝe.

76 in. — 77 bihyȝdelice. — 78 locade. — 79 ond (*T*) *bis* beheold *fehlt in B.* — 80 *bis* 84 þære foresprecenan ȝodes þeowe sawle hilde þære abbudissan in þæm seolfan leohte, enȝla weorodum ȝelædendum, to heofonum úp borenne beon. — 86 þy slæpe tobrædȝd. — 87 oðere. — 88 sweostor. — 89 heo. — 90 onȝet. — 91 in. — 92 þæm. — 93 ȝe. — 94 hire. — 96 æteawed. — 97 weosan. — 98 þætte. — 99 micle. — 100 orn. — 1 *nicht* wæs, *wie Miller liest, sondern* þæs. — 2 abbudisse. — 3 noma. — 4 freoȝið. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 5a swiðe. — 6 ond. — 7 lonȝe. — 8 sworettunȝe. — 9 sæȝde.

longa trahens nuntiauit matrem illarum omnium Hild abbatissam iam migrasse de saeculo, et se aspectante cum luce immensa, ducibus angelis ad aeternae limina lucis et supernorum consortia ciuium ascendisse. Quod cum illa audisset, suscitauit cunctas sorores et in ecclesiam conuocatas orationibus ac psalmis pro anima matris operam dare monuit. Quod cum residuo noctis tempore diligenter agerent, uenerunt primo deluculo fratres, qui eius obitum nuntiarent, a loco, ubi defuncta est. At illae respondentes dixerunt se prius eadem cognouisse; et, cum exponerent per ordinem, quomodo haec

Digitized by Google

abbudissan[47] ða[48] of weorolde[49] ȝeleoran, ⁊ hyre[50] ȝeseondre mid micele leohte ⁊ mid enȝla þreatum to þæm[51] ecan leohte heofona rices wuldres ⁊ to ȝemanan þara uplicra[52] ceasterwerena[53] astiȝan. Ða heo þa þæt ȝehyrde, þa awehte[54] heo ealle þa sweostor[55] ⁊ het[56] to cyrcan[57] ȝan; ⁊ in ȝebedum ⁊ on sealmsonȝe for heora modor[58] sawle ȝeorne þinȝedon.[59] Ða hie[60] þæt þa ȝeorne dydon þa lafe þære nihte tide, þa comon[61] swyðe[61] ær in daȝunȝe sume broðor,[62] þa þe hire forðfore sæȝdon, from þære stowe þe heo forðfered wæs. Jsweredon[63] hie[60] ⁊ cwædon, þ hi þ ilce[64] ær wisten[65] ⁊ onȝeaton. ⁊ mid ðy[66] hie[60] þa[67] þurh endebyrdnesse þæm broðrum aræhton,[67] hu hie[60] þas þinȝ ⁊ hwænne[68] hie[69] ȝeleornoden,[70] ⁊ abbodessan[10] þa of worulde ȝeleoran, ⁊ hyre ȝeseondre mid miclum[11] leohte ⁊ mid enȝla þreatum to þam[12] êcan[13] leohte heofona rices wuldres ⁊ (*MS. T, p. 193*) to þam[5] ȝemanan þara upplicra[14] ceasterwara[15] astiȝan. Þa heo þa þæt ȝehyrde,[15a] þa wehte[16] heo ealle þa ȝeswustor[17] ⁊ het[18] to cyrican[19] ȝân;[20] ⁊ ôn[21] ȝebedum ⁊ on (*MS. B, p. 319*) sealmsanȝe[22] foȝ heora modor sawle ȝeorne þinȝodan.[23] Ða hi[24] þæt[25] ȝeornlice dydon þa lafe þære nihte[26] tîde, þa comon[27] swiðe ær on[21] daȝunȝe sume ȝebroðra,[29] þa ðe hire[30] forðfôre sæȝdon,[31] fram[32] ðære stowe þe heo on[5] forðferde.[35] Jsworetton[37] hi[38] ⁊ cwædon, þæt hi[24] þæt[39] ær wiston[41] ⁊ onȝeâton. ⁊ mid þy hi[24] ða þurh endebyrdnesse þam[12] ȝebroðrum[44] arehton, hu hi[24] ðas ðinȝ ⁊ hwænne[46] hi[24] ȝeleornodon, ⁊[48]

47 abbudussan *O*. — 48 *fehlt in Ca.* — 49 weorulde. — 50 hire. — 51 þam. — 52 upplicra. — 53 ceasterwarena. — 54 awæhte. — 55 sweostera. — 56 hi het. — 57 cyricean. — 58 moder. — 59 þinȝian. — 60 hi. — 61 coman swyðe. — 62 broðra. — 63 þa Jswaredon. — 64 ylce. — 65 wiston. — 66 mid *fehlt in O*, mid þy (*Smith*) *fehlt in Ca.* — 67 þa þam broðrum þurh endebyrdnesse arehton. — 68 hwo[n]non (*das eingeklammerte* n *ausradiert in Ca*). — 69 *fehlt in Ca.* — 70 ȝeleornodon.

10 abbudissan. — 11 micle. — 12 þæm. — 13 ecean. — 14 uplicra. — 15 ceastorwarena. — 15a ȝehyrdon (e *über* on). — 16 weahte. — 17sweostor *T*, ȝeswu[s]tor *B*. — 18 heht. — 19 ciricean. — 20 ȝanȝan. — 21 in. — 22 sealmsonȝe. — 23 þinȝodon. — 24 heo. — 25 þæt þa. — 26 neahte. — 27 cwomon *T*, com *B*. — 29 broðor. — 30 hyre. — 31 *fehlt in B*. — 32 f[:::]om. — 35 forðfered wæs. — 37 þa ondswaredon. — 38 heo *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 39 þæt ilce. — 41 wisten. — 44 broðrum. — 46 hwonne. — 48 ond.

uel quando didicissent, inuentum est, eadem hora transitum eius illis ostensum esse per uisionem, qua illam referebant exisse de mundo. Pulchraque rerum concordia procuratum est diuinitus, ut, cum illi exitum eius de hac uita uiderent, tunc isti introitum eius in perpetuam animarum uitam cognoscerent. Distant autem inter se monasteria haec XIII ferme milibus passuum.

Ferunt autem, quod eadem nocte, in ipso quoque monasterio, ubi praefata Dei famula obiit, cuidam uirginum Deo deuotarum, quae illam inmenso amore diligebat, obitus illius in uisione apparuerit, quae animam eius cum

Digitized by Google

hie[60] him sædon, in hwylce tid heo of middanzearde[71] leorde,[71a] þa wæs zemeted, þætte hire zeleornes wæs in þa ylcan[72] tid, þe hire[73] þurh þa zesihðe ætywed wæs. ȝ[74] mid fæzerre zeþwærnesse þara wisena wæs zodcundlice (*MS. C, fol. 14a*) foresewen,[75] þ mid þy hie[60] hire utzonz zesawon ôf þyssum life, þ ða[75a] up[76] hire inzonz onzeton[77] in þ (*MS. O, fol. 111b*) ece lif halizra sawla.[78] Þær syndon betweonon[79] þam twam mynstrum þreottyne mila ametene.

hi[24] him sædon,[50] on[21] hwylce tîd[52] heo of middanzearde leorde, þa wæs zemeted, þæt hyre zeleornes wæs in þa ylcan[53] tîd, þe hire[54] ða[5] þurh ða zesyhðe[56] ætywed[57] wæs. ȝ mid fæzerre[58] zeþwærnesse[59] ðara wisena wæs zodcundlice zesewen,[60] þæt mid þi[61] hi[62] hire[30] ûtzanze[64] zesawon[65] of ðissum[66] life, þa ðe[67] upp[68] hyre inzanz onzeaton on ðæt êce lîf[68] halizra sawla. Þar[69] syndon[70] betwyh[71] þam[12] twam[72] mynstrum[72] þreottyne mila ametenra.[73]

Caþut XXIV.

Ðæt on hire mynstre wæs sum broðor, þam zodcundlice forzifen wæs seo zyfu to sinzanne.

On þysse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum broðor synderlice mid

Caput XXIV.

Þæt on hire mynstre wæs sum broðor, þam zodcundlice forzifen wæs seo zifu to sinzene.

[O]n[1] þysse[2] abbodessan[3] mynstre wæs sum broðor synderlice[4] mid[5]

71 -earde. — 71a forðferde *C.* — 72 ilcan. — 73 hi[r]e (r *übergeschr.*). — 74 *fehlt in Ca.* — 75 foresezen *C.* — 75a þa þa *O*? (*Smith*). — 76 upp. — 77 onzeaton. — 78 saula. — 79 betweonan. *In Ms. O ist das erste* o *übergeschrieben.*

50 sæzdon. — 52 tiid. — 53 ilcan. — 54 hire *T*, him *B.* — 56 zesyhð. — 57 æteawed. — 58 fæzre. — 59 zeþwærnisse. — 60 foresezen. — 61 þy. — 62 heo *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 64 uutzonz. — 65 zesezon. — 66 þeossum. — 67 ða. — 68 uppe onzeton hire inzonz in þæt ece liif. — 69 þær. — 70 seondon. — 71 betweoh. — 72 mynstrum twæm. — 73 ametene. — Cap. XXIV: 1 In. — 2 ðeosse. — 3 abbudissan. — 4 syndrizlice. — 5 *fehlt in B.*

angelis ad caelum ire conspexerit, atque hoc ipsa, qua factum est, hora his, quae secum erant, famulis Christi manifeste narrauerit, easque ad orandum pro anima eius, etiam priusquam cetera congregatio eius obitum cognouisset, excitauerit. Quod ita fuisse factum mox congregationi mane facto innotuit. Erat enim haec ipsa hora cum aliis nonnullis Christi ancellis in extremis monasterii locis seorsum posita, ubi nuper uenientes ad conuersationem feminae solebant probari, donec regulariter institutae in societatem congregationis susciperentur.

24. Quod in monasterio eius fuerit frater, cui donum canendi sit diuinitus concessum.

In huius monasterio abbatissae fuit frater quidam diuina gratia specialiter insignis, quia carmina religioni et pietati apta facere solebat; ita ut,

Digitized by Google

ȝodcundre[1] (*MS. C, fol. 14b, Ende*) ȝyfe ȝemæred[2] ȝ ȝeweorþad; forþon he ȝewunade[3] ȝerisenlice leoð wyrcean, þa þe to æfestnesse[3a] ȝ to arfæstnesse belumpon, swa þte swa hwæt swa he of ȝodcundum (*MS. Ca, p. 140*) stafum þurh boceras ȝeleornade,[4] þ he æfter medmiclum fæce in scopȝereorde[5] mid þa mæstan swetnesse ȝ inbrydnesse ȝeȝlencde[6] ȝ in Enȝliscȝereorde wel ȝehwær forðbrohte. ȝ for his leoðsonȝum moniȝra monna mod oft to worolde[7] forhohnesse[8] ȝ to ȝeþeodnesse þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. ȝ eâc swylce moniȝe oðre æfter him in Onȝolþeode[9] onȝunnon æfeste leoð wyrcan;[10] ac næniȝ hwæþere him þæt ȝelice don ne meahte.[11] Forþon he nalæs from[12] monnum ne þurh mon ȝelæred wæs,

ȝodcundre[5] ȝyfe[6] ȝemærsad[7] ȝ (*MS. B, p. 320*) ȝewurðod;[8] forðon he ȝewunode[9] ȝerysenlice[10] leoð wyrcan, þa ðe to æfestnesse[11] 3385
ȝ[5] to[5] arfæstnesse[5] belumpon,[13] swa þætte swa[5] hwæt[5] swa[5] hê ôf ȝodcundum stafum þurh boceras ȝeleornode, þæt he æfter medmiclum fæce on[15] scopȝereorde 3390
(*MS. T, p. 194*) mid þære[16] mæstan swetnesse[17] ȝ onbrydnesse[18] ȝeȝlenȝde[19] ȝ on[15] Enȝlisce[20] reorde[20] wel ȝeworht forþbrohte.[5] ȝ[22] for his leoðsanȝȝum[23] maniȝra[24] man- 3395
na[25] môd ôft to worulde forhoȝodnesse[26] ȝ to ȝeðeodnesse[27] þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. ȝ[22] eac swylce[28] mæniȝe[29] oðre[5] æfter him on Anȝelðeode[31] on- 3400
ȝunnon æfeste[31a] leoð wyrcan; ac næniȝ hwæðere[32] him þæt ȝelice don mihte.[33] Forðam[34] nales fram[36] mannum he ȝelæred næs,[39]

Cap. XXIV: 1 ȝodcunde. — 2 ȝemærsad. — 3 ȝewunode. — 3a æfæstnesse. — 4 ȝeleornode. — 5 sceopȝereorde. — 6 ȝeȝlen[c]de *O.* — 7 worulde. — 8 forhoȝenesse. — 9 anȝol-. — 10 wyrcean. — 11 mihte. — 12 þæt an from.

6 ȝife. — 7 ȝemæred. — 8 ȝeweorðad. — 9 ȝewunade. — 10 ȝerisenlice. — 11 æfestnisse. — 13 belumpen. — 15 in. — 16 þa. — 17 swetnisse. — 18 inbryrdnisse. — 19 ȝeȝlænȝde *T*, ȝeȝlenȝende *B*. — 20 Enȝliscȝereorde. — 22 ond. — 23 leoþsonȝum. — 24 moniȝra. — 25 monna. — 26 forhoȝdnisse. — 27 ȝeþeodnisse. — 28 swelce. — 29 moniȝe. — 31 Onȝelþeode. — 31a æfæste. — 32 hwæðre. — 33 ne meahte. — 34 þorþon he. — 36 *bis* 38 from monnum ne þurh mon ȝelæred wæs.

---

quicquid ex diuinis litteris per interpretes disceret, hoc ipse post pussillum uerbis poeticis maxima suauitate et conpunctione conpositis, in sua, id est Anglorum, lingua proferret. Cuius carminibus multorum saepe animi ad contemtum saeculi, et appetitum sunt uitae caelestis accensi. Et quidem et alii post illum in gente Anglorum religiosa poemata facere temtabant; sed nullus eum aequiparare potuit. Namque ipse non ab hominibus, neque per hominem institutus, canendi artem didicit, sed diuinitus adiutus gratis canendi donum accepit. Unde nil umquam friuoli et superuacui poematis

Digitized by Google

þæt he þone leoðcræft ȝeleornade,[13] ac he wæs ȝodcundlice ȝefultumod[14] ȝ þurh ȝodes ȝyfe[15] þone sonȝcræft[16] onfenȝ. ȝ he forþon næfre noht leasunȝe,[17] ne idles[17a] leoþes[18] wyrcan[19] meahte,[19] ac efne þa an þa þe to æfæstnesse[19a] belumpon, ȝ his þa æfestan tunȝan ȝedafenode sinȝan.

(*MS. O, fol. 112a*). Wæs he se mon[20] in (*MS. C, fol. 14b*) weoruldhade ȝeseted oð ða tîde þe he wæs ȝelyfedre yldo, ȝ he næfre æniȝ leoð ȝeleornade;[20a] ȝ he forþon oft in ȝebeorscipe, þonne þær wæs blisse intinȝa ȝedemed, þæt hi ealle sceolden[21] þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan sinȝan, ðonne he ȝeseah þa hearpan him nealæcan,[22] þonne aras he for scome[23] from[24] þæm[25] symble[26] ȝ ham eode to his huse. Þa he þæt þa sumre[26a] tide dyde, þæt he forlet þa hus þæs ȝebeorscipes,

þæt he þone leoðcræft leornode,[40] ac he wæs ȝodcundlice ȝefultomod[41] ȝ þurh ȝodes ȝyfe[6] þone sanȝcræft[42] onfenȝ. ȝ[22] he forþon næfre naht[43] leasunȝe, ne ideles[44] leoðes wyrcan wolde[45] ne[45] ne[45] mihte,[46] ac efne þa[47] ðe to æfestnesse belumpon, ȝ his þa æfestan tunȝan ȝedafenade[48] sinȝan.[49]

Wæs se[50] mann[51] on[1] woruldhâde[52] (*MS. B, p. 321*) ȝeseted oð ða tide þe he wæs ȝelyfedre[53] yldo,[54] ȝ he[45] næfre næniȝ leoð ne[45] leornode;[57] ȝ[22] he forðon oft in ȝebeorscype,[59] þonne þær wæs blisse intinȝan[60] ȝedemed, þæt hi[61] ealle sceoldon[62] þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan sinȝan, þonne he ȝeseah ða hearpan him ȝenealæcan,[63] he[64] þonne aras[64] for[65] scame[65] fram[66] þam[67] symlum[68] ȝ ham eode to his huse. Þa he ðæt ða sumre tîde dyde,[5] þæt he forlêt þæt hus þæs ȝebeorscypes,[70]

---

13 ȝeleornode. — 14 ȝefultumad. — 15 ȝife. — 16 sanȝ-. — 17 leasunȝa. — 17a ideles. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 wyrcean ne mihte. — 19a æfest-. — 20 man. — 20a ȝeleornode *Ca.* — 21 sceoldan. — 22 nealæcean. — 23 sceome. — 24 fram. — 25 þam. — 26 symle. — 26a sumere.

40 leornade. — 41 ȝefultumed. — 42 sonȝcræft. — 43 noht. — 44 idles. — 45 *fehlt in T.* — 46 mihte. — 47 þa án þa. — 48 ȝedeofanade. — 49 *kein Absatz in B.* — 50 he se. — 51 mon. — 52 weoruldhade. — 53 ȝelyfdre. — 54 ýlde. — 57 ȝeleornade. — 59 ȝebeorscipe. — 60 intinȝa. — 61 heo. — 62 sealde (*sic!*). — 63 nealecan. — 64 þonne aras he. — 65 for forscome. — 66 from. — 67 þæm. — 68 symble. — 70 ȝebeorscipes.

---

facere potuit, sed ea tantummodo, quae ad religionem pertinent, religiosam eius linguam decebant. Siquidem in habitu saeculari usque ad tempora prouectioris aetatis constitutus, nil carminum aliquando didicerat. Unde nonnumquam in conuiuio, cum esset laetitiae causa decretum, ut omnes per ordinem cantare deberent, ille, ubi adpropinquare sibi citharam cernebat, surgebat a media caena, et egressus ad suam domum repedabat.

Quod dum tempore quodam faceret, et relicta domu conuiuii egressus esset ad stabula iumentorum, quorum ei custodia nocte illa erat delegata,

Digitized by Google

J ut wæs ȝonȝende[26b] to neata scypene, þara[27] heord[28] him wæs þære nihte beboden, ða he þa þær in[29] ȝelimplice[30] tide his limo on reste (*MS. C, fol. 14b, Ende*) ȝesette J onslæpte, þa stod him sum mon æt þurh swefn[31] J hine halette J ȝrette J hine be his naman nemde: Cedmon, sinȝ me hwæthwezu.[32] Ða Jswarode[33] he J cwæð: Ne con ic noht[34] sinȝan, J ic forþon of þyssum ȝebeorscipe ut eode J hider ȝewat, forþon ic noht[35] cuþe.[35] Eft he cwæð se ðe mid[36] him sprecende wæs: Hwæðere þu meaht me sinȝan. Cwæð he: Hwæt sceal ic sinȝan? Cwæð he: Sinȝ me frumsceaft. Þa he þa þas Jsware onfenȝ, ða onȝan he sona sinȝan in herenesse ȝodes scyppendes[36a] þa fers J þa word, þe

J ût wæs ȝanȝende[71] to ðara[45] neata scypene,[73] þara heord him wæs þære nihte[74] beboden, þa he þa þær in ȝelimplice tîde his limu[75] biȝde[45] J[45] on reste ȝesette J slep,[77] þa stod him sum mann[78] ætforan[79] þurh swefen[80] J hine halette J ȝrette J hine be his naman[81] nemde:[82] Ceadmann,[83] J[45] cwæð:[45] Sinȝ me hwæthweȝ[85] (*MS. T, p. 195*). Þa Jswarode[86] he J cwæð: Ne can[87] ic nan[88] wiht[88] sinȝan; J ic forþam[90] of ðam[91] ȝebeorscype[59] ut eode J hider ȝewât, forþam[90] ic[92] sinȝan ne cuþe. Eft he cwæð se ðe mid[93] him[94] sprecende wæs: Hwæðere[95] þu me[45] miht[97] sinȝan. Þa[98] Jswarode[45] he[45] J[45] cwæð:[98] Hwæt sceal ic (*MS. B, p. 322*) sinȝan? Ða[45] cwæð he: Sinȝ me frumsceaft. Þa he ða þas Jsware onfenȝ, þa onȝan[1] he sona sinȝan on[2] herunȝe[3] ȝodes scyppendes þa uers[4] J þa word ȝodes,[5] þe

26b ȝanȝende *C.* — 27 þære. — 28 heorde. — 29 on. — 30 ȝelimplicre. — 31 swefen. — 32 wæthwezu *O, Ca.* — 33 Jswarede. — 34 nan þinȝ *Ca*, ic can naht *C.* — 35 noht [sinȝan ne] cuðe *Smith.* — 36 wið. — 36a J scyppendes.

71 ȝonȝende. — 73 scipene. — 74 neahte. — 75 leomu. — 77 onslepte. — 78 mon. — 79 æt. — 80 swefn. — 81 noman. — 82 nemnde. — 83 Cedmon. — 85 hwæthwazu. — 86 ondswarede. — 87 con. — 88 noht. — 90 forþon. — 91 þeossum. — 92 ic naht. — 93 wið. — 94 hine. — 95 Hwæðre. — 97 meaht. — 98 þa cwæð he. — 1 onzon. — 2 in. — 3 herenesse. — 4 fers. — 5 *fehlt in T.*

ibique hora conpetenti membra dedisset sopori, adstitit ei quidam per somnium, eumque salutans, ac suo appellans nomine: 'Caedmon,' inquit, 'canta mihi aliquid.' At ille respondens: 'Nescio', inquit, 'cantare; nam et ideo de conuiuio egressus huc secessi, quia cantare non poteram.' Rursum ille, qui cum eo loquebatur, 'Attamen', ait, 'mihi cantare habes.' 'Quid', inquit, 'debeo cantare?' At ille, ‚Canta', inquit, 'principium creaturarum.' Quo accepto responso, statim ipse coepit cantare in laudem Dei conditoris uersus,

Digitized by Google

he næfre ne ȝehyrde (*MS. O, fol.112b*), þara endebyrdnes[37] ðis is:
Nu we[37a] sculan[37b] herian[37b] heofonrices weard, ‖ metodes mihte ȝ his modȝeþonc,[38] ‖ weorc[39] wuldorfæder, swa he wundra[40] ȝehwæs, ‖ ece Dryhten,[41] oôrd[42] onstealde. ‖ He ærest ȝesceop[43] eorðan bearnum, ‖ heofon to hrofe,[44] haliȝ scyppend; ‖ ða middonȝeard[45] moncynnes weard, ‖ ece Dryhten,[46] æfter teode ‖ firum foldan,[47] frea ælmihtiȝ.[47a] ‖

Ða aras he from þæm[48] slæpe, ȝ eall[48a] þa þe he[48a] slæpende sonȝ, (*MS. C, fol. 15a*) fæste in[49] ȝemynde hæfde; ȝ[50] þæm[48] wordum sona moniȝ word in þæt ylce ȝemet ȝode wyrþes sonȝes[51] toȝeþeodde[52] (*MS. Ca, p. 141*). Þa com he on morȝene[53] to þam tunȝerefan, se þe his ealdormon wæs,[54] sæde him[54] hwylce[55] ȝyfe[56] he onfenȝ, ȝ[50] he he næfre ær[5] ne[5] ȝehyrde, ne[7] heora endebyrdnesse:[7]

Nu we[5] heriȝan[9] sculon[9] heofonrices weard, ‖ metodes[10] mihte[11] ȝ his modȝeþanc, ‖ weorc wuldorȝodes,[12] swa he wundra fela,[13] ‖ ece Drihten, ord[15] astealde.[16] ‖ He ærest sceop eorðan bearnum, ‖ heofon to hrofe, haliȝ scyppend; ‖ þe[17] middanȝeard manncynnes[18] weard, ‖ êce Drihten, æfter teode ‖ fyrum[19] foldan, frea ælmihtiȝ.[20] ‖

Þa aras he fram[66] þam[67] slæpe, ȝ eall,[21] ðæt[22] he slæpende sanȝ,[23] he[5] hyt[5] fæste on[2] ȝemynde hæfde; ȝ þam[67] wordum sona moniȝ word in þæt ylce[25] ȝemet ȝode[26] wyrþes sanȝes[26] þær[5] toȝeþeodde. Þa côm he on morȝen[28] to þam[67] tunȝerefan, se[5] þe his ealdorman[30] wæs, sæde[31] him hwylce ȝyfe[32] he onfanȝen[33] hæfde,[33] ȝ he

37 endebyrdnesse. — 37a *fehlt in C (übergeschr. in O)*. — 37b sceolan herigean. — 38 -ȝeþanc. — 39 wera *O, Ca,* [weorc] (*Smith*). — 40 wuldres. — 41 drihten. — 42 ord *Ca,* oôr[d] *O.* — 43 ȝescop. — 44 rofe. — 45 middan-. — 46 drihtne. — 47 folda[n] *O.* — 47a *Bezüglich der northumbrischen Fassung des Hymnus in dem lateinischen Moore-Ms. vgl. die Anm. zu dieser Stelle.* — 48 þam. — 48a eall þæt he *Ca,* eall þe he *C.* — 49 on. — 50 ond *C.* — 51 sanȝes *C.* — 52 toȝeþeod[d]e *O,* toȝeþeode *C.* — 53 morȝene *Ca,* morȝenne *C,* marne *O.* — 54 wæs ȝ him sæde. — 55 hwelce *C.* — 56 ȝife.

7 þære endebyrdnesse þis is *T*; *kein Absatz in B.* — 9 sculon herigean. — 10 meotodes. — 11 meahte. — 12 wuldorfæder. — 13 ȝehwæs. — 15 ór. — 16 onstealde. — 17 þa. — 18 monncynnes. — 19 firum. — 20 ælmihtiȝ (*Absatz in B*). *Bezüglich der Überlieferung des Hymnus in sonstigen lateinischen Ms. vergl. die Anm. zu dieser Stelle.* — 21 eal. — 22 þa þe. — 23 sonȝ. — 25 ilce. — 26 ȝodes wordes sonȝes. — 28 morȝenne. — 29 þe. — 30 ealdormon. — 31 sægde. — 32 ȝife. — 33 onfenȝ.

quos numquam audierat, quorum iste est sensus: 'Nunc laudare debemus auctorem regni caelestis, potentiam Creatoris et consilium illius, facta Patris gloriae. Quomodo ille, cum sit aeternus Deus, omnium miraculorum auctor extitit, qui primo filiis hominum caelum pro culmine tecti, dehinc terram custos humani generis omnipotens creauit.' Hic est sensus, non autem ordo ipse uerborum, quae dormiens ille canebat; neque enim possunt carmina,

Digitized by Google

hine sona to þære abbudyssan[57] ȝelædde[58] ȝ hire þ cyðde[59] ȝ sæȝde.[60] Ða het heo ȝesomnian ealle þa ȝelærdestan[61] men ȝ þa leorneras, ȝ him ȝwearum[62] het secȝan þæt swefn[63] ȝ þæt leoð sinȝan, þætte ealra heora dome ȝecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwonon þ cumen wære. Ða wæs him eallum ȝesetȝen,[64] swa swa hit wæs, þæt him wære from[65] Dryhtne[66] sylfum[67] heofonlic ȝyfo[68] forȝyfen.[69] Ða rehton hie[70] him ȝ sæȝdon[71] sum haliȝ spel ȝ ȝodcundre lare word; bebudon him þa, ȝif he mihte,[71a] þæt he in swinsunȝe[72] leoðsonȝes[73] þæt ȝehwyrfde *(MS. O, fol. 113a)*. Ða he þa hæfde þa wisan onfanȝene,[74] þa eode he ham to his huse, ȝ com eft on morȝen, ȝ þy betstan leoðe ȝeȝlenȝed him asonȝ, ȝ aȝeaf, þæt him beboden wæs.

hyne[34] sona to þære abbodessan[36] ȝelædde ȝ hyre[36] þæt[37] cyþde ȝ sæde.[31] Þa het[38] heo ȝesamnian[39] ealle þa ȝelæredestan *(MS. B,* 3480
p. 223) menn[40] ȝ þa leorneras, ȝ him ȝwyrdom[41] het secȝan þæt swefen[41a] ȝ þæt leoð sinȝan, þætte[42] ealra heora dome ȝecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwanone[43] þæt cymen[44] 3485
wære. Þa wæs him eallum ȝesewen,[45] swa swa hit wæs, þæt him wære fram[46] Drihtne sylfum[47] heofonlic ȝyfu[48] forȝyfen.[49] Þa rehton hi[50] him ȝ sædon[51] sum 3490
haliȝ ȝodes[5] spell ȝ ȝodcundre lare word; bebudan[53] him þa, ȝyf[54] he mihte,[55] þæt he in swinsunȝe leoðsanȝes[56] þæt ȝehwyrfde. Þa he þa hæfde ða wisan onfanȝenne,[57] 3495
ða eode he hâm to his hûse, ȝ com[58] eft on morȝen,[59] ȝ þy betstan leoðe ȝeȝlenȝed *(MS. T, p. 196)* him aȝeâf[60] ȝ asanȝ,[60] þæt him beboden wæs.[61] 3500

57 abbodissan *C*, abbudissan *Ca*. — 58 lædde. — 59 cydde. — 60 sæde *C*. — 61 ȝelæredestan *Ca, C*. — 62 ondweardum *C*. — 63 swefen. — 64 ȝesewen *Ca*, ȝesæd *C*. — 65 fram *C*. — 66 drihtne *Ca, C*. — 67 seolfum *C*. — 68 ȝifu *Ca*, ȝeofu *C*. — 69 forȝifen *Ca, C*. — 70 hi *Ca*, hy *C*. — 71 sædon *C*. — 71a meahte *C*. — 72 [in swinsunȝe] *Smith*, him sum sunȝe (asunȝe *Ca*) ȝ *(fehlt in C) Ca, C, O*. — 73 leoðsanȝes. — 74 onfonȝene *C*, onfanȝenne *Ca*.

34 hine. — 35 abbudissan. — 36 hire. — 37 þa. — 38 heht. — 39 ȝesomnian. — 40 men. — 41 ondweardum. — 41a swefn. — 42 þæt. — 43 hwonon. — 44 cumen. — 45 ȝesetȝen. — 46 from. — 47 *fehlt in B*. — 48 ȝifu. — 49 forȝifen. — — 50 heo. — 51 sædon. — 53 bebudon. — 54 ȝif. — 55 meahte. — 56 leoþsonȝes. — 57 onfonȝne. — 58 cwom. — 59 morȝenne. — 60 asónȝ ond aȝeaf. — 61 *kein Absatz in B*.

quamuis optime conposita, ex alia in aliam linguam ad uerbum sine detrimento sui decoris ac dignitatis transferri. Exsurgens autem a somno, cuncta, quae dormiens cantauerat, memoriter retinuit, et eis mox plura in eundem modum uerba Deo digni carminis adiunxit.

Ueniensque mane ad uilicum, qui sibi praeerat, quid doni percepisset, indicauit, atque ad abbatissam perductus, iussus est, multis doctioribus uiris praesentibus, indicare somnium, et dicere carmen, ut uniuersorum iudicio, quid uel unde esset, quod referebat, probaretur. Uisumque est omnibus caelestem ei a Domino concessam esse gratiam. Exponebantque illi quen-

Digitized by Google

Đa onȝan seo[75] abbudysse[76] clyppan[76a] ⁊ lufian þa ȝodes ȝyfe[77] in þæm men; ⁊[78] heo[79] hine þa monode[80] ⁊ lærde, þ he weoroldhad[81] forlete[82] ⁊[78] munuchade onfenȝe. ⁊ he þæt well þafode. ⁊[78] heo[79] hine in þæt mynster onfenȝ mid his ȝodum, ⁊ hine ȝeþeodde to ȝesomnunȝe þara ȝodes þeowa; ⁊ het hine læran þæt ȝetæl þæs halȝan stæres ⁊ spelles. ⁊ he eall, þa he in ȝehernesse[83] ȝeleornian mihte,[84] mid hine ȝemynȝade;[85] ⁊ swa swa clæne neten[86] eodorcende[87] in þæt sweteste leoð ȝehwyrfde; ⁊[78] his sonȝ ⁊ his leoð wæron swa wynsum[88] to ȝehyrenne,[89] ðæt ða sylfan[90] his lareowas (*MS. C, fol. 15a, Ende*) æt his muðe writon ⁊[78] (*MS. C, fol. 15b*) leornodan. Sonȝ he ærest be middanȝeardes

Þa onȝann[62] seo abbodessæ[63] clipian[64] ⁊ lufian[65] þa ȝodes ȝyfe[66] on[67] þam[68] menn;[69] ⁊ heo hine þa manode[70] ⁊ lærde, þæt he woruldhâd forlete[71] ⁊ munuchâde[72] onfenȝe. ⁊ he þæt well[73] ȝeþafode.[74] ⁊[75] heo hine in þæt mynster onfenȝ mid his ȝôdum, ⁊ heo[5] hine ȝeþeodde to ȝesamnunȝe[76] þara ȝodes þeowa; ⁊ het[77] hine læran þæt ȝetæl þæs halȝan[78] stæres ⁊ spelles. ⁊[79] he ealle,[80] þa þe[5] he in ȝeherenesse[82] ȝeleornian mihte,[55] mid him[83] ȝemyndȝade; ⁊ swa swa clæne (*MS. B, p. 324*) nyten[84] oðercende[85] in[85a] þæt swetteste[86] leoð ȝefremede;[87] ȧc[87a] his sanȝ[88] ⁊ his leoð wæron swa wynsume[89] to ȝehyrenne,[90] þætte þa[91] sylfan lareowas[91] æfter[91a] his muðe writon[92] ⁊ leornedon.[93] Sanȝ[94] he ærest be middanȝeardes

---

75 sio *C.* — 76 abbudisse *Ca*, abbodesse *C.* — 76a clyp[p]an *O.* — 77 ȝife *Ca*, *C.* — 78 ond *C.* — 79 hio *C.* — 80 monede *Ca*, monade *C.* — 81 weoruldhad *Ca*, *C.* — 82 forlæte. — 83 [ȝe]hernesse *Ca.* — 84 meahte *C.* — 85 ȝemynezode *Ca*, ȝemyndȝade *C.* — 86 nyten. — 87 oðercende. — 88 wynsume *Ca*, *C.* — 89 ȝehyranne. — 90 seolfan *C.*

62 onȝan. — 63 abbudisse. — 64 clyppan. — 65 lufiȝean. — 66 ȝife. — 67 in. — 68 þæm. — 69 men. — 70 monade. — 71 ánforlete. — 72 munuchad. — 73 wel. — 74 þafode. — 75 ond. — 76 ȝesomnunȝe. — 77 heht. — 78 halȝan. — 79 ond. — 80 eal. — 82 ȝehyrnesse. — 83 hine. — 84 neten. — 85 eodorcende. — 85a [in]. — 86 sweteste. — 87 ȝehwerfde. — 87a ⁊. — 88 sonȝ. — 89 wynsumu. — 90 ȝehyranne. — 91 seolfan þa his lareowas. — 91a æt. — 92 wreoton. — 93 leornodon. — 94 sonȝ.

---

dam sacrae historiae siue doctrinae sermonem, praecipientes eum, si posset, hunc in modulationem carminis transferre. At ille suscepto negotio abiit, et mane rediens, optimo carmine, quod iubebatur, conpositum reddidit. Unde mox abbatissa amplexata gratiam Dei in uiro, saecularem illum habitum relinquere, et monachicum suscipere propositum docuit, susceptumque in monasterium cum omnibus suis fratrum cohorti adsociauit, iussitque illum seriem sacrae historiae doceri. At ipse cuncta, quae audiendo discere poterat, rememorando secum, et quasi mundum animal ruminando, in carmen dulcissi-

Digitized by Google

ȝesceape ȝ be fruman moncynnes ȝ eal[91] þæt stær ȝenesis, þæt is seo æreste Moises[92] boc, ȝ eft[93] be utȝonȝe Israela[93a] folces of Æȝypta[94] londe[95] ȝ be inȝonȝe þæs ȝehatlondes; ȝ be oðrum moniȝum spellum þæs halȝan ȝewrites canones[96] boca;[96a] ȝ be Cristes menniscnesse; ȝ be his ðrowunȝe; (*MS. O, fol. 113b*) ȝ be his upastiȝnesse[97] on heofonas; ȝ[78] biȝ[98] þæs halȝan ȝastes cyme, ȝ[78] þara[99] apostola lare; ȝ eft bi[98] þam eȝe þæs toweardan domes, ȝ[78] be fyrhto þæs tintreȝlican[100] wites, ȝ be swetnesse þæs heofonlican rices he[1] moniȝ leoþ ȝeweorhte;[2] ȝ[3] swylce eac oþer moniȝ be þam ȝodcundum fremsumnessum ȝ domum he ȝeworhte. On[4] eallum þam[5] he ȝeornlice ȝymde, þ he men atuȝe fram[c] synna lufan ȝ mândæda,[7] ȝ to lufan ȝ to ȝeornfullnesse[8] awehte ȝodra dæda.

ȝesceape ȝ be[95] fruman manncynnes[96] ȝ eall[97] þæt stær ȝenesis, þæt is seo æreste Moises[98] bôc,[99] ȝ eft be[95] utȝanȝe[1] Israhela[2] folces of Aeȝyta lande[2a] ȝ be[95] inȝanȝe[2] þæs ȝehatlandes; ȝ be[95] oðrum manegum[3] spellum þæs halegan[78] ȝewrites canones boca; ȝ[79] be[95] Cristes menniscnisse;[4] ȝ be[95] his þrowunȝe; ȝ be[95] his ûppastiȝnesse[5] in heofonas; ȝ be[95] þæs halȝan ȝastes ȝyfe,[6] ȝ þara apostola lare; ȝ eft be[95] þam[68] eȝe[7] þæs toweardan domes, ȝ be[95] fyrhto[8] þæs tintreȝan[9] liȝes[10] wîtes,[10a] ȝ be[95] wæstmnesse[11] þæs heofonlican[12] rices he maniȝ[13] leoð ȝeworhte; ȝ[14] swylce[15] eac oðer maniȝ[13] be þam[68] ȝodcundan fremsumnesse[16] ȝ domum he ȝeworhte. On[67] eallum ðam[68] he ȝeornlice ȝymde,[17] þæt he menn[69] âtuȝe fram[46] synna lufan ȝ mândædum,[18] ȝ to lufan ȝ to ȝeornfulnesse aweahte[19] ȝodra dæda.

91 eall *Ca, C.* — 92 moyses *Ca, C.* — 93 *fehlt in Ca.* — 93a israhela *Ca, C.* — 94 æȝipta *C.* — 95 lande. — 96 cano[n]es *O*, canoses *Ca.* — 96a boc *Ca.* — 97 uppastiȝ- *Ca.* — 98 be *C*, biȝ *Ca.* — 99 þæra. — 100 tintreȝ-[lic]an *O*, tinterlican (?) *C* (*hinter dem* r *ist eine kleine Falte im Ms*). — 1 hu *C.* — 2 ȝeworhte *Ca, C.* — 3 ond *C.* — 4 in *C.* — 5 þæm *C.* — 6 from *C.* — 7 mandædum. — 8 ȝeornfulnesse *Ca, C.*

95 bi. — 96 moncynnes. — 97 eal. *T*, ȝeall *B.* — 98 Moyses. — 99 booc. — 1 útȝonȝe. — 2 Israhela *bis* inȝonȝe (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 2a londe. — 3 monegum. — 4 menniscnesse. — 5 upastiȝnesse. — 6 cyme. — 7 dæȝe. — 8 fyrhtu. — 9 tintreȝlican. — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 10a wiites. — 11 swetnesse. — 12 heofonlecan. — 13 moniȝ. — 14 ond. — 15 swelce. — 16 fremsumnessum. — 17 ȝemde. — 18 mándæda. — 19 awehte.

mum conuertebat; suauiusque resonando doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebat. Canebat autem de creatione mundi et origine humani generis et tota genesis historia, de egressu Israel ex Aegypto et ingressu in terram repromissionis, de aliis plurimis sacrae scripturae historiis, de incarnatione dominica, passione, resurrectione et ascensione in caelum, de Spiritus Sancti aduentu et apostolorum doctrina. Item de terrore futuri iudicii et horrore poenae gehennalis, ac dulcedine regni caelestis multa carmina faciebat; sed

Digitized by Google

Forþon he wæs se mon swiðe[9] æfæst[10] ⁊ rezollicum[11] þeodscy-
pum[12] eaðmodlice[13] underþeoded. ⁊[3] wið ðam[5] þa ðe on[14] oþre wisan don woldon, he wæs mid[15] wylme[16] micelre[17] ellenwodnesse onbærned. ⁊ he forþon fæzere ende his lif betynde ⁊ zeendade.[18]

Forþon þa[19] þære[19] tide nealecte[20] his zewitenesse ⁊ forðfore (*MS. Ca, p. 142*), þa wæs he feowertyne[21] dazum ær þæt he wæs licumlicre[22] untrymnesse[23] þrycced ⁊ hefizad,[24] hwæþere to ðon zemetlice, þ he ealle þa tid mihte ze sprecan ze zanzan.[25] Wæs þær on[26] neaweste untrumra manna hus. on[26] þam[5] hyra þeaw wæs, þ hi þa untruman

Forþam[20] he wæs[21] se mann[22] swiðe æfæst ⁊ rezollicum[23] þeodscipum (*MS. B, p. 325*) eaðmodlice underþeoded. ⁊[24] wiþ þam[25] þe[26] hi[27] on[28] oðre wisan don woldon, he wæs myd[29] wylme[30] micelre[21] ellenwodnesse[32] onbærned. ⁊[24] he forþam[33] fæzerne[34] ênde[35] hæfde,[27] þa[27] he[36] his lif zeendode.[38]

Forþon þære[39] tide nealæcte (*MS. T, p. 197*) his zewitnesse[40] ⁊ forðfore, þa wæs he feowertyne[41] dazum ær ðæt he wæs lichumlicre[42] ûntrumnesse[43] ðricced[44] ⁊ hefezad,[45] hwæþere[46] to þan[47] zemetlice, þæt he ealle þa tîd mihte[48] sprecan[49] ⁊[50] zanzan.[51] Þa[27] wæs þær on[28] neaweste ûntrumra manna[53] hus, on[28] þam[25] heora þeaw wæs, þæt hi[54] þa ûntruman[55]

---

9 swyðe *Ca, C.* — 10 æfest *Ca, C.* — 11 reozollicum *Ca, C.* — 12 þeodscipum *Ca, C.* — 13 eadmodlice. — 14 *fehlt in C.* — 15 *fehlt in C.* — 16 welme *C.* — 17 mycelre. — 18 ȝeendode *Ca, C.* — 19 þa þe þære. — 20 nealæhte. — 21 XIIII *Ca*, feofertyne *C.* — 22 lichomlicre. — 23 untrumnesse *Ca, C.* — 24 hefiȝod. — 25 ȝanȝan. — 26 in *C.*

20 Forþon. — 21 *fehlt in B.* — 22 mon. — 23 rezollecum. — 24 ond. — 25 þæm. — 26 þa þe. — 27 *fehlt in T.* — 28 in. — 29 mid. — 30 welme. — 32 ellenwodnisse. — 33 forþon. — 34 fæȝre. — 35 *bis* 38 ænde his lif betynde ⁊ ȝeendade *T*; *kein Absatz in B.* — 39 þa þære. — 40 ȝewitenesse. — 41 feowertynum. — 42 lichomlicre. — 43 untrymnesse. — 44 þrycced. — 45 hefȝad. — 46 hwæðre. — 47 þon. — 48 meahte. — 49 ȝe sprecan. — 50 ȝe. — 51 ȝonȝan. 53 monna. — 54 heo. — 55 untrumran.

---

et alia perplura de beneficiis et iudiciis diuinis, in quibus cunctis homines ab amore scelerum abstrahere, ad dilectionem uero et solertiam bonae actionis excitare curabat. Erat enim uir multum religiosus et regularibus disciplinis humiliter subditus; aduersum uero illos, qui aliter facere uolebant, zelo magni feruoris accensus; unde et pulchro uitam suam fine conclusit.

Nam propinquante hora sui decessus, XIIII diebus praeueniente corporea infirmitate pressus est, adeo tamen moderate, ut et loqui toto eo tempore posset et ingredi. Erat autem in proximo casa, in qua infirmiores et qui prope morituri esse uidebantur, induci solebant. Rogauit ergo ministrum

Digitized by Google

J þa þe æt forþfore wæron, inlædan sceoldan J him þær ætsomne þenian.[27] Þa bæd he his (*MS. O, fol. 114a*) þenȝ[28] on æfenne þære nihte, þe he of worulde ȝanȝende[29] wæs, þæt he him on þam huse stowe[30] ȝeȝearwade,[31] þæt he restan mihte (*MS. C, fol. 15b, Ende*). Þa wundrade se þenȝ, for hwon he þæs bæde, forþon him þuhte þ his forðfore swa neh[32] ne wære; dyde hwæþere swa swa he cwæð J bebead. J[33] mid þy he þa þær on reste[34] eode, J he ȝefeonde[35] mode sumu[36] þinȝ ætȝædere mid him sprecende J ȝleowiende wæs, þe þær ær inne wæron, þa wæs ofer midde niht þ he frægn, hwæþer hi æniȝ husl[37] þærinne hæfdon. Þa Jswarodon[38] hie[38] J cwædon: Hwilc[39] þearf is þe husles? Ne þinre forðfore swa neh[40] is, nu þu

J þa ðe æt forþfore wæron, þæt[56] hi þa þider[56] innelæddon[57] J him þær ætsamne[59] þenodon.[60] Þa bæd he his þen[61] on æfen[62] þære nihte,[63] þe he of worulde ȝewât,[64] þæt he on[28] þam[25] huse him stowe ȝeȝearwode, þæt he hine[27] ȝerestan mihte.[66] Ða wundrode se þen,[61] for hwan[67] he þæs bæde, forþon him þuhte þæt his forðfore[68] þa[27] ȝyt[27] swa neah ne[27] wære; dyde hwæðere[70] swa[71] he hine bæd J het.[74] J[24] mid þi[75] þe[27] he þa þær[21] on reste eode, J he ȝefeonde môde sum[78] þinȝ ætȝædere[79] mid him sprecende[79] J[21] ȝleowiende[21] wæs, þe þær ær inne wæron, þa wæs ofer midde niht[81] þæt he (*MS. B, p. 326*) freȝn, hwæþer hi[82] æniȝ husl inne mid[27] him[27] hæfdon. Þa andswaredon[84] hî[82] J cwædon: Hwylc þearf is þe husles? Ne þin[85] forþfor[86] nis[87] swa neah,[87] nu[88] þu

27 þenigean *Ca, C.* — 28 þegn *C.* — 29 ȝongende *C.* — 30 him stowe *O.* — 31 ȝeȝearwode. *Von hier an wieder eine Lücke in C. Daher beziehen sich die folgenden Lesarten nur auf Ca.* — 32 neah. — 33 ond. — 34. resten. — 35 ȝefe[o]nde O. — 36 sum[u] *O.* — 37 husel. — 38 Jswaredon hi. — 39 hwylc. — 40 neah.

56 þæt *bis* þider *fehlt in T.* — 57 inlædon sceoldon. — 59 ætsomne. — 60 þegnian. — 61 þegn. — 62 æfenne. — 63 neahte. — 64 ȝongende wæs. — 66 meahte. — 67 hwon. — 68 forþfor. — 70 *bis* 74 hwæðre swa swa he cwæð J bibead. — 75 þy. — 78 sumu. — 79 mid him sprecende ætzædre. — 81 neaht. — 82 heo. — 84 ondswarodon. — 85 þinre. — 86 forþfore. — 87 swa neah is. — 88 Nu *B.*

suum uespere incumbente, nocte qua de saeculo erat exiturus, ut in ea sibi locum quiescendi praepararet; qui miratus, cur hoc rogaret, qui nequaquam adhuc moriturus esse uidebatur, fecit tamen, quod dixerat. Cumque ibidem positi uicissim aliqua gaudente animo, una cum eis, qui ibidem ante inerant, loquerentur ac iocarentur et iam mediae noctis tempus esset transcensum, interrogauit, si eucharistiam intus haberent. Respondebant: 'Quid opus est

Digitized by Google

þus rotlice ȝ þus ȝlædlice to us
sprecende eart. Cwæð he eft:
Berað me hwæþere husl[37] to. Þa
he hit þa[41] on handa hæfde, þa
frænȝ[42] he, hwæþer hi ealle
smylte mod ȝ butan eallum incan
bliðe to him hæfdon. Þa Jswaro-
don[43] hi ealle ȝ cwædon, þ hi
nænigne incan to him wistan,[44]
ac hi ealle[45] him[45] swiðe[46] bliðe-
mode wæron; ȝ hi wrixendlice
hine bædon, þ he him eallum
bliðe wære. Þa Jswarode[47] he
ȝ cwæð: Mine broþro[48] þa[49] leo-
fan,[50] ic eom swiðe[51] bliðmod[52]
to eow ȝ to eallum ȝodes mon-
num.[53] ȝ he swa wæs hine ȝe-
trymmende[54] mid þy heofonlicam[55]
weȝneste,[56] ȝ him oþres lifes in-
ȝanȝ ȝearwade.[57] Ða ȝyt he frægn
(*MS. O, fol. 114b*), hu neh[58] þære
tide wære, þætte þa broþor[59] ari-
san sceoldon,[60] ȝ ȝodes lof[61]
ræran[62] ȝ heora uhtsanȝ sinȝan.
Jswearodon[63] hi: Nis hit feor[64]
þus rotlice ȝ[21] þus[21] ȝlædlice[21]
tô ûs sprecende eart. Þa[27] cwæð
he eft: Beraþ me hwæþere[27] þæt[27]
husl tô. Þa he hit[91] on handa[92]
hæfde, þa frægn he, hwæþer
hi[82] ealle smyltmode[93] ȝ[21] bûtan
ælcum[96] incan bliþe to him wæ-
ron.[97] Þa Jswaredon[98] hi[99] ealle
ȝ cwædon, þæt hi[82] nænie[1] incan
to hym[2] nyston,[3] ac hi[82] ealle
him swiðe[4] bliðemode wæron;
ȝ hi[5] ȝeorne[5a] hine bædon, þæt
he him eallum bliðe wære. Þa
Jswarode[6] he ȝ cwæð: Mine broðor
þa[7] leofan, ic eom swiþe blið-
môd[8] tô eow ȝ to[9] eallum ȝodes
mannum.[10] ȝ[11] he[12] swa wæs[9]
hine ȝetrymmende mid þære[14]
heofonlican[15] wæȝnyste,[16] ȝ hym[17]
oðres lifes inȝanȝ[18] ȝeȝearowode.[19]
Þa ȝyt he frægn, hu neah þære
tide hit[12] wære, þætte þa broðor
ârisan sceoldon[21] ȝ ȝodes lof ræran
ȝ heora uhtsanȝ[22] sinȝan. Ða
Jswarodon[23] hî[24] ȝ[12] cwædon:[12]
(*MS. T, p. 198*) Nis hit feorr[25]

41 *fehlt in Ca.* — 42 frægn. — 43 Jswaredon. — 44 wiston. — 45 him ealle. — 46 swyðe. — 47 Jswarede. — 48 broðru. — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 leofon. — 51 swyðe. — 52 bliðemode *Ca*, bliđ[:]mod[:] *O* (*zwei* e *ausradiert in O*). — 53 mannum. — 54 trymmende. — 55 heofonlicum. — 56 wæȝneste. — 57 ȝeȝearwode. — 58 neah. — 59 broðru. — 60 sceolden (o *über dem letzten* e). — 61 folc *C, O, Ca*; lof *Smith*. — 62 læran *O, Ca*; ræran *C, Smith*. — 63 þa Jswaredon. — 64 lanȝ *Ca*, feor *übergeschr. in Ca.*

91 hit þa. — 92 honda. — 93 smolt mod. — 96 buton eallum. — 97 hæfdon. — 98 ondswaredon. — 99 hy. — 1 nænigne. — 2 him. — 3 wiston. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 heo. — 5a wrixendlice. — 6 ondswarade. — 7 mine þa. — 8 bliðemod. — 9 *fehlt in B.* — 10 monnum. — 11 ond. — 12 *fehlt in T.* — 14 þy. — 15 -lecan. — 16 weȝneste. — 17 him. — 18 inȝonȝ. — 19 ȝeȝearwode. — 21 scolden. — 22 -sonȝ. — 23 ondswaredon. — 24 heo. — 25 feor.

eucharistia? neque enim mori adhuc habes, qui tam hilariter nobiscum uelut sospes loqueris.' Rursus ille: 'Et tamen', ait, 'afferte mihi eucharistiam.' Qua accepta in manu, interrogauit, si omnes placidum erga se animum et sine querela controuersiae ac rancoris haberent. Respondebant omnes placidissimam se mentem ad illum et ab omni ira remotam habere, eumque uicissim rogabant placidam erga ipsos mentem habere. Qui confestim re-

Digitized by Google

to þon. Cwæð he: Tela, utan we wel[65] þære tide bidan; ⁊ þa him ȝebæd ⁊ hine ȝesenade mid Cristes rode tacne, ⁊ his heafod onhylde to þam bolstre, ⁊ medmycel fæc onslæpte; ⁊ swa mid stillnesse[66] his lif ȝeendade.[67] ⁊ swa wæs ȝeworden, þætte, swa swa he hlutre[68] mode ⁊ bylewite[69] ⁊ smyltre willsumnesse Dryhtne[70] þeowde, þ he eac swylce swa smylte deaðe middanȝeard wæs forlætende, ⁊ to his ȝesyhðe becom. ⁊ seo tunȝe, þe swa moniȝ halwende word on þæs scyppendes lof ȝesette, he þa swylce eac þa ytemestan word on his herenesse, hine sylfne seniende ⁊ his ȝast in[71] his handa bebeodende, betynde. Eac swylce þæt is ȝesæȝd,

to þam.[26] Ða[12] cwæð he: Teala,[9] uton[29] we wel þære tîde ȝebidan;[30] ⁊ þa hine[31] ȝebæd ⁊ hine ȝesenode[32] mid Cristes (*MS. B, p. 327*) rôde tâcne, ⁊[11] his heafod onhylde[32a] to þam bolstre, ⁊ medmicel fæc slep;[33] ⁊ swa mid stilnesse his lîf ȝeendode.[34] ⁊[11] swa wæs ȝeworden, þæt[35] he,[12] swa[37] heahhlutrum[38] mode ⁊ bilewitum[39] ⁊ smyltre willsumnesse[40] Drihtne þeowode,[41] þæt he eac swilce[42] swa smyltum[43] deaðe of[12] middanȝearde[45] ȝewât,[46] ⁊ to his ȝesihðe becôm.[47] ⁊[11] seo tunȝe, ðe swa maniȝ[48] halwende word on[49] þæs scyppendes lof ȝesette, he þa swylce[50] eac þa ytemystan[51] word on[49] his herunȝe,[52] hin esylfne[53] seniȝende[54] ⁊ his ȝast on[49] his handa[55] bebeodende, betynde. ⁊[12] eac swylce[50] þæt is ȝesewen,[57]

65 well. — 66 stilnesse. — 67 ȝeendode. — 68 hluttre. — 69 bylehwite. — 70 drihtne. — 71 ⁊ *O*.

26 þon. — 29 wuton. — 30 bidan. — 31 him. — 32 ȝeseȝnode. — 32a ohhylde (*Miller*). — 33 onslepte. — 34 ȝeendade. — 35 þætte. — 37 swa swa. — 38 hluttre. — 39 bilwitre. — 40 wil-. — 41 þeode. — 42 swylce. — 43 smylte. — 45 -ȝeard. — 46 wæs forlætende. — 47 becwom. — 48 moniȝ. — 49 in. — 50 swelce. — 51 ytmæstan. — 52 herenisse. — 53 seolfne. — 54 seȝniende. — 55 honda. — 57 ȝeseȝen.

spondit: ‚Placidam ego mentem, filioli, erga omnes Dei famulos gero.' Sicque se caelesti muniens uiatico, uitae alterius ingressui parauit; et interrogauit, quam prope esset hora, qua fratres ad dicendas Domino laudes nocturnas excitari deberent. Respondebant: 'Non longe est.' At ille: 'Bene, ergo expectemus horam illam.' Et signans se signo sanctae crucis reclinauit caput ad ceruical, modicumque obdormiens ita cum silentio uitam finiuit. Sicque factum est, ut, quomodo simplici ac pura mente tranquillaque deuotione Domino seruierat, ita etiam tranquilla morte mundum relinquens ad eius uisionem ueniret, illaque lingua, quae tot salutaria uerba in laudem Conditoris conposuerat, ultima quoque uerba in laudem ipsius, signando sese

Digitized by Google

þ he wære ȝewis his sylfes forð-
fore, of þam þe we nu secȝan
hyrdon.

Caput XXV.

Hwilc ȝesihð sumum ȝodes
were ætywde, ær þam ðe þ
mynster æt Coludes byriȝ
mid bryne fornumen wære.

Þyssum tidum þæt nunmynster,
þ mon nemneð Coludes burhȝ,
þæs we beforan ȝemynȝedon,[1]
þurh unȝymenne synne fyres liȝe
wæs fornumen. þ hwæþere (*MS. Ca, p. 143*) eaþelice onȝyton mih-
ton ealle þa[2] þ cuþon, þ ðæt ȝe-
lomp[3] for wean] for yfelnesse
þara eardiendra þær on þære by-
riȝ,] in þara[4] swiþust[5] þe þær
ealdormen wæron (*MS. O, fol. 115a*).
Ac him hwæþere wona[6] ne wæs
seo monunȝ þære ȝodcundan arfæst-
nesse, þ hi heora synna witnade]

þæt he wæs[58] ȝewiss[59] his silfes[60]
forðfôre, of þam[61] þe[12] we nû
secȝan ȝehyrdon.[63]

Caput XXV.

Swylc ȝesyhð sumum ȝodes
were ætywed wæs, ær ðam
þe ðæt mynster æt Coludes
byriȝ mid byrne fornumen
wære.

Þyssum tidum þæt mynster,
þe[1] mon nemneð Colundes[2] burh,[3]
þæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon,[3] ðurh
ûnȝemænne synne fyre ond[4] liȝe[5]
wæs fornumen.]6 þæt hwæðere[7]
æþelice onȝyton[8] mihton[9] ealle þa
ðe[6] þæt cuðon, þæt[11] þæt ȝe-
lamp[12] for wean] for yfele[13]
(*MS. B, p. 328*) þara eardiendra
þær in þære byriȝ,]14 on[6] þæra[15]
swiðust þe þær ealdormenn[16]
wæron.[17] Ac him hwæðere[7]
wana[18] ne wæs seo manunȝ[19]
þære[20] ȝodcundan arfæstnesse, þæt
hi[21] heora synn[22] witnode[23]]

Cap. XXV: 1 ȝemyneȝodan. — 2 þe. — 3 ȝelamp. — 4 þæra. — 5 swyðost. — 6 won.

58 wære. — 59 ȝewis. — 60 seolfes. — 61 þæm. — 63 hyrdon. — Cap. XXV: 1 þæt. — 2 æt Coludes burȝ. — 3 ȝemyndȝodon. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 leȝe. — 6 *fehlt in T.* — 7 hwæðre. — 8 onȝetan. — 9 meahton. — 11 þætte. — 12 ȝelomp. — 13 yfelnesse. — 14 ond. — 15 þærea *B*, in þara *T*. — 16 aldormen. — 17 wæran. — 18 won. — 19 monunȝ. — 20 þær. — 21 heo. — 22 synne. — 23 witnade.

---

et spiritum suum in manus eius commendando clauderet; qui etiam praescius sui obitus extitisse ex his, quae narrauimus, uidetur.

25. Qualis uisio cuidam uiro Dei apparuerit, priusquam monasterium Coludanae urbis esset incendio consumtum.

His temporibus monasterium uirginum, quod Coludi Urbem cognominant, cuius et supra meminimus, per culpam incuriae flammis absumtum est.

Digitized by Google

bette þurh fæsten ȝ þurh wopas ȝ þurh ȝebedo, ȝ yrre fram him acyrde þæs soðfæstan deman, on þa ȝelicnesse Niniuîtwarona.[8]

Wæs on þam ylcan mynstre sum wer of Scotta[9] þeode, se wæs Adamnanus haten. Lifde se mon[10] his lif on micelre[11] forhæfdnesse ȝon halȝum ȝebedum ȝode swiðe[12] willsumlice, swa þ he næfre mete onfenȝ ne swæsende[13] þeah, butan þy dryhtenlican[14] dæȝe ȝ þy fiftan wicdæȝe, ȝ oft onwalhȝe nihte þurh wæccan on halȝum ȝebedum astod ȝ awunade.[15] Seo þearlwisnes þæs heardan lifes him ærest of nyde becom fore[16] bote his synna; ac forðȝanȝendre tide þ he þ nyd on ȝewunan[17] ȝecyrde. ȝelomp him on his ȝioȝaðhade,[18] þ he sume mandæde ȝefremede.

bette þurh fæsten ȝ[6] þurh wopas ȝ[6] þurh ȝebeda,[25] ȝ þæt[6] hi[6] yrre[27] fram[28] him awurpon[29] þæs soðfæstan deman, on[30] þa ȝlicnesse[31] Nineuîtwarona.[32]

Wæs on[30] þam[33] ylcan mynstre sum wer of Scotta þeode, Adamnanus[34] wæs haten.[34] Lifde he[35] his lif[36] on[30] micelre forhæfednesse[37] ond[4] in halȝum[39] ȝebedum ȝode swyðe[40] willsumlice,[41] swa þæt he næfre mete onfenȝ ne swæsendo þeah,[4] buton[42] þi[43] drihtenlican[44] dæȝe ȝ þy fiftan wicdæȝe,[45] ȝ[46] oft onwalȝe niht[47] þurh wæccan on[30] halȝum ȝebedum (*MS. T, p. 199*) âstôd ȝ awunode.[48] Seo þearlwisnes[49] þæs heardan lifes him ærest of nyde[50] becôm[51] for bote his synna; ac forðȝanȝendre[52] tide þæt he þæt nyd[53] in ȝewunan[54] ȝecyrde. Þa[6] ȝelamp[56] him on[30] hys[57] ȝioȝoðhade,[57] þæt he sume mândæde[60] ȝefremede.

---

7 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 8 ninivenwarena. — 9 sceotta. — 10 man. — 11 mycelre. — 12 swyðe. — 13 swæsendo. — 14 drihtenlican. — 15 awunode. — 16 for. — 17 ȝewunon. — 18 ȝeoȝuðhade.

25 ȝebedo. — 27 eorre. — 28 from. — 29 acyrde. — 30 in. — 31 onlicnesse. — 32 Niniûitwearena. — 33 þæm. — 34 se wæs Adamnanus haten. — 35 se mon. — 36 liif. — 37 -nisse. — 39 halȝum. — 40 swiðe. — 41 wil-. — 42 buton[:]. — 43 þy. — 44 -lecan. — 45 wiicdaeȝe. — 46 ond. — 47 neahte. — 48 âwunade. — 49 -nis. — 50 nede. — 51 becwom. — 52 forðȝonȝendre. — 53 ned. — 54 wunan. — 56 ȝelomp. — 57 ȝeoȝuðhade his. — 60 maandæde.

Quod tamen a malitia inhabitantium in eo et praecipue illorum, qui maiores esse uidebantur, contigisse, omnes, qui nouere, facillime potuerunt aduertere. Sed non defuit puniendis admonitio diuinae pietatis, qua correcti per ieiunia, fletus et preces iram a se, instar Nineuitarum, iusti Iudicis auerterent.

Erat namque in eodem monasterio uir de genere Scottorum, Adamnanus uocabulo, ducens uitam in continentia et orationibus multum Deo deuotam, ita ut nil umquam cibi uel potus, excepta die dominica et quinta sabbati

Digitized by Google

Ða seo scyld þa to his heortan
hwearf, þa onscunade[19] he hi hefelice[19] ȝ him ondred, þ he for þære stranȝlice witnad beon sceolde fram þam þearlwisan deman. Eode þa to sumum mæssepreoste, fram þam he wende, þ him hælo weȝ ætywed beon mihte; andette him þa his scylde ȝ bæd, þ he him ȝeþeaht sealde, hu he mihte befleon fram þam toweardan (*MS. O, fol. 115b*) yrre. Þa he þa his scylde ȝehyrde, ða cwæð he: Micel[20] wund[21] behofað micles[21a] læcedomes; ȝ forþon, swa swiðe[22] swa þu mæȝe, ætfeolh þu þinum fæstenum ȝ sealmsanȝum ȝ ȝebedum, þ þu sie[23] forecumende Dryhtnes[24] onsyne[25] in andetnesse, ȝ þu ȝeearnie[26] hine þe mildne[27] ȝemetan. ȝ he þa, þone þe

Ða seo scyld þa[61] to[61] his heortan hwearf, þa onscunode[62] he hi[63] hefiȝlice ȝ him (*MS. B, p. 329*) ondred, þæt he for þære stranȝlice[64] ȝewitnod[65] beon sceolde fram[66] þam[33] þearlwisan deman. Eode þa to sumum mæssepreoste, for[68] þam[33] he wende,[69] þæt him þanan[6] hælo[71] weȝ ætywde[72] beon sceolde;[73] Jette[74] ða[75] him[75] his scylda[76] ȝ bæd, þæt he him ȝeþeaht sealde, hu he mihte[78] befleon fram[79] ðæt[80] towearde[81] yrre.[82] Þa he þa his scylda[76] ȝehyrde, þa cwæð he: Micel wund behofaþ miceles[83] læcedomes; ȝ forþam,[84] swa swiðe swa þu mæȝe,[85] ætfeolh[86] þu ðinum fæstenum ȝ sealmsanȝum[87] ȝ ȝebedum,[88] þæt[89] þu sie[90] cumen[91] beforan[91] Drihtnes ânsine[92] on[93] Jetnesse,[94] ȝ þu ȝeȝearniȝe[95] hine þe mildne ȝemêtân. ȝ[96] he þa, þône[97] ðe

19 onscunode *Ca*, hi[::] *O*, onscunade hie þa hefiȝlice *C*. — 20 mycel. — 21 wund *O* (*nach dem* d *noch ein ausradiertes* or *sichtbar*). — 21a mycles. — 22 swyðe. — 23 si. — 24 drihtnes. — 25 onsyn[e] *O*. — 26 ȝeearniȝe. — 27 milde beon ȝ eac ȝemetan.

61 to þa *B*. — 62 onscunede. — 63 heo þa. — 64 stronȝlice. — 65 witnad. — 66 from. — 68 from. — 69 ȝewende. — 71 hælu. — 72 æteawed. — 73 meahte. — 74 ondette. — 75 him þa. — 76 scylde. — 78 meahte. — 79 from *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 80 þæm. — 81 toweardan. — 82 eorre. — 83 micles. — 84 forþon. — 85 mæȝȝe. — 86 ætfealh. — 87 -sonȝum. — 88 ȝebedum. — 89 þætte. — 90 seo. — 91 recumende. — 92 onsyne. — 93 in. — 94 ondetnisse. — 95 ȝeearnie. — 96 ond. — 97 þæne.

perciperet, saepe autem noctes integras peruigil in oratione transigeret. Quae quidem illi districtio uitae artioris, primo ex necessitate emendandae suae prauitatis obuenerat, sed procedente tempore necessitatem in consuetudinem uerterat.

Siquidem in adulescentia sua sceleris aliquid commiserat, quod commissum, ubi ad cor suum rediit, grauissime exhorruit, et se pro illo puniendum a districto Iudice timebat. Accedens ergo ad sacerdotem, a quo

Digitized by Google

þ unmæte sar nam ȝ hefeȝade[28] his scylde ȝewitnesse, ȝ he willnade, þ he hraðe onlysed wære fram þam inlicum bendum þara synna, þe he[29] hefiȝad[29] wæs; cwæð he to þam mæssepreoste: Ic eom ȝiunȝre[30] yldo ȝ hal on minum lichaman;[31] swa hwæt swa þu me onsetest[32] ȝ bebeodest to donne, þ ic hal[34] sie[34] on þam Dryhtnes[35] dæȝe,[36] eall ic þ[36] eaþelice[36a] abere, þeah þu me hate ealle niht wæccende on ȝebedum standan, ȝ þeah þe ic scyle ealle wucan fæstan, ic þæt leoflice do. Cwæð he: Micel[37] þ is, þ þu ealle wucan butan Jlyfene[38] lichaman[31] awunie; ac twadæȝlic fæsten oððe þreodæȝlic is ȝenoh to healdanne.[39] Do þis, cwæð he, oð[40] þ[40] þæt unmæte[4] sâr nam[99] ȝ hefeȝode[1] his scylde ȝewitnesse,[2] ȝ he willnode,[3] þæt he[4] hraðe onlysed[5] wære fram[6] þam miclum[7] bendum þara synna, þe he mid[8] ȝehefeȝad[9] wæs; þa[8] cwæþ he to þam mæssepreoste: Ic eom ȝeonȝre yldo ȝ hâl in minum lichaman;[11] swa hwæt swa þu me onsetst[12] ȝ bebeodest to donne, þæt ic hal sy[13] on[14] þæm[14] Drihtnes (*MS. B, p. 330*) dæȝe, eall[15] ic þæt eaþelice onbere,[16] þeah þe[17] þu me[18] hate ealle niht wæccende on[19] ȝebedum standan,[20] ȝ þeah ðe ic scyle[21] ealle wucan[22] fæstan,[22a] ic þæt leoflice do. Cwæð he: Micel þæt is, þæt þu ealle wucan[22a] butan[23] Jlyfene lichaman[23] awunize;[23a] ac twydæȝlic fæsten oððe þrydæȝlic fæsten is ȝenoh to healdenne. Do þæt,[24] cwæþ he, oð þæt

28 hefiȝ his. — 29 he mid ȝehefiȝad. — 30 ȝunȝre. — 31 lichoman. — 32 onsettest. — 34 hal siȝe. — 35 drihtnes. — 36 dæȝe þæt ic eall. — 36a e[a]þelic *O*. — 37 mycel. — 38 Jlyfne. — 39 healdenne. — 40 ȝ þæt *Ca*; oð *fehlt in O*; *Rasur* [:] *vor* þ.

99 nom. — 1 hefiȝode. — 2 ȝewitnes. — 3 wilnode. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 alysed. — 6 from. — 7 inlicum. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 hefiȝod. — 11 lichoman. — 12 onsettest. — 13 halsiȝe. — 14 in þæm *T*, *fehlt in B.* — 15 al. — 16 abere. — 17 þea[h] þe (h *über* þ). — 18 mec. — 19 in. — 20 stondan. — 21 sceole. — 22 wican. — 22a fæstan *bis* wucan (wican *T*) *fehlt in B.* — 23 buton ondleofone lichoman awunize. — 23a þreo-. — 24 þis.

sibi sperabat iter salutis posse demonstrari, confessus est reatum suum, petiitque, ut consilium sibi daret, quo posset fugere a uentura ira. Qui audito eius commisso dixit: 'Grande uulnus grandioris curam medellae desiderat; et ideo ieiuniis, psalmis et orationibus, quantum uales, insiste, quo praeoccupando faciem Domini in confessione propitium eum inuenire merearis.' At ille, quem nimius reae conscientiae tenebat dolor, et internis peccatorum uinculis, quibus grauabatur, ocius desiderabat absolui: 'Aduliscentior', inquit, 'sum aetate et uegetus corpore; quicquid mihi inposueris agendum, dummodo saluus fiam in die Domini, totum facile feram, etiam si totam noctem stando

Digitized by Google

ic eft æfter tide fæce to þe cume
3735 ⁊ þe þonne fullicur[41] ætywde,[42]
hwæt þu don sceole,[43] ⁊ hu lanze[44]
þu on hreowe awunian sceole. Þa
ferde se mæssepreost fram him.
Þa zelamp for sumum (*MS. O,*
3740 *fol. 116a*) intinzan, þ he semninza
zewat on Hibernia Scotta ealande,[45]
þanon[46] he ær com; ne he[46a] ma eft
to him hwearf æfter heora ze-
cwyde[47] (*MS. Ca, p. 144*). Wæs
3745 he hwæþere zemyndiz his bebodes
⁊ eac his zehates; ⁊ he on hreowum
tearum ⁊ on halzum wæccum[48] on
mycelre forhæfdnesse[49] Dryhtne[49a]
þeowode,[50] swa þ he næfre oftor
3750 zereorde[51] ne swæsendo þeh,[52]
þonne þy dryhtenlican[53] dæze ⁊
þy fiftan wicdæze, swa ic fore
cwæð; oþrum dazum he swa
fæstende awunade.[54] Mid þy he
3755

ic eft æfter tîde fæce[8] to þe
cume[26] ⁊ þe þonne fullicor ætywe,[27]
hwæt ðu don scyle, ⁊ hu lanze
þu on hreowe wunian[28] scyle. Þa
ferde se mæssepreost fram[6] him;
⁊[29] zelamp,[30] þæt[31] he for sumum
intinzan[31] semninza[4] zewât in Hi-
bernia Scotta ealand,[33] þanon[34] he
ær côm;[35] ne he na[8] eft ma[4]
to him hwearf æfter heora cwyde;[38]
⁊[8] wæs he[4] hwæðere[41] zemyndiz[42]
heora[43] cwydes[43] ⁊[43] his bebodes
⁊ eac his zehatis;[44] ⁊ he in hreowe
tearum ⁊ on[19] halzum[44a] wæc-
cum[45] ⁊ on[19] micelre forhæfd-
nesse[46] Drihtnes[47] þeowode,[48] swa
þæt he næfre oftor zereorde ne
swæsendo þeah,[49] þonne ðy drih-
tenlican[50] dæze ⁊ þy fiftan wic-
dæze, swa[51] ic ær[8] beforan[53]
cwæð; oðrum dazum he swa
fæstende awûnode.[54] Mid þy he

---

41 fullicor. — 42 ætywe. — 43 scyle. — 44 lanzæ. — 45 ealonde. — 46 þonan. — 46a [he] *Ca.* — 47 zecwide. — 48 wæccan. — 49 forhæfednesse. 49a drihtne. — 50 þeowde. — 51 zehreorde. — 52 þeah. — 53 drihtenlican. — 54 awunode.

26 cyme. — 27 æteawe. — 28 awunian. — 29 þa. — 30 zelomp. — 31 for sumum intinzan þæt he. — 33 ealond. — 34 þonon. — 35 cwom. — 38 zecwide. — 41 hwæðre. — 42 zemyndi. — 43 heora cwydes ⁊ *fehlt in T.* — 44 zehates. — 44a halzezum *B*, halzum *T*. — 45 wæccenum. — 46 forhæfdnesse. — 47 Drihtne. — 48 þeowade *T*, þeowettes *B*. — 49 þah. — 50 drihtenlecan. — 51 swa swa. — 53 fore. — 54 awunade.

---

in precibus peragere, si integram septimanam iubeas abstinendo transigere.' Qui dixit: 'Multum est, ut tota septimana absque alimento corporis perdures; sed biduanum uel triduanum sat est obseruare ieiunium. Hoc facito, donec post modicum tempus rediens ad te, quid facere debeas et quamdiu paenitentiae insistere tibi plenius ostendam.' Quibus dictis et descripta illi mensura paenitendi, abiit sacerdos, et ingruente causa subita secessit Hiberniam, unde originem duxerat, neque ultra ad eum iuxta suum condictum rediit. At ipse memor praecepti eius, simul et promissi sui, totum se lacrimis paenitentiae, uigiliis sanctis et continentiae mancipauit; ita ut quinta solum sabbati et dominica, sicut praedixi, reficeret, ceteris septimanae diebus

Digitized by Google

þa ȝehyrde þone mæssepreost ȝewitan on Hibernia ⁊ þær forðferedne[55] beon, he symble[56] of þære tide þ ȝemynȝade[57] ȝemet[58] þære forhæfdnesse[59] heold ⁊ læste; ⁊ þ for intinȝan þæs ȝodcundan eȝes æne siðe for his scylde onbryrded onȝan,[60] swa he eft[60a] for intinȝan þære lustfulliende[61] þam ecum medum fæstlice forðlæste.

Mid ðy he þæt þa lanȝre tide forðheold ⁊ dyde, þa ȝelamp sume[61a] dæȝe, þ he wæs fram þam[62] mynstre for sumum þinȝum feor ȝanȝende; ⁊ wæs ân[62a] þara[63] broþra his ȝefera ⁊ hine mid eode. Þa hi þa hæfdon heora siðfæt ȝeferedne, þa hwurfan[64] hi eft to hame; ⁊ mid þy hi þa þam mynstre nealæctan, ⁊ hi ȝesawon þa ȝetimbro (*MS. O, fol. 116b*) healice areht[65] ⁊ ahafen, þa ȝeswearc se

þa ȝehyrde þone mæssepreost ȝewitân in Hibernia[55] ⁊ þær forðferedne[56] beon, he symle of ðære tîde (*MS. B, p. 331*) þæt ȝemynȝode[57] ȝemet[57] þære forhæfed- 3760
nesse[46] heold ⁊ ȝelæste;[58] ⁊ þæt[59] for intinȝan þæs ȝodcundan eȝes[60] æne siðe for his scylde onbryrded onȝan, swa he eft for intinȝan þære ȝodcundan[60] lufan lustfulli- 3765
ȝende[61] þam êcum medum fæstlice forðȝelæste.[62]

Mid þi[63] he þa[64] lanȝre tîde þæt forðheold, þa[67] ȝelamp[30] sume dæȝe, þæt he wæs fram[6] 3770
þam[68] mynstre for sumum þinȝe fyrr[69] ȝanȝende;[70] ⁊ wæs an ðara ȝebroþra[71] his ȝefera ⁊ him mid eode. Ða hi[72] þa hæfdon heora siðfæt ȝeferedne, þa hwur- 3775
fon hi[72] eft to hâme;[73] ⁊ mid þy þe[8] hi[72] þa þam[68] mynstre ȝenealæcton,[75] ⁊ hi[72] ȝesawon[76] þa ȝetimbro[77] healice areht ⁊ âhafene[78] beon,[8] þa ȝeswearc se 3780

---

55 forðferendne. — 56 symle. — 57 ȝemynȝode *Ca, Rasur zwischen* nȝ *in O.* — 58 ȝemett. — 59 forhæfednesse. — 60 wæs. — 60[a] eac eft. — 61 lustfullizende. — 61[a] sum[e] *Ca.* — 62 þa. — 62[a] an *O.* — 63 þæra. — 64 hwurfon. — 65 ahreht.

55 hiibernia. — 56 forþferende. — 57 ȝemyndȝade [ȝe]met. — 58 læste. — 59 þætte. — 60 eȝes *bis* ȝodcundan *fehlt in B.* — 61 lustfulliende. — 62 forðlæste. — 63 þy. — 64 *bis* 66 *bis* 67 þæt þa lonȝre tide forðheold ⁊ dyde þa. — 68 þæm. — 69 fyr. — 70 ȝonȝe[nde]. — 71 broðra. — 72 heo. — 73 ham. — 75 nealecton. — 76 ȝesezon. — 77 ȝetimbru. — 78 ahæfen.

---

ieiunus permaneret. Cumque sacerdotem suum Hiberniam secessisse ibique defunctum esse audisset, semper ex eo tempore, iuxta condictum eius memoratum, continentiae modum obseruabat; et, quod causa diuini timoris semel ob reatum conpunctus coeperat, iam causa diuini amoris delectatus praemiis indefessus agebat.

Quod dum multo tempore sedulus exsequeretur, contigit, eum die quadam de monasterio illo longius egressum, comitante secum uno de fratribus, peracto itinere redire. Qui cum monasterio propinquarent et aedificia illius

Digitized by Google

Ȝodes man semninȝa ȝ onȝan heardlice ȝ biterlice[66] wepan, ȝ þa unrotnesse his heortan mid his ȝwlitan tacnuncȝe ypte[67] ȝ cyðde.[68] Þa þ þa his ȝefera ȝeseah ȝ onȝeat, þa frænȝ[69] he hine ȝ acsade, hwæt him wære ȝ forhwon he swa ȝebærde. Cwæð he: Eal[70] þas ȝetimbro, þe þu her ȝesyxst ȝ sceawast, ȝe þa maran ȝe þa mætran,[71] neh[72] is þ hi ealle fyr fornimeð ȝ on axsan ȝehwirfeð.[73] Þa se broþor þ þa[74] ȝehyrde, sona þæs þe hie[75] on þ mynster eodon, þa cyðde[76] he hit ȝ sæde þære meder þære ȝesomnuncȝe[77] þære[78] abbuddissan,[79] seo wæs Æbbe haten. Þa wæs heo be ȝewyrhtum swiðe[80] ȝedrefed be swilcum[81] witedome ȝ forht ȝeworden, ȝehet þa to hyre[82] þone Ȝodes man[83] ȝ ȝeornlice hine frænȝ[84] ȝ acsade, hwonan[85]

Ȝodes mann[80] semnunȝa[81] ȝ onȝann[82] hatlice ȝ biterlice wepan, ȝ ða unrotnesse his heortan mid his tearum[8] ȝ[8] mid[8] his[8] andwlitan[83a] tacnunȝe[83] ypte ȝ ȝecyðde.[84] Þa þæt his[85] ȝefera ȝeseah ȝ onȝeat, þa frægn he hine ȝ acsode,[85a] hwæt him wære ȝ forhwam[86] he swa ȝebærde. Þa cwæþ he: Ealle[87] þas ȝetimbro,[77] þe þu her ȝesihst[88] ȝ ȝesceawast,[89] ȝe þa maran ȝe þa mættran,[90] þæt[8] is[91] neah[91] þæt hi[92] ealle[87] fyr fornymeð[93] ȝ on[19] acsan[94] ȝehweorfað.[95] (*MS. B, p. 332*). Þa se broþor þæt[96] ȝehyrde, sona þæs þe hi[72] in þæt mynster eodan,[97] þa cyþde he[98] hit[4] him eallum ȝ sæȝde þære meder þæs hiredes, seo[99] wæs Aebbe haten. Þa wæs heo be ȝewyrhton[3] swiðe[4] ȝedrefed be[5] swylcum[6] wîtedome, wæs[7] forht ȝeworden, ȝehet[8] þa tô hyre[9] ðone Ȝodes mann[10] ȝelædan[11] ȝ hine[12] ȝeornlice[12] frægn ȝ acsode,[13] hwænne[14]

66 bitterlice. — 67 yppan *O*, *Ca.* — 68 cydde. — 69 frægn. — 70 eall. — 71 mættran. — 72 neah. — 73 ȝehwyrfeð. — 74 *fehlt in Ca.* — 75 hi. — 76 cydde. — 77 ȝesomnunȝe. — 78 ȝ. — 79 abbudissan. — 80 swyðe. — 81 swylcum. — 82 hire. — 83 mann. — 84 frægn. — 85 hwon[an] *in O*, hwanon *Ca.*

80 mon. — 81 semninȝa. — 82 onȝan. — 83 tac[:]nunȝe. — 83[a] ond-. — 84 cyðde. — 85 þa[:] (h *ausradiert*) se his. — 85[a] ascode. — 86 forhwon. — 87 eal. — 88 ȝesyhst. — 89 sceawast. — 90 mætran. — 91 neah is. — 92 hy. — 93 nimeð. — 94 ascan. — 95 ȝehwyrfað. — 96 þæt þa. — 97 eodon. — 98 *bis* 99 he hit ȝ sægde þære meder þære ȝesomnunȝa þære abbudissan seo. — 3 ȝewyrhte. — 4 *fehlt in B.* — 5 bi. — 6 swelcum. — 7 ond. — 8 ȝeheht. — 9 hire. — 10 mon. — 11 *fehlt in T.* — 12 ȝeornlice hine. — 13 ascade. — 14 hwonan.

sublimiter erecta aspicerent, solutus est in lacrimas uir Dei et tristitiam cordis uultu indice prodebat. Quod intuens comes, quare faceret, inquisiuit. At ille: 'Cuncta', inquit, 'haec, quae cernis, aedificia puplica uel priuata, in proximo est, ut ignis absumens in cinerem conuertat.' Quod ille audiens, mox ut intrauerunt monasterium, matri congregationis, uocabulo Aebbae, curauit indicare. At illa merito turbata de tali praesagio uocauit ad se

Digitized by Google

he þa wisan cuþe ⁊ onȝeate. Cwæð he: Ic wæs unȝeâra on niht abysȝad[86] on wæccum ⁊ on sealmsanȝe ⁊ on ȝebedum; þa ȝeseah ic semninȝa me ætstandan sumne monnan[87] uncuþes ⁊wlitan; þa wæs ic[88] for his ⁊weardnesse swiðe afyrhted,[88] þa frefrede he me ⁊ cwæð, þ ic me ne ondrede.[90] ⁊ swa swa he cuðre stefne[91] wæs to me sprecende: Wel þu dest, cwæþ he, þ þu on þysse[92] tide nihtlicre stillnesse nalæs þê slæpe forȝeafe, ac ma woldest wæccum[93] ⁊ ȝebedum ætfeolan. Cwæð[94] ic: ic wat þ me þæs is micel þearf þ ic halwendum wæccum ætfeole,[94] ⁊ for minum[95] ȝedwolum ⁊ synnum (*MS. O, fol. 117a*) ȝeornlice Dryhtne[96] bensie.[97] Cwæð[98] he se þe mid[98] me spræc: Soð þu saȝast, cwæð he; æȝhwæþer ȝe þe þæs

he þa wisan cuþe ⁊ onȝeate.[15] Þa[11] cwæþ he: Ic wæs unȝeara on niht[17] abiszod[18] on wæccum[19] ⁊ on sealmsanȝe ⁊[20] ȝebedum; þa ȝeseah ic sæmnunȝa[22] me ætstandan[23] sumne man[24] ûncuðes ⁊wlitan;[25] ða wæs ic for his ⁊weardnesse[26] swiðe afyrhted, þa frefrede he me[27] ⁊ cwæþ, þæt ic me ne ondrædde.[28] ⁊[29] swa swa he[29a] cuðre stefne wæs to me sprecende: Wel ðu dydest,[30] cwæþ he, þæt þu on[31] þysse[31] tíde nihtlicre[32] stilnesse[33] nales[34] ðe[35] slæpe forȝyfan,[36] ac[37] ma woldest wæccum[19] ⁊ ȝebedum ætfeolan. Þa[11] cwæþ ic,[38] þæt me þæs wære[40] micel þearf þæt ic halwendum wæccum[19] ætfeole, ⁊ for minum ȝedwolum ⁊ synnum ȝeornlice Drihten[41] herian.[42] Þa[11] cwæð he se ðe me[43] wiðspræc:[43] Soð ðu sæȝst;[44] æȝhwæþer (*MS. B, p. 333*) ȝe þe[44a]

---

86 abysȝod. — 87 mannan. — 88 ic swyðe for his ⁊weardnesse afyrhted. — 90 ondrædde. — 91 stæfne. — 92 þisse. — 93 wæccan. — 94 cwæð *bis* ætfeole *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 95 þinum *in O korrigiert aus* minum (þ *auf Rasur*); minum *Smith.* — 96 drihten. — 97 be[n]sia[n] *O*, bensian *Ca.* — 98 cwæð ic to þam þe mid.

15 onȝete. — 17 neaht. — 18 abiszad. — 19 weacenum. — 20 sealmsonȝe ⁊ on. — 22 somninȝa. — 23 ætstondan. — 24 monnan. — 25 ondwleotan. — 26 ondweardnisse. — 27 mec. — 28 ondrede. — 29 ond. — 29a hio *nach Miller.* — 30 dest. — 31 in ðisse. — 32 neahtlicre. — 33 -nisse. — 34 nalæs. — 35 ðec. — 36 forȝeofan. — 37 ah. — 38 he ic wat. — 40 is. — 41 dryhten. — 42 bensie. — 43 mid mec spræc. — 44 saȝast cwæð he. — 44a þe þæs.

---

uirum, et diligentius ab eo rem, uel unde hoc ipse nosset, inquirebat. Qui ait: 'Nuper occupatus noctu uigiliis et psalmis, uidi adstantem mihi subito quendam incogniti uultus; cuius praesentia cum essem exterritus, dixit mihi, ne timerem; et quasi familiari me uoce alloquens, 'Bene facis,' inquit 'qui tempore isto nocturnae quietis non somno indulgere, sed uigiliis et orationibus insistere maluisti.' At ego: 'Noui', inquit 'multum mihi esse necesse uigiliis salutaribus insistere, et pro meis erratibus sedulo Dominum deprecari.' Qui adiciens 'Uerum', inquit, 'dicis, quia et tibi et multis opus est

Digitized by Google

is þearf ȝe monigum, þæt hi heora synne[99] mid ȝodum weorcum alysen,[100] ȝ þonne hi blinnen fram ȝewinnum hwilendlicra þinga, þ hi þonne for ȝewillnunge þara ecra ȝoda (*MS. Ca, p. 145*) þy freolicor winnen.[1] Ac þis hwæþere fea ana doð. Soð ic secge, þ ic nu eall þis mynster þurh endebyrdnesse ȝeondferde[2] ȝ syndrigra hus ȝ bed[3] ȝeseah; ȝ nænigne of eallum nu[3a] butan þe ic ȝemette[4] ymb his saule hælo abysegad[5] beon; ac ealle ȝe wæpnedmen[6] ȝe wifmenn oððe hefige slæpe swundon,[7] oððe to synnum[8] wacedon. ȝ þa hus þa þe on to ȝebiddenne ȝ to leornianne[9] ȝeworhte wæron, þa syndon nu on hus ȝehwyrfed

þearf[47] ys[47] ȝe oðrum[11] manegum,[49] þæt hi[50] heora[51] synna myd[52] ȝodum weorcum alysen,[53] ȝ hi[54] þonne[54] ablinnen[55] fram[56] ȝewinnum[57] hwillwendlicra[58] þinga, þæt hi[59] þonne for[60] willunge[60] þara[61] êcra ȝoda þy freolslicor ȝewinne.[62] Ac[63] þis hwæðre[64] feawa[65] doð. Soð ic secge, þæt ic nu eall[67] þis mynster þurh endebyrdnesse[68] ȝeondferde ȝ syndrigra hûs ȝ bedd ȝeseah; ȝ nænigne of eallum buton[69] þe ic ȝemette ymb þinre[70] sawle[71] hælo abysgodne[72] beon; ac[63] ealle[72a] ȝe wæpnedmen[73] ȝe wimmen[74] hefegum slæpe swundon,[77] oððe to synnum wacedon. ȝ[7] þa hûs þa ðe in to biddende[78] ȝ to leornigenne[79] ȝeworhte wæron, þa syndon nû in hûs ȝehwyrfed[80]

---

99 synna. — 100 alyse *O*, alysan *Ca.* — 1 winne[n] *O.* — 2 ȝeo[nd]-ferde *O.* — 3 bedd. — 3ª *fehlt (?) in O nach Smith.* — 4 ȝemet[t]e *O.* — 5 abysegod. — 6 wæpnedmenn. — 7swu[n]don. — 8 synne. — 9 leornigenne.

47 is þearf. — 49 monȝum. — 50 hio. — 51 hiora. — 52 mid. — 53 alése *T*, alysan *B.* — 54 þonne hio. — 55 blinne *T*, ablinnan *B.* — 56 from. — 57 winne. — 58 hwil-. — 59 hio. — 60 fore willunga. — 61 ðeara. — 62 winne. — 63 ah. — 64 hwæðre *T*, hwære *B.* — 65 fea ane. — 67 eal. — 68 -nisse. — 69 butan. — 70 his. — 71 saule. — 72ª abisgodne. — 72ª alle. — 73 -menn. — 74 *bis* 77 wifmenn oððo hefige slæpe syndon. — 78 ȝebiddenne. — 79 leornienne. — 80 ȝehwerfed.

---

peccata sua bonis operibus redimere, et, cum cessant a laboribus rerum temporalium, tunc pro appetitu aeternorum bonorum liberius laborare; sed hoc tamen paucissimi faciunt. Siquidem modo totum hoc monasterium ex ordine perlustrans, singulorum casas ac lectos inspexi, et neminem ex omnibus praeter te erga sanitatem animae suae occupatum repperi; sed omnes prorsus, et uiri et feminae, aut somno torpent inerti, aut ad peccata uigilant. Nam et domunculae, quae ad orandum uel legendum factae erant, nunc in comessationum, potationum, fabulationum, et ceterarum sunt inlecebrarum cubilia conuersae, uirgines quoque Deo dicatae, contemta reuerentia suae professionis, quotiescumque uacant, texendis subtilioribus indumentis operam

Digitized by Google

oferæta ȝ druncennesse ȝ leasspellunȝe[10] ȝ oþerra[11] unalyfedlicra scylda. ȝ swylce þa fæmnan, þa þe ȝode ȝehalȝade[12] wæron, forhoȝodre[13] are heora ȝdetnesse, swa[13a] oft swa swa hi æmtan habbað, þ hi smalo hræȝl[14] wefað ȝ wyrceað, mid þam hie[15] oððe hie[15] sylfe frætwiað[16] on bryda onlicnesse on frecenesse[17] heora stealles, oððe utwæpnedmonna freondscypes[18] him ceapiað. Forþon be ȝewyrhtum þysse[19] stowe ȝ hyræ[20] eardiendum[21] hefiȝ wræc of heofonum ȝrimsiende liȝum is ȝeȝearwad.[22] Cwæð heo seo abbuddysse[23] to him: Forhwon ne woldest þu sona (*MS. O, fol. 117b*) hraðe þa diȝolnesse me ofermettas[81] ȝ druncenesse[82] ȝ[83] leasspellunȝe ȝ oðerra unalefedlicra[83] scylda. ȝ eac swylce[84] þa fæmnan, þe ðe ȝode ȝehalȝode wæron,[85] (*MS. T, p. 202*) forhoȝodre[86] âre heora[87] ȝdetnesse,[88] ȝ swa oft swa hi[59] æmettan[89] habbaþ, þæt hi[59] smale[90] hræȝl[91] wefað[92] ȝ wyrcað, mid þam[93] hi hi sylfe[95] frætwiað[96] on[97] bryda anlicnesse[98] in frecenessa[99] heora[1] stealles,[2] oððe utwæpnedmanna[3] freondscypes[4] (*MS. B, p. 334*) him[5] ceapiȝaþ.[6] Forðon be[7] ȝewyrhtum[8] þysse stowe ȝ hyre[9] eardiȝendum[10] hefiȝ wræc of heofonum[11] ȝrimsiȝendum[12] lêȝum is ȝeȝearwod.[13] Þa[14] cwæð heo[15] seo[16] abbodesse[17] to him: Forhwan[18] ne woldest[18] þu sona hraþe þa dyȝolnessa[19] me

10 leasspellunza. — 11 oðra. — 12 zehalzode. — 13 forhozedre. — 13a ȝ swa *Ca*; *in O* ȝ *ausradiert vor* swa. — 14 hrælzel. — 15 hi. — 16 frætw[i]að *O*. — 17 fræcenesse. — 18 freondscipes. — 19 þisse. — 20 heora. — 21 eardizendum. — 22 zezearwað *O*, zezearwod *Ca*. — 23 abbudisse.

81 oferæt. — 82 druncennesse. — 83 ond (*T*) *bis* unalefedlecra (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 84 swelce. — 85 *fehlt in B*. — 86 forhozdre. — 87 heara. — 88 ondetnisse. — 89 æmtan. — 90 smaelo. — 91 hrælzel. — 92 weofað. — 93 *bis* 95 þæm hio oððo hio siolfe. — 96 frætwað. — 97 in. — 98 onlicnesse. — 99 frecenesse. — 1 hiora. — 2 stalles. — 3 hwæt wæpned monna. — 4 friondscipes. — 5 *fehlt in B*. — 6 ceapiað. — 7 bi. — 8 zewyrhte. — 9 hire. — 10 eardiendum. — 11 hiofenum. — 12 zrimsiendum. — 13 zezearwad. — 14 *fehlt in T*. — 15 hio. — 16 sio. — 17 abbudisse. — 18 Forhwon ne woldes. — 19 deazolnisse.

dant, quibus aut se ipsas ad uicem sponsarum in periculum sui status adornent, aut externorum sibi uirorum amicitiam comparent. Unde merito loco huic et habitatoribus eius grauis de caelo uindicta flammis saeuientibus praeparata est.' Dixit autem abbatissa: 'Et quare non citius hoc conpertum mihi reuelare uoluisti?' Qui respondit: 'Timui propter reuerentiam tuam, ne forte nimium conturbareris; et tamen hanc consolationem habeas, quod in

Digitized by Google

cyþan ȝ secȝan? Þa ȝswarode[24] he ȝ cwæð: Ic ondred[25] for þinre arwyrðnesse[26] þ þu sceoldest to swiðe[27] ȝedrefed ȝ[28] afyrhted beon;[28] ȝ hwæþere þas frofre þu hafast,[29] þ on þinum dagum þis wite ofer þas burh ne cymeð.

Þa þeos ȝesyhð þa wæs ȝemæred, þa wæs hwylchuȝu fæc, þ þa biȝenȝan þære stowe, þ is feawum dagum, onȝunnan[30] him ondrædan ȝ hy[31] sylfe clænsian ȝ mândæde[32] forlætan. ȝ eft sona æfter þære abbuddissan[33] forðfore hi hwurfun[34] to þam ærran unsyfernessum, ȝ eac micle[35] manfullran[35a] fremedon. ȝ mid þy hi cwædon: Nu is sib[36] ȝ orsorhnes: hie[15] þa instæpe, þa hie[37] læst[37] wendon,[37] mid þy wite þæs foresprecenan wræces slezene[38] wæron. Eall þas þinȝ

cyþan ȝ secȝan? Ða ȝswarode[20] he ȝ cwæð: Ic ondred for þinre arweorðnesse[21] þæt þu sceoldest[22] to swyþe[23] beon[24] ȝedrefed ȝ afyrhted; ȝ hwæðere[25] ða[26] frofre þu hafast, þæt[27] on ðinum dagum þis wîte þisse[29] burȝe[30] ne becimeð.[31]

Ða ðeos[32] ȝesihð[33] wæs ȝemæred, þa wæs sum[35] fæc, þæt þa bîȝenȝan þære stowe, ðæt is feawum[36] dagum, onȝunnon him ondrædan ȝ hi[15] sylfe[37] clænsian ȝ mândæde forlætan.[38] ȝ[39] eft sona æfter ðære abbodessan[40] forðfore hi[15] hwurfon to þam ærran ûnsyfernessum,[41] ȝ eac[42] micle mânfulran fremedon. ȝ mid þi[43] hi[14] cwædon: Nu is sibb[45] ȝ orsorhnes: hi þa instæpe,[46] þa hi[47] læst[48] wendon, mid þi[49] wite[50] ðæs foresprecenan weorces[51] slezene wæron. Ealle[52] þas þinȝ

---

24 ȝswarede. — 25 ondrædde. — 26 arwurðnesse. — 27 swyðe. — 28 beon ȝ afyrhted. — 29 hafost. — 30 onȝunnon. — 31 hi. — 32 mandæda. — 33 abbudissan. — 34 hwurfon. — 35 mycle. — 35a mannfullran. — 36 sibb. — 37 hi læst wendan *Ca*, hie selest wendon *C*. — 38 slæzene.

20 ondswarode. — 21 arwyrðnisse. — 22 sceolde. — 23 swiðe. — 24 beon *nach* afyrhted *in T*. — 25 hwæðre. — 26 ðas. — 27 þæt hit. — 29 ofer ðas. — 30 burȝ. — 31 cymeð (*kein Absatz in B*). — 32 ðios. — 33 ȝesiehð ða. — 35 hwelchuȝu. — 36 feaum. — 37 seolfe. — 38 forleton. — 39 ond. — 40 abbudissan. — 41 unse-. — 42 ec. — 43 þy. — 45 sib. — 46 instepe. — 47 hie. — 48 læsest. — 49 þy. — 50 wiite. — 51 wræces. — 52 all.

---

diebus tuis haec plaga non superueniet.' Qua diuulgata uisione, aliquantulum loci accolae paucis diebus timere, et se ipsos intermissis facinoribus castigare coeperunt. Uerum post obitum ipsius abbatissae redierunt ad pristinas sordes, immo sceleratiora fecerunt. Et cum dicerent, 'Pax et securitas', extimplo praefatae ultionis sunt poena multati.

Quae mihi cuncta sic esse facta reuerentissimus meus conpresbyter Aedgils referebat, qui tunc in illo monasterio degebat. Postea autem, dis-

Digitized by Google

me þus ȝewordne[39] se arwyrþa[40] min efenmæssepreost Edȝyls[40a] sæde, se þa in þæm[41] mynstre eardode ȝ drohtade,[42] ȝ eft in ussum[43] mynstre lonȝre[44] tide lifde ȝ þær forðferde, æfter þon monize þara bizenȝena þonon[45] ȝewiton[46] for þære[47] burȝe[48] tolysnesse.[49] Þis spel[50] we forþon setton on ure bec, þæt we men monaden,[51] þ hi ȝesawen[52] Dryhtnes[53] weorc, hu ezesfullic he is in ȝeþeahtinȝum[54] ofer monna bearn (*MS. O, fol. 118a*), þy læs we ænize tiide[55] urum licumlicum[55a] unalyfednessum syn ðeowiende,[56] ȝ læs to ȝodes dome forhtizen[57] ȝ us ondræden,[58] þonne we scylen, ȝ his semninȝa[58a] yrre usic[59] þreaȝe ȝ us oððe hwilendlicum yrmþum rihtlice swence ȝ wæce,

me þus ȝeworden[53] se arweorða[54] mîn (*MS. B, p. 335*) efenmæssepreost Eadȝyls[55] sæde,[56] se[57] on[58] ðam mynstre eardode[59] ȝ drohtode, ȝ eft in urum mynstre[59] lanȝe[60] tid[61] lifde ȝ þær forðferde, æfter þon monize[62] þara bizenȝena þanon[63] ȝewiton[64] for ðære burhȝe[65] tolysnesse.[66] Ðis spell[67] we forþon setton on[58] ûre bêc, þæt we menn[68] manedon,[69] ðæt hi[70] ȝesawon[71] Drihtnes[72] weorc, hu ezesfull[73] he is[73a] on ȝeþeahte[74] ofer manna[75] (*MS. T, p. 203*) bearn, þy læs we ænize tîde urum[76] licumlicum ûnalyfednessum[77] synd[78] þeowiȝende,[79] ȝ[80] læs[80] ȝodes dôm forhtize ȝ we us ondræden,[81] ðonne[5] we[5] sceolon,[83] ȝ his yrre samnunȝa[84] us[85] eac[85] ȝeþreaȝe[86] ȝ us[87] hwilwendlicum yrmþum rihtlice swence ȝ wæce,[89]

39 ȝewordene. — 40 arwurða. — 40a eadȝyls. — 41 þam. — 42 droht[n]ade. — 43 urum. — 44 lanȝre. — 45 þonan. — 46 ȝewitan. — 47 þær[e] *O*. — 48 burhȝe. — 49 tolysednesse. — 50 spell. — 51 monedan *Ca*. *Das* d *in O kaum sichtbar* (*Rasur*?). — 52 *ähnlich das* w *in* ȝesawe[n] *O*; ȝesawon *Ca*. — 53 drihtnes. — 54 ȝeþe[a]htinȝum. — 55 tide. — 55a urum licum. — 56 þeowiȝende. — 57 forhtizan *Ca*, forhtize[n] *O*. — 56 ondrædan *Ca*, ondræde[n] *O*. — 58a semni[n]ȝa *Ca*. — 59 us.

53 ȝewurden. — 54 arwyrða. — 55 eedȝyls. — 56 sæȝde. — 57 se ða. — 58 in. — 59 eardade ond drohtode ȝ eft in ussum mynstre, *wie T liest, fehlt in B*. — 60 [::]lonȝe. — 61 tide. — 62 monȝe. — 63 ðonon. — 64 ȝewitan. — 65 burȝe. — 66 tolesnesse. — 67 spel. — 68 men. — 69 monede. — 70 hio. — 71 ȝeseȝe. — 72 dryhtnes. — 73 ezesfullic. — 73a his *B*. — 74 ȝeðeahtinȝum. — 75 monna. — 76 ussum. — 77 unalefednessum. — 78 sion. — 79 þeowiende. — 80 ond læs *T*, þy læs *B*. — 81 ondræde *T*, ondrædan *B*. — 83 scylen. — 84 semninȝa. — 85 usic (eac *fehlt in T*). — 86 ðreaȝe. — 87 usic of þam. — 89 wecce.

cedentibus inde ob desolationem plurimis incolarum, in nostro monasterio plurimo tempore conuersatus, ibidemque defunctus, est. Haec ideo nostrae historiae inserenda credidimus, ut admoneremus lectorem operum Domini, quam terribilis in consiliis super filios hominum; ne forte nos tempore aliquo carnis inlecebris seruientes, minusque Dei iudicium formidantes, repen-

Digitized by Google

oððe to ecre forwyrde heardwendlice ȝedeme.[60]

Caput XXVI.

Be deaðe þara tweȝea cyninȝa Ecferðes ȝ Hloðheres.

Ða wæs ymb syx hund wintra ȝ feower ȝ hundeahtetiȝ[1] æfter þære dryhtenlican[2] menniscnesse, þy ȝeare, þ[2a] Ecȝfrið Norþanhymbra cyninȝ sende wered ȝ fyrd (*MS. Ca, p. 146*) on Hibernia Scotta ealonde, þære wæs Beorht ladteow ȝ heretoȝa, ȝ hi þa unsceððendan[3] þeode ȝ symble Anȝelcynne þa holdestan earmlice forherȝedon,[4] swa þ ne cyricum ne mynstrum seo herehand ne sparode ne arade.[5] ȝ þa scolfan[6] landleode, swa swiðe[7] swa hi mihton, hi weredon ȝ him[8] wiðcompedon, ȝ him on[9]

oððe[90] to êcre forwyrde heardlice[91] ȝedême.

Caput XXVI.

Be deaþe ðæra tweȝa cininȝa Ecferðes ȝ Loþheres.

[Ð]a[1] wæs ymb syx hund wintra ȝ feower ȝ hundeahtatiȝ æfter ðære drihtenlican[2] menniscnesse, þy ȝeare, þa[3] Ecȝfrið cyninȝ,[4] se[4] wæs[4] Norðhymbra[5] cyninȝ, sende wered[6] (*MS. B, p. 336*) ȝ fyrde[7] on[8] Hibernia[9] Scotta ealand,[10] þære[11] wæs Beorht ladteow[12] ȝ heretoȝa, ȝ hi[13] þa ûnsceððedan[14] þeode ȝ[15] symle[16] Anȝelcynne[17] þa holdestan earmlice forherȝedon,[17] swa þætte[18] ne[4] ciricum[20] ne mynstrum seo[21] herehand sparode[22] ne ne arode. ȝ[23] ða sylfan[24] landleode,[25] swa swiðe swa hi mihton,[26] hi[27] hi[28] weredon ȝ wiðcampedon,[30] ȝ him on

60 ȝedeman. — Cap. XXVI: 1 -eahtatiȝ. — 2 drihtenlican. — 2[a] þ *fehlt in O* (*ausradiert*). — 3 unscæððendan. — 4 forherȝodon. — 5 arode. — 6 sylfan. — 7 swyðe. — 8 hi. — 9 *fehlt in Ca.*

90 oðe *B.* — 91 heardwendlice. — Cap XXVI: 1 þa. — 2 -lecan. — 3 þætte. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 5 norðanhymbra. — 6 weorod. — 7 fyrd. — 8 in. — 9 hiibernia. — 10 ealond. — 11 þær. — 12 latteow. — 13 heo. — 14 unsceððendan. — 15 *fehlt in B.* — 16 symledon *B.* — 17 onȝolcynne þa holdoston earmlice forherȝodon (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 18 ðæt. — 20 cyricum. — 21 se. — 22 sparode. — 23 ond. — 24 seolfe. — 25 landleodan. — 26 meahton. — 27 heo. — 28 hy. — 30 him wiðcompodon.

tina eius ira corripiat, et uel temporalibus damnis iuste saeuiens affligat, uel ad perpetuam perditionem destrictius examinans tollat.

26. De morte Ecgfridi et Hlotheri regum.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCLXXXIIII. Ecgfrid rex Nordanhymbrorum, misso Hiberniam cum exercitu duce Bercto, uastauit misere gentem innoxiam et nationi Anglorum semper amicissimam, ita ut ne ec-

Digitized by Google

fultum ȝeciȝdon[10] þa ȝodcundan ârfæstnesse,[11] ȝ sinȝalum benum lanȝe bædon, þ hie[11a] heofonlice ȝewrecene wæron. ȝ[12] þeah þe wyricwydole[13] ȝodes rice ȝesittan ne maȝan,[13a] hwæðre[13a] is ȝelyfed, þ þa þe be ȝewyrhtum wyrȝede wæron for heora arleasnesse, þ hi hraþe þurh Dryhtnes[14] wræc heora scylde wite þrowaden.[15]

Forþon þe soðlice þy nyhstan ȝeare æfter þyssum *(MS. O, fol. 118b)*, mid þy se ylca cyninȝ ȝedyrstelice here lædde to forherȝienne[15a] Pehta mæȝþe, ȝ him swiðe[16] þ his frynd beweredon ȝ eallra[17] swiðost[18] þære eadiȝan ȝemynde Cuðberhte,[19] se þa niwan to bysceope[20] ȝehalȝad wæs, þa ȝelædde he hwæþere here on fultum ȝeciȝdon[31] ða ȝodcundan ârfæstnesse,[32] ȝ[23] sinȝalum onbenum lanȝe[33] bædon, þæt hi[27] heofonlice ȝewrecene wæron. ȝ[23] þeah ðe ða[4] wyrȝcwydelan[35] ȝodes rice ȝesittan ne maȝon,[36] hwæðere[37] is ȝelyfed, þætte ða be ȝewyrhtum[38] awyrȝede[39] wæron for heora arleasnesse, þæt hi[27] hraðe[40] þurh Drihtnes wrace heora scylda wite þrowedon.[41]

Forðon þe[41a] soðlice þy neahstan[42] ȝearæ[43] æfter þissum,[44] mid ði[45] þa[4] se cyninȝ[46] ðe[4] swa[4] drystiȝlice[49] þone[4] here lædde to forherȝiȝenne[51] Peohta mæȝðe,[52] ȝ him þæt[53] swiðe[53] hys[54] frynd[55] beweredon ȝ ealra swiðost[56] ðære eadeȝan[57] ȝemynde Cuðbrihtus,[58] se ða niwan[59] to biscope ȝehalȝod[60] wæs, þa ȝelædde he hwæðere[37] here in[15]

10 cyȝdon. — 11 ærfæstnesse *O.* — 11a hi. — 12 ond. — 13 wyriȝcwydole. — 13a maȝon hwæðere. — 14 drihtnes. — 15 þrowedon. — 15a forherȝianne. — 16 swyðe. — 17 ealra. — 18 swyðost. — 19 cuðberht. — 20 biscope.

31 ceȝdon. — 32 aarfæstnesse. — 33 lonȝe. — 35 wærȝcweodole. — 36 mæȝen. — 37 hwæðre. — 38 ȝewyrhte. — 39 wyrȝde. — 40 hræðe. — 41 *kein Absatz in B.* — 41a he *B.* — 42 nyhstan. — 43 ȝeare. — 44 ðeossum. — 45 þy. — 46 ylca cyninȝ. — 49 ȝedyrstiȝlice. — 51 forherȝianne. — 52 mæȝðe [ferde] *B.* — 53 swiðe þæt. — 54 his. — 55 freond. — 56 swiðust. — 57 eadiȝan. — 58 cuðbrihtes (u *über* e) *B*, cuðberhte. — 59 neowan. — 60 ȝehalȝad.

clesiis quidem aut monasteriis manus parceret hostilis. At insulani et, quantum ualuere, armis arma repellebant, et inuocantes diuinae auxilium pietatis, caelitus se uindicari continuis diu inprecationibus postulabant. Et quamuis maledici regnum Dei possidere non possint, creditum est tamen, quod hi, qui merito impietatis suae maledicebantur, ocius Domino uindice poenas sui reatus luerent. Siquidem anno post hunc proximo idem rex, cum temere exercitum ad uastandam Pictorum prouinciam duxisset, multum prohibentibus amicis, et maxime beatae memoriae Cudbercto, qui nuper fuerat ordinatus episcopus, introductus est, simulantibus fugam hostibus, in an-

Digitized by Google

Pyhtas,[21] þa licettan[21a] hi fleam fore[22] him, ⁊ hine betelldon[23] in nearo[23] fæsten micel unzeferedra mora. ⁊ he mid þy mæstan dæle his werodes[24] ofslezen[25] wæs þy feowertyzeþan zere[26] his yldo,[27] ðy fiftezþan zeare his[27] rices, þy þreoteozeþan[28] dæze Kalendarum Juniarum. ⁊ swa swa ic ær cwæð, beweredon his frynd him, þ he þ zefeoht ne onzunne. Ac forþon þe he ne[29] wolde þy ærran zeare zehyran þone arwyrþan[30] fæder Ecbyrht, þ Scottas hine noht sceððende ne afuhton, þa wæs him seald þurh wite þære synne, þ he eft þa ne zehyrde, þa þe hine willnedon from his forwyrde[31] acyzean.[32]

Of þære tide onzan se hyht ⁊ mæzen Anzelcynnes rices

(*MS. B, p. 337*) Peohtas, ða[62] zeliccetton[63] hi[27] fleam for[64] him,[64] ⁊ hine[65] betyldon[66] on[8] nearo[66a] fæsten (*MS. T, p. 204*) micel unzeferedra môra. ⁊[23] he mid þy mæstan dæle his weredes[67] ofslazen[68] wæs þy feowertizoðan[69] zeare hys[70] yldo, ⁊[4] ðy fifteoðan[72] zeâre his rices, ⁊[4] þy ðrytteoðan[73] dæze Kalendarum Juniarum.[74] ⁊ swa swa ic ær cwæð, beweredon[75] hys[70] frynd[55] him, þæt he þæt zefeoht ne onzann.[76] Ac forðon þe he ne wolde þy ærran zeare zehyran ðam[77] arwyrðan fæder Eczbrihte,[78] þæt he Scottas[79] naht ne[4] sceððede ne ne zrette,[85] þa wæs him seald þurh wite þære synne, þæt he eft ðam[86] ne[15] zehyrde, ðe[87] hine[89] wilnodon[90] fram[91] his forwyrde acizan.[92]

Of ðære tide onzann[93] se hiht[94] ⁊ ðæt[4] mæzen Anzelcynnes[96] rices

---

21 peohtas. — 21a liccettan. — 22 beforan. — 23 betilldon in an nearo. — 24 werodes. — 25 ofslæzen. — 26 zeare. — 27 yldo *bis* his *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 28 þreotte[zeð]an. — 29 no. — 30 arwurðan. — 31 forwyr[de] *O.* — 32 cizean.

62 ⁊ ða *B.* — 63 licetton. — 64 for [beforan] him *fehlt in T.* — 65 hi *B.* — 66 betyndon *B.* — 66a neara. — 67 weorodes. — 68 ofslezen. — 69 feowertezðan. — 70 his. — 72 fiftezðan. — 73 þreotteoþan. — 74 januarium *B.* — 75 bewered *B.* — 76 onzunne. — 77 þone. — 78 ecz-berht. — 79 *bis* 85 scottas hine noht sceðþende ne afuhte. — 86 þa. — 87 þa ðe. — 89 he *B.* — 90 wilnadon. — 91 from. — 92 zecezean. — 93 onzan. — 94 hyht. — 96 onzol-cynnes.

---

gustias inaccessorum montium, et cum maxima parte copiarum, quas secum adduxerat, extinctus anno aetatis suae XL., regni autem XV., die XIII. Kalendarum Iuniarum. Et quidem, ut dixi, prohibuerunt amici, ne hoc bellum iniret; sed, quoniam anno praecedente noluerat audire reuerentissimum patrem Ecgberctum, ne Scottiam nil se laedentem inpugnaret, datum est illi ex poena peccati illius, ne nunc eos, qui ipsum ab interitu reuocare cupiebant, audiret.

Digitized by Google

toflowan] ȝewanad[33] beon. Forþon þe Peohtas heora æhte land eft onfenȝon, þte Enȝle[34] ær hæfdon] Scottas, þa ðe on Brytene[35] wæron, swa;[36]] Brytta[37] eac swylce mycel[38] dæl freodom onfenȝon. Þa[39] betweoh monize Onȝelþeode,[40] þa[36] þe[36] oððe mid sweorde ofslezene[42] wæron oððe (*MS. O, fol. 119a*) þeowdome betæhte, oððe of Pyhta[43] lande onwez fluȝan,[44]] eac swylce se arwyrða[45] ȝodes mon[46] Trumwine, se þe heora bysceop[47] wæs, ȝewat mid[48] his ȝeferum, þa þe wæron on þam mynstre Æbbercurniȝ, þ is ȝeseted on Enȝla lande, ac hwæþere neah þam sæ, þe (*MS. C, fol. 16a*) Enȝla land] Pehta land tosceadeð;] he þa se bysceop[49] his ȝeferan, swa hwær swa he mihte, þurh mynster his freondum wæs[50] befæstende;] he him

toflowan] ȝewanod[97] beon. Forðam[98] þe Peohtas heora æhte land[99] eft onfenȝon, þæt we[1] Anȝle[2] êr hæfdon]³ Scottas,[4] ða ðe on[5] Brytene[6] wæron, swa;[7]]³ Bryttas[8] eac swylce[9] micel dæl on[1] freodom onfenȝon. Þær (*MS. B, p. 338*) betwyh[11] monize Anȝelþeode,[13] þa ðe mid[14] sweorde ofslæȝene wæron oððe þeowdome[15] betyhte, oððe of Peohta lande[17] onwez fluȝon,]³ eac swylce se ârwyrða ȝodes wer[18] Trumwine, se ðe heora biscop wæs, ȝewât mid his ȝeferum, þe[19] mid[1] him[1] wæron on[5] ðam[21] mynstre Ebbercurniz,[22] þæt is ȝeset[23] on[5] Enȝla lande,[24] ac[7] hwæðre[7] neah þam[21] sæ, þe Enȝla land[25]] Peohta toscadeþ;[26]]³ he ða se biscop his ȝeferan, swa hwær swa he mihte,[27] on[28] mynster his freondum wæs[7] oðfæstende;[29]]³ he him

3985 3990 3995 4000 4005

33 ȝewanod. — 34 anȝle. — 35 breotone. — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 bryttas. — 38 micel. — 39 [þær] *Smith.* — 40 on onȝelþeode. — 42 ofslæȝene. — 43 pehta. — 44 fluȝon. — 45 arwurða. — 46 man. — 47 bisceop. — 48 onwez mid. — 49 b'. — 50 *fehlt in Ca.*

97 ȝewanad. — 98 Forðon. — 99 lond. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 on enȝle. — 3 ond. — 4 sceottas. — 5 in. — 6 breotone. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 bretta. — 9 swelce. — 11 betweoh. — 13 onȝelþeode. — 14 oððe mid. — 15 þeodome. — 16 betæhte. — 17 londe. — 18 wer. — 19 þa þe. — 21 þæm. — 22 æbbercurni. — 23 ȝeseted. — 24 londe. — 25 lond. — 26 tosceadaþ. — 27 meahte. — 28 þurh. — 29 wæs befæstende *T*, oðfæstan *B*.

Ex quo tempore spes coepit et uirtus regni Anglorum 'fluere ac retro sublapsa referri' (*cf. Verg. Aen. II, 169*). Nam et Picti terram possessionis suae, quam tenuerunt Angli; et Scotti, qui erant in Brittania; Brettonum quoque pars nonnulla libertatem receperunt; quam et hactenus habent per annos circiter XLVI; ubi inter plurimos gentis Anglorum, uel interemtos gladio, uel seruitio addictos, uel de terra Pictorum fuga lapsos, etiam reuerentissimus uir Domini Trumuini, qui in eos episcopatum acceperat, recessit cum suis, qui erant in monasterio Aebbercurnig, posito quidem in regione Anglorum, sed in uicinia freti, quod Anglorum terras Pictorumque disterminat; eosque, ubicumque poterat, amicis per monasteria commendans, ipse in

Digitized by Google

sylfum[51] wununesse ȝ wic ȝeceas on þam oft cwedenan mynstre, þ is[51a] ȝecyȝed[51a] Streoneshealh. ȝ he þær mid[52] feawa his ȝeferena in heardnesse munuclifes nales him sylfum anum ac swiðe monezum bryce monezra ȝeara tide lifde. Ond he þær[52] eac swylce[53] forðferde, ȝ on cyricean Sce. Petres þæs apostoles æfter ȝerisenre are his lifes ȝ his hada bebyriȝed[54] wæs. Wæs þæs ylcan mynstres abbuddysse[55] on[56] þa tid seo (*MS. Ca, p. 147*) cynelice[57] fæmne Ælfflæd[57a] ætȝædere mid Eanflæde hire meder,[58] þære we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[59] Ac þa se bysceop[60] þider[61] com, micelne fultum ȝereces ȝ somod hyre[62] lifes frofre ȝode seo[63] willsume[64] fæmne on[56] him ȝemette. Þa fenȝ Ealdfriþ[65] æfter Ecȝfriðe to rice. Se mon wæs se ȝelæredesta on[56] ȝewritum; se wæs sæd,[66] þ

syluum[30] wunenesse ȝ[31] wîc ȝeceas on[5] ðam[21] oft cwedenan mynstre, þe[32] is nemned[33] Streoneshealh. ȝ[3] he ðær mid feawum[34] his ȝeferum[35] on[5] heardnesse munuclifes nales him sylfum[30] anum ac swiðe manezum[36] bryce manizra[37] ȝeara tide[7] lifde. ȝ[3] he þar[39] eac swylce[40] forðferde, ȝ on[5] Sce.[41] Petres cyrican[41] þæs apostoles æfter[42] ȝerysenre âre his lifes ȝ his hades[43] bebyrȝed wæs. Wæs þæs ylcan[44] mynstres (*MS. T, p. 205*) abbodesse on[5] þa tid (*MS. B, p. 339*) seo cynelice fæmne Ælffled[45] ætȝædere mid Eanflæde hyre[46] meder, þære we beforan ȝemynȝodon.[46a] Ac[47] þa se biscop dyder[48] com, micelne[49] fultom[50] ȝereces ȝ somod[51] hyre[46] lifes frofre ȝode seo willsume[52] fæmne on[5] him ȝemette. Ða fenȝ Ealdfrið æfter Ecȝfriðe to rîce. Se mann[53] wæs se ȝelæredesta[54] on[5] ȝewritum;[55] se wæs sæd,[56] þæt

51 seolfum *C.* — 51[a] i[s] ȝecy[ȝe]d *O.* — 52 mid *bis* þær *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 53 swylce *Ca*, swilce *C.* — 54 bebyrȝed *C.* — 55 abbudisse *Ca*, abbodisse *C.* — 56 in *C.* — 57 cynellice. — 57[a] ælflæd *Ca, C.* — 58 medder *C.* — 59 ȝemynezodan *Ca*, ȝemyndȝodan *C.* — 60 b.' *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 61 þyder *Ca.* — 62 hire *Ca.* — 63 sio *C.* — 64 wilsume *C.* — 65 aldfrið *C.* — 66 sæȝd *C.*

30 seolfum. — 31 on *B.* — 32 þæt. — 33 ȝeceȝed. — 34 feawa. — 35 ȝeferena. — 36 monezum. — 37 monezra. — 39 þær. — 40 swelce *T, fehlt in B.* — 41 cirican sce. petres. — 42 *bis* 43 æfter *bis* hades *fehlt in T.* — 44 ilcan. — 45 ælflæd. — 46 hire. — 46[a] -odan. — 47 Ah. — 48 þider. — 49 mycelne. — 50 fultum. — 51 somed. — 52 wilsume. — 53 man. — 54 ȝelærdesta. — 55 ȝewreotum. — 56 sæȝd.

saepedicto famulorum famularumque Dei monasterio, quod uocatur Streanaeshalch, locum mansionis elegit; ibique cum paucis suorum in monachica districtione uitam non sibi solummodo, sed et multis utilem, plurimo annorum tempore duxit; ubi etiam defunctus, in ecclesia beati Petri apostoli iuxta honorem et uita et gradu eius condignum conditus est. Praeerat quidem tunc eidem monasterio regia uirgo Aelbfled, una cum matre Eanflede, quarum supra fecimus mentionem. Sed, adueniente illuc episcopo, maximum

Digitized by Google

his broþor wære Oswies[67] sunu þæs cyninges. ⁊ he þone toworpenan steal[68] þæs rices, þeah þe hit wære binnan[69] nearwum ge-mærum, æþellice[69a] geedniwade.[70]

Þy geare þa,[71] þ is[71] ymb syx hund wintra ⁊[72] fif ⁊ hundeahtatiġ (*MS. O, fol. 119b*) fram[73] þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þæt Hloþhere Cantwara[74] cyninġ þis deadlice lif geendade[75] ⁊ forð-ferde, se æfter Ecbyrhte[76] his bre-þer, se[77] eahta[78] winter[79] ricsade;[80] þa fenġ he to rice ⁊ þæt hæfde XII. winter.[79] Wæs he ġewundad[81] on[56] Suðseaxena[82] ġefeohte, þe[83] wið hine Eadric Ecbyrhtes[84] sunu ġesomnade;[85] ⁊ þa (*MS. C, fol. 16a, Ende*) betwyh þon þe hine (*MS. C, fol. 16b*) mon lacnade,[86] he forð-ferde. ⁊ þa æfter him se ylca Eadric oþer healf[87] ġear þ rice hæfde. Þa[88] he þa forðferde, þa[89] þæt rice sum[89a] fæc tide tweoġende cyninġas ⁊ frembe

he his broðor wære Osweos sunu ðæs cyninges. ⁊ he ðone tôworpenan[57] steall[58] þæs rices, þeah ðe hit wære binnan nerewum[59] ġemærum, eaðelice ġeedniwode.[60] 4035

Þy ġeare þa,[61] þ[62] is[62] ymb syx hund wintra ⁊ fif ⁊ hundeahtatiġ[63] fram[64] þære drihtenlican[65] menniscnesse, þæt Hlothere[66] Cant-wara cyninġ þis deaðlice[66a] lîf ġeen- 4040 dode ⁊ forðferde, se æfter[67] Ecġ-brihte[68] his breðer, se eahta[69] winter ricsade; ða fenġ he to rice ⁊ þæt hæfde XII. winter. Wæs he ġewundad on[5] Suðseaxe- 4045 na[70] ġefeohte, ða wið hine Eadric Ecġbrihtes[71] sunu ġesamnode;[72] ⁊[73] þa betweoh þam[75] þe hine man lacnode,[76] (*MS. B, p. 340*), he forðferde. ⁊ ða æfter him se 4050 ylca[77] Eadric oðer healf ġeâr þæt rîce hæfde. Þa he ða forð-ferde, þa þæt rîce sumre[79] tîde fæc[79] teonde[80] cyninġas ⁊ fremde 4055

67 osweos *C.* — 68 stal. — 69 bin-non. — 69a æþel[l]ice *O.* — 70 ġeed-niwode *Ca*, ġeedneowade *C.* — 71 þa þæt is *fehlt in Ca*, þæt is *fehlt in O*, is *fehlt in C.* — 72 ond *C.* — 73 from *C.* — 74 cantwarena *C.* — 75 ġeen-dode. — 76 ecġbryhte *C.* — 77 *aus-radiert, aber noch sichtbar in O.* — 78 VIII *C.* — 79 wintra. — 80 rix-sade *C.* — 81 ġewunad *O.* — 82 -seax-na *Ca, C.* — 83 þæ *Ca*, þa *C.* — 84 ecġbrihtes *C.* — 85 ġesomnode *Ca, C.* — 86 lacnode. — 87 half *Ca. C.* — 88 ⁊. — 89 *fehlt in Ca, C.* — 89a þa sum *Ca, C.*

57 toworpnan. — 58 steal. — 59 nearwum. — 60 ġeedneowade. — 61 þaá. — 62 þis *B.* — 63 ehtatiġ. — 64 from. — 65 dryhtenlican. — 66 hloþhere. — 66a dead-. — 67 æf-tera. — 68 ecbyrhte. — 69 ehta. — 70 suþseaxena. — 71 ecġbyrhtes. — 72 ġesomnade. — 73 ond. — 75 ðon. — 76 lacnade. — 77 ilca. — 79 sum fæc tíde. — 80 tweonde.

regendi auxilium, simul et suae uitae solacium deuota Deo doctrix inuenit. Successit autem Ecgfrido in regnum Aldfrid, uir in scripturis doctissimus, qui frater eius et filius Osuiu regis esse dicebatur; destructumque regni statum, quamuis intra fines angustiores, nobiliter recuperauit.

Quo uidelicet anno, qui est ab incarnatione dominica DCLXXXV., Hlotheri Cantuariorum rex, cum post Ecgberctum fratrem suum, qui VIIII

Digitized by Google

forluran ȝ towurpan,[90] oð ðæt heora riht cyninȝ Wihtred, þæt wæs Ecȝbyrhttes[91] sunu, wæs on[56] rice ȝestranȝad.[92] ȝ he þa somod ætȝædere mid æfæstnesse[93] ȝe mid ȝeornfullnesse his þeode fram[94] utlicre herȝunȝe[94a] ȝenerede ȝ alysde.

forluron ȝ towurpon, oð þæt heora riht cyninȝ Wihtred, þæt wæs Ecȝbrihtes[73] sunu, wæs on[5] rice ȝestranȝod.[81] ȝ[73] he þa somod ætȝædere[82] ȝe[83] mid ærestnesse[84] ȝe mid ȝeornfullnesse[85] his ðeode fram utlicre herezunȝunȝe[86] ȝenerede ȝ alysde.

Caput XXVII.

(*MS. Ca, p. 10*). Ðæt se Drihtnes wer Cuðbryht wæs biscop ȝeworden; ȝ þ he ða ȝyt on munuclicum life ȝeseted lærde ȝ bodade.

Ono[1] þy sylfan[2] ȝeare þe Ecfrið[3] cyninȝ lifes ende onfenȝ, ȝedyde he þ mon þone halȝan wer ȝ þone arwyrðan[4] Cuðbyrht[5] to bysceope[6] ȝehalȝade[6a] þære cyricean[7] æt Lindesfarena[8] ea. Se ær on[9] medmiclum

Caput XXVII.

Þæt se Dryhtnes wer Cuðbyrhtus wæs bysceop ȝeworden; ȝ þæt he ða ȝit on muneclicum life wæs ȝeseted ȝ lærde ȝ bodode.

Þa[1] sylfan ȝeare þe Ecȝfrið[3] cyninȝ lifes ende onfenȝ, ȝedyde he þæt mon[4] þæne[5] halȝan[6] wer ȝ ðone arweorðan[7] Cuðbriht[8] to bisscope[9] ȝehalȝode ðære cyrican[10] æt Lindesfarona eâ.[11] Se ær[12] on[13] medmiclum[14]

90 towurpon. — 91 ecȝbrehtes *C*, ecȝbyrhtes *Ca*. — 92 ȝestranȝod *Ca*, ȝestronȝad *C*. — 93 æfestnysse *Ca*, æfæstnesse *C*. — 94 from *C*. — 94a herunȝe *O*. — Cap. XXVII: 1 Ond *C*, *fehlt in Ca*. — 2 seolfan *C*. — 3 ecȝferð *C*. — 4 arwurðan. — 5 cuðbreht *C*. — 6 b.' *Ca*, bisceope *C*. — 6a ȝehalȝode *Ca*, *C*. — 7 ciricean *C*. — 8 lindesfearena *C*. — 9 in *C*.

81 ȝestronȝad. — 82 ætzædre. — 83 *fehlt in T*. — 84 *so nach unserer Collation B und T, nicht* æfestnesse *in B, wie Miller angiebt*. — 85 ȝeornfulnesse. — 86 herȝunȝe. — Cap. XXVII: 1 Ono þy *T*, [þ]a *B*. — 3 ecȝferð. — 4 man. — 5 ðone. — 6 halȝan. — 7 árwyrðan. — 8 cuþbryht. — 9 biscope. — 10 ciricean. — 11 æ. — 12 ær wæs *B*. — 13 in. — 14 medmyclum.

annis regnauerat, ipse XII annis regnasset, mortuus erat VIII. Idus Februarias. Uulneratus namque est in pugna Australium Saxonum, quos contra eum Edric filius Ecgbercti adgregarat, et inter medendum defunctus. Ac post eum idem Edric anno uno ac dimidio regnauit; quo defuncto, regnum illud aliquod temporis spatium reges dubii uel externi disperdiderunt; donec legitimus rex Uictred, id est filius Ecgbercti, confortatus in regno, religione simul et industria gentem suam ab extranea inuasione liberaret.

27. Ut uir Domini Cudberct sit episcopus factus: utque in monachica adhuc uita positus uixerit uel docuerit.

Ipso etiam anno, quo finem uitae accepit rex Ecgfrid, episcopum, ut diximus, fecerat ordinari Lindisfarnensium ecclesiae uirum sanctum et uene-

Digitized by Google

ealande,[10] ꝥ is Farne nemned, ancorlif[11] lædde þurh moniȝ ȝear on[9] micelre forhæfednesse[12] lichaman[13] ⁊ modes. Is ꝥ ealand[14] fram þære ylcan[15] cyricean[16] feor ut (*MS. O, fol. 120a*) on[9] ȝarsecȝe seted, huhuȝu[17] on[18] nyȝan[19] milum. ⁊ he se halȝa Ȝodes man[20] fram[20a] þære ærestan yldo cnihthades symble[21] barn[22] on[9] ȝeleafan[23] ⁊ in ȝeornfullnesse[24] æfestes[25] lifes. Ac þa he ȝewexen[26] wæs, þa wilnade[27] he ⁊ onfenȝ munuchade.[28]

⁊ ærest eode in Mailros[29] þæt mynster, þæt is ȝeseted in ofre Twides[30] streames. Þæt mynster þa heold ⁊ rehte[31] Eata abbud,[32] se wæs milde wer ⁊ monþwære, ⁊ se æfter wæs biscop ȝeworden in Heaȝostaldes[33] ea ⁊ in Lindesfearona[34] ea, swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝedon. Þæs mynstres

ealande,[15] þæt is Farene[16] nemned, ancorlif lædde þurh moniȝ ȝear on[13] micelre[17] forhæfednesse[18] lichaman ⁊[19] modes. Is þæt iȝland[20] fram[21] ðære ylcan[22] cyrican feorr[23] ût on ȝarsecȝe[24] ȝeset,[25] huru[26] on niȝon[27] milum. ⁊ he se haleȝa[28] Ȝodes mann[4] fram[21] ðære ærestan yldo cnihthâdes (*MS. B, p. 341*) symle[29] barn[30] in[31] ȝelise[31] ⁊[19] in ȝeornfulnesse æwfæstes lîfes. Ac ða he wæs[32] ȝeweaxen,[32] þa willnode[33] he ⁊ onfenȝ munuchade.[34]

⁊ ærest eode in Mailros þæt mynster, þæt is ȝeseted[31] in[31a] ôfre Tîde[36] streames. Þæt mynster ða heold ⁊ rihte Eata biscop, se wæs milde wer ⁊ mannþwære,[37] ⁊ se æfter wæs biscop[38] ȝeworden[38] in Hæȝestealdeâ[40] ⁊ on[13] Lindesfarona eâ,[40] swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝodun.[41] Þæs mynstres

10 ealonde. — 11 oncor- *C.* — 12 forhæfdnesse *C.* — 13 lichoman *C.* — 14 ealond *Ca, C.* — 15 ilcan *C.* — 16 ciricean *C.* — 17 huhweȝa *C.* — 18 ôn *C.* — 19 niȝon *C.* — 20 mon *C.* — 20a from *C.* — 21 symle *Ca,* simle *C.* — 22 born *C.* — 23 ȝelse *C,* ȝelise *Smith.* — 24 ȝeornfulnesse *Ca, C.* — 25 æfæstes *Ca, C.* — 26 ȝeweaxen *Ca, C.* — 27 wilnode. — 28 muc hade *C.* — 29 mailras *Ca, C.* — 30 tweode. — 31 rihte *C.* — 32 abbod *C.* — 32a b.' *Ca,* bisceop *C.* — 33 heaȝostealdes *Ca, C.* — 34 lindesfearena *Ca, C.*

15 ealonde. — 16 farne. — 17 mycelre. — 18 forhæfdnesse. — 19 ond. — 20 ealond. — 21 from. — 22 ilcan. — 23 feor. — 24 ȝársecȝȝe. — 25 ȝeseted. — 26 huhuȝu. — 27 niȝen. — 28 halȝa. — 29 simle. — 30 beorn *T,* beeode *B.* — 31 *fehlt in B.* — 31a on. — 32 ȝewexen wæs. — 33 wilnode. — 34 *kein Absatz in B.* — 36 tuidon. — 37 monðwære *T,* mannhwære *B.* — 38 ȝewarden biscop. — 40 hæȝstealdes ǽ. — 41 ȝemynȝodon.

rabilem Cudberctum, qui in insula permodica, quae apellatur Farne, et ab eadem ecclesia nouem ferme milibus passuum in Oceano procul abest, uitam solitariam per annos plures in magna corporis et mentis continentia duxerat. Qui quidem a prima aetate pueritiae studio religiosae uitae semper ardebat, sed ab ineunte adulescentia monachicum et nomen adsumsit et habitum. Intrauit autem primo monasterium Mailros, quod in ripa Tuidi fluminis positum tunc abbas Eata, uir omnium mansuetissimus ac simplicissimus, regebat, qui postea episcopus Hagustaldensis siue Lindisfarnensis ecclesiae factus

Digitized by Google

prafast[35] ȝ reȝolweard[36] wæs in
þa tid Boisel, se wæs mycelre[37]
mæȝena[38] mæssepreost ȝ witedomes ȝastes. Þyses[39] discipulhade[40] Cuðberht wæs eaðmodlice[41]
underþeoded; ȝ wisdom haliȝra ȝewrita ȝ ȝodra weorca bysene (*MS. C, fol. 16b, Ende*) (*MS. C, fol. 17a*) from[42] him nom.[43]

Æfter þon þe he þa to Dryhtne[44] ȝeleorde,[45] þa wæs Cuþberht[46] þæs
ylcan[47] mynstres reȝolweard ȝeworden; ȝ he monize æȝhwæþer ȝe mid ealdorlicnesse (*MS. Ca, p. 148*) his lareowdomes ȝe mid bysene[48] his ȝesewenlicra dæda
to reȝollicum[49] life ȝesette ȝ intimbrede. ȝ nales ƿ he ðam mynstre anum[49] reȝollices[50] (*MS. O, fol. 120b*) lifes monunȝe[51] ȝ[52] somod[53] his lifes[54] bysene[55]
ȝearwade,[56] ac swylce[57] eac þæt ymbȝesetene[58] folc feor ȝ

prauost[42] ȝ reȝolweard wæs on[18] þa tîd Boisel, se wæs micelra[43] mæȝena mæssepreost[44] ȝ wîtedomes ȝastes. Þysses[45] discipulhâdes[46] Cuðbriht[47] wæs eaðmodlice[48] underþeoded; ȝ wisdom (*MS. T, p. 207*) haliȝra ȝewrita ȝ ȝodra ȝewurca[49] bysna[50] fram him nam.[51]

Æfter[52] ðon þe he ða to Drihtne[53] ȝeleorde, þa wæs Cuðbriht[47] ðæs ylcan[22] mynstres reȝolweard ȝeworden; ȝ he monize æȝhwæðer ȝe mid aldorlicnesse his lareowdomes[53a] ȝe mid bysene[54] his ȝesewenlicra[55] dæda to reȝollicum life ȝesette ȝ[19] ontimbrede.[56] ȝ[19] nales[57] þæt he on[58] ðam[59] mynstre anum reoȝollices[60] (*MS. B, p. 342*) lifes manunȝe ȝ somod[61] his bysene ȝeȝearwode,[62] ac swiðe[63] eac þæt ymbesette[64] folc feorr[23] ȝ

35 profast *C.* — 36 reoȝolweard — 37 micelre *C.* — 38 mæȝna. — 39 þysses *Ca*, þisses *C.* — 40 discipulhada *C.* — 41 eadmodlice. — 42 fram *C.* — 43 nam *C.* — 44 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 45 ȝefor *C.* — 46 cuðbryht *C.* — 47 ilcan *C.* — 48 bysne. — 49 reȝollicum *bis* anum *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 50 reoȝollices. — 51 monunȝum. — 52 ond *C.* — 53 somed *C.* — 54 *fehlt in C.* — 55 bysne *Ca*; *übergeschr. in O.* — 56 ȝeȝearwade. — 57 swilce *C.* — 58 ymbȝesette.

42 profost. — 43 mycelra. — 44 mæssepreost. — 45 Ðisses. — 46 discipulhada. — 47 cuðbyrht. — 48 eadmodlice. — 49 weorca. — 50 bysene. — 51 *kein Absatz in B.* — 52 ær *B.* — 53 dryhtne. — 53a lareowdome. — 54 bisene. — 55 ȝesawenlicra. — 56 intimbrede. — 57 nalas. — 58 *fehlt in T.* — 59 ðæm. — 60 reȝollices. — 61 samod. — 62 ȝearwode. — 63 swelce. — 64 ymbsette.

est, ut supra memorauimus; cui tempore illo propositus Boisil magnarum uirtutum et prophetici spiritus sacerdos fuit. Huius discipulatui Cudberct humiliter subditus, et scientiam ab eo scripturarum et bonorum operum sumsit exempla.

Qui postquam migrauit ad Dominum, Cudberct eidem monasterio factus propositus, plures et auctoritate magistri, et exemplo suae actionis regularem instituebat ad uitam. Nec solum ipsi monasterio regularis uitae monita, simul et exempla praebebat, sed et uulgus circumpositum longe lateque a

Digitized by Google

wide from þæm life þæs dysiglican[59] gewunan[60] to lufan þara heofonlicra gyfena[61] georne gymde to gehwyrfenne.[62] Forðon þe monige ðone geleafan, þe hie[63] hæfdon, mid unrihte weorce aidledon,]52 swylce[57] eac monige in þa tîd þæs miclan[64] woles] moncwildes[65] gymeleasedon þæm[66] gerynum þæs halgan geleafan, mid þæm[66] hi[67] gelærde wæron,]52 to þæm[66] dwoliendum[68] læcedomum deofulgilde[69] efeston[70]] scyndon; swa swa hie[63] þ sende wite[71] from[72] 3ode scyppende þurh heora galdor oððe lyfesne[73] oððe þurh hwylce[74] huru oðre dizulnysse[75] deofulcræftes[76] bewerigan[77] mihte.[78] Ono[79] æghwæþerne gedwolan to gereccenne se 3odes mon[80] gelomlice wæs ut of þæm[66] mynstre gongende; hwilum wæs[81] on horse sittende, ac oftor on his fotum wîde fram[21] þam[59] lîfe þæs dislican[65] gewunan to lufan þara heofonlicra[66] gyfena[66] georne gymde[67] to gehwyrfenne. Forðon 4125
þe monige þone geleafan, þe hi[68] hæfdon, mid unrihtum[69] weorcum idledon,]19 swylce eac monige[70] in þa tîd ðæs miclan[71] wales[72]] manncwealmes[73] gymeleasedon[74] 4130
þam[59] gerynum ðæs halegan[75] geleafan, mid ðam[59] hi[68] gelærede wæron,] to ðam[59] dwoligendum[76] deofolgyldum[78] efeston[79]] scyndon; swa swa hi[68] þæt sende wîte fram[21] 4135
3ode urum[58] scyppende[81] þurh heora gealdor[82] oððe leasunge[83] oððe þurh sume[84] oðre[84] dizolnesse[86] deofolcræftes beweran[87] mihton.[88] Ono æghwæþerne gedwolan to recenne[90] 4140
se 3odes mann[91] wæs ût gangende[92] of ðam[59] mynstre gelomlice;]58 hwilum wæs on horse sittende,]58 ðeah[94] oftor on his fotum

59 dyselican *Ca (von hier an zunächst auch bei diesem Ms. „Ca" hinzugefügt).* — 60 gewunon *Ca.* — 61 geofona *C.* — 62 gehwyrfanne *Ca*, gehwyrfeanne *C.* — 63 hi *Ca, C.* — 64 myclan *Ca.* — 65 moncwyldes *Ca.* — 66 þam *Ca.* — 67 hie *C.* — 68 dweolizendum *Ca.* — 69 deofolgylde *Ca*, deofolgilde *C.* — 70 efston *C.* — 71 witu *C.* — 72 fram *Ca, C.* — 73 *ursprünglich* lyfesne *in O, aber* f *geändert zu* t; *darüber* æ becn *von anderer Hand*; lyfesne *C*, lifnes *Ca.* — 74 swilce *Ca.* — 75 dizolnesse *Ca*, deazolnesse *C.* — 76 deofolcræftas *O.* — 77 bewerian *Ca, C.* — 78 meahte *C.* — 79 Ac *Ca*, ond *C.* — 80 man *Ca.* — 81 he wæs *Ca.*

65 dyslecan. — 66 heofenlicra geofena. — 67 gemde. — 68 hie. — 69 rihtum *B.* — 70 manize. — 71 myclan. — 72 woles. — 73 moncwildes. — 74 gymeleasedan. — 75 halzan. — 76 twolizendum *B.* — 78 læcedomum deofulgylda. — 79 ofestton. — 81 sceppende. — 82 galdor. — 83 lefesende. — 84 hwylce hwuzu. — 86 deozolnesse. — 87 bewerian. — 88 mehton. — 90 gereccenne. — 91 man. — 92 gongende. — 94 ac.

uita stultae consuetudinis ad caelestium gaudiorum conuertere curabat amorem. Nam et multi fidem, quam habebant, iniquis profanabant operibus; et aliqui etiam tempore mortalitatis, neglectis fidei sacramentis, quibus erant inbuti, ad erratica idolatriae medicamina concurrebant; quasi missam a Deo conditore plagam per incantationes uel fylacteria uel alia quaelibet daemonicae artis arcana cohibere ualerent. Ad utrorumque ergo corrigendum

Digitized by Google

ȝonȝende; com to þæm[66] ymbȝesettum tunum ȝ þæm[66] dwoliendum soðfæstnesse weȝ bodade[82] ȝ lærde. Þæt sylfe eac swylce[83] Boisel his maȝister on his tîd ȝewunalice[84] dyde.

Wæs in þa tid þeaw[85] Onȝelcynnes folcum þ, þonne mæssepreost oððe oþer (*MS. O, fol. 121a*) in tun com, þæt hie[85a] ealle to his bebode ȝesomnedon[86] Ȝodes word to ȝehyrenne;[87] ȝ lustlice[87a] ȝehyrdon, þa[88] þe hi ȝelærde[88] wæron, ȝ[52] eac swylce neodlice[88a] mid dædum læston, þa þe hie[85a] onȝytan[89] mihton.[90] Þonne wæs þæm[91] halȝan Ȝodes men Cuðberhte (*MS. C, fol. 17b*) swa mycel[92] ȝetydnes ȝ[52] ȝelærednes to sprecenne[93] ȝ swa mycel[92] lufu to[94] ȝodcundre lare, þe he læron onȝon,[94a] ȝ[52] swylc[95] leoht enȝellices[96] ondwlitan[97] him ofscean,[98] þætte nænig þara andweardra his heortan deaȝolnesse ȝanȝende; fôr[31] to ðam[97] ymbȝesettum[98] (*MS. T, p. 207*) (*MS. B, p. 343*) tunum ȝ ðam[97] dwoliȝendum soðfæstnesse weȝ bodode[99] ȝ lærde. Ðæt sylfe eac swylce Bosel[100] his maȝister on his tîd[1] ȝewunelice dyde.

Wæs in ða tid þeaw Anȝelcynnes[2] folccum[3] þæt, þonne mæssepreost oððe oþer on[4] tun côm, þæt hi[5] eall[6] to his bebode ȝesamnedon[7] Ȝodes word to ȝehyrenne; ȝ fullice[8] ȝehyrdon, þa ðe hi[9] lærede[10] wæron, ȝ[11] eac swylce neodlice mid dædum læston,[11a] þa þe hi[5] onȝytan[12] mihton.[13] Þonne wæs þam halȝan[14] Ȝodes menn Cuþbryhte[15] swa micel[16] ȝetydnes[17] ond[17] ȝelærednes to sprecanne[18] ȝ swa micel[16] lufu ȝodcundre lare, þe he læran onȝann,[19] ȝ[20] swylce leoht enȝelices ȝwlitan[21] him ofscan, þætte nænig þara ȝweardra[22] his heortan diȝolnesse[23]

---

82 bodode *C.* — 83 swilce *C, fehlt in Ca.* — 84 ȝewunelice *Ca.* — 85 þeau *Ca.* — 85a hi *Ca.* — 86 ȝesomnodon *Ca.* — 87 ȝehyranne *Ca.* — 87a fullice *C? nach Smith.* — 88 þa þe hie lærende *Ca,* þa þe hie lærde *C.* — 88a *fehlt in C nach Smith.* — 89 onȝitan *Ca.* — 90 meahton *C.* — 91 þa *Smith, Ca.* — 92 micel *C.* — 93 sprecanne *Ca.* — 94 *fehlt in C.* — 94a onȝan *Ca, C.* — 95 swylce *Ca,* swilc *C.* — 96 enȝell[i]ces *O.* — 97 ȝwlitan *Ca.* — 98 ofscan *C.* 97 þæm. — 98 ymbsettum. — 99 *fehlt in T.* — 100 Boisel. — 1 tîde. — 2 Onȝolcynnes. — 3 folcum. — 4 in. — 5 hie. — 6 ealle. — 7 ȝesomnedon. — 8 fuslice. — 9 him. — 10 ȝelærde. — 11 ond. — 11a læstton. — 12 onȝeotan. — 13 mehton. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 15 Cuðbyrhte. — 16 mycel. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 sprecenne. — 19 onȝon. — 20 ond. — 21 ondwlite. — 22 onweardra. — 23 deȝolnessa.

---

errorem, crebro ipse de monasterio egressus, aliquoties equo sedens, sed saepius pedes incedens, circumpositas ueniebat ad uillas, et uiam ueritatis praedicabat errantibus; quod ipsum etiam Boisil suo tempore facere consueuerat. Erat quippe moris eo tempore populis Anglorum, ut ueniente in uillam clerico uel presbytero, cuncti ad eius imperium uerbum audituri confluerent; libenter ea, quae dicerentur, audirent; libentius, quae audire et intellegere poterant, operando sequerentur. Porro Cudbercto tanta erat

Digitized by Google

him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice be heora dæde[99] þurh ondetnesse[100] forðbæran.[1] Forþon þe hie[2] tealdon[3] ȝ him þuhte, þ hine[4] þa ane miðene deahle[5] wæron; ȝ[6] hi þa ȝeondettan[7] synne mid medemum[8] wæstmum soðre hreowe ȝebettan, swa swa he bebead. Ȝewunade[9] he swiðust[10] þa stowe ȝeondferan ȝ in þæm[11] tunum ȝodcunde lare bodian, þa þe in heaȝum[12] morum ȝ[6] in hreþum feor ȝesette wæron ȝ oðrum on ȝyrne[12a] wæron to neosienne, ȝ[6] æȝhwæðer ȝe mid þearfednesse[13] ȝe mid heora unȝelærednesse þara lareowa fore heaþoradon;[14] þa he hwæðere mid arfæste[15] ȝewinne mid[16] micelre ȝeornfulnesse heofonlicre (*MS. O, fol. 121b*) lare lustfullice beeode. ȝ[6] of þæm[11] him helan dorste, ac ealle openlice heora dæda þurh[24] ȝetnesse[24] forðberan.[25] Forðon þe hî tealdon ȝ him[26] ðuhte, þæt[27] hine þa âne mid þy þe heora dyȝolnes witan ne ne ȝymde (*MS. B, p. 344*); ȝ[32] hi ða ȝeandettan[33] synne myd[34] medemum wæstmum soðre hreowe ȝebetan,[35] swa he bebead. ȝ ȝewunode he swiðost þa stowe ȝeondfaran[36] ȝ on[4] ðam[37] tunum ȝodcunde lâre bodiȝan,[38] þa ðe in heahmôrum[39] ȝ hreodum[41] feor[42] ȝesette wæron ȝ oðrum on ȝryre wæron to neosienne, ȝ æȝhwæðer ȝe mid þearfednesse[43] ȝe mid heora (*MS. T, p. 208*) ûnȝelærednesse þara lareowa fore[44] þweorodon;[45] þa he hwæðere mid arfæstum[46] ȝewinne ȝ[14] mid micelre[48] ȝeornfulnesse heofonlicre[49] lâre lustfullice beeode.[50] ȝ[20] of þam[37]

99 bene *C.* — 100 andetnesse *Ca.* — 1 forðbæron *Ca.* — 2 hi *Ca.* — 3 t[e]aldon *Ca*, taldon *C.* — 4 him *Ca.* — 5 d[:]ahle (e *ausradiert*) *Ca*, deaȝle *C.* — 6 ond *C.* — 7 ȝeandettan *Ca.* — 8 meodomum *C*, me[de]mum *O.* — 9 ȝewunode *Ca.* — 10 swiðost *Ca.* — 11 þam *Ca.* — 12 heaum *C.* — 12a ȝryre *C*, *Smith.* — 13 þearfeð- *O*, earfoðnesse *C.* — 14 heaþeredon *C.* — 15 arfæste *C*, *Smith*, arfæstnesse *O*, *Ca.* — 16 ȝ mid *Ca.*

24 *bis* 25 þurh ondettnesse, *fehlt in T, welches liest* openlice forðbæron. — 26 him *fehlt in B.* — 27 *bis* 32 ðæt hi ða âne mid þe (y *über dem* e) ðe he ða ane heora dezolnesse witan ne ȝymde ond. — 33 ȝeondettan. — 34 mid. — 35 ȝebetton. — 36 ȝeondferan. — 37 ðæm. — 38 bodian. — 39 heaum morum. — 41 hreodeum *B*, in reðum *T.* — 42 feorr. — 43 þearfendnesse. — 44 fore *fehlt in T.* — 45 hiaðoradon. — 46 ârfæste. — 48 mycelre. — 49 heofenlicre. — 50 bodode *B.*

dicendi peritia, tantus amor persuadendi, quae coeperat, tale uultus angelici lumen, ut nullus praesentium latebras ei sui cordis celare praesumeret; omnes palam, quae gesserant, confitendo proferrent, quia nimirum haec eadem illum latere nullo modo putabant; et confessa dignis, ut imperabat, paenitentiae fructibus abstergerent. Solebat autem ea maxime loca peragrare, illis praedicare in uiculis, qui in arduis asperisque montibus procul positi aliis horrori erant ad uisendum,' et paupertate pariter ac rusticitate sua doctorum arcebant accessum. Quos tamen ille pio libenter mancipatus

Digitized by Google

mynstre uteode oft onwalȝe[17] wican, hwilum twa oððe þreo; swylce[18] eac oft ealle monðe þæt he ham ne hwearf, ac wunade[19] in[20] þæm[11] morlondum[21] ⁊ þæt unȝelærde[22] folc somod[23] ȝe mid worde his lare ȝe mid weorce his mæȝena to þæm[11] (*MS. Ca, p. 149*) heofenlican[24] life[25] ciȝde[26] ⁊ laðade.[27]

Ono[28] mid þy he þa se arwyrða[29] Drihtnes þeow moniȝ ȝer[30] in Mailros[31] þæm mynstre drohtiende wæs, ⁊[6] þær mid miclum tacnum ȝastlicra mæȝena[32] scean[33] ⁊ byrhte,[34] ða ȝenom[35] hine ða[36] æt nyhstan his se arwyrða[37] abbud[37a] Eata to Lindesfearona[38] eâ, þæt he þær eac swylce[18] þæm[11] broðrum[39] sealde reȝollices þeodscipes ȝehyld,[40] ȝe mid aldorlicnesse[41] his lare ȝe mynstre ûteode oft hwilan[51] wucan, hwîlon[52] twâ, hwilon[53] þreo; swylce eac oft eallne[54] monað[55] þæt he ham ne hwearf, ac âwunode[56] in ðam[37] môrlandum ⁊ þæt unȝelærede folc somod ȝe mid worde his[17] lara[17] ȝe mid weorce his mæȝena to ðam[37] heofenlican[58] clypode[59] ⁊ laðode.

Mid[60] ði[61] he ða se ârweorða[62] Drihtnes[62a] þeow moniȝ ȝear on[4] Mailros[63] þam[37] mynstre drohtiende[63a] wæs, ⁊ ðær mid miclum tâcnum ȝastlicra (*MS. B, p. 345*) mæȝena scân ⁊ beorhtode,[64] ða ȝenam hine[17] þa[14] æt nyhstan his se arweorða[62] abbod Eata to Lindesfarona[68] eâ, þæt he ðær eac swylce[69] ðam[37] ȝebroðrum[70] sealde reȝollices deoðscypes[71] ȝehæled, ȝe mid ealdorlicnesse his lare ȝe

---

17 onwalhȝe *Ca.* — 18 swilce *C.* — 19 wunede *Ca.* — 20 on *Ca.* — 21 morlandum *Ca.* — 22 unȝelærede *Ca.* — 23 somed *C.* — 24 heofon- *Ca*, hiofon- *C.* — 25 *fehlt in O, C.* — 26 cyȝde *Ca.* — 27 laþede *Ca*, laþode *C.* — 28 Ond *C, fehlt in Ca.* — 29 arwurða *Ca.* — 30 ȝear *C, Ca.* — 31 mailras *Ca.* — 32 mæȝna *Ca.* — 33 scan *C.* — 34 byr[:]hte (i *ausradiert*) *O*, beorhte *C.* — 35 ȝenam *C.* — 36 *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 arwurða *Ca.* — 37a abbod *C.* — 38 lindesfarena *Ca.* — 39 ȝebroðrum *C.* — 40 ȝeheold *C.* — 41 ealdorlicnesse *C, Ca.*

51 on anwille. — 52 hwilum. — 53 oððe. — 54 ealle. — 55 monðe. — 56 wunode. — 58 heofenlican. — 59 cleopode. — 60 Ono mid. — 61 þy. — 62 ârwyrða. — 62a ȝodes. — 63 maillor *B*, mæȝilros *T.* — 63a drohtienode (d *über* o). — 64 byryhte. — 67 æt nehstau. — 68 Lindesfarena. — 69 swilce. — 70 broðrum. — 71 ðeodscipes.

---

labori, tanta doctrinae sollertis excolebat industria, ut de monasterio egressus saepe ebdomade integra, aliquando duabus uel tribus, nonnumquam etiam mense pleno domum non rediret; sed demoratus in montanis, plebem rusticam uerbo praedicationis simul et opere uirtutis ad caelestia uocaret.

Cum ergo uenerabilis Domini famulus multos in Mailronensi monasterio degens annos magnis uirtutum signis effulgeret, transtulit eum reueren-

Digitized by Google

mid his (MS. C, fol. 18a) sylfes[42] *dæde, ywde*[43] ȝ cyðde.[44] Forðon *þa sylfan*[45] stowe þe se[46] ylca[47] *arwyrða*[29] *fæder* Eata mid abbudes *onwalde heold* ȝ rihte, wæs þær iu[48] in[49] *ealdum* tidum biscop[49a] *mid his ȝeferum* ȝe eac abbud wunade[50] *mid* munucum.[51] Hwæþere hie[2] *to* þæs biscopes[52] scire heowesclice[53] belumpen.[54] Forþon se halȝa *ȝodes* mon Aidan, se þe ærest þære *stowe* biscop[52] wæs, be munuch*ade* he[54a] ðider com mid munucum,[51] ȝ munuclifes drohtnunȝe[55] he *in* þæm[56] mynstre ȝesette.

mid his sylfes[71a] dæde,[71a] ywde[72] ȝ cyðde. Forðon þa sylfan stowe 4215
ðe se ylca[73] arweorða[62] fæder Eata mid abbudes anwealde[74] heold ȝ rihte,[75] wæs ðær ȝeo[76] on ealddaȝum[77] bisceop[79] mid his ȝeferum ȝ[80] eac ðær[14] wunode[82] 4220
abbud[82] mid his[14] munecum. Ðeah[14a] hwæðere hie to[17] ðæs bisscopes[86] scîre heowesclice[17] belumpon. Forðam[88] se haleȝa[89] wer[90] Jodon,[90] se ðe ærest 4225
þære stowe bisscop[91] wæs, be[92] munuchâde, he[93] ðyder[94] côm mid munecum, ȝ[95] on munuclife drohtode ȝ ðær þone reȝol on þam mynstre ȝesette.[98] 4230

---

42 seolfes *C.* — 43 ywde *Ca*, eowde *C.* — 44 cydde *Ca*, cyþde *C.* — 45 seol*fan* *C.* — 46 *fehlt in Ca.* — 47 ilca *C.* — 48 ȝio *C.* — 49 on *Ca.* — 49a bisceop *C*, *Ca.* — 50 wunode *Ca.* — 51 munecum *C.* — 52 b'. — 53 heowæsclice *Ca*, hioweslice *C.* — 54 belumpæn *O.* belomp *Ca*, belumpun *C.* — 54a ȝ he *C.* — 55 drohtunȝe *C.* — 56 þam *Ca.*

71a *zwischen* s *und* d *Rasur* (lare *noch sichtbar*). — 72 ypte. — 73 ilca. — 74 anwalde. — 75 rehte. — 76 io. — 77 ealdum tîdum. — 79 ȝe biscop. — 80 ȝe. — 82 eac abbod wunode. — 86 biscopes. — 88 forðon. — 89 halȝa. — 90 man Jodon. — 91 biscop. — 92 biȝ. — 93 ond he. — 94 ðider. — 95 *bis* 98 ȝ munuclifes drohtunȝe he in dæm mynstre ȝesette.

---

tissimus abbas ipsius Eata ad insulam Lindisfarnensium, ut ibi quoque fratribus custodiam disciplinae regularis et auctoritate propositi intimaret et propria actione praemonstraret. Nam et ipsum locum tunc idem reuerentissimus pater abbatis iure regebat. Siquidem a temporibus ibidem antiquis et episcopus cum clero et abbas solebat manere cum monachis; qui tamen et ipsi ad curam episcopi familiariter pertinerent. Quia nimirum Aidan, qui primus eius loci episcopus fuit, cum monachis illuc et ipse monachus aduenies monachicam in eo conuersationem instituit; [quomodo et prius beatus pater Augustinus in Cantia fecisse noscitur, scribente ei reuerentissimo papa Gregorio, quod et supra posuimus. 'Sed quia tua fraternitas, inquit, monasterii regulis erudita seorsum fieri non debet a clericis suis, in ecclesia Anglorum, quae nuper auctore Deo ad fidem perducta est, hanc debet conuersationem instituere, quae initio nascentis ecclesiae fuit patribus nostris; in quibus nullus eorum ex his, quae possidebant, aliquid suum esse dicebat, sed erant illis omnia communia.]'

Digitized by Google

Caput XXVIII.

Đæt se ylca wer Cuðbyrhtus on ancerlife ȝeseted an easprinȝ of driȝre eorðan ȝebiddende up ȝelædde, ȝ ænne ǽcer of ðam ȝewinne his aȝenre handa ofer þa tid ðæs sæwetes onfenȝ.

Đonon þa se halȝa ȝodes mon[1] (*MS. O, fol. 122a*) Cuðbert,[2] wexendum[3] ȝeearnunȝum æfæstre inȝehide,[4] ȝ[5] eac swylce[6] to diȝolnesse ȝ to stillnesse[7] becom þære ȝodcundan sceawunȝe ancorlifes, swa swa we ær beforon sædon. Ac forþon þe ær moniȝum ȝearum be his life ȝ[5] mæȝenum we ȝenihtsumlice[8] awritan,[9] ȝe meterfersum[10] ȝe ȝerædre spræce, þis an nu in ȝweardnesse[11] is ȝenoh to ȝemynȝianne,[12] þ þa he þæt ealand[13] secean[14] wolde, þ

Caput XXVIII.

Þæt se ylca wer Cuðberihtus on ancerlîfe wæs ȝeseted ân ǽsprinȝ of driȝre eorðan ȝebiddende ȝ up ȝelædende, ȝ anne ǽcer of ðam ȝewinne his aȝenre handa ofer ða tid þæs sæwetes[1] onfenȝ.

(*MS. T, p. 209*). [Đ]anon[1a] ða[2] se halȝa ȝodes mann[3] Cuðbriht,[4] weaxendum[5] ȝeearnunȝum[6] æfæste[7] inȝehyȝde, ȝ[8] eac swylce to dyȝolnesse[9] (*MS. B, p. 346*) ȝ to stillnesse becôm to[10] ðære ȝodcundan sceawunȝe ancorlifes,[11] swa we ǽr beforon[12] sædon.[13] Ac forðam[14] þe ǽr manegum[15] ȝearum be his lifes[16] ond[17] mæȝenum we ȝenihtsumlice[18] awriton, ȝe meteruersum[19] ȝ[20] eac[21] ȝeradre spræce, þîs ân nû in ȝweardnesse[22] is ȝenoh[23] tô ȝemynȝianne,[24] ða[24] he þæt iȝland[26] secan wolde, þæt

---

Cap. XXVIII: 1 man *Ca.* — 2 cuðbriht *C.* — 3 weaxendum *Ca.* — 4 inȝehyde *Ca.* — 5 ond *C.* — 6 swilce *C.* — 7 stilnesse *Ca.* — 8 ȝewynsumlice *C.* — 9 awriton *C, Ca.* — 10 fers *Ca.* — 11 ondweardnesse *C.* — 12 ȝemynȝienne *C.* — 13 ealond *C, Ca.* — 14 secan *Ca.*

Cap. XXVIII: 1 reêttes *oder* reetæs *B.* — 1a Đonon ða. — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 3 man. — 4 Cuðbryht. — 5 wexendum. — 6 ȝeearninȝum. — 7 æfestre. — 8 ond. — 9 dęȝolnesse. — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 11 âncerlifes. — 12 beforan. — 13 sæȝdon. — 14 forðon. — 15 monęȝum. — 16 life. — 17 ond *fehlt in B.* — 18 ȝenyhtsumlice. — 19 meterfersum. — 20 ȝe. — 21 *fehlt in T.* — 22 ondweardnesse. — 23 ȝenoȝ. — 24 ȝemynȝienne þæt ða. — 26 ealond.

---

28. *Ut idem in uita anchoretica et fontem de arente terra orando produxerit, et segetem de labore manuum ultra tempus serendi acceperit.*

Exin Cudberct crescentibus meritis religiosae intentionis, ad anchoriticae quoque contemplationis, quae diximus, silentia secreta peruenit. Uerum quia de uita illius et uirtutibus ante annos plures sufficienter et uersibus heroicis et simplici oratione conscripsimus, hoc tantum in praesenti commemorare satis sit, quod aditurus insulam protestatus est fratribus, dicens:

Digitized by Google

he wæs þam[15] broþrum[16] cyþende
J[5] þus cwæð: Ʒif me seo[17] ʒod-
cunde ʒyfu[18] on[19] þære stowe
forʒyfan[20] wile,[20a] ꝥ ic lyfiʒean[21]
mæʒe be minum handʒewinne,[22]
ic þær lustlice wuniʒe. Ʒif hit
hwæt ælcor[23] bið, ic hrædlice to
eow mid Ʒodes willan eft hweorfe.
Wæs seo[17] stow ʒe wæteres wædla
ʒe eorðwæstma ʒe treowa; ac
þær wæs weriʒra ʒasta weorod[24]
J eardunʒstow[25] J æʒhwylcre
menniscre eardunʒe unʒescræpe.[26]
Ac þa to willan[27] þæs Ʒodes weres
heo[28] eardiʒendlic[29] þurh eall[30]
wæs ʒeworden; J[5] sona for his
cyme þa weriʒan[31] ʒastas þanon[32]
onweʒ[33] ʒewitan. J[5] þa[34] mid þy þe
þa fynd onweʒ adrifene wæron, þa
ʒeworhte he him (*MS. C, fol. 18b*)
nearo wic J wununesse,[35] J þa mid

he wæs[2] ðam[28] ʒebroðrum[29] ci-
dende J þus cwæð: Ʒyf[30] me
seo ʒodcunde ʒifu[31] on[32] ðære 4255
stowe forʒyfan[33] wyle,[35] þæt ic
libban[36] mote be minon[37] hand-
ʒewinne,[38] ic þær lustlice wuniʒe.
Ʒyf[30] hyt[39] hwæt elles bið, ic
hrædlice to[40] eow mid Ʒodes 4260
willan eft[40] hweorfe. Wæs seo
stow æʒðær[21] ʒe wæteres wædla
ʒe eorðwæstma ʒe treowa; ac[43]
ðar[44] wæs weriʒra ʒasta werod[45]
J eardunʒstow J æʒhwylcre[46] men- 4265
nisce[47] eardunʒ[48] ûnʒescræpre.[49]
Ac ða to willan ðæs[2] Ʒodes
weres[2] hi[52] eardiʒendlic[53] þurh[21]
eall[21] wæs ʒeworden; J[55] sona for
his cyme ða weriʒan[56] ʒastas 4270
aweʒ[58] ʒewitan.[59] J ða mid
þy þe þa[60] fynd[61] aweʒ[58] ad-
ryfene[62] wæron, þa ʒeworhte[63]
(*MS. B, p. 347*) he him nearewe[64]
wic J ʒewunenesse,[65] J[55] ða mid 4275

15 þæm *C.* — 16 ʒebroðrum *C.* — 17 sio *C.* — 18 ʒifu *Ca.* — 19 in *C.* — 20 forʒifan *Ca, C.* — 20a wyle *Ca, C*; *in O ursprünglich* wille. — 21 lifiʒean *Ca,* lifian *C.* — 22 hondʒewinne *C.* — 23 elcor *Ca,* elles *C.* — 24 weorud *Ca, C.* — 25 eardunstow *C.* — 26 unʒescrope *C.* — 27 willa *Ca.* — 28 hio *C.* — 29 eardiendlic *C.* — 30 eal *C.* — 31 werʒan *C.* — 32 þonan *C.* — 33 aweʒ *C.* — 34 *fehlt in Ca.* — 35 wunenesse *Ca.*

28 ðæm. — 29 broðrum. — 30 ʒîf. — 31 ʒeofu. — 32 in. — 33 forʒifen beon. — 35 wile. — 36 lifʒan. — 37 minum. — 38 hondʒewinne. — 39 hit. — 40 mid Godes willan eft to eow. — 43 ah. — 44 þær. — 45 weorod. — 46 æʒhwylcere. — 47 menniscre. — 48 eardunʒe. — 49 unʒescræpe. — 52 heo. — 53 eardienlic. — 55 ond. — 56 werʒan. — 58 ðonon onweʒ. — 59 ʒewiton. — 60 he þa *B.* — 61 feond. — 62 ʒewitone. — 63 ʒesohte. — 64 nearo. — 65 wununesse.

'Si mihi diuina gratia in loco illo donauerit, ut de opere manuum mearum uiuere queam, libens ibi morabor; sin alias, ad uos citissime Deo uolente reuertar'. Erat autem locus et aquae prorsus et frugis et arboris inops, sed et spirituum malignorum frequentia humanae habitationi minus accommodus; sed ad uotum uiri Dei habitabilis per omnia factus est, siquidem ad aduentum eius spiritus recessere maligni. Cum autem ipse sibi ibidem expulsis hostibus mansionem angustam circumuallante aggere et domos in ea necessarias, iuuante fratrum manu, id est oratorium et habitaculum commune,

Digitized by Google

dice[36] ȝ mid eorðwealle utan ymbsealde[37] (*MS. O, fol. 122b*) ȝ ȝefæstnade;[38] ȝ on[19] þam þa nedþearflican[39] hus mid þara broðra[40] handa ȝ fultume, þ is cyricean[41] ȝ ȝemæne eardunȝhus ȝetimbrede; ȝ þa het þa broþor[42] on[19] þæs ylcan[43] huses flore seað adelfan. Wæs seo[17] eorðe to þæs heard ȝ to þæs stannihte,[43a] þ þær næniȝ uht[44] wylȝesprinȝes[45] on[19] ȝesewen beon mihte.[46] Þa hi[47] þa þa broþor[40] þæt dydon to ȝeleafan ȝ[5] to benum þæs ȝodes þeowes, þa oþre dæȝe[48] wæs he wæteres full ȝemeted. Þæt ylce wæter oþ ðysne[49] ȝweardan[50] dæȝ eallum þider[51] cumendum his[52] heofonlicre ȝyfe[53] ȝenihtsumnesse þenað.[54] Þa bead se ȝodes mon þ him mon issern[55] dîce ȝ mid eorðwealle utan ymbworhte[66] ȝ ȝefæstnode; ȝ[55] on[32] ðam[28] ða nydþearflican[67] hûs mid þara ȝebroðra[68] handum[69] ȝ fultume,[70] ðæt ys[71] cyrice[72] ȝ ȝemæne eardunȝhûs ȝetimbrodon[73] (*MS. T, p. 210*); ȝ het[74] ða ȝebroðor[75] in ðæs ylcan[76] huses flore him seað adelfan. Þa[21] wæs seo eorðe[77] to ðam[78] heard ȝ to ðæs stænihte,[79] þæt þær næniȝ wiht wyllȝesprinȝes[80] on[81] ȝesewen beon mihte.[81] Ða hi ða ȝebroðor[75] ðæt dydon to ȝeleafum[82] ȝ to benum þæs ȝodes þeowes, ða oðre dæȝe þa[21] wæs he wæteres[84] full[85] ȝemeted. Þæt ylce[86] wæter oð[87] ðysne ȝweardan[88] dæȝ þam[89] eallum[89] ðe[21] ðider cumað[91] his heofonlicre[92] ȝyfe[93] ȝenihtsumnesse þeniȝað.[94] Ða bæd se ȝodes man þæt[21] him[21] mann[21] iren[96]

---

36 dice (: *über* e) *O.* — 37 ymbworhte *C.* — 38 ȝefæstnode *Ca.* — 39 neadþearflican *C.* — 40 ȝebroðra *C.* — 41 cyrican *Ca*, ciricean *C.* — 42 broðra *Ca*, ȝebroþor *C.* — 43 ilcan *C.* — 43a stanihte *C*, *Ca.* — 44 wuht *Ca*, *C.* — 45 -ȝesprynȝes *Ca.* — 46 meahte *C.* — 47 hy *C.* — 48 dæȝ *O.* — 49 þisne *Ca.* — 50 *übergeschrieben in Ca*, ondweardan *C.* — 51 þyder *Ca.* — 52 h *übergeschrieben vor* is *und wieder ausradiert in O*, his *Ca*, *C.* — 53 ȝife *Ca.* — 54 þeȝnað *Smith.* — 55 isern *C.* 66 ymbsealde. — 67 nedþearflican. — 68 broðera. — 69 honda. — 70 fultome. — 71 is. — 72 cyrican. — 73 ȝetimbrede. — 74 ða het. — 75 broðor. — 76 ilcan. — 77 [eo]rðe. — 78 ðæs. — 79 stanihte. — 80 wyllsprynȝes. — 81 beon mihte on ȝesewen. — 82 ȝeleafan. — 84 wætres. — 85 ful. — 86 ilce. — 87 æt. — 88 ondweardan. — 89 eallum ðæm. — 91 cumendum. — 92 heofenlicu. — 93 ȝifu. — 94 ðeȝnað. — 95 man. — 96 isern.

---

construxisset, iussit fratres in eiusdem habitaculi pauimento foueam facere; erat autem tellus durissima et saxosa, cui nulla omnino spes uenae fontanae uideretur inesse. Quod dum facerent, ad fidem et preces famuli Dei, alio die aqua plena inuenta est, quae usque ad hanc diem sufficientem cunctis illo aduenientibus gratiae suae caelestis copiam ministrat. Sed et ferramenta sibi ruralia cum frumento adferri rogauit, quod dum praeparata terra tempore congruo seminaret, nil omnino, non dico spicarum, sed ne herbae quidem ex eo germinare usque ad aestatis tempora contigit. Unde uisitantibus se ex more fratribus hordeum iussit adferri, si forte uel natura soli illius, uel uoluntas esset superni largitoris, ut illius frugis ibi

Digitized by Google

ȝeloman[56] mid hwæte þider (*MS. Ca, p. 150*) brohte þ land[57] mid to teȝenne.[58] Þa þ land þa ȝetead wæs, ȝ[5] he on ȝerisene tid mid hwæte seow, þa ne com þær næniȝ ȝrownes up, ne wæstmas,[59] ne furþan[60] brordes[61] oð sumres[62] tid. Ða neosedon[63] hine eft þa broþor[42] ȝ sohton, swa heora þeaw wæs, ða het he him beresæd brinȝan,[64] ȝif wen wære,[65] þte þ oððe[66] þære eorðan ȝecynd wære, oððe willa þæs upplican ȝyfendes,[67] þ[67] þæs wæstmes yrð þær ma upp yrnende[68] wære. Þa him þa þ sæd broht wæs, ofer ealle tid[69] to sawenne ȝ ofer eallne (*MS. O, fol. 123a*) hiht wæstm[70] to beranne,[71] he[72] on[19] þam[15] ylcan[43] lande[73] seow,[74] þa ȝeorn[75] þær sona up[34] ȝenihtsumlic[76] yrð[76] ȝ[77] wæstm, ȝ[5] þa willendan[78] ȝereordnesse þam[15] ȝodes ȝeloman[97] mid hwæte þyder brohte þæt land mid to tawiȝenne.[98] Ða þæt land ða ȝetawod wæs, ȝ he on ȝerysne[99] tîd[1] ðæt land mid hwæte seow,[1] þa ne côm þær næniȝ (*MS. B, p. 348*) ȝrownes upp[3] ne wæstmæs,[4] ne furðon[5] brordes oð sumeres tîd. Þa neosedon hî[6] eft þa ȝebroðor[7] ȝ sohton,[8] swa heora þeaw wæs, ða het[9] he him beresæd brinȝan, ȝif wên were,[10] þætte[11] þæt þære eorðan ȝecynde[13] wære, oððe willa[14] þæs upplican[15] ȝyfendes,[16] þæt ðæs wæstmæs[17] eard ma[18] wære upp yrnende.[19] Þa him þa þæt sæd broht wæs, ofer ealle tîd[20] to sawenne ȝ ofer eallne[21] hyht[22] wæstm[23] to beranne,[24] þæt[25] he on[26] ðam[27] ylcan[28] lande seow, ða arn[29] þæt[30] sona upp ȝenihtsumlic yrð ȝ wæstm, ȝ ða willnodon[31] ȝereordnesse[32] ðam ȝodes

56 ȝelome *C.* — 57 lond *C.* — 58 teȝenne *Ca, C.* — 59 wæstmes *C.* — 60 furþon *C.* — 61 brordas *Ca.* — 62 sum[er]es *Ca,* sumeres *C.* — 63 neosodan *Ca, C.* — 64 brenȝan *C.* — 65 were *Ca.* — 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 67 ȝeofendes þette *C.*. — 68 upyrnende *C, Ca.* — 69 tide *C.* — 70 wæstem *C.* — 71 beorenne *C.* — 72 þe he *Ca.* — 73 land *Ca.* — 74 sew *C.* — 75 ȝearn *C.* — 76 unȝenihtsumlic yrð *Ca,* ȝenyhtsumlic eorð *C.* — 77 *fehlt in C.* — 78 willnedon *Smith.*

97 geolman *B.* — 98 táwienne. — 99 ȝerisne. — 1 tid mid hwæte hit seow. — 3 up. — 4 wæstm. — 5 furðum. — 6 hie. — 7 broðor. — 8 sohtan. — 9 heht. — 10 wære. — 11 *bis* 13 þæt þæt wexan wolde oðþe þære eorðan ȝecynd. — 14 willa wæs. — 15 uplican. — 16 ȝifendes. — 17 wæstmes. — 18 þær. — 19 eornende. — 20 tide. — 21 ealne. — 22 hiht. — 23 wæsm. — 24 berenne. — 25 *fehlt in T.* — 26 in. — 27 ðæm. — 28 ilcan. — 29 ȝeorn. — 30 ðær. — 31 wilnedon. — 32 ȝereordesse *B.*

potius seges oriretur. Quod dum sibi adlatum ultra omne tempus serendi, ultra omnem spem fructificandi eodem in agro sereret, mox copiosa seges exorta desideratam proprii loboris uiro Dei refectionem praebebat.

Cum ergo multis ibidem annis Deo solitarius seruiret, (tanta autem erat altitudo aggeris, quo mansio eius erat uallata, ut caelum tantum ex

Digitized by Google

were ȝeȝearwade[79] his aȝenes[80] ȝewinnes.

Mid þy he þa moniȝ ȝear þær on[19] ancorlife[81] Drihtne þeowde, 4325 ða ȝelamp,[82] þ mon micelne[83] sinoð[84] ȝesomnade[85] be[86] Eallne[87] streame on[19] þære[88] stowe, þe is cweden Æt Twyfyrde,[89] under (*MS. C, fol. 18b, Ende*) Jweardnesse[90] 4330 Ecȝfriðes[90a] þæs cyninȝes. Þam synoþe[91] on ealdordome foresæt þære eadiȝan[92] ȝemynde Theodor arcebysceop;[93] J he þær wæs mid anmodre ȝeþafunȝe eallra[94] þara[95] 4335 witena to bysceope[96] ȝecoren þære cyrican æt Lindesfarena ea, J hi þa moniȝe ærendracan[97] J ȝewrito to him sendon, J hine hwæþere næniȝe þinȝa of his wicum J of his stowe 4340 to him ȝelaþian mihton. Þa æt nyhstan se foresprecena[98] cyniȝ sylfa,

were J ȝeȝearowode[34] his aȝenes[35] handȝewinnes.[36]

Mid ði[37] he þa moniȝ ȝear þær on[26] ancorlife[38] Drihtne[39] þeowode, þa ȝelamp, þæt mon[40] micelne[41] sionoð[42] ȝesamnode[43] be Alne[44] streame[44] on[26] þære[45] stowe, þe is cweden (*MS. T, p. 211*) Æt Twyfyrde, under Jweardnesse Ecȝfriðes[47] ðæs cyninȝes. Ðam sinoðe[48] on[26] ealdordôme foreset[49] þære eadeȝan[50] ȝemynde Theodor[51] arcebiscop;[52] J he ðær wæs mid anmodre ȝeþafunȝe (*MS. B, p. 349*) eallra[53] ðara witena[54] to biscope ȝecoren ðære cirican[55] æt Lindesfarona[56] êa, J hi[56a] ða mæniȝe[57] ærendracan[58] J ȝewritu[59] him sendon, J hi[60] hwæðere[62] mid[25] næniȝum[64] þinȝum[65] hine[25] of his wîcum J of his stowe to him ȝelaðian ne[67] mihte.[68] Ða æt nyhstan[69] se foresprecena cyniȝ[70] sylf,[71]

---

79 ȝearwode *C*, *Ca*. — 80 aȝnes *C*. — 81 oncor- *C*. — 82 ȝelomp *C*. — 83 mycelne *Ca*. — 84 seonoð *C*. — 85 ȝesomnode *Ca*. — 86 bi *C*. — 87 ealne *C*. — 88 *fehlt in O, C*. — 89 ættrifyrde *C*. — 90 ond- (*Ende der Seite*) *C*. — 90a ecfriðes *Ca*. *Von hier an beziehen sich die Lesarten zunächst wieder nur auf MS. Ca*. — 91 sinoðe. — 92 eadȝan. — 93 arceb'. — 94 ealra. — 95 ðara. — 96 b'. — 97 ærenddracan. — 98 forasprecena.

34 ȝearwode. — 35 aȝnes. — 36 hondȝewinnes. — 37 þy. — 38 ancerlife. — 39 dryhtne. — 40 man. — 41 mycelne. — 42 seonoð. — 43 ȝesomnode. — 44 alnes streame. — 45 *fehlt in B*. — 47 ecȝfreoðes. — 48 seonoðe. — 49 foresæt. — 50 eadiȝan. — 51 ðeodor. — 52 ercebiscop. — 53 ealra. — 54 weotena. — — 55 cyrican. — 56 lindesfarena. — 56a he. — 57 maniȝe. — 58 ærendwrecan. — 59 ȝewreoto. — 60 hie hine. — 62 hweðre. — 64 naniȝe. — 65 ðinȝa. — 67 ne *fehlt hier in B*. — 68 mehton. — 69 nehstan. — 70 cyniȝ *B*. — 71 self.

---

ea, cuius introitum sitiebat, aspicere posset), contigit, ut congregata synodo non parua sub praesentia regis Ecgfridi iuxta fluuium Alne, in loco, qui dicitur Adtuifyrdi, quod significat 'ad duplex uadum', cui beatae memoriae Theodorus archiepiscopus praesidebat, unanimo omniumque consensu ad episcopatum ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis eligeretur. Qui cum multis legatariis ac litteris ad se praemissis nequaquam suo monasterio posset erui, tandem

Digitized by Google

ȝ se halga bysceop[99] Trumwine mid hine ȝ monige oðre æfæste weras ȝ rice liðan on þ ealand.[100] ȝ eac swylce monige þara broþra of Lindesfarena ea efncomon[1] to him ȝ ealle heora cneou[2] bigdon, ȝ tearas ȝutan[3] ȝ hine þurh þone lifigendan Dryhten[4] halsedon ȝ bædon, oð ðæt þe[5] hie[6] hine eac swylce teara fulne of his þam swetan digolnessum atugan[7] ȝ to þam (*MS. O, fol. 123b*) synoþe[8] ȝelæddon. Mid þy he þa þider com, þeh[9] þe he swiðe[10] wiðwinnende wære, mid anmode[10a] willan ealra he wæs oferswiðedð,[11] ȝ ȝeneded[12] to onfonne þa þenunge bysceophades.[13] Wæs he swiþust[14] mid þy worde oferswiþed,[15] þætte Bosel[16] se Dryhtnes[17] þeow, þa he him þurh witedomes ȝ se haliga[72] biscop Trumwine mid him ȝ monige oðre æfæste[73] weras ȝ rice ferdon[74] on þæt igland.[75] ȝ eac swylce monige[76] ðara ȝebroðra[77] of Lindesfarona[56] eâ comon[78] to him ȝ ealle heora cneowu[79] bigdon,[80] ȝ tearas ȝuton ȝ hine þurh ðone[81] lifigendan[82] Drihten[83] halsodon[84] ȝ bædon, oð þæt þe[25] hi hîne eac swylce teara fullne[86] of his þam[27] swetan digolnessum[87] atuȝon ȝ to ðam seonoðe ȝelæddon. Myd[88] ði[89] he ða ðider[90] côm, þeah ðe he swiðe wiðwinnende wære, he[25] ðeah[25] mid ânmodum[92] willan heora ealra he wæs oferswiðed ȝ ȝenydd[93] to onfonne ða ðenunge[94] bisscophades:[95] Wæs he swiðust[96] myd[97] ðy worde oferswiðed, þætte Bosel se Drihtnes[98] þeow, ða he him þurh wîtedomes (*MS. B, p. 350*)

99 bisceop. — 100 ealond. — 1 efencomon. — 2 cneowu. — 3 ȝuton. — 4 drihten. — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 6 hi. — 7 atuȝon. — 8 sinoðe. — 9 þeah. — 10 swyðe. — 10a anmodre. — 11 oferswyðed. — 12 ȝenered. — 13 biscop-. — 14 swyðost. — 15 oferswyðed. — 16 bo[i]sel (*i ausradiert*) *O.* — 17 drihtnes.

72 halȝa. — 73 æfeste. — 74 liðon. — 75 ealond. — 76 mænige. — 77 broðra. — 78 efncomon. — 79 cneowa. — 80 beȝdon. — 81 dom (*sic!*) *B.* — 82 lifiȝendon. — 83 dryhten. — 84 halsedon. — 86 fulne. — 87 deȝolnessum. — 88 Mid. — 89 þy. — 90 þyder. — 92 ânmode. — 93 ȝeneded. — 94 ðeȝnunȝe. — 95 biscophades. — 96 swyðust. — 97 mid. — 98 Dryhtnes.

rex ipse praefatus, una cum sanctissimo antistite Trumuine, nec non et aliis religiosis ac potentibus uiris insulam nauigauit. Conueniunt et de ipsa insula Lindisfarnensi in hoc ipsum multi de fratribus, genuflectunt omnes, adiurant per Dominum, lacrimas fundunt, obsecrant; donec ipsum quoque lacrimis plenum dulcibus extrahunt latebris, atque ad synodum pertrahunt. Quo dum peruenirent, quamuis multum renitens, unanima cunctorum uoluntate superatur, atque ad suscipiendum episcopatus officium collum submittere compellitur; eo maxime uictus sermone, quod famulus Domini Boisil, cum ei mente prophetica cuncta, quae eum essent superuentura, patefaceret, antistitem quoque eum futurum esse praedixerat. Nec tamen statim ordinatio decreta, sed peracta hieme, quae inminebat, in ipsa sollemnitate paschali

Digitized by Google

ȝast eall þa[17a] þinȝ openade ȝ sæȝde, þa þe ofer hine cumende wæron, he þa eac swylce fore cwæð, þ he towardlice bysceop[18] beon sceolde.

Ne wæs þa[19] hwæþere sona his halȝunȝe demed; ac forðaȝane[19a] þy wintra,[20] þa þe toweard wæs, on þære sylfan Eastorlican symbelnesse on Eoforwicceastre wæs ȝefylled on ȝweardnesse Ecȝfriþes þæs cyninȝes; ȝ seofon bysceopas[21] to his halȝunȝe efencoman,[22] on þam þære eadiȝan[23] ȝemynde Theodor bysceop[18] ealdordome[24] hæfde. He þa þone onfonȝenan bysceophad[25] to onhyrenesse þara[26] eadiȝra apostola mid weorcum ȝastlicra mæȝena frætwede,[27] ȝ þ bebodene folc, þe ȝast ealle[99] ða[99] ðinȝ ȝeoponode[1] ȝ sæde,[2] ða ðe ofer hine cumende wæron, eac[3] he ða[3] swylce cwæð,[4] toweardlice[5] þæt he[5] bisscop[6] beon sceolde.[7]

Ne wæs þa (*MS. T, p. 212*) hwæðere[8] sona his halȝunȝ[9] ȝedemed; ac forðaȝanum[10] ðam[11] wintra, þe ðe[12] toweard wæs, on[13] þære sylfan[14] Easterlicansymbelnesse on[13] Eoforwicceastre wæs ȝefylled on[13] ȝweardnesse[15] Ecȝfriðes[16] þæs cyninȝes; ȝ seofon[17] biscopas to his halȝunȝe efnecomon,[18] on[13] ðam[19] þære eadeȝan[20] ȝemynde Theodor biscop ealdordôm hæfde. He ða þone onfanȝenan[21] biscophâd to hyrenesse[22] ðara eadiȝra apostola mid weorcum ȝastlicra mæȝna[24] frætwode, ȝ ðæt bebodene folc, ðe

---

17a [þa] *O*. — 18 b'. — 19 he þa *O*. — 19a forðaȝa[:]ne *O* (n *ausradiert*). — 20 wintre. — 21 biscopas. — 22 -comon. — 23 eadeȝan. — 24 ealdordom. — 25 b'had. — 26 þæra. — 27 frætwode.

99 eal þa (*ursprüngl.* ra). — 1 openade. — 2 sæȝde. — 3 þa he eac. — 4 forecwæþ. — 5 þæt he toweardlice. — 6 biscop. — 7 sceolde, *kein Absatz in B*. — 8 hweðre. — 9 halȝunȝe. — 10 forðaȝena. — 11 ðy. — 12 ða. — 13 in. — 14 seolfan. — 15 ondweardnesse. — 16 ecȝferðes. — 17 seofen. — 18 efencomon. — 19 ðæm. — 20 eadiȝan. — 21 onfonȝnan. — 22 onhyrenisse. — 23 apostola. — 24 mæȝena.

---

completa est Eboraci sub praesentia praefati regis Ecgfridi, conuenientibus ad consecrationem eius VII episcopis, in quibus beatae memoriae Theodorus primatum tenebat. Electus est autem primo in episcopatum Hugustaldensis ecclesiae pro Tunbercto, qui ab episcopatu fuerat depositus; sed quoniam ipse plus Lindisfarnensi ecclesiae, in qua conuersatus fuerat, dilexit praefici, placuit, ut Eata reuerso ad sedem ecclesiae Hagustaldensis, cui regendae primo fuerat ordinatus, Cudberct ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis gubernacula susciperet.

Qui susceptum episcopatus gradum ad imitationem beatorum apostolorum uirtutum ornabat operibus. Commissam namque sibi plebem et orationibus protegebat adsiduis, et admonitionibus saluberrimis ad caelestia uocabat. Et, quod maxime doctores iuuare solet, ea, quae agenda docebat,

Digitized by Google

he (*MS. Ca, p. 151*) ȝode healdan sceolde, æȝhwæþer ȝe mid his sinȝalum ȝebedum scylde, ȝe mid his halwendum monunȝum ȝ larum to þam heofonlican[28] ciȝde[29] ȝ laþade;[30] ȝ þ swiðust[31] ȝewunað[32] haliȝe lareowas (*MS. O, fol. 124a*) ȝefultumian, swa hwæt swa he mid his worde lærde, he ær mid dæde ȝefylde. Wæs he on[33] eallum þinȝum mid þy fyre ȝodcundre lufan hat ȝ weallende, ȝ on ȝeþylde mæȝena ȝemetfæst, ȝ on willsumnesse haliȝra ȝebeda ȝecneord ȝ ȝeornfull; ȝ he wæs eallum ȝespræce þa ðe to him for intinȝan frofre coman. ȝ[34] þ sylfe he wæs lædende on þa stowe haliȝes ȝebedes, ȝif he þam untruman broþrum mid his trymenesse[35] ȝ his lare fultum sealde. Forðon he wiste þone ȝ ȝemunde, se þe cwæð: Lufa ðu he ȝode ȝehealdan[25] sceolde, æȝhwæðer[26] ȝe mid his sinȝalum ȝebedum scylde,[27] ȝe eac[28] mid his halwendum maninȝum[29] ȝ larum to ðam[19] heofonlican[30] ȝeciȝde[31] ȝ ȝelaðode;[32] ȝ þætte swiðost ȝewunaþ haliȝe lareowas (*MS. B, p. 351*) ȝefultumian,[33] swa hwæt swa he mid his worde lærde, he þæt[28] ær mid dæde[35] ȝefylde. Wæs he ær eallum þinȝum mid ðy fyre ȝodcundre lufe[36] hat ȝ weallende, ȝ in ȝeþylde mæȝenum[37] ȝemetfæst, and[38] on[13] willsumnesse[39] haliȝra ȝebeda ȝecneord[40] ȝ ȝeornfull;[41] ȝ he wæs eallum ȝespræce þe[42] to him for intinȝan frofre bædon.[43] ȝ þæt sylfe he wæs lædende in stowe haliȝes[44] ȝebedes, ȝif[45] he þam untruman[46] ȝebroþrum[47] mid his trumnes[48] ȝ his[28] lare fultum sealde. Forðon he wiste ȝ ȝemunde, se ðe cwæð: Lufa

28 heofonlicum life. — 29 cyȝde. — 30 laðede. — 31 swyðost. — 32 ȝewuniað. — 33 ær *Smith*. — 34 ond. — 35 trymnesse.

25 healdan. — 26 æȝhweþer. — 27 *fehlt in B.* — 28 *fehlt in T.* — 29 moninȝum. — 30 heofenlican. — 31 ceȝde. — 32 laðode. — 33 ȝefultuman. — 35 dædum. — 36 lufan. — 37 mæȝene. — 38 ond. — 39 wilsumnesse. — 40 beȝneorð. — 41 ȝeornful. — 42 ðam þe. — 43 comon. — 44 halȝes. — 45 ȝif. — 46 untrum *B*. — 47 broðrum. — 48 trymenesse.

ipse prius agendo praemonstrabat. Erat quippe ante omnia diuinae caritatis igne feruidus, patientiae uirtute modestus, orationum deuotioni solertissime intentus, affabilis omnibus, qui ad se consolationis gratia ueniebant; hoc ipsum quoque orationis loco ducens, si infirmis fratribus opem suae exhortationis tribueret; sciens, quia, qui dixit (*Deuteron.* 6, 5, *eu. Marc.* 12, 30): 'Diliges Dominum Deum tuum,' dixit et (*eu. Matth.* 19, 19, 22, 39): 'Diliges proximum. Erat abstinentiae castigatione insignis, erat gratia conpunctionis semper ad caelestia suspensus. Denique cum sacrificium Deo uicti-

Digitized by Google

þinne Drihten[36] ȝod, se ylca[37] cwæð: Lufa[36] þu þinne þone nyhstan. Wæs he mid clænsunge forhæfednesse weorð ⁊ mære, ⁊ symble[38] mid þa ȝyfe[39] onbryrdnesse wæs to þam heofonlican aþened. Þæs[40] wæs to tacne, þonne he ȝode onsæȝdnesse[41] bær ⁊ mæssan sanȝ, þ he his stefne[42] up[43] on heanesse ne ahof, ac forðȝotenum tearum of inneweardre heortan Dryhtne[43a] his willan bebead.

ðinne ȝod,[49] se ylca[52] cwæð: Lufa þu þinne ðone neahstan[53] (*MS. T, p. 213*). Wæs he mid clænsunge[54] forhæfednesse[56] weorð ⁊ mære, simle[58] mid þære ȝyfe[59] inbryrdnesse[60] wæs to ðam heofonlican[61] aþênêd. Þæs wæs to tacne, ðonne he ȝode onsæȝdnesse[62] bær ⁊ mæssan sanȝ, þæt he his stefne upp[28] on heannesse[64] ne ahôf,[65] ac[66] forðȝotenum tearum (*MS. B, p. 352*) of inneweardre heortan he[28] Drihtne[68] his willan bebead.[69]

Caput XXIX.

Đæt se ylca bysceop Cuðbryht his forðfore ða towearðan Herebyrhto þam ancran foresæde.

Đa[44] wæs tu[45] ȝear þ he þ bysceopsetl[46] swa sæt ⁊ heold. Þa wæs he ȝodcundlice[47] monad, þ he eft his ealand[48] ⁊ his wic ȝecirde[49]

Caput XXIX.

Þæt se ylca bysceop Cuþbyrhtus his forðfore þa towearde Herebyrhte þam ancran sæde.

Þa ȝyt[28] wæs twa ȝear þæt he þæt biscopseld[71] swa sæt ⁊ heold. Đa wæs he ȝodcundlice manod, þæt he eft his ealand[27] ond[27] his[27] wic ȝeceas[73] ⁊ ȝecyrde;[74]

---

36 drihten *bis* lufa *fehlt in Ca.* — 37 ilca. — 38 symle. — 39 ȝife. — 40 þæ[s] (s *halb ausradiert*) O, þæt *Ca.* — 41 onsæȝednesse. — 42 stæfne. — 43 up. — 43a drihtne. — Cap. XXIX: 44 *Hier in O ein grosser Anfangsbuchstabe wie bei einem Kapitelanfang. Kein Absatz im MS. zwischen Cap. XXVIII und XXIX bei Smith. Neues Kap. in Ca wie in B.* — 45 twa. — 46 biscopsetl. — 47 ȝodcunlice. — 48 ealond. — 49 ȝecyrde.

49 dryhten ȝod. — 52 ilca. — 53 nehstan. — 54 clæsnunge. — 56 for forhæfednesse *B*, forhæfdnesse *T*. — 58 ⁊ symle. — 59 ȝife. — 60 inbryd- *B*, onbryrd- *T*. — 61 heofenlican. — 62 onsæȝdnesse. — 64 heánesse. — 65 ahôfe. — 66 ah. — 68 Dryhtne. — 69 bebead, *Absatz, Majuskel. In T neues Cap*, (A; þ *fehlt*). — Cap. XXIX; 71 biscopsetl. — 73 ȝecure. — 74 ȝewilnode.

---

mae salutaris offerret, non eleuata in altum uoce, sed profusis ex imo pectore lacrimis, Domino sua uota commendabat.

29. Ut idem iam episcopus obitum suum proxime futurum Heribercto anchoretae praedixerit.

Duobas autem annis in episcopatu peractis repetiit insulam ac monasterium suum, diuino admonitus oraculo, quia dies sibi mortis, uel uitae

Digitized by Google

ȝewillnade;[50] forþon se inȝanȝ nealæcte his deaðdæȝes, oððe ma his lifes, forþon þ an is soðlice lif to (*MS. O, fol. 124b*) cweðenne, swa swa he seolfa in þa ylcan tid swylce[51] moniȝum[52] monna[53] mid his þa ȝewunelican bilwitnesse[54] deaȝlum[55] wordum openade[56] ȝ cyðde, ða mon hwæðere æfter fæce sweotolice onȝytan[57] mihte. Sumum monnum he þonne þ ylce openlice[58] onwreah[58] ȝ cyþde.

Wæs sum mæssepreost arwyrðes[1] lifes, þæs noma wæs Herebert, se wæs ȝeara ȝ lonȝe þæm[2] ȝodes were in wære[3] ȝeðeoded ȝastlices freondscipes. Se in ealonde þæs miclan[4] meres, of ðæm[2] þe þa fruman aweallað Deorwentan streames, in ancorlife lifde.[5] Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he syndrium[5a] ȝearum hine forðon þe[75] ylca[28] inȝanȝ[77] nealæcte his deaðdæȝes,[78] oððe mare[79] his lifes, forðam[80] ðæt an is soðlice[81] lîf to cweðanne,[82] swa swa he sylfa[83] in ða ylcan[84] tîd manezum[85] mannum[86] mid his þære ȝewunlican[86a] bylewitnesse[87] diȝolum[88] wordum ȝeoponode[89] ȝ ȝecyþde,[90] ða[91] þær sweotollice æfter fæce man ðæt onȝytan[95] mihte. Sumum mannum[96] he ðonne þæt ylce[97] openlice onwreah ȝ cyðde.[98]

Wæs sum mæssepreost arwyrðes lifes, ðæs nama[1] wæs Herebriht,[3] se wæs ȝâra[4] ȝ lanȝe[5] ðam[6] ȝodes were in[7] wære[7] ȝeþeoded ȝastlices freondscypes.[8] Se[10] on ealande wæs[12] þæs miclan[13] meres, of[14] ðam ðe ða fruman aweallað Deorwentan streames; ond[14] þær[15] he[15] on[15] ancorlife[16] lîfde. Wæs his ȝewuna, þæt he syndriȝum ȝearum hine[17] (*MS. B,*

[50] ȝewilnode. — 51 *fehlt in Ca.* [52] monezum. — 53 monnum. — [54] bilehwitnesse. — 55 diȝelum. — [56] openode. — 57 onȝetan (y *über* e) *O.* — 58 onwreah openlice. — [1] arwurðes. — 2 þam. — 3 treowðe. — 4 myclan. — 5 wæs. — [5a] syndriȝum.

75 se. — 77 inȝan *B.* — 78 dæaðdæȝes. — 79 mâ. — 80 forðon. — 81 soðlic. — 82 cweðenne. — 83 sylf. — 84 ilcan. — 85 monezum. — 86 monnum. — [86a] ȝewuneliċ (*Strich über* c). — 87 bilwitnesse. — 88 diȝlum. — 89 openade. — 90 cyðde. — 91 *bis* 95 þa mon hweðere æfter fæce sweotollice onȝeotan. — 96 monnum. — 97 ilce. — 98 cydde. — 1 noma. — 3 herebyrht. — 4 ȝeara. — 5 lonȝe. — 6 þæm. — 7 in wære *fehlt in T.* — 8 freondscipes. — 10 *bis* 12 Wæs se in ealonde. — 13 mycclan. — 14 of ðæm (*T*) *bis* ond *fehlt in B.* — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 ancerlife. — 17 *fehlt in B.*

magis illius, quae sola uita dicenda est, iam adpropiaret introitus; sicut ipse quoque tempore eodem nonnullis, sed uerbis obscurioribus, quae tamen postmodum manifeste intellegerentur, solita sibi simplicitate pandebat; quibusdam autem hoc idem etiam manifeste reuelabat.

Erat enim presbyter uitae uenerabilis nomine Hereberct, iamdudum uiro Dei spiritalis amicitiae foedere copulatus; qui, in insula stagni illius

Digitized by Google

neosede[6] ȝ sohte, ȝ from him monunȝe ȝehyrde ecre[7] hæle. Þa he ȝehyrde þæt se biscop[8] com to Luȝubalia þære ceastre, þa com he, swa swa his þeaw wæs, þider to him ȝ wilnode, þæt he mid his halwendum trymnesse to þæm[2] uplican[9] lustum ma ȝ ma onbærned wære. Ða hie[10] þa betweoh him spræcon be haliȝra fædora[11] life, ȝ him betwih beadowiȝ scencton þæs heofenlican lifes, þa cwæð se biscop[12] betweoh: ȝemyne[13] þu, broðor[14] Hereberht,[15] þætte þu nu mec[16] frine[17] ȝ to me sprece, swa hwæt swa þu wille ȝ þearfe (*MS. O, fol. 125a*) hæbbe. Forþon þe[18] æfter þon þe wit nu betweoh unc toȝonȝene[19] beoð, ne ȝeseo wit unc ofer þæt in þysse worolde[20] lichamlicum[21] *p. 353*) neosode[18] to[15] him[15] ȝ hine[15] sohte, ȝ fram[19] him manunȝe[22] ȝehyrde ecre hælo.[23] Ða ȝehyrde[24] he[24] þæt se biscop com to Luȝubalia þære ceastre, þa cōm he, swa his þeaw wæs, þider[25] to him ȝ wilnode, þæt he mid his halwendum trymnessum[26] to ðam[27] upplican lustum mâ ȝ swiðor[28] onbærned wære. Ða hi[29] ða betweoh[30] him spræcon be haliȝra fædera lîfe ȝ him betweonum[31] bædeweȝ scencton þæs heofonlican[33] lifes, ða cwæð se bisceop[34] betweonan:[35] ȝemyne þu, broðor Herebriht,[36] þæt[37] þu nu[17] me[39] frînne[40] ȝ to me spræce, swa hwæt swa ðu wille ȝ þearfe hæbbe. Forðon ðe æfter ðon ðe wit nû[41] têcyrrað[15] ȝ[15] toȝane[45] beoð, ne ȝeseo wit uncer[46] naðor oþerne on ðisse worulde licumlicum[49]

---

6 neosode. — 7 eccre. — 8 b'. — 9 upplican. — 10 hi. — 11 fædera. — 12 b'. — 13 ȝemune. — 14 broðer. — 15 herebyrht. — 16 me. — 17 frinne. — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 19 toȝonȝenne. — 20 weorulde. — 21 lichomlicum.

18 neosade. — 19 from. — 22 monunȝe. — 23 hæle. — 24 he ȝehyrde. — 25 þæder *B.* — 26 trymenessum. — 27 ðæm. — 28 mâ. — 29 hie. — 30 betwih. — 31 betwih. — 33 heofenlican. — 34 biscop. — 35 betwih. — 36 Herebryht. — 37 þætte. — 39 mec. — 40 friȝne. — 41 *bis* 45 nu betwih unc toȝanȝne. — 46 *bis* 49 unc ofer ðæt in ðiss[e] weordlicum.

---

pergrandis, de quo Deruuentionis fluuii primordia erumpunt, uitam ducens solitariam, annis singulis eum uisitare et monita ab eo perpetuae salutis audire solebat. Hic cum audiret eum ad ciuitatem Lugubaliam deuenisse, uenit ex more, cupiens salutaribus eius exhortationibus ad superna desideria magis magisque accendi. Qui dum sese alterutrum caelestis uitae poculis debriarent, dixit inter alia antistes: 'Memento, frater Heriberct, ut modo, quicquid opus habes, me interroges mecumque loquaris; postquam enim ab inuicem digressi fuerimus, non ultra nos in hoc saeculo carnis obtutibus inuicem aspiciemus. Certus sum namque, quia tempus meae resolutionis instat, et uelox est depositio tabernaculi mei.' Qui haec audiens prouo-

Digitized by Google

eazum. Forðon ic cuðlice wat, þætte seo tîd minre tolysnesse ȝ minre forðfore is swiðe[22] neh[23] (*MS. Ca, p. 152*). Ða he ða þas word ȝehyrde, þa feol[24] he to his fotum ȝ mid micelre ȝeomrunze his tearas ȝeat, ȝ sarlice weop ȝ þus cwæð: Ic þe healsize[25] þurh þone lifiȝendan Dryhten,[26] þæt þu me ne forlæte, ac þæt þu sie[27] ȝemyndiȝ þines ȝetreowan ȝeboftan, ȝ bidde þa uplican[28] arfæstnesse, þætte þæm[28a] ȝode, þe wyt[29] somod on eorðan þeowdon, þ wit eâc swylce somod moten to heofonum beran his ȝyfe[30] þær to ȝeseonne ȝ to sceawienne.[31] Forþon þu wast þæt ic symle tiolade[32] to lifiȝenne to þines mu-þes bebode, ȝ swa hwæt swâ ic fore[33] unwisnesse ȝ fore[33] tydder-nesse aȝyllte,[34] ic þæt efenlice tô dome ðines willan tiolade[34a] hraðe

eazum. Forðon ic cuðlice wât, 4480
þætte[51] seo tîd minre tolysnesse ȝ minre forðfore is swiðe neah. Þa he þa ðas word ȝehyrde, þa feoll[52] he to his fotum ȝ mid micelre[53] ȝeornfullnesse[15] ȝeom- 4485
runze[55] his tearas (*MS. B, p. 354*) ȝeat, ȝ sarlice weop ȝ ðus cwæð: Ic ðe halsie[56] þurh ðone lifiȝendan Drihten, þæt ðu me[57] ne forlæte, ac þæt þu si[58] ȝemyndiȝ þines[15] 4490
ȝetrywan[59] ȝeðoftan, ȝ[60] ic[15] bidde þa upplican[62] arfæstnesse ȝ[63] ðone[64] ȝod,[65] þe wyt[66] somod on eorðan þeowedon, þæt wit eac swylce[15] somod moton to heofonum[68] beran[69] 4495
hys[70] ȝyfe[71] ðær to ȝeseonne ȝ tô scawiȝenne.[72] Forðon þu wast þæt ic symle tilode[73] to lifiȝenne to[74] ðines muðes bebode, ȝ swa hwæt swa ic for unwisnesse ond 4500
for tydernesse aȝylte, ic þæt to dome[74] þines willan tilode[75] hraðe

22 swyðe. — 23 neah. — 24 feoll. — 25 halsize. — 26 drihten. — 27 si. — 28 upplican. — 28a þam. — 29 wit. — 30 ȝife. — 31 sceawianne. — 32 t[i]olade *O*, tilode *Ca.* — 33 for. — 34 aȝylte *Ca. In O das zweite* l *übergeschrieben.* — 34a t[i]olade *O*, tilade *Ca.*

51 þæt. — 52 feol. — 53 mycelre. — 55 eomrunze. — 56 halsize. — 57 mec. — 58 sie. — 59 ȝetreowan. — 60 ond. — 62 uplican. — 63 ðæt. — 64 þæm. — 65 ȝode. — 66 wit. — 68 heofenum. — 69 feran *Miller.* — 70 his. — 71 ȝife. — 72 sceawiȝenne. — 73 teolode. — 74 to *bis* dome *fehlt in B.* — 75 teolode.

lutus est eius uestigiis, et fusis cum gemitu lacrimis: 'Obsecro', inquit, 'per Dominum, ne me deseras, sed tui memor sis fidissimi sodalis, rogesque supernam pietatem, ut, cui simul in terris seruiuimus, ad eius uidendam gratiam simul transeamus ad caelos. Nosti enim, quia ad tui oris imperium semper uiuere studui, et, quicquid ignorantia uel fragilitate deliqui, aeque ad tuae uoluntatis examen mox emendare curaui.' Incubuit precibus antistes, statimque edoctus in spiritu inpetrasse se, quod petebat a Domino: 'Surge', inquit, 'frater mi, et noli plorare, sed gaudio gaude, quia, quod rogauimus, superna nobis clementia donauit.'

Cuius promissi et prophetiae ueritatem sequens rerum astruxit euentus; quia et digredientes ab inuicem non se ultra corporaliter uiderunt, et uno eodemque die, hoc est XIII° Kalendarum Aprilium, egredientes e corpore spiritus eorum mox beata inuicem uisione coniuncti sunt, atque angelico

Digitized by Google

to ȝebetenne.[35] Þâ[36] âþenede[36] se biscop[12] hine in cruce ȝ hine[37] ȝebæd, ȝ sona wæs on ȝaste ȝelæred, þætte he wæs from Dryhtne[38] tyȝðe[39] þære bene, þe he bæd; ȝ cwæð: Aris, min broðor, ȝ ne wille[40] þu wepan, ac ȝefioh[41] ȝ blissa; forþon seo uplice[42] arfæstnes[43] unc forȝef,[44] (*MS. O, fol. 125b*) þ wyt[45] bædon.

Þæs ȝehates ȝ þæs witedomes soð se æfterfylȝenda[46] becyme[47] þara[47] wisena ȝeseðde[47a] ȝ ȝetrymede.[48] Forþon þa hie[49] betweoh[50] him toȝanȝenc[51] wæron, þ hi ofer þ licumlicum[52] eaȝum hi[52a] ne ȝesawon; ȝ ane dæȝe ȝ[53] þy[53] ylcan,[53] þ is þy þreoteoȝeþan dæȝe Kalendarum Aprelium, þ hie[49] wæron of lichaman[54] utȝanȝende;[54a] ȝ heora ȝastas sona betwyh[55] mid eadiȝre ȝesyhþe[56] ȝeþeodde wæron ȝ mid þa enȝellican þenunȝe ætȝædere to þam heofonlican rice ȝelædde. Ac Herebyrht[57] wæs ær mid sinȝale untrumnesse soden ȝ to ȝebetenne. Þa aðênede[76] se biscop[77] hine on[78] cruce (*MS. T, p. 215*) ȝ hine ȝebæd, ȝ sona wæs on[78] ȝaste ȝelæred, þæt he wæs fram[79] Drihtne[80] tiða[81] þære bene, þe he bæd; ȝ þa[15] cwæð: Aris, min broðor, ȝ ne wille[83] þu wepan,[83] ac[83a] ȝefeoh ȝ ȝeblissa; forþon seo upplice[84] arfæstnes unc forȝeaf, þætte[85] wyt[66] bædon.[86]

Þæs ȝehates ȝ þæs witedomes soð se æfterfylȝenda cyme[87] þara wisena ȝeseðde ȝ ȝetrymede. Forðon þa hi[88] betweoh (*MS. B, p. 355*) him toȝanne[89] wæron, ða hî[88] ofer þæt licumlicum[90] eaȝum ne ȝesawon; ȝ on[15] anum[92] dæȝe ȝ þy ylcan,[93] þæt is þy ðreotteoðan dæȝe Kalendarum Aprelium, þæt hi[88] wæron bezen[15] of lichaman[95] ûtȝanȝende;[96] ȝ heora ȝastas sona betwyh[97] him[15] mid eadiȝre ȝesihðe ȝeþeodde wæron ȝ mid[99] ðam[1] enȝelicum[2] þenunȝum[3] ætȝædere to ðam[4] heofonlican[5] rîce ȝelædde. Ac Herebriht[6] wæs ær[7] mid sinȝalre ûntrumnesse soden ȝ

35 ȝebetanne. — 36 þâȃ þenede *O.* — 37 him *O.* — 38 drihtne. — 39 tyðe. — 40 wylle. — 41 ȝefeoh. — 42 upplice. — 43 arfæstnesse. — 44 forȝeaf. — 45 wit. — 46 æfterfyliȝenda. — 47 becom ȝ þara. — 47a ȝesohte *C.* — 48 ȝetrymde. — 49 hi. — 50 betwih. — 51 toȝanȝen. — 52 lichomlicum. — 52a *übergeschr. in O.* — 53 *fehlt in Ca.* — 54 lichoman. — 54a utȝanȝe[nde] *O.* — 55 betwih. — 56 ȝesihðe. — 57 herebryht.

76 aðêne *B.* — 77 biscoc *B.* — 78 in (*undeutlich*). — 79 from. — 80 dryhtne. — 81 tiȝða. — 83 wep þu. — 83a ah. — 84 uplice. — 85 ðæt. — 86 bædon (*kein Absatz in B*). — 87 becyme. — 88 hie. — 89 toȝanȝende. — 90 lichomlicum. — 92 ane. — 93 ilcan. — 95 lichoman. — 96 útȝonȝende. — 97 betwih. — 99 midd. — 1 þa. — 2 enȝellican. — 3 ðeȝnunȝe. — 4 ðæm. — 5 heofenlican. — 6 herebyrht. — 7 *fehlt in B.*

ministerio pariter ad regnum caeleste translati. Sed Heriberct diutina prius infirmitate decoquitur; illa, ut credibile est, dispensatione dominicae pietatis, ut, siquid minus haberet meriti a beato Cudbercto, suppleret hoc castigans longae aegritudinis dolor; quatinus aequatus gratia suo intercessori, sicut uno eodemque tempore cum eo de corpore egredi, ita etiam una atque indissimili sede perpetuae beatitudinis meruisset recipi.

Digitized by Google

swenced. Is þ to ȝelyfanne, þ þ wære mid stihtunȝe ȝedon[58] þære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse, þætte swa hwæt swa he læs ȝ hwon hæfde ȝeearnunȝe fram[59] þam eadiȝan Cuðbyrhte,[60] þæt þ ȝefylde ȝ ȝeclænsade þ sar þære lanȝan untrumnesse, þ he[61] swa ȝeefenlica[62] wære[62] mid þa ȝyfe[63] his þinȝeres, þ swa swa he on are[64] tide ȝ on þa ylcan mid hine of lichaman[65] ȝanȝende wæs, þ he þonne eac swylce swa mid hine nalæs on unȝelicum setle þære ecan eadiȝnesse ȝeearnade[66] onfonȝen beon.

Forðferde se arwyrða[67] fæder Cuðbyrht[68] on Farene[69] þam ealande; ȝ he swiðe[70] ȝeorne (*MS. O, fol. 126a*) wæs þa bropra biddende, þæt he þær eac swylce bebyriȝed beon moste, þær he (*MS. C, fol. 19a*) micle tid fore[71] Drihtne campade.[72] ȝ[73]

swenced.[8] Is þæt[9] to ȝelyfanne,[10] þæt[11] þæt wære mid stihtunȝe[12] ȝedôn[13] ðære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse, þætte swa hwæt swa he læsse[14] ȝ hwonlicor[15] hæfde ȝeearnunȝe fram[16] þam[4] eadeȝan Cuðbrihte,[17] þæt[18] þæt ȝefylde ȝ ȝeclænsode þæt sar þære lanȝan[19] ûntrumnesse, þæt he swa ȝeefnad[20] wære mid þære[21] ȝyfe[22] his þinȝeres,[22a] þæt swa swa hê in âne tîd ȝ in þa ylcan[23] mid him[24] of lichaman[25] ȝanȝende[26] wæs, þæt he þonne eac[27] swylce[28] mid him[24] on[30] ûnȝelicum selde þære êcan eadiȝnesse (*MS. B, p. 356*) ȝeearnode onfanȝen[31] beon.[32]

Forðferde se arweorða[33] (*MS. T, p. 216*) fæder Cuðbriht[34] on[30] Farne þam[4] iȝlande;[35] ȝ he swiðe ȝeorne wæs þa ȝebroðor[36] biddende, þæt[37] he[37] þær eac[38] bebyrȝed beon moste, ðær he micle[39] tîd fore[40] Drihtne[41] campode. ȝ[42]

58 [ȝe]don *O*. — 59 from. — 60 cuðberhte. — 61 hi. — 62 ȝeefenlico wæron. — 63 ȝife. — 64 anre. — 65 lichoman. — 66 ȝeearnode. — 67 arwurða. — 68 cuðberht. — 69 faȝene. — 70 swyðe. — 71 for. — 72 campode *Ca*, compode *C*. — 73 ond *Ca*.

8 ȝeswenced. — 9 ðæs *B*. — 10 ȝelyfenne. — 11 þætte. — 12 forestihtunȝe. — 13 dón. — 14 læs. — 15 wonan. — 16 from. — 17 cuðbrehte. — 18 þætte. — 19 lonȝan. — 20 ȝeefenlicad. — 21 þa. — 22 ȝife. — 22a ?ðinȝere *Miller*. — 23 ilcan. — 24 hine. — 25 lichoman. — 26 ȝonȝende. — 27 ec. — 28 swylce swa. — 30 nalas in. — 31 onfonȝen. — 32 *kein Absatz in B*. — 33 árwyrða. — 34 cuðbyrht. — 35 ealonde. — 36 broðor. — 37 þæt he *in B wiederholt*. — 38 eac swylce. — 39 mycle. — 40 for. — 41 dryhtne. — 42 ond.

Obiit autem pater reuerentissimus in insula Farne, multum deprecatus fratres, ut ibi quoque sepeliretur, ubi non paruo tempore pro Domino militaret. Attamen tandem eorum precibus uictus assensum dedit, ut ad insulam Lindisfarnensium relatus in ecclesia deponeretur. Quod dum factum esset, episcopatum ecclesiae illius anno uno seruabat uenerabilis antistes Uilfrid, donec eligeretur, qui pro Cudbercto antistes ordinari deberet.

Digitized by Google

hwæþere æt[74] nyhstan[74] þ he wæs mid heora benum oferswiðed, þ he ȝeþafode, þ his lic mon[75] ȝelædde[76] to Lindesfarena[77] ea, ⁊ þær on[78] cyricean[79] ȝeseted wæs.[79] Þa þ þa ȝeworden wæs, þa heold þære cyricean[79] bysceophad[80] an ȝear Willferð se arwyrða[67] bysceop,[81] oðþæt se[81a] bysceop[81] ȝecoren wære, se þe for[82] Cuðbyrhte ȝehalȝad[83] beon sceolde. Ða wæs æfter þon, þ wæs Eadbyrht[83] to bysceope[81] ȝehalȝad.[83a] Wæs se wer on wisdome ȝodcundra ȝewrita ⁊ eac swylce[84] somod on ȝehylde[84] heofonlicra beboda ⁊[85] swyþust[86] on[87] weorcum ælmesdæda weorð (*MS. Ca, p. 153*) ⁊ mære, swa þ he æȝhwylce[88] ȝeare æfter Moyses æ, nalæs[89] þ an feowerfottra[91] nytena,[92] ac swylce[93] eac[94] eallra[95] wæstma ⁊ æppla ⁊ hrædla þone teoþan[96] dæl[97] for ȝode to ælmessum þearfum syllan[98] wolde.[99]

hwæþere[43] æt nehstan[44] þæt he wæs mid heora benum oferswiðed, þæt he ȝeþafode, þæt mon his lic lædde tô Lindesfarona[45] eâ, ⁊[42] þær on[30] cyrican[46] ȝeset[47] wære. Ða þæt ȝeworden wæs þær,[48] þa heold ðære cyrican biscophâd ân ȝear Willferð[49] se arweorða[33] bisscop,[50] oðþæt þær[51] biscop ȝecoren wære, se[52] for[40] Cuðbrihte[53] ȝehalȝod beon sceolde. Þa wæs æfter þon, þæt wæs Eadbryht[54] to biscope ȝehalȝod. Wæs se wer on[30] wîsdôme ȝodcundra ȝewrita[55] ⁊ eac swylce somod on[30] ȝehylde[56] heofonlicra[57] beboda ⁊[42] swiðust on[30] weorcum ælmesdædum[58] weorð ⁊ mære, swa þæt he æȝhwylce[59] ȝeare[60] æfter Moyses æ, nales þæt an[61] feðerfota[62] neata, ac (*MS. B, p. 357*) swylce eac eallra[63] wæstma[63a] ⁊ appla[64] ⁊ hræȝla þone teoþan dæl for ȝode to ælmessum þearfendum[65] sealde.

---

74 æt nihstan *C.* — 75 wæs *Ca.* — 76 ȝelæded *Ca.* — 77 lindesfarona *C.* — 78 in *C.* — 79 ciricean *C.* — 79a *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 80 b'had *Ca*, bisceophad *C.* — 81 b.' *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 81a sum *Ca*, *C.* — 82 fore *C.* — 83 ȝehalȝad *bis* Eadbyrht *fehlt in C.* — 83a ȝehalȝod. — 84 swilce somed in ȝehealde *C.* — 85 ond *C.* — 86 swiþust *Ca.* — 87 in *C.* — 88 æȝhwilce *C.* — 89 nales *C.* — 90 feoworfotra *C.* — 92 neatna *C.* — 93 swilce *C.* — 94 *fehlt in Ca.* — 95 ealra *C.* — 96 teðan *Ca.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 98 sellan *C.* — 99 *fehlt in C.*

43 hweðre. — 44 æt nehstan. — 45 lindesfarena. — 46 cirican. — 47 ȝeseted. — 48 *fehlt in T.* — 49 wilferð. — 50 biscop. — 51 se. — 52 se þe. — 53 cuðbyrhte. — 54 eadbyrht. — 55 ȝewreota. — 56 hælde. — 57 heofenlicra. — 58 ælmesdæda. — 59 æȝhwelce. — 60 eare *B.* — 61 aan. — 62 feðerfotra. — 63 ealra. — 63a wæs[t]ma (t *über* æ). — 64 æppla. — 65 ðearfum.

Ordinatus est autem post haec Eadberct uir scientia diuinarum scripturarum simul et praeceptorum caelestium obseruantia, ac maxime elimosynarum operatione insignis; ita ut iuxta legem omnibus annis decimam non solum quadrupedum, uerum etiam frugum omnium atque pomorum, nec non et uestimentorum partem pauperibus daret.

Digitized by Google

Caput XXX.

Đæt his lichoma æfter endleofon ȝearum his byriȝenne wæs clæne ælcere brosnunȝe[1] funden] ȝemeted;] æfter noht mycele fyrste ðæs his æfterfyliȝend of þyssum middanearde ȝeferde.

Wolde þa openlicor ætywan[1a] seo[2] ȝodcunde arfæstnesse,[3] on hu miclum[4] wuldre se Drihtnes wer Cuðbyrht[5] æfter his deaðe lifde;[6] þæs his lif ær þam[7] deaðe mid healicum tacnum[8] heofonlicra wundra openade[9]] ætwyde.[10] Þa wæs ymbe[11] endleofan[12] ȝear þæs þe he bebyriȝed[13] wæs, þæt ȝod onsende on[14] þara broþra[15] mod, þ hi[16] woldan[17] his ban (*MS. O, fol. 126b*) ȝeniman] up[18] of eorþan adon. Tealdon hi[16]] wendon þ his oþer lichama[19] þy þeawe

Caput XXX.

Þætte his lichama æfter endlufon ȝearum his byrȝen wæs clæne ælcere[1] brosnunȝe[1] funden] ȝemeted;] æfter noht miclum fyrste þæs his æfterfylȝend of ðyssum middanearde[1a] ȝewat.

[Þ]a[2] wolde þæt[3] openlicor ætywan[4] seo ȝodcunde arfæstnes, on[5] hu miclum[6] wuldre se Drihtnes[7] ðeȝn[8] Cuðbreht[9] æfter his deaþe lifde;[11] þæs his lif ær ðon[10] deaðe[11] mid healicum (*MS. T, p. 217*) tacnum heofonlicra[12] wundra ȝeoponode[13]] ætywde[14] wæron.[15] Ða wæs ymb endlufon[16] ȝear[17] þæs þe he bebyrȝed wæs, þætte ȝod onsende on[5] þæra[18] ȝebroðra[19] môd, þæt hi[20] woldon[21] his bân ȝeniman[22]]23 ûpp[24] of[25] eorðan adôn. Tealdon hi[26]] wendon þæt his oðer lichama[27] þy þeawe

Cap. XXX: 1 blosnunȝe (r *über dem* l *in Ca*). — 1a æteawan *C.* — 2 sio *C.* — 3 -nysse *Ca.* — 4 myclum *Ca.* — 5 cuðberht *C.* — 6 lifde *C.* — 7 þæm *C.* — 8 tacnunȝum *C.* — 9 openode *Ca.* — 10 æteowde *C.* — 11 ymb *C.* — 12 endlefte *C.* — 13 bebyrȝed *C.* — 14 in *C.* — 15 ȝebroðra *C.* — 16 hie *C.* — 17 woldon *C.* — 18 upp *Ca, C.* — 19 lichoma *C.*

Cap. XXX: 1 *fehlt in B.* — 1a middandan *B.* — 2 *bis* 3 [:]æt wolde ða. — 4 æteawan. — 5 in. — 6 myclum. — 7 dryhtnes. — 8 wer. — 9 cuðbyrht. — 10 ðam. — 11 lifde þæs his ær ðon ðeaþe (*wiederholt in B*) *fehlt in T.* — 12 heofenlicra. — 13 openade. — 14 æteawde. — 15 *fehlt in T.* — 16 endlefen. — 17 ȝeár. — 18 ðara. — 19 broðra. — 20 heo. — 21 woldan. — 22 ȝeneoman. — 24 úp. — 25 ofer. — 26 hie *T*, hîm *B.* — 27 lichoma.

30. Ut corpus illius post XI annos sepulturae sit corruptionis inmune repertum; nec multo post successor episcopatus eius de mundo transierit.

Uolens autem latius demonstrare diuina dispensatio, quanta in gloria uir Domini Cudberct post mortem uiueret, cuius ante mortem uita sublimis crebris etiam miraculorum patebat indiciis, transactis sepulturae eius annis XI, inmisit in animo fratrum, ut tollerent ossa illius, quae more mortu-

Digitized by Google

deadra manna[20] fornumen wære ȝ[21] to duste worden,[22] ȝ þ hie woldon[23] his ban on[14] niwe cyste ȝedon ȝ[21] on[14] þære ylcan[24] stowe bufan eorðan mid ȝedafenlicre[25] arwyrðnesse[26] ȝesettan[27] ȝ ȝestaþolian.[28]

Ða sædon[29] hi þ ȝ cyðdon Eadbyrhte[30] heora bysceope[31] þ him þ licade[32] ȝ leof[33] wære, ȝif hit his willa wære, þa ȝeþafode (*MS. C, fol. 19b*) he heora ȝeþealhte, ȝ he het þ hie[34] þæt dydon þy dæȝe, þe his ȝemynddæȝ ȝ[35] his forðfore[34a] wære.[35] ȝ[21] hi[16] swa dydon. Ontyndon his byriȝenne[36] ȝ[21] eallne[36a] his lichaman[37] ȝemetton onwealhne[38] ȝ ȝesundne, swa swa he þa ȝyt[39] lifde, ȝ he wæs byȝendlic on þam ȝeþeodnessum his liþa, þ he wæs micle ȝelicra slæpendum men þonne deadum. Swylce[40] eac eall þa hræȝl,[41] þa[42]

deadra manna fornumen wære ȝ to duste ȝeworden, ȝ þæt hi[28] woldon his bân on niwe[29] cyste ȝedôn ȝ on[5] þære ylcan[30] stowe bufan eorðan mid[15] ȝedefedlicre[31] arwurðnesse[32] wel[1] ȝesetten[34] ȝ ȝestaþlian.[35]

(*MS. B, p. 258*). Þa sædon[36] hi[28] þæt ȝ cwædon[37] Eadbryhte[38] heora byscope[39] þæt him þæt licode[40] ȝ leof wære, ȝif hyt[41] his willa wære, ða ȝeðafode he þæt[1] heora ȝeþealhte, ȝ het þæt hi[28] ðæt dydon ðy dæȝe, þe his ȝemynddæȝ[43] ȝ his forðfor[44] wære.[45] Þa[46] hi[28] swa dydon, þæt[48] hi[48] ontyndon his byrȝenne ȝ ealne his lichaman[49] ȝemetton onwalhne ȝ ȝesundne,[50] swa swa he þa ȝyta[51] lyfde,[52] ȝ he wæs biȝendlic[53] in ðam[54] ȝeþeodnessum his[48] lima,[55] þæt he wæs micle[56] ȝelicra slæpendum men[57] þonne deadum. Swylce eac ealle þa hræȝl, þa[1]

20 monna *C.* — 21 ond *C.* — 22 ȝeworden *C*, *Ca.* — 23 woldan *Ca.* — 24 ilcan *C.* — 25 ȝedefelicre *C.* — 26 arwurðnesse *Ca*, arweorðnesse *C.* — 27 ȝesetta[n] *O.* — 28 ȝestaðelian *C.* — 29 sædon *C*, sendon *Ca.* — 30 eadberhte *C.* — 31 bisceope *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 32 licode *Ca.* — 33 leof *C*, leofre *O*, *Ca.* — 34 hi *Ca.* — 34a forðfor *C.* — 35 wære ȝ his forþfore *Ca.* — 36 byrȝenne *C.* — 36a ealne *Ca.* — 37 lichoman *Ca.* — 38 *fehlt in C.* — 39 ȝena *Ca*, ȝita *C.* — 40 swilce *C.* — 41 hræȝl *Ca.* — 42 þæm *C.*

28 hie. — 29 niwe (*Accent zweifelhaft nach Miller*). — 30 ilcan. — 31 ȝedefelicre. — 32 arwyrðnesse. — 34 ȝesettan. — 35 ȝestaðelian (*kein Absatz in B*). — 36 sædon. — 37 cyðdon. — 38 eadbyrhte. — 39 biscope. — 40 licede. — 41 hit. — 43 *bis* 45 ȝemynd[dæȝ] wære ȝ his forðfôr. — 46 þa. — 48 *fehlt in T.* — 49 lichoman. — 50 ȝesundne *B.* — 51 ȝena. — 52 lifde. — 53 beȝendlic. — 54 ðæm. — 55 leoða. — 56 myccle. — 57 menn.

orum consumto iam et in puluerem redacto reliquo corpore sicca inuenienda putabant; atque in nouo recondita loculo in eodem quidem loco, sed supra pauimentum dignae uenerationis gratia locarent. Quod dum sibi placuisse Eadbercto antistiti suo referrent, adnuit consilio eorum iussitque, ut die depositionis eius hoc facere meminissent. Fecerunt autem ita, et aperientes sepulchrum, inuenerunt, corpus totum, quasi adhuc uiueret, integrum et flexi-

Digitized by Google

þe he mid ȝeȝearwad[43] wæs, nalæs þ an þ hi[16] unȝewemmed wæren,[44] ac swylce[40] eac swa hwit ȝ swa niwe wundurlice[45] ætywdon,[46] swa he þy ylcan[47] dæȝe mid ȝeȝearwad[48] wære. Ða ðæt ða ða broþor ȝesawon, þa wæron hie[49] swiðe[50] forhte ȝewordenne,[51] ȝ þa efeston[52] þam þysceope[53] to cyþanne[54] ȝ to[55] seȝenne þa þinȝ þe hi[56] þær ȝemetton.[57] Se þa anlypi[58] awunade[59] on[14] sindriȝe[60] stowe (*MS. O, fol. 127a*) fram[61] þære cyricean, seo[62] wæs æȝhwanan[63] mid sæes[64] yþum utan beȝyrded. On þysse[65] stowe he symble[66] on þa tid þæs feowertiȝlican fæstenes ær Eastrum[67] ȝ eft þ feowertiȝ[68] ær Cristes ȝebyrddæȝe on[14] micelre[69] forhæfdnesse[70] ȝ[21] on[14] micelre[71] wynsumnesse ȝebeda ȝ

þe he mid ȝewered[59] wæs, nales þæt ân[61] þæt[1] hi[28] unȝewemmede[63] wæron,[63a] ac[64] swylce eac swa hwite[65] ȝ swa niwe[66] wundorlice[67] ætywdon,[68] swa he þy ylcan[69] dæȝe mid ȝewered wære. Ða þæt þa[1] ȝesawon[71] þa ȝebroðor,[71] þa wæron hi[28] swiðe forhte (*MS. T, p. 218*) ȝeworden,[72] ȝ þa efeston[73] to[48] þam[54] bisceope[75] him[48] to cyþanne[77] ȝ to[48] seȝenne þa þinȝ þe hi[28] ðar[79] ȝemetton. Se ða ænlypiȝ[80] awunode[80] on[5] syndriȝe[81] stowe (*MS. B, p. 359*) fram[82] þære cyrican, seo wæs æȝhwanon[83] mid sæs[84] yðum ûtan ymbȝyrded. On[5] þysse[85] stowe he symle[86] on þa tîd þæs feowertiȝlican fæstenes[87] ær Eastrum ȝ eft þæt feowertiȝlicæ[88] fæsten[48] ær Cristes ȝebrydtîde[90] on[5] micelre[91] forhæfdnesse ȝ on[5] micelre[91] willsumnesse[92] ȝebeda ȝ

---

43 ȝeȝearwod *Ca*, ȝeȝearwed *C.* — 44 wæron *Ca, C.* — 45 wundorlice *Ca, C.* — 46 æteowdon *C.* — 47 ilcan *C.* — 48 ȝeȝearwod *Ca*, ȝeȝired *C.* — 49 hi *Ca*, hy *C.* — 50 swyðe *Ca.* — 51 ȝewordene *Ca.* — 52 efston *C.* — 53 biscope *Ca*, bisceope *C.* — 54 cyðenne *Ca, C.* — 55 *fehlt in Ca.* — 56 hy *C.* — 57 ȝemet[t]on *O.* — 58 anlipiȝ *C.* — 59 awunode *Ca, C.* — 60 syndriȝre *C.* — 61 from *C.* — 62 sio *C.* — 63 æȝhwanon *Ca, C.* — 64 sæs *Ca, C.* — 65 þisse *C.* — 66 symle *Ca*, simle *C.* — 67 eastrom *C.* — 68 feowærtiȝ *Ca.* — 69 mycelre *Ca.* — 70 forhæfednesse *Ca.* — 71 micelre *Ca.*

59 ȝeȝearwad. — 61 an. — 63 unȝewemmed. — 63a wærom. — 64 ah. — 65 hwít. — 66 neowe. — 67 wunderlice. — 68 æteawdon. — 69 ilcan. — 71 ða broðor ȝesawon. — 72 ȝewordne. — 73 efestton. — 75 biscope. — 77 cyðenne. — 79 ðær. — 80 ænlepe wunode. — 81 syndriȝre. — 82 from. — 83 æȝhwonon. — 84 sæs. — 85 ðisse. — 86 simle. — 87 fæstennes. — 88 feowertiȝ. — 90 ȝebedtide. — 91 mycelre. — 92 wilsumnesse.

---

libus artuum compagibus multo dormienti quam mortuo similius; sed et uestimenta omnia, quibus indutum erat, non solum intemerata, uerum etiam prisca nouitate et claritudine miranda parebant. Quod ubi uidere fratres, nimio mox timore perculsi festinarunt referre antistiti, quae inuenerant. Qui tum forte in remotiore ab ecclesia loco refluis undique pelagi fluctibus cincto solitarius manebat. In hoc etenim semper quadragesimae tempus

Digitized by Google

his tearas ȝewunalice[72] wæs ȝeo-
tende.[72] On[14] þære stowe eac
swylce[40] se arwyrða[73] his foreȝenȝa
Cuðbyrht,[74] ær þon þe he Farene[75]
þ ealond ȝesohte, sum fæc on[14]
diȝolnesse[76] Dryhtne[77] campode.[78]
Brohton hi þider eac swylce[79]
þam[80] bysceope[81] þara[82] hrælȝla[83]
dæl, þe se halȝa lichama[84] mid
ȝeȝyred[85] wæs. ȝ he þare[86] ȝyfe[87]
þancwurðlice[88] onfenȝ,[88a] ȝ þa
wundur[88b] lustlice[88a] ȝehyrde ȝ þa
sylfan[89] hrælȝl[90] mid wundurlicre[91]
lufan cyssende wæs, swa swa hio[92]
þa ȝena[93] ðam lichaman[94] þas[95]
halȝan fædor[96] ymbseald[96a] wæ-
ron; ȝ þus cwæð: ȝeȝyrwað[97] þone
lichaman[94] (*MS. C, fol. 20a*) mid
niwum hrælȝlum[97a] ȝ[97b] ȝeȝyrelan[98]
on[93] teara ȝeȝote, swa his ȝe-
wuna,[94] wæs. On[93] þære stowe
eac swylce se arwyrða his fore-
ȝenȝa Cuðbriht,[95] ær þon þe he
Farene[96] þæt ealand ȝesohte, sum
fæc[97] on[93] dyȝolnesse[98] Drihtne[99]
campode. Brohton hî[1] þider[2] eac
swylce þam bisceope[3] þara hrælȝla
dæl,[4] ðe se halȝa lichama[5] mid
ȝeȝyrwed wæs. ȝ he ðære ȝyfe[6]
þancweorðlice[7] onfenȝ, ȝ þa wun-
dor lustlice ȝehyrde ȝ[8] þa syl-
fan hrælȝl mid wundorlicre[9] lu-
fan[10] cyssende wæs, swa hi[11] þa
ȝyta[12] þam lichaman[13] þæs hal-
ȝan fæder ymbseald[13a] wære;[14]
ȝ þus cwæþ: ȝeȝyrwað[15] þone
lichaman[13] mid niwum[16] hrælȝle[17]

---

72 ȝeotende (*fehlt in C, steht auf dem Rande von anderer Hand in O*) ȝewunolice (ȝewunelice *C*) wæs *Ca.* — 73 arwurða *Ca.* — 74 cuþberht *C.* — 75 farne *C.* — 76 deaȝolnesse *C.* — 77 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 78 compade *C.* — 79 swilce *C.* — 80 þæm *C.* — 81 b'. *Ca,* bisceope *C.* — 82 þæra *C.* — 83 hrælȝela *Ca.* — 84 lichoma *Ca, C.* — 85 ȝeȝered *C.* — 86 þære *Ca, C.* — 87 ȝife *Ca, C.* — 88 þoncwyrþlice *C.* — 88a onfenȝ *bis* lustlice *in O übergeschrieben von anderer* (?) *Hand.* — 88b wundor *Ca.* — 89 seolfan *C.* — 90 hrælȝel *Ca.* — 91 wundorlicre *Ca, C.* — 92 heo *Ca,* he *C.* — 93 ȝyta *Ca,* ȝita *C.* — 94 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 95 þæs *Ca, C.* — 96 fæder *Ca, C.* — 96a ym[b]seald *O.* — 97 ȝeȝeawiȝead *Ca,* ȝeȝerewaþ *C.* — 97a hrælȝelum *Ca.* — 97b ond *C.* — 98 ȝeȝyrlan *Ca,* ȝeȝerelan *C.*

93 in. — 94 ȝewunelice. — 95 cuðbryht. — 96 farne. — 97 fæc. — 98 deaȝolnesse. — 99 dryhtne. — 1 hie. — 2 ðyder. — 3 biscope. — 4 dæl. — 5 lichoma. — 6 ȝife. — 7 ðoncwyrðlice. — 8 ond. — 9 wunderlicre. — 10 lufe. — 11 he. — 12 ȝena. — 13 lichoman. — 13a ymdseald (b *über erstem* d). — 14 wæron. — 15 ȝeȝyrcwað *T* (*Rasur über* rc, *Strich unter* r; *Miller*). — 16 neowum. — 17 hrælȝlum.

---

agere, in hoc XL ante dominicum natale dies in magna continentiae, orationis et lacrimarum deuotione transigere solebat; in quo etiam uenerabilis praedecessor eius Cudberct, priusquam insulam Farne peteret, aliquandiu secretus Domino militabat.

Adtulerunt autem ei et partem indumentorum, quae corpus sanctum ambierant, quae cum ille et munera gratanter acciperet et miracula libenter audiret, nam et ipsa indumenta quasi patris adhuc corpori circumdata miro

Digitized by Google

for þyssum[99] þe ȝe þær ôn naman,[100] ȝ[1] swa on[2] þa cyste[3] ȝesettað, þe ȝe him ȝeȝearwedon.[4] Forðon ic þæt (*MS. Ca, p. 154*) cuðlice wat, þ[5] seo[6] stow noht[7] lanȝe[8] æmtiȝ[9] awunað, seo mid swa micle ȝyfe[10] heofonlices wuldres ȝehalȝad[11] is. ȝ[1] se bið swiðe[12] eadiȝ se ðe him Dryhten,[13] se is ordfruma ȝ[1] syllend[14] eallra[15] eadiȝnesse, forȝyfeð,[16] þ he on[2] þære stowe restan mote. Þa he þa se bysceop[17] þas word ȝ[17a] moniȝ þysses[18] ȝemetes mid[17a] moniȝum[19] tearum ȝ[1] mid micelre[20] onbryrdnesse[21] heortan ȝ[1] swylce[22] eac (*MS. O, fol. 127b*) forhtiendre[23] tunȝan ȝefylde, þa dydon þa broþor[24] swa swa[25] he het, ȝ þone lichaman[26] for[18] þam ðe[19] ȝe ðær on namon, ond swa in ða cyste ȝesettað, þe ȝe him ȝeȝearwodon. Forðam[19] ic þæt cuðlice wât, þætte[20] seo stow naht[21] (*MS. B, p. 360*) lanȝe æmtiȝ[22] wunað, seo þe[24] mid swa mycelre ȝyfe[25] heofonlices[26] wundres[27] ȝehalȝod is. ȝ[28] se bið swiðe eadiȝ se ðe him Drihten forȝyfeð,[29] se is ordfruma[30] ȝ syllend eallra[31] eadiȝra,[32] þæt[34] he on[35] þære stowe hine[24] restan môte.[37] Þa he ða se biscop þas word ȝ moniȝe[38] þysses ȝemetes mid maneȝum tearum ȝ mid micelre[39] inbrydnesse[40] his[24] heortan ȝ swylce eac forhtiȝendre[41] tunȝan[41] ȝefylde, ða dydon ða ȝebroðor[42] swa he het, ȝ[43] þone lichaman[13]

---

99 þeossum *C.* — 100 namon *Ca*, nomon *C.* — 1 ond *C.* — 2 in *C.* — 3 ceste *C.* — 4 ȝeȝearwodon *Ca, C.* — 5 þætte *C.* — 6 sio *C.* — 7 naht *C.* — 8 lonȝe *C.* — 9 ametiȝ *C.* — 10 ȝife *Ca, C.* — 11 ȝehalȝod *C.* — 12 swyðe *Ca.* — 13 drihten *Ca, C.* — 14 sellend *C.* — 15 ealra *Ca, C.* — 16 forȝifeð *Ca, C.* — 17 b'. *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 17a ȝ *bis* mid *in O übergeschrieben von anderer* (?) *Hand.* — 18 þisses *Ca, C.* — 19 niȝum, *darüber* fallendum *in Ca.* — 20 mycelre *Ca.* — 21 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 22 swilcre *C.* — 23 forhtiȝendre *Ca.* — 24 broðru *Ca*, ȝebroðor *C.* — 25 *fehlt in C.* — 26 lichoman *Ca, C.*

18 fore. — 19 ðe ȝe *bis* Forðæm (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 19a noman. — 20 þæt. — 21 noht. — 22 æmettiȝ ne. — 24 *fehlt in T.* — 25 ȝife. — 26 heofenlicre. — 27 ȝife. — 28 ond. — 29 forȝyfeð *fehlt hier in T.* — 30 órd. — 31 ealra. — 32 eadiȝnessa. — 34 forȝifeð þætte. — 35 in. — 37 mote. — 38 moniȝ. — 39 mycelre. — 40 inbryrdnesse. — 41 forhtiȝend[r]e heortan. — 42 broðor. — 43 ond.

---

deosculabatur affectu: 'Noua' inquit 'indumenta corpori pro his, quae tulistis, circumdate, et sic reponite in arca, quam parastis. Scio autem certissime, quia non diu uacuus remanebit locus ille, qui tanta miraculi caelestis gratia sacratus est; et quam beatus est, cui in eo facultatem quiescendi Dominus totius beatitudinis auctor atque largitor praestare dignabitur.' Haec et huiusmodi plura ubi multis cum lacrimis et magna conpunctione antistes lingua etiam tremente conpleuit, fecerunt fratres, ut iusserat, et inuolutum

Digitized by Google

ȝeȝyredon[27] mid niwan[28] ȝeȝyrelan,[29] ⁊[1] on[2] þa niwan[30] cyste ȝedydon, þa hi to þon[31] ȝeworhton, ⁊[1] bufan flore þære cyricean[32] ȝesetton.[33]

Ne[34] wæs þa yldinȝ, þæt[34] ȝode se leofa bysceop[17] Eadbyrht[35] wæs mid ȝrimre adle þread ⁊[1] ȝestonden; ⁊ seo[6] dæȝhwamlice weox ⁊[1] hefeȝade,[36] þ he nalæs[37] æfter miclum fæce he[38] eac[38] swylce[39] to Dryhtne[40] ferde,[41] þ is ærran dæȝe nonas Maias. Þæs lichaman[26] þa broþor[24] wæron ȝesettende on[2] þa byriȝenne þæs ȝebletsedan[42] fæder Cuðbyrhtes,[43] ⁊[1] þa cyste bufan ȝesetton, on[2] þa hi[44] ȝestaþoladon[45] þa unȝebrosendlican[46] limo[47] þæs[47a] ylcan[48] fæder. On[2] þære stowe eac[49] swylce[50] oft beoð ȝeworden heofonlico[51] mæȝen ⁊[1] hælo tacon[52] ȝeȝyredon mid niwum[44] hræȝle, ⁊ inn[45] ða niwan[46] cyste ȝedydon, þa[47] hi to ðam[48] ȝeworhtan,[49] ⁊ bufan flore þære cirican asetton.

Ne wæs þa yldinȝ,[50] þætte ȝode se leofa bisscop[51] Eadbriht[52] wæs mid ȝrimre adle þread ⁊ ȝestanden; ⁊ seo dæȝhwamlice[52a] weox ⁊ hefeȝode,[53] þæt he nales[54] æfter miclum fæce he[55] eac[55] swylce[55] to Drihtne[56] ferde, þæt is þy[57] ærran dæȝe Nonas[58] Maias. Þæs lichaman[13] ða ȝebroðor[42] wæron settende[59] in þa byrȝenne (*MS. B, p. 361*) þæs ȝebletsodan[60] fæder Cuðbrihtes,[61] ⁊ þa cyste bufan setton,[62] in ðære[63] hi[64] ȝestaþelodon[65] þa ûnȝebrosnendlican[66] limu[67] þæs ylcan[68] fæder. On[45] þære stowe eac swylce oft beoð ȝeworden heofonlico[69] mæȝen ⁊ hælo tacen

---

27 ȝeȝeredon *C.* — 28 niowe *C.* — 29 ȝeȝerelan *C.* — 30 niowan *C.* — 31 þan *Ca.* — 32 ciricean *C.* — 33 ȝesettan *Ca.* — 34 Næs þa lanȝ þætte *C.* — 35 eadberht *Ca.* — 36 hefiȝade *C.* — 37 nales *C.* — 38 *fehlt in Ca.* 39 swilce *C.* — 40 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 41 ȝefor *C.* — 42 ȝebletsodan *Ca,* ȝebletsodon *C.* — 43 cuðberhtes *Ca, C.* — 44 hie *C.* — 45 ȝestaðelodan *Ca,* ȝestaþelodon *C.* — 46 unȝebrosnendlican *Ca.* — 47 liomo *C.* — 47ª þæs þæs. — 48 ilcan *C.* — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 swilce *C.* — 51 hiofonlico *C.* — 52 tacen *Ca,* tacn *C.*

44 neowum. — 45 in. — 46 neowan. — 47 ðe. — 48 ðom (*sic!*). — 49 ȝeworhton. — 50 eldinȝ. — 51 biscop. 52 *In T nur* eadbr... *lesbar* (*Miller*). — 52ª *In T nur* dæȝhwaml.... *lesbar* (*Miller*). — 53 hefiȝode. — 54 nalas. — 55 *fehlt in B.* — 56 dryhtne. 57 *fehlt in T.* — 58 nonas. — 59 ȝesettende. — 60 ȝebletsadon. — 61 cuðbryhtes. — 62 ȝesetton. — 63 ða. — 64 hie. — 65 ȝestaðeledon. — 66 unbrosendlican. — 67 leomo. — 68 ilcan. — 69 heofenlicu.

---

nouo amictu corpus nouaque in theca reconditum, supra pauimentum sanctuarii posuerunt. Nec mora, Deo dilectus antistes Eadberct morbo correptus est acerbo, ac per dies crescente multumque ingrauescente ardore langoris, non multo post, id est pridie Nonas Maias, etiam ipse migrauit ad Dominum; cuius corpus in sepulchro benenedicti patris Cudbercti ponentes, adposuerunt desuper arcam, in qua incorrupta eiusdem patris membra locauerant. In quo etiam loco signa sanitatum aliquoties facta meritis amborum testimonium

Digitized by Google

untrumra on[2] cyðnesse heora be-
ȝra[53] ȝeearnunȝe.[54] Þa sumu[55]
we ȝeara fore[56] ȝemynde awriton[53]
on[2] þære bec Cuðbyrhtes[57] lyfes;
ac on[58] þyssum[59] urum[60] stære
we sculun[61] an[62] toætycan,[63] þe
us ȝelamp[63a] þ[64] we niwan[65] ȝe-
hyrdon[64] (*MS. C, fol. 20a, Ende*).

Caput XXXI.

Ðæt oðer æt his byriȝenne
fram lyftadle wæs ȝehæled.

(*MS. C, fol. 20b*). Wæs on[1]
þam[2] ylcan[3] mynstre sum broþor,
þæs nama wæs Beadoþeȝ,[4] se
wæs lanȝe[5] tid cumena ârþeȝ[6]
þara þe þ mynster sohton; ȝ cwæð,
þ he[6a] ða ȝena[7] lifiȝende[8] wære,
þa he þis ȝewrit sette. Hæfde
(*MS. O, fol. 128a*) he ȝewit-
nesse ȝ[9] cyððnesse[10] fram[11]
ûntrumra[70] in cyðnesse heora be- 4710
ȝra ȝeearnunȝa. Þa sume we
ȝeara for ȝemynd[71] awrîton[72] on[45]
ðære bêc[73] Cuðbrihtes[74] lifes;
âc[75] ôn[45] þîssum ussum[55] stære
we sculon[77] an[78] tôætŷcan,[79] þe 4715
us ȝelamp þæt we niwan[80] ȝe-
hyrdon.

Caput XXXI.

Þætte oðer æt his byrȝenne
fram lyftadle wæs[1] ȝehæled.[1]

Wæs on[2] þam[3] ylcan[4] mynstre 4720
sum ȝebroðor,[5] þæs nama[6] wæs
Beadoþeȝn, se wæs lanȝe tîd (*MS. T, p. 220*) cumena ârþeȝn[7] þara þe
þæt mynster sohton; ȝ cwæð, þæt
he þa ȝyta[8] lyfiȝende[9] wære, þa 4725
he þis writ[10] sette. Hæfde he
ȝewittnesse[11] ȝ cyðnesse fram[12]

---

53 beȝra ȝemynde. synd eac þa awriten *Ca.* — 54 ȝeearnunȝe *C*, ȝeearnunȝa *Smith.* — 55 sume *Smith.* — 56 fore *C, Smith.* — 57 cuðberhtes lifes *Ca, C.* — 58 in *C, fehlt in Ca.* — 59 þissum *C.* — 60 *fehlt in C.* — 61 sculon *Ca.* — 62 â *C.* — 63 æ[]eacan *C*, ætycean *Ca.* — 64 ȝelomp *C*, ȝelamp nu niwan ȝ we þæt eac swa ȝehyrdon *Ca.* — 65 niowan *C.* — Cap. XXXI: 1 in *C.* — 2 þæm *C.* — 3 ilcan *C.* — 4 beadoþeȝn *C.* — 5 lonȝe *C.* — 6 arþeȝn *C.* — 6a ha *Ca.* — 7 ȝyta *Ca*, ȝita *C.* — 8 lifȝende *C.*— 9 ond *C.* — 10 cyððnesse *Ca, C.* — 11 from *C.*

70 un-. — 71 ȝemynde. — 72 awriton. — 73 bec. — 74 cuðberhtes. — 75 ac. — 77 sceolon. — 78 án. — 79 toætecan. — 80 neowan. — Cap. XXXI: 1 *fehlt in B, wo die Überschriften zu Cap. XXXI und XXXII (bezeichnet als XXXI und XXX) umgestellt sind.* — 2 in. — 3 ðæm. — 4 ilcan. — 5 broðor. — 6 noma. — 7 árðeȝen. — 8 ȝena. — 9 lifȝende. — 10 ȝewrit. — 11 ȝewitnesse. — 12 from.

---

ferunt, e quibus aliqua in libro uitae illius olim memoriae mandauimus. Sed et in hac historia quaedam, quae nos nuper audisse contigit, superadicere commodum duximus.

31. Ut quidam ad tumbam eius sit a paralysi sanatus.

Erat in eodem monasterio frater quidam, nomine Badudegn, tempore non pauco hospitum ministerio deseruiens, qui nunc usque superest, testi-

Digitized by Google

eallum þam[2] broþrum[12]]⁹ fram[11]
eallum þam[2] cumum þe þ mynster
sohton, þ he wæs mycelre[13] ar-
fæstnesse]13a æfæstnesse[13a] wer,
]⁹ þære bebodenan þenunge eað-
modlice underþeoded fore intinzan
heofonlicra meda.

Ða eode þes[14] broþor[15] sume
dæze, þ he wolde[16] his reowan]
his hwitlas,[16] þa[17] þe he on[1] cu-
mena bure brucende wæs, on[1] sæ
wacsan[18]]⁹ feormian. Þa he þa
eft ham hwearf, þa wearð he sem-
ninza on middum þam[2] syðfæte[19]
mid hefizre adle zehrinen]⁹ ze-
stonden, swa þ he hreas] feoll[21]
on eorðan]⁹ lanz[22] fæc forðheald
liczende wæs;]23 þa æt nyhstan he
aras. Þa he þa arisende wæs,[23] þa
zefelde he his lichaman[24] healfne
dæl fram[11] þam[2] heafde oð ða fet
mid þa[25] adle zeslezenne[26] beon,

eallum þam[13] zebroðrum[14]] fram[12]
eallum þam cumum[15] (*MS. B, p. 262*) þe þæt mynster sohton,
þæt he wæs micelre[16] arfæstnesse
wer, on[17] þære bebodenan þe-
nunze[18] eaðmodlice[19] underþeoded
for intinzan heofonlicre[20] mede.[21]

Þa eode þes broðor sume dæze,
þæt he wolde his reon[21a]] his
hwitlas, þam ðe he on[2] cumena
bure brucende wæs, wolde[22] þa[22]
on[1] sæ wæsscan[23]] feormian.
Þa he ða eft ham hwearf, þa
wearð he semnunza[24] on middum
þam[13] siðfate[25] mid hefizere[26]
adle[27] zehrinen] zestanden,[28] swa
þæt he hreas] feoll on eorðan]
lanz[29] fæc forðheald liczende wæs;
ond þa[30] æt nehstan hwon aras.
Þa he arisende wæs,[30] þa zefelde
he[31] healfne his lichaman[31] fram[12]
þam[13] heafde oð ða fet[34] mid
þære[35] adle[36] zeslezenne[37] beon,

12 zebroðrum *C.* — 13 micelre *C.* — 13a *fehlt* (?) *in C nach Smith.* — 14 þæs *C.* — 15 broðer *Ca.* — 16 wolde [his] reowan] hwitlas *Ca.* — 17 þæm *C.* — 18 wæscan *C.* — 19 siðfæte *C.* — 21 feol *C.* — 22 lonz *C.* — 23] *bis* wæs *fehlt in C.* — 24 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 25 þære *C.* — 26 zeslæzene *Ca,* zeslezen *C.*

13 ðæm. — 14 broðrum. — 15 cumendum. — 16 mycelre. — 17 ond. — 18 ðeznunze. — 19 eadmodlice. — 20 heofenlicre. — 21 meorðe (*kein Absatz in B*). — 21a *Über dem ausgestrichenen, aus* r *oder* w *geformten* n *ein anderes* n (*Miller*). — 22 *fehlt in T.* — 23 wæscan. — 24 semninza. — 25 siðfæte. — 26 hefizre. — 27 aðle (*Miller*). — 28 zestonden. — 29 lonz. — 30 ond *bis* wæs *fehlt in B.* — 31 *bis* 33 he his lichoman healfne dæl. — 34 fét. — 35 þa. — 36 aðle (*Querstrich durch das* ð *undeutlich nach Miller*). — 37 zeslæzene.

monium habens ab uniuersis fratribus cunctisque superuenientibus hospitibus, quod uir esset multae pietatis ac religionis iniunctoque sibi officio supernae tantum mercedis gratia subditus. Hic cum quadam die lenas siue saga, quibus in hospitale utebatur, in mari lauasset, rediens domum repentina medio itinere molestia tactus est, ita ut corruens in terram et aliquandiu pronus iacens uix tandem resurgeret. Resurgens autem sensit dimidiam corporis sui partem a capite usque ad pedes paralysis langore depressam,

Digitized by Google

þe[27] ȝrecas nemnað paralysis, we cwæþaþ[28] lyftadl; ȝ he mid þy mæstan ȝewinne mid his cricce[29] hine awreþende[30] ham becom. Weox seo[31] adl sticcemælum, ȝ sona þære ylcan[32] nihte[33] hefiȝre ȝefremed wæs, swa þte, þa[34] dæȝ com, þæt he uneaðe[35] þurh hine sylfne[36] oþþe arisan oþþe ȝanȝan[37] mihte.[38] Þa he þa wæs mid þa[38a] adle wæced ȝ swenced (*MS. Ca, p. 155*), ða ȝeþohte he in his mode nytte ȝeþeahte, þæt he wolde swylce[38b] ȝemete, swa he (*MS. O, fol. 128b*) mihte[38] to cyricean[39] becuman ȝ to byriȝenne[40] þæs arwyrðan[41] fæder Cuðbyrhtes,[42] ȝ þær his cneowu[43] biȝan[44] ȝ eaðmodlice[45] þa upplican[46] arfæstnesse[47] biddan, þ he oððe fram þære adle ȝenered wære, ȝif him þ selre wære,

þe ȝrecas nemnað paralisis,[39] ȝ we cweðað lyftadl; ȝ he mid þy mæstan[40] ȝewinne mid his cricce[41] hine ȝewreðede[42] ȝ[22] ham becôm.[44] Þa[22] weox seo adl[46] sticcemælum,[47] ȝ sona þære[48] ylcan[49] nihte[50] hefiȝere[51] ȝefremed wæs, swa þætte,[52] ða[46] dæȝ côm,[54] þæt (*MS. B, p. 363*) he ûneaðe[55] þurh hine sylfne arisan[57] mihte[58] oððe ȝân.[58] Þa he[59] ða[22] wæs[59] mid þære adle ȝewæced ȝ ȝeswenced, þa ȝeþohte he on his mode nytte ȝeþohte,[61] þæt he wolde[61a] swylcum[62] ȝemete, swa he mihte, to cyrican becuman[63] ȝ to byrȝenne þæs arweorðan[64] fæder Cuðbryhtes, ȝ þær his (*MS. T, p. 221*) cneow biȝan[65] ȝ eaðmodlice[66] ða upplican[67] arfæstnesse biddan, þæt[68] he fram[69] þære adle ȝenered wære, ȝyf[70] hym[71] selre[72] wære þæt,

27 þa *C.* — 28 cweðað *Ca, C.* — 29 crycce *Ca.* — 30 awreþiende *Ca.* — 31 sio *C.* — 32 ilcan *C.* — 33 niht *C.* — 34 *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 35 uneaþe *Smith*, na *O*, *Ca*, sona *C.* — 36 selfne *C.* — 37 ȝonȝan *C. Danach* ne *von anderer Hand übergeschrieben in C.* — 38 meahte *C.* — 38a þære *C.* — 38b swilce *C.* — 39 ciricean *C.* — 40 byrȝenne *C.* — 41 arwurðan *Ca.* — 42 cuðberhtes *Ca, C.* — 43 cneowa *C.* — 44 biȝean *Ca, C.* — 45 eadmodlice *Ca.* — 46 uplican *C.* — 47 arfæstnysse *Ca.*

39 paralysis. — 40 mastan *in T nach Miller.* — 41 crycce. — 42 wreðiȝende. — 44 becom. — 46 *fehlt in B.* — 47 sticcemælum. — 48 on þære. — 49 ilcan. — 50 niht. — 51 hefiȝre. — 52 ðæt. — 54 com. — 55 uneaðe. — 56 sylfne. — 57 ariisan *T*, arisa *B.* — 58 oþþe ȝan mihte. — 59 wæs he. — 61 ȝeþeahte. — 61a wold. — 62 swylce. — 63 cuman. — 64 árwyrðan. — 65 beȝan. — 66 eadmodmodlice. — 67 úplican. — 68 oð þæt. — 69 from. — 70 ȝif. — 71 him. — 72 seftre, *nicht* festre, *wie Miller liest.*

et maximo cum labore baculo innitens domum peruenit. Crescebat morbus paulatim et nocte superueniente grauior effectus est, ita ut die redeunte uix ipse per se exsurgere aut incedere ualeret. Quo affectus incommodo concepit utillimum mente consilium, ut ad ecclesiam, quoquo modo posset, perueniens, intraret ad tumbam reuerentissimi patris Cudbercti ibique genibus flexis supplex supernam pietatem rogaret, ut uel ab huiscemodi langore, si hoc sibi utile esset, liberaretur; uel, si se tali molestia diutius castigari diuina prouidente gratia oporteret, patienter dolorem ac placida mente susti-

Digitized by Google

oððe ȝif he mid þa ȝodcundan foreseonesse lenȝ mid þa adle clænsad[48] (*MS. C, fol. 21a*) beon sceolde, þ he þ sar mihte ȝeþyldelice mid smylte[49] mode aberan ȝ aræfnan. Ða dyde he, swa swa he on his mode ȝehoȝod hæfde, ȝ his þa untruman limo[50] mid his cricce wreþiende[51] on[1] cyricean[39] eode; ȝ[9] hine[52] wæs on ȝebed streccende æt lichaman[24] þæs Ȝodes weres ȝ mid arfæstre inȝehyde þurh his fultum wæs Dryhten[53] biddende, þæt he him arfæst ȝ[9] milde wære. ȝ þa betwyh[54] his ȝebed ȝ bene þ he hwon onslæpte,[55] þa ȝefelde he, swa[56] he seolfa æfter þon[57] sæde, swa swa mycel[58] hand[59] ȝ[9] brad his heafud[60] ȝehrine on þam dæle, þe seo adl ȝ þ sar on wæs, ȝ mid þa ylcan[61] hrinenesse eallne[61a] þone dæl his lichaman,[24] þe[62] oððe ȝif he mid þære[73] ȝodcundan foreseonnesse lenȝ mid þære[74] adle clænsod[75] beon sceolde, þæt he þæt sâr[76] mihte ȝeþyldiȝlice mid smyltum[77] môde[78] aberan ȝ aræfnan. ȝ[22] ða dyde he,[46] swa swa[22] he on his môde[78] ȝehoȝode,[82] ȝ his ða untruman limum[83] mid his cricce[84] ȝewreðede[85] ȝ[22] eode to[86] cyrican; ȝ hine wæs on[87] ȝebed streccende æt lichaman[88] þæs ȝodan[89] weres ȝ mid arfæstre[90] innȝehiȝde[91] þurh his fultum wæs Drihten[92] biddende, þæt he him ârfæst (*MS. B, p. 364*) ȝ milde[92a] wære. Þa[93] betweoh[94] his ȝebede ȝ his[22] bêne[96] þæt he hwon[97] slep,[98] þa ȝefelde he, swa swa he sylf[99] æfter sæde,[1] swa swa micel[2] hand[3] ȝ brad his heafod ȝehrine on[4] ðam[5] dæle, þe seo[6] adl ȝ ðæt sâr[6] on wæs, ȝ mid þære ylcan[7] ȝehrinenesse ealne þone dæl his lichaman,[7a] þe[8] he

48 clæsnad *C.* — 49 smolte *C.* — 50 leomo *C.* — 51 wreþende *C.* — 52 he ne *C.* — 53 drihten *Ca, C.* — 54 betwih *C.* — 55 onslep *C.* — 56 swa swa *C.* — 57 *fehlt in C.* — 58 micel *C.* — 59 hond *C.* — 60 heafod *C.* — 61 ilcan *C.* — 61a ealne *Ca, C.* — 62 þe he mid *C.* — 73 þa. — 74 ða. — 75 clæsad. — 76 saar. — 77 smolte. — 78 mode. — 82 ȝehoȝde. — 83 leomo. — 84 crycce. — 85 wreðȝende. — 86 in. — 87 in. — 88 lichoman. — 89 ȝodes. — 90 árfæstre. — 91 inȝehyȝde. — 92 dryhten. — 92a mi[:]de (l *über* i). — 93 ond þa. — 94 betwih. — 96 bene. — 97 hwón. — 98 onslep. — 99 seolfa. — 1 sægde. — 2 mycel. — 3 hond. — 4 in. — 5 ðæm. — 6 þæt sár ond seo adl. — 7 ilcan. — 7a li[c]homan. — 8 ðær.

neret inlatum. Fecit igitur, ut animo disposuerat, et inbeciles artus baculo sustentans intrauit ecclesiam; ac prosternens se ad corpus uiri Dei, pia intentione per eius auxilium Dominum sibi propitium fieri precabatur; atque inter preces uelut in soporem solutus sentit, ut ipse postea referre erat solitus, quasi magnam latamque manum caput sibi in parte, qua dolebat, tetigisse, eodemque tactu totam illam, quae langore pressa fuerat, corporis sui partem, paulatim fugiente dolore ac sanitate subsequente, ad pedes usque

Digitized by Google

mid[62] þa adle ȝehefiȝad[63] wæs,]9 on[64] sticcemælum[65] fleondum þam[2] sare] æfterfylȝendre[66] hælo ȝeondȝoten wæs. Þa þis þus ȝeworden wæs, sona þæs þe he onwoc, þa aras he hal] ȝesund.]9 he for[67] his hælo eft Dryhtne[69] þanc[70] secȝende[71] wæs[72]]9 þam[2] halȝan were his fultumes ȝyfe;[73]] he þ eac swylce[74] þam broþrum cyðde (*MS. O, fol. 129a*)]9 sæde,[75] hwæt ymb hine ȝedon wære.][76] hie[77] ealle in þæm[78] blissedon] faȝnedon.[79]] he æfter þære þrea þy ȝeclænsedra[80] to his þenunȝe eft hwearf, þe he ær wel] biȝhidilice[81] heold] beeode.

Swylce[82] eac þa ȝeȝyrelan]9 þa hrægel,[83] ðam[84] þe ȝode þone ȝehalȝedon[85] lichoman Cuðberhtes oþþe ær lifiȝendne[86] oþþe æfter forðferedne

mid þære adle ȝehefeȝod[9] wæs,]10 sticcemælum[11] fleondum þam[12] sare[13]] æfterfylȝendre hælo ȝeondȝoten wæs. Þa ðis þus ȝeworden wæs, sona þæs þe he onwôc, þa aras[15] he hâl[16]] ȝesund. Ond he[17] for his hælo eft Drihtne[18] þanc[19] secȝende wæs] þam[20] halȝan were[17] his fultumes[22] ȝyfe;] he þæt (*MS. T, p. 222*) eac swylce þam[23] ȝebroðrum[24] cyðde] sæde,[25] hwæt ymb hyne[26] ȝedon wæs.] hi[27] þa[29] ealle blissedon] ȝefæȝnedon.[30]] he æfter þam[31] þrea[32] þy[33] ȝeclænsodra to his þenunȝe[34] eft hwearf,[35] þe he ær[36] wel] biȝhydiȝlice[37] heold] beeode.[38]

][39] swylce eac ða ȝeȝyrelan[40]] þa hrægl, þam þe ȝode þone ȝehalȝodan lichaman[41] Cuðbrihtes[42] oðþe[17] ær[44] lifiȝende[45] oððe (*MS. B, p. 365*) æfter forðfôre[46]

---

63 hefiȝad *C.* — 64 *fehlt in C.* — 65 stycce- *Ca.* — 66 æfterfylendre *C.* — 67 fore *C.* — 69 drihtne *Ca, C.* — 70 þonc *C.* — 71 seȝcȝende *C.* — 72 *fehlt in C.* — 73 ȝife *Ca,* ȝefe *C.* — 74 swilce *C.* — 75 sægde *Ca, C.* — 76] *O.* — 77 hi *Ca, C.* — 78 þam *Ca,* þon *C.* — 79 ȝefeȝon *C,* fægnedon *Ca.* — 80 ȝeclæsnedra *C.* — 81 biȝhydiȝlice *Ca,* bihyȝdlice *C.* — 82 swilce *C.* — 83 hrægl *C.* — 84 *ursprünglich in O* þam (*das* m *ausradiert, doch zwei Punkte* : *darüber*), þæm *C.* — 85 ȝehalȝodan *Ca,* ȝehalȝedan *C.* — 86 lifȝendne *C.*

9 ȝehefiȝod. — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 11 on styccemælum. — 12 þæm. — 13 *statt* sare *lesen T, B*: wæs. — 15 arás. — 16 hal. — 17 *fehlt in B.* — 18 dryhtne *T,* drehtne, *mit* i *über dem ersten* e *B.* — 19 þonc. — 20 þæm. — 22 fultomes. — 23 þæm. — 24 broðrum. — 25 sægde. — 26 hine. — 27 hie. — 29 in þæm. — 30 ȝefeȝon. — 31 ðære. — 32 ðreaunȝe. — 33 ðe. — 34 ðeȝnunȝe. — 35 hwerf. — 36 ær. — 37 biȝhyldiȝlice *B.* — 38 biȝeode. — 39 *fehlt in T.* — 40 ywelan *T,* ȝerynelican *B.* — 41 lichoman. — 42 cuðberhtes. — 44 ær. — 45 lifes ende. — 46 forðferedne.

---

pertransisse. Quo facto, mox euigilans sanissimus surrexit, ac pro sua sanitate Domino gratias denuo referens, quid erga se actum esset, fratribus indicauit; cunctisque congaudentibus, ad ministerium, quod sollicitus exhibere solebat, quasi flagello probante castigatior, rediit.

Sed et indumenta, quibus Deo dicatum corpus Cudbercti uel uiuum antea, uel postea defunctum uestierant, etiam ipsa a gratia curandi

Digitized by Google

ȝyredon,[87] þa eac swylce[82] from hælo ȝyfe[88] ne aidledon,[89] swa swa in þære bec his lifes ȝ[9] his mæȝena[90] ȝemeteð swa hwylc[91] swa hie[92] rædað[93] ȝ leornað.

Caput XXXII.

Ðæt æt his reliquium nu niwan wæs sum man ȝehæled fram ðære adle his eaȝan.

Nis þæt eac swylce to[1] forswiȝienne, þæt nu ær þrim ȝearum (*MS. C, fol. 21b*) þurh his reliquias ȝeworden wæs, ȝ[2] me nu niwan þurh þone sylfan[3] broþor ȝecyðde,[4] on[5] þam þe hit ȝeworden wæs. Wæs þis ȝedon on[5] þam[6] mynstre,[7] þe bi Docore þære ea ȝetimbred is, ȝ[8] fram[9] þære ea naman[10] onfenȝ; þam[6] mynstre ða[11] on[5] abbudes anwalde[12] fore wæs Swyðbyrht,[13] se wæs æfest[14] wer.[15]

ȝeredon,[47] þa eac swylce fram[48] hælo ȝyfe ne âidledon,[49] swa swa on[50] þære bec his lifes ȝ his mæȝena ȝemeteð[51] swa hwilc[52] swa hî[53] rædeð ȝ leornað.

Caput XXXII.

Þætte æt his reliquium nu nîwan wæs (*MS. B, p. 15*) sum man ȝehæled fram adle his eaȝena.

Nis þæt eac swylce to forswiȝenne,[1] þætte nu âr[2] þyssum[3] þrim[4] ȝearum þurh his reliquias ȝeworden wæs, ȝ me nu nîwan[5] þurh þone sylfan broðor ȝeoponode,[6] on[7] þam[8] þe hit ȝeworden wæs. Wæs þis ȝedon on[7] ðam[8] mynstre,[9] þe be[10] Docore þære eâ[11] ȝetimbred is, ȝ[3] fram[12] þære ea[13] naman[14] onfenȝ; þam mynstre ða an[15] abbodes anwealde[17] fore wæs Swyðbryht,[18] se wæs æfest[19] wer.[20]

87 ȝeredon *C.* — 88 ȝyfe *Ca*, ȝefe *C.* — 89 aidledon *C*, *Smith*, Jlædde *O*, Jlæddon *Ca.* — 90 mæȝnes *Ca.* — 91 hwilc *C.* — 92 hi *Ca*, *C.* — 93 rædeð *Ca.* — Cap. XXXII: 1 no to *Ca*, *C*, *Smith.* — 2 ond *C.* — 3 seolfan *C.* — 4 ȝecyþde *C.* — 5 in *C.* — 6 þæm *C.* — 7 mynster *C.* — 8 ond *C.* — 9 from *C.* — 10 noman *Ca*, *C.* — 11 *fehlt in Ca*, þe in *C*, *ausradiert in O.* — 12 onwalde *C.* — 13 swiþberht *C*, swyðberht *Ca.* — 14 æfæst *C.* — 15 *fehlt in O, Ca.*

47 ȝyredon. — 48 from. — 49 adweledon. — 50 in. — 51 ȝemêt. — 52 hwylc. — 53 hy. — Cap. XXXII: 1 forswiiȝienne. — 2 ær. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 þrím. — 5 neowan. — 6 ȝecuðode. — 7 in. — 8 ðæm. — 9 mynste *B.* — 10 biȝ. — 11 éa. — 12 from. — 13 éa. — 14 noman. — 15 in. — 17 onwalde. — 18 swiðbyrht. — 19 æfæst. — 20 *kein Absatz in B.*

non uacarunt, sicut in uolumine uitae et uirtutum eius quisque legerit, inueniet.

32. Ut alter ad reliquias eius nuper fuerit ab oculi langore curatus.

Nec silentio praetereundum, quod ante triennium per reliquias eius factum, nuper mihi per ipsum, in quo factum est, fratrem innotuit. Est autem factum in monasterio, quod iuxta amnem Dacore constructum ab eo

Digitized by Google

Wæs on[5] þam[6] mynstre sum ȝiunȝ[16] mon, þam unwlitiȝ swile[17] ȝ[18] atolic[19] his eaȝanbreȝ[20] wyrde[21] ȝ wemde; ȝ[2] se dæȝhwamlice[22] wæs weaxende, ȝ þæs eaȝan forwyrd tobeotade.[23] Tileden[24] his læcas ȝ[2] þone swile mid sealfum (*MS. O, fol. 129b*) ȝ mid beþenum ȝeþwænan wolden;[25] ac hie[26] ne mihton.[27] Sume lærdon þ hiene[28] mon onweȝ acurfe; sume þ beweredon for eȝe maran frecennesse.[29] Mid þy þa se foresprecena broþor lanȝre[30] tide þislicum ȝescrop won, ne þa[30] tobeotiendan frecennesse[31] þam[6] eaȝan . mennisc hand[32] (*MS. Ca, p. 156*) ȝehælan mihte,[33] ac a dæȝhwamlice[34] wæs wyrse ȝ wyrse, ða ȝelamp[35] him[36] semninȝa mid ȝyfe[37] þære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse þurh reliquias þæs halȝan fæder Cuðbyrhtes[38] ȝehæledne[39] beon.[40]

Wæs on[15] þam[21] mynstre sum ȝeonȝ man,[22] þam ûnwlitiȝ[23] ȝ atolice[25] his eaȝanbræw[26] hwyrfde[27] ȝ wende;[27] ȝ se dæȝhwamlice wæs weaxende, ȝ þæs eaȝan forwyrd[29] tobitode.[30] Tiledon[31] his læcas ȝ ðones wyle[32] mid sealfum ȝ mid beþinȝe (*MS. T, p. 223*) ȝehælan[33] woldon; âc[34] hi[35] ne mihton.[35a] Sume lærdon þæt hine man[36] aweȝ curfe;[37] sume (*MS. B, p. 366*) þæs[38] wyrndon[39] for eȝe[3] maran frecenesse.[41] Mid þy þa se foresprecena broðor lanȝre[42] tîde[43] þyllic unȝescrepo[44] wann,[45] ne ða tobeotiȝendan[46] frecenessa[47] þam eaȝon[48] mannes hand[49] ȝehælan mihte, ac â dæȝhwamlice[50] wæs wyrse ȝ wyrse, þa ȝelamp þæt hine semnunȝa[53] mid ȝyfe[54] þære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse þurh reliquias þæs halezan[55] fæder Cuðbryhtes ȝehæledne beon.

16 ȝionȝ *C.* — 17 swiþe *C.* — 18 on *C.* — 19 atelic *Ca.* — 20 -breȝh *Ca.* — 21 wyr[:]de *O*, wyrde *Ca*, wyrfde *C.* — 22 dæȝhwæmlice *C.* — 23 tobeotode *Ca, C.* — 24 tiloden *Ca*, tiledon *C.* — 25 woldon *Ca.* — 26 hi *Ca, C.* — 27 meahton *C.* — 28 hine *Ca, C.* — 29 *urspr.* frecernesse (r *zu* n *geändert*) *O*, frecennesse *C*, frecennessa *Ca.* — 30 lanȝre tide þislicum (lichomlice *Ca*) ȝeswince (ȝeswinȝ *Ca*) bad hwonne þa *O, Ca*; lonȝre tide þislicum ȝescrope won he (*oder* ne?) þa *C.* — 31 frecednesse *Ca*, frecenesse *C.* — 32 hond *C.* — 33 meahte *C.* — 34 dæȝhwæmlice *C.* — 35 ȝelomp *C.* — 36 hit *Ca*, hine *Smith*, him *O, C.* — 37 ȝife *C.* — 38 cuþberhtes *Ca*, cuþbrehtes *C.* — 39 ȝehæled *Ca.* — 40 *fehlt in Ca.*

21 ðæm. — 22 monn. — 23 *bis* 25 unwlitiȝ swylce eac atolic. — 26 -breȝ. — 27 wyrde ȝ wende (*Miller*). — 29 forwyrde. — 30 tobeotode. — 31 Teoledon. — 32 swylce *nach Miller*. — 33 ȝeðwænan. — 34 ac. — 35 hie. — 35a mehton. — 36 mon. — 37 acurfe. — 38 þæt. — 39 beweredon. — 41 frecennesse. — 42 lanȝere. — 43 tide. — 44 unȝescræpo. — 45 woon. — 46 tobeotiendan. — 47 frecernesse. — 48 eaȝum. — 49 hond. — 50 dæȝhwæmlice. — 53 semninȝa. — 54 ȝife. — 55 halȝan.

cognomen accepit, cui tunc uir religiosus Suidberct abbatis iure praefuit. Erat in eo quidam adulescens, cui tumor deformis palpebram oculi fedauerat; qui cum per dies crescens oculo interitum minaretur, curabant medici hunc adpositis pigmentorum fomentis emollire, nec ualebant. Quidam abscidendum esse docebant, alii hoc fieri metu maioris periculi uetabant. Cumque

Digitized by Google

Forþon þa þa broþor[41] his lichaman[42] æfter monezum[43] zearum his bebyrizednesse[44] unzewemmedne ȝ[2] unzebrosnadne zemetton, þa zenamon hi[45] sumne dæl his feaxes him to reliquium, þ hi[46] mihton[27] heora biddendum freondum syllan,[47] oððe ætywan[48] on[5] tacon[49] þæs wundres. Þisra reliquia dæl on[5] þa tid mid hine[50] hæfde sum mæssepreost þæs ylcan[51] mynstres, þæs nama[52] wæs Þryþred, se æfter[53] wæs þæs ylcan[51] mynstres abbud. Þa wæs he sume dæze in þa cyricean[54] zanzende[55] ȝ[2] þa cyste ontynde (*MS. C, fol. 22a*) þara reliquia, þ he heora[56] sumne (*MS. O, fol. 130a*) dæl his biddendum freondum sealde, þa zelamp[57] þ se ylca iunza,[57] se þe on his eazum untrum wæs, þa on þære ylcan[58] cyricean[59] wæs ondweard.[60] Mid þy he þa se mæssepreost þone dæl,

Forþon þa þa[56] broþor his lichaman[57] æfter manezum zearum his bebyrzednesse unzewemmedne ȝ unzebrosnodne zemetton, ða zenamon[57a] hi[57a] sumne dæl[58] his feaxes him to reliquium, þæt hi[35] mihton heora biddendum freondum syllan, oððe ætywan[59] in tacen[60] þæs wundres. Þyssa reliquia dæl[58] in ða tîd mid him hæfde sum mæssepreost on[62] þam ylcan mynstre,[62] ðæs nama[63] wæs Þryðred,[64] se æfter wæs þæs ylcan[65] mynstres abbod. Þa wæs he sume dæze[67] (*MS. B, p. 367*) in þa cyrican zanzende[68] ȝ ða cyste ontynde þara reliquia, þæt he heora his[69] biddendum frynd sumne dæl[70] sealde, ða zelamp[71] þæt se ylca[72] zeonza mann,[3] se ðe on his eazan ûntrum wæs, þa in þære ylcan[65] (*MS. T, p. 224*) cyrican wæs ȝweard.[74] Mid þy he þa se mæssepreost þone dæl,

41 broþru *Ca.* — 42 lichoman *Ca, C.* — 43 monizum *Ca, C.* — 44 bebyrzednesse *C.* — 45 hie *C.* — 46 hy *C.* — 47 sellan *C.* — 48 æteowan *C.* — 49 tacn *C.* — 50 him *C.* — 51 ilcan *C.* — 52 noma *C.* — 53 æftera *C.* — 54 ciricean *C.* — 55 zonzende *C.* — 56 hiora *C.* — 57 zelomp þætte se ilca zeonza *C.* — 58 ilcan *C.* — 59 ciricean *C.* — 60 ondward *Ca.*

56 *fehlt in T, B.* — 57 lichoman. — 57a zenom he. — 58 dæl. — 59 æteawan. — 60 tacon. — 62 þæs ilcan mynstres. — 63 noma. — 64 ðrydred (*? Miller*). — 65 ilcan. — 67 dæz. — 68 zonzende. — 69 *bis* 70 sumne dæl his biddendum freonde. — 71 zelomp. — 72 ilca. — 74 ondweard *T*, anweald *B*.

tempore non pauco frater praefatus tali incommodo laboraret, neque inminens oculo exitium humana manus curare ualeret, quin per dies augesceret, contigit eum subito diuinae pietatis gratia per sanctissimi patris Cudbercti reliquias sanari. Nam quando fratres sui corpus ipsius post multos sepulturae annos incorruptum reppererunt, tulerunt partem de capillis, quam more reliquiarum rogantibus amicis dare, uel ostendere in signum miraculi possent.

Harum particulam reliquiarum eo tempore habebat penes se quidam de presbyteris eiusdem monasterii nomine Thruidred, qui nunc ipsius monasterii

Digitized by Google

þe he wolde, his freonde sealde,[61] þa[62] sealde he þ oðer þam[6] ȝiunȝan[63] men, ȝ[2] het þ he on[5] heora stowe hi[64] ȝesette ȝ ȝedyde. Þa he þa þam[6] feaxe onfenȝ þæs halȝan heafdes,[65] þa wæs he mid halwendre onbryrdnesse[66] monad, þ he toȝesette þam untruman breȝe;[67] ȝ sum fæc þone unȝeþwæran swyle[68] mid ðyde[69] ȝ ðwende. Ða he þ ȝedon hæfde, þa sette he ða reliquias on[5] heora cyste, swa swa he haten[70] wæs, ȝ ȝelyfde þ his eȝe[71] for ðy feaxe þæs ȝodes weres, þam[6] he ȝehrinen wæs, hraþe ȝehæled wære. Ne hine nowiht his ȝeleafa wæȝde. Wæs þa seo[72] æftre tid dæȝes, swa swa he sylfa[73] sæde, þa he þæt dyde; ȝ[2] þa dyde forð þone dæȝ, þ he don[74] þohte. Þa hit wæs foreweard middæȝ þæs sylfan[75]

ðe he wolde, his frynd[74a] sealde, þa sealde he þæt oðer ðam ȝeonȝan menn;[75] heȝ[76] þæt he on[77] heora stowe hi[78] ȝesette ȝ[79] ȝedyde.[79] Þa he ðam[80] feaxe onfenȝ þæs halȝan heafdes, ða wæs he mid halwendre inbrydnesse[81] manod, þæt he toȝesette þam untruman bræwe;[83] ȝ sum fæc þone unȝeþwæran[84] swyle mid hælde[85] ȝ þwænde. Þa he ðæt[79] ȝedon hæfde, ða sette he þa reliquias[86] on[77] heora cyste, swa he hâten wæs, ȝ[87] ȝelyfde[88] þæt his eaȝe for ðy feaxe[89] ðæs ȝodes[90] weres, þam[91] he hrinen wære,[92] hraðe ȝehæled wære. Ne him[93] owiht his ȝeleafa wæȝde. Wæs þa seo æftere tid dæȝes, swa he sylfa[94] sæde,[95] þa he þæt dyde; ȝ[87] þa dyde forð[96] þone dæȝ, þæt he ær ðon[97] þohte. Þa[98] hit wæs foreweard[24] middæȝ þæs sylfan[99]

61 seallan *C.* — 62 *fehlt in C.* — 63 iunȝan *Ca*, ȝeonȝan *C.* — 64 hie *C.* — 65 heafodes *C.* — 66 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 67 brehȝe *Ca.* — 68 swile *C.* — 69 þyȝde *Ca.* — 70 ȝehaten *Ca.* — 71 eaȝe *Ca*, *C.* — 72 sio *C.* — 73 seolfa *C.* — 74 ær don *C.* — 75 seolfan *C.*

74a freonde. — 75 men. — 76 heht. — 77 in. — 78 hie. — 79 *fehlt in B.* 80 ða þæm. — 81 onbryrdnesse. — 83 breȝe. — 84 unȝehwæran *B.* — 85 þyde. — 86 requias. — 87 ond. — 88 ȝelefde. — 89 fexe. — 90 ȝodes *T*, ȝodan *B.* — 91 þæm. — 92 wæs. — 93 hine. — 94 sylf. — 95 sæȝde. — 96 for *B.* — 97 don ær. — 98 ðæ. — 99 seolfan.

abbas est. Qui cum die quadam ingressus ecclesiam, aperuisset thecam reliquiarum, ut portionem earum roganti amico praestaret, contigit et ipsum adulescentem, cui oculus languebat, in eadem ecclesia tunc adesse. Cumque presbyter portionem, quantam uoluit, amico dedisset, residuum dedit adulescenti, ut suo in loco reponeret. At ille salubri instinctu admonitus, cum accepisset capillos sancti capitis, adposuit palpebrae languenti et aliquandiu tumorem illum infestum horum adpositione conprimere ac mollire curabat. Quo facto, reliquias, ut iussus erat, sua in theca recondidit, credens suum oculum capillis uiri Dei, quibus adtactus erat, ocius esse sanandum. Neque

Digitized by Google

dæȝes, þa semninȝa ȝelıran he his eaȝan; þa ȝemette he hit swa hal
4915 ȝ swa ȝesund mid þy bræwe,[76] swa swa him næfre æniȝ[77] swyle[78] oððe unwlitiȝnes ætywde.[79]

dæȝes, ða semnunȝa (*MS. B, p. 368*) ȝehran he his eaȝe;[1] þa ȝemette[2] he[2] hit swa hâl ȝ swa ȝesund mid þy bræwe,[3] swylc[4] him næfre nænig[5] swyle oððe ûnwlitiȝnes[6] ætywde.[8]

---

76 breȝe *C.* — 77 nænig *Ca.* — 78 swile *C.* — 79 onætywde *Ca*, æteowde *C.*

1 eaȝan. — 2 ȝetmette ho: (e *ausradiert*) *T*; he *fehlt in B.* — 3 breȝe. — 4 swa. — 5 æniȝ. — 6 unwliteȝnes. — 8 ne æteaude.

---

eum sua fides fefellit. Erat enim, ut referre erat solitus, tunc hora circiter secunda diei. Sed cum alia, quaeque dies illa exigebat, cogitaret et faceret, inminente hora ipsius diei sexta, repente contingens oculum ita sanum cum palpebra inuenit, ac si nil umquam in eo deformitatis ac tumoris apparuisset.

Digitized by Google

HISTORIAE ECCLESIASTICAE GENTIS ANGLORUM

LIBER QUINTUS.

Caput I.

Đæt Æðelwold Sce' Cuðberhtes æfterfylzend on ancersetle ond life zeseted þam winnendum broðrum on sæ zebiddende ðone storm he zesette J zestilde.

(*MS. O, fol. 130b*). Đa æfterfylzde[1] þam[2] Dryhtnes[3] were Cuðbyrhte[4] on[5] bizanze[6] þæs ancorlifes,[7] þe he dyde on[5] Farne[8] þam[2] ealande[9] ær tidum his[10] bysceophades,[11] se arwyrða[12] wer

Caput I.

Đætte Aðelwold Sce' Cuðbyrhtes[1] æfterfylzend on ancersetle[1a] zeseted þam winnendum broðrum on sæ zebiddende ðone storm he zesette.

(*MS. T, p. 225*). Þa æfterfylzde þam[2] Drihtnes[2a] were Cuðbrihte[3] in bizanze[4] ðæs ancorlifes, þe[5] he beeode[6] in Farne þam[2] izlande[7] ær tidum[8] his biscophâdes,[9] se ârweorða[10] wer

---

Cap. I. Incipit ecclesiastice (-cæ *C*) historie (-æ *C*) zentis (zestis *C*) anzlorum liber qvintus *O*, *C*. — 1 æfterfylzde *C*. — 2 þæm *C*. — 3 drihtnes *Ca*. — 4 cuðberhte *Ca*. — 5 in *C*. — 6 bizonze *C*. — 7 ancer- *C*. — 8 farene *Ca*. — 9 ealonde *Ca*. — 10 in his *C*. — 11 b'-. *Ca*, bisceop- *C*. — 12 arwurða *Ca*.

Cap. I: 1 cutbyrhtes *B*. — 1a accerseltle *B*. — 2 ðæm. — 2a dryhtnes. — 3 cuðberhte. — 4 bizonze. — 5 ða (*Miller*). — 6 dyde. — 7 ealonde. — 8 tiidum. — 9 bisscophaades. — 10 aarwyrða.

---

1 *Ut Oidiluald successor Cudbercti in anchoretica uita, laborantibus in mari fratribus, tempestatem orando sedauerit.*

Successit autem uiro Domini Cudbercto in exercenda uita solitaria, quam in insula Farne ante episcopatus sui tempora gerebat, uir uenerabilis

Digitized by Google

Æþelwold,[13] se monigum ȝearum ær on[5] þam[2] mynstre, þe cweden is On Hripum,[14] þa ohfanȝnan[15] þenunge mæssepreosthades[16] æfter wyrþum dædum þam[2] hade ȝehalȝade.[17] Ðæs[17a] Ȝodes monnes[18] ȝeearnunge oððe[19] his lif, hwylc[20] (*MS. C, fol. 23b*) wære, cuðlicor[19] ascineð, ȝif ic ân his wundur[21] asecge,[21] þ me an þara[22] broþra[23] sæde, for þam[2] ȷ[24] on[5] þam[2] þe hit ȝefremed wæs. þ wæs[25] Ȝuðfrið se arwyrða[12] Cristes þeow ȷ[24] mæssepreost, se eac swylce æfter þon þam[2] broþrum[26] þære ylcan[27] cyrican[28] Lindesfarena[29] ea, on[5] þære he afeded wæs, on anwealde[30] abbuddomes[31] fore wæs.

Aðelwold,[11] se manegum[12] ȝearum ær on[13] ðam[2] mynstre, ðe cweden is In Hreopum,[14] þa anfanȝenan[15] þenunge[16] mæssepreosthades[17] æfter weorðum[18] dædum[18a] þam[2] hade ȝehalȝode.[19] Þæs ȝodan[21] mannes[22] ȝeearnunȝ ȷ[23] his lif,[24] hwylc[25] hyt[26] wære,[27] cuðlicor[28] ascîneð, ȝif ic ân[29] his wundra[30] asecȝe,[31] þæt me an ðara ȝebroðra[32] sæde,[33] fore ðam[2] ȷ in ðam[2] þe hit ȝefremed wæs. Þæt wæs Ȝuþfriðˢ[34] se ârweorða[10] Cristes ðeow ȷ mæssepreost, se eac[35] swylce[36] æfter þam[37] ðam[2] ȝebroðrum[38] þære ylcan[39] cyrican[40] æt[26] Lindesfarona[42] eâ,[43] on[44] ðære he afeded wæs, in anwealde[45] (*MS. B, p. 369*) abboddomes[46] fore[47] wæs.[47]

---

13 æþelwald *C.* — 14 æthripum *Ca*, in hripûm *C.* — 15 onfanȝenan *Ca*, onfonȝnan *C.* — 16 mæssepreostes hade *Ca.* — 17 ȝehalȝode *C.* — 17ª þæt þæs *Ca.* — 18 mannes *Ca*, *C.* — 19 ȷ his lif þe cuðlicor *Ca.* — 20 hwelc *C.* — 21 wundra secȝe *Ca.* — 22 þæra *Ca.* — 23 ȝebroþra *C.* — 24 ond *C.* — 25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26 ȝebroþrum *C.* — 27 ilcan *C.* — 28 ciricean *C.* — 29 lindesfearona *C.* — 30 anwalde *Ca.* — 31 abboddomes *C.*

11 æðelwald. — 12 monigum. — 13 in. — 14 In hrypum. — 15 onfonȝnan. — 16 ðeȝnunȝe. — 17 mærsode preost hades *B.* — 18 wyrðum. — 18ª *fehlt in T.* — 19 ȝehaalȝade *T*, ȝehalȝod wæs *B.* — 21 ȝodes. — 22 monnes. — 23 oððo. — 24 liif. — 25 hwelc. — 26 *fehlt in T.* — 27 were. — 28 ȷ eac cuðlicor *B.* — 29 áan. — 30 wundor. — 31 áseczo. — 32 broðra. — 33 sæȝde. — 34 cuðfrið (*? Miller*). — 35 ec. — 36 swelce. — 37 ðon. — 38 broðrum. — 39 ilcan. — 40 cirican. — 42 liidisfearona. — 43 eae. — 44 in. — 45 onwalde. — 46 abbuddoomes. — 47 *fehlt in B (kein Absatz)*.

Oidiluald, qui multis annis in monasterio, quod dicitur Inhrypum, acceptum presbyteratus officium condignis gradu ipse consecrabat actibus. Cuius ut meritum, uel uita qualis fuerit, certius clarescat, unum eius narro miraculum, quod mihi unus e fratribus, propter quos et in quibus patratum est, ipse narrauit, uidelicet Gudfrid, uenerabilis Christi famulus et presbyter, qui etiam postea fratribus eiusdem ecclesiae Lindisfarnensis, in qua educatus est, abbatis iure praefuit.

Digitized by Google

Cwæð he: Ic com mid twam[32] oþrum[33] broþrum[26] to Farene[34] þam[2] ealande.[35] Wolde ic sprecan (*MS. Ca, p. 157*) wiþ[36] ðone[36] arwyrþan[37] fæder Æþelwald. Mid þy ic þa wæs mid his ȝesprece[38] wel ȝereted ȝ[24] me bletsunȝe bæd ȝ[24] we ham hwurfon, þa we þa[39] wæron on[5] midre[40] þære sæ,[41] þa wæs semnunȝa[42] heofones smyltnes[43] tosliten, þære þe we ær uton leoþon;[44] ȝ swa mycel[45] wind[46] ûs onhreas ȝ swa reðe stormas coman,[47] þ[48] we ne[49] mid seȝle[50] ne mid rounesse[51] owiht[52] fremian[53] mihton,[54] ne we us nahtes[55] elles wendon[56] nemne[57] deaðes sylfes.[58] Mid þy we þa swiðe[59] lanȝe[60] wiþ þam[2] winde ȝ wiþ

Cwæþ he: Ic wille[48] mid twam[49] oðrum ȝebroðrum[50] tô Farene[51] þam[2] iȝlande.[52] Wolde[47] ic[47] sprecan[53] wiþ[54] ðone arweorðan[55] fæder Aþelwold.[11] Mid þy þe[26] ic wæs[56] mid his spræce[58] wel areted[59] ȝ me bletsunȝe[60] bæd ȝ we ham[61] hwurfon,[62] þa we þa wæron on middre[63] þære sæ, ða wæs sæmnunȝa[64] seo[26] heofonlice[66] smyltnes toslîden,[67] ðære þe we êr[68] ûton liðon;[68] ȝ swa[68a] micel winter ûs ônhreas ȝ swa[68a] reðe[69] storm com,[70] (*MS. T, p. 226*) þæt we ne mid seȝle ne mid rowette[71] owiht fremian[72] mihton,[73] ne we ûs nowihtes[74] elles ne[26] wendon buton[76] deaðes sylfes.[77] Mid þy we þa swiðe lanȝe[78] wiþ ðam[2] wînde ȝ wiþ

32 twæm *C.* — 33 *fehlt in Ca.* — 34 farne *C.* — 35 ealonde *Ca, C.* — 36 *zerstört in C.* — 37 arwurðan *Ca*, arweorþan *C.* — 38 ȝespræce *Ca*, — 39 *fehlt in C.* — 40 middre *Ca.* — 41 *fehlt in C.* — 42 semninza *Ca.* — 43 smoltnes *C.* — 44 utonleoþon *C.* — 45 micel *C.* — 46 winter *C*, *Smith, ursprünglich* winter *in O.* — 47 comon *C.* — 48 þætte *C.* — 49 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 50 sleȝ (*über dem* e *ein* ȝ) *O*, seȝlinȝe *Ca.* — 51 rownesse *Ca, C.* — 52 owhit *Ca.* — 53 fromian *C.* — 54 mihte *Ca*, meahte *C.* — 55 naht *Ca*, nohtes *C.* — 56 ne wendan *Ca.* — 57 nemþe *Ca.* — 58 seolfes *C.* — 59 swyðe *Ca.* — 60 lonȝe *C.*

48 cwoom. — 49 tuæm. — 50 broðrum. — 51 farne. — 52 ealonde. — 53 specan. — 54 mid. — 55 arwyrðan. — 56 ða wæs. — 58 ȝesprece. — 59 ȝeroeted. — 60 bletsonȝe. — 61 haam. — 62 hurfon *B.* — 63 midre. — 64 semninza, somninza (*Miller*). — 66 hiofones. — 67 tosliten. — 68 ær lioðon uut. — 68a swæ. — 69 roeðe. — 70 cuóm. — 71 rownesse. — 72 fromȝan. — 73 meahton. — 74 nohtes. — 76 naemne. — 77 seolfes. — 78 lonȝe.

'Ueni', inquit, 'cum duobus fratribus aliis ad insulam Farne, loqui desiderans cum reuerentissimo patre Oidilualdo; cumque allocutione eius refecti et benedictione petita domum rediremus, ecce subito, positis nobis in medio mari, interrupta est serenitas, qua uehebamur, et tanta ingruit tamque fera tempestatis hiems, ut neque uelo neque remigio quicquam proficere, neque aliud quam mortem sperare ualeremus. Cumque diu multum cum uento pelagoque frustra certantes, tandem post terga respiceremus, si forte uel ipsam, de qua egressi eramus, insulam aliquo conamine repetere possemus, inueni-

Digitized by Google

ðam[2] sæ holonza[61] *(MS. O, fol. 131a)* campedon[62] ȝ wunnun,[63] þa æt nyhstan locodon[64] we on bæclinȝ, hwæþer wen wære, þ we ænize þinza furþum[65] þ ealand[66] ȝesecean[67] mihton,[68] þe[69] we ær ut ôf ȝanȝende[70] wæron. Cirdon[71] we us þider we cyrdon,[72] ȝemetton[72a] we us æȝhwanon[73] ȝelice storme foresette ȝ foretynde, ȝ nænizne hyht hælo on[5] us to lafe standan.[74] Þa wæs æfter lanȝum[75] fæce þ we usse ȝesyhð[76] fyr[77] ûpp[78] ahofon,[79] þa ȝesawon we on[5] Farene[80] þam[2] ealande ȝode[80a] þone leofan fæder Æþelwald ôf his diȝolnessum[81] utȝanȝende,[82] þ he wolde urne[83] siðfæt sceawian ȝ ȝeseon hwæt us ȝelumpe; forþon he ȝehyrde þ ȝebrec þara storma ȝ þæs weallendan[84] sæes.[85]

ðam[2] sâ[79] holunza[80] campedon[81] ȝ wunnon,[82] þa æt nehstan locodon[83] we on bæclinȝ, hwæðer wên[84] wære,[85] þæt we ænize þinza furðum þæt iȝland[86] ȝeseon[87] mihton,[73] þæt we âr ut of ȝanȝende[88] wæron. Cyrdon[89] we[47] us[47] þæder[91] we cyrdon,[92] ȝemetton[93] we us[47] æȝhwanon[95] ȝelicne[96] storm[97] foran[98] onsettende[98] ȝ foretimbriȝende,[99] ȝ nænizne[1] hyht hælo on[2] ûs to lafe standan.[3] Þa wæs æfter lanȝum[4] fæce *(MS. B, p. 370)* þæt we ure[5] ȝesyhðe[6] fyrr[7] upp ahofen, ða ȝesawon[8] we in Farne ðam[9] iȝlande[10] ȝode þæne[11] leofan wer[12] Aþelwold[13] of his diȝolnessum[14] utȝanȝende,[15] þæt he wolde urne[16] siðfæt sceawian ȝ ȝeseon[17] hwæt us ȝelumpe; forðon he ȝehyrde þæt ȝebrec þara storma ȝ ðæs wealdendan[18] sâs.

61 hete lanȝe *Ca*, halonȝe *C.* — 62 campodon (*über dem ersten* o *ein* e) *Ca*, compadon *C.* — 63 wunnan *Ca*, wunnon *C.* — 64 locodan *Ca.* — 65 furþon *Ca, C.* — 66 ealond *Ca.* — 67 ȝesecan *C.* — 68 meahton *C.* — 69 þæt *C.* — 70 ȝonȝende *C.* — 71 cyrdon *Ca*, cyrde *C.* — 72 cirden *C.* — 72a ȝemettan *Ca.* — 73 æȝhwanan *Ca*, æȝhwonan *C.* — 74 stondan *C.* — 75 lonȝum *C.* — 76 ȝesihð *Ca.* — 77 fyrr *Ca*, feor *C.* — 78 up *C.* — 79 ahofan *Ca.* — 80 farne *C.* — 80a *In O ein* s *über dem* e *von anderer Hand.* — 81 deaȝolnessum *C.* — 82 utȝonȝende *C.* — 83 userne *C.* — 84 [weallendes] *Smith*; weal:[c]endan *O*, w[e]alcendan *Ca*, weallendan *C.* — 85 sæs *Ca.*

79 sáé. — 80 holonza *T, fehlt in B.* — 81 compadon. — 82 wunnun. — 83 locadon. — 84 woen. — 85 ware (*? Miller*). — 86 ealond. — 87 ȝesecan. — 88 ȝonȝende. — 89 caerde we usic. — 91 ðider. — 92 cærde. — 93 ȝemaetton. — 95 usic æȝhwonon. — 96 ȝeliice. — 97 storme. — 98 foresette. — 99 foretynde. — 1 næniz. — 2 in. — 3 stondan. — 4 lonȝum. — 5 usse. — 6 ȝesihð. — 7 feorr. — 8 ȝesezon. — 9 ðæm. — 10 ealonde. — 11 ðone. — 12 fæder. — 13 æðelwald. — 14 deaȝolnissum. — 15 utȝonȝende. — 16 userne. — 17 ȝeson *B.* — 18 weallendes.

mus nos undiqueuersum pari tempestate praeclusos nullamque spem nobis in nobis restare salutis. Ubi autem longius uisum leuauimus, uidimus in ipsa insula Farne egressum de latibulis suis amantissimum Deo patrem Oidiualdum iter nostrum inspicere. Audito etenim fragore procellarum ac feruentis Oceani exierat uidere, quid nobis accideret; cumque nos in labore ac desperatione positos cerneret, flectebat genua sua ad patrem Domini nostri

Digitized by Google

Mid þy he þa us sceawade[86]] ȝeseah on[5] ȝewinne][87] on ormodnesse[87] (*MS. C, fol. 23a*) ȝesette beon, þa biȝde he his cneowu to Fæder ures Dryhtnes[88] Hælendes Cristes,] wæs ȝebiddende[89] for ure[90] hælo] for urum life.] mid þy he þa þ ȝebed[91] ȝefylde, he þa somod[92] ætȝædere ȝe þone aþundenan[93] sæ ȝesmylte ȝe þone storm[94] ȝestylde,[95] to þon þætte þurh eall[96] seo reðnes þæs stormes wæs blinnende] ȝesundiȝe[97] windas þurh þone smyltestan[98] sæ usic[99] æt[100] lande[1] ȝebrohte. Mid ðy we þa upp[2] coman to lande] ure scyp[2a] eac swylce fram þam[2a] yþum upp[2] abæron, þa sona se ylca[3] storm eft hwearf] com, se þe for[4] urum[5] intinȝan

Myd[19] ðy ðe[20] he ða us[21] sceawode] ȝeseah on[2] ȝewinne] on[2] ormodnesse ȝesette beon, ða biȝde[22] he his cneowu[23] to Fæder ures[24] Drihtnes[25] Hælendes Cristes,][26] wæs ȝebiddende for[27] ure[28] hælo] for urum[29] life.][30] mid þy he ða þæt ȝebedd[31] ȝefylde, he ða somod ætȝædere[32] ȝe ðone aþundenan[33] sæ ȝesmylte ȝe ðone storm ȝestilde, to ðon þæt[34] eall[35] seo[37] reðnes[38] ðæs[39] stormes[39] wæs blinnende] ȝesundiȝlice[40] windas þurh ðone smyltan[41] sæ ûs[42] æt lande[43] ȝebrohte. Mid ðy we ða upp coman[44] to lande[43]] ure[45] scyp[46] eac[47] swylce[48] fram[49] ðam[50] yðum upp[51] abæron, ða sona se ylca[52] storm eft hwearf] com,[53] se ðe for urum[54] intinȝan

---

86 sceawode *C.* — 87 ond heora modnesse *C.* — 88 drihtnes *Ca.* — 89 biddende *Ca.* — 90 usser *C.* — 91 ȝebedd *Ca*, ȝebæd *C.* — 92 somed *C.* — 93 aþundnan *C.* — 94 strom *O.* — 95 ȝestilde *C.* — 96 eal *C.* — 97 ȝesyndȝe *C.* — 98 smoltestan *C.* — 99 us *C.* — 100 et *C.* — 1 londe *C.* — 2 ûp *C.* — 2a scip eac swilce from þæm *C.* — 3 ilca *C.* — 4 fram *O*, *Ca*, from *C.* — 5 ussum *C.*

19 mid. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 21 us eac. — 22 beȝde. — 23 cneo. — 24 usses. — 25 dryhtnes. — 26 ond. — 27 fore. — 28 usse. — 29 ussum. — 30 ond. — 31 ȝebed. — 32 ætȝædre. — 33 aðundnan. — 34 ðætte. — 35 þurh all. — 37 sio. — 38 roeðnis. — 39 *fehlt in B.* — 40 ȝesyndȝe. — 41 smyltestan. — 42 usic *T*, ut *B.* — 43 londe. — 44 cuomon. — 45 user. — 46 scip. — 47 ec. — 48 swelce. — 49 from. — 50 ðæm. — 51 up. — 52 ilca. — 53 cwóm. — 54 ussum.

Iesu Christi pro nostra uita et salute precaturus. Et cum orationem conpleret, simul tumida aequora placauit; adeo ut, cessante per omnia saeuitia tempestatis, secundi nos uenti ad terram usque per plana maris terga comitarentur. Cumque euadentes ad terram, nauiculam quoque nostram ab undis exportaremus, mox eadem, quae nostri gratia modicum siluerat, tempestas rediit et toto illo die multum furere non cessauit; ut palam daretur intellegi, quia modica illa, quae prouenerat, intercapedo quietis, ad uiri Dei preces nostrae euasionis gratia caelitus donata est.'

Digitized by Google

medmycel[6] fæc ȝestillde,[7] ȝ eallne[8] þone dæȝ swiðe[9] micel[10] ȝ stranȝ[11] wæs, þ[12] men sweotolice[13] onȝyton[14] mihton,[15] þ[12] se medmicla (*MS. O, fol. 131b*) fyrst þære stillnesse,[16] þe þær becom, to benum þæs ȝodes weres for intinȝan ure[16a] hælo heofonlice forȝyfen[17] wæs.

Wunade þæs ylca ȝodes wer on[18] Farene[19] þam[20] ealande[21] twelf wintere[22] ȝ þær forðferde; ac on[18] Lindesfarena[23] ea be þare[24] foresprecena[24a] bysceopa[25] licum on[18] Sce' Petres cyricean[26] þæs apostoles bebyriȝed is. Wæron þas þinȝ ȝedon on[18] Aldfriþes tidum þæs cyninȝes, se þe æfter his breþer Ecȝfriðe Norðanhymbra þeode anes[27] wana[28] þe[29] twentiȝ[30] wintra on cynedome fore wæs.

medmicel (*MS. T, p. 227*) fæc ȝestilde, ȝ[55] ealne ðone dæȝ swiðe micel ȝ stranȝ[56] wæs, þætte men onȝytan[57] mihton[58] sweotolice[59] (*MS. B, p. 371*), þæt[60] se medmicla fyrst ðære stilnesse, þe ðar[61] becom,[62] to benum ðæs ȝodes[63] weres for intinȝan ûre[64] hælo heofonlice forȝyfen[65] wæs.

Wunode[66] þes ylca ȝodes man[67] in Farne þam ealande[68] twelf[69] winter ȝ þær forðferde; ac in Lindesfarena ea[69] be[70] ðara[71] foresprecenra[71] biscopa[72] licum[73] on[74] Sce' Petres ciricean[75] ðæs apostoles bebyrȝed[76] is. Wæron þas ðinȝ ȝedon in Ealdfriðes[77] tidum ðæs cyninȝes, sê þe æfter his breðer Ecȝferðe[78] Norðhymbra[79] þeode anes wana[80] þe[80] XX[81] wintra on[74] cynedome fore wæs.

---

6 medmycel *Ca*, medmi::: *C.* — 7 ȝestilde *Ca, C.* — 8 ealne *Ca.* — 9 swyðe *Ca.* — 10 mycel *Ca.* — 11 stronȝ *C.* — 12 þætte *C.* — 13 sweotollice *Ca.* — 14 onȝytan *Ca*, onȝitan *C* (ȝit *undeutlich*). — 15 meahton *C.* — 16 stilnesse *C.* — 16a *undeutlich in C.* — 17 forȝifen *Ca.* — 18 in *C.* — 19 fearne *C.* — 20 þæm *C.* — 21 ealonde *C.* — 22 wint. *Ca*, winter *C.* — 23 lindesfearona *Ca.* — 24 þare *in O korrigiert* (*Rasur*) *aus* þære, þara *C.* — 24a foresprecenan *Ca.* — 25 bisceopa *Ca.* — 26 ciricean *C.* — 27 aanes *C* — 28 wan *C.* — 29 þy *C.* — 30 XX *Ca.*

55 ond. — 56 stronȝ. — 57 *bis* 59 sweotolice onȝeaton meahton. — 60 þætte. — 61 ðær. — 62 becwom. — 63 ȝodes *T*, ȝodan *B.* — 64 usse. — 65 forȝifen. — 66 wunade. — 67 wer. — 68 ealonde. — 69 twelf *bis* ea *fehlt in B.* — 70 bi. — 71 þære foresprecena. — 72 biscop *B.* — 73 liicum. — 74 in. — 75 cyrican. — 76 bibyrȝed. — 77 aldfriðes. — 78 ecȝfriðe. — 79 norþanhymbra. — 80 wonþe. — 81 twentiȝ.

Mansit autem idem uir Dei in insula Farne XII annis ibidemque defunctus; sed in insula Lindisfarnensi iuxta praefatorum corpora episcoporum in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultus est. Gesta uero sunt haec temporibus Aldfridi regis, qui post fratrem suum Ecgfridum genti Nordanhymbrorum decem et nouem annis praefuit.

Digitized by Google

Caput II.

Đæt se biscop Johannes ænne dumbne monn ȝebiddende ȝehælde.

On[1] þæs cyninȝes rice forewearðum forðferde Eata byssceop,[2] ⁊ þa Johannes se halȝa wer onfenȝ bysceophad[2a] þære cyricean[3] æt Heaȝostealdes ea. Bi þam bysceope[4] ȝewuniað secȝan moniȝ wundur ȝastlicra mæȝena, þa þe hine full[5] hiwcuðlice[5a] cuðan (*MS. C, fol. 23b*), ⁊ eallra (*MS. Ca, p. 158*) swiðust[6] se arwurða[7] wer ⁊ se soðfæsta Beorhthun,[8] se wæs his deacon,[9] ⁊ eft wæs abbud þæs mynstres, þ is ȝecyȝed[10] On Dyra Wyda.[11] Þuhte us ȝerisene, þ we þa wundur[12] sume on þisse bec ȝemynȝade.[13]

Caput II.

Þæt se bysceop Johannis ænne dumne mannan ȝebiddende ȝehælde.

On[1] ðæs cyninȝes rîce forewearðum[2] forðferde Eata biscop, ⁊[3] ða Johannes se haleȝa[4] wer onfenȝ[5] biscophade[6] on[7] þære cyrican[8] æt Hæȝesteald[9] ea.[10] Be[11] ðam[12] biscope ȝewuniað to[7] secȝenne[14] manie[15] wundor ȝastlicra[16] mæȝena,[17] þa þe hine hiowesclice[18] cuðon, ⁊ ealra[19] swiðust se arweorða[20] wer ⁊ se soðfæsta Bryhthûn,[21] se wæs his diacon, ⁊ eft wæs abbud þæs mynstres, ðe[22] is cweden[23] On[24] Deora Wuda.[24] Þuhte ûs ȝerysne,[25] þæt we þa wundor[26] (*MS. B, p. 372*) sume[27] on[28] ðysse[29] ⁊wearðan bêc ȝemynȝodon.[29]

Cap. II: 1 In *C.* — 2 b'. *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 2a b'-. *Ca*, bisceop- *C.* — 3 ciricean *C.* — 4 biscop *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 5 full *Ca.* — 5a hiowesclice *C* (*? Smith*). — 6 swiþost *Ca*, *C.* — 7 arwurða *Ca.* — 8 berhthun *Ca.* — 9 diacon *Ca.* — 10 ȝeciged *C.* — 11 ondyrawuda *C.* — 12 wundor *Ca.* — 13 ȝemynegode *Ca*, *C.*

Cap. II: 1 In. — 2 forewordum. — 3 ond. — 4 halȝa. — 5 onfoenȝ. — 6 biscophad. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 ciricean. — 9 heaȝostealdes. — 10 eae. — 11 Bi. — 12 ðæm. — 14 secȝean. — 15 moniȝ. — 16 ȝæstlicra. — 17 mæȝna. — 18 *fehlt in B.* — 19 eallra. — 20 arwyrða. — 21 berhthun. — 22 ðæt. — 23 ȝeceged. — 24 on dera wuda. — 25 ȝerisne. — 26 wundur. — 27 sumu. — 28 in. — 29 ðysse bæc ȝemyndȝode. *Kein Absatz in B.*

---

2. Ut episcopus Iohannes mutum benedicendo curauerit.

Cuius regni principio defuncto Eata episcopo, Iohannes uir sanctus Hagustaldensis ecclesiae praesulatum suscepit; de quo plura uirtutum miracula, qui eum familiariter nouerunt, dicere solent, et maxime uir reuerentissimus ac ueracissimus Bercthun, diaconus quondam eius, nunc autem abbas monasterii, quod uocatur Inderauuda, id est In silua Derorum; e quibus aliqua memoriae tradere commodum duximus. Est mansio quaedam secretior, nemore raro et uallo circumdata, non longe ab Hagustaldensi ecclesia, id est unius ferme miliarii et dimidii spatio interfluente Tino

Digitized by Google

Syndon sume dizol[14] wic mid wealle ȝ mid bearwe[15] ymbsealde, noht feor from þære cyricean Heazostealdes ea, þ is huhwezo on oþere[16] healfre mile fæce; floweð[17] Tine seo ea (*MS. O, fol. 132a*) betwyh.[18] Habbað þa wic ȝebedhus ȝ cyricean[19] Sce' Michaeles[20] þæs heahenȝles, on þam se Ȝodes wer oft mid feawum his ȝeferum stille wunade[21] to bezanȝanne[22] his leornunȝe ȝ haliȝe ȝebedo,[23] ȝ swiþust[24] on þa tid þæs feowertiȝlican fæstenes ær Eastrum. Mid þy he þa sume[25] tide on foreweard Eastor[26] fæsten[26] þider com to wunianne,[27] ða het he his ȝeferan, þ hie[28] sohton[29] sumne earmne þearfan, se þe wære micelre untrumnesse ȝ

Sume[30] syndon[30] dyȝle[31] wîc[32] mid wyllum[33] ȝ mid bearewum[34] ymbsealde, nowiht[35] feorr fram[36] ðære cyrican[8] æt Hæȝstealdes[9] ea,[37] þæt is, swylcre[38] on[1] oðerre healfre[39] mile fæce; ȝ[7] floweð Tiine[18] seo ea betweoh.[42] Habbað ða wic[43] ȝebedhûs,[44] þæt[7] is[7] Sce' Michaelis[46] (*MS. T, p. 228*) ðæs heahenȝles, on[1] ðam[47] se Ȝodes wer[48] mid feawum[49] broðrum[18] his ȝeferum oft[51] stille wunode[52] to bezanne[53] his leornunȝe ȝ haliȝe[54] bebodu,[55] ȝ[56] swyðost[57] in ða tîd[58] þæs feowertiȝlican fæstennes[59] ær Eastrum. Myd[60] ði[61] he ða sumre tîde[62] on[63] foreweard[64] Easterfæsten[64a] ðider côm[65] to wuniȝenne,[66] þa het[67] he his ȝeferan, þæt hi[68] sohton sumne earmne þearfan, se ðe wære micelre ûntrumnesse[69] ȝ

14 deoȝol *C.* — 15 bearuwe *Ca*, *C.* — 16 oþre *Ca*, *C.* — 17 fleweð *Ca.* — 18 betwih *C.* — 19 cyrican *Ca.* — 20 michaheles *Ca*, *C.* — 21 wunode *Ca.* — 22 beȝan[ȝan]ne *O*, beȝanȝenne *Ca.* — 23 [ȝe]bedo *Ca.* — 24 swiðost *Ca.* — 25 sumre *C.* — 26 easter (*ausradiert in Ca*), eastor efen *C* (*Smith*). — 27 wunienne *C.* — 28 hi *Ca*, *C.* — 29 sohtan *Ca.*

30 Sindon sumu. — 31 deaȝol. — 32 wiic. — 33 walle. — 34 barwe. — 35 noht. — 36 from. — 37 éae. — 38 huhueȝo. — 39 halfre. — 42 betwihn. — 43 wiic. — 44 *bis* 46 ȝebaedhus ond ciriciricean (*sic!*) sce michaheles. — 47 ðæm. — 48 wer oft. — 49 féaum. — 51 oft *fehlt hier in T.* — 52 wunade. — 53 biȝeanne. — 54 haliȝ. — 55 ȝebedu. — 56 ond. — 57 swiðust. — 58 tiid. — 59 fæstenes. — 60 Mid. — 61 ðy. — 62 tiide. — 63 in. — 64 foreword. — 64a eastor-. — 65 cuom. — 66 wunienne. — 67 heht. — 68 hio. — 69 untrumnisse.

amne separata, habens clymeterium sancti Michaelis archangeli, in qua uir Dei saepius, ubi oportunitas adridebat temporis, et maxime in quadragesima, manere cum paucis, atque orationibus ac lectioni quietus operam dare consueuerat. Cumque tempore quodam, incipiente quadragesima, ibidem mansurus aduenire, iussit suis quaerere pauperem aliquem maiore infirmitate uel inopia grauatum, quem secum habere illis diebus ad faciendam elimosynam possent; sic enim semper facere solebat.

Digitized by Google

weþelnesse[30] hefiȝad, þ hie[28] mihton[30a] on þam daȝum mid him habban ȝ him ælmessan don. Forþon his ȝewuna wæs, þ he symble[31] swa dyde. Ða wæs on sumum tune noht feor sum iunȝ þearfa, se wæs ȝe dumb ȝe hreof, se wæs þam bysceope[2] cuð, forþon he oft ær fore[32] hine[33] com ȝ his ælmessan[33a] onfenȝ. Se næfre næniȝ word ȝecweþan mihte, ac swa mycel hreofle[34] ȝ sceorfe[35] on his heafde hæfde, þ him næfre næniȝ feax on þam uferan dæle þæs heafdes acenned beon mihte,[36] ac on ymbhwyrfte stodon[37] onȝrislico[38] hær. Þa bebead se bysceop[39] þysne to him lædan, ȝ on his cafertune het him medmycel[40] hus wædle[70] ȝehefeȝad,[71] þæt hi[72] mihton[73] on[63] ðam[12] diȝlum[74] mid him habban ȝ him[74a] ælmessan[75] dôn.[76] Forðon his ȝewuna wæs, þæt he[76a] symle swa[77] dyde. Ða wæs on[1] sumum tune naht[78] feorr[78] sum ȝeonȝ[79] ðearfa, se wæs ȝe[80] dumb ȝ[81] hreofl,[82] se wæs þam[12] biscope cuð, forðon he oft[83] com beforan hine[83] ȝ his ælmessan onfenȝ.[84] Se næfre (*MS. B, p. 373*) æniȝ word ȝecweðan mihte,[85] ac[86] swa[87] micle hreofle ȝ scurf[88] on[89] his heafde hæfde,[7] þæt him næfre æniȝ[90] feax ôn[91] ûfan ðam heafde[91] acenned beon mihte,[92] âc[93] ôn[94] ymbhwyrfte stodon onȝryslico[95] hâr.[96] Ða bebead se biscop þæt[97] man þysne to him lædde,[97] ȝ on[94] his cafortune het[98] him medmicel hus

30 wiðelnesse *C.* — 30[a] meahton *C.* — 31 symle *Ca, C.* — 32 beforan *Ca.* — 33 him *Ca, C.* — 33[a] ælmæssan *Ca, C.* — 34 [h]reofla *Ca.* — 35 sceorfa *Ca*, scurfe *C.* — 36 meahte *C.* — 37 stodan *Ca.* — 38 on[ȝ]rislico *O*, onȝrysenlico *C.* — 39 b'. *Ca.* — 40 medmicel *Ca, C.*

70 woedelnisse. — 71 hefiȝad. — 72 hie. — 73 meahton. — 74 daȝum. — 74[a] mid him. — 75 ælmesse. — 76 doan. — 76[a] he[:] (o *ausradiert*). — 77 swæ. — 78 noht feorr[:]. — 79 ȝinȝ. — 80 *fehlt in B.* — 81 ȝe. — 82 hreof. — 83 oft ær for hine cuóm. — 84 fenȝ. — 85 meahte. — 86 ah. — 87 swæ. — 88 scyrf. — 89 in. — 90 næniȝ. — 91 in ðæm uferan dæle ðæs heafdes. — 92 meahte — 93 ah. — 94 in. — 95 onȝrislico — 96 her. — 97 ðeosne to him lædan. — 98 heht *T*, *fehlt in B.*

Erat autem in uilla non longe posita quidam adulescens mutus, episcopo notus, nam saepius ante illum percipiendae elimosynae gratia uenire consueuerat, qui ne unum quidem sermonem unquam profari poterat; sed et scabiem tantam ac furfures habebat in capite, ut nil unquam capillorum ei in superiore parte capitis nasci ualeret, tantum in circuitu horridi crines stare uidebantur. Hunc ergo adduci praecipit episcopus, et ei in conseptis eiusdem mansionis paruum tugurium fieri, in quo manens cotidianam ab eis stipem acciperet. Cumque una quadragesimae esset impleta septimana, se-

Digitized by Google

ȝewyrcean, þ he on wunian (*MS. C, fol. 24a*) mihte[41]] his dæȝhwamlice]leofone[42] onfon. Mid þy hit[42a] þa an wucu þæs fæstenes ȝefylled wæs, þa wæs þ[43] þy æftran dryhtenlican[44] dæȝe, þ he het þone ðearfan into him ȝanȝan. Þa he þa inne wæs, þa het (*MS. O, fol. 132b*) he his tunȝan forðdon of his muðe] him eowian; ȝenam hine þa be his cinne] mid tacne þære halȝan rode hi ȝesenade. Ða he þa hi ȝesenad hæfde, þa het he tynan[45] eft in[46] muð,] het hine sprecan;] þus cwæð: Cweð[47] hwylchuȝu word; cweð[48] nu ȝea.[49] Ða sona instæpe wæs se bend onlysed his tunȝan,] he cwæð þ he haten wæs. Sona[50] ætycte[51] se bysceop[52]] hine het stafa[53] naman[53] cweþan. Cwæð nu a;

ȝewyrcan, þæt he inne[99] ȝewunian[99] mihte[92]] hys[1] dæȝhwamlice[2]]lyfene[3] onfon.[4] Myd[5] ði[6] ða ân wûcu[8] ðæs fæstenes[9] ȝefylled wæs, ða wæs ðy æfteran[10] drihtenlican[11] dæȝe, þæt he het[12] þone þearfan into[13] him lædan.[13] Ða he ða inne mid[14] him[14] wæs, þa het[12] he his tunȝan forðdôn[15] of his muðe] him ywan;[16] ȝenam[17] hine þa be[18] his cinne] mid tacne þære halȝan rôde hi[19] ȝesenode.[20] Ða he ða hi[19] ȝesenod[21] hæfde, þa het[12] he hi[14] teon[23] eft in muð,] het[12] hine sprecan;[24]] ðus cwæð: cweð sum[25] word; cweð nu ȝea.[26] Ða sona instæpe wæs se bend ônlysed[27] his tunȝan,] he cwæð[28] hwæt[29] he haten wæs. Þa[14] tôætycte[31] se (*MS. B, p. 374*) biscop] hine het[12] stafa[32] naman cweðan.[33] Cweð nû â; ða[14]

41 meahte *C.* — 42]leofene *Ca, C.* — 42[a] hit *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 *fehlt in Ca.* — 44 drihtenlican *Ca, C.* — 45 tion *C, Smith.* — 46 in *C, Smith,* his *O, Ca.* — 47 cweð nu *Ca,* cweð sum word *C (Smith).* — 48 cwæð *Ca.* — 49 ȝyt *Ca.* — 50 *fehlt in C.* — 51 ætecte *C.* — 52 b'. *Ca,* bisceop *C.* — 53 stafa nama (n *ausradiert*) *O,* stafana ma *Ca.*

99 in wunian. — 1 his. — 2 dæȝhwæmlice. — 3 onleofne. — 4 onfôan. — 5 mid. — 6 ðy hit. — 8 wuce, wiice *Miller.* — 9 fæstnes. — 10 æfterran. — 11 drytenlican. — 12 heht. — 13 inȝonȝan. — 14 *fehlt in T.* — 15 forðdóon. — 16 heawan. — 17 ȝenom. — 18 bi. — 19 hio. — 20 ȝeseȝnade. — 21 ȝeseȝnad. — 23 tion. — 24 spreocan. — 25 hwelchwuȝu. — 26 ȝee, ȝeo (*Miller*). — 27 onlesed. — 28 cuæð. — 29 ðæt. — 31 Toætecte. — 32 steafa. — 33 cweoðan.

quente dominica iussit ad se intrare pauperem, ingresso eo linguam proferre ex ore, ac sibi ostendere iussit; et adprehendens eum de mento, signum sanctae crucis linguae eius impressit, quam signatam reuocare in os et loqui illum praecepit: 'Dicito', inquiens, 'aliquod uerbum, dicito gae', quod est lingua Anglorum uerbum adfirmandi et consentiendi, id est, etiam. Dixit ille statim, soluto uinculo linguae, quod iussus erat. Addidit episcopus nomina litterarum: 'Dicito A'; dixit ille A. 'Dicito B'; dixit ille et hoc.

Digitized by Google

cwæð he â. Cwæð nu b; cwæð he þ. Mid ðy he þurh syndrie[54] noman[55] þara stafa æfter þam bysceope[56] cwæð. þa het he se bysceop[57] him syllabas[58] J word[59] forecweþan, J on eallum he him ȝerisenlice Jswerede.[60] Þa bebead he þ him mon lenȝran cwydas[61] beforan cwæde; J he symble[62] ȝedeftlice[63] æfter cwæð. J ofer þæt ealle þy dæȝe ne blon J þære æfterfylȝendan[64] nihte, þa hwile þe he wacian mihte, swa swa þa sædon þa þær Jwearde[65] wæron, þ he[66] hwæthwuȝu[66] spræce J oþrum mannum ætywde þa dyȝolnesse[67] his willan J his ȝeþohta, þ he næfre ærþon ȝedon mihte; on ȝelicnesse þæs mannes, þe lanȝe healt wæs J swa ȝeboren of his modor[68]

cwæð[34] he â. Cweð[34a] nû b; þa[14] cwæð he b.[35] Myd[36] þi[36] he ðurh syndriȝe naman[37] ðara[38] stafa æfter ðam[39] biscope cwæð,[28] þa het[12] se biscop him syllabas J word beforan[40] cweðan,[40] J[41] on eallum he him ȝerisenlice ondswarede.[41a] Ða bebead he þæt him mon lenȝran cwidas beforan cwæde;[41] J he symle ȝedæftelice[42] æfter cwæð. Ond ofer þæt ealle ðy dæȝe ne blann[43] J ðære æfterfyllȝendan[44] nihte, þa[44a] hwile ðe he wacian mihte,[45] swa swa ða sædon[46] þe[47] ðær[48] mid[49] wæron, þæt he â hwæthweȝ[50] spræc[51] J oðrum mannum ætywde[52] ða dyȝolnesse[53] his willan J his ȝeðohta, þæt he næfre ærðon ȝedon mihte;[45] on[53a] ȝelicnesse[54] ðæs mannes,[55] ðe lanȝe[56] healt[57] wæs J swa ȝeboren of his modor

54 syndriȝe *Ca.* — 55 naman *C.* — 56 b'. *Ca*, bisceope *C.* — 57 bisceop *C.* — 58 sillabas *Ca.* — 59 weard *O*, *Ca.* — 60 Jswarede *Ca.* — 61 cwidas *Ca.* — 62 symle *Ca.* — 63 ȝedeftlice *Ca.* — 64 æfterfyliȝendan *Ca.* — 65 ondwearde *C.* — 66 he a hwæt hwuȝu ne *Ca.* — 67 deȝolnesse *Ca.* — 68 moder *Ca.*

34 Cweð. — 34a cwæð. — 35 ðæt. — 36 mid þy. — 37 noman. — 38 ðeara. — 39 ðæm. — 40 forecweðan *T*, beforan cwæde *B.* — 41 ond in (*T*) *bis* biforan cwæde *fehlt in B* (þæt *und* mon *übergeschr. in T*). — 41a ondsweorude. — 42 ȝedæftlice. — 43 ablan. — 44 æfterfylȝendan. — 44a ð (= ðæt?). — 45 meahte. — 46 sæȝdon. — 47 ða. — 48 ðe[r]. — 49 onwearde. — 50 hwæthwuȝu. — 51 spræce. — 52 æteaude. — 53 deaȝolnisse. — 53a J. — 54 ȝelicnisse. — 55 monnes. — — 56 lonȝe. — 57 halt.

Cumque singula litterarum nomina dicente episcopo responderet, addidit et syllabas ac uerba dicenda illi proponere. Et cum in omnibus consequenter responderet, praecepit eum sententias longiores dicere, et fecit; neque ultra cessauit tota die illa et nocte sequente, quantum uigilare potuit, ut ferunt, qui praesentes fuere, loqui aliquid, et arcana suae cogitationis ac uoluntatis, quod nunquam antea potuit, aliis ostendere; in similitudinem illius diu claudi, qui curatus ab apostolis Petro et Iohanne, exsiliens stetit et ambulabat; et intrauit cum illis in templum ambulans et exsiliens et laudans Dominum; gaudens nimirum uti officio pedum, quo tanto erat tempore de-

Digitized by Google

hrife, þ hine his yldran beran (*MS. Ca, p. 159*) sceoldon[69]] he ȝan ne mihte. Þa ȝehældan hine þa apostolas[70] Petrus] Johannes,[71] cwiðˇ[72] seo boc, þæt he up[73] astode] onȝunne (*MS. C, fol. 24b*) hleapettan,[73a]] mid þam apostolum on þæt templ eode[74] (*MS. O, fol. 133a*)] a wæs ȝanȝende[75]] hleapende] Dryhten[76] herigende. Wæs he ȝefeonde,[76a] swa hit nænig[76b] wundur[77] is, þære þenunge his fota, þara þe he swa micelre tide benumen wæs.

Þa wæs he se bysceop[52] efenȝefeonde his hælo;] bebead his læce, þ he sceolde eac swylce hælan] lacnian þa hreofle[78] his heafdes.] he swa dyde;] wæs[79] ȝefultumad[80] mid þæs bysceopes[81] bletsunȝe[82]] ȝebedum, þ se ȝeonȝa wæs innoðe,[58] þæt hine[59] his yldran[60] beran sceoldon[61]] he ȝan ne mihte.[45] Ða ȝehældon[62] hine[59] ða apostolican[63] Petrus] Johannes, cwyð[64] se[65] bôc, þæt he upp[66] âstode] onȝann[67] hleappettan,[68]] mid ðam[69] apostolicum[70] on[71] þæt tempel[72] eôde] â[73] wæs ȝanȝende[74]] hleappetende[75]] Drihten[76] herezende.[77] Wæs he ȝefeônde, swa hyt[78] elles[79] wundor (*MS. B, p. 375*) wære,[80] ðære þenunge his fôta, þara þe he swa mîcelre tîde benumen wæs.[81]

Þa wæs se[83] bisceop[83] efenȝefeonde[84] his hâelo;] bead[85] his læce, ðæt he sceolde[86] eac[87] swylce[88] hælan] lacnian[89] ða hreofle[89a] his heafdes.] he swa dyde;] wæs ȝefultumod[90] mid þæs bisceopes[91] bletsunȝe[92]] ȝebedum, ðæt se ȝeonȝa[93] wæs

69 sceoldan *Ca.* — 70 apl'os *Ca.* — 71 Joh's *Ca.* — 72 cweð *Ca.* — 73 upp *Ca.* — 73a hleappettan *Ca.* — 74 eodon *O.* — 75 ȝonȝende *C.* — 76 drihten *Ca.* — 76a *bis* 76b ȝe *in* ȝefeonde *und* næniȝ *übergeschr. in O von anderer Hand.* — 77 wundor *Ca.* — 78 hreofle *C*, hreofe *O*, *Ca* (*darüber in Ca* scrurf *von späterer Hand nach Miller*). — 79 *fehlt in O*, *Ca.* — 80 ȝefultume[n]d *O*, *Ca.* — 18 b'. — 82 bledsunȝe *O.*

58 hrife. — 59 hiene. — 60 eldran. — 61 scoldan. — 62 ȝehældan. — 63 apostole. — 64 cwið. — 65 seo. — 66 up. — 67 onȝunne. — 68 hliappettan. — 69 þæm. — 70 apostolum. — 71 in. — 72 temple. — 73 âa. — 74 ȝonȝende. — 75 hleapende. — 76 dryhten. — 77 herizende. — 78 hit. — 79 nænig. — 80 is. — 81 *fehlt in T. Kein Absatz in B.* — 83 he se bisscop. — 84 eefenȝefeonde. — 85 bebead. — 86 scolde. — 87 ec. — 88 swelce. — 89 lecnian. — 89a href[l]e. — 90 ȝefultumad. — 91 bisscopes. — 92 blætsunȝe. — — 93 ȝunȝa.

stitutus. Cuius sanitati congaudens episcopus praecepit medico etiam sanandae scabredini capitis eius curam adhibere.

Fecit, ut iusserat, et iuuante benedictione ac precibus antistitis, nata est cum sanitate cutis uenusta species capillorum factusque est iuuenis limpidus uultu et loquella, promtus, capillis pulcherrime crispis, qui ante fuerat deformis, pauper et mutus. Sicque de percepta laetatus sospitate, offerente

Digitized by Google

ȝeworden hale lichaman[83] ȝ fæȝere onsyne ȝ ȝearowyrde on[84] ȝespræce, ȝ hæfde[85] cyrspe[86] loccas fæȝere, se þe ær wæs unwlitiȝ, þearfa ȝ hreof ȝ dumb. ȝ he swa wæs blissiende be þære onfonȝenan[87] ȝesynto his; ȝ þa eac swylce se bysceop[52] him forȝeaf þ he moste on[88] his ȝeferscype[89] wunian, ȝif him þ leofre wære, ac he þa ma ȝeceas þ he wæs eft ham hweorfende.

Caput III.

Đæt se ylca biscop an adliende mæden ȝebiddende ȝehælde.

Sæde se ylca Byrhthun[1] oðer wundur[2] be þam foresprecenan bysceope.[3] Þa se arwyrða[4] wei ȝeworden halum[94] lichaman[95] ȝ fæȝerre[96] ansyne[97] ȝ ȝearawyrde[98] on[99] ȝesprece,[1] ȝ hæfde cyrpse[2] loccas fæȝere,[3] se ðe ær wæs unwlitiȝ, þearfa ȝ hreofl[4] ȝ dumb. ȝ[5] he wæs swa blissiȝende[5] be ðære onfanȝenan[6] ȝesynto his; ȝ[7] ða[8] eac swylce se bisceop[8a] him forȝeaf þæt he moste on[9] his ȝeferscype[10] wunian, ȝyf[11] hym[12] þæt[13] leofre wære, ac[14] he ða ma[13] ȝeceas þæt he[15] moste beon ham[15] hweorfende.

Caput III.

Þæt se ylca bysceop an adliende mæden ȝebidde ȝehælde.[1]

[S]Aede[1a] se ylca[2] Byryhthûn[3] oðer wundor be þam[4] foresprecenan[5] bisceope.[6] Ða se arwyrða wer

83 lichoman *Ca.* — 84 on *aus* un *korrigiert in O*, in *C.* — 85 he hæfde *Ca.* — 86 crispe *Ca.* — 87 onfonȝenan ȝesynto his hæle *Ca*; onfanȝnan ȝyfe *C* (ȝesynto his *fehlt in C*). — 88 in *C.* — 89 ȝeferscipe *Ca.* — Cap. III: 1 berhthun *Ca.* — 2 wundor *Ca.* — 3 b'. — 4 arwurða *Ca.*

94 hale. — 95 lichoman. — 96 fæȝre. — 97 onseone. — 98 ȝeorowyrde. — 99 in. — 1 ȝespræce. — 2 crispe. — 3 fæȝre. — 4 hreof. — 5 ond he wæs blissiende *T*, ond he swa ȝ he wæs swa blissiȝende *B.* — 6 onfonȝnan. — 7 ond. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 8a bisscop. — 9 in. — 10 -scipe. — 11 ȝif. — 12 him. — 13 *fehlt in B.* — 14 ah. — 15 he wæs eft hâm. — Cap. III: 1 *Diese Überschrift folgt in B auf die nächste.* — 1a Sæȝde. — 2 ilca. — 3 berhthun. — 4 ðæm. — 5 forespræcenan. — 6 bisscope.

etiam etiam ei episcopo, ut in sua familia manendi locum acciperet, magis domum reuersus est.

3. Ut puellam languentem orando sanauerit.

Narrauit idem Bercthun et aliud de praefato antistite miraculum. Quia cum reuerentissimus uir Uilfrid post longum exilium in episcopatum esset Hagustaldensis ecclesiae receptus, et idem Iohannes, defuncto Bosa uiro multae sanctitatis et humilitatis, episcopus pro eo Eboraci substitutus, uene-

Digitized by Google

Wilfriþ bysceop[3] æfter lanzum wræce wæs eft onfonzen[5] on bysceophad[6] þære cyricean[7] æt Heazostealdes ea, ȝ þes ylca Johannes,[8] þa Bosa bysceop[9] forðfered wæs, se wæs micelre haliznesse ȝ eaðmodnesse[10] mon, for hine zeseted wæs on Eoforwicceastre,[10a] þa com he sumre tide to sumum nunmynstre, þ is zenemned Wetadun (*MS. O, fol. 133b*), þam þa Hereburhz abbuddysse[11] on ealdordome forewæs.

Mid þy we þa þider coman, cwæð se Byrhthun,[12] ȝ micle[13] zefean ealra we onfonzene wæron, sæde us seo abbudysse,[11] þ sum fæmne of þara[14] nunnena rime, seo wæs hyre licumlice[15] dohtor, mid hefizre adle zestonden

Willferð[7] biscop (*MS. B, p. 376*) æfter lanzum[8] wræce wæs eft onfanzen[9] on[9] biscophâd[11] þære cyrican[12] æt[13] Hæzestealdes[14] eâ,[15] ȝ[16] þæs ylca[2] Johannes, þa Bosa biscop[17] forþfered[18] wæs, se wæs micelre haliznesse[19] ȝ eaðmodnesse[20] wer,[21] for hine[22] zeset[23] wæs[13] in[13] Eoforwicceastre, ða com[25] he sumre tide to sumum nûnnmynstre,[26] ðæt is zenemned Wæ̂tadûn,[27] ðam[4] ða Hereburh abbodesse[28] on[29] ealdordôme[30] fore wæs.

Mid þy[31] we ða ðyder[32] comon,[33] cwæð se Byryhthûn,[34] ȝ micle[35] zefean ealra[35a] we onfanzene[36] wæron, sæde[1] us seo abbodesse,[28] ðætte[37] sumu fæmne (*MS. T, p. 231*) of ðara nunnena rime, seo wæs hyre[38] licumlic dohtor, mid hefizre adle zestanden[39]

---

5 onfanzen *Ca.* — 6 bisceophad *Ca.* — 7 cyrican *Ca*, cirican *C.* — 8 Joh's *Ca.* — 9 b'. *Ca. (Hier bricht C wieder ab; daher beziehen sich die Lesarten zunächst nur auf Ca).* — 10 eadmodnesse. — 10[a] eoferwic-. — 11 abbudisse. — 12 Berhthun. — 13 mid micle. — 14 þæra. — 15 lichomlice.

7 wilferð. — 8 lonzum. — 9 *bis* 11 onfonzen his biscup-. — 12 cirican. — 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 heazostaldes. — 15 æ̂. — 16 ond. — 17 bisscop. — 18 forðfoered. — 19 haliznisse. — 20 eadmodnisse. — 21 mon. — 22 hiene. — 23 zeseted. — 25 cwom. — 26 nun-. — 27 weatadun. — 28 abbuddisse. — 29 in. — 30 aldordome. — 31 ði. — 32 þider. — 33 cuoman. — 34 beorhthun. — 35 mid micle. — 35[a] ealre. — 36 onfonzne. — 37 þæt. — 38 hiere. — 39 zestonden.

---

rit ipse tempore quodam ad monasterium uirginum in loco, qui uocatur Uetadun, cui tunc Heriburg abbatissa praefuit. 'Ubi cum uenissemus', inquit, 'et magno uniuersorum gaudio suscepti essemus, indicauit nobis abbatissa, quia quaedam de numero uirginum, quae erat filia ipsius carnalis, grauissimo langore teneretur; quia flebotomata est nuper in brachio, et cum esset in studio, tacta est infirmitate repentini doloris, quo mox increscente, magis grauatum est brachium illud uulneratum, ac uersum in tumorem adeo, ut uix duabus manibus circumplecti posset, ipsaque iacens in lecto prae nimi-

Digitized by Google

wære; sæde þ hyre[16] niwan blod forlæten wære on earme, ȝ on þære blodlæs[16a] þ heo wære mid untrumnesse ȝestonden; ȝ seo[17] sona wære to þon swiðe wexende[18] ȝ hefiȝende, þæt se earm wæs on micelne[19] swyle ȝecyrred ȝ to þon swiðe aswollen, þ hine mon na mid twam handum ymbspannan mihte; ȝ þ heo wære on bedde liȝende, ȝ hire mon feores ne wende. Bæd heo forþon seo abbuddysse[20] þone bysceop,[3] þ he hine to þon ȝeeaðmedde,[21] þ he in to hyre[22] ȝeeode ȝ hi ȝebletsode; cwæð, þ heo ȝelyfde þ hyre[22] sona sel wære æfter his bletsunȝe. Þa frægn he se bysceop[3] hwonne[23] hyre[24] blodlæs[25]

wære; ȝ[13] sæde[1] þæt hire[38] niwan[41] blod forlæten[42] wære on[29] earme, ȝ on[29] þære blodlæse[43] þætte[37] heo[44] wære mid ûntrumnesse[45] ȝestanden;[39] ȝ[16] seo sona wæs[46] weaxende[47] to ðam swiþe,[47] ðæt se earm wæs on[29] micelne swyle[48] ȝehwyrfed[49] ȝ to ðam[50] swiðe ȝeswollon,[51] ðæt hine[22] man[52] ûneaðe[13] mid twam handum ymbspannan mihte;[55] ȝ þæt heo[44] (*MS. B, p. 377*) wære on bedde liȝende, ȝ hire[38] man[21] feores ne wende. Þa[13] bæd heo forðam[57] seo[58] abboddesse[28] ðone bisceop,[59] þæt he hine[59a] to ðam[50] ȝeeaðmedde,[60] þæt he inn to[61] hyre[38] ȝeeode ȝ hi[62] ȝebletsode;[63] cwæð, þæt heo ȝelyfde[64] þæt hyre[38] sona sêl[65] wære æfter his bletsunȝe.[66] Ða frægn he[67] se bisscop hwænne[68] hyre[38] blodlæs

16 hire. — 16[a] blodlæs[::] *Rasur O*, blodlæswe *Ca.* — 17 heo. — 18 weaxende. — 19 mycelre. — 20 abbuddisse. — 21 ȝeeadmedde *Ca. In O ursprünglich* ȝeeaðmode — 22 hire. — 23 *In O ursprünglich* hwonone. — 24 hire. — 25 blodlæs *Rasur* (::) *O*, -læswu *Ca.*

41 niowan. — 42 læten. — 43 blodlæswe. — 44 hio. — 45 untrymnisse. — 46 wære. — 47 to ðon swiðe weaxende ȝ hefiȝende. — 48 swile. — 49 ȝecerred. — 50 ðon. — 51 aswollen. — 52 monna nan. — 55 ne meahte. — 57 forðon. — 58 sio. — 59 biscop. — 59[a] hi[:]ne. — 60 ȝeeaðmodde. — 61 in. — 62 heo. — 63 ȝeblætsode. — 64 ȝelefde. — 65 wel (? *Miller*). — 66 blætsunȝe. — 67 *fehlt in B*, he *T.* — 68 hwonne.

etate doloris iam moritura uideretur. Rogauit ergo episcopum abbatissa, ut intrare ad eam ac benedicere illam dignaretur, quia crederet eam ad benedictionem uel tactum illius mox melius habituram. Interrogans autem ille, quando flebotomata esset puella, et ut cognouit, quia in luna quarta, dixit: „Multum insipienter et indocte fecistis in luna quarta flebotomando. Memini enim beatae memoriae Theodorum archiepiscopum dicere, quia periculosa sit satis illius temporis phlebotomia, quando et lumen lunae et rheuma oceani in cremento est. Et quid ego possum puellae, si moritura est, facere?“ At illa instantius obsecrans pro filia, quam oppido diligebat, nam et abba-

Digitized by Google

ærest wære. Þa he þa onȝeat, þ hit wæs on feowornihtne[27] monan ȝedon, cwæð he: Swiðe unwislice ȝ unȝelæredlice ȝe dydon, þæt ȝe sceoldon[28] on[29] feowernihtne[30] monan blod lætan. Forþan[31] ic ȝeman, þ þære eadiȝan[31a] ȝemynde Theodor arcebb. cwæþ, þæt þare[32] tide blodlæs[33] wære swiðe frecenlic,[34] þonne þæs monan leoht ȝ þæs sæes flodes weaxnes (*MS. O, fol. 134a*) bið. Ac hwæt mæȝ ic nu þære fæmnan don, ȝif heo æt forðfore is? ȝ heo þa hwæþere[35] ȝeornlice[35] hine bæd ȝ halsade[36] for hyre[24] dehter, forþon heo swiðe[37] hi lufade,[38] ȝ (*MS. Ca, p. 160*) mynte[39] hi[40] for hy to abbuddyssan[41] ȝesettan. Þa æt nyhstan ȝeþafede[42] se bysceop,[3] þ he to þam untruman men ȝeeode.

Þa he þa ineode to þære fæmnan, þe þær læȝ, þa ȝenam

ærest[69] wære. Ða he[70] onȝeat, þæt hit wæs on feower nihta[71] ealdne[13] monan ȝedôn, cwæð he: Unwislice[73] ȝ unȝelæredlice ȝe dydon,[74] ðæt ȝe sceoldon[75] on feower nihta[71] ealdne[13] monan blod lætan. Forðon ic ȝemann,[76] þæt þære eadeȝan[77] ȝemynde Ðeodor[78] biscop[79] cwæð, þætte[87] ðære tîde blodlæs[80] wære[81] swiðe frecenlic, ðonne þæs monan leoht ȝ ðæs[13] sæs flodes weaxnes[84] wære.[85] Ac[86] hwæt mæȝ îc nu ðære fæmnan dôn, ȝyf[87] heo[44] æt forðfôre liȝeð?[88] ȝ heo[89] hwæðere[89] ȝeornlice hine[22] bæd ȝ halsode for hyre[38] dehter,[90] forðon heo[44] swiðe[91] hi[91] lufode, ȝ mynte (*MS. T, p. 232*) hi[92] for hyre[38] to abbodessan[93] ȝesettan. Ða æt nyhstan[94] ȝeðafode se bisceop,[59] þæt he to ðam[4] ûntruman (*MS. B, p. 378*) menn ȝeeode.

Þa he ða[13] inneode[96] to ðære fæmnan, þe ðær læȝ, þa ȝenam[97]

---

27 feower niht. — 28 sceoldan. — 29 in. — 30 -nihte. — 31 forþon. — 31a eadeȝan. — 32 þære. — 33 -læs[::], *ursprünglich* læsewu *in O*, læswu *Ca.* — 34 *Ursprünglich* frecenlic *in O.* — 34a [þa] *O.* — 35 *fehlt in Ca.* — 35a ȝeo[r]n- *O.* — 36 halsode. — 37 swyðe. — 38 lufode. — 39 hi mynte. — 40 *fehlt in Ca, in O* hi[:] *Rasur.* — 41 abbudissan. — 42 ȝeþafode.

69 of (*nach Miller liest T* os) ærest. — 70 he ða. — 71 -nihtne. — 73 swiðe un-. — 74 dedon. — 75 scoldon. — 76 ȝemon. — 77 eadiȝan. — 78 theodor. — 79 ercebiscop. — 80 blodlæs[:::]. — 81 eow wære *Miller.* — 82 flod. — 84 in weaxnesse. — 85 bið. — 86 ah. — 87 ȝif. — 88 is. — 89 hio[:::] hwæðre. — 90 dohter. — 91 hie swiðe. — 92heo. — 93 abbuddissan. — 94 nihstan. — 96 ineode. — 97 ȝenom.

---

tissam eam pro se facere disposuerat, tandem obtinuit, ut ad languentem intraret. Intrauit ergo me secum adsumto ad uirginem, quae iacebat multo, ut dixi, dolore constricta, et brachio in tantum grossescente, ut nihil prorsus in cubito flexionis haberet; et adstans dixit orationem super illam ac benedicens egressus est. Cumque post haec hora conpetente consideremus ad mensam, aduenies quidam clamauit me foras et ait: „Postulat Quoenburg“ (hoc enim erat nomen uirginis), „ut ocius regrediaris ad eam.“ Quod dum facerem, repperi illam ingrediens uultu hilariorem et uelut sospiti similem.

Digitized by Google

he me mid him. Wæs heo mid micle sare ȝetoȝen, swa ic ær sæde, ⁊ se earm wæs swa swiðe ȝreat ⁊aswollen,[43] to þon þ he nænize bizнesse on þam elnboȝan hæfde. Þa ȝestod he[44] se bysceop[3] æt hyre[24] ⁊ orationem ȝecwæð ofer hire, ⁊ hi bletsade[45] ⁊ ȝesenade[45] ⁊ wæs utȝanȝende. Mid ðy we þa ȝelimplice tyde[46] æt beode sæton æt swæsendum, ða com sum þara hina, cleopode[47] mec[48] ⁊[49] het[49] utȝan,[50] ⁊ cwæð: Cwenburh biðeð — wæs[51] þ[51] þære fæmnan noma[52] — þ þu hraþe[53] eft to hyre[24] ȝanȝe. Mid þy ic þæt dyde ⁊ wæs inȝanȝende, þa ȝemette ic hi ȝlæde ondwlitan ⁊ hale[54] ⁊ ȝesunde; ⁊ mid þy ic þa æt hire[24] ȝesæt, cwæð heo: Willtu wit unc abiddan drincan? Cwæð ic:[55] Ic wylle, ⁊ me leofre sie,[56] ȝif þu maȝe. Þa bær unc mon lið forð, ⁊ wit

he me mid him.[22] Wæs heo[13] mid micle sâre ȝyndtoȝen,[99] swa ic ær sæde, ⁊ se earm wæs swa swiðe ȝreat ⁊ toswollen,[1] to ðam[2] ðæt he nænize[3] byȝnesse[4] on[5] ðam[6] elmboȝan hæfde. Ða ȝestod he[7] se biscop æt hire[8] foran[9] ⁊ orationem ȝecwæð ofer hyre,[8] ⁊ hi[9] ȝeblætsode ⁊[7] ȝesæȝnode[7] ⁊ wæs utȝanȝende.[12] Mid þy we ða ȝelimplicre tîde æt beorde[13] sæton æt[14] swæsendum, ða côm sum þara hîna, clypode[14a] me ⁊ het ûtȝan ⁊[7] cwæð:[7] Cwenburh[15] biðeð — wæs þæt þære fæmnan nama[15a] — þæt þu raðe[16] eft[7] to hyre[18] eodest.[19] Mid ðy ic ðæt dyde ⁊ wæs innȝanȝende,[20] ða ȝemette îc hi[21] ȝlade on[9] ⁊wlitan[22] ⁊ hale ⁊ ȝesunde; ⁊ mid þy ic ða to[23] hyre[8] sæt,[24] wilt ðu, cwæð heo, abiddan unc drincan?[25] Ða[26] cwæð ic:[27] Me[28] bið willa, ȝyf ðu miht.[28] Þa bær unc man[29] lið forð, ⁊ wit[30]

43 toswollen. — 44 *ausradiert in Ca, aber noch leserlich.* — 45 bletsode ⁊ ȝesenode. — 46 tide. — 47 cleopede. — 48 me. — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 50 *nur* ut *O*, utȝan *fehlt in Ca.* — 51 þæt wæs. — 52 freo nama. — 53 raðe. — 54 hal. — 55 ic *fehlt in O.* — 56 siȝ.

99 ȝetoȝen. — 1 aswollen. — 2 ðon. — 3 nænȝe. — 4 beȝnisse. — 5 in. — 6 þæm. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 hiere. — 9 *fehlt in T.* — 11 *fehlt in B.* — 12 utȝon-. — 13 beo[r]de *T*, beode *B.* — 14 ⁊ æt. — 14a cleopode. — 15 cwænburh. — 15a noma. — 16 hraðe. — 18 hie. — 19 eode. — 20 inȝonȝende. — 21 heo. — 22 ondwleotan. — 23 æt. — 24 *bis* 25 ȝesæt cwæð heo wilt ðu wit unc abidde ondrincan. — 26 *fehlt in T.* — 27 he *B.* — 28 ic wille, ⁊ me leof is, ȝif ðu mæȝe. — 29 mon. — 30 wið.

Et dum adsiderem illi, dixit: „Uis petamus bibere?“ At ego: „Uolo,“ inquam, „et multum delector, si potes.“ Cumque oblato poculo biberemus ambo, coepit mihi dicere, quia „ex quo episcopus oratione pro me et benedictione completa egressus est, statim melius habere incipio; etsi necdum uires pristinas recepi, dolor tamen omnis et de brachio, ubi ardentior inerat, et de toto

Digitized by Google

þu druncan.[56a] Đa onȝan heo me secȝean,[57] ȝ cwæð: Sona þæs þe se bysceop[3] orationem ofer me arædde ȝ me ȝebletsode (*MS. O, fol. 134b*) ȝ[58] ȝesenade[58] ȝ ut ȝanȝende wæs, sona ic wæs wyrpende ȝ me sel wæs. ȝ þeah þe ic nu ȝena[59] þa ærran mæȝen ne hæbbe, hwæþere eall þ sar ȝ se ece[60] ȝe of minum earme, þær he hattra[61] ȝ byrnende[62] wæs, ȝe of eallum minum lichaman[63] eall onweȝ alæded wæs, efne swa se bysceop[3] þone ece ȝ þ sar mid him ut bære, ȝ þeah þe se swyle þæs earmes nu ȝena[59] ȝesyne si, hwæþere þ sar is eall of ȝewiten. Đa we þonon[64] ferdon, þa wæs sona se swyle ȝesweþerad, ȝ[65] seo fæmne wæs hall[66] ȝ ȝesund ȝ fram deaþe ȝenered, ȝ heo þæs Dryhtne[67] hælende lof ȝ wuldor sæde ætȝædere mid þam[68] oþrum Ȝodes þeowum þe þær wæron.

butu druncun.[31] Þa onȝann[32] heo me secȝan,[33] ȝ cwæð: Sona ðæs ðe se biscop orationem ofer me arædde ȝ me bletsode[34] ȝ ûtȝanȝende[12] wæs, sona ic wæs wyrpende (*MS. B, p. 379*) ȝ me sel[35] wæs. ȝ þeah ðe ic nu ȝyta[37] þa[37a] ærran[37a] mæȝen ne hæbbe, hwæðere[38] eall þæt sâr ȝ se êce ȝe of minum earme, ðær he hattra wæs[39] ȝ byrnendra,[39] ȝe of eallum minum lichaman[40] eall aweȝ[41] aled[42] wæs ȝ[43] aleded,[43] efne swa swa[9] se bissceop[45] þone êce ȝ þæt sâr mid him[46] ut bære, ȝ[46a] þeah ðe se swyle[47] þæs earmes nu ȝyta[37] ȝesyne[48] sy,[49] hwæðere[38] þæt sâr is eall of ȝewiten. Þa we ferdon[50] þanon,[50] ða wæs sona se swyle[47] ȝeswyðrad,[51] ȝ seo fæmne wæs[9] hâl ȝ ȝesund ȝ fram[53] deaðe ȝenered. ȝ heo[54] ðæs Drihtne[55] urum[9] Hælende lof ȝ wuldor sæde[57] ætȝædere[57] mid þam[6] oðrum Ȝodes þeowum þe þær wæron.

56a drucan *O.* — 57 secȝan. — 58 ȝeseȝnode *Smith, fehlt in Ca.* — 59 ȝyt. — 60 æce. — 61 ha[t]tra *O.* — 62 byrnende *O, Ca,* [byrnendra] *Smith.* — 63 lichoman. — 64 þanon. — 65 *fehlt in Ca.* — 66 hal. — 67 drihtne. — 68 *fehlt in Ca.*

31 druncon. — 32 onȝon. — 33 sæcȝan. — 34 ȝeblætsode ȝ ȝesæȝnode. — 35 wel. — 37 ȝena. — 37a þærran. — 38 hwæðre. — 39 ȝ beornendra wæs. — 40 lichoman. — 41 onwæȝ. — 42 alæded. — 43 ȝ aleded *fehlt in T.* — 45 biscop. — 46 hiene. — 46a o[n]d. — 47 swile. — 48 ȝesene. — 49 sie. — 50 ðonon ferdon. — 51 ȝesweðrad. — 53 from. — 54 hio. — 55 dryhtne. — 57 sæȝde ætȝæd.

---

meo corpore, uelut ipso episcopo foras eum exportante, funditus ablatus est, tametsi tumor adhuc brachii manere uideretur.“ Abeuntibus autem nobis inde, continuo fugatum dolorem membrorum fuga quoque tumoris horrendi secuta est; et erepta morti ac doloribus uirgo, laudes Domino Saluatori una cum ceteris, qui ibi erant, seruis illius referebat.'

Digitized by Google

Caput IV.

Dæt he anes ȝesiðmannes wif untrum mid ȝehalȝode wætere ȝelacnode.

Oþær[1] wundur[2] swylce noht unȝelic þyssum be þam foresprecenan bysceope[3] sæde se ylca abbud ȝ þus cwæð: Wæs sumes ȝesiðes tun, se wæs Puh haten, noht feor urum mynstre, þ is, huhuȝu on tweȝra mila fæce; þæs wif wæs huhuȝu (*MS. C, fol. 25a*) feowertiȝ[4] daȝa mid ȝrimre adle ȝestonden,[5] swa þ heo[6] þrim wucum fullum[7] ne mihte[8] ute cuman[8a] of þam[9] huse þe heo[10] inne læȝ. Ða ȝelamp[11] on[12] þa ylcan[13] tid, þ se ȝodes wer wæs þider ȝelaðad[14] cyricean[15] to halȝianne[16] fram þam[9] ylcan[13] ȝesiðe. Þa seo[17] cyrice[18] ȝehalȝad[19] wæs, ȝ he mæssan ȝesunȝene[20] hæfde, þa bæd se

Caput IV.

Þætte se ylca bysceop anes ȝesiðcundes mannes wîf ûntrum mid ȝehalȝodum wætere ȝehælde.

[O]þer wundor swylce[1] naht[2] unȝelîc þissum be ðam[3] foresprecenan[4] bisceope[5] sæde[6] se ylca[7] abbud ȝ ðus cwæð: Wæs sumes ȝesiðes tûn, se wæs Puhh[8] hâten, naht[2] feorr[9] urum[10] mynstre, þæt is, neah[11] on tweȝra[12] mila fæce; þæs wif wæs[13] feowertiȝ daȝa mid (*MS. B, p. 380*) ȝrimre adle ȝestanden,[14] swa þæt heo þrim[15] wucum[16] fullum ne mihte[17] ûte[18] cuman[18] of þam[3] hûse ðe heo[18a] on læȝ. Ða ȝelamp[19] in ða ylcan[7] tîd, þætte[20] se ȝodes wer wæs ðider[21] ȝelaðod[21a] cyrican[22] to halȝiȝenne[23] ðæs[24] ylcan ȝesiðes.[24] Ða seo ylce[1] cyrice[26] ȝehalȝod[27] wæs, ȝ he mæssan ȝesunȝon[28] hæfde, ða bæd se

Cap. IV: 1 Oðer *Ca.* — 2 wundor *Ca.* — 3 b'. *Ca.* — 4 XL *Ca.* — 5 bestanden *C.* — 6 hio *C.* — 7 fullum *C.* — 8 meahte *C.* — 8a cu[:]man *O.* — 9 þæm *C.* — 10 hio *C.* — 11 ȝelomp *C.* — 12 in *C.* — 13 ilcan *C.* — 14 ȝeladod *Ca.* — 15 ciricean *C.* — 16 halȝienne *C.* — 17 sio *C.* — — 18 cirice *C.* — 19 ȝehalȝod *Ca.* — 20 ȝesunȝen[e] *O*, ȝesunȝen *Ca*, ȝesanȝen *C* (*Miller*).

Cap. IV: 1 *fehlt in T.* — 2 noht. — 3 ðæm. — 4 forespræcenan *T*, foresprecena *B.* — 5 biscope. — 6 sægde. — 7 ilca. — 8 puh. — 9 feor. — 10 ussum. — 11 huȝu *T.* — 12 tweȝa *B.* — 13 wæs huru. — 14 ȝestonden. — 15 þreom. — 16 wicum. — 17 meahte. — 18 uute [cu]man. — 18a he. — 19 ȝelomp. — 20 þæt. — 21 ðyder. — 21a ȝelædod. — 22 circan. — 23 halȝianne. — 24 from ðæm ilcan ȝesiðe. — 26 circe. — 27 ȝeholȝad. — 28 ȝesunȝen ȝe[:]nȝen (u *über Rasur*) *T*.

4. Ut coniugem comitis infirmam aqua benedicta curauerit.

Aliud quoque non multum huic dissimile miraculum de praefato antistite narrauit idem abbas, dicens: 'Uilla erat comitis cuiusdam, qui uocabatur Puch, non longe a monasterio nostro, id est duum ferme milium spatio separata; cuius coniux XL ferme diebus erat acerbissimo langore detenta, ita ut tribus septimanis non posset de cubiculo, in quo iacebat, foras efferri.

Digitized by Google

ȝesið hine, þ he eode on[12] (*MS. O, fol. 135a*) his hus ⁊ þær mete[21] þyȝede.[22] Wiðsoc se bysceop[3] ⁊ cwæð þæt his mynster neh[24] wære, þ he sceolde[25] þider faran. Þa ætfealh[26] se ȝesið ȝeornlice his benum ⁊ ȝehet þ he wolde þearfum ælmessan syllan[27] ⁊ his fæsten alysan, þætte he hine ȝeeaðmedde[28] þ he on[2] his hus eode swæsendo[29] þicȝean. Bæd ic eac ætȝædere mid hine,[30] ⁊ eac swylce[31] mec[32] ȝeheht[33] wædlan ælmessan syllan,[34] þ he unc ȝetiþade,[35] ⁊ on þæs ȝesiðes huus[36] ineode ⁊ þ ȝebletsode ⁊ swæsende[37] þyȝede.[38] (*MS. Ca, p. 161*). Mid þy wyt[39] þæt þa leton[40] ⁊ uneþelice[41] þurhtuȝan, þ he þæs ȝeþafa beon wolde, þa eode we into swæsendum.

Þa sende se bysceop[3] þam[9] wife, þe þær læȝ[42] untrum,[42] sumne dæl þæs haliȝ wæteres, þe he to þære cyricean[43] ȝehalȝade,[44] þurh ȝesið hine,[29] þæt he eode inn[30] to[1] his hûse[30] ⁊ þær mete þiȝde.[31] Ða[1] wiðsôc[32] se[32] bisscop[33] ⁊ cwæð þæt his mynster neah wære, þæt he sceolde[34] ðider[35] faran.[36] Ða ætfealh se ȝesið ȝeornlice[37] ⁊[1] hine[1] bæd[1] ⁊ ȝehet ðæt he wolde ðearfum ælmessan syllan[38] ⁊ his fæsten alysan,[39] þæt he[1] hine[29] ȝeeaðmedde[41] þæt he on[42] hîs hûs eôde ⁊ swæsendo[43] þiȝde. Bæd[44] ic eac ætȝædre mid hine,[29] ⁊ eac swylce me[44a] ȝehet wedlum[44b] ælmessan syllan,[44c] þa unc ȝetiȝðade,[44] ⁊ in ðæs[44d] ȝesiðes hus eode[44e] ⁊ þæt ȝebletsode[44f] ⁊ swæsendo þiȝde.[44f] Mid[45] þy wit ðæt þa leten[45a] ⁊ uneðelice þurhtuȝon, þæt he ðæs ȝeðafa beon[45b] wolde, þa eodon we into swæsendum.[45]

Þa[45c] sende se bisscop[33] ðam[3] wife, ðe þar[45d] ûntrum lâȝ, sumne dæl þæs haleȝan wæteres,[46] þe he to ðære cyrican[22] ȝehalȝode, þurh

---

21 mæte *Ca.* — 22 ðyȝ[e]de *Ca*, þiȝde *C.* — 24 neah *Ca.* — 25 scolde *C.* — 26 befeol him *C.* — 27 sellan *C.* — 28 ȝeeadmedde *Ca.* — 29 ⁊ swæsende *C.* — 30 him *C.* — 31 swilce *C.* — 32 me[c] *O*, me *Ca*, *C.* — 33 ȝehe[h]t *O*, ȝehet *Ca*, *C.* — 34 sellan *C.* — 35 ȝetiðode *Ca.* — 36 hus *Ca*, *C.* — 37 swæsendo *Ca.* — 38 ðyȝ[e]de *Ca*, þiȝde *C.* — 39 wit *Ca.* — 40 letan *Ca.* — 41 uneaðelice *C.* — 42 untrum læȝ *C*, *in O fehlt* untrum. — 43 cirecean *C.* — 44 ȝehalȝode *Ca.*

29 hiene. — 30 in his hûs. — 31 þeȝe. — 32 wiðsoc[::::] se. — 33 biscop. — 34 scolde. — 35 þyder. — 36 feran. — 37 ȝeornlice his benum. — 38 sellan. — 39 aliesan. — 41 ȝeeadmedde. — 42 in. — 43 mete. — 44 bæd *bis* ȝetiȝðade *fehlt in B, welches Ms. liest*: ⁊ ic in ðæs *etc.* — 44a mec. — 44b wædlan. — 44c sellan. 44d þes. — 44e ineode. — 44f ȝeblætsade ⁊ swæsendo þeȝe. — 45 mid *bis* swæsendum *fehlt in B.* — 45a lete *Miller.* — 45b bion *T.* — 45c þe. — 45d þær. — 46 haliȝwætres.

Contigit autem eo tempore uirum Dei illo ad dedicandam ecclesiam ab eodem comite uocari. Cumque dedicata esset ecclesia, rogauit comes eum ad prandendum in domum suam ingredi. Renuit episcopus dicens se ad monasterium, quod proxime erat, debere reuerti. At ille obnixius precibus instans, uouit etiam se elimosynas pauperibus daturum, dummodo ille dignaretur eo die domum suam ingrediens ieiunium soluere. Rogaui et ego una cum illo, promittens etiam me elimosynas in alimoniam inopum dare, dum ille

Digitized by Google

ænne[45] þara broþra, þe mid me coman,[46] ȝ bebead þ he hyre[47] sealde þ wæter to ȝebyrȝenne,[48] ȝ swa hwær swa hyre[49] mæst sar ȝ ece wære, þ heo[10] mid þy wætere þwoȝe. Þa þ þa swa ȝedon wæs, þa sona instæpe aras þ wif hal ȝ ȝesund; ȝ nalæs[50] þ an þ heo[10] þære lanȝan[51] untrumnesse beswicede, ac heo[10] swylce[31] eac þa ær forlorenan mæȝen somod fullice onfenȝ;[52] ȝ ineode ȝ þam[9] bysceope[3] bær drincan ȝ us eallum þenade ȝ scencte, oððæt þ ȝereord[53] ȝefylled wæs. Wæs heo[10] onhyriȝende[54] þa swegre[55] Sce. Petres þæs apostoles, mid þy heo wæs (*MS. O, fol. 135b*) swenced mid hæto ȝ mid bryne feferadle, (*MS. C, fol. 25b*) þæt heo to hrinenesse þære dryhtenlican[56] handa somod[57]

anne[47] ðara ȝebroðra,[48] ðe mid me[49] cômon,[50] ȝ bebead ðæt he hyre[51] sealde þæt wæter to onbyrȝanne,[52] ȝ swa hwær swa hyre[51] mæst[53] sâr[53] ȝ êce wære, þæt heo[54] mid ðy wætere[55] þwoȝe. Ða þæt swa ȝedon (*MS. B, p. 381*) wæs, ða sona instæpe aras þæt wif hâl ȝ ȝesund; ȝ nales þæt ân þæt heo[54] ðære lanȝan[56] ûntrymnesse[57] beswicode,[58] ac[59] heo[1] swylce eac ða êr[1] forlorenan mæȝen somod fullice onfenȝ; ȝ ða[1] inneode[61] ȝ ðam[3] biscope[62] bær drincan ȝ us eallum þenode[63] ȝ scencte,[63a] oð þæt ȝereord[64] ȝefylled wæs. Wæs heo onheriȝende[65] ða swegere[66] Sce'.[67] Petres[67] ðæs apostoles, mid þy heo wæs swenced mid hæto ȝ mid bryne feferadle,[68] þæt heo[54] to hrinennesse[69] þære drihtenlican handa[70] somod

45 æne *C.* — 46 comon *C.* — 47 hire *Ca.* — 48 byriȝenne *Ca*, ȝeberȝenne *C.* — 49 hire *Ca.* — 50 na *C*; læs *fehlt in C.* — 51 lonȝan *C.* — 52 onfen[ȝ] *O.* — 53 ȝereorde *Ca.* — 54 onhyrȝende *C.* — 55 swegere *Ca*, ȝsware *C.* — 56 drihtenlican. — 57 samed *C.*

47 *bis* 48 ænne ða ðære broðra. — 49 mec. — 50 ðyder coman. — 51 hiere. — 52 berȝenne. — 53 mæst þearf ȝ sar. — 54 hio. — 55 wætre. — 56 lonȝan. — 57 -nisse. — 58 beswicade. — 59 ah. — 61 ineode. — 62 biscupe. — 63 þeȝnode. — 63a scænte. — 64 ða ȝereorde. — 65 onhyrȝende. — 66 swæȝre. — 67 scs. petrus. — 68 fæferadle. — 69 hrinenisse. — 70 honda.

domum comitis pransurus, ac benedictionem daturus intraret. Cumque hoc tarde ac difficulter inpetraremus, intrauimus ad reficiendum. Miserat autem episcopus mulieri, quae infirma iacebat, de aqua benedicta, quam in dedicationem ecclesiae consecrauerat, per unum de his, qui mecum uenerant, fratribus; praecipiens, ut gustandam illi daret, et, ubicumque maximum ei dolorem inesse didicisset, de ipsa eam aqua lauaret. Quod ut factum est, surrexit statim mulier sana, et non solum se infirmitate longa carere, sed et perditas dudum uires recepisse sentiens, obtulit poculum episcopo ac nobis; coeptumque ministerium nobis omnibus propinandi usque ad prandium completum non omisit; imitata socrum beati Petri, quae cum febrium fuisset

Digitized by Google

onfenz hælo ȝ mæzene, ȝ aras ȝ þam[9] Hælende þenade ȝ his[58] apostolum.

Caput V.

Đæt se ylca biscop anes ȝesiðmannes cniht ȝebiddende fram deaðe ȝeciȝde.

Eft oþre tide wæs se bysceop[1] ȝelaþad[2] sumes ȝesiðes cyricean[3] to halȝianne, se wæs haten Addi. Mid þy he þa ða abedenan[4] þeȝn nunȝe[5] ȝefylled hæfde, þa bæd se ȝesið hine, þ he eode in to anum his ȝeferena, se wæs mid þa ȝrimmestan untrumnesse hefeȝad[6] ȝ þrycced, swa þ he wæs lama ȝ eallra[7] his lima[8] þenunȝe benumen ȝ bescyred,[9] ȝ monnum ȝesewen wæs þ he æt forðfore wære. Wæs him eac þruh[10] ȝeȝearwad[11] ȝ ȝeworht, on[12] þære he forðfered bebyriȝed[13] beon sceolde.[14] Toætycte[15]

(*MS. T, p. 235*) onfenȝ[71] hælo ȝ mæȝene,[72] ȝ âras ȝ þam[3] Hælende þenode[73] ȝ[1] his[1] apostolum.[1]

Caput V.

Þæt se ylca bysceop anes ȝesiðmannes cniht ȝebiddende fram deaþe ȝecirde.

Eft[1] oðere[2] tîde wæs se biscop ȝelaðod to[3] sumes ȝesiðes cyrican[4] to halȝienne,[5] se wæs Idda[6] hâten.[6] Mid þy he ða ðâ[3] âbodenan[8] þenunȝe[8] ȝefylled hæfde, þa bæd se ȝesið hine,[9] þæt he inn[3] eode inn[10] to ânum his ȝeferena, se wæs mid þære[11] ȝrimmestan ûntrumnesse[12] ȝehefeȝad[13] ȝ ðricced,[14] swa þæt he wæs lama[15] ȝ ealra his lima[16] þenunȝe[17] benumen ȝ bescyred[18] (*MS. B, p. 382*), ȝ mannum[19] ȝesewen wæs þæt he æt forðfore wære. ȝ[3] wæs him eac þryh[20] ȝeȝearwod[21] ȝ ȝeworht, on[21a] þære[21a] he forðfered bebyrȝed beon sceolde.[22] Ða[3] ætycte[23]

58 his *übergeschrieben in O.* — Cap. V: 1 b'. — 2 ȝelaðod *Ca.* — 3 ciricean *C.* — 4 abe[de]nan *O.* — 5 þenunze *O.* — 6 hefizad *Ca.* — 7 ealra *C.* — 8 leoma *C.* — 9 bescered *C.* — 10 þurh *C.* — 11 ȝeȝearwod *Ca.* — 12 in *C.* — 13 bebyrȝed *C.* — 14 scolde *C.* — 15 toætecte *C.*

71 onfænȝ. — 72 mæȝen. — 73 þeȝnade. — 74 *fehlt in T.* — Cap. V: 1 Æft. — 2 oðre. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 circan. — 5 halȝianne. — 6 haten addi. — 8 abedenan þenunza. — 9 hiene. — 10 in. — 11 þa. — 12 untrymnisse. — 13 hefizad. — 14 ðrycced. — 15 loma. — 16 lioma. — 17 þeȝnunza. — 18 bescired. — 19 monnum. — 20 þurh. — 21 -wad. — 21a in[:::]ðære. — 22 scolde. — 23 toæteacte.

ardoribus fatigata, ad tactum manus dominicae surrexit et sanitate simul ac uirtute recepta ministrabat eis.'

5. Ut item puerum comitis orando a morte reuocauerit.

Alio item tempore uocatus ad dedicandam ecclesiam comitis uocabulo Addi, cum postulatum conplesset ministerium, rogatus est ab eodem comite intrare ad unum de pueris eius, qui acerrima egritudine premebatur, ita ut,

Digitized by Google

se[16] ȝesið eac swylce[16] his benum, þ he his tearas ȝeat ⁊ weop ⁊ ȝeornlice bæd ⁊ halsade,[17] þ he to þam[18] untruman men ineode ⁊ hine fore ȝebæde; ⁊ sæde þ he him leof wære ⁊ his lif nydbehoflic;[19] ⁊ cwæð þ he ȝelyfde, ȝif he his handa hine on sette[20] ⁊ hine bletsian wolde, þ him sona sel wære.

Þa eode se bysceop[21] þider in to him ⁊ hine neh[22] forðfore ȝeseah, ⁊ þa men ealle unrote þe him ætwæron, ⁊ þa þruh[23] be him ȝesette,[24] on[25] þære he to byriȝenne[26] ȝeseted beon sceolde.[27] Þa (*MS. O, fol. 136a*) sanȝ he orationem ofer hine ⁊ hine[28] bletsade[29] ⁊ ȝesenade.[30] ⁊ þa he utȝanȝan[31] wolde, þa cwæð he þ ȝewunalice[32] word þara[32a] frefrendra:[33] Truma þe hraþe[34] ⁊ wel. Þa wæs æfter þyssum[35] þe hi[36] æt beode ⁊ æt swæsendum sæton, ða sende se untruma eac swylce[24] se ȝesið his benum, þæt he his tearas ȝeat[25] ⁊[25] ȝeornlice bæd ⁊ halsode,[26] þæt he to ðam[27] ûntruman menn[28] inneode[28a] ⁊ him forebæde;[29] ⁊ sæde[30] þæt he[3] him leof wære ⁊ his lif nydbehoflic[31] wære;[3] ⁊ cwæð þæt he ȝelyfde,[32] ȝif he his handa[33] him[9] on sette ⁊ hine[9] bletsian[34] wolde, þæt him sona sel[35] wære.

Ða eode se bisscop þider[36] in[37] to him ⁊ hine[9] neah forðfore ȝeseah, ⁊ ða menn ealle ûnrote wæron[3] þe[37a] him ymbstodon,[38] ⁊ þa þruh be[39] him ȝesette[39] hæfdon,[3] on[10] ðære he tô bebyrȝenne ȝesett[40] beon sceolde.[22] Ða sanȝ he orationem[41] ofer hine[9] ⁊ hine[9] bletsode,[42] ⁊ he ða utȝan[43] wolde; þo cwæð he þæt[43a] ȝewunelice word þara[44] frefriȝendra:[45] Truma þe[46] hraðe[47] ⁊ wel ȝehæle[3] (*MS. T, p. 236*). Þa wæs æfter þyssum[47a] ða hi[48] æt beode[49] ⁊ æt swæsendum sæton,[49] þa sende sê untruma

16 eac swylce (swilce *C*) se ȝesið *Ca.* — 17 halsode *Ca.* — 18 þæm *C.* — 19 nedbehoflic *C.* — 20 onȝesette *Ca.* — 21 b'. *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 22 neah *Ca.* — 23 þurh. — 24 ȝesett *Ca.* — 25 in *C.* — 26 bebyrȝenne *C.* — 27 scolde *C.* — 28 *fehlt in O, C.* — 29 bletsode *Ca.* — 30 ȝesenode *Ca.* — 31 utȝan *C.* — 32 ȝewunelice *C.* — 32a þ[:]ara *O.* — 33 frofrendra *C.* — 34 rađe *C.* — 35 þissum *C.* — 36 hy *C.*

24 swelce. — 25 ȝeat ⁊ weop ⁊. — 26 halsade. — 27 ðæm. — 28 men. — 28a in-. — 29 fore ȝebæde. — 30 sægde. — 31 niedbehæfdlic. — 32 ȝelefde. — 33 honda. — 34 blætsian. — 35 wel. — 36 ðyder. — 37 *fehlt in B.* — 37a ða þe. — 38 ætwæron. — 39 him biȝȝesette. — 40 ȝeseted. — 41 orationes. — 42 *bis* 43 ȝeblætsade ⁊ ȝesægnade ⁊ ða ut he ȝan. — 43a þæt he. — 44 þære. — 45 frefrendra. — 46 þec. — 47 hræðe. — 47a þissum. — 48 hio. — 49 beode sæton ⁊ æt swæsendum.

deficiente penitus omni membrorum officio, iamiamque moriturus esse uideretur; cui etiam loculus iam tunc erat praeparatus, in quo defunctus condi deberet. Addidit autem uir etiam lacrimas precibus, diligenter obsecrans, ut intraret oraturus pro illo, quia multum necessaria sibi esset uita ipsius; crederet uero, quia, si ille ei manum inponere atque eum benedicere uoluisset, statim melius haberet. Intrauit ergo illo episcopus, et uidit eum mestis

Digitized by Google

man to his hlaforde, bæd þ he him onsende wines ondrincan: Cwæð þ hine þyrste. Þa wæs he swiðe[37] ȝefeonde þ he drincan mihte;[38] sende[39] him[40] ȝlæsfæt[41] full[42] wines ȝ þ se bysceop[21] ȝebletsade.[43] Sona swa he hit ȝedruncen hæfde, (*MS. C, fol. 26a*) swa aras he instæpe ȝ þære ealdan untrumnesse ȝetrumad wæs, ȝ hine ȝeȝyrede[44] mid his hræȝlum ȝ ut þonon[45] eode. ȝ eode in[45a] to þam[18] bysceope[21] ȝ hine ȝrette ȝ þa ymbsittend,[46] ȝ cwæð þ hine lyste mid him etan (*MS. Ca, p. 162*) ȝ drincan. Heton hi[47] hine sittan mid him to swæsendum, ȝ swiðe[48] ȝefeonde wæron be his ȝesynto ȝ hælo. Sæt he ȝ swæsendo[49] þeah ȝ dranc ȝ blyssode[50] mid him; ȝ moni[51] ȝer[52] æfter þyssum[53] lifde,[54] ȝ on þære ylcan[55] hælo awunade,[56] þe he onfenȝ. Þis wundur[57] se ȝemynȝeda[58] abbud[59] mann[50] to hys[51] hlaforde, ȝ[3] bæd þæt he him (*MS. B, p. 383*) sende[52] wînes ondrincan: Cwæð þæt hine[9] þyrste.[52a] Ða wæs he swiðe ȝefeonde þæt he drincan[53] mihte;[53] ȝ[54] ða him onsende an ȝlæsfæt mid wîne ȝefylled, ȝ þæt se bisscop ȝebletsode.[54] Sona swa he hit ȝedruncen hæfde, swa aras he instæpe[55] ȝ þære ealdan untrumnesse ȝetrymed[56] wæs, ȝ hine[9] ȝyrede[57] mid his hræȝlum[58] ȝ ût þanon[59] eode. ȝ[60] eode inn[10] to ðam biscope ȝ hine[9] ȝrette ȝ ða ymbsittend, ȝ cwæð þæt hine lyste mid him etan ȝ drincan. Þa[3] heton[61] hi[3] hine[9] sittan mid him to swæsendum, ȝ swyðe ȝefeonde wæron[61a] be his ȝesynte[62] ȝ hæle.[63] Sæt he[64] on swæsendum ȝ æt ȝ dranc[65] ȝ blissode[66] mid him; ȝ moniȝ ȝeâr æfter þam[67] lifde, ȝ on[10] ðære ylcan[68] hæle[63] wunode,[69] þæt[70] he onfenȝ.[71] Þis[72] wundor se ȝemynȝoda[73] abbad[74]

37 swyðe *Ca.* — 38 meahte *C.* — 39 sænde *C.* — 40 him an *Ca.* — 41 ȝlæs *C.* — 42 ful *C.* — 43 ȝebletsade *C.* — 44 ȝeȝerede *C.* — 45 þanon *Ca*, þanan *C.* — 45a *übergeschrieben in Ca.* — 46 ymbsittendan *Ca*, ymbsitte *C.* — 47 hie *C.* — 48 swyðe *Ca.* — 49 swæsende *Ca.* — 50 blissode *Ca*, *C.* — 51 moniȝ *Ca.* — 52 ȝeâr *Ca*, *C.* — 53 þissum *Ca.* — 54 lif[d]e *O*, lifde *C*, lifede *Ca.* — 55 ilcan *C.* — 56 awunode *Ca.* — 57 wundor *Ca.* — 58 ȝemynȝoda *Ca*, ȝemynȝada *C.* — 59 abbad *Ca*, abbod *C.*

50 *bis* 51 man mon to his. — 52 onsende. — 52a þyste. — 53 drinca meahte. — 54 sende him ȝlæsfulne wines ȝ þæt se bisscop ȝeblætsade. — 55 instepe. — 56 ȝetrumad. — 57 ȝeȝyrede. — 58 hræȝle. — 59 þonan. — 60 ȝ he. — 61 hehton. — 61a wæreon *B.* — 62 -to. — 63 hælo. — 64 *bis* 65 he ȝ swæsendo þeah ȝ dronc. — 66 blissede. — 67 þissum. — 68 ilcan. — 69 awunode. — 70 þe. — 71 onfænȝ. — 72 his *B.* — 73 ȝemynd[:]ȝeda e *ausradiert.* — 74 abud.

omnibus iam morti proximum, positumque loculum iuxta eum, in quo sepeliendus poni deberet; dixitque orationem, ac benedixit eum, et egredieus dixit solito consolantium sermone: 'Bene conualescas et cito.' Cumque post haec sederent ad mensam, misit puer ad dominum suum, rogans sibi poculum uini mittere, quia sitiret. Gauisus ille multum, quia bibere posset, misit ei calicem uini benedictum ab episcopo; quem ut bibit, surrexit continuo,

Digitized by Google

sæde, þæt hit ne wære him ȝ-
weardum þus ȝeworden, ac þæt
þa hit him sædan, þa[60] þær[61] ȝ-
wearde[62] wæron.

Caput VI.

Ðæt he his preosta ænne of
horse fallende ȝ ȝebrysedne
ȝelice ȝebiddende ȝ bletsi-
ȝende fram deaðe ȝecyrde.

Nis þ wundur[1] to foreswiȝienne,[2]
þ Herebald se Cristes þeow sæde
from him ȝe[3] þ eac swylce[4] ȝe-
worden[5] beon[5] on[6] him sylfum.[7]
Wæs he þa on[6] his (*MS. O,
fol. 136b*) ȝeferscype[8] drohtiende,
ȝ eft wæs abbud[9] on þam[10] myn-
stre æt þam[10] ȝemyþum[11] Tyne[12]
streames. Cwæð he: Þæs bysceo-
pes[13] lif, swa swiðe[14] swa monnum
riht is to ehtienne,[15] þ ic ȝweard[16]
ȝeare[17] cuþe, þurh eall ic[18] ȝemette[18]
sæde,[30] þæt hit ne wære him ȝ-[75]
weardum þus ȝeworden, ac[76] þæt[77]
þa hit him sædon,[78] ðe[79] þær[79]
ȝwearde[80] wæron.

Caput VI.

Þæt he his preosta ænne
of horse feallende ȝ tobry-
sendne ȝelîce ȝebiddende ȝ
bletsiende fram deaþe ȝe-
cirde.

[N]is þæt wundor to forswiȝianne,[1]
þætte[2] Herebald (*MS. B, p. 384*)
se Cristes þeow[2a] sæde[3] fram[4] him
ȝe þæt eac swylce ȝeworden beon
sceolde[5] on[6] him sylfum.[6a] Wæs
he ða on[6] his ȝeferscype[7] droh-
tiȝende, ȝ eft wæs abbod[8] on[6]
þam[9] mynstre æt ðam[9] ȝemy-
ðum[10] Tîne[11] streames. Cwæð
he: Þæs bisceopes[12] lîf, swa swiðe
swa mannum[13] riht[14] is to eh-
tienne,[15] þæt ic ȝweard[16] ȝear[17]
cuðe, þurh eall ic ȝemette þam[5]

60 ðe *Ca.* — 61 þæ[r] *O.* — 62 ond-
wearde *C.* — Cap. VI: 1 wundor *Ca.*
2 forswizienne *Ca.* — 3 ȝ *Ca.* —
4 swilce *C.* — 5 beon ȝeworden *Ca, C.*
6 in *C.* — 7 seolfum *C.* — 8 ȝefer-
scipe *Ca.* — 9 abbad *Ca,* abbod *C.* —
10 þæm *C.* — 11 ȝemærum *C.* —
12 Tine *C.* — 13 b'. — 14 swyðe *Ca.*
— 15 æhtienne *C.* — 16 ondweard *C.* —
17 ȝearwe *Ca.* — 18 ic hine ȝemette *Ca.*

75 ond-. — 76 ah. — 77 ðætte. —
78 sæȝden. — 79 ða ðe [:]ær. —
80 ond-. — Cap. VI: 1 forswiizianne.
— 2 þæt. — 2a þeaw. — 3 sæȝde.
— 4 from. — 5 *fehlt in T.* — 6 in.
— 6a selfum. — 7 ȝefærscipe. —
8 abbud. — 9 ðæm. — 10 ȝemyndum.
— 11 tiine. — 12 biscopes. — 13 mo-
nnum. — 14 *fehlt in B.* — 15 eah-
tienne. — 16 ond-. — 17 ȝearwe.

et ueterno infirmitatis discusso, induit se ipse uestimentis suis; et egressus inde intrauit, ac salutauit episcopum et conuiuas, dicens, quia ipse quoque delectaretur manducare et bibere cum eis. Iusserunt eum sedere secum ad epulas, multum gaudentes de sospitate illius. Residebat, uescebatur, bibebat, laetabatur, quasi unus e conuiuis agebat; et multis post haec annis uiuens, in eadem, quam acceperat, salute permansit. Hoc autem miraculum memoratus abbas non se praesente factum, sed ab his, qui praesentes fuere, sibi perhibet esse relatum.

6. Ut clericum suum cadendo contritum, aeque orando ac benedicendo a morte reuocauerit.

Neque hoc praetereundum silentio, quod famulus Christi Heribald in se ipso ab eo factum solet narrare miraculum, qui tunc quidem in clero

Digitized by Google

byscope[19] wyrðe beon; ȝe eac swylce[20] hwylcre[21] ȝearnunȝe[22] he hæfð[22] wære mid þone inlican ȝewitan,[23] ȝe[24] on[25] moniȝum[26] oþrum, ȝe[27] swiþost[28] on[25] me sylfum,[29] ic wæs onȝytende.[30] Forðon þe he me, þæs þe[31] ic cweðe, fram deaþes þercswalde[32] wæs aciȝende, ȝ me to lifes weȝe mid his ȝebede ȝ bletsunȝe ȝelædde.

Wæs ic on[25] þa ærestan tid minre ȝeoȝuðhadnesse on[25] his ȝeferscype[33] drohtiende ȝ him befæsted wæs, to þon þ ic sceolde[34] æȝhwæþer ȝe bec ȝe sanȝ[35] leornian; ac þa ȝena[36] (*MS. C, fol. 26b*) ic ne[37] wæs[37] min mod fullfremedlice[38] bewerigende[39] þam[10] ȝeoȝoðlicum[40] unalyfednessum. ȝelomp sume dæȝe, þa we ferende[41] wæron mid him, þ we becoman on smeðne[42] feld ȝ

bisceope[19] wyrðe[19] beon; ȝe eac swylce æȝhwylere[20] ȝeearnunȝe[21] he hræd[22] wære mid þam[23] innlican ȝewitan,[23a] ȝ[24] in[5] manezum[25] oðrum, ȝe swiðust on[6] me sylfum,[26] ic wæs inȝeotende.[27] Forðon[28] he me,[29] ðæs þe ic cweðe, fram[4] deaðes þerscwalde[30] wæs aciȝende,[31] ȝ me[32] to lifes weȝe mid his ȝebede ȝ bletsunȝe[33] ȝelædde.

Wæs ic on[6] þam[34] ærestan tîd minre yldo[5] ȝ[5] ȝeoȝoðe[35] on[6] his ȝeferscype[36] drohtiȝende ȝ him befæsted wæs, to ðam[37] þæt ic sceolde[38] æȝhwæðer ȝe[39] bêc ȝe sanȝ[39] leornian; ac ða ȝyta[40] ic[14] ne wæs mîn môd fullfremedlice[41] bewerizende[42] þam[9] ȝeoȝoðlicum[43] ûnalyfednessum.[44] Þa[5] ȝelamp[45] sume dæȝe,[45a] þa[46] we sceoldon beon swa (*MS. B, p. 385*) farende ȝ wæron mid him,[46] þæt we becoman ôn ânne[5] smeðne[46a] feld ȝ

19 biscope *Ca*, bysceope *C*. — 20 swilce *C*, *fehlt in Ca*. — 21 hwelcre *C*, hwylcere *Ca*. — 22 ȝeearnunȝe *Ca*. — 22a hæfð *C*, hæfed *Ca*. — 23 ȝewiotan *C*. — 24 ȝ *Ca*. — 25 in *C*. — 26 moneȝum *C*. — 27 þeah *Ca*. — 28 swiþust *C*, swyþust *Ca*. — — 29 seolfum *C*. — 30 onȝitende *Ca*. — 31 *fehlt in C*. — 32 þrecswalde *Ca*, þirsccwealde *C*. — 33 ȝeferscipe *Ca*. — 34 scolde *C*. — 35 sonȝ *C*. — 36 ȝyt *Ca*. — 37 næs *C*. — 38 ful- *C*. — 39 bewerȝende *C*. — 40 ȝeoȝuðlicum *Ca*. — 41 farende *C*. — 42 sumne smeðne *Ca*.

19 biscobwyrðe. — 20 hwelcre. — 21 ȝear-. — 22 hæfd. — 23 ðone. — 23a ȝewunan. — 24 ȝe. — 25 monȝum. — 26 seol-. — 27 onȝeotende. — 28 forðon þe. — 29 mæc. — 30 þirscwalde. — 31 aceȝende. — 32 mec. — 33 blætsunȝe. — 34 ða. — 35 ȝeoȝuðhadnisse. — 36 ȝeferscipe. — 37 ðon. — 38 scolde. — 39 ȝe sanȝ ȝe bec. — 40 ȝena ic. — 41 ful-. — 42 bewerȝende. — 43 ȝeoȝuðlicum. — 44 unalefed-. — 45 ȝelomp. — 45a daȝe. — 46 ða we ferende wæron mid hiene. — 46a n *in* smeðne *aus* r (*Miller*).

illius conuersatus, nunc monasterio, quod est iuxta ostium Tini fluminis, abbatis iure praeest. 'Uitam', inquit, 'illius, quantum hominibus aestimare fas est, quod praesens optime cognoui, per omnia episcopo dignam esse conperi. Sed et cuius meriti apud internum testem habitus sit, et in multis aliis, et in me ipso maxime expertus sum; quippe quem ab ipso, ut ita dicam, mortis limite reuocans, ad uiam uitae sua oratione ac benedictione reduxit.

Digitized by Google

rumne; ⁊ wæs ȝescroepe[43] ærnewęȝ. Þa onȝunnan[44] þa iunȝan[45] biddan þone bysceop,[46] þa þe mid him wæron ⁊[47] swiþust læwde,[47] þ he him alyfde þ hi ærnan mosten[48] ⁊ ȝecunnian, hwylc heora swiftost hors hæfde. Þa wiðsoc he se bysceop[49] ærest ⁊ cwæð, þ þ idel ⁊ unnyt wære, þ[50] hi bædan[51] ⁊ wilnadan.[52] Ac þa æt nyhstan[53] (*MS. O, fol. 137a*) mid anmode willan monigra[54] þ he wæs oferswiðed. Cwæð he: Doð swa ȝif ȝe willan; ⁊ hwæþere þ[50] Herebald eallinga hine fram[55] þam[56] ȝeflite ahæbbe.[57] Ða bæd ic ȝeornlice ⁊ halsade,[58] þ me wære eac lyfnes[59] seald to ærnenne ⁊ to flitanne[60] mid him; forþon ic ȝetreowde[61] minum horse wel,[62] þam[56] betstan þ me se[63] bysceop[49] rumnę; ⁊[47] wæs efne ærnigwęȝ.[47] Þa onȝunnon[48] þa ȝeonȝan biddan þone bisscop, ða ðe mid him[49] wæron ⁊ swyðost[50] ȝelædde,[51] þæt he him alyfde[52] þæt hi[53] ærnan moston[54] ⁊ cunnian,[55] hwylc[56] hyra[57] swiftust[58] hors hæfde. Þa wiðsoc se[58a] biscop ærest ⁊ cwæð, þæt þæt idel wære ⁊[59] unnytt,[59] þæs[60] ðe hi wilnodon ⁊ bædon.[60] Ac ða æt nehstan[61] mid annmodum[62] willan monigra þæt he wæs oferswyðed.[63] Þa[5] cwæð he: Doð swa ȝif ȝe willan;[64] ⁊[65] hwæðere[65] þæt Herebald eallinga[66] (*MS. T, p. 238*) fram[67] ðam ȝeflite hine[67] ahebbe. Ða bæd[68] ic ȝeornlice ⁊ halsode,[69] þæt[70] me wære eac[71] lyfnes[71] seald[72] to ærnenne[72a] ⁊ to flitenne mid him; forðon ic ȝetrȳwe[73] mînum hôrse wel, þam[9] betstan þe[2] me se[5] biscop[74]

43 ȝescrope *C.* — 44 onȝunnon *Ca.* — 45 ȝeonȝan *Ca.* — 46 b'., bisceop *C.* — 47 ⁊ *bis* lærde (*O*) *fehlt in Ca*; *C liest* læwde. — 48 mostan *Ca.* — 49 b'. *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 50 þætte *C.* — 51 bædon *Ca*, bæden *C.* — 52 wilnedon *Ca.* — 53 ætnihstan *C.* — 54 monegra *C.* — 55 from *C.* — 56 þæm *C.* — 57 æhæfde *C.* — 58 halsode *C.* — 59 lefnes *C.* — 60 flitenne *Ca.* — 61 ȝetruwade *Ca.* — 62 wel *C.* — 63 *fehlt in C.*

47 ⁊ wæs ȝescrope ærnewęȝ. — 48 onȝunnan. — 49 hiene. — 50 swiðust. — 51 læde. — 52 alefde. — 53 hio. — 54 moste. — 55 ȝe-. — 56 hwelc. — 57 heora. — 58 -tost — 58a he se. — 59 unnyt wære. — 60 þæt hio bædon ⁊ wilnedon. — 61 nih-. — 62 anmode — 63 oferswiðed. — 64 willen. — 65 ond hwæðre. — 66 all-. — 67 hiene from ðæm ȝeflite. — 68 abæd. — 69 halsede. — 70 þætte. — 71 [eac] lefnes. — 72 sald. — 72a ærnanne. — 73 ȝetreowde. — 74 biss[c]op.

Nam cum primaeuo adulescentiae tempore in clero illius degerem, legendi quidem canendique studiis traditus, sed non adhuc animum perfecte a iuuenilibus cohibens inlecebris, contigit die quadam nos iter agentes cum illo deuenisse in uiam planam et amplam aptamque cursui equorum; coeperuntque iuuenes, qui cum ipso erant, maxime laici, postulare episcopum, ut cursu maiore equos suos inuicem probare liceret. At ille primo negauit, otiosum dicens esse, quod desiderabant; sed ad ultimum multorum unanima intentione deuictus: „Facite“, inquit, „si uultis, ita tamen, ut Herebald ab illo se certamine funditus abstineat.“ Porro ipse diligentius obsecrans, ut et

Digitized by Google

sealde. ⁊ þeah ðe ic ȝeorne bæde, ne mihte[64] ic nænize þinza lyf-
595 nesse abiddan. Mid þy ic þa ȝeornlice[64a] hider ⁊ þider me hwyrfde ⁊ se bysceop[49] me á beheold, þa ȝeærndon hi[65] sume þraȝe, ⁊ eft hwurfon. ⁊ ic wæs
600 mid ȝeaȝlisce[66] mode oferswiðed,[67] þ ic me ne mihte[68] bewerizean,[69] þeah þe se bysceop[49] me bewerede, ac ic me to þam[56] plezan ȝemenȝde, ⁊ onȝon somod[70] ærnan
605 mid him.

Mid ðy ic þæt þa dyde, þa ȝehyrde[71] ic þone bysceop[49] me on bæclinȝa[72] mid ȝeomrunȝa[73] cweþan: Eala; hwæt þu me mycel[74]
610 yfel ⁊ lað dest[75] mid[75a] þinre ærninȝe. ⁊ ic þa word ȝehyrde, ⁊ noht[76] ðon[76] ær þære ærninȝe blon.

sealde.[75] ⁊[75a] þeah ðe[76] ic ȝeorne bæde, ne mihte[76] ic[77] mid æniȝum þinȝum leafe abbiddan.[77] Mid þi[77a] ic ða ȝelomlice hider ⁊ ðider[78] me[32] hwyrfde[79] ⁊ se bisscop me[32] a[14] beheold, þa ærndon[80] hi[53] sume ðraȝe,[14] ⁊ eft hwurfon.[80a] ⁊ ic wæs mid ȝeȝlescum[81] môde oferswiðed, þæt ic me ne mihte[82] bewerizan[83] (*MS. B, p. 386*), þeah ðe se[84] biscop me[84] wyrnde,[85] ac ic to[86] ðam plezan me[86] ȝemenȝde,[87] ⁊ onȝannn[88] sômod ærnan mid him.

Mid þy ic ðæt dyde, þa ȝehyrde[89] ic ðone biscop[74] me on bæcȝlinȝ[90] mid ȝnornunȝe[91] cweðan:[92] Eala; hwæt þu me micel yfel ⁊[14] lað[14] dest mid þinre ærninȝe. ⁊ ic ða word ȝehyrde,[89] ⁊ na[93] ðe[93] ær þære ærninȝe blann.[94]

---

64 meahte *C.* — 64[a] ȝelomlice *Smith.* — 65 hy *C.* — 66 ȝealȝe *C.* — 67 oferswyþed *Ca.* — 68 meahte *C.* — 69 bewerizan *Ca*, bewerian *C.* — 70 somed *C.* — 71 ȝehwyrfde *C.* — 72 bæclinȝea *C.* — 73 ȝeomerunza *Ca*, ȝeomerunȝe *C.* — 74 micel *C.* — 75 des[t] *O.* — 75[a] min *O.* — 76 na þe *C.*

75 salde. — 75[a] ond. — 76 ðe *bis* meahte (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 77 nænȝe þinȝa lefnesse abiddan. — 77[a] ðy. — 78 ðyder. — 79 hwerfde. — 80 ȝeærn[n]don (n *über* æ). — 80[a] hw[u]rfon. — 81 ȝæȝlisce. — 82 meahte. — 83 bewerȝan. — 84 mec se biscop. — 85 bewerede. — 86 me to ðam plezan. — 87 ȝemæ[n]ȝde. — 88 onȝon. — 89 ȝeherde. — 90 bæclinȝe. — 91 ȝeomrunȝe. — 92 cweoðan. — 93 nohte ðon. — 94 blon.

---

mihi certandi cum illis copia daretur, (fidebam namque equo, quem mihi ipse optimum donauerat) nequaquam inpetrare potui.

'At cum saepius huc atque illuc, spectante me et episcopo, concitatis in cursum equis reuerterentur; et ipse lasciuo superatus animo non me potui cohibere, sed, prohibente licet illo, ludentibus me miscui, et simul cursu equi contendere coepi. Quod dum agerem, audiui illum post tergum mihi cum gemitu dicentem: „O quam magnum uae facis mihi sic equitando!“ Et ego audiens, nihilominus coeptis institi uetitis. Nec mora, dum feruens equus quoddam itineris concauum ualentiore impetu transiliret, lapsus decidi, et mox uelut emoriens sensum penitus motumque omnem perdidi. Erat namque

Digitized by Google

Ne wæs þa yldincȝ,[77] mid þy þ hors swyðust[78] orn[79] *(MS. C, fol. 27a)* ȝ on[80] æl þene[80] wæs, þ hit sum sloȝ[81] on þam[56] weȝe mid swiðran (*MS. Ca, p. 163*) ræse oferhleop ȝ oferstælde. Þa wearð me slide ȝ him of[82] afeoll,[82] ȝ ic sona wæs ȝeswolten, ȝ min ȝewit ȝ ealle mine styrenesse forleas. Wæs on þære ylcan[83] stowe (*MS. O, fol. 137b*) sum stan þære eorþan ȝelic mid þynre tyrf bewriȝen, ȝ næniȝ oþer stan on[84] eallum þam[56] felda ȝemeted beon mihte.[85] Þa ȝelamp[86] mid þa ȝodcundan foreseonnesse[87] þære synne to witnunȝe minre unhyrsumnesse, ða[87a] ic hreosende wæs, þ[88] ic com mid þy heafde ȝ mid handa[88a] on þone stan drifan, ȝ se þuma ȝebrocen wæs, ȝ eac swylce[89] seo ȝeþeodnes þæs heafdes tobrocen ȝ tolysed wæs; ȝ swa swa ic cwæð, þ ic wæs deadum

Ne wæs þa yldiȝ,[95] mid ði[77a] þæt hors swyðust[50] arn[96] ȝ on[97] æl þene[97] wæs, þæt hit sum[98] slôȝh[99] on ðam[1] weȝe[2] mid swyðran[2a] ræse[3] oferhleop[3] ȝ oferstylde.[4] Ða wearð[4a] me slide ȝ him ôf âfeoll,[5] ȝ ic wæs[6] sona[6] ȝeswolten,[7] ȝ min ȝewit ȝ ealle mine styrenesse forleas. Wæs on[8] þære ylcan[9] stowe sum stan þære eorðan ȝelîc mid ðinre[10] tyrf bewriȝen, ȝ næniȝ oðer stan on[8] eallum ðam felda[11] ȝemeted beon mihte.[12] Þa ȝelamp[13] mid ðære[14] ȝodcundan forsewennesse[15] þære synne to witnunȝe minre ûnȝehyrnesse,[16] þa ic hreosende[17] (*MS. 7, p. 239*) wæs, þa ic[18] com mid ði heafde ȝ mid ðære handa on[21] ðone stan drifan,[22] ȝ se ðuma wæs[23] tobrocen,[23] ȝ eac swylce seo ȝeþeodnes (*MS. B, p. 387*) þæs heafdes tobrocen ȝ[24] tolysed wæs;[25] ȝ swa swa ic cwæð, þæt ic wæs deadum

---

77 yldin[cȝ] *O*, yldiȝ *Ca*, eldencȝ *C*. — 78 swyþost *Ca*. — 79 arn *C*, orn *aus* arn *korrigiert oder umgekehrt O*. — 80 on æl þene, *vor* æ *Rasur*, e *auf Rasur O*; on eall þene *Ca*; on eal þane *C*, onælþ hiene *Miller*. — 81 sloh *C*. — 82 ôf feol *C*. — 83 ylcan *fehlt in Ca*. — 84 in *C*. — 85 meahte *C*. — 86 ȝelomp *C*. — 87 foreseonesse *Ca, C*. — 87a Ða *O*. — 88 þa *C*. — 88a honda *C*. — 89 swilce *C*.

95 ælden. — 96 orn. — 97 on eall þone. — 98 sume. — 99 sloh. — 1 þæm. — 2 wæȝe. — 2a swiðþran. — 3 ræse ofer[h]leop. — 4 oferstælde. — 4a weard. — 5 afeol. — 6 sona wæs. — 7 aswolten. — 8 in. — 9 ilcan. — 10 ði *B*. — 11 felde. — 12 meahte. — 13 ȝelomp. — 14 ða. — 15 foreseonnesse. — 16 unhersumnesse. — 17 hreowsende. — 18 *bis* 21 ic mid ðy heafde ȝ mid honda com (*Strich über* m) on. — 22 dryfan. — 23 ȝebrocen wæs. — 24 *bis* 25 wæs ȝ tolesed.

---

illo in loco lapis terrae aequalis obtectus cespite tenui, neque ullus alter in tota illa campi planitie lapis inueniri poterat; casuque euenit, uel potius diuina prouisione ad puniendam inoboedientiae meae culpam, ut hunc capite ac manu, quam capiti ruens subposueram, tangerem, atque infracto pollice capitis quoque iunctura solueretur; et ego, ut dixi, simillimus mortuo fierem. Et quia moueri non poteram, tetenderunt ibidem papilionem, in quo iacerem.

Digitized by Google

ȝelic ⁊ nan[90] lim onstyrian[90] mihte.[90a] Þa asloȝan[91] hi ȝeteld ofer me, on[92] ðam[56] ic læȝ. Wæs hit huhuȝu[93] seo seofoþe tid dæȝes, þ is an tid ofer midne dæȝ; fram þære tide â[94] oð æfen ic stille ⁊ swa swa dead wunade.[95] Þa hit æfen[96] wæs, þa acwicode ic hwon, ⁊ mine ȝeferan me ham bæran;[97] ⁊ ic swiȝiende[98] ealle þa niht awunade,[99] ⁊ blode spau, forðon þe mine innoþas on[84] þam[56] fylle[100] tolocene wæron.

⁊ se bysceop[1] hefelice[2] sarȝade[3] be þam[4] fylle ⁊ minre[5] forwyrde; forþon þe he me mid syndriȝe lufan lufade;[6] ne he wolde þære nihte æfter his þeawe mid his ȝeferum wunian; ac he ana on ȝebedum stod ⁊ þa niht ealle wacade.[7] Ic wene þ he wære bensiende[8] þa uplican arfæstnesse minra ȝesynta, ⁊ sona on ærne[9] morȝen[9]

ȝelîc ⁊ nan lim styriȝan[26] ne[26] mihte.[12] Þa sloȝan hi[27] ȝeteld ofer me, on[8] ðam[28] ic læȝ. Wæs hit huru[29] seo[30] seofoðe tîd dæȝes, þæt is ân tîd ofer midne dæȝ; fram[31] ðære tide â[26a] oð æfen ic stille[32] wunode, swa ic dead wære.[32] Ða hit æfen wæs, þa acwicode ic hwôn, ⁊ mine ȝeferan me[33] hâm bæron;[34] ⁊ ic swiȝende ealle ða niht wunode,[35] ⁊ blode spaw, forðon þe[36] min[37] innoð[38] on[8] þam[28] fylle tolocen[39] wæs.[39]

⁊ se bisscop[40] hefiȝlice sarȝode[41] be ðam[28] fylle[42] ⁊ minre[43] forwyrde; forðam[44] ðe he me[33] mid syndriȝre lufan lufode; ne he nolde[45] þære nihte æfter his þeawe mid his ȝeferum wuniȝan;[46] ac he âna on[8] ȝebedum stod ⁊ þa niht ealle wacode.[47] Ic wêne[48] þæt he wære biddende[49] ða upplican[50] arfæstnesse[51] minra ȝesynta, ⁊ sona on[8] ærne[52] morȝon[52]

---

90 nane leomo styrian *C.* — 90[a] ne meahte *C*, ne mihte *Ca.* — 91 asloȝon *C.* — 92 in *C.* — 93 hwæthweȝa *C.* — 94 aâ *C.* — 95 awunode *Ca*, wunode *C.* — 96 þa æfen *Ca.* — 97 bæron *C.* — 98 swiȝende *C.* — 99 awunode *Ca.* — 100 felle *C.* — 1 b.' *Ca*, bisceop *C.* — 2 hefiȝlice *Ca.* — 3 sarȝode *Ca.* — 4 þæm *C.* — 5 mine *Ca.* — 6 lufode *Ca.* — 7 wacode *Ca.* — 8 biddende *C.* — 9 ær merȝen *C.*

26 onstyrȝan. — 26[a] *fehlt in T.* — 27 heo. — 28 ðæm. — 29 huhuȝu. — 30 *fehlt in B.* — 31 from. — 32 læȝ ⁊ swa deað wunode. — 33 mec. — 34 bæran. — 35 awunode. — 36 *fehlt in T.* — 37 mine. — 38 innoðas. — 39 tolocene wæron. — 40 biscop. — 41 sarȝade. — 42 fille. — 43 be minre. — 44 forðon. — 45 wolde. — 46 wunian. — 47 wacade. — 48 wænu. — 49 beseonde *T*, bensiende *Miller*. — 50 uplican. — 51 -nisse. — 52 ærmorȝen.

Erat autem hora diei circiter septima, a qua ad uesperam usque quietus et quasi mortuus permanens, tunc paululum reuiuisco, ferorque domum a sociis, ac tacitus tota nocte perduro. Uomebam autem sanguinem, eo quod et interanea essent ruendo conuulsa. At episcopus grauissime de casu et interitu meo dolebat, eo quod me speciali diligeret affectu; nec uoluit nocte illa iuxta morem cum clericis suis manere, uerum solus in oratione persistens

Digitized by Google

eode in to me (*MS. O, fol. 138a*); J sanz orationem ofer me J nemde me minne noman.[10] Þa wæs ic sona swa ic of hefizum slæpe aweht[11] wære; ða frænz[12] he me, hwæþer (*MS. C, fol. 27b*) ic wiste hwa þ wære se þe to me sprecende wæs. Þa ontynde ic mine eazan, locade on hine, J cwæð: Ic wat zeare þ þu eart min se leofa bysceop.[1] Cwæð he: Þinceð þe mæze[13] þu libban?[13a] Cwæð ic:[14] Ic mæz þurh eower zebedo, zif Dryhten[15] wile. Þa sette he his hand on min heafud[16] J me senade J bletsade[17] J hwearf eft to his zebede; J æfter medmiclum fæce neosade[18] he min eft J cunnade. Ða zemette he me sittende, J ic spreean mihte.[19] Ða onzan he me acsian[20] J frinan, hwæþere[21] ic wiste, hwæþer ic on riht butan

eôde inn to me; J sanz[53] orationem ofer me J nemde[54] me[33] minon[55] naman.[55] Þa wæs ic sona swa ic of hefezum[56] slæpe âweaht[57] wære; ða fræzn[58] he me,[33] hwæþer (*MS. B, p. 388*) ic wiste hwa þæt wære ðe[59] to me[33] sprecende[60] wæs. Ða ontynde ic mine eazan, locode on hine,[61] J cwæð: Ic wat zeare þæt þu eart min (*MS. T, p. 240*) se leofa[62] biscop. Ða[63] cwæð he: Þinceð[63a] þe miht þu libban?[63a] Ða[63] cwæð ic:[64] Ic mæz þurh eowre[65] zebedu,[66] zif Drihten[67] wyle.[68] Ða sette he his hand[69] on min heafod J me[70] senode[71] J hwearf eft to his zebede; J æfter medmiclum fæce neosode[72] he min eft J cunnode.[73] Þa zemette he me[33] sittendne,[74] J ic spræcan mihte.[12] Þa onzann[75] he me[33] acsian J frinan, hwæþer ic wiste, hwæðer ic on riht bûtan

---

10 naman *C.* — 11 awaht *C.* — 12 fræzn *Ca.* — 13 miht *Ca.* — 13a lifizean *C.* — 14 he *C.* — 15 drihten *Ca.* — 16 heafod *Ca.* — 17 bletsode *Ca.* — 18 neosode *Ca*, niosode *C.* — 19 meahte *C.* — 20 ahsian *C.* — 21 hwæðer *C.*

53 sonz. — 54 næmde. — 55 be mine noman. — 56 hefzum. — 57 aweht. — 58 frezn. — 59 se ðe. — 60 spræcende. — 61 hiene. — 62 leofesta. — 63 *fehlt in T.* — 63a ðynceð þe mæze ðu lyfzan. — 64 ic *fehlt in T*, he *B.* — 65 eower. — 66 zebeodu. — 67 dryhten. — 68 wile. — 69 hond. — 70 mæc. — 71 sæznade J blædsade. — 72 niosode. — 73 cunnade. — 74 sittende. — 75 onzan.

---

noctem ducebat peruigilem, pro mea, ut reor, sospitate supernae pietati supplicans. Et mane primo ingressus ad me, ac dicta super me oratione, uocauit me nomine meo, et quasi de somno graui excitatum interrogauit, si nossem, quis esset, qui loqueretur ad me. At ego aperiens oculos aio: „Etiam: tu es antistes meus amatus.“ „Potes“, inquit, „uiuere?“ Et ego: „Possum“, inquam, „per orationes uestras, si uoluerit Dominus.“

Qui inponens capiti meo manum, cum uerbis benedictionis, rediit ad orandum; et post pusillum me reuisens inuenit sedentem et iam loqui

Digitized by Google

incan ȝefullad wære. Wæs he mid þa ȝodcundan onbryrdnesse[22] monad, swa þ sona æfter ȝecyþed wæs. Jswarode[23] ic him J cwæð, þ ic butan tweon wiste mid full-wihte[24] bæþe on[25] synna forlæt-nesse[26] me aþwezenne[27] beon; J þæs mæssepreostes naman him nemde, fram[28] þam[4] ic wiste þ ic ȝefullad wæs. Cwæð he se bysceop:[1] Ȝif þu fram þyssum[28a] mæssepreoste ȝefullad[29] wære, þonne ne eart þu fullfremedlice[30] ne on riht ȝefullad. Forþon ic hine cuþe, þa he to mæssepreoste ȝe-halȝod[31] wæs, J he næfre (*MS. O, fol. 138b*) for his unȝlaunesse[32] J for his unscearpnesse þa þe-nunȝe to cristnienne oððe to full-ianne on riht ȝeleornian mihte;[19] J ic him forþon þa þenunȝe for-bead, forðon he rihtlice ȝefyl-lan[33] ne mihte.[19] Þa he þis cwæð, sona on[25] þa ylcan[34] tid

incan ȝefullad[76] wære. Wæs he mid þære[14] ȝodcundan ȝyfe[63] on-brydnesse[77] manod,[78] swa þæt sona æfter ȝecyðed wæs. Þa[63] Jswarode[79] ic him J cwæð, þæt ic buton[80] tweon[81] wiste mid full-wihtes[82] baðe[83] on[8] synna forlæt-nesse âþwezene[84] beon; J þæs mæssepreostes naman[85] him nem-de.[54] fram[31] ðam[28] ic wiste þæt ic ȝefullad[76] wæs. Þa[63] cwæþ se[86] biscop: Ȝif ðu fram[31] þissum mæssepreoste ȝefullad[76] wære, þonne ne[87] earðu[87a] fullfremedlice ne[88] on riht ȝefullad.[76] Forðon ic hine[61] cuðe, þa he to (*MS. B, p. 389*) mæssepreoste ȝehalȝod[88a] wæs, J he næfre for[89] his[63] unȝleaw-nesse[90] J for his ûnscearpnesse[90a] þa þenunȝe to cristiȝenne[91] oððe to fulliȝenne[92] on riht ȝeleornian mihte;[12] J ic him forðon þa þe-nunȝe forbead, forðon he rihtlice hi[63] ȝefyllan ne mihte.[12] Þa he ðis cwæð, sona in ða ylcan[9] tîd

---

22 inbryrdnesse *C.* — 23 Jswarede *Ca*, Jswarode *C.* — 24 fulluht *Ca*, fulwiht *C.* — 25 in *C.* — 26 forȝifenesse *Ca.* — 27 aþwæzenne *Ca*, aþwezen *C.* — 28 from *C.* — 28a þis-sum *Ca*, *C.* — 29 fullad *C.* — 30 ful-fremedlice *C.* — 31 ȝehalȝod *Ca.* — 32 unȝleawnesse *C.* — 33 hi ȝefyllan *Ca.* — 34 ilcan *Ca.*

76 ȝefulwad. — 77 in-. — 78 mo-nad. — 79 ond-. — 80 butan. — 81 twion. — 82 fulwihte. — 83 bæðe. — 84 aðwezen. — 85 noman. — 86 he se. — 87 *fehlt in B.* — 87a eart ðu. — 88 no *Miller.* — 88a -ȝad. — 89 fram. — 90 ȝleawnesse *B.* — 90a -nisse. — 91 cristienne. — 92 full-wienne.

---

ualentem; coepitque me interrogare, diuino, ut mox patuit, admonitus in-stinctu, an me esse baptizatum absque scrupulo nossem. Cui ego absque ulla me hoc dubietate scire respondi, quia salutari fonte in remissionem pecca-torum essem ablutus; et nomen presbyteri, a quo me baptizatum noueram, dixi. At ille: „Si ab hoc“, inquit, „sacerdote baptizatus es, non es perfecte baptizatus; noui namque eum, et quia cum esset presbyter ordinatus, nulla-tenus propter ingenii tarditatem potuit cathecizandi uel baptizandi ministe-rium discere, propter quod et ipse illum ab huius praesumtione ministerii,

Digitized by Google

þa cristnade he me. Ða wæs ȝeworden, þæs þe he on[35] minne (*MS. Ca, p. 163*) Jwlitan bleou,[36] ða sona instæpe[37] ȝefelde[38] ic me botiende[38a] J wyrpende.[38] Þa het he his læce to him J bebead[39] him,[39] þ he þa tolysdan ȝeþeodnesse minre heafudwunde ȝesette J wriðe. J sona þæs þe ic his bletsunȝe (*MS. C, fol. 27b, Ende*) hæfde, þa ȝetrumade ic me J ȝestranȝad wæs, swa þ ic on morȝenne hleop on min hors J ferde mid him on oþre stowe to oþrum hame. J æfter medmiclum fæce, þæs þe ic fullice ȝehæled wæs, þa ic eac swylce mid þa liffæstan yþe, þ is mid fullwihte[40] bæþe, rihtlice þurhȝoten J ȝefullad wæs.

Wunade[41] þes Ȝodes wer in biscophade þreo J þrittiȝ[42] wintra, J swa wæs astiȝende to þæm[43] heofenlican[44] rice, J wæs bebyriȝed on

þa cristnode[93] he me.[70] Þa wæs ȝeworden, sona[63] þæs de he me[63] ôn mine[94] Jwlitan[95] (*MS. T, p. 241*) blew,[96] þa sona instæpe[97] ȝefelde îc me[33] batiȝende[98] J wyrpende[99] beon.[63] Þa het[1] he his[2] læce to him J bebead[3] him,[3] þæt he þa tolysedan[4] ȝeþeodnesse[5] minre heafodwunde[6] ȝesette J ȝewriðe.[7] J sona ðæs þe ic hys[8] bletsunȝe[9] hæfde, þa ȝetrymede[10] ic me[11] J ȝestranȝod[12] wæs, swa þæt ic on morȝenne[13] hleop on min hors J ferde mid him[14] on[15] oðre stowe to oþrum hame.[15a] J æfter medmiclum fæce, þæs þe ic fullice ȝehæled wæs, ðæt[16] ic eac swylce mid ða liffestan yðe, þæt is mid fulwihte bæðe, rihtlice þurhȝoten J ȝefullad wæs.[16]

Wunode þes Ȝodes wer on[17] biscophâde iu[18] XXXIII[18a] wintra, J swa wæs astiȝende to ðam heofonlican rîce, J wæs bebyrȝed on[17]

35 me on *C.* — 36 bleow *Ca.* — 37 instepe J wepende *C.* — 38 ȝefelde *bis* wyrpende *fehlt in C.* — 38a e *vor* o *in* botiende *ausradiert in O.* — 39 him bebead *C.* — 40 fulluhte *Ca. Von hier an beziehen sich die Lesarten auf Ca, da C eine bis zu Ende des nächsten Kapitels reichende Lücke hat.* — 41 Wunode. — 42 XXXIII (*darüber geschrieben*: þreo J þrittiȝ. — 43 þam. — 44 heofonlican.

93 -nade. — 94 minre. — 95 ond-. — 96 bleow. — 97 instepe. — 98 batiende. — 99 werpende. — 1 heht. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 him bebead. — 4 tolesdan. — 5 ȝeðiod-. — 6 heafud-. — 7 awriðe. — 8 his. — 9 blætsinȝe *T*, hlætsunȝe (*nach Miller*). — 10 ȝetrumede. — 11 mec. — 12 ȝestronȝad. — 13 morȝen. — 14 hiene. — 15 in. — 15a ham. — 16 ðæt *bis* ȝefulwad wæs (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 17 in. — 18 *fehlt in T.* — 18a ðreo J XXX *T*, XXX *B.*

quod regulariter inplere nequibat, omnimodis cessare praecepi.“ Quibus dictis eadem hora me cathecizare ipse curauit; factumque est, ut, exsufflante illo in faciem meam, confestim me melius habere sentirem. Uocauit autem medicum, et dissolutam mihi emicranii iuncturam conponere atque alligare iussit. Tantumque mox accepta eius benedictione conualui, ut in crastinum ascendens equum cum ipso iter in alium locum facerem; nec multo post plene curatus uitali etiam unda perfusus sum.'

Digitized by Google

Sce'. Petres portice[45] in[46] his mynstre, þæt is cweden In Deora wuda.[47] Forþon þa he fore[48] maran heldo[49] þone biscophad[50] þenian ne mihte, ða ȝehadade[51] mon[52] in biscophade Wilfrið his mæssepreost (*MS. O, fol. 139a*) in Eoforwicceastre;[53] ȝ he ȝewat to þæm[43] foresprecenan mynstre, ȝ þær his lif in ȝode mid wyrðre drohtunȝe ȝefylde.

Caput VII.

Ðæt Ceadwala Westseaxna cyninȝ to ȝefulliane com to Rome. Swa eft his æfterfyliȝend Ine ða ylcan þærscwaldas þara eadiȝra apostola eft ȝesohte.

Þa wæs þy þriddan ȝeare Aldfriðes rices þæs cyninȝes, þætte Ceadwalla Westsexna[1] cyninȝ, mid

Sce.' Petres[19] portice on[17] his mynstre, þæt is cweden[20] In Dera wuda.[21] Forðam[22] (*MS. B, p. 390*) þa hê for maran yldo[23] þone biscophâd þeniȝan[24] ne mihte,[25] ða ȝehadode[26] man[27] on[17] biscophâd[28] Willferð[29] his mæssepreost on[17] Eoforwicceastre; ȝ[29a] he ȝewât to ðam foresprecenan[30] mynstre, ȝ þær his lif on[31] ȝodre weorðunȝe drohtode.[31]

Caput VII.

Þætte Cadwalla Wessexena cininȝ to ȝefulliênne côm tô Rome. Swa eft his æfterfyllȝend Ine[1] þa ylcan ðerscoldas þara eadiȝra apostola estful[1a] ȝesohte.

Ða wæs þy þryddan[1a] ȝeare Ealdfriðes[1b] rices þæs cyninȝes, þætte[2] Cadwalla[3] Wessexna[4] cininȝ,[5] mid

---

45 wortice. — 46 on. — 47 inderawuda. — 48 for. — 49 yldo. — 50 b.' had. — 51 ȝehadode. — 52 monn. — 53 eoferwic-. — Cap. VII: *Am Rande auf p. 164 von Ms. Ca finden sich hier folgende Worte in grossen Buchstaben von späterer Hand geschrieben*: Hu ceadwala westsæxena cininȝ forlet his rice ȝ for to rome ȝ weard ȝefullod fram serȝio papa ȝ eft ine cinȝ dyde alswa. — 1 -seaxna.

19 scæ. petrus. — 20 cwæden. — 21 in deora wuda. — 22 forðon. — 23 ældo. — 24 ðæȝnian. — 25 meahte. — 26 ȝehadede. — 27 mon. — 28 -hade. — 29 wilfrið. — 29a ond. — 30 -spræc. — 31 in ȝode mid wyrðre drohtunȝe ȝefylde. — Cap. VII: 1 in *B*. — 1a *vielleicht* eft ful *B*. — 1b þriddan. — 1c Ald-. — 2 þæt. — 3 ceadwala. — 4 wesseaxna. — 5 cyninȝ *T*, cininges *B*.

Mansit autem in episcopatu annos triginta tres, et sic caelestia regna conscendens, sepultus est in porticu sancti Petri in monasterio suo, quod dicitur In silua Derorum, anno ab incarnatione dominica DCC° XXI°. Nam cum prae maiore senectute minus episcopatui administrando sufficeret, ordinato in episcopatum Eboracensis ecclesiae Uilfrido presbytero suo, secessit ad monasterium praetatum, ibique uitam in Deo digna conuersatione compleuit.

7. Ut Caedualla rex Occidentalium Saxonum baptizandus Romam uenerit; sed et successor eius Ini eadem beatorum apostolorum limina deuotus adierit.

Anno autem regni Aldfridi tertio, Caedualla, rex Occidentalium Saxonum, cum genti suae duobus annis strenuissime praeesset, relicto imperio propter

Digitized by Google

þy he his þeode twa ȝer[2] fromlice in cynedome fore wæs, ðæt he forlet þæt eorðlice rice for Dryhtne[3] ⁊ for þæm[4] ecan rice in heofonum, ⁊ to Rome com, ⁊ him synderlice wilnade þæt wuldor beȝytan,[5] þæt he æt stowe þara eadiȝra apostola mid þam wyllan[6] fulwihte[7] bæþes aþwesen[7a] wære,[8] in þæm[4] anum he ȝeleornade[9] moncynne inȝonȝ openian þæs heofonlican lifes. ⁊[10] swylce eâc he wæs ȝehyhtende, þæt he, sona þæs þe hine mon ȝefullade, his lichoman tolysed wære ⁊ clæne to þæm[4] ecan ȝefean leorde heofona rices wuldres. ⁊[10] æȝhwæðer þara, swa swa he on his mode foresette, þurh Dryhtnes[11] fultum ȝefylled wæs. Forþon he þider becom ⁊ from[11a] Serȝio þæm[4] papan ȝefullad wæs þy halȝan þy[6] he his þeode twa ȝear fromlice on[7] cynedôme fore wæs (*MS. T, p. 242*), þæt[8] he forlet þæt eorðlice rîce for Drihtne[9] ⁊ for ðam[9a] êcan rîce on[7] heofonum, ⁊[10] to Rome côm, ⁊ him syndriȝlice willnode[11] þæt wuldor beȝytan,[12] þæt he æt stowe ðara eadiȝra[13] apostola mid[14] þæs willes fullwihtes baðe aþwoȝen[14] wære, on[7] ðam anum he ȝeleornode manna[15] cynnes[15] innȝanȝ[16] openian[17] þæs heofonlican rices[1] ⁊[1] lifes. ⁊[18] swylce[18a] eac he wæs ȝehyhtende,[19] þæt he, sona ðæs þe he[20] ȝefullwad wære,[20] his lichaman[21] tolysed[22] wære ⁊ clæne to ðam ecan ȝefean leorde[23] heofona rices wuldres. ⁊[18] hwæðere æȝðer[24] þara, swa[25] he on his môde foresette (*MS. B, p. 391*), þurh Drihtnes[26] fultum ȝefylled wæs. Forþon he þider[27] côm[28] ⁊ fram Serȝio[29] þam[30] papan ȝefullad[31] wæs þy halȝan

2 ȝear. — 3 drihtne. — 4 þam. — 5 beȝitan. — 6 willan. — 7 fulluhte. — 7[a] aþwæȝen. — 8 beon. — 9 ȝeleornode. — 10 ond. — 11 drihtnes. — 11[a] fram.

6 ðy ðe. — 7 in. — 8 ða. — 9 dryhtne. — 9[a] ðæm. — 10 *fehlt in B.* — 11 wilnade. — 12 beȝitan. 13 *fehlt in T.* — 14 mid ða wællan fullwihte bæðes aðwezen. — 15 monna cynne. — 16 inȝonȝ. — 17 ȝeopenian. — 18 ond. — 18[a] swylc. — 19 ȝehih-. — 20 hiene mon ȝefullwade. — 21 lichoman. — 22 tolesed. — 23 ferde. — 24 æȝhwæðer. — 25 swa swa. — 26 dryhtnes. — 27 ðyder. — 28 becom. — 29 siriȝe. — 30 þæm. — 31 ȝefulwad.

Dominum regnumque perpetuum, uenit Romam; hoc sibi gloriae singularis desiderans adipisci, ut ad limina beatorum apostolorum fonte baptismatis abluueretur, in quo solo didicerat generi humano patere uitae caelestis introitum; simul etiam sperans, quia mox baptizatus, carne solutus ad aeterna gaudia iam mundus transiret; quod utrumque, ut mente disposuerat, Domino iuuante completum est. Etenim illo perueniens, pontificatum agente Sergio, baptizatus est die sancto sabbati paschalis anno ab incarnatione Domini DC° LXXX° VIIII°; et in albis adhuc positus, langore correptus, duodecimo

Digitized by Google

dæʒe þæs eastorlican restedæʒes; ⁊ under crisman wæs sona adle ʒestonden, ⁊ þy[12] twelftan[12] (*MS. O, fol. 139b*) dæʒe Kalendarum[13] Maiarum, þæt he wæs from[13a] lice[13a] onlysed ⁊ forðfered, ⁊ wæs ʒeþeoded to þara[14] eadiʒra rice in heofonum. Swylce him eâc in þa tide fulwihtes[15] se ʒemyndiʒa papa Petrus to noman sceop,[16] þæm[4] eadiʒestan[17] ealdre þara apostola, to þæs þæm[4] halʒestan lichoman he mid arfæstre lufan feorran from eorþan ʒemærum com, eac swylce his noman ʒemanan ʒeþeoded wære. ⁊[10] he wæs in his cyricean bebyriʒed; ⁊ se[18] papa het ʒewrit on his byrʒenne[19] awritan, þætte in þæm[20] æʒhwæðer ʒe seo ʒemynd his wilsumnesse þurh ealle weoruld[27] fæste awunade,[22] ʒe eâc swylce þa men, þe ꝥ ʒewrit rædden[23] oððe ʒehyrden, seo

dæʒe þæs easterlican[32] restedæʒes;[33] ⁊ under crisman wæs sona adle forʒripen,[34] ⁊ ðy twelftan[34a] dæʒe Kalendarium[35] Maiarum, þæt he wæs fram lichaman[36] onlysed[37] ⁊ forðferde, ⁊ wæs ʒeðeoded to ðara eadiʒra rîce on[7] heofonum. Swylce[38] him eac on[7] ða tîde[39] fullwihtes[40] se ʒemynʒoda[41] papa Petrus to naman sceop,[42] þæt he þam[30] eadeʒestan[43] aldre þara apostola, to ðæs þam haliʒan[44] lichaman[36] he mid arfæste[45] lufan feorran fram eorðan ʒemærum côm, eac swylce his naman[46] ʒemanan (*MS. T, p. 243*) ʒeðeoded wære. ⁊[18] he wæs on his cyrican[47] bebirʒed;[48] ⁊ se papa het[49] ʒewrit on his byrʒenne awritan, þæt in þam æʒðer[24] ʒe sio[50] ʒemynd his willsumnesse[51] ðurh ealle woruld fæste awunode, ʒe eac swylce[10] þa menn,[52] þe þæt ʒewrit ræddan[53] oððe ʒehyrdan,[54] seo[55]

---

12 þy þer (þ *unten halb ausradiert*) nu twelftan *O*. — 13 kldarum. — 13a fromlice *Smith*. — 14 þæra. — 15 fulluhtes. — 16 scop. — 17 eadiʒan. — 18 *fehlt in O*. — 19 byriʒenne. — 20 þam. — 21 woruld. — 22 awunode. — 23 rædde[n].

32 -lecan. — 33 ræstedæʒes. — 34 stonden. — 34a tweltan (*sic!*). — 35 kalendarum. — 36 lichoman. — 37 âlesed. — 38 swylc. — 39 tid. — 40 ful-. — 41 ʒemynʒeda. — 42 scop. — 43 eadiʒ-. — 44 halʒestan. — 45 arfæstan. — 46 noman. — 47 circan. — 48 bebyrʒed. — 49 heht. — 50 seo. — 51 wilsumnisse. — 52 men. — 53 ræddan *T*, rædan *B*. — 54 ʒeherde *T*, ʒehyran *B*. — 55 se.

Kalendarum Maiarum die solutus a carne, et beatorum est regno sociatus in caelis. Cui etiam tempore baptismatis papa memoratus Petri nomen inposuerat, ut beatissimo apostolorum principi, ad cuius sacratissimum corpus a finibus terrae pio ductus amore uenerat, etiam nominis ipsius consortio iungeretur; qui in eius quoque ecclesia sepultus est; et iubente pontifice epitaphium in eius monumento scriptum, in quo et memoria deuotionis ipsius fixa per saecula maneret, et legentes quoque uel audientes exemplum facti ad studium religionis accenderet. Scriptum est ergo hoc modo:

Digitized by Google

bysen his dæde[24] to æfæstnesse ȝeleafan[25] onbærnde.

Ða Ceadwalla to Rome ȝewat, þa fenȝ æfter him Ine to Westseaxna rice, se wæs eac of þære cynelican strynde. ȝ mid þy he seofon ȝ þritiȝ[26] wintra rice hæfde þære þeode, þæt[27] he eac (*MS. Ca, p. 165*) swylce þæt rice forlet ȝ his ȝiunȝrum bebead, ȝ to þara[28] eadiȝra apostola stowe ferende wæs. Þa wæs ȝreȝorius papa haten in þa tiid.[29] Wilnade[30] he in[31] neaweste þara haliȝra[32] stowe to tide elþeodian[33] in[34] eorþan, þæt he þy[35] cuðlicor from (*MS. O, fol. 140a*) þæm[36] halȝum ȝeearnade[37] in heofonum onfonȝen beon. Ðæt þyssum ȳlcum tidum moniȝe of Onȝelcynne,[37a] æðle[38] ȝe[39] unæðele, ȝe læwede[40] ȝe[41] bescorene,[42] ȝe[41] wæpned[43] ȝe wif[44] ȝeflitlice[45] dydon.

bysen his[56] dæda[56] to æfest[57] ȝelice[57] onbærnde.

Þa Cadwalla[58] to Rôme ȝewât, ða fenȝ[59] (*MS. B, p. 392*) æfter him Ine[59a] to Westseaxena[4] rîce, se wæs eac of ðære cynelican ȝebyrdo.[60] ȝ mid þy he seofon ȝ XXX wintra rîce hæfde þære þeode,[61] þæt he eac swylce þæt rîce forlet[62] ȝ his ȝinȝrum bebead, ȝ to ðara[63] eadiȝra apostola stowe farende[64] wæs. Þa wæs ȝreȝorius papa haten on[7] ða tîd. Willnode[65] he on[7] neaweste[66] þara haliȝra stowe to tîde elþeodiȝan[67] on eorþan, þæt he þy cuðlicor fram þam halȝum[68] ȝeearnode[69] on[7] heofonum onfonȝen[69a] beon. Þæt ðyssum ylcum tidum moniȝe of Anȝelcynne,[70] æþele ȝe ûnæðele, læwede[71] ȝ[72] bescorene, wæpnedmenn[72a] ȝ wifmenn[72a] ȝeflittlice[73] dydon.[74]

---

24 dæda. — 25 [ȝeliese] *Smith*. — 26 þrittiȝ. — 27 *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 þære. — 29 tid. — 30 wilnode. — 31 on. — 32 eadiȝra. — 33 on ælþeodiȝnesse wunian. — 34 on. — 35 þe. — 36 þam. — 37 ȝeȝearnode. — 37a onȝol-. — 38 æðele. — 39 ȝ *Ca*, ȝe *übergeschr. in O*. — 40 læ[we]de. — 41 [ȝe] *O*. — 42 besceorene. — 43 wepned men. — 44 wifmen. — 45 þis ȝeflitlice *Ca*. — 43 *bis* 45 wæpned ȝ wif ȝeflitlice *C* (*Smith*).

56 is dæde. — 57 æfestnesse ȝeliese. — 58 ceadweala. — 59 fænȝ. — 59a îne *B*. — 60 strynde. — 61 ðiode. — 62 forleort. — 63 þære. — 64 ferende. — 65 wilnade. — 66 neawiste. — 67 þæs elþeodiȝan *B*, elðiodȝian *T*. — 68 halȝan. — 69 -nade. — 69a *ursprüngl.* Jfanȝen *in T*. — 70 onȝelcynnum (*unter* um *Punkte, über* u *ein* e). — 71 lædde. — 72 *fehlt in T*. — 72a wæpned ȝ wif. — 73 ȝeflitlice. — 74 dedon.

Abeunte autem Romam Caedualla, successit in regnum Ini de stirpe regia; qui cum triginta et septum annis imperium tenuisset gentis illius, et ipse relicto regno ac iuuenioribus commendato, ad limina beatorum apostolorum Gregorio pontificatum tenente profectus est, cupiens in uicinia sanctorum locorum ad tempus peregrinari in terris, quo familiarius a sanctis recipi mereretur in caelis; quod his temporibus plures de gente Anglorum, nobiles, ignobiles, laici, clerici, uiri ac feminae certatim facere consuerunt.

Digitized by Google

Caput VIII.

Đæt, forðferdum ƿeodoro, ðone arcebiscophâd Beorhtwald onfenȝ; ȝ, betweox oðra monize þe he ȝehadode, eac swylce Tobium ðone ȝelæredestan wer ðære cyrican æt Hrofesceastre biscop ȝehalȝode.

(*MS. C, fol. 28a*) Đa wæs ƿy nyhstan ȝere,[1] æfter þam[2] þe Ceadwalla æt Rome forðfered wæs, þætte þære eadiȝan ȝemynde ƿeodor[3] ercebiscop[4] eald[5] ȝ daȝena ful[6] forðfered wæs, þæt is þa he hæfde eahta ȝ hund eahtatiȝ wintra. Đone sylfan[7] rim wintra hine hæbbende beon, he[8] oft[8] ær his monnum foresæde, þæt he mid onwriȝenesse his swefnes onȝete.[9]

Caput VIII.

Þætte, forðferendum Theodoro,[1] ðone arcebysceophâd (*MS. B, p. 16*) Byrihtwold onfenȝ; ȝ, betwyx oðrum ȝe manize þa he[2] hadode, Tobium ðone ȝelæredestan wer to ðære ciricean æt Hroueceastre to bisceope ȝehalȝode.

[ƿ]a wæs ƿy nehstan ȝeare, æfter þam[2a] þe Cadwalla[2b] (*MS. T, p. 244*) on[3] Rome forðfered wæs, þætte þære eadeȝan[4] ȝemynde Theodor[5] biscop[6] eâld[7] ȝ daȝa[8] full forðfered wæs, þæt wæs[9] ða he hæfde eahta ȝ hund eahtatiȝ wintra. ȝ[10] þæt sylfe ȝerîm wæs hæbbende þara wintra, ȝ he[10] oft (*MS. B, p. 393*) ær his mannum[11] foresæde,[12] þæt he mid onwriȝenesse[13] his swefnes[14] onȝeate.[15]

Cap. VIII: *Auf dem Rande von Ms. Ca finden sich hier folgende Worte in grossen Buchstaben von späterer Hand geschrieben*: Hu theodorus arce b'. forðferde ȝ briht wald fenȝ to þam rice. — 1 ȝeare *Ca.* — 2 þæm *C.* — 3 þeodorus *Ca*, theodor *C.* — 4 arceb'. *Ca.* — 5 [e]ald ȝ daȝena (daȝa *auf Rasur*) *O*; eald *bis* full *ausradiert in C.* — 6 full *Ca.* — 7 seolfan *C.* — 8 oft he *Ca.* — 9 onȝeate *Ca.*

Cap. VIII: 1 teodoro *B.* — 2 *fehlt in B.* — 2[a] þom *B.* — 2[b] ceadwala. — 3 et. — 4 eadȝan. — 5 þeodor. — 6 ercebiscop. — 7 ald. — 8 eadiȝa. — 9 is. — 10 ðone seolfan riim wintra hiene hæbbende beon he. — 11 monnum. — 12 -sæȝde. — 13 onwriȝnisse. — 14 swæfnes. — 15 onȝete.

8. Ut Theodoro defuncto archiepiscopatus gradum Berctuald susceperit; et inter plurimos, quos ordinauit, etiam Tobiam uirum doctissimum Hrofensi ecclesiae fecerit antistitem.

Anno autem post hunc, quo Caedualla Romae defunctus est, proximo, id est DC°XC° incarnationis dominicae, Theodorus beatae memoriae archiepiscopus, senex et plenus dierum, id est annorum LXXXVIII, defunctus est; quem se numerum annorum fuisse habiturum ipse iamdudum somni reuelatione edoctus, suis praedicere solebat. Mansit autem in episcopatu annis uiginti duobus, sepultusque est in ecclesia sancti Petri, in qua omnium episcoporum Doruuernensium sunt corpora deposita; de quo una cum consortibus eiusdem sui gradus recte ac ueraciter dici potest, quia (*Eccles.* 44, 14) 'corpora ipsorum in pace sepulta sunt, et nomen eorum uiuet in generationes

Digitized by Google

Wunade he in biscophade[10] twa ȝ twentiȝ wintra, ȝ wæs bebyrȝed[11] in Sce'. Petres cyrican,[12] in þære ealra þara biscopa[13] lichoman Cantwara[14] burȝe[15] ȝesette syndon. Be ðæm[16] ætȝædere[17] mid þam[16] ylcum[16a] efenhletum his hades rihtlice ȝ soðlice mæȝ cweden[18] beon, þætte heora lichoman in sibbe bebyrȝde[19] syndon, ȝ heora nama[20] leofað wide ferhð[21] in ecnesse. ȝ[22] þæt ic hrædlice cweðe, þæt in þa tide[23] his biscophada[25] swa mycel[26] ȝastlic fromunȝ[27] onȝonn[28] beon in Anȝelcynnes[29] cyrican,[30] swa næfre ær þon beon meahte.[31]

Þa fenȝ æfter Þeodore[32] Berhtwald[33] (*MS. O, fol. 140b*) to þæm[16] biscophade,[34] se wæs abbud[35] in þam[16] mynstre, þe is Reaculfe[36] nemned. Wæs se wer in wisdome ȝewrita wel ȝelæred, ȝe eac somod[37] in

Wunode he on biscophade twa[16] ȝ XX wintra, ȝ wæs bebyrȝed on Sce.[17] Petres[17] cirican, in ðære ealra[18] biscpa[19] lichaman[20] Cantwara[21] burhȝe[22] ȝesette syndon.[23] Be[24] ðam ætȝædere[25] mid þam[26] ylcum[27] efenhlyttum[28] his hâdes rihtlice ȝ soðlice mæȝ cweden[29] beon,[30] þætte[31] heora lichaman[20] on[32] sibbe bebyrȝede[33] syndon,[34] ȝ heora[35] nama[36] leofað wide ferhð[37] on[32] ecnesse. ȝ[38] þæt ic hrædlice cweðe,[39] þæt in ðære[40] tîde[41] his biscophades[42] swa micel ȝastlic[30] fromunȝ onȝann[43] beon on[32] Anȝelcynnes[44] cyricum,[45] swâ nâfre ær þon beon mihte.[46]

Þa fenȝ æfter Þeodore to[47] ðam[2] biscophâde Byryhtwold,[49] se wæs abbod[50] on[32] þam[26] mynstre,[51] ðe is[51a] Raculf nemned.[51a] Wæs se wêr on[32] wisdôme ȝewrita[52] wel[53] ȝelæred, ȝe eac somod on[32]

10 bisceop- *C.* — 11 bebyrȝed *Ca.* — 12 cyricean *Ca*, ciricean *C.* — 13 bisceopa *C.* — 14 cantwarena *C.* — 15 burȝhe *Ca.* — 16 þam *Ca.* — 17 ætȝode *C.* — 17a ilcum. — 18 ȝecweden *Ca.* — 19 bebyrȝede *Ca*, bebyrȝede *C.* — 20 noma *Ca.* — 21 feor *C.* — 22 ond *Ca.* — 23 tid *Ca, C.* — 25 bisceop- *C*, b'.hades *Ca.* — 26 micel *C.* — 27 freomunȝ *Ca.* — 28 onȝon *Ca.* — 29 onȝel- *C.* — 30 cyricum *Ca*, ciricean *C.* — 31 mihte *Ca. Kein Absatz in O, Ca, C.* — 32 theodore *C.* — 33 brihtwald *Ca.* — 34 bisceophade *C.* — 35 abbod *C.* — 36 reaculf *Ca.* — 37 somed *C.*

16 tu. — 17 scæ. petrus. — 18 alra. — 19 ðara biscopa. — 20 lichoman. — 21 cont-. — 22 burȝe. — 23 seondon (*Rasur von 4 Buchstaben vorher*). — 24 bi. — 25 ætȝædre. — 26 þæm. — 27 ilcum. — 28 -hletum. — 29 cweðan. — 30 *fehlt in T.* — 31 þæt. — 32 in. — 33 bebyrȝde. — 34 siondon. — 35 hiora. — 36 noma. — 37 ferh. — 38 ond. — 39 cweoðe. — 40 ða. — 41 tid. — 42 -hada. — 43 onȝon. — 44 onȝel-. — 45 cirican. — 46 meahte. *Leerer Raum von 9 Buchstaben in T; doch folgender kleiner Buchstabe. Kein Absatz in B.* — 47 *bis* 49 berhtwold to ðam bisscophade. — 50 abbud. — 51 myntre. — 51a reaculfe is nemned. — 52 ȝewrito. — 53 wæl.

et generationes.' Ut enim breuiter dicam, tantum profectus spiritalis tempore praesulatus illius Anglorum ecclesiae, quantum numquam antea potuere, ceperunt.

Successit autem Theodoro in episcopatu Berctuald, qui erat abbas in monasterio, quod iuxta ostium aquilonale fluminis Genladae positum, Racuulfe nuncupatur; uir et ipse scientia scripturarum imbutus, sed et ecclesiasticis

Digitized by Google

ciriclicum[38] þeodscipum ȝ in mynsterlicum healicum[39] intimbred, þeah þe he no si[40] his forezenzan to wiðmetenne.[41] Wæs he zecoren in biscophad[42] þy ærestan dæze Julius monþes. Wæron þa Wihtred ȝ Swæfheard[43] cyninzas on Cent. Wæs he zehalzad[44] þy æftran[45] zeare þy þridan[46] dæze Kalendarum Juliarum — wæs se dryhtenlica[47] dæȝ — from[48] Ȝodwine aldorbiscope[49] Ȝallia[50] rices. ȝ he sæt on his setle on Cent ærran[51] dæze Kalendarum Septembrium þy[52] drihtenlican dæze.[52] Se betwih monize bisscopas[54] ða he zehalzode[55] (*MS. C, fol. 28b*), eac swylce,[56] ða Ȝefmund þære cyrcan[57] biscop[58] æt Hrofesceastre[59] forðferde, ȝ Tobiam fore[60] hine[61] zehalzade;[62] se wer

ciriclicum þeodscypum[54] ȝ on[32] mynsterlicum healice intimbred, þeah þe he no sy[55] hys[55] forezenzan[56] wiðtometenne.[57] Wæs he (*MS. T, p. 245*) zecoren on[32] biscop- (*MS. B, p. 394*) hâde[57a] ðy ærestan dæze Julius monðes. Wæron[58] ȝ Wihtred ȝ Swæfheard þa cyninzas on Centlande.[58] Wæs he zehalzod[59] ðy æfterânan[60] zeare ȝ[30] þy ðryddan[61] dæze Kalendarum Juliarum — wæs se drihtenlica[62] dæȝ — fram[63] Ȝodwine aldorbiscope[63a] Ȝallia rîces. ȝ[64] he sæt[64] on his selde[65] on Centlande[66] þy[30] ærran dæze Kalendarum Septembrium þy drihtenlican[67] dæze. Se[68] betweoh[68] monize[69] biscpas[70] þa he zehalzode,[71] eac swylce,[71a] ða Ȝyfmund[72] þære cyrican[73] biscop[73] æt Hrofeceastre forðferde, ȝ Tobiam for hine[74] zehalzode;[75] se wer

38 cyriclicum *Ca.* — 39 healice *Ca.* — 40 sie *C.* — 41 wiþmeotenne *C.* — 42 b'. had *Ca*, bisceophad *C.* — 43 swefheard *C.* — 44 zehalzod *C.* — 45 æfteran *Ca.* — 46 þriddan *Ca.* — 47 drihtenlica *Ca.* — 48 fram *C.* — 49 ealdor b'. *Ca*, ealdorbisceope *C.* — 50 zal[l]ia *O.* — 51 ær[r]an *O.* — 52 þy *bis* dæze *fehlt in Ca. Der folgende Passus bis* Se wer *lautet daselbst so*: Da zefmund þære cyricean b'. æt hrofesceastre forðferde þa zehalzode he eac swylce betwih monize biscopas tobiam for hine to b'. — 54 bisceopas *C.* — 55 zehalzade *Smith.* — 56 swilce *C.* — 57 circan *C.* — 58 bisscop *C.* — 59 hrofeceastre *C.* — 60 for *C.* — 61 hiene *C.* — 62 zehalzode *C.*

54 ðiodscipum. — 55 sie his. — 56 -zenza *B.* — 57 to wiðmeotene. 57a -had *B.* — 58 wæran ða wihtred ȝ swefheard cyninzas on cænt. — 59 -ad. — 60 æftran. — 61 ðriddan. — 62 -lican *B*, dryhtenlica *T.* — 63 from. — 63a -biss[c]ope. — 64 on he set. — 65 setle. — 66 cænt. — 67 dryht-. — 68 ðe betwih. — 69 monze. — 70 bisscopas. — 71 -zade. — 71a swilce. — 72 zefmund. — 73 circan bisscop. — 74 hiene. — 75 zehalzade *T*, zehalzod wæs *B*.

simul ac monasterialibus disciplinis summe instructus, tametsi praedecessori suo minime conparandus; qui electus est quidem in episcopatum anno dominicae incarnationis sexcentesimo nonagesimo secundo, die primo mensis Iulii, regnantibus in Cantia Uictredo et Suaebhardo; ordinatus autem anno sequente tertio die Kalendarum Iuliarum Dominica a Goduine metropolitano

Digitized by Google

wæs on[63] Ledenisc[64] ȝereorde ȝ on ȝrecisc[65] ȝereorde[66] ȝ[67] in Enȝlisc[67] micellice intimbred ȝ wel ȝelæred.

Caput IX.

Đæt se halȝa wer Ecbyrht becuman wolde on ȝermaniam to bodianne ȝodcunde lare. Ac he ne mihte; ac Wihtbyrht ðyder becom from him, ȝ ðær nowiht ne fremede; ȝ þa eft wæs ham hweorfende on Scotland, þanon he ær becom.

Đære[1] tide se arwyrþa[2] Cristes þeow ȝ sacerd Ecberht[3] se halȝa, þone þe we ær beforan sædon, þæt he in Hibernia þam ealonde in elþeodiȝnesse[4] lifde for[4a] þæm[5] ecean[6] eðle in heofenum[7] to beȝytenne,[8] foresette he ȝ þohte on his mode, þæt he wolde moniȝum[9] brycsian,[10] þæt is þæt he wolde þ apostolice (*MS. O, fol. 141a*) weorc onhyrian[11]

wæs on Lædenisce[76] ȝereorde ȝ on[32] ȝrecisc[77] ȝ on[32] Enȝlisc micellice intimbred ȝ wel[78] ȝelæred.

Caput IX.

Þæt se haleȝa wer Ecȝbyrht ȝecuman wolde in ȝermaniam to bodiende ȝodcunde lare. Ac he ne mihte; ac Wihtbyriht þyder becom for hine, ȝ þær naht ne fremede; ȝ ða eft wæs hweorfende on Scottland, þanan he ær côm.

Þære tîde se arweorða[1] Cristes þeow ȝ mæssepreost[2] Ecȝbriht[3] se haleȝa,[4] þone ðe we êr beforan sædon,[5] þæt he in Hibernia[6] þam[7] ealande[8] on[9] elþeodiȝnesse[10] lifde for ðam[7] êcan eðle (*MS. B, p. 395*) on[9] heofonum to beȝytanne,[11] sette[12] he ȝ þohte on his mode, þæt he wolde maneȝum[13] briceȝian,[14] þæt is þæt he wolde þæt apostolice weorc[15] onhyriȝean[16]

63 in *C.* — 64 ledennisc *Ca.* læden *C.* — 65 ȝrecisc *Ca.* — 66 *fehlt in Ca.* — 67 ȝ in enȝlisc *fehlt in O, Ca.* — Cap. IX: 1 Đær[e] *O.* — 2 arwurða *Ca.* — 3 ecbyrht *Ca*, ecȝbreht *C.* — 4 ælþeodiȝnesse *Ca.* — 4a fore *C.* — 5 þam *Ca.* — 6 ecan *Ca.* — 7 heofonum *Ca.* — 8 beȝitanne *Ca.* — 9 moniȝum *Ca.* — 10 bycnian (?) *C.* — 11 onhyrȝean *C.*

76 elelendisce *B*, lædenesc *T.* — 77 ȝrecis. — 78 well. — Cap. IX: 1 arwyrþa, arwyrda *nach Miller.* — 2 saceard. — 3 ecbriht. — 4 halȝa. — 5 sæȝdon. — 6 ibernia. — 7 þæm. — 8 londe. — 9 in. — 10 elðiodiȝnisse. — 11 betanne. — 12 foresette. — 13 moniȝum. — 14 brycsian. — 15 wiorc. — 16 onhyrȝan.

episcopo Galliarum; et sedit in sede sua pridie Kalendarum Septembrium dominica; qui inter multos, quos ordinauit antistites, etiam Gebmundo Hrofensis ecclesiae praesule defuncto, Tobiam pro illo consecrauit, uirum Latina, Graeca et Saxonica lingua atque eruditione multipliciter instructum.

9. Ut Ecgberct uir sanctus ad praedicandum in Germaniam uenire uoluerit, nec ualuerit; porro Uictberct aduenerit quidem; sed quia nec ipse aliquid profecisset, rursum in Hiberniam, unde uenerat, redierit.

Eo tempore uenerabilis et cum omni honorificentia nominandus famulus Christi et sacerdos Ecgberct, quem in Hibernia insula peregrinam ducere

Digitized by Google

sumum þara þeoda ȝodes word ȝ ȝodesspell[12] læran ȝ bodian þam þe hit þa ȝyt[12a] ne ȝehyrdon. Þara cynna moniȝ[13] he wiste on[14] ȝermanie wesan, þanon[15] Enȝle[16] ȝ Seaxan cumene wæron, þe nu on[17] Breotone eardiað (*MS. Ca, p. 166*). Wæron Frysan,[18] Ruȝine,[19] Dene, Hune, Ealdseaxan, Boructware.[19] Wæron eac oþer folc moniȝ on[20] þam[21] ylcan[22] dælum þa ȝena[23] hæþenum[24] þeawum þeowiende,[25] to þam[21] se foresprecena Cristes cempa ymbliþendre Breotone utan cuman wolde, ȝif wen wære ꝑ he þær hwylce[26] mihte deofle[27] oðȝripan ȝ to Criste ȝecyrran;[28] oððe ȝif ꝑ beon ne mihte,[29] þohte ꝑ he wolde Rome

sumum ðara ðeoda ȝodes word ȝ ȝodesspæl[17] læran ȝ bodian[18] þam[19] ðe hit ða ȝyt[19a] ne ȝehyrdon[19a] (*MS. T, p. 246*). Ðara cynna moniȝ he wiste in ȝermanie[19] wesan, ðanan[20] Enȝle[21] ȝ Seaxan cumene wæron, þe nû Brytene[22] eardiað. Wæron[23] Fresan, Ruȝine,[24] Dene,[25] Hune,[26] Ealdseaxan,[27] Bructuare.[28] Wæron eac ða[29] ȝyt[29] oðre[30] folc maniȝ[31] in ðam[7] ylcum[32] dælum[33] hæðenum[34] þeawum þeowiȝende,[35] to ðam[7] se forǽsprecena[36] Cristes cempa[37] ymbliþendre[38] Brytene[22] utan cuman wolde, ȝ[39] wèn wære þæt he þær hwylce[40] mihte[41] deofle[42] oðȝripan ȝ to Criste ȝecyrran;[42a] oððe ȝif þæt beon ne[43] mihte,[41] þohte[43] he[43] þæt[44] he wolde Rome

---

12 ȝodspel *Ca.* — 12ª ȝet *C.* — 13 monige *Ca.* — 14 in *C.* — 15 þonon *C.* — 16 ongle *C.* — 17 *fehlt in C.* — 18 fresan *C.* — 19 *Von* ruȝine *bis* boructware *ausradiert in C.* — 20 in *C.* — 21 þæm *C.* — 22 ilcan *C.* — 23 ȝyt *Ca*, ȝita *C.* — 24 hæðnum *C.* — 25 þiowiende *C.* — 26 hwilce *C.* — 27 deolfle *C.* — 28 ȝecerran *C.* — 29 meahte *C.*

17 ȝodspell. — 18 bodiȝan. — 19 þæm (*T*) *bis* ȝermanie *fehlt in B.* — 19ª ȝet ne ȝeherdan. — 20 þonon. — 21 ongle. — 22 breotene. — 23 wæran. — 24 ruȝine *T*, ruine *oder* rume *B.* — 25 dæne. — 26 huna. — 27 aldseaxan. — 28 boructuare. — 29 *fehlt in T.* — 30 oðer. — 31 moniȝ. — 32 ilcum. — 33 dælum ðe ȝena. — 34 æð[e]num. — 35 þeoȝiende. — 36 forespræcana *T*, foresprena *B.* — 37 cæmpa. — 38 ymbliðen[d]re *T*, ymbliðendra *B.* — 39 ȝif. — 40 hwelce. — 41 meahte. — 42 diofle. — 42ª ȝecerran. — 43 *fehlt in B.* — 44 ðurh ðæt.

---

uitam pro adipiscenda in caelis patria retulimus, proposuit animo pluribus prodesse; id est inito opere apostolico, uerbum Dei aliquibus earum, quae nondum audierant, gentibus euangelizando committere; quarum in Germania plurimas nouerat esse nationes, a quibus Angli uel Saxones, qui nunc Brittaniam incolunt, genus et originem duxisse noscuntur; unde hactenus a uicina gente Brettonum corrupte Garmani nuncupantur. Sunt autem Fresones, Rugini, Danai, Hunni, Antiqui Saxones, Boructuari; sunt alii perplures hisdem in partibus populi paganis adhuc ritibus seruientes, ad quos uenire praefatus

Digitized by Google

ȝesecan, ȝ þa halȝan stowe þara eadiȝra apostola ȝ Cristes martyra ȝeseon ȝ him þær ȝebiddan.[30] Ac him þa upplican[31] onwriȝnesse[32] ȝ[33] weorc somod[33] wiðstodon, þ he no hwæþer þyssa[34] ȝefremede ne þurhteah.

Ða ȝeceas he him ȝeferan, þa þe æȝhwæþer[35] ȝe on heora[36] dædum ȝe on heora[36] ȝelærednesse frome ȝ scearpe (*MS. O, fol. 29a*) wæron Ȝodes word to bodienne[37] ȝ to læranne, ȝ eall[38] þa þinȝ ȝeȝearwade þa þe scyplipendum[39] nydþearflicu ȝesewen wæron, ða com sume dæȝe on ærmorȝen[40] to him an þara broþra, se wæs iu[41] on[14] Brytene[42] Bosles discipul ȝ (*MS. O, fol. 141b*) þenȝ[43] Ȝode þæs leofan sacerdes, mid þy he þa se ylca[44] Bosel wæs reȝolweard[45] þæs mynstres on Mailros, under Eatan þam[46] abbude,[47] swa swa we beforan sæȝdon.[48] Sæde ȝesêcan, ȝ ða halȝan stowe ðara eadiȝra[44a] apostola ȝ Cristes martira[44b] ȝeseon ȝ him þær bodiȝan.[44c] Ac him ða upplican onwriȝennesse[45] ȝ þæt[29] weorc somod wiðstodon, þæt hê[29] nô hwæþer þyssa[46] ne[29] fremede[47] ne ne[29] þurhteah.[47a]

Þa (*MS. B, p. 396*) ȝeceas[48] he[29] him ȝeferan, ða þe æȝhwæþer ȝe on hyra[49] dædum ȝe on ȝelærednesse frumscearpe[50] wæron Ȝodes word to bodiȝenne[51] ȝ to lærenne, ȝ ealle[51a] þinȝ ȝeȝearowode[52] þa ðe scypliðendum[53] nydþearflico[54] ȝesewen[43] wæron, ða com sume dæȝe on ærne[55] morȝen[55] to him an ðara ȝebroðra,[56] se wæs iu[43] on Brytene[22] Boseles[57] discipul ȝ þenode[58] þam leofan sacerde[58] (*MS. T, p. 247*), mid ðy he ða se ylca[59] Bosel wæs reȝolweard ðæs[60] mynstres[60] in Mailros, under Eatan ðam[61] abbode,[62] swa[63] we ær[29] beforan sædon.[64] Sæde[65]

30 ȝebodian *C.* — 31 uplican *C.* — 32 onwriȝenesse *Ca.* — 33 ȝ þær weorc somed *Ca.* — 34 þissa *C.* — 35 æȝðer *Ca.* — 36 hira *C.* — 37 bodianne *C.* — 38 ealle *Ca.* — 39 sciplipendum *C.* — 40 ær *fehlt in C.* — 41 ieo *C.* — 42 breotone *C.* — 43 þeȝn *C.* — 44 ilca *C.* — 45 reȝolweard *Ca.* — 46 þæm *C.* — 47 abbode *C.* — 48 sædon *Ca.*

44a ead[i]ȝra *T.* — 44b martyra. — 44c ȝebediȝan. — 45 -ȝenesse. — 46 ðissa. — 47 ȝefremedæ. — 47a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 48 ȝecas. — 49 hiora. — 50 frome ȝ scearpe. — 51 bodienne. — 51a ealle ða. — 52 ȝearwade. — 53 scip-. — 54 nedþearflicu. — 55 ærmorȝen. — 56 broðra. — 57 bosles. — 58 ðeȝn ȝode ðæs leofan sacerdes. — 59 ilca. — 60 bi ðæm mynstre. — 61 þem. — 62 abbude. — 63 sua sua (swæ sue *Miller*). — 64 sæȝdon. — 65 sæȝde.

Christi miles circumnauigata Brittania disposuit, siquos forte ex illis ereptos satanae ad Christum transferre ualeret; uel, si hoc fieri non posset, Romam uenire ad uidenda atque adoranda beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi limina cogitauit.

Sed ne aliquid horum perficeret, superna illi oracula simul et opera restiterunt. Siquidem electis sociis strenuissimis et ad praedicandum uerbum idoneis, utpote actione simul et eruditione praeclaris, praeparatis omnibus, quae nauigantibus esse necessaria uidebantur, uenit die quadam mane

Digitized by Google

him his ȝesyhþe,[49] seo[50] him þære ylcan[51] nihte ætywde;[52] cwæð[53] he: Mid þy we ȝefylled hæfdon urne uhtsanȝ ȝ ure ȝebedo,[54] ȝ ic min[55] leomu[56] on bed ȝesette ȝ me leoht slæp oferarn, þa ætywde[52] me min iu[57] maȝister ȝ fester-[58] fæder min se leofesta Bosel, ȝ me frægn,[59] hwæþer ic hine onȝytan[60] mihte.[61] Ȝea,[62] cwæð[53] ic, þu eart min Bosel. Cwæð[53] he: To þon ic com hider, þ ic sceolde[63] Dryhtnes[64] Hælendes ærende Ecbyrhte[65] brinȝan, þ þu hwæþere scealt him secȝan[66] ȝ cyþan. Saȝa[67] him forsoð, þ he ne mæȝ þone siðfæt ȝefyllan, þe he ȝemynt[68] hafað. Forþon þe Ȝodes willa is, þ he[69] to Columban mynstre ma[70] fere[71] to[72] læranne.[72] Wæs

him his ȝesyhðe,[66] seo[67] him ðære[68] ylcan[68] nihte ætywde;[69] cwæð[70] he: Mid þi[71] we ȝefylled hæfdon urne[72] uhtsanȝ[73] ȝ ûre ȝebedu,[74] ȝ ic mine[75] limu[75] on bedde[76] ȝesette[77] ȝ me leoht[78] slæp ofernam,[78] ða ætywde[69] me min ȝiu[43] maȝister ȝ fostorfæder[79] min se leofosta[80] Bosel, ȝ me[81] frægn, hwæðer ic hine onȝitan[82] mihte.[41] Ȝea, cwæð[83] ic,[83] þu eart min Bosel. Cwæð[83a] he:[83a] To[83b] ðam[83b] ic com hider, þæt ic sceolde[84] Drihtnes[84a] Hælendes[43] ærende Ecȝbryhte[85] brinȝan, ȝ[86] þu hwæðere[87] hit[29] scealt (*MS. B, p. 397*) him secȝan[88] ȝ cyðan.[89] Seȝe[1] him to[2] soðon,[2] þæt he ne mæȝ ðone siðfæt ȝefyllan, þe he ȝemynt[3] hafað;[4] forðon þe Ȝodes willa is, þæt he[5] to Columban mynstre fare[5] to lærenne.[6] Wæs

---

49 ȝesihðe *Ca.* — 50 sio *C.* — 51 ilcan *C.* — 52 æteowde *C.* — 53 cw. *C.* — 54 ȝebeda *Ca.* — 55 mine *Ca.* — 56 liomo *C.* — 57 ȝeo *C.* — 58 foster- *C.* — 59 fregn *C.* — 60 onzitan *Ca, C.* — 61 meahte *C.* — 62 ȝe[a] *O.* — 63 scealde *Ca.* — 64 drihtnes *Ca.* — 65 ecȝbrehte *C.* — 66 secȝean *C.* — 67 seȝe *C.* — 68 ȝemynte[::]d *O.* — 69 *fehlt in Ca.* — 70 he ma *Ca.* — 71 fære *Ca.* — 72 ȝ lære *Ca.*

66 ȝesihðe. — 67 sio. — 68 on ðere ilcan. — 69 æteaude. — 70 cuæð. — 71 þy. — 72 userne. — 73 -sonȝ. — 74 -do. — 75 min limo. — 76 beddstowe. — 77 strehte. — 78 liht slep oferorn. — 79 fester-. — 80 -festa. — 81 mec. — 82 onȝeotan. — 83 cweð ic *T*, cwic *B*. — 83a cueað (*T*) he *fehlt in B*. — 83b to þon. — 84 scealde. — 84a drihnes. — 85 -brihte. — 86 þæt. — 87 hweð-. — 88 sæcȝan. — 89 ȝecyþan. — 1 saȝa. — 2 forsoð. — 3 -ted. — 4 hæfð. — 5 he fere to columban mynstie. — 6 -anne.

---

primo ad eum unus de fratribus, discipulus quondam in Brittania et minister Deo dilecti sacerdotis Boisili (cum esset idem Boisil praepositus monasterii Mailrosensis sub abbate Eata, ut supra narrauimus), referens ei uisionem, quae sibi eadem nocte apparuisset: 'Cum expletis', inquiens, 'hymnis matutinalibus in lectulo membra posuissem, ac leuis mihi somnus obrepsisset, apparuit magister quondam meus, et nutritor amantissimus Boisil, interrogauitque me, an eum cognoscere possem. Aio: „Etiam; tu es enim Boisil.“ At ille: „Ad hoc“, inquit, „ueni, ut responsum Domini Saluatoris Ecgbercto adferam,

Digitized by Google

se Columba se æresta lareow þæs cristenan ȝeleafan on[20] þam[21] morlandum, þa ðe syndon to norðdæle Pehta rices; ⁊ he ærest ȝetimbrade ⁊ ȝestaþelade[73] þ mynster, þ on Hi[74] þam ealande[75] moniȝum[76] folcum Pehta ⁊ Scotta lanȝe[77] arwyrðe awunade.[78] Wæs þ se ylca[79] Columba þe Scottas syððan[80] Columcylle[81] nemdon. Ða Ecȝbyrht[82] þa (*MS. O, fol. 142a*) ȝehyrde þa word þysse[83] ȝesyhþe,[83] þa bebead he þam breþer þ he nænigum[84] oþrum[85] men ne sæde þa ȝesyhþe; cwæð[53] þæt hit eaðe beon[86] mihte,[86] þ hi[87] þurh bysmrunge[88] ætywed wære. Hwæþere he þa wisan (*MS. C, fol. 29b*) swiȝende sceawade[89] ⁊ ondred þ hi soð wære; ne he ohte þy[90] ma[91] blan[92] fram ȝearwunge[93]

se Columba se æresta[7] lareow[7] þæs[8] cristenan[8] ȝeleafan on[10] þam[11] morlandum,[12] þa ðe syndon[13] to norðdæle Peohta rices; ⁊ he ða[14] ærest ȝetimbrede[14a] ⁊[15] ȝestaþelede[15a] þæt mynster, þæt[15b] in Hî þam[16] ealande[17] manigum[18] folcum Peohta[19] ⁊ Scotta lanȝe[20] ârwyrðe[20a] wunode.[21] Wæs þæt se ylca[22] Columba, þe Scottas siððan Columcille nemdon. Þa Ecȝbriht[23] ða[14] ȝehyrde[24] þas[25] word ðysse[26] ȝesihðe, þa bebead he ðam[11] breðer þæt he nænigum[27] menn[28] ne sæde[29] ða ȝesihðe; cwæð þæt hit eaðe mihte[30] beon, ðæt[15] hit[15] þurh bysmrunge[31] ætywde.[32] ⁊[14] hwæðere[33] he þa wisan swiȝende sceawode[34] ⁊ ondrêd þæt heo[35] soð wære; ne he owihte[36] þe[37] ma[38] blann fram[39] ȝeȝearwunge[40]

980 985 990 995 1000

---

73 ȝestaþelode *O*. — 74 Hii *Ca*. — 75 ealonde *Ca*, ealond *C*. — 76 moneȝum *C*. — 77 lonȝe *C*. — 78 awunode *Ca*. — 79 ilca *C*. — 80 siððan *C*. — 81 collumcille *C*. — 82 ecȝbreht *C*. — 83 þæs ȝesihðe *C*. — 84 nænȝum *C*. — 85 *fehlt in C*. — 86 meahte beon *C*. — 87 hie *C*, him *Ca*. — 88 beosmrunȝe *C*. — 89 sceawode *C*. — 90 þe *C*. — 91 maa *C*. — 92 bleon *C*. — 93 r *übergeschrieben in O*, ȝearwunȝe *Ca*, sceawunȝe *C*.

7 æræsta laruw. — 8 þes cristinan. — 10 in *T*, ⁊ on *B*. — 11 þæm. — 12 -londum. — 13 siondan. — 14 *fehlt in T*. — 14a ȝetimbre *B*. — 15 *fehlt in B*. — 15a ȝestaðale (sic!). — 15b þe. — 16 ðem. — 17 -londe. — 18 monȝum. — 19 pehta. — 20 lonȝe *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 20a aar-. — 21 awunede. — 22 ilca. — 23 æcȝ-. — 24 ȝeherde. — 25 ða. — 26 þære. — — 27 nænȝum. — 28 mæn. — 29 sægde. — 30 mehte. — 31 biosm-. — 32 æteawed wære. — 33 hweðre. — 34 -wede. — 35 hit. — 36 ohte. — 37 ðy. — 38 mæ. — 39 from. — 40 ȝear-.

---

quod te tamen referente oportet ad illum uenire. Dic ergo illi, quia non ualet iter, quod proposuit, inplere; Dei enim uoluntatis est, ut ad Columbae monasteria magis docenda pergat.“ Erat autem Columba primus doctor fidei Christianae transmontanis Pictis ad aquilonem primusque fundator monasterii, quod in Hii insula multis diu Scottorum Pictorumque populis uenerabile mansit. Qui uidelicet Columba nunc a nonnullis conposito a cella et Columba nomine Columcelli uocatur. Audiens autem uerba uisionis Ecgberct, praecepit fratri, qui retulerat, ne cuiquam haec alteri referret, ne forte inlusoria esset uisio. Ipse autem tacitus rem considerans, ueram esse timebat;

Digitized by Google

þæs siðfates,[94] þe he feran wolde þeode to læranne. ȝ æfter feawum[95] daȝum[96] eft com se forasprecena[97] broþor to him ȝ him sæde, þ[98] þære ylcan[99] nihte him Bosel þurh ȝesyhþe[100] ætywde,[1] æfter þon þe uhtsanȝ ȝefylled wæs, ȝ him cwæð[2] to: Forhwon sædest þu Ecȝbyrhte[3] swa ȝymeleaslice[4] ȝ swa wleclice[5] þa þinȝ, þa[5a] ic þe[6] bebead him to secȝanne? Ac ȝanȝ nu ȝ saȝa[7] him, swa he wille swa he nelle, he sceall[8] to Columban mynstre cuman, forþon (*MS. Ca, p. 167*) þe heora[9] sylh unrihte ȝanȝað; ac he þa sceal to rihtre[10] stiȝe ȝeteon. Ða he þa þas word ȝehyrde, þa bebead he eft þam[11] breþer, þ he nænigum[12] ma openade ne cyðde. ȝ þeah he[13] wis[14] þæs siðfates,[41] þe he faran[42] wolde þa[14] ðeoda[43] to[43] læranne (*MS. 7, p. 248*). Da[44] æfter feawum[45] daȝum com[46] eft[46] se foresprecena[46a] broðor to him (*MS. B, p. 398*) ȝ him sæde,[47] þætte ðære ylcan[48] nihte him Bosel þurh ȝesihðe ætywde,[49] æfter þam[50] ðe uhtsanȝ ȝefylled[51] wæs,[51] ȝ him to[52] cwæde:[52] Forhwan[53] sædes[54] ðû Ecȝbrihte[55] swa ȝymeleaslice[56] ȝ swa wæclice[57] þa ðinȝ, ðe ic ðe[14] bebead him to secȝenne?[57a] Ac[58] ȝanȝ[58] nû,[59] seȝe[60] him, wille[61] he nelle,[61] he sceall[62] tô Columban mynstre cuman, forþam[63] þe heora[64] sylh ûnrihte ȝanȝað;[65] ac[66] he ða sceal to rihte[67] stiȝe ȝeteon. Þa he þas[68] word ȝehyrde,[68a] þa bebead he eft þam[68b] breðer, þæt he[69] nænigum men[70] mâ þæt[14] ne[14] ȝeopenede[71] ne[72] ȝecyðde.[73] ȝ ðeah[74] ðe he ȝewiss

---

94 wiðfætes *Ca* (w *statt* s *wohl nur Druckfehler bei Smith*), siðfætes *C.* — 95 feaum *Ca*, feawa *C.* — 96 deaȝum *Ca.* — 97 foresprecena *C.* — 98 þætte *C.* — 99 ilcan *Ca.* — 100 ȝesihðe *Ca*, ȝesihð *C.* — 1 æteowde *C.* — 2 cw. *O.* — 3 ecȝberhte. — 4 ȝemeleaslice *Ca.* — 5 wlætlice *Ca* (*Smith*). — 5a þe *Ca.* — 6 þa *C.* — 7 seȝe *C.* — 8 sceal *Ca.* — 9 hiora *C.* — 10 riht[r]e *O.* — 11 þæm *C.* — 12 nænȝum *C.* — 13 þe he *Ca.* — 14 wîs *Ca*, wiste þæt *C.*

41 -fætes. — 42 feran. — 43 þeode [to]. — 44 ȝ. — 45 feaum. — 46 eft com. — 46a forspecena. — 47 seȝde. — 48 ilcan. — 49 ætæawde. — 50 ðan. — 51 wæs ȝefylled. — 52 cuede to. — 53 forhwon. — 54 seȝdes. — 55 æcȝbrihte. — 56 ȝeme-. — 57 wlæc-. — 57a secȝanne. — 58 ah ȝonȝ. — 59 nu ȝ. — 60 saȝa. — 61 swa he welle swa he ne wille. — 62 sceal. — 63 forðan. — 64 h[i]ora. — 65 ȝonȝað. — 66 ah. — 67 rihtre. — 68 *bis* 69 þas *bis* he *fehlt in B.* — 68a ȝeherde. — 68b þæm. — 70 menn. — 71 openade. — 72 ne ne. — 73 cydde. — 74 þeh.

---

nec tamen a praeparando itinere, quo ad gentes docendas iret, cessare uolebat.

At post dies paucos rursum uenit ad eum praefatus frater, dicens, quia et ea nocte sibi post expletos matutinos Boisil per uisum apparuerit, dicens: 'Quare tam neglegenter ac tepide dixisti Ecgbercto, quae tibi dicenda praecepi? At nunc uade et dic illi, quia, uelit nolit, debet ad monasteria Co-

Digitized by Google

ȝeworden wære þurh þa ætywnesse[15] þære ȝesyhðe,[16] nohte[17] þon læs he his fôre ȝearwade[18] mid þam[18a] ȝemynȝadan[19] broþrum. Mid þy hi þa þ scyp[20] ȝehlæsted hæfdon mid þam þinȝum, þe swa micles[21] siðfætes nyd[22] abædde,[23]] hi monige daȝas windes] (*MS. O, fol. 142b*) ȝewydora[24] bidon,[25] þa wæs sumre nihte ȝeworden swa ȝrim storm] swa reðe, þ[25a] of miclum dæle þa þinȝ to lose[26] wurdon, þe on[27] þam[11] scype[28] wæron,] þ scyp[20] forlet[29] betwyh[30] þa yþa[31] on[27] sidan licȝende. Ða oncneou[32] se ȝodes man[33] þ he feran ne moste,] cwæð:[34] Ic[34a] wat[34a] þ þæs storm fore[35] me cumen] sended wæs.[36]] he hine ofteah þære fore] unrot ham ferde.

ȝewurden[75] wære þurh ða ætywednesse[76] ðære ȝesihþe, nahte[77] þon læs he his fore ȝeȝearwode[78] mid þam[11] ȝemynȝodum[79] broðrum. Mid ði[37] hi[80] þa þæt scyp[81] ȝehlæst[82] hæfdon[83] mid ðam[11] þinȝum, þe ða[14] swa micles[84] siðfates[85] nydþearfes[86] abædde,[86a]] hi[14] maneȝa[87] daȝas windes] ȝewydera[88] bidon,[89] ða wæs sumre nihte[90] ȝeworden swa ȝrim storm] swa rede,[91] þætte of miclum[92] dæle þa þinȝ to lore[93] wurdon,[94] þe on[94a] þam[11] (*MS. B, p. 399*) scype[95] wæron,[96]] þæt scyp[81] forlêt[97] betwyh[98] ða yðe[99] on[94a] sidan[1] licȝende. Þa oncnêow se ȝodes mann[2] þæt he feran[3] ne moste,] cwæð:[3a] Ic wât þæt[4] þes[5] storm for[6] minum þinȝum cumen] onsended wæs.[8]] he hine ofteah ðære fôre] ûnrot ham ferde.[8a]

15 æteownesse *C.* — 16 ȝesihðe *Ca.* — 17 noht *Ca*, nahte he *C.* — 18 ȝearwode *Ca*, ȝeȝearwode *C.* — 18a þæm *C.* — 19 ȝemynezodan *Ca*, ȝemyndȝadan *C.* — 20 scip *C.* — 21 mycles *Ca*, micle *C.* — 22 neod *C.* — 23 wære *C.* — 24 ȝewidor *C.* — 25 bædon *C.* — 25a þætte *C.* — 26 lore *C.* — 27 in *C.* — 28 scipe *C.* — 29 for *Ca*, [forleort] *Smith.* — 30 betwih *Ca*, betweoh *C.* — 31 yðe *C.* — 32 oncneow *Ca.* — 33 mon *C.* — 34 cw. *O.* — 34a *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 35 *bis* 36 wæs for me cumen] sended *Ca.*

75 ȝeworden. — 76 ætewnesse. — 77 nohte. — 78 -wede. — 79 ȝemy[n]dȝadum. — 80 heo. — 81 scip. — 82 ȝehlested. — 83 hefdan. — 84 miceles. — 85 -fetes. — 86 ne[e]d. — 86a abædde. — 87 monize. — 88 ȝewid-. — 89 beodan. — 90 neahte. — 91 reðe. — 92 micelum. — 93 lose. — 94 -dan. — 94a in. — 95 scipe. — 96 -ran. — 97 forleort. — 98 betihn. — 99 yða. — 1 siðian. — 2 monn. — 3 faran. — 3a cuæð. — 4 þætte. — 5 þæs. — 6 *bis* 8 for me is cumen. — 8 sended. — 8a *Kein Absatz in B.*

lumbae uenire, quia aratra eorum non recte incedunt; oportet autem eum ad rectum haec tramitem reuocare.' Qui haec audiens denuo praecepit fratri, ne haec cui patefaceret. Ipse uero, tametsi certus est factus de uisione, nihilominus temtauit iter dispositum cum fratribus memoratis incipere. Cumque iam naui inposuissent, quae tanti itineris necessitas poscebat, atque oportunos aliquot dies uentos expectarent, facta est nocte quadam tam saeua tempestas, quae perditis nonnulla ex parte his, quae in naui erant,

Digitized by Google

ȝ[37] hwæþere ân his ȝeferena — wæs Wihtbyrht[38] haten, se wæs middanȝeard forhicȝende, ȝ he wæs on wisdome ȝodcundre lare mære, ȝ he moniȝ[39] ȝear on Hibernia ællþeodiȝ[40] ancorlif dyde on mycelre fullfremednesse — ða stah he on scyp,[41] ȝ com on Frysena land; ȝ tu ȝear sinȝal þære þeode ȝ Redbede heora cyninge hælo word ȝ[42] ȝodcunde lare[42] bodade[43] ȝ lærde. Ne he hwæþere ænigne wæstm swa miceles[44] ȝewinnes mid þam ellreordum ȝemetan[45] mihte. Þa hwearf he eft to þære leofan stowe his ellþeodinesse, ȝ on þære ȝewunelican stilnesse Dryhtne[47] lifde. ȝ[48] forþam þe

ȝ hwæðere[9] ân his ȝeferena[10] — wæs Wihtbryht[11] hâten, se wæs middanȝeard (*MS. T, p. 249*) forhycȝende, ȝ he wæs on wisdôme[12] ȝodcundre[13] lare mære, ȝ he[14] moniȝ ȝear[14] in Ibernia[15] elþeodiȝ[16] on[17] âncorlîfe[18] drohtode[19] on[20] micelre fullfremednesse — þa âstah[21] he on[20] scip, ȝ on[22] Fresena land côm;[22] ȝ twa ȝear sinȝallice[23] þære[24] þeode ȝ Rædbede[25] heora[26] cyninge hælo word ȝ ȝodcunde[27] lare bodode[28] ȝ lærde. Ne he hwæðere[29] ænigne wæstm[30] swa micles[31] ȝewinnes mid ðam elreordiȝum[32] mihte[33] ȝemêtan.[33] Þa hwearf he eft to ðære leofan stôwe his elþeodiȝnesse,[34] ȝ inn[20] þære ȝewunelican stilnesse[35] Drihtne þeowode.[37] ȝ forðam[38] þe

37 ond *Ca.* — 38 wihtbreht *C.* — 39 moniȝ *Ca. Nach dem folgenden Wort hat Ms. C wieder eine grosse Lücke, reichend bis in den ersten Absatz von Cap. XIII. Die folgenden Lesarten beziehen sich daher, von den verzeichneten Ausnahmen abgesehen, auf Ms. Ca.* — 40 ellþeodiȝ. — 41 scip. — 42 ȝ *bis* lare *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 43 bodode. — 44 micles. — 45 ȝe[me]tan *O.* — 46 ellþeodinesse. — 47 drihtne. — 48 ond.

9 he hweðre. — 10 ȝeferana. — 11 -briht. — 12 wiis-. — 13 cod-. — 14 moniȝ ȝear he. — 15 hi-. — 16 el[l]þeodiȝ. — 17 *fehlt in T.* — 18 áncorliif. — 19 dede. — 20 in. — 21 ástaȝ. — 22 côm in fresena land. — 23 sinȝal. — 24 þær. — 25 -bedde. — 26 hiora. — 27 codcundre. — 28 -dade. — 29 hwæðre. — 30 wæsten. — 31 miceles. — 32 ell-. — 33 ȝemetan mehte. — 34 ellðeodinesse. — 35 still-. — 37 lifde. — 38 forðon.

rebus, ipsam in latus iacentem inter undas relinqueret; saluata sunt tamen omnia, quae erant Ecgbercti et sociorum eius. Tum ipse quasi propheticum illud dicens, quia (*Ion.* 1, 12) 'propter me est tempestas haec,' subtraxit se illi profectioni, et remanere domi passus est.'

At uero unus de sociis eius, uocabulo Uictberct, cum esset et ipse contemtu mundi ac doctrinae scientia insignis, (nam multos annos in Hibernia peregrinus anchoreticam in magna perfectione uitam egerat), ascendit nauem, et Fresiam perueniens, duobus annis continuis genti illi ac regi eius Rathbedo uerbum salutis praedicabat, neque aliquem tanti laboris fructum apud barbaros inuenit auditores. Tunc reuersus ad dilectae locum peregrinationis,

Digitized by Google

he þa ûtlican to ȝeleafan brinȝan[49] ne mihte, he þa his ȝeferum ma of his mæȝena[50] bysenum[51] brycian[51] ȝymde.[51]

he ðam[39] ûtlican[39] (*MS. B, p. 400*) to ȝeleafan brinȝan[40] ne mihte,[40] he ða his ȝefêrum mare[41] of his mæȝenum[42] ȝ bysenum brinȝan wolde.[42]

Caput X.

Ðæt Wilbrord on Frysena lande bodiende moneȝa to Drihtne ȝecyrde; ȝ þ his ȝeferan tweȝen healicne martyrdom wæron þrowiende.

Ða þ þa se ȝodes wer Ecȝbyrht ȝeseah, þ he ne wæs forlæten[1] þeodum[2] ȝodcundre[3] lare to bodienne,[4] ac þ he wæs ȝehæfd[5] fore[6] oþre nytnesse þære (*MS. O, fol. 143a*) halȝan cyricean, be þære he foremanod wæs mid ȝodcundre onwriȝnesse, ne þ Wihtbyrht owiht fremede, þeah þe he on þa dælas become, þa onȝan he þa ȝena[7] on þ weorc[7a] ȝodcundre lare sendan halize weoras ȝ

Caput X.

Þæt Wilbrord on Freslande wæs bodiende ȝ maneȝe to Dryhtne ȝecirde; ȝ þæt his ȝeferan tweȝen martirasdom wæron þrowiende.

Þa þæt þa[1] se ȝodes wer Ecȝbriht[2] ȝeseah, þæt he[2a] ne wæs forlæten þeodum ȝodcunde lare to bodiȝenne,[3] ac[3a] þæt he wæs ȝehæfd[4] for oðre nytnesse[5] ðære halȝan cyrican,[6] be[7] ðære he foremanod[8] wæs mid ȝodcundre onwriȝenesse,[9] ne þætte Wihtbryht[10] ôwiht fremede, þeah[11] ðe he in ða dælas becôme, þa onȝann he þa ȝyta[12] in þæt weorc[13] ȝodcundre lare sendan[14] haliȝe weras[15] ȝ

49 bri[n]ȝan *O*, *Ca*, brucan *Smith*. — 50 mæȝna. — 51 bysenum cyricean ȝymde *C*. — Cap. 10: 1 for (læten *fehlt*). — 2 leodum. — 3 ȝodcunde. — 4 bodiȝanne. — 5 ȝehæfed. — 6 for. — 7 ȝyt. — 7a weo[r]c *O*.

39 ðæm uplican. — 40 brytian mehte (ne *fehlt*). — 41 ma. — 42 mæȝna spedum ȝ bisenum brytian ȝemde. — 1 *fehlt in T*. — 2 ecȝbrihte. — 2a [he]. — 3 bodienne. — 3a ah. — 4 hæfd. — 5 nyttenesse. — 6 ciricican. — 7 bi. — 8 -nad. — 9 onwriȝnesse. — 10 -briht. — 11 þeh. — 12 ȝena. — 13 wræc *T*, wærc *Miller*. — 14 sændan. — 15 weoras.

solito in silentio uacare Domino coepit; et quoniam externis prodesse ad fidem non poterat, suis amplius ex uirtutum exemplis prodesse curabat.

10. Ut Uilbrord in Fresia praedicans multos ad Christum conuerterit; et ut socii eius Heuualdi sint martyrium passi.

Ut autem uidit uir Domini Ecgberct, quia nec ipse ad praedicandum gentibus uenire permittebatur, retentus ob aliam sanctae ecclesiae utilitatem, de qua oraculo fuerat praemonitus; nec Uictberct illas deueniens in partes quicquam proficiebat, temtauit adhuc in opus uerbi mittere uiros sanctos et

Digitized by Google

ȝeornfulle twelfe, þara ealdorman[7b] wæs Willbrord micelre ȝeearnunȝe mæssepreost. Mid þy hi þa þider comon[8] on land, þa cyrdon hi ærest to Pipne Francna cyninȝe ȝ þancweorðlice wæron fram him onfonȝene.[9] ȝ forþon þe he niwan ȝeeode þa fyrran Frysan, ȝ þanon Redbed þone cyninȝ adraf, sende hi þa þyder, þ[10] hi þær[10] sceoldon[11] ȝodes word bodian ȝ læran. ȝ he eac swylce hi[12] wæs ȝefultumiende[12a] mid his cynelicre ealdorlicnesse, þ him mon noht hefiȝes ne laþes ȝedon dorste, ȝ mid monegum[13] fremsumnesse þa ȝeweorðade,[14] þa[15] ðe Cristes ȝeleafan onfon woldon.[16] Þanon wæs ȝeworden þurh Dryhtnes[17] ȝyfe[18] ȝ ȝeornfulle twelfe,[16] þara ealdormann[17] wæs Willbrord micelre ȝeearnunȝe mæssepreost. Myd þy hi[18] ða ðider (*MS. T, p. 250*) comon[19] on þæt[1] land, þa cyrdon[20] hi[18] ærest to Pipine Francna[21] cyninȝe[21a] ȝ þancweorðlice[22] wæron[23] fram[24] him onfanȝene.[25] ȝ[26] forðon[27] þe[1] he nîwan ȝeeode ða fyrran Fresan, ȝ þanon[28] Rædbed[29] þone cyninȝ âdraf, sende he[1] hi[18] ða ðider, comon[1] on[1] þæt[1] land,[1] þæt hî[18] sceoldon[30] þær[31] ȝodes word bodiȝan[32] (*MS. B, p. 401*) ȝ læran. ȝ he eac[33] swylce him[18] wæs ȝefultumiende mid his cynelicre aldorlicnesse,[33a] þæt him mon hefiȝes[34] ne laðes nan[1] wiht[1] ȝedôn ne[1] dorste, ȝ myd[35] manegum[36] fremsumnesse[37] ða ȝeweorðode,[38] þa ðe Cristes ȝeleafan onfon woldon. Þanon[39] wæs ȝewurden[40] þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe[41] ȝ

7b ealdorman:: (*Rasur*) *O.* — 8 coman. — 9 onfanȝene. — 10 þ *bis* þær *übergeschrieben von derselben* (?) *Hand in O.* — 11 sceoldan. — 12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12a toȝefultumiende *Ca.* — 13 monigum. — 14 ȝeweorðode. — 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 woldan. — 17 drihtnes. — 18 ȝife.

16 tuelfe. — 17 aldormonna. — 18 hio. — 19 coman. — 20 cerdan. — 21 froncana *T*, farcna *B*. — 21a cyninige. — 22 ðonc-. — 23 wæran. — 24 from. — 25 -fonȝ-. — 26 on. — 27 forðan. — 28 þonon. — 29 ræbed. — 30 scoldan. — 31 *fehlt in B.* — 32 bodian. — 33 ec. — 33a aldo[r]ricnesse. — 34 noht hefiȝes. — 35 mid. — 36 monigum. — 37 -nessum. — 38 -ðade. — 39 Ðonon. — 40 ȝeworden. — 41 ȝife.

---

industrios, in quibus eximius Uilbrord presbyterii gradu et merito praefulgebat. Qui cum illo aduenissent, erant autem numero XII, diuertentes ad Pippinum ducem Francorum, gratanter ab illo suscepti sunt; et quia nuper citeriorem Fresiam expulso inde Rathbedo rege ceperat, illo eos ad praedicandum misit; ipse quoque imperiali auctoritate iuuans, ne qui praedicantibus quicquam molestiae inferret; multisque eos, qui fidem suscipere uellent, beneficiis adtollens; unde factum est, opitulante gratia diuina, ut multos in breui ab idolatria ad fidem conuerterent Christi.

Digitized by Google

fultume, þ hi monize hrædlice fram deofulzyldum[19] to Cristes zeleafan zecyrden.[20]

Þysse[21] bysene wæron fylzende[22] sume twezen mæssepreostas of Anzelcynne, ða[23] on Hibernia þam ealande mycelre[23a] tide for heofona[23b] rices lufan on elþeodizнesse[24] (*MS. Ca, p. 168*) lifdon.[24a] Comon hi to Ealdseaxna mæzþe, zif wen wære þ hi þær ænize þurh heora lare (*MS. O, fol. 143b*) Criste bezytan[25] mihte. Wæron bezen[26] ane naman hatene, swa hi eac swylce anre willsumnesse[27] wæron. Wæs heora æzhwæþer Heawold nemned. Wæs þis toscead[27a] hwæþere, þ fore[28] missenlice heora feaxes hiwe[29] oþer wæs cweden se bleaca Heawald,[30] oþer se hwita Heawald.[31] Wæs heora æzhæþer[32] fultume,[42] þæt hi[18] mænie[43] hrædlice fram[24] deofolzyldum[44] to Cristes zeleafan zecyrdon.[45]

Þysse[46] bysene[47] wæron[48] fylzende[1] sume twezen[48a] mæsse- 1115
preostas[49] of Anzelcynne,[50]]1 ða in ibernia[51] þam[52] êalande[53] micelre tîde[53a] for heofona[54] rîces lufon[55]]1 on[56] elþeodizнesse[57] lifedon.[58] Comon[59] hi[18] on[60] 1120
Ealdseaxena[61] mæzðe, zif[62] wên wære þæt hi þær ænize þurh hyra lare Cryste[63] bezytan mihton.[64]]1 wæron[48] bezen[65] anum[66] naman nemned, swa hi[18] eac[33] 1125
swylce anre willsumnesse wæron.[48] Wæs heora[67] æzhwæðer[68] Heawold[72] nemned. Wæs þis toscead[69] hwæðere,[70] þætte fore[71] missenlicre heora[71] feaxes hiwe 1130
oðer wæs cweden[71a] se blaca Heawold,[72] oðer se hwîta Heawold.[72] Wæs heora[73] æzhæðer[74]

---

19 deofolzyldum. — 20 zecyrdon. — 21 Ðysse. *Neues Kapitel in O, Ca.* — 22 fylizende. — 23 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 23a mid mycelre (mid *durchgestrichen*) *O.* — 23b heofonan. — 24 ellþeodizнesse. — 24a lifedon. — 25 bezitan. — 26 hi bezen. — 27 wilsumnesse. — 27a zescead. — 28 for. — 29 hiwe *fehlt in O, Ca, C.* — 30 Heawold. — 31 Heawold *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 32 æzþer.

42 fultum. — 43 monize. — 44 -zeldum. — 45 zecerdan. — 46 Ðeossa. — 47 bisene. — 48 wæran. — 48a tuezen. — 49 messe-. — 50 onzol-. — 51 hibernia. — 52 þem. — 53 ealonde. — 53a tiide. — 54 *bis* 55 hiofana ri[i]ces lufan. — 56 in. — 57 ellðeodinesse. — 58 li[i]fdan *T*, lif[e]don *B.* — 59 cuomon. — 60 to. — 61 ealdseaxna. — 62 *bis* 64 zif *bis* mihte *fehlt in T.* — 65 bezn. — 66 âne. — 67 hiora. — 68 æzhweðer. — 69 tosceaden. — 70 hweðre. — 71 for hiora missenlice. — 71a cueden. — 72 heawald. — 73 hiara. — 74 oezhweðer.

Horum secuti exempla duo quidam presbyteri de natione Anglorum, qui in Hibernia multo tempore pro aeterna patria exulauerant, uenerunt ad prouinciam Antiquorum Saxonum, si forte aliquos ibidem praedicando Christo adquirere possent. Erant autem unius ambo, sicut deuotionis, sic etiam uocabuli; nam uterque eorum appellabatur Heuuald; ea tamen distinctione, ut pro diuersa capillorum specie unus Niger Heuuald, alter Albus Heuuald

Digitized by Google

æfæstlice ȝelæred; wæs se blaca Heawald[30] hwæþere ma on wisdome haliȝra ȝewrita ȝetyd.

Þa hi þa on Ealdseaxe[32a] comon, þa eodon hi on sumes tunȝerefan ȝestærn, ⁊ hine bædon, þ he hi onsende to þam ealdormen, þe ofer hine wæs; sædon þ hi hæfdon nŷt ærende[32b] ⁊ nytne intinȝan sumne, þe hi him lædan sceoldan.[32c] Forðon hi þa ylcan Ealdseaxan[33] næfdon aȝenne cyninȝ; ac monize ealdormen wæron heora þeode foresette. ⁊ þonne seo tid ȝewinnes ⁊ ȝefeohtes com, þonne hluton hi mid tanum to þam ealdormannum, ⁊ swa hwylcne[34] heora swa him se tân ætywde, þonne ȝecuron hi þone him to heretoȝan ⁊ to ladþeowe, ⁊ ealle þone[35] fylȝdon,[35a] ⁊ him hyrdon. Þonne

æfæstlice[75] (*MS. B, p. 402*) ȝelæred; wæs se blaca Heawold[72] hwæne[75a] swiþor[75a] in wisdom haliȝra[75b] ȝewrita ȝetyd.

Ða hi[18] þa on[56] Ealdsexe[75c] comon,[75d] ða eodon hî[18] in sumes tunȝerefan healle,[76] ⁊ hine bædon[76a] þæt[76a] he[77] hi[77a] onsende to ðam[77b] ealdormen,[77b] þe ofer hine wæs; sædon[77c] þæt[77] hi[18] hæfdon[78] nytt[79] ærende ⁊ nyttne intinȝan[80] sumne, þe hi[18] (*MS. T, p. 251*) him lædan sceoldon.[81] Forðon hi[18] ða ylcan[82] Ealdseaxan næfdon[83] aȝenne[84] cyninȝ; ac[3a] monize ealdormenn[85] wæron[23] on[1] þære[1] þeode ȝesette.[86] ⁊[86a] þonne seo[87] tîd[87] ȝewinnes ⁊ ȝefeohtes com,[88] þonne hluton[1] hi[18] mid tanum to þam ealdormannum, ⁊ swa hwylcne heora[67] swa him seo[89] tân ætywde,[90] þonne ȝecuron[91] hi[18] þone him to heretoȝan ⁊ to ladteowe,[92] ⁊ ealle[1] þam[93] fylȝdon[93] ⁊ hyrdon.[94] Þonne

---

32a Ealdseaxan. — 32b ærend. — 32c sceolden. — 33 eal[d]- O. — 34 hwylc. — 35 þam. — 35a fyliz-don.

75 æwfestlice. — 75a hweðere mæ. — 75b haliz[a]re. — 75c -seaxe. — 75d cuomon. — 76 ziæstern. — 76a bædod þæt[te]. — 77 he (*fehlt in T*) *bis* þæt *fehlt in B*. — 77a hio. — 77b ðæm aldormen. — 77c seȝdon. — 78 hefdon. — 79 nyt. — 80 intiȝan. — 81 scoldan. — 82 ilcan. — 83 -dan. — 84 aȝene. — 85 ald-. — 86 forsette. — 86a on. — 87 sio tiid. — 88 *fehlt in B*, cuomon *T*. — 89 se. — 90 æteawde. — 91 -an. — 92 lattowe. — 93 ðone fylȝdan. — 94 him herdon.

---

diceretur; quorum uterque pietate religionis inbutus, sed Niger Heuuald magis sacrarum litterarum erat scientia institutus. Qui uenientes in prouinciam intrauerunt hospitium cuiusdam uilici, petieruntque ab eo, ut transmitterentur ad satrapam, qui super eum erat, eo quod haberent aliquid legationis et causae utilis, quod deberent ad illum perferre. Non enim habent regem idem Antiqui Saxones, sed satrapas plurimos suae genti praepositos, qui ingruente belli articulo mittunt aequaliter sortes, et, quemcumque

Digitized by Google

þ ȝefeoht ȝ þ ȝewin ȝeendad wæs, þonne wæron hi eft[36] efenrice, wæron[37] ealle ealdormen. Ða onfenȝ hi se tunȝerefa ȝ him wæs ȝehatende,[38] þ he hi wolde to his (*MS. O, fol. 144a*) ealdormen onsendan, swa swa hi bædon; ȝ he hi þa hwylcehwuȝu[39] daȝas mid him ȝehæfde. Mid þy hi þa þa ellreordan onȝeton[40] þ hi wæron oþre æfestnesse, forþon hi symble[41] heora sealmas sunȝan ȝ on halȝum ȝebedum ȝode þeowdon,[41a] ȝ dæȝhwamlice ȝode asæȝdnesse[42] bæron ȝ mæssan sunȝan — hæfdon hi mid him ȝehalȝod[43] fato ȝ ȝehalȝodne[43a] tabulan[43b] on wiȝbedes wrixle — ða wæron þa hæþenan betwyh[43c] him þeahtiende ȝ sprecende:

þæt ȝefeoht[95] ȝ þæt ȝewinn ȝeendod[96] wæs, þonne wæron[97] hi[98] ealle[99] efenrîce,[99] forðon[1] hi[1] wæron[1a] ealdormenn. Ða onfenȝ[2] hi[2a] se tunȝerefa ȝ him ȝehêt,[3] þæt he hi[4] wolde to his ealdormenn[5] onsendan, swa[6] hi[4] bædon;[7] ȝ he hi[4] ða feawa[8] daȝas mid him[9] hæfde.[10] Mid þy hi[10a] ða ða ellreordiȝan[11] onȝeaton[12] þæt hi[4] wæron[12a] oðerre[13] (*MS. B, p. 403*) æfestnesse, forðam[14] hi[4] symle[15] heora[16] sealmas[17] sunȝon[17] ȝ on[18] halȝum[18a] ȝebedum ȝode þeowedon,[19] ȝ[20] dæȝhwamlice[20a] ȝode onsæȝdnesse[21] bæron[22] ȝ mæssan[22a] sunȝan — hæfdon[22b] hi[4] mid him ȝehalȝode[23] fatu ȝ ȝehalȝode[24] tablu[28] on weofedes[29] ȝewrixle — þa wæron[29a] ða hæþenan[30] betwyh[31] him þeahtiȝende[32] ȝ sprecende; cwædon:[33]

1160 1165 1170 1175

---

36 [eft] *O.* — 37 ȝ wæron. — 38 behatende. — 39 -huȝu *Ca*, feawa *C.* — 40 onȝeaton. — 41 symle. — 41a þeo[w]don *O.* — 42 onsæȝdnesse. — 43 ȝehealȝode. — 43a ȝehalȝodne. — 43b tabul[an] *O.* — 43c betwih.

95 fyht. — 96 ȝeenddad. — 97 weran. — 98 hie. — 99 eft efn-. — 1 *fehlt in T.* — 1a wæran. — 2 onfoenȝ. — 2a hio (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 3 wæs ȝehatende. — 4 hio. — 5 aldormen. — 6 swa swa. — 7 -an. 8 hwylcehuȝu. — 9 hine. — 10 ȝeæfde. — 10a he *B*, hio *T.* — 11 ellreordiȝan. — 12 onȝeotan *T*, onȝeat *B.* — 12a weron. — 13 oðere. — 14 forðon. — 15 simle. — 16 hiora. — 17 salmas sunȝan. — 18 in. — 18a haliȝum. — 19 þeoddon. — 20 *fehlt in T.* — 20a -hwæm-. — 21 asæȝd-. — 22 beran. — 22a mæ[s]san. — 22b hæfdan — 23 -ȝude. — 24 -ȝadne. — 28 tabul. — 29 wiȝbedes. — 29a wæran. — 30 hæðnan. — 31 betwih. — 32 þehtiende. — 33 *fehlt in T.*

---

sors ostenderit, hunc tempore belli ducem omnes sequuntur, huic obtemperant; peracto autem bello, rursum aequalis potentiae omnes fiunt satrapae. Suscepit ergo eos uilicus, et promittens se mittere eos ad satrapam, qui super se erat, ut petebant, aliquot diebus secum retinuit.

Qui cum cogniti essent a barbaris, quod essent alterius religionis, (nam et psalmis semper atque orationibus uacabant, et cotidie sacrificium Deo uictimae salutaris offerebant, habentes secum uascula sacra et tabulam al-

Digitized by Google

1180 ȝif[44] hi to þam ealdormen becoman ȝ mid[44a] him[44a] þeahtiende ȝ sprecende wæron,[44] þ hi hine fram heora ȝodum acyrdon, ȝ to þære niwan æfæstnesse þæs cristenan ȝeleafan ȝehwyrfde; ȝ swa stycemælum[44b] eall heora mæȝð nyded wære, þ hi heora eald biȝanȝ forlete[45] ȝ þæt niwe beeode.[46] Ȝenaman þa semninȝa þa Ȝodes men; ȝ þone[47] hwitan Heawald[30] hi hræde deaðe mid sweorde ofslozan, þone blacan Heawald hie[48] lanȝe cwylmdon ȝ þurh lima witnadon. Þa hi þa ofsleȝene[49] wæron, þa wurpon hi heora lichaman[50] ut on Rine þa ea. Ða þæt þa se ealdorman[51] ȝehyrde, hu hi ymb þa men ȝedon hæfdon,

ȝyf[34] hi[4] to ðam[35] ealdormenn[36] becomon[37] ȝ mid him[9] sprecende wæron,[37a] þæt hi[4] hine fram[38] heora[16] ȝodum âcyrdon,[39] ȝ to ðære niwan[40] æfæstnesse[41] ðæs cristenan[42] ȝeleafan ȝehwyrfde;[43] ȝ[20] swa sticcemælum ealle[44] heora[16] mæȝðene[45] nydd[46] wære, þæt hi[4] heora[16] eald[47] beȝanȝ[48] forleton[49] ȝ þæt niwe[50] beeodon.[51] Ȝenamam[52] ða sæmnunȝa[53] þa Ȝodes menn ȝ ofslozon;[53a] þone hwîtan Heawold hio[1a] hraðe[54] to[33] deaðe[33] mid sweorde,[54a] ȝ[33] þone blâcan Heawold[55] hi[4] lanȝe[56] cwylmdon[57] ȝ ðurh limu[58] witnodon.[59] Þa hi[4] ða ofsleȝene[60] (*MS. T, p. 252*) wæron,[61] þa wurpon[61a] hi[4] heora[16] lichaman ut[62] in[63] Rîne[63a] þære[63a] eâ.[63a] Þa þæt ða se[64] ealdormann ȝehyrde,[64] hu hî[65] ymb ða men ȝedon hæfdon[68] (*MS. B, p. 404*),

44 *Von* ȝif *bis* wæron *nachträglich, zum Teil* (*von* ealdormen *an*) *zwischen den Zeilen hinzugefügt in O, aber wohl von derselben Hand.* — 44a wið hine *C.* — 44b sticcemælum. — 45 forlæten. — 46 beeodan. — 47 ofslozan *vor* ðone *in O, aber ausgestrichen, daher in Ca ausgelassen;* ȝ *sieht auf den ersten Blick auch wie ausgestrichen aus, ist es aber nicht.* — 48 hi. — 49 ofslaȝene. — 50 lichoman. — 51 ealdormon.

34 ȝif. — 35 ðem. — 36 -men. — 37 bicuoman. — 37a wæran. — 38 from. — 39 acerden. — 40 niowan. — 41 aæ. — 42 cristes. — 43 ȝehwerfde. — 44 all. — 45 mæȝðe. — 46 neded. — 47 ald. — 48 biȝonȝ. — 49 forleorte. — 50 niowe. — 51 beode. — 52 ȝenaman. — 53 semniza. — 53a ofslozan — 54 hreðe. — 54a sweorde ofslozon. — 55 heawald. — 56 lonȝe. — 57 cuelm-. — 58 limo. — 59 witnadon. — 60 ofslæȝene. — 61 weran. 61a worpan. — 62 úut. — 63 *fehlt in B.* — 63a riine þa eae. — 64 ȝeherde se ealdormon. — 65 *bis* 68 hie ȝedon ybe (*sic! statt* ȳbe) þa menn hæfdan.

taris uice dedicatam), suspecti sunt habiti, quia, si peruenirent ad satrapam, et loquerentur cum illo, auerterent illum a diis suis, et ad nouam Christianae fidei religionem transferrent, sicque paulatim omnis eorum prouincia ueterem cogeretur noua mutare culturam. Itaque rapuerunt eos subito, et interemerunt; Album quidem Heuualdum ueloci occisione gladii, Nigellum autem longo suppliciorum cruciatu, et horrenda membrorum omnium discerptione; quos interemtos in Rheno proiecerunt. Quod cum satrapa ille, quem uidere

Digitized by Google

þa þe hine[52] ȝeseon ȝ ȝesecan[53] woldon, þa wæs he swiðe[54] yrre; sende[54a] þa werod[55] þider ȝ het þone tunscype[56] eallne ofslean, ȝ þone tun forbærnan. Wæron þrowiende þa foresprecenan (*MS. O, fol. 144 b*) Cristes þeowas ȝ mæssepreostas þy fiftan dæȝe Nonarum Octobrium. Ne heora martyrhada wona[57] wæron heofonlicu wundru. Forþon þa hi ofsleȝene wæron, ȝ heora lichama[58] fram þam hæþenum, swa swa we ær cwædon, on þa ea worpene wæron, þa ȝelamp þ þa lichaman[59] onȝen[60] þam ræse þæs forðȝiotendan[61] streames ȝeborene wæron þurh eall (*MS. Ca, p. 169*) feowertiȝ[62] mila oð ða stowe, þe heora cuþe men ȝ heora ȝeferan inne wæron. ȝ swylce eac se mæsta ða ðe hine[33] ȝeseon[69] ȝ ȝesecan[70] woldon,[71] þa wæs he swyðe[72] yrre,[73] ȝ[33] sende ða werod[74] ðider ȝ het[75] þone tunscype[76] eallne[77] ofslean, ȝ ðone tûn forbærnan.[78] Wæron[79] þrowiȝende ða forespreccenan[79] Cristes ðeowas ȝ mæssepreostas[80] þy fyftan[81] dæȝe[82] Nonarium[83] Octobrium. Ne heora[16] martirhâda wana[84] wæron[84] heofonlicu[85] wundru. Forþon ða hi[4] ofsleȝene wæron,[85] ȝ heora[16] lichoman[86] fram[38] ðam[35] hæðenum,[87] swa swa we ær cwædon,[88] in ða eâ worpene wæron,[61] þa ȝelamp[89] þætte[90] ða lichaman[91] fram[20] ðam[20] onȝeanræse[92] þæs[93] forðȝotenan[94] streames borene[95] wæron[61] þurh eall[44] xl.[96] mila oðð[97] þa stowe, þe heora[16] cuðan[98] menn ȝ heora[16] ȝeferan[98a] on wæron.[61] Swylce eac[99] se mæsta

52 *fehlt in C.* — 53 secan. — 54 swyðe. — 54a sendæ *Ca.* — 55 weorud. — 56 tunscipe. — 57 won[a] *O.* — 58 lichoman. — 59 lichoman. — 60 onȝean. — 61 forðȝ[i]otendan *O*, forðȝotenan *Ca.* — 62 XL.

69 ȝesion. — 70 sæczan. — 71 waldon. — 72 swiðe. — 73 eorre. — 74 weord. — 75 heht. — 76 -scipe. — 77 ealne. — 78 forbernan. — 79 weran þrowiende ða forspecenan. — 80 messe-. — 81 fiftan. — 82 deȝe. — 83 nonarum. — 84 won weran. — 85 heofonlico wundor (*T*) *bis* ofslæȝene weran (*T*) *fehlt in B.* — 86 lichaman. — 87 hæðnum. — 88 cuædan. — 89 ȝelomp. — 90 hit þæt. — 91 licoman. — 92 onȝen þere sæ. — 93 ðes. — 94 -ȝeotendan. — 95 ȝeborene. — 96 feowertiȝ. — 97 oð. — 98 cuðe. — 98a ȝeferum. — 99 ec.

uolebant, audisset, iratus est ualde, quod ad se uenire uolentes peregrini non permitterentur; et mittens occidit uicanos illos omnes, uicumque incendio consumsit. Passi sunt autem praefati sacerdotes et famuli Christi quinto Nonarum Octobrium die.

Nec martyrio eorum caelestia defuere miracula. Nam cum peremta eorum corpora amni, ut diximus, a paganis essent iniecta, contigit, ut haec contra impetum fluuii decurrentis, per XXXX fere milia passuum, ad ea usque loca, ubi illorum erant socii, transferrentur. Sed et radius lucis per-

Digitized by Google

scima heofonlices[63] leohtes ufan[64] æȝhwylcre nihte ofer þa stowe[64] scean,[65] þær þ ȝelomp þ þa lichaman[59] coman; ⁊ þ eac swylce þa hæþenan ȝesawon ⁊ beheoldon, þa þe hi sloȝan. Ac þa oþer[66] þara martyra[66] on nyhtlicre ȝesyhþe ætywde sumum heora ȝeferan, ðæs nama wæs Tilman. Wæs þ mære wer ⁊ for worolde[67] eac swylce æþelre ȝebyrde; wæs he ærest from[68] cyninȝes þeȝn, ⁊ þa wæs eft munuc ȝeworden. Wæs he him secȝende, þ he mihte heora lichaman[59] on þære stowe ȝemetan, þær he ȝesawe þ leoht of heofonum on eorðan scinan. þ eac swylce swa ȝefylled wæs. Ða fundon hi sona heora lichaman[59] ⁊ æfter ȝerisenre

scima heofonlices[1] leohtes ufan æȝhwylcne[2] nihte ofer ða stowe scân, þær[3] þæt ȝelamp[4] þæt[5] ða lichaman[6] upp[7] cômon;[8] ⁊ þæt eac[9] swylce ða hæðenan[10] ȝesawon[11] ⁊ beheoldon, þa ðe hi[12] sloȝon. Ac[13] ða oðer ðara martira on[14] nihtlicre[15] ȝesyhðe[16] ætywde[17] (*MS. B, p. 405*) sumum heora[18] ȝeferena,[19] þæs nama wæs Tilman.[20] Wæs þæt mære[21] wer ⁊ for worulde[22] eac[9] swylce æþelra[23] ȝebyrda;[23] wæs he ærest from[24] cyninȝes ðeȝn,[25] ⁊ ða wæs eft[25a] munuc ȝeworden. Wæs he him secȝende,[25b] ðæt he mihte[26] heora[18] lichaman[6] on[14] ðæræ[27] stowe ȝemêtan,[28] ðær[29] he ȝesawe þæt leoht of heofonum[1] on eorðan scînan. Ða[7] þæt eac[9] swa[30] ȝefylled wæs. Ða fundon[31] hi[12] sona heora[18] lichaman[6] on[7] ðære[7] stowe[7] ȝemetan[7] ⁊ æfter ȝerysenre[32] (*MS. T, p. 253*) tîde[7] ⁊[7]

---

63 *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 64 ufan *bis* stowe *fehlt in Ca.* — 65 sean. — 66 þara martyra oþer. — 67 worolde. — 68 *fehlt in Ca, in O ursprünglich* fram.

1 hiofon-. — 2 eȝwylcre. — 3 þer. — 4 ȝelomp. — 5 þet. — 6 lichoman. — 7 *fehlt in T.* — 8 cuomon. — 9 ec. — 10 hæðnan. — 11 ȝesêȝon. — 12 hio. — 13 ah. — 14 in. — 15 neahtlicere. — 16 ȝesihðe. — 17 æteaude. — 18 hiora. — 19 ȝeferum. — 20 tilmon. — 21 méere. — 22 weorulde. — 23 æðelre ȝebyrde. — 24 *fehlt in B.* — 25 þæȝn. — 25a heft. — 25b secȝende::. — 26 meahte. — 27 ðere. — 28 ȝemætan. — 29 þar *B.* — 30 swylce. — 31 -dan. — 32 ȝeri-.

---

maximus, atque ad caelum usque altus, omni nocte supra locum fulgebat illum, ubicumque ea peruenisse contingeret, et hoc etiam paganis, qui eos occiderant, intuentibus. Sed et unus ex eis in uisione nocturna apparuit cuidam de sociis suis, cui nomen erat Tilmon, uiro inlustri, et ad saeculum quoque nobili, qui de milite factus fuerat monachus; indicans, quod eo loci corpora eorum posset inuenire, ubi lucem de caelo terris radiasse conspiceret. Quod ita completum est. Inuenta namque eorum corpora iuxta ho-

Digitized by Google

are martyrum bebyrigede wæron; ⁊ se dæg heora þrowunge[69] ge heora lichoman gemetnesse mid arwyrðre[70] weorþunge on þam stowum mærsode (*MS. O, fol. 145a*) syndon. Mid þy Pipen[71] þa se mæra cyning Froncna þas þing gehyrde ⁊ geacsade, þa sende he weorod[72] ⁊ het heora lichaman[59] to him gelædan, ⁊ hi mid micle wundre ⁊ weorðmyndum bebyrigde on cyricean[73] Colonie þære ceastre bi Rine. Is þ eac sæd þ on þære stowe, þær hi ofslegene[74] wæron, wyl[75] aweolle, se[75a] on þære ylcan stowe oð ðysne[75b] ⁊weardan dæg genihtsumu[76] wæter forðfloweð ⁊ geoteð monnum to þenunge ⁊ to are.

âre martirum[33] bebyrgede wæron;[34] ⁊ se dæg[35] heora[18] þrowunge ⁊[36] heora[18] lichaman[6] gemettnesse[37] mîd arweorðre[38] weorðunge on[14] ðam[39] stowum mærsode[40] syndon. Mid þy[41] Pipin[42] þa[7] se mæra[7] cyning Francna[43] ðas ðing ge-hyrde[44] ⁊ geacsode,[40] ða sende he werod[45] ⁊ het[46] heora[18] lichaman[46a] to him gelædan, ⁊ hi[12] mid miclum[47] wuldre ⁊ weorðmyndum[48] bebyrgde[49] on[14] cyrican[50] Colonia[51] ðære[51] ceastre be[52] Rîne. Is ðæt eac[9] sæd þætte (*MS. B, p. 406*) on[14] þære[53] stowe, ðær[3] hi[12] ofslægene[54] wæron,[55] wille[56] aweoll,[57] se on[14] ðære[27] ylcan[59] stowe oð ðisne ⁊weardan[7] dæg[35] genihtsume[60] wæter[61] forðfloweð[62] ⁊ geoteð[63] mannum[64] to þenunge[65] ⁊ to are.

1250 1255 1260 1265 1270

---

69 þrowunga. — 70 arwurðre. — 71 pi[:]pen (*Rasur*) *O.* — 72 weorud. — 73 cyrican. — 74 ofslægene. — 75 wyl:: (*Rasur*). — 75[a] seo. — 75[b] þisne. — 76 genihtsum.

33 martira. — 34 wæran. — 35 deg. — 36 ge. — 37 gemet-. — 38 arwyrðre. — 39 ðem. — 40 -ade. — 41 ða. — 42 pi[p]pin. — 43 froncna *T*, fracna *B*. — 44 geherde. — 45 weorod. — 46 heht. — 46[a] lichomaman *oder* lichomoman. — 47 micle. — 48 wyrð-. — 49 bebyrgan. — 50 cirican. — 51 colône þæræ. — 52 bii. — 53 ðere. — 54 ofslegne. — 55 weran. — 56 *bis* 57 weolle ân welle. — 58 sio *T*, se ys *B*. — 59 illcan. — 60 -mu. — 61 weter. — 62 of forðfloweð *B*, forðflowæð *T*. — 63 geotet. — 64 monnum. — 65 ðeg-nunge.

---

norem martyribus condignum recondita sunt, et dies passionis uel inuentionis eorum congrua illis in locis ueneratione celebratus. Denique gloriosissimus dux Francorum Pippin, ubi haec comperit, misit, et adducta ad se eorum corpora condidit cum multa gloria in ecclesia Coloniae ciuitatis iuxta Rhenum. Fertur autem, quia in loco, in quo occisi sunt, fons ebullierit, qui in eodem loco usque hodie copiosa fluenti sui dona profundat.

Digitized by Google

Caput XI.

(*MS. Ca, p. 11*). Dæt se arwurða wer Swiðbyrht on Breotone ȝ Wilbrord æt Rome biscopas wæron Fresna ðeode ȝehalȝode.

Sona þam ærestum tidum, þæs þe þa lareowas coman on Frisena[1] land, ȝ Willbrord[1a] fram þam cyninge lyfnesse onfenȝ þ he þær læran moste, ða wolde he[2] hrædlice to Rome cuman, ða wæs bysceop[3] þæs apostolican setles Serȝius papa, þ[4] he wolde mid his lyfnesse ȝ mid his bletsunge þ willsume weorc onȝynnan[5] ȝ ȝefyllan þam þeodum ȝodspell to læranne. ȝ somod he willnade[6] fram him onfon þara eadiȝra apostola reliquias ȝ Cristes martyra, þ mid þy he deofolȝyld towurpe ȝ cyricean[7] timbrade[8] ȝ rærde on þære þeode þe he lærde, þ

Caput XI.

Þæt se ârwyrða wer Swiðbyrht on Brytene ȝ Willbrord æt Rôme bysceopas wæron Fresena ðeode ȝehalȝode.

Sona þam[1] ærestan[2] tidum, ðæs[3] þe[4] ða lareowas[4a] côman[5] on[6] Fresena land,[7] ȝ Willbrord[8] þæs[9] cyninges[9] leafe[10] hæfde[11] þæt he þær læran moste, þa wolde he hrædlice[12] to Rome cuman, ða wæs[13] bisscop ðæs apostolican setles[14] Serȝius papa, ðæt he wolde mid his leafe[15] ȝ mid[16] his bletsunge[17] þæt willsume weorc onȝinnan ȝ ȝefyllan ðam[18] ðeodum[19] ȝodspell[19a] to læranne. ȝ[20] somod he willnode[21] æt[22] him onfôn ðara[23] eadiȝra apostola[24] reliquias ȝ Cristes martira, þæt mid ðy he deofolȝyld[25] towurpe ȝ cyrican[26] timbrede ȝ rærde on[6] ðære þeode[26a] þe he lærde, þæt

Cap. XI: 1 frysena. — 1a wilbrord. — 2 *Nach* he *steht ein durchgestrichenes* þær *in O.* — 3 b'. — 4 ȝ. — 5 onȝinnan. — 6 wilnode. — 7 cyrican. — 8 timbrede.

Cap. XI: 1 þæm. — 2 erestan. — 3 þes. — 4 *fehlt in T.* — 4a laræowas. — 5 cuomon. — 6 in *T*, of *B.* — 7 lond. — 8 willbrod. — 9 from ðem cyninge. — 10 lefnesse. — 11 onfenȝ. — 12 hrd-. — 13 wes. — 14 seðles. — 15 læfnesse. — 16 *fehlt in B.* — 17 blæt-. — 18 þem. — 19 ðiode. — 19a ȝodspel. — 20 ond. — 21 willnde. — 22 from. — 23 þera. — 24 apastola. — 25 diofolȝeld. — 26 cir[i]can. — 26a þiode.

11. Ut uiri uenerabilis Suidberct in Brittania, Uilbrord Romae sint in Fresiam ordinati episcopi.

Primis sane temporibus aduentus eorum in Fresiam, mox ut conperit Uilbrord datam sibi a principe licentiam ibidem praedicandi, acceleranit uenire Romam, cuius sedi apostolicae tunc Sergius papa praeerat, ut cum eius licentia et benedictione desideratum euangelizandi gentibus opus iniret; simul et reliquias beatorum apostolorum ac martyrum Christi ab eo se sperans

Digitized by Google

he þær ȝearwe hæfde haliȝra reliquias in to[9] settenne, ȝ he ȝerisenlice mihte on þara haliȝra âre syndriȝe stowe ȝehwylce haliȝra halȝian, þe heora reliquias[9] þe[10] þær in[11] wæren.[11a] Swylce eac moniȝe oþre intinȝan he sohte ȝ willnade[12] oððe þær leornian oððe þanon onfon. On eallum þam mid þy he willfeȝen[13] wæs ȝefremed,[14] he eft (*MS. O, fol. 145 b*) hwearf to ȝodcundre lare.

Þære tide þa broþor,[15] þa þe on Frysum wæron mid him on þære[16] þenunȝe þæs ȝodes wordes, ȝecuran[17] hi of heora rime ȝemetfæstne man on his þeawum ȝ monþwære[18] heortan Swiðbyrht,[19] þ se him ȝehalȝad[20] wære to bysceope.[21] Sendon hine þa to

he ðær[27] ȝearwe hæfde[28] haliȝra reliquias[28a] in to settenne, þæt[29] he[29a] ȝerysenlice[29b] mihte[30] on[31] þara haliȝra âre[31a] syndriȝe stowe[31b] ȝehwylce (*MS. B, p. 407*) haliȝra[16] halȝian, ðara[4] þe heora[31c] reliquias þær inne[31] wæron.[32] Swylce eac[33] moniȝe oðerre[34] intinȝan (*MS. T, p. 254*) he sohte ȝ willnode[21] oððe ðær[27] leornian oðð[35] þanan[36] onfon. On[31] eallum[37] þam[37] myd[38] þy he willfæȝen[39] wæs[13] ȝefremed, he eft hwearf to ȝodcundre[40] lare.[41]

Ðære tîde[41a] ða ȝebroþor,[42] þa ðe on[42a] Fresum[31] wæron[32] mid him[43] on[31] ðære[44] þenunȝe[45] ðes[16] ȝodes wordes, ȝecuron hî[46] of heora[47] rîme[47a] ȝemetfæstne mann[48] on[31] his þeawe[49] ȝ monnþwære[50] heortan, se[4] wæs[4] haten[4] Swyðbyrht,[51] þæt he[52] him ȝehalȝod[53] wære[54] biscope.[55] Sendon[56] hine þa to

9 in to *bis* reliquias *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 10 þe *übergeschrieben in O*, þæt *Ca.* — 11 inne. — 11[a] wæron. — 12 wilnode. — 13 willfæȝen. — 14 *fehlt in Ca.* — 15 broðra. — 16 þær[e] *O.* — 17 ȝecuron. — 18 monþwærne on. — 19 swyþbyrht. — 20 ȝehalȝod. — 21 biscop.

27 ðer. — 28 hefde. — 28[a] reliquia. — 29 ȝ. — 29[a] h[e]. — 29[b] ȝeri-. — 30 meahte. — 31 in. — 31[a] åare. — 31[b] st[o]we. — 31[c] hiora. — 32 weran. — 33 ec. — 34 oðre — 35 oððe. — 36 þanon. — 37 ðem eallum. — 38 mid — 39 -feȝen. — 40 codcudre (*sic!*). — 41 láare. — 41[a] tiide. — 42 broðor. — 42[a] frēsumnesse. — 43 hine — 44 ðere. — 45 þeȝnunȝe. — 46 hio. — 47 hiora. — 47[a] riime. — 48 monn. — 49 þeaum. — 50 monþuerne. — 51 swiðberht. — 52 se. — 53 -ad. — 54 were. — 55 bis[s]cope. — 56 Sendon *bis* bisscop *fehlt in B.*

accipere, ut dum in gente, cui praedicaret, destructis idolis ecclesias institueret, haberet in promtu reliquias sanctorum, quas ibi introduceret; quibusque ibidem depositis, consequenter in eorum honorem, quorum essent illae, singula quaeque loca dedicaret. Sed et alia perplura, quae tanti operis negotium quaerebat, uel ibi discere uel inde accipere cupiebat. In quibus omnibus cum sui uoti compos esset effectus, ad praedicandum rediit.

Quo tempore fratres, qui erant in Fresia uerbi ministerio mancipati, elegerunt ex suo numero uirum modestum moribus, et mansuetum corde, Suid-

Digitized by Google

Breotone ⁊ for heora bene se arwyrða bysceop[22] Willfrið hine ȝehalȝade,[23] se wæs on þa tid of[24] his æþele adrifen ⁊ in Mercna lande folȝade, ⁊ forþon þe in þa tiid[24] Cantwara[25] næfdon bysceop.[22] Wæs Theodor arcebysceop[26] forðfered, ⁊ Byrhtwold[26a] his æfterfylȝend[27] þa ȝen[28] ne com to his bysceopsetle,[28a] forþon he wæs ofer sæ onsended to hadianne. Ða Swiðbyrht[29] hæfde bysceophade[29a] onfonȝen, þa ferde he eft of[30] Breotone, ⁊ æfter medmiclum fæce he ȝewat to þære þeode Boruchtuarorum, ⁊ monie heora þurh his lare to soðfæstnesse weȝe ȝecyrde. Ac þa æfter noht lanȝre tide seo ylce þeod wæs oferwunnen fram Ealdseaxum;[31] ⁊ þa ȝeleafsuman men, þa þe ȝodes worde[32] onfenȝon, wæron wide todrifene.

Brytene[56a] ⁊ for heora[47] bêne se aárwyrða bisscop[56] Willferð hine ȝehalȝode,[56b] se wæs[13] in ða tîd[56c] of his eðle[57] adrifen ⁊ on[31] Myrcna[58] lande folȝode,[58a] ⁊[20] forðan[59] þe in þa tîd[56c] Cantwara[60] næfdon[61] nanne[4] bisscop. Wæs[13] Þeodor[61a] biscop[62] forðfered, ⁊ Byryhwold[63] his æfterfylȝend[64] ða ȝyt[65] ne côm[66] to his bisscopselde,[67] forðon he wæs[13] ofer sæ onsended[68] to hadiȝenne.[69] Ða Swyðbryht[51] hæfde[28] bisscophâde onfanȝen,[70] ða ferde he eft of Brytene,[71] ⁊ æfter[72] medmiclum[73] fæce[74] he ȝewât to ðære[44] (*MS. B, p. 408*) ðeode Boructuarorum,[75] ⁊ monie heora[47] þurh his lare to soðfæstnesse[76] weȝe cyrde.[77] Ac[78] ða æfter naht[79] lanȝre tide[79] seo[80] ylce[81] ðeod[19] wæs[13] oferwunnen fram[22] Ealdseaxum; ⁊ ða ȝeleafsuman menn, ða ðe ȝodes worde onfenȝon, wæron[32] wide todrifene.

---

22 b'. — 23 ȝehalȝode. — 24 of *bis* tiid *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 25 þe cantwara *O, Ca.* — 26 arceb'. — 26a bryhtwold. — 27 æfterfylȝend. — 28 ȝyt. — 28a b.'setle. — 29 swyðbyrht. — 29a b.'hade. — 30 on *O, Ca.* — 31 eal[d]-. — 32 word.

56a breotone. — 56b ȝehalȝade. — 56c tiid. — 57 æðele. — 58 mercna. — 58a -ade. — 59 forðon. — 60 contweara. — 61 nefdan. — 61a theodor. — 62 bisscop. — 63 berhwald. — 64 efter-. — 65 ȝet. — 66 cuom. — 67 bisscopseðle. — 68 sended. — 69 hadienne. — 70 onfonȝen. — 71 breotene. — 72 efter. — 73 -micelum. — 74 fece. — 75 boruchtuaromum. — 76 soðfest-. — 77 ȝecerde. — 78 ah. — 79 noht lonȝre tiide. — 80 sio. — 81 ilce.

---

berctum, qui eis ordinaretur antistes, quem Brittaniam destinatum ad petitionem eorum ordinauit reuerentissimus Uilfrid episcopus, qui tunc forte patria pulsus in Merciorum regionibus exulabat. Non enim eo tempore habebat episcopum Cantia, defuncto quidem Theodoro, sed necdum Berctualdo successore eius, qui trans mare ordinandus ierat, ad sedem episcopatus sui reuerso.

Qui uidelicet Suidberct accepto episcopatu, de Brittania regressus, non multo post ad gentem Boructuarorum secessit, ac multos eorum praedicando

Digitized by Google

J se bysceop[22] mid his ȝeferum sumum sohte Pipen[32a] Francna[32b] cyninȝ; J him þa ȝeærendade[33] Bliðþryð[33a] his cwên, þ he him wunanesse[34] stowe ȝesealde[35] on sumum ealande bi Rine, þ is on heora ȝereorde *(MS. O, fol. 146a)* ȝecyȝed[36] J nemned In Litore; on þam he mynster ȝetimbrade, þ nu ȝen[28] oð ðis âȝan his yrfeweardas, J he þær sum fæc on forhæbbendum life lifde[37] J þær his daȝas ȝeendade.[38]

Æfter þon þe hi þa sumu ȝer[39] ȝodcunde lare lærdon on Frysena rice, þa þe mid him coman, þa sende Pippen mid heora eallra ȝeþafunȝe J[20] se bisscop mid his ȝeferum[82] sumum sohte Pipin[82] Francna[83] cyninȝ; J him ða ȝeærendode[84] Bliððryð[85] his cwên,[86] þæt[87] he him ȝewunenesse[87a] stowe ȝesealde 1345
on[88] sumum ealande[88a] be[89] Rîne,[90] þæt[87] is on heora[47] ȝereorde[91] ȝecwêden[92] On[93] Litôre;[93] on[88] ðam[18] he mynster ȝetimbrede, J[87] nu ȝŷt[94] oð[95] ðis aȝon his yr- 1350
feweardas,[96] J he ðær[27] sum (*MS. T, p. 255*) fêc on[88] forhæbbendum[97] life[97] lifde J þær[27] his daȝas[98] ȝeendode.[99]

Æfter[1] þon þe hî[2] þa sume[3] 1355
ȝear ȝodcunde[4] lâre lærdon on[5] Fresena rîce,[5a] þa þe mid him[6] cômon,[7] þa sende Pipin mid heora[8] ealra[8] ȝeþeahte[9] J[9] ȝeþafunȝe[10]

32a pi[:]pen (*Rasur*) *O*. — 32b fracna *O*. — 33 ȝeærndode. — 33a blyðþryð. — 34 wunonesse. — 35 [ȝe]sealde. — 36 ȝecized *ursprünglich* ȝecyd *in O*; d *ausradiert und* ȝed *übergeschrieben*. — 37 lifede. — 38 ȝeendode. — 39 ȝear.

82 ȝeferefnum (*sic!*). — 82a pipiin. — 83 froncna *T*, fracna *B*. — 84 ȝeerendade. — 85 bliðryð. — 86 cuen. — 87 þet. — 87a wunesse. — 88 in. — 88a ealonde. — 89 bi *T*, þæt be *B*. — 90 riine. — 91 ȝer[eor]de. — 92 ȝecezed J nemned. — 93 in litore. — 94 ȝen. — 95 oðð. — 96 erfe-. — 97 forhebbendum liife. — 98 deaȝas. — 99 ȝeendade. — 1 efter. — 2 hie. — 3 sum. — 4 cod-. — 5 in. — 5a riice. — 6 hine. — 7 cuomon. — 8 ealre hiora. — 9 *fehlt in T*. — 10 ðeþafunȝe (*sic!*) *B*.

---

ad uiam ueritatis perduxit. Sed expugnatis non longo post tempore Boructuaris a gente Antiquorum Saxonum, dispersi sunt quolibet hi, qui uerbum receperant; ipse antistes cum quibusdam Pippinum petiit, qui interpellante Bliththrydae coniuge sua, dedit ei locum mansionis in insula quadam Hreni, quae lingua eorum uocatur In litore; in qua ipse, constructo monasterio, quod hactenus heredes possident eius, aliquandiu continentissimam gessit uitam, ibique diem clausit ultimum.

Postquam uero per annos aliquot in Fresia, qui aduenerant, docuerunt, misit Pippin fauente omnium consensu uirum uenerabilem Uilbrordum Romam, cuius adhuc pontificatum Sergius habebat, postulans, ut eidem Fresonum genti archiepiscopus ordinaretur. Quod ita, ut petierat, impletum est, anno ab incarnatione Domini DCXCVI. Ordinatus est autem in ecclesia sanctae

Digitized by Google

þone arwyrðan[40] wer Willbrord to Rome to Serȝe[41] þam papan, ȝ bæd þ he hine Frysena þeode to arcebysceope[26] ȝehalȝade.[42] ȝ he ȝedyde swa swa he bæd. Wæs he ȝehadad[42a] in cyricean þære halȝan fæmnan ȝ martyres Sce. Cecilian þy dæȝe, þe hyre[43] ȝemynddæȝ wæs; ȝ se papa hine nemde freonaman Clemens. ȝ sona þæs þe he ȝehalȝad wæs, þ is æfter feowertyne daȝum, þæs þe he on Romeburh com, þ he hine eft sende to his bysceopsetle.[22] Sealde him Pippen ȝ forȝeaf bysceopsetl[43a] on his mæran ceastre, seo ealde worde þare[44] þeoda[45] is nemned Wiltaburhȝ;[46] ȝalleas nemnað Trajectum; we cweþað[47] æt Ættreocum.

ðone arweorðan[11] wêr Willbrord to Rome to Serȝie þam[12] papan, ȝ[13] bæd hine[9] þæt he him[6] (*MS. B, p. 409*) Fresena[14] þeode ðone[9] wer[9] to arcebiscope[15] ȝehalȝode.[16] ȝ he ȝedyde[17] swa[17] he bæd. Wæs he ȝehalȝod[18] on[5] cyrican[19] ðære halȝan fæmnan ȝ martires[19a] Sce. Cecilian þy dæȝe, þe hyre[20] ȝemyndæȝ[21] wæs; ȝ se papa hine[21a] nemde freonaman[21b] Clemens. ȝ sona ðæs þe he ȝehalȝod[22] wæs, þæt[23] is æfter feowertyne[24] daȝum, þæs[25] þe he on[5] Romanaburh[26] côm,[27] ðæt[23] he hine eft sende to his eðle.[28] Sealde[29] him ȝ forȝeaf Pipin biscopsetl[29] on[29a] his þa ceastre, seo ealdum worde þara þeoda is nemned Willtaburh;[29a] ȝalleas hi[9] nemnað Trajectum; ȝ[9] we cweþað Ættroicum.[30]

---

40 arwurðan. — 41 serȝe. — 42 -ȝode. — 42a ȝehadod. — 43 hire. — 43a b'.setl. — 44 þære. — 45 þeode. — 46 wiltaburh. — 47 cweðan.

11 arwyrðan. — 12 þem. — 13 ond. — 14 fresna. — 15 erce-. — 16 -ade. — 17 swa dyde swa. — 18 ȝehadod. — 19 circan. — 19a ma[r]tires *T*. — 20 hire. — 21 ȝemynddæȝ. — 21a hyre *B*. — 21b fre[o]naman. — 22 ȝehâadad. — 23 þet. — 24 -tene. — 25 þes. — 26 romeburh. — 27 cuom. — 28 bisscopseðle. — 29 sald (*T*) *bis* piipin bisscopseðl (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 29a in his þere meran byriȝ sio alde worde þere þiode his (*sic!*) nemded (*sic!*) wiltaburȝ. — 30 ættreocum.

---

martyris Ceciliae, die natalis eius, inposito sibi a papa memorato nomine Clementis; ac mox remissus ad sedem episcopatus sui, id est post dies XIIII, ex quo in urbem uenerat.

Donauit autem ei Pippin locum cathedrae episcopalis in castello suo inlustri, quod antiquo gentium illarum uerbo Uiltaburg, id est Oppidum Uiltorum, lingua autem Gallica Traiectum uocatur; in quo aedificata ecclesia, reuerentissimus pontifex longe lateque uerbum fidei praedicans, multosque ab errore reuocans, plures per illas regiones ecclesias, sed et monasteria non-

Digitized by Google

On þære se arwyrða[48] bysceop[22] cyricean ȝetimbrade ⁊ feor ⁊ wide ymb Ȝodes word ⁊ Cristes ȝeleafan bodade[49] ⁊ lærde; ⁊ moniȝe wæs ȝeciȝende[50] fram hæþenesse[51] ⁊ fram ȝedwolan heora lifes; ⁊ he moniȝ mynster and[52] cyricean on þam lande (*MS. O, fol. 146b*) ȝetimbrade; ⁊ æfter fæce moniȝe oþre bysceopas[53] þær ȝesette ⁊ ⁊ ȝehalȝade, of þara[54] broþra rime, þa þe mid him oððe æfter him coman ȝodcunde lare to bodianne;[55] þara moniȝe[55a] forðȝeferdon on Dryhten.[56] Ac he Willbrord, þe se papa Clemens nemde, lonȝe[57] yldo[58] ⁊ arwyrðe[59] hæfde; ꝑ is ꝑ he syx ⁊ þritiȝ[60] wintra on bysceophade[61] lifde, ⁊ æfter moniȝfealdum ȝewinne heofonlices camphades to medum þæs upplican[62] edleanes becom.

On[31] ðære se ârweorþa[32] bisscop cyrican[33] ȝetimbrede ⁊ feôrr ⁊ wîde Ȝodes word ⁊[34] his[34] ȝeleafan bodode[34a] ⁊ lærde; ⁊ moniȝe wæs[35] ciȝende[36] fram[37] hæþenesse[38] ⁊[9] fram[9] ȝedwolan[38a] heora[39] lifes;[39a] ⁊ he moniȝ mynster ⁊ cyrican[40] on[5] þam[41] landum[42] ȝetimbrede; ⁊ æfter fæce moniȝe oþre biscopas[43] þar[44] ȝesette ⁊ ȝehalȝode,[44a] of ðæra[45] ȝebroðra[46] rîme,[46a] þa ðe (*MS. B, p. 410*) mid him[6] oððe æfter[47] him comon[7] ȝodcunde[4] lâre to bodiȝenne;[48] ðara moniȝe forðȝeleorodon[49] on[5] Drihten. Ac[50] he Willbrord, ðe se papa Clemens nemde, lanȝe[51] yldo[52] on[53] arweorðnysse[54] hæfde;[55] þæt[9] is[9] þæt[9] he[9] syx[56] ⁊ XXX[57] wintra on[5] biscophâde[57a] lifde,[57a] ⁊[13] æfter[1] (*MS. T, p. 256*) maniȝfealdum[58] ȝewinnum heofonlices camphâdes[59] to mêdum[60] þæs[25] upplican[61] edleanes becôm.[62]

1385 1390 1395 1400

48 arwurða. — 49 bodude. — 50 ȝecyȝende. — 51 hæðennesse. — 52 ⁊. — 53 biscopas. — 54 þæra. — 55 bodiȝenne. — 55a moniȝe eac. — 56 drihten. — 57 lanȝe. — 58 ylde. — 59 arwurðe. — 60 þrittiȝ. — 61 b'.-hade. — 62 uplican.

31 bi. — 32 arwyrða. — 33 ciiricau. — 34 ymbe cristes. — 34a bodade. — 35 wes. — 36 ceȝende. — 37 from. — 38 hæð-. — 38a ȝeduolan. — 39 hiora. — 39a liifes. — 40 cirican. — 41 ðæm. — 42 londe. — 43 bisscopaș. — 44 þer. — 44a -ade. — 45 þara. — 46 broðra. — 46a rîime. — 47 aæfter. — 48 bodienne. — 49 -leordon. — 50 ah. — 51 lonȝe. — 52 aeldo. — 53 ⁊. — 54 árwyrðe. — 55 he hefde. — 56 six. — 57 ðritiȝ. — 57a bisscophade liifde. — 58 moniȝ-. — 59 comp-. — 60 meordum. — 61 up-. — 62 becuom to áare.

nulla construxit. Nam non multo post alios quoque illis in regionibus ipse constituit antistites ex eorum numero fratrum, qui uel secum, uel post se illo ad praedicandum uenerant; ex quibus aliquanti iam dormierunt in Domino. Ipse autem Uilbrord, cognomento Clemens, adhuc superest, longa iam uenerabilis aetate, utpote tricesimum et sextum in episcopatu habens annum, et post multiplices militiae caelestis agones ad praemia remunerationis supernae tota mente suspirans.

Digitized by Google

Caput XII.*

Đæt sum on Norðanhymbra mæʒðe of deaðe arisende sume swiðe ondryslicu ⁊ eac to ʒewilnienne, ða þe he ʒeseah, secʒende wæs.

Đyssum tidum sum[1] ʒemyndelic wundur[1a] ⁊ ealdum wundrum ʒelic on Breotone wæs[2] ʒeworden. Forþon þe to awehtnesse lifiʒendra[3] monna of saule deaðe sum mon wæs sum fæc dead ⁊ eft to life lichaman[4] aras ⁊ moniʒ þinʒ ʒemyndwyrþe[5] sæde, þæt he ʒeseah, ðara sume we her hrædlice areccean[6] ⁊ âwritan[7] willað.[8] Wæs sum hiwscypes[9] fæder ⁊ hina ealdar[10] in þeodlande

Caput XII.

Þætte sum on Norþhimbra mæʒðe of deaþe arâs, sumu swiðe ⁊ryslicu ⁊ eac to ʒewilniende, þa ðe he ʒeseah, secʒende[1] wæs.

Đyssum[1a] tidum sum[2] ʒemyndelîc wundor[3] ⁊ ealdum[3a] wundrum ʒelic[3b] on[4] Brytene[4a] wæs ʒewurden.[5] Forðam[6] ðe to[7] âweahtnesse[8] lifiʒendra[9] manna[10] of[11] sawle deaðe[11] sum man[11a] wæs[11a] sum fæc[11b] dead ⁊ eft to life lichaman[12] aras ⁊ moniʒ þinʒ ʒemyndelice[13] sæde,[14] þa he ʒeseah, þara rim[15] we her hrædlice[16] areccað[17] ⁊ awritað.[18]

Wæs[19] sum hiwscypes[20] fæder ⁊ hina[21] ealdor[22] on[23] þeodlande[24]

Cap. XII: * *Zwischen diesem und dem vorhergehenden Kapitel finden sich auf p. 179 die folgenden, von etwas späterer Hand (aber nicht derselben, wie vor Kapitel VII) geschriebenen Worte in 2½ Halbzeilen eingeteilt:* Sumes ʒoodes mannes ʒesihðe, be heofene rice ⁊ be helle wite, rǽd hit, ⁊ well under stond ⁊ þu bist þe betere. — 1 wæs sum *O, Ca.* — 1ª wundor. — 2 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 lifiendra. — 4 lichoman *Ca,* n *übergeschrieben in O.* — 5 ʒemynwurðes. — 6 areccan. — 7 writan. — 8 wyllað. — 9 hîwscipes. — 10 ealdor.

Cap. XII: 1 ⁊ senʒende *B.* — 1ª Đassum. — 2 *fehlt in T.* — 3 wundar. — 3ª eallum *B.* — 3ᵇ ʒeliic. — 4 in. — 4ª Breotene. — 5 ʒeworden. — 6 forðon. — 7 te *B.* — 8 aweht-. — 9 lifʒ-. — 10 monna. — 11 sawle of deaðe *B.* — 11ª mon wes. — 11ᵇ faec. — 12 licohoman (*sic!*). — 13 ʒemyndewyrðe. — 14 seʒde. — 15 sume. — 16 hred-. — 17 areccan. — 18 âaseczan ⁊ aawritan willað. — 19 uues. — 20 hioscipes. — 21 hizina. — 22 aldor. — 23 in. — 24 -londe.

---

12. Ut quidam in prouincia Nordanhymbrorum a mortuis resurgens multa et tremenda et desideranda, quae uiderat, narrauerit.

His temporibus miraculum memorabile et antiquorum simile in Brittania factum est. Namque ad excitationem uiuentium de morte animae, quidam aliquandiu mortuus ad uitam resurrexit corporis, et multa memoratu digna, quae uiderat, narrauit; e quibus hic aliqua breuiter perstringenda esse putaui. Erat ergo pater familias in regione Nordanhymbrorum, quae uocatur Incuneningum, religiosam cum domu sua gerens uitam; qui infirmitate corporis tactus et hac crescente per dies, ad extrema perductus, primo tempore noctis

Digitized by Google

Norþanhymbra, þ is ȝecyȝed[10a] On Cununinȝum;[10b] lifde he æfæstlice[11] his lif mid his hirede. Þa wearð he lichamlicre untrymnesse[12] ȝehrinen ⁊ ȝestanden; ⁊ seo dæȝhwamlice weox, oðþæt he to þam ytemestan dæȝe ȝelæded wæs, ⁊ on forewearde niht forðferde. Ac on dazunze[12a] he eft acwæccnade[13] ⁊ semninȝa upp asæt; ⁊ ealle þa þe (*MS. Ca, p. 171*) æt (*MS. O, fol. 147a*) his lichaman[14] wepende[15] sæton[16] mid unmæte eȝe ȝeslezene[17] wæron ⁊ utfluzon butan his wif[18] ân,[19] þe hine swiðust[20] lufade, seo an inne awunade,[20a] ðeah þe heo swiðe[21] forht ⁊ bifiende[21a] wære. Þa frefrade he hi[21b] ⁊ cwæð: Ne wille[22] þu þe ondrædan,

Norðhymbra,[25] þæt[26] is ȝecweden[27] In Cuniȝum;[28] lifde[28a] he æfæstlice[29] his lif[29a] mid his hirede[30] (*MS. B, p. 411*). Þa wearð he lichomlicre[31] ûntrumnesse ȝehrinen[31a] ⁊ ȝestanden;[32] ⁊ seo dæȝhwamlice[33] wæox, oðþæt[33a] he to ðam[34] ytemestan dæȝe[35] ȝelæded wæs,[36] ⁊ on[23] forewearde niht[37] forðferde. Ac[38] on[23] daȝunȝe he eft acwicode[38a] ⁊ sæmnunȝa[39] ûpp[40] asæt; ⁊[41] ealle þa ðe æt his lichaman[41a] wepende[41a] sæton mid unȝemête[42] miclum[2] eȝe[43] ȝeslaȝene[43] wæron[44] ⁊ ûtfluȝon buton[45] his wife[46] anum,[47] ðe hine swiþost[48] lufode,[49] seo[50] âna[50] þarinne[51] wunode,[52] þeah[53] heo[54] swiðe forht wære[55] ⁊ bifiȝende.[56] Þa frefrede he hi[54] ⁊ cwæþ:[57] Ne þearft[58] ðu þe ondrædan,[59]

10a *Ursprünglich* ȝecyd *in O;* d *ausradiert und* ȝed *übergeschrieben.* — 10b *Ursprünglich* cuninȝum *in O;* m *ausradiert, auf der Rasur* u; *darüber* um. — 11 æfestlice. — 12 untrumnesse. — 12a dæȝred *C.* — 13 awacenede, [acwicode] *Smith.* — 14 lichoman. — 15 wæpende. — 16 stodon *O, Ca;* [sæton] *Smith.* — 17 ȝeslæȝene. — 18 wife. — 19 anum. — 20 swiðost. — 20a awunode. — 21 swyðe. — 21a bifiȝende. — 21b him. — 22 wilt.

25 Norðan-. — 26 *bis* 27 þet his ȝecezed. — 28 Cununinȝum. — 28a liifde. — 29 æfest-. — 29a liif. — 30 heorde. — 31 licum-. — 31a ȝhrinen (*sic!*). — 32 ȝestonden. — 33 deȝhwemlice. — 33a oðdet. — 34 þem. — 35 deȝe. — 36 wes. — 37 neaht. — 38 ah. — 38a acuicode. — 39 semninȝa. — 40 up heh. — 41 ond. — 41a lichoman woepende. — 42 unmæte. — 43 ecze (*sic!*) ȝeslæȝene. — 44 weron. — 45 butan. — 46 wiif. — 47 an. — 48 swiðust. — 49 -ade. — 50 sio ân. — 51 hinne. — 52 aawunade. — 53 þeh ðe. — 54 hio. — 55 were. — 56 beofiende. — 57 cueð. — 58 welle. — 59 ondredan.

defunctus est; sed diluculo reuiuiscens, ac repente residens, omnes, qui corpori flentes adsederant, timore immenso perculsos in fugam conuertit; uxor tantum, quae amplius amabat, quamuis multum tremens et pauida, remansit; quam ille consolatus: 'Noli' inquit 'timere, quia iam uere surrexi a morte, qua tenebar, et apud homines sum iterum uiuere permissus; non tamen ea mihi, qua ante consueram, conuersatione, sed multum dissimili ex hoc tempore uiuendum est.' Statimque surgens, abiit ad uillulae oratorium, et usque ad diem in oratione persistens, mox omnem quam possederat, substantiam in

Digitized by Google

forþon þe ic soðlice fram deaþe aras ⁊ eam eft forlæten mid monnum lifiȝean,[23] nalæs hwæþere þy life þe ic ær lifde, ac swiðe unȝelice of þysse[23a] tide me is to lifiȝeanne.[24] ⁊[25] sona aras ⁊ eode to þære cyricean þæs tunes ⁊ oð lutterne[25a] dæȝ þær in ȝebede stod. ⁊ sona æfter þon ealle his æhta[26] on þreo todælde; ænne dæl he his wife sealde, oþerne his bearnum, þone þriddan, þe him ȝelamp, he instæpe þearfum ȝedælde; ⁊ æfter medmiclum fæce eall woruldþinȝc[28] forlet ⁊ to Mailros þam mynstre com, þ is of þam mæstan dæle mid ymbbiȝnesse Twide[29] streames betyned. ⁊ he þær ȝodes þeowhade ⁊ sceare[29a] onfenȝ, ⁊ on[30] diȝle ancorstowe eode, þa

forþam[60] ic soðlice fram[61] deaðe aras[61a] ⁊ eom[62] eft forlæten[62a] mid mannum[63] lifiȝan,[64] nales hwæþere[65] þy life[65a] þe ic ær lyfode,[66] ac[38] swyþe[67] ûnȝelice of ðisse tîde[67a] me is[67a] to lifiȝenne. ⁊[67b] ða sona âras[61a] ⁊ eode to þære cirican þæs[68] tunes ⁊ oð hlutturne[69] dæȝ þær[69a] on[23] ȝebede stod. ⁊[41] sona æfter þam[70] ealle his æhta[71] on[23] þreo todælde; anne[72] dæl his[73] wife,[73] oðerne his bearnum (*MS. T, p. 257*), þone þriddan (*MS. B, p. 412*), þe him ȝelamp,[74] he instæpe[75] þearfum[76] ȝedælde;[77] ⁊ æfter medmiclum fæce eall[78] woruldðinȝ[79] forlêt[80] ⁊ ða[2] to Mailros þam[34] mynstre côm,[81] þæt[81a] is of ðam[34] dæle[82] mæstan[82] mid ymbeȝanȝe[83] Twyde[84] streames betyned. ⁊ he[85] þær[85] ȝodes þeowhâde[86] ⁊ sceare[87] onfenȝ, ⁊ on[23] diȝle[88] ancorstowe[88] eode, ða[89]

1445 1450 1455 1460 1465

23 lifian. — 23ª þisse. — 24 lifiȝenne. — 25 ⁊ þa. — 25ª hlutterne *O, nach Miller.* — 26 æhto. — 28 weoruldþinȝ. — 29 wi *übergeschrieben in O*, tweode *Ca.* — 29ª sce[a]re *O.* — 30 *fehlt in Ca*, [in] *Smith.*

60 forðon þe. — 61 from. — 61ª aâras. — 62 eam. — 62ª forlæȝen. — 63 monnum. — 64 liifȝan. — 65 hweðre. — 65ª liife. — 66 liifde. — 67 swiðe. — 67ª tiide me his (*sic!*). — 67ᵇ on. — 68 þes. — 69 lutterne. — 69ª *fehlt in T, doch vor* dæȝ *ist* de *ausgewischt.* — 70 ðon. — 71 æahte. — — 72 enne. — 73 he his wiife sealde. — 74 ȝelomp. — 75 instepe. — 76 þearrfum. — 77 ȝedelde. — 78 all. — 79 weorold-. — 80 forleorte. — 81 cuo[o]m. — 81ª þet. — 82 mestan dæle. — 83 ymbebeȝnesse. — 84 tuede. — 85 he þer *T*, hwæðer *B.* — 86 þiohade. — 87 scare. — 88 dyȝle aancor-. — 89 þe.

tres diuisit portiones, e quibus unam coniugi, alteram filiis tradidit, tertiam sibi ipse retentans, statim pauperibus distribuit. Nec multo post saeculi curis absolutus ad monasterium Mailros, quod Tuidi fluminis circumflexu maxima ex parte clauditur, peruenit; acceptaque tonsura, locum secretae mansionis, quam praeuiderat abbas, intrauit; et ibi usque ad diem mortis in tanta mentis et corporis contritione durauit, ut multa illum, quae alios laterent, uel horrenda uel desideranda uidisse, etiamsi lingua sileret, uita loqueretur.

Digitized by Google

se abbud[31] him foreseah; ⁊ þær oð[31] ðone dæg his deaðes on swa micelre[32] ȝeþræstnesse ⁊ forhæfdnesse[33] modes ⁊ lichaman[34] aheardade[35] ⁊ awunade,[36] þ men onȝytan[37] mihton, þ he moniȝ þinȝ ȝe eȝeslice ȝe willsumlice ȝeseah, þe oðre men[37a] miðon,[37a] þeah þe seo tunȝe swiȝade,[38] þ his lif wæs (*MS. O, fol. 147b*) sprecende.

Sæde he þys[39] ȝemete þætte[40] he ȝeseah, ⁊ cwæð: Leohte ȝesihþe ⁊ ônsyne ⁊ beorhte ȝeȝyrelan wæs, se þe me lædde. Eode wit swiȝende, þæs þe me þuhte ⁊ ȝesewen wæs, onȝen[41] norð ⁊[41a] east rodor, swa sunnan[42] upȝonȝ[43] bið æt middan sumere. Mid þy wyt[44] þa hwile eodan, becomon wit to sumre dene

se abbud him forȝeaf;[90] ⁊ þær[91] oð þone dæg his deaðes on[43] swa micelre[92] þræstnesse[93] ⁊ forhæfdnesse[94] modes ⁊ lichaman[12] âheardodde[95] ⁊ wunode,[96] þætte[97] menn onȝytan[98] mihton,[98] þæt he moniȝ þinȝ eȝeslice[99] ȝe willsumlice ȝeseah, þe oþre menn[2] miðon,[3] þeah[4] ðe seo[5] tunȝe swiȝode,[6] þæt[7] his lif[7a] wæs[8] sprecende.

Sæde[9] he on[2] þissum[10] ȝemete þætte he ȝeseah, ⁊ cwæð:[11] Wlitiȝre[12] ansine ⁊ leohte ȝesihðe ⁊ beorhte ȝeȝyrelan[12] wæs,[8] se[13] mê lædde. Eode[13a] wit[14] swiȝende,[15] þæs[16] ðe me þuhte ⁊ ȝesewen[17] wæs,[8] onȝean[18] norðeast rodor, swa sunnan uppȝanȝ[19] bið æt middum sumera.[20] Mid[21] þi[21] wit þa hwile[21a] eodon,[22] ða[2] becomon[23] wit to sumere dene,

31 abbud þ ȝeseah hu he oð *Ca.* — 32 mycelre. — 33 forhæfednesse. — 34 lichoman. — 35 aheardode. — 36 awunode. — 37 onȝitan. — 37a men ne meahton *C.* — 38 swiȝode. — 39 þisse. — 40 þæt. — 41 onȝean. — 41a *fehlt in C.* — 42 sunnon. — 43 upȝon[ȝ] *O.* — 44 wit.

90 foreseah. — 91 þer. — 92 micelum. — 93 ȝedrehtnessum. — 94 forhefdnessum. — 95 aheardade *T*, â eardade *B*. — 96 awunade. — 97 þette. — 98 mehtan onȝeotan. — 99 ȝe eȝslice *T*, eȝeslices *B*. — 1 ȝeseh. — 2 *fehlt in T*. — 3 meoðon. — 4 þeh. — 5 sio. — 6 -ade. — 7 þet. — 7a liif. — 8 wes. — 9 sæȝde. — 10 þys. — 11 cueð. — 12 wlitiȝre *übergeschr. in B*; leohte ȝesihðe ⁊ onsione ⁊ berhte ȝeȝerelan *T*. — 13 se ðe. — 13a Eode *B*. — 14 eodon wiit. — 15 suiȝiende. — 16 þes. — 17 ȝesezn. — 18 onȝen. — 19 upȝonȝ. — 20 sumere. — 21 ond þy. — 21a hwiile. — 22 -an. — 23 bicuomon.

Narrabat autem hoc modo, quod uiderat: 'Lucidus', inquiens, 'aspectu et clarus erat indumento, qui me ducebat. Incedebamus autem tacentes, ut uidebatur mihi, contra ortum solis solstitialem; cumque ambularemus, deuenimus ad uallem multae latitudinis ac profunditatis, infinitae autem longitudinis; quae ad laeuam nobis sita, unum latus flammis feruentibus nimium terribile, alterum furenti grandine ac frigore niuium omnia perflante atque uerrente non minus intolerabile praeferebat. Utrumque autem erat anima-

Digitized by Google

seo wæs micelre brædo ȝ deopnesse ȝ unȝeendadre[44a] lenȝo; wæs unc on þa wynstran healfe ȝeseted. Oþer[45] dæl wæs weallendum liȝum ful[46] swiðe eȝesfullice, oþer[45] wæs nohte þy[46a] læs unarefnendlic[47] cyle haȝles ȝ snawes ful.[46] Wæs æȝhwæþer monna sawla ful,[46] ða wrixendlice on twa healfe[48] ȝesewene wæron, swa swa unmætnesse[49] miceles[50] stormes, worpene beon. Þonne hi þæt mæȝen þære unmætan hæto aræfnan ne mihton, þonne stealdon[51] hi eft earmlice on middel þæs unmætan cyles. ȝ mid þy hi þær nænize reste ȝemetan mihton, steldon[51a]

seo[5] wæs micelre brædo ȝ deopnesse[23a] (*MS. B, p. 413*) ȝ ûnȝeendodre[24] ienȝo;[25] wæs[8] unc on ða wynstran healfe ȝeset.[26] Oðer den[27] wæs weallendum[28] lezum[29] full swyðe[30] eȝesfullice,[30] oðer wæs[8] nahte[31] þon læs ûnâræfnedlice[32] cyle[33] haȝeles[34] ȝ snâwes[34a] full.[2] Wæs[8] æȝhwæðer[35] manna sawla[36] full, ða wrixliende[37] on twa[38] healfa[38] ȝesewene[39] wæron,[40] swa swa mid ûnmætnesse[40a] micles[41] stormes, worpene beon. Ðonne hi[42] þa[43] mæȝen[44] þære[45] ûnmætan[46] hæto[47] aræfnan[48] ne mihton,[49] þonne stældon[49a] hi[50] eft earmlice[50a] (*MS. T, p. 258*) on[51] middel þæs[52] ûnmætan cyles.[53] ȝ mid þi[53a] hi[50] ðær nænize ræste[54] ȝemetan mihton,[55] stælldon[56]

44[a] unȝeendodre. — 45 ȝ þær *O*, *Ca*; [oþer] *Smith*. — 46 full. — 46[a] þon *C*. — 47 -lic[:] *O*, unaræfnendlic *Ca*. — 48 halfe. — 49 [mid] unmætnesse *Smith*. — 50 micel[es] *O*. — 51 ste[a]ldon *O*. — 51[a] stelldon.

23[a] deopnese. — 24 unȝeaendadre. — 25 lænȝe. — 26 ȝeseted. — 27 dell, *über* ll *ein* n *B*, dæl *T*. — 28 wall-. — 29 læȝum. — 30 suið eȝesfullice. — 31 nohte. — 32 unaarefndlice. — 33 cele. — 34 hæȝles. — 34[a] snewes. — 35 eȝhweðer. — 36 saula. — 37 wrixendlice. — 38 tua healfe. — 39 ȝesezene. — 40 weeron. — 40[a] unmetnes. — 41 miceles. — 42 hio. — 43 þæt. — 44 mæȝn. — 45 þere. — 46 unmetan. — 47 hætan. — 48 aarefnan. — 49 mehtan. — 49[a] -an. — 50 heo. — 50[a] ear[m]lice. — 51 in. — 52 wæs *B*. — 53 ciles. — 53[a] þy. — 54 reste. — 55 mihtan. — 56 þonne stældon.

---

bus hominum plenum, quae uicissim huc inde uidebantur quasi tempestatis impetu iactari. Cum enim uim feruoris inmensi tolerare non possent, prosiliebant miserae in medium rigoris infesti; et cum neque ibi quippiam requiei inuenire ualerent, resiliebant rursus urendae in medium flammarum inextinguibilium. Cumque hac infelici uicissitudine longe lateque, prout aspicere poteram, sine ulla quietis intercapedine innumerabilis spirituum deformium multitudo torqueretur, cogitare coepi, quod hic fortasse esset infernus, de cuius tormentis intolerabilibus narrari saepius audiui. Respondit cogitationi meae ductor, qui me praecedebat: „Non hoc“, inquiens, „suspiceris; non enim hic infernus est ille, quem putas.“

Digitized by Google

hi eft on middell[52] þæs byrnendan fyres ȝ þæs unadwæscendlican liȝes. Mid þy hi þa þysse unȝesæliȝan wrixle feor ȝ wide, swa ic ȝeseon mihte, butan fyrstmearce ænigre reste mid þa unriman mæniȝeo sweartra ȝasta þræste wæron, þa onȝan ic þencean, ȝ wende þ þæt hell (*MS. O, fol. 148a*) wære, be þam tintreȝum unaræfnendlicum[53] ic oft secȝean[54] hyrde. Þa ȝswerede[55] he minum ȝeþohte se latteow, se þe me fore eode, ȝ þus cwæð: Nis þis, cwæð he, seo hell,[56] swa þu talast[57] ȝ wenest.

Mid þy ic þa wæs mid þysse onȝrislican wæfersyne swiðe[58] ȝefyrhted[59] ȝ ȝebreȝed, þa hi[50] eft on[51] middum[57] þæs[2] ûnmætan[2] brynes[2] þæs byrnendan fyres ȝ ðæs ûnâdwæscedlican[58] liȝes.[59] Mid þi[59a] hi[50] ða þysse[60] ûnȝesæliȝan[61] ȝewrixle[62] feorr[63] ȝ wîde, swa ic[2] ȝeseon mihte,[64] buton[55] fyrstmearce ænigre reste[65] mid þære[66] ûnȝerimedan[67] mæniȝo[68] sweartra ȝasta þræste[69] wæron, þa onȝann[70] ic þencan,[70a] ȝ wende þ þ[71] hell[72] wære, be ðam tintreȝum ûnaræfedlicum[73] ic oft secȝan[74] hyrde[75] (*MS. B, p. 414*). Þa ȝswarode[76] he minum[76a] ȝeþohte se[77] ladteow,[78] se ðe me beforan[79] eode, ȝ þus cwæð: Nis þis seo hell,[72] þe[80] ðu talast[81] ȝ wenest.[81a]

Mid ðy ic ða wæs mid þysse[82] onȝryssenlican[83] wæfersyne[84] swyðe[85] afyryhted[86] ȝ ȝebreȝed, ða

52 mid[d]el *O.* — 53 *In O ursprünglich* unaræfenlicum; ed *ausradiert*; nend *übergeschrieben*; araefnendlicum *Ca.* — 54 seczan. — 55 Jswarede. — 56 hel[l] *O.* — 57 talost. — 58 swyðe. — 59 afyrhted.

57 middan. — 58 unadwæscedan. — 59 leȝes. — 59a þy. — 60 þæs. — 61 -sælȝan. — 62 wrixles. — 63 feor. — 64 meahton. — 65 ræste. — 66 þa. — 67 unriman. — 68 mænȝo. — 69 þreste. — 70 onȝann. — 70a þencan *B.* — 71 hit. — 72 hel. — 73 unaræfnendlicum. — 74 sæczan. — 75 herde. — 76 ondswarede. — 76a minun. — 77 se min. — 78 latteow. — 79 fore. — 80 swa. — 81 talest. — 81a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 82 þisse. — 83 onȝryslican. — 84 -seone. — 85 swiðe. — 86 ȝefyrhted.

'At cum me hoc spectaculo tam horrendo perterritum paulatim in ulteriora produceret, uidi subito ante nos obscurari incipere loca, et tenebris omnia repleri. Quas cum intraremus, in tantum paulisper condensatae sunt, ut nihil praeter ipsas aspicerem, excepta dumtaxat specie et ueste eius, qui me ducebat. Et cum progrederemur 'sola sub nocte per umbras' (*Verg. Aen.* VI, 268), ecce subito apparent ante nos crebri flammarum tetrarum globi, ascendentes quasi de puteo magno, rursumque decidentes in eundem. Quo cum perductus essem, repente ductor meus disparuit, ac me solum in medio tenebrarum et horridae uisionis reliquit. At cum idem globi ignium sine

Digitized by Google

lædde he me styccemælum forð on fyrran land.[60] Ða ȝeseah ic semninȝa beforan unc onȝynnan[60a] þystrian ða stowe, ȝ miclum[61] þystrum eall ȝefylled beon (*MS. Ca, p. 172*). Mid þy wit þa on þa þystru ineodon,[62] ȝ hi sticcemælum[63] swa micel ȝ swa þicce wæron, þ ic[64] nowiht ȝeseon mihte, nemne[65] þ seo ansyn scean ȝ þa hræȝl[65a] leohte wæron, þæs þe me lædde. ȝ[65b] mid þy wit þa forðȝonȝende wæron under þæm[66] scuan[67] þære þystran nihte, ða ætywdon semninȝa beforan unc[68] monige heapas sweartra liȝea, þa wæron up[69] astiȝende swa swa of miclum seaðe, ȝ eft wæron feallende ȝ ȝewitende on þone ylcan seað. Mid þy ic þa þider[70] ȝelæded lædde he me sticcemælum[87] forð on fyrrnessum.[88] Þa ȝeseah ic sæmnunȝa[89] beforan unc onȝinnan þystriȝan[90] ða stowe, ȝ wæs[2] miclum ðystrum[91] eall[92] ȝefylled. Mid þy wyt[93] ða in þa þystreo[94] eodon,[95] ȝ hi[50] sticcemælum[87] swa micel ȝ swa þicce[96] wæron, ȝ[97] ic nan[98] wiht[98] ȝeseon ne[2] mihte,[99] buton[1] þæt seo ansyn[2] scân ȝ þa hræȝl leohte[3] wæron, þæs[4] þe[4] me[5] lædde. ȝ myd[6] ði[7] wyt[8] ða forðȝanȝende[9] wæron under þam[10] scuan ðære þystran[11] nihte, þa ætywdon[12] sæmnunȝa[13] beforan unc manige[14] swearte[15] heapas þara liȝa,[15] ða wæron upp[16] astiȝende swa swa of miclum seaþe, ȝ eft wæron feallende[17] ȝ ȝewitende on[18] þone ylcan[19] seað. Mid ðy ic þa ðider[20] ȝelæded (*MS. B, p. 415*)

---

60 lænd. — 60[a] onȝinna[n] *O*, onȝinnan *Ca.* — 61 myclum. — 62 in-[e]odon *O*, ineodan *Ca.* — 63 styccemælum. — 64 [ic] *Ca.* — 65 nemþe *Ca*, buton ða nemne *O.* — 65[a] hræȝel. — 65[b] ond. — 66 þam. — 67 scuwan. — 68 unȝc. — 69 upp. — 70 þyder.

87 stycce-. — 88 fyran lond. — 89 -inȝa. — 90 ðeostrian. — 91 þeostrum. — 92 all. — 93 wit. — 94 þeostro. — 95 ineodon. — 96 ðicco. — 97 þæt. — 98 noht. — 99 meahte. — 1 nemne. — 2 ansien. — 3 leoht. — 4 se ðe. — 5 mæc. — 6 mid. — 7 þy. — 8 wit. — 9 -ȝonȝ-. — 10 ðæm. — 11 þeostran. — 12 æteowdan. — 13 -inȝa. — 14 monige. — 15 heapas sweartra leȝa. — 16 up. — 17 fall-. — 18 in. — 19 ilcan. 20 ðyder.

---

intermissione modo alta peterent, modo ima baratri repeterent, cerno omnia, quae ascendebant, fastigia flammarum plena esse spiritibus hominum, qui instar fauillarum cum fumo ascendentium, nunc ad sublimiora proicerentur, nunc retractis ignium uaporibus relaberentur in profunda. Sed et fetor incomparibilis cum eisdem uaporibus ebulliens omnia illa tenebrarum loca replebat. Et cum diutius ibi pauidus consisterem, utpote incertus, quid agerem, quo uerterem gressum, qui me finis maneret; audio subitum post terga sonitum inmanissimi fletus ac miserrimi, simul et cachinnum crepitantem quasi uulgi indocti captis hostibus insultantis. Ut autem sonitus idem

Digitized by Google

wæs, þa ne wiste ic semninza hwær min ladþeow[71] com; ȝ he me forlet on middan þam[72] þystrum on[72a] þære anȝryslican[73] ȝesihðe. ȝ[65b] mid þy þa ylcan heapas þara fyra butan blinne (*MS. O, fol. 148b*) hwilum upastiȝon[74] on heannesse,[74a] hwilum niðerȝewitan on þa neowolnesse[74b] þæs seaþes, ȝeseah[75] ic ȝ sceawade,[76] eall þa heanesse þara uppastiȝendra liȝa[77] þa[78] fulle wæron manna[79] ȝasta, þa[80] in ônlicnesse uppastiȝendra yselena[81] mid rece, hwilum on heannesse beoð upp worpne,[82] hwilum eft toȝenum[83] þara fyra þrosmum wæron eft aslidene on neowelnesse[84] ȝ on ȝrund.[84a] Swylce eac unaræfnendlice[84b] fulnes wæs mid þæs fyres þrosme upawea llende,[85] ȝ ealle þa stowe þara þystra ȝefyllde.[86] Mid þy ic ða lonȝe þær forht stod,[86a] ȝ me wæs uncuð, hwæt ic dyde oþþe hwider ic eode,

wæs (*MS. T, p. 259*), ða ne wiste ic sæmnunza[13] hwær min ladteow[21] côm;[22] ȝ he me[23] forlet on[18] middum ðam[10] þystrum[24] on[25] þære onȝryrnesse[26] ȝesihðe. ȝ mid ðy þa ylcan[19] heapas þara fyra butan blinnendan[27] hwilum ûppastiȝon on[18] heannesse,[28] hwilum nyðerȝewiton[29] on[18] ða neowelnesse[30] ðæs seaðes, ȝeseah ic ȝ sceawode,[31] ealle ða heanesse ðara uppâstiȝendra[31a] liȝa[32] fulle wæron manna ȝasta, þa in onlicnesse uppastiȝendra[32] ysla[32a] mid rêce, hwilum on[18] heanesse beoð upp[16] worpene, hwilum eft toȝeanes[33] þara fyra þrosmum[34] aslidene[35] ȝ to ȝrunde feolle in neowelnesse.[35] Swylce[36] eac ûnaræfnedlice[37] fulnes[38] wæs mid þæs fyres þrosme uppaweallende,[39] ȝ ealle[39a] ða stowe ðara þystra[40] ȝefyllede.[41] Mid ði[7] ic[42] þær lanȝe[43] forht stôd, ȝ me wæs ûncuð, hwæt ic dyde oððe hwæder[44] ic eode

71 latteow. — 72 þan *O*. — 72[a] [on] *O*. — 73 anȝrislican. — 74 uppastiȝon. — 74[a] hean[n]esse *O*. — 74[b] wol *über einer Rasur* [:] *in O*. — 75 [þa] ȝeseah. — 76 sceawede. — 77 liȝe. — 78 [þa] *O*. — 79 monna. — 80 *fehlt in Ca.* — 81 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 82 worpene. — 83 atoȝenum. — 84 neowelnesse. — 84[a] on ȝrunde [þæs þyttes]. — 84[b] n *hinter* f *übergeschrieben in O*. — 85 upp-. — 86 ȝefylde. — 86[a] stod [ȝ afæred].

21 latteow. — 22 becom. — 23 mec. — 24 þeo-. — 25 on *T*, ond *Miller*. — 26 onȝrislican. — 27 blinne. — 28 heanesse. — 29 niðer. — 30 niolnesse. — 31 -ade. — 31[a] up-. — 32 leȝa (*T*) *bis* upastiȝendra (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 32[a] yselena. — 33 toȝeanum. — 34 ðearsmum. — 35 wæron eft aslidene in neolnesse ȝ in ȝrund. — 36 swelce. — 37 -lic. — 38 fullness. — 39 -we[a]ll- *B*, wall *T*. — 39[a] e[a]lle *B*. — 40 þiostra. — 41 ȝefylde. — 42 *bis* 43 ic ða lonze þær. — 44 hwider.

clarior redditus ad me usque peruenit, considero turbam malignorum spirituum, quae quinque animas hominum maerentes heiulantesque, ipsa multum exultans et cachinnans, medias illas trahebat in tenebras; e quibus uidelicet hominibus, ut dinoscere potui, quidam erat adtonsus ut clericus, quidam laicus, quaedam femina. Trahentes autem eos maligni spiritus descenderunt in medium baratri illius ardentis; factumque est, ut cum longius subeuntibus

Digitized by Google

oþþe hwilc[87] ende me[87] become,
þa ȝehyrde ic semninȝa mycelne[88]
sweȝ me on bæclinȝ unmætes
wopes ȝ earmlices, swylce eac
mycel ȝehlyd ȝ ceahhetunȝe[89]
swa swa unȝelærdes[90] folces ȝ
bysmriendes[91] ȝehæftum heora
feondum. Ða he þa se sweȝ me
nȳr wæs ȝ to me becom, þa ȝe-
seah ic moniȝe þara weriȝra[91a]
ȝasta fif monna[91b] sawla ȝnorniende
ȝ heofende teon ȝ lædan on midde
þa þystro, ȝ hie[92] on þon swiðe[93]
blissedon ȝ ceahhetton.[93a] Ðara mon-
na[94] sum wæs, þæs þe ic ȝewitan
mihte, bescoren preost, sum wæs
læwede, sum wæs wifmon. Tuȝun[95]
hie[96] þa (*MS. O, fol. 149a*) weriȝan
ȝastas ȝ niðer mid ȝewitan in midde
þa neowolnesse þæs byrnendan li-
ȝes. Mid þy hie[96] þa fyr[97] ȝewitene

oððe hwylc[45] ende me becôme,[46]
þa ȝehyrde[47] ic sæmnunȝa[13] mi-
celne sweȝ[48] me ðn bæclinȝ un-
mætes[49] wopes ȝ earmlices, swyl-
ce[36] eac micel ȝehlȳd[50] ȝ ceah-
hetunȝe[51] (*MS. B, p. 416*) swa
swa ûnȝelæredes folces ȝ bysmri-
ȝendes[52] ȝehæftum heora feondum.
Þa he ða se sweȝ me near wæs
ȝ to me becôm, ða ȝeseah ic mæ-
niȝo þara weriȝra[53] ȝasta fif[54]
manna[54] sawla ȝnorniȝende[55] ȝ
hêofende teon ȝ lædan on[55a] midde
þa þystro,[55b] ȝ hi[56] on ðam[57] swiðe
blissedon ȝ ceahhetton.[58] Þara[59]
manna sum wæs læwede (*MS. T,
p. 260*), sum wæs wifmann, sum,
ðæs þe ic ȝewitan mihte, wæs
bescoren preost.[59] Tuȝon hi[56] þa
weriȝan[60] ȝastas ȝ nyðer[61] mid
ȝewiton[62] on[18] midde þa neowel-
nesse[63] þæs byrnendan fyres.[64]
Mid þy hi[56] ða fyrr[65] ȝewitene[66]

87 [to] hwylce dome [ic] become. — 88 micelne. — 89 he *übergeschr. in O*, ceahhettunȝ *Ca.* — 90 unȝelæredes. — 91 bysmriȝendes *Ca*, beosmriendes folces *C.* — 91a *fehlt in Ca.* — 91b fifmonna *O*; *das erste* f *auf Rasur in O*; wifmonna *Ca.* — 92 hi. — 93 swyðe. — 93a ceah-[h]etton *O.* — 94 manna. — 95 tuȝon. — 96 hi. — 97 fyrr.

45 hwelc. — 46 come. — 47 ȝeherde. — 48 swæȝ. — 49 *fehlt in B.* — 50 ȝehled. — 51 ceahetunȝe. — 52 biosriende. — 53 werȝa. — 54 V. manna *T*, wifmanna *B.* — 55 ȝrornende. — 55a *Ursprünglich* in *in T*; o *über ausradiertem* i. — 55b þeostra. — 56 heo. — 57 ðon. — 58 -heton. — 59 þara manna sum wæs, þæs ðe ic ȝewiton meahte, bescoren preost, sum wes læwde, sum wæs wifmon. — 60 werȝan. — 61 niðer. — 62 ȝeweotan. — 63 nioł-nesse. — 64 leȝes. — 65 fir. — 66 ȝewiten.

eis, fletum hominum et risum daemoniorum clare discernere nequirem, sonum tamen adhuc promiscuum in auribus haberem. Interea ascenderunt quidam spirituum obscurorum de abysso illa flammiuoma, et adcurrentes circumdederunt me, atque oculis flammantibus, et de ore ac naribus ignem putidum efflantes angebant; forcipibus quoque igneis, quos tenebant in manibus, minitabantur me comprehendere, nec tamen me ullatenus contingere, tametsi terrere praesumebant. Qui cum undiqueuersum hostibus et caecitate tene-

Digitized by Google

wæron, ⁊ ic þone wop þara monna ⁊ þone[98] hleahtor þara deofla sweotolice ȝehyran ne mihte, hwæþere ic þone sweȝ þa[99] ȝemencȝedne[99a] on earum hæfde. Betweoh[100] þas þinȝ ða up[1] comon sume þara þystra ȝasta of þære neowelnesse,[2] ⁊ of þære witestowe, ⁊ me utan ymbsealdon.[3] Hæfdon hie[4] fyrene[4a] eaȝan ⁊ fûl fyr of[4b] heora muðe ⁊ of heora nosum wæron ut blawende; ⁊ fyrene[5] tanȝan him on handa hæfdon, ⁊ me nyrwdon, ⁊ me tobeotedan,[6] þ hie[7] me mid þæm[8] ȝeȝripan[9] woldon, ⁊ in þa forwyrd sendan. ⁊ þeah þe hie[4] me swa breȝden[10] ⁊ fyrhten,[11] ne dorston hie[4] hwæðere me ȝehrinan.

Mid þy ic þa[12] wæs[12a] æȝhwonan[13] mid þæm[8] feondum ymbseald ⁊ mid þa blindnesse[13a] þara þystra utan betyned, þa ahof ic

wæron, ⁊ ic ðone wôp þara manna ⁊ ðone hleahter[67] ðara deofla[68] sweotollice[69] ȝehyran[70] ne mihte,[70a] hwæþere[71] ic ðone sweȝ ða ȝyta[72] ȝemenȝedne on[18] earum hæfde. Betwyh[73] þas þinȝ ða ûpp comon sume þara dystra[73a] ȝasta[74] of þære[75] neowellnesse,[63] ⁊ of þære wîtestôwe, ⁊ me[23] utan ymbsealdan.[76] Hæfdon hi[56] fyrene[77] eaȝan ⁊ fûl[78] fŷr of heora muþe (*MS. B, p. 417*) ⁊ of heora nosum[79] wæron ût blawende; ⁊[79a] fyrene tanȝe[80] him on handan[81] hæfdon, ⁊ me[5] nyrwdon,[82] ⁊ me tobeotodon,[83] þæt hi[56] me[23] mit ðam ȝripan[84] woldon, ⁊ on[18] ða forwyrd sendan. ⁊[79a] þeah þe hi[56] me[23] swa breȝdon[85] ⁊ færdon,[85] ne dorston hi[56] hwæðere[86] me[86] ȝehrinan.[87]

Mid ði[7] ic ða wæs æȝhwanon[88] mid þam feondum ymbseald[89] ⁊ mid þære[90] blindnesse[90a] ðara ðystra[24] utan betyned, þa ahôf ic

---

98 þo[ne] *O.* — 99 þa [ȝena] *Smith.* — 99a c *übergeschrieben in O.* — 100 Betw[eo]h (*ursprünglich* betwih) *O.* — 1 upp. — 2 neowolnesse. — 3 ymbsealdan. — 4 hi. — 4a fyren[e] *O.* — 4b [eode] of. — 5 fyre. — 6 tobeotodan. — 7 hi. — 8 þam [tanȝȝum]. — 9 ȝeȝripon — 10 breȝdon. — 11 fyrhton. — 12 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12a þæs *Smith* (*wohl Druckfehler*), wæs *Miller.* — 13 æȝhwanon. — 13a blin[d]nesse *O.*

67 -or. — 68 diofla. — 69 -tolice. — 70 ȝeheran. — 70a meahte. — 71 hwæðre. — 72 ȝena. — 73 betwi[o]h. — 73a þiostra. — 74 ȝastas *B.* — 75 ðere. — 76 ymbsaldon. — 77 fyre *B.* — 78 full. — 79 nasum. — 79a ond. — 80 tanȝan. — 81 handa. — 82 nerwdon. — 83 -tedon. — 84 ȝeȝripan. — 85 breȝdan ⁊ fyrhton. — 86 mec hwæðre. — 87 onȝe-. — 88 æȝhwonan. — 89 -sald. — 90 ða. — 90a *Ursprünglich* blinnesse *in T.*

---

brarum conclusus, huc illucque oculos circumferrem, si forte alicunde quid auxilii, quo saluarer, aduenire, apparuit retro uia, qua ueneram, quasi fulgor stellae micantis inter tenebras, qui paulatim crescens et ad me ocius festinans, ubi adpropinquauit, dispersi sunt et aufugerunt omnes, qui me forcipibus rapere quaerebant spiritus infesti.

‚Ille autem, qui aduenies eos fugauit, erat ipse, qui me ante ducebat; qui mox conuersus ad dexterum iter, quasi contra ortum solis brumalem me

Digitized by Google

mine eaȝan up[14] ȝ locade hider ȝ ȝeond, hwæþer me æniȝ fultum toweard wære, þæt ic ȝehæled beon mihte. Ða ætywde me æfter (*MS. Ca, p. 173*) þon weȝe, þe ic ær com, betwih[15] þa þystro[16] swa swa beorhtnes scinendes steorran (*MS. O, fol. 149b*). ȝ þæt leoht[17] wæs weaxende mare ȝ mare, ȝ hraðe to me efestende;[17a] ȝ sona þæs þe hit me nealæhte, þa wæron tostencte ȝ onweȝ fluȝan ealle ða wiðerweardan ȝastas, þa þe me ær mid heora tanȝan tobeotodan. Wæs þæt se min ladþeow,[18] se ðe me ær lædde. Ða cirde he sona on þa swiðran hond,[19] ȝ me onȝon[20] lædan suðeast on þone rodor, swa sunne on wintra upp ȝonȝeð. Ða wæron wit sona of þam þystrum abrodene, ȝ he me

mine eaȝan upp ȝ locode[90b] hider ȝ ȝeond, hwæþer me æniȝ fultum cõme[91] oððe[91] toweard wære, þæt ic ȝehæled beon mihte.[92] Þa ætywde[93] me æfter þam[93a] weȝe, þe ic ær cõm,[94] betwyh[73] ða þystro[95] swylce[96] beorhtnes[97] scinendes[98] steorran.[99] ȝ þæt leoht wæs wexende[1] mare ȝ mare, ȝ raðe[2] to me efestende[3] (*MS. T, p. 261*); ȝ sona ðæs þe hit me nealæcte,[4] ða wæron tostencte ȝ aweȝ[5] fluȝon ealle þa wiðerweardan[6] ȝastas, ða þe me ær mid heora tancȝum[7] tobeotodon.[8] Wæs þæt se min ladteo,[9] se ðe me[10] ær[11] lædde. Ða cyrde[12] he sona[12] (*MS. B, p. 418*) on ða swiðran hand,[13] ȝ me[10] onȝann[14] lædan suðeast on ðone[15] rodor,[16] swa[17] sunne[18] on wintra[18] upp ȝanȝeð.[19] Ða wæron[20] wit sona of þam ðystrum[21] abrodone,[22] ȝ he me[10]

---

14 upp. — 15 betwyh. — 16 þystra. — 17 leot[h] *O*. — 17[a] ef[e]stende *O*. — 18 latþeow. — 19 hand. — 20 onȝan.

90[b] locade. — 91 *fehlt in T*. — 92 meahte. — 93 æteowde. — 93[a] þæm. — 94 com on. — 95 þystreo *B*, þeostra *T*. — 96 swa. — 97 beorht. — 98 scinende. — 99 steorra. — 1 weaxende. — 2 hraðe. — 3 wæs efstende. — 4 nealehte. — 5 onwæȝ. — 6 awerȝdan. — 7 tanȝan. — 8 tobeot[o]dan. — 9 latteow. — 10 mec. — 11 *fehlt in T*. — 12 cerde he ða sona. — 13 hond. — 14 onȝon. — 15 ðon. — 16 roðor. — 17 swa swa. — 18 on wintre sunne. — 19 ȝonȝeð. — 20 wære. — 21 þeostrum. — 22 abroȝdene.

---

ducere coepit. Nec mora, exemtum tenebris in auras me serenae lucis eduxit; cumque me in luce aperta duceret, uidi ante nos murum permaximum, cuius neque longitudini hinc uel inde, neque altitudini ullus esse terminus uideretur. Coepi autem mirari, quare ad murum accederemus, cum in eo nullam ianuam, uel fenestram, uel ascensum alicubi conspicerem. Cum ergo peruenissemus ad murum, statim nescio quo ordine fuimus in summitate eius. Et

Digitized by Google

lædde in fæʒernesse smyltes leohtes. Mid þy he me[21] þa on openum leohte lædde, þa ʒeseah ic beforan unc þone mæstan weal,[21a] ðæs lenʒeo[22] on twa healfe ne his heannesse[23] æni[24] ende ʒesewen wæs. Ða onʒan ic wundrian, for hwon wyt[25] to þan[26] wealle[27] eodon,[28] mid þy ic on him nænize duru[29] ne[29] æniʒ[30] eaʒhþyrl ne uppastiʒnesse ahwonon on ænize healfe ʒeseon mihte. Mid ðy wyt[31] þa becoman to þam wealle,[27] þa sona instæpe, ne wat ic hwylcre endebyrdnesse, wæron wyt[31a] on his heanesse on þam wealle[32] ufanweardum. ȝ þa ʒeseah ic þær þone rumestan feld ȝ þone fæʒerestan,[33] ȝ se wæs eall swetnesse anre full ʒrowendra blosmana.[34] ȝ seo wundriende swetnes þæs miclan swæcces sona ealle lædde on[23] fæʒernesse smyltes[24] leohtes. Mid þy he ðа[25] me[25] on[23] openum leohte lædde, þa ʒeseah ic beforan unc[26] þone mæstan weall, þæs lenʒo[27] on twa healfa[28] ȝ[29] his heanes[30] æniʒ ende ʒesewen[31] wæs. Ða onʒann[32] ic wundriʒan,[33] for hwam[34] wyt[35] to ðam wealle[36] eodon,[36a] mid ðy ic on him nænize duru ne eahþyrel[37] ne uppastiʒennesse[38] ôhwanun[39] on ænize[40] healfe[41] ʒeseon mihte.[42] Myd[43] ðy wyt[35] ða becomon[43a] to ðam wealle,[36] ða sona instæpe, nyst[44] ic on[11] hwylcere[45] endebyrdnesse, wyt[46] wæron[46] on ðære[47] heanesse on þam wealle[36] ufan.[48] ȝ þa ʒeseah ic ðær ðone rumestan feld ȝ ðone fæʒerestan, ȝ se wæs eall swetnesse anre[26] full ʒrowendra[49] blosma.[49] ȝ seo wundriʒende swetnes[50] þæs micelan[51] swæcces[52] sona[52a] ealle

21 [me] *O.* — 21a wæl *zu* weal *korrigiert in O.* — 22 lenʒo. — 23 hean[n]esse *O.* — 24 æniʒ. — 25 wit. — 26 þon. — 27 w[e]alle *O.* — 28 eodan. — 29 *fehlt in Ca.* — 30 *fehlt in Ca.* — 31 wit. — 32 w[e]all[e] *O.* — 33 fæʒrestan. — 34 blostma.

23 in. — 24 smoltes. — 25 mec ða. — 26 *fehlt in B.* — 27 lænʒo. — 28 healfe. — 29 ne. — 30 heanesse. — 31 ʒewen *T*, ʒesen *Miller.* — 32 onʒon. — 33 wund[r]iʒan *B*, wundrian *T.* — 34 hwon. — 35 wit. — 36 walle. — 36a eodan. — 37 -þyrl. — 38 -stiʒnesse. — 39 onhwonan. — 40 ænʒe. — 41 halfe. — 42 meahte. — 43 mid. — 43a becoman. — 44 ne wat. — 45 hwelcre. — 46 wæron wit. — 47 his. — 48 ufonweardum. — 49 ʒrowendre blostmena. — 50 -nesse. — 51 miclan. — 52 swicces. — 52a ȝ sona *B.*

ecce ibi campus erat latissimus ac laetissimus, tantaque flagrantia uernantium flosculorum plenus, ut omnem mox fetorem tenebrosae fornacis, qui me peruaserat, effugaret admirandi huius suauitas odoris. Tanta autem lux cuncta ea loca perfuderat, ut omni splendore diei siue solis meridiani radiis uideretur esse praeclarior. Erantque in hoc campo innumera hominum albatorum conuenticula, sedesque plurimae agminum laetantium. Cumque inter

Digitized by Google

þa fulnesse[34a] þæs (*MS. O, fol. 150a*) þystran ofnes,[35] þe me ær þurhsweogh,[35a] onweg[35a] aflymde.[36]]37 swa micel[38] leoht] beorhtnes ealle þa stowe geondscean, þ he ealles dæges beorhtnesse oððe þære middæglican sunnan sciman[39] wæs beorhtre gesewen. Wæron on þyssum felda unrime gesomnunge hwittra manna] fægera] monig setl[40] gefondra[41] werada[42]] blissendra. Mid ðy he þa me lædde betweoh midde þa þreatas þara gesæligra weroda,[42] þa ongan ic þencean] me huru þuhte, þ þ wære heofona rice, be þam ic oft ær gehyrde bodian] secgean.[43] Þa]swarode[44] he minum geþohte] cwæð: Nis þis, cwæþ[45] he,[45] heofena[46] rice, swa swa þu talast] wenest.

þa ðystro[53] (*MS. B, p. 419*)] ða fullnessa þæs sweartan ofnes,[53] þe me[10] ær þurhswez,[54] awez[55] aflymde.[56]]57 swa micel leoht] beorhtnes ealle (*MS. T, p. 262*) ða stowe geonscân,[58] þ he ealles ðæs[11] dæges beorhtnesse[59] oððe þære middæglican sunnan sciman wæs beorhtra[60] gesewen. Wæron on þyssum[61] felda ûnrîme gesamnunge[62] hwittra[63] manna] fægerra[64]] monige[65] æþele[66] gefeondra weredra[67]] blissigendra.[67a] Myd þi[68] he ða me[68] lædde betweoh[69] midde þa þreatas þara gesæligra[70] ge[11] eac[11] þara[11] wereda,[70] þa onzann[70a] ic þenccan[71]] me huru þuhte, þ þ[72] wære heofona rîce, be ðam ic oft ær[11] secgan[73] gehyrde[74]]11 bodian.[11] Þa]swarode[75] he minum geþohte] cwæð:[26] Nis þis, cwæð[26] he,[26] heofona rîce, swa[17] þu talast[76]] wenest.

34a fullnessa. — 35 ofnes; *zwischen und über dem* fn *ein ausradiertes, aber noch sichtbares* o *in Ms. O.* — 35a þurh seah awez *C.* — 36 aflymede *Ca.* — 37]. — 38 micel. — 39 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 40 seld. — 41 gef[o]endra *O.* — 42 we:rada (*Rasur*) *O.* — 43 secgan. — 44]warede. — 45 *fehlt in Ca.* — 46 heofonan.

53 ðystro] ða ðystro] ða fullnessa etc. *B*; fullnessa þæs full[a]n ofnes] þæs þeostran. — 54 þuhte swez *T*; þurhseah *Miller nach C.* — 55 onwæz. — 56 aflemde. — 57 ond. — 58 geond-. — 59 -nisse. — 60 beorhtre. — 61 ðissum. — 62 gesom-. — 63 hwitra. — 64 fægra. — 65 moniz. — 66 seðel. — 67 wæroda. — 67a blissigende. — 68 ðy he mec ða. — 69 betwih. — 70 geasligra woruda. — 70a onzan. — 71 þencan. — 72 þær. — 73 sæcgan. — 74 herde. — 75 ond-. — 76 talest.

---

choros felicium incolarum medios me duceret, cogitare coepi, quod hoc fortasse esset regnum caelorum, de quo praedicari saepius audiui. Respondit ille cogitatui meo: „Non," inquiens, „non hoc est regnum caelorum, quod autumas."

'Cumque procedentes transissemus et has beatorum mansiones spirituum, aspicio ante nos multo maiorem luminis gratiam quam prius; in qua etiam

Digitized by Google

Mid þy wit þa wæron forðgangende ⁊ oferferdon[47] þas wununesse þara eadigra gasta, þa geseah ic beforan[47a] unc micle maran gyfe[48] leohtes ⁊ beorhtnesse þonne ic ær geseah, on þære ic eac swylce þa swetestan[49] stefne[50] gehyrde Godes lof singendra. Swylce eac of þære stowe swa micel[51] swetnes wundurlices[52] swæcces[52a] onsended wæs,[53] þætte seo swetnes, þe ic ær byrigde[54] ⁊ me micel þuhte, in þa wiðmetenesse[55] þæs æftran[56] leohtes[57] ⁊ beorhtnesse[58] wæs lytel ⁊ medmycel gesewen.[58a] Swa eac swylce þ leoht ⁊ seo beorhtnes[59] þæs blostmiendan feldes wæs medmycel[60] gesewen in[61] þære stowe wynsumnesse (*MS. O, fol. 150b*). Mid þy ic unc wende ingangende beon, þa semninga se min ladteow[62] gestod ⁊ butan yldinge[63] eft wæs him[64] geond[65] cyrrende; ⁊ me eft lædde þy sylfan wege,[66] þe we ær to coman.

Mid þy wit þa wæron forðgangende[77] ⁊ oferferdon þas wunenesse þara eadigra gasta, þa geseah ic beforan unc maran[78] gyfe[79] leohtes ⁊ beorhtnesse þonne ic ær geseah, on[23] ðære ic eac swylce þa swettestan[80] stæfne gehirde[26] Godes lof singendra. Swylce eac (*MS. B, p. 420*) of ðære stôwe swa micel swetnes wundorlices swæcces[81] wæs onsended, þte[82] seo[83] swetnes,[84] ðe ic ær byrigde[85] ⁊ me micel þuhte, on[23] ða witgemetnesse[85a] þæs æfteran leohtes ⁊ beorhtnesse wæs lytel ⁊ medmicel gesewen.[86] Swa[87] eac swylce[88] þ leoht ⁊ seo beorhtnes[89] ðæs blostmiendan feldes wæs medmicel gesewen on[23] ðære stowe wynsumnesse. Myd[89a] þy ic unc ætwende[90] ingangende[90] beon[91] (*MS. T, p. 263*), ða sæmnunga[92] se min ladteow[9] gestod ⁊ butan yldinge[93] eft[94] wæs[94] his gang[95] cyrrende;[96] ⁊ me[10] eft lædde þy sylfan[97] wege,[98] þe wit ær comon.[98a]

47 [ofer]ferdon *O*. — 47ª be[f]oran *O*. — 48 gife. — 49 swetnesse ân. — 50 stæfne. — 51 mycel. — 52 wundorlices. — 52ª sw[æc]ces *O*. — 53 [wæs] *O*. — 54 b[y]rigde *O*. — 55 wið::met[e]nesse *O* (*Rasur hinter* ð; *hinter* t *ein* e *übergeschrieben*); wiþgemetnesse *Ca*. — 56 æfteran. — 57 le[o]htes *O*. — 58 be[o]rhtnesse *O*. — 58ª gese[wen] *O*. — 59 be[o]rhtnes. — 60 medmicel. — 61 on. — 62 latþeow. — 63 yldinz[c]e *O*, yldinge *Ca*. — 64 hì *O*, his *Ca*. — 65 geond *Ca*, [gong] *Smith*. — 66 wegge.

77 -gong-. — 78 micle maran. — 79 gefe. — 80 swetestan. — 81 stænces. — 82 þæt. — 83 sio. — 84 swætnis. — 85 bregde. — 85ª -nisse. — 86 gesæwen. — 87 swylce. — 88 swelce. — 89 biorhtness. — 89ª mid. — 90 wende ingongenge (sic!) — 91 bion. — 92 somninga. — 93 eldenne in. — 94 wæs eft *übergeschrieben in T*. — 95 *bis* 96 gong:::: cerrende *T*. — 97 selfan. — 98 wæge. — 98ª coman *T*; *kein Absatz in B*.

uocem cantantium dulcissimam audiui; sed et odoris flagrantia miri tanta de loco effundebatur, ut is, quem antea degustans quasi maximum rebar, iam permodicus mihi odor uideretur; sicut etiam lux illa campi florentis eximia, in conparatione eius, quae nunc apparuit, lucis, tenuissima prorsus uidebatur et parua. In cuius amoenitatem loci cum nos intraturos sperarem,

Digitized by Google

Mid þy wyt[67] þa eft hweorfende becoman to þam bliðan wunenessum[68] þara hwitra[69] ȝasta ȝ fæȝera, cwæð he to me: Wast[69a] þu[69a] hwæt þa þinȝ ealle synd, þe þu sceawadest[70] ȝ ȝesawe (*MS. Ca, p. 174*)? Ȝswarade[71] ic him: Nese,[72] cwæð ic, ne wat ic hie.[73] Cwæð he: Seo dene, þe þu ȝesawe weallendum liȝe[74] ȝ þam stranȝum[74a] cylum eȝeslice beon ȝefylled,[74b] þ is seo stow, on þære syndon to ademanne ȝ to clænsienne[75] monna saula, þa þe yldende wæron to ondettenne[75a] ȝ to betenne[76] heora synne[77] ȝ mân,[78] þe hi ȝefremedon;[79] ȝ hwæþere æt nyhstan on þa sylfan tid heora deaþes to

Mid þi[68] ðe[11] wyt[35] þa eft hweorfende[99] wæron,[11] ða[11] becomon[8] wit[11] to ðam[1] bliðan ȝewunenessum[2] ðara hwittra ȝasta ȝ fæȝera,[3] cwæþ he tô me: Wastu[4] hwæt þas þinȝ ealle syn,[5] ðe ðu sceawodest[6] ȝ ȝesawe?[7] Ða[8] ȝswarode ic him: Nese, cwæð ic, ne wât ic hwæt[8] hi[9] synt.[8] Ða[8] cwæð he tô[8] me:[8] Seo[10] denu, þe ðu ȝesawe weallendum lyȝum (*MS. B, p. 421*) ȝ þam stranȝum ȝ ðam þrosmum ȝ þam cylum eȝeslice beon ȝefylled,[10] þæt is seo stow,· on[11] ðære syndon[12] tô âdemenne[13] ȝ to clænsiȝenne[14] þara manna sawla, ða þe yldinȝe dydon heora synna to ȝettenne ȝ to betenne[18] ȝ ða[8] mân,[19] þe[20] hi[21] fremedon;[22] ȝ hwæðere[23] æt nyhstan[24] on[11] ða sylfan[25] tîd heora deaðes to

67 wit. — 68 wunenyssum. — 69 hwittra. — 69[a] wastu. — 70 sceawodest. — 71 ȝswarede. — 72 næse. — 73 hi. — 74 liȝum. — 74[a] st[r]anȝum *O*. — 74[b] [ȝefylled] *übergeschr. von anderer Hand in O, fehltin Ca.* — 75 clænsianne. — 75[a] ȝettenne. — 76 betanne. — 77 synna. — 78 þa man. — 79 ȝefremedan.

99 hwerfende. — 1 ðan. — 2 wunenessum. — 3 fæȝra. — 4 wast ðu. — 5 seon. — 6 -adest. — 7 ȝesawa. — 8 *fehlt in T.* — 9 heo. — 10 se stow þær seo denu wæs ðe þu ȝesawe wallende leȝe ȝ stronȝum celum eȝeslice beon. — 11 in. — 12 siondon. — 13 ademanne. — 14 *bis* 18 clænsienne þære [manna] saula þa ðe eldende wæran to andettenne ȝ to betenne heora synna. — 19 mandæda. — 20 þa. — 21 hio. — 22 ȝefremedan. — 23 hwæðre. — 24 nehstan. — 25 seolfan.

repente ductor substitit; nec mora, gressum retorquens ipsa me, qua uenimus, uia reduxit.

'Cumque reuersi peruenieremus ad mansiones illas laetas spirituum candidatorum, dixit mihi: „Scis, quae sint ista omnia, quae uidisti?" Respondi ego: „Non." Et ait: „Uallis illa, quam aspexisti flammis feruentibus et frigoribus horrenda rigidis, ipse est locus, in quo examinandae et castigandae sunt animae illorum, qui differentes confiteri et emendare scelera, quae fecerunt, in ipso tandem mortis articulo ad paenitentiam confugiunt, et sic de

Digitized by Google

hreowe ȝefluȝon, ⁊ swa of lichaman[80] eodan. Þa hwæþere, forþon þe hie[73] andetnesse ⁊ hreowe on þam sylfan deaðe hæfdon, ealle on domes dæȝe[81] to heofena[82] rice becumað; ⁊ moniȝe eac swylce lifiȝendra monna bene ⁊ ȝebeda ⁊ ælmessan ⁊ fæsten ⁊ ealra swiþust[83] mæssesanȝ ȝefultumeð,[84] þæt hi ær domes dæȝe ȝenerede beoð. ⁊[85] wite þu þ se liȝfæmenda[86] seað ⁊ se fula, þone þu ȝesawe, þæt wæs helle tintreȝes muð, in þone swa hwylc swa æne siðe on befealleð,[87] næfre he þonon on ecnesse ȝenered bið. Seo[88] blostmberende[88a] (*MS. O, fol. 151a*) stow þonne,[89] on þære þe þu þ fæȝereste werod[89a] on ȝeoȝeðhadnesse[90] ȝesawe scinan ⁊ wynsumian, þ is seo stow, on þære beoð onfanȝenne[91] soðfæstra saula, þa þe on ȝodum weorcum of lichaman[80] ȝânȝað,[91a] ⁊ hwæþere ne beoð

hreowe[26] ȝefluȝon, ⁊ swa of lichaman[27] eodon. Þa hwæðere,[23] forþam[28] þe hi[29] ȝetnesse ⁊ hreowe on[11] þam sylfan[25] deaðe hæfdon, ealle on[11] domes dæȝe to heofona rîce becumað; ⁊ moniȝe eac swylce lifiȝendra manna benum[30] ⁊ ȝebedum[31] ⁊ ælmessum[32] ⁊ fæstenum[33] ⁊ ealra swiðust mæssesanȝ[34] ȝefultumað,[35] þ hi[29] ær domes dæȝe ȝenerede beoð. ⁊ wit[36] þu þ se fæmenda[37] seað ⁊ se fûla, þone þe[8] þu ȝesawe, þ wæs helle tintreȝan[38] muð, on[11] þone swa hwylc[39] swa æne[40] syþe[41] inn befealleð,[42] næfre he ðonon[43] on[11] ecnesse[44] ȝenered ne[8] bið. Seo[45] blosmberende[46] (*MS. T, p. 264*) stôw (*MS. B, p. 422*) þonne, on[11] þære þe[8] ðu þ fæȝeroste[47] werod[48] on[49] ȝeoȝuðhadnesse[49] ȝesawe scinan[49a] ⁊ wynsumian, þæt is seo stow,[49a] on[11] þære beoð onfanȝene[50] soðfæstra manna[8] sawla, ða ðe on ȝodum worcum[51] of lichaman[27] ȝanȝað,[52] ⁊ hwæþere[23] ne beoð

80 lichoman. — 81 dæȝ. — 82 heofona. — 83 swiðost. — 84 ȝefultumað. — 85 ond. — 86 li[ȝ] fæm:enda *O*; liȝ fæmbenda *Ca*, liȝ ferbærnda *C*. — 87 befeallað. — 88 se[o] *O*. — 88a blostmbærende. — 89 *fehlt in Ca*. — 89a weorud. — 90 ȝeoȝuðhadnesse. — 91 onfanȝenne. — 91a ȝonȝað.

26 reowe. — 27 lichoman. — 28 forðon. — 29 heo. — 30 bene. — 31 ȝebeda. — 32 ælmesse. — 33 fæsten. — 34 -sonȝ. — 35 -með. — 36 wite. — 37 leȝfam b[l]awenda. — 38 tintreȝes. — 39 hwelc mon. — 40 ænige. — 41 siðe. — 42 in befalleð. — 43 ðonan. — 44 -nisse. — 45 sio. — 46 blostm-. — 47 fæȝreste. — 48 weorud. — 49 in ȝioȝoðhadnesse *T*, *fehlt in B*. — 49a scinan *bis* stow *fehlt in B*. — 50 onfanȝne. — 51 wiorcum. — 52 ȝonȝað.

corpore exeunt; qui tamen, quia confessionem et paenitentiam uel in morte habuerunt, omnes in die iudicii ad regnum caelorum perueniunt. Multos autem preces uiuentium et elimosynae et ieiunia et maxime celebratio missarum, ut etiam ante diem iudicii liberentur, adiuuant. Porro puteus ille flammiuomus ac putidus, quem uidisti, ipsum est os gehennae, in quo quicumque

Digitized by Google

swa micelre fullfremednesse, þ hi sona synd on heofona rice ze-
1770 lædde.[92] Ealle þa hwæþere on domes dæze to Cristes zesyhðe] to zefean þæs heofonlican rices inzanzað. Forþon swa hwylce swa on eallum worde] weorce[92a]] on ze-
1775 þohte fullfremede beoð, sona þæs þe hi[92b] of lichaman[80] zanzað, becumað to þam heofonlican rice. To þæs rices neaweste[92c] belimpeð seo stow, þær þu þone swez þæs
1780 wêþan[93] sanzes mid þy swæcce[93a] þære swetnesse zehyrdest,] þa beorhtnesse[94] þæs miclan leohtes zesawe. Ac þu þonne, forþon þu[95] nu scealt eft to lichaman[80] hweor-
1785 fan] eft[96] betwyh[97] mannum lifizean,[98] zif þu þine dæde] þeawas] þin word on rihtnesse[99]] on bylewytnesse[100] zeornlice healdan wilt,[1] þonne onfehstu æfter[1a]
1790 deaþe þa wununesse stowe betwyh[2] þa blissiendan[3] weorod[4] þara

swa micelre fullfremednesse, þ hi[21] sona syn[53] on[11] heofona rîce zelædde. Ealle þa hwæðere[23] on[11] domes dæze to Cristes zesyhðe[54]] to zefean þæs heofonlican rices innzanzað.[55] Forðon swylce[56] swa in eallum worde[56a]] weorce[57]] on[11] zeþohte fullfremede beoð, sona þæs þe hi[8] of lichaman[27] zanzað,[52] hi[8] becumað to ðam heofonlican rîce. To ðæs rîces neaweste[58] belimpeð seo[45] stow, þær ðu þæne[59] swez þæs sanzes[60] mid þy swæcce[61] ðære swetnesse[61a] zehyrdest,[62]] ða beorhtnesse þæs miclan leohtes zesawe.[7] Ac ðu þonne, forðon þu[63] nu[63] scealt eft[63] to lichaman[27] hweorfan] eft betwyh[64] mannum lifian,[65] zif ðu ðine dæde] þeawas][63] þin[63] word on[11] rihtnesse] on[11] bylewytnesse[66] zeornlice[66] healdan[67] wilt, ðonne onfehstu æfter deaðe þa wunenesse stowe betwyh[64] ða blissizendan[68] (*MS. B, p. 423*) werod[69] þara

---

92 ze[læ]dde. — 92[a] w[e]orce *O.* — 92[b] [hi] *O.* — 92[c] neawiste. — 93 swêtan *Ca*, weorðan *C.* — 93[a] sw[æc]-ce *O.* — 94 leohtnesse. — 95 *fehlt in Ca.* — 96 *fehlt in Ca.* — 97 betweoh *Ca*, beon in *C.* — 98 lifian. — 99 rihtwisnesse. — 100 bylehwitnesse. — 1 wylt. — 1[a] æfter *O.* 2 betwih. — 3 blissizendan. — 4 werod.

53 sion. — 54 zesihðe. — 55 inzonzað. — 56 swa hwelc. — 56[a] wordum (e *über* u) *T.* — 57 wiorce. — 58 nioweste. — 59 þone. — 60 weðan sonzes. — 61 swicce. — 61[a] -nisse. — 62 zeherdest *T*, ðe ðu zehyrdest *B.* — 63 *fehlt in B.* — 64 betwih. — 65 lifzan. — 66 bilewitnesse zeor[n]-lice. — 67 haldan. — 68 blissiendan. — 69 weorud.

---

semel inciderit, nunquam inde liberabitur in aeuum. Locus uero iste florifer, in quo pulcherrimam hanc iuuentutem iucundari ac fulgere conspicis, ipse est, in quo recipiuntur animae eorum, qui in bonis quidem operibus de corpore exeunt; non tamen sunt tantae perfectionis, ut in regnum caelorum statim mereantur introduci; qui tamen omnes in die iudicii ad uisionem Christi et gaudia regni caelestis intrabunt. Nam quicumque in omni uerbo et opere et cogitatione perfecti sunt, mox de corpore egressi ad regnum caeleste perueniunt; ad cuius uicina pertinet locus ille, ubi sonum canti-

Digitized by Google

eadiȝra ȝasta, þe þu nu nyhst ȝesawe ȝ sceawadest.[5] ȝ eac wite þu, þâ ic sume tid fram þe ȝewat, to þon ic þ̄ dyde, þ̄ ic wolde ȝeacsian[6] ȝ ȝewitan hwæt ic[7] be þe don sceolde. Mid þy he þa to me[7a] cwæð, þ̄ ic eft to lichaman[8] hweorfan sceolde, þa wæs ic þ̄ swiðe onscuniende,[8a] ȝ me lað wæs. Forþon þe ic lustfulliende wæs[9] (*MS. O, fol. 151b*) þære stowe swetnesse ȝ[10] wlite, þe ic þær ȝeseah, ȝ eac somod þara ȝemanan ȝ eadiȝnesse brucan, þe ic on þære stowe sceawade.[11] ȝ ic hwæþere minne ladteow[12] ne dorste owihtes biddan; ac nu betwih þas ðinȝ ic[13] ne wat hwilcre[13a] endebyrdnesse ic me nu ȝeseo betwyh[14] mannum lyfiȝean.[15]

eadiȝra[69a] ȝasta, þe þu nu[69b] nyhst[70] ȝesawe ȝ sceawodest.[6] ȝ[71] eac wite ðu, þa ic sume tîd fram þe ȝewat, to ðam[72] ic þæt dyde, þæt ic wolde (*MS. T, p. 265*) ȝeacsiȝan[73] ȝ ȝewitan hwæt be ðe ȝedon[8] beon sceolde.[74] Mid þy he ða[63] me[75] to[75] cwæþ, þ̄ ic eft to[63] lichaman[27] hweorfan sceolde,[74] þa wæs ic þæt[75a] swyðe[76] onscuniȝende,[77] ȝ me lað wæs. Forðam[78] þe ic lustfullode[79] ðære stowe swetnesse ȝ wlite, þe ic ðær ȝeseah, ȝ eac somod þara ȝemanan[80] ȝ eadiȝnesse brucan, þe ic on[63] ðære stowe sceawode.[81] ȝ ic hwæþere[23] minne ladteow[82] ne dorste nahtes[83] biddan; ac[4] nu betwyh[85] ðas þinȝ ne wat ic hwylcere[86] endebyrdnesse[87] ic me[88] nu seo[89] betwyh[64] mannum[90] lifiȝan.

---

5 sceawodest. — 6 ȝeacsiȝan. — 7 [ic] *O.* — 7[a] *übergeschr. in Ca.* — 8 lichoman. — 8[a] onscunienne *O.* — 9 *fehlt in Ca.* — 10 wæs ȝ. — 11 sceawode. — 12 latðeow. — 13 [ic] *O.* — 13[a] hwylcere. — 14 betwih. — 15 lifian.

69[a] eadiȝ[r]a. — 69[b] n[u]. — 70 nyh[s]t *B*, nehst *T.* — 71 ond. — 72 ðon. — 73 ȝeahsian. — 74 scolde. — 75 to me. — 75[a] þæs. — 76 [swiðe] wundriȝende ȝ. — 77 onscumende. — 78 forðon. — 79 -ede. — 80 ȝemænan. — 81 -ade. — 82 latteow. — 83 owiht. — 84 ah. — 85 betwihn. — 86 hwelcre. — 87 ændebyrdnisse. — 88 mec. — 89 ȝeseo. — 90 monnum.

---

lenae dulcis cum odore suauitatis ac splendore lucis audisti. Tu autem, quia nunc ad corpus reuerti et rursum inter homines uiuere debes, si actus tuos curiosius discutere et mores sermonesque tuos in rectitudine ac simplicitate seruare studueris, accipies et ipse post mortem locum mansionis inter haec, quae cernis, agmina laetabunda spirituum beatorum. Namque ego, cum ad tempus abscessissem a te, ad hoc feci, ut, quid de te fieri deberet, agnoscerem.“ Haec mihi cum dixisset, multum detestatus sum reuerti ad corpus, delectatus nimirum suauitate ac decore loci illius, quem intuebar, simul et consortio eorum, quos in illo uidebam. Nec tamen aliquid ductorem meum rogare audebam; sed inter haec nescio quo ordine repente me inter homines uiuere cerno.’

Digitized by Google

Þas þinȝ ȝ eac oþre, þa þe se Dryhtnes[16] wer ȝeseah, nalæs ænigum[17] mannum[18] ahwær[19] swonȝrum[20] ȝ heora lifes ûnȝemyndum secȝean[21] wolde; ac þam ânum, þa þe oþþe[22] for eȝe[22a] tintreȝo afyrhte wæron, oððe mid hyhte þara ecra[23] ȝyfena[24] lustfulledon, þam he wolde mid arfæstnesse lufan þa þinȝ cyþan ȝ secȝean.[25] Wæs sum munuc (*MS. Ca, p. 175*) ȝ mæssepreost on nehnesse his cytan eardiende, þæs nama wæs Hamȝyls, ȝ þone had mid ȝodum dædum efenlice heold; se[25a] eft on Hibernia þam ealande[26] þære ytemestan yldo his lifes on ancorsetle mid medmiclum hlafe ȝ cealde wætere awreþede. Ðes ȝelomlice wæs inȝanȝende to þam ylcan were

Þas[90a] þinȝ ȝ eac oðre,[91] ða[8] ðe se Drihtnes[92] wer ȝeseah, nales eallum mannum[90] æȝhwæðer[93] swenȝum[94] ȝ heora lifes[94a] unȝemyndum[95] secȝan[96] wolde; ac[84] þam[97] anum, ða ðe oððe for eȝe tintreȝan[98] afyrhte wæron, oððe myd[99] hyhte ðara ecra ȝyfena[1] lustfulludun,[2] þam[3] (*MS. B, p. 424*) he wolde mid arfæstre[4] lufan þa ðinȝ cyðan ȝ secȝan.[5] Wæs sum[6] mæssepreost[6] munuchades[6] on[7] neahnesse[8] his cȳtan[9] eardiȝende, ðæs nama[10] wæs Hâmȝels, ȝ þone hâd[11] heold mid ȝodum dædum emlice;[12] se[12a] eft on[7] Hibernia[13] þam[3] iȝlande[14] ðære ytemestan[15] yldo[16] his lifes on[7] ancorlife[17] mid medmiclum[18] hlafe ȝ wætere[19] awreðede. Þæs[20] ȝelomlice wæs innȝanȝende[21] to ðam ylcan[22] were

16 drihtnes. — 17 eallum. — 18 monnum. — 19 â:hwær (*Rasur, a aus* æ) *O*, æȝhwær *Ca*. — 20 swonȝrium *Ca*, sleacum *übergeschrieben in O*. — 21 secȝan. — 22 *fehlt in Ca*. — 22a eȝe[s] *O* (s *von anderer Hand hinzugefügt*). — 23 eccra. — 24 ȝifena. — 25 sæcȝan. — 25a Se *O*. 26 ealonde.

90a Ða. — 91 oðero. — 92 dryhtnes. — 93 æhwer. — 94 suonȝrum. — 94a liifes. — 95 unȝemendum. — 96 sæcȝan. — 97 ðæm. — 98 tinterigo. — 99 mid. — 1 [ȝefeana ȝ] eadiȝnesse. — 2 -edon. — 3 þæm. — 4 arfæstnesse. — 5 sæcȝan. — 6 munuc ȝ mæssepreost. — 7 in. — 8 ehtnesse. — 9 [c]ytan *B*, cetan *T*. — 10 noma. — 11 *bis* 12 hæd mid ȝodum dædum efenlice heold *T*; heold *übergeschr. in B*. — 12a Se *B*. — 13 Ib-. — 14 ealonde. —15 ytmestan. — 16 eldo. — 17 ancorsetle. — 18 -cle. — 19 cealdan wætre. — 20 þa. — 21 -ȝonȝ-. — 22 ilcan.

Haec et alia, quae uiderat, idem uir Domini, non omnibus passim desidiosis ac uitae suae incuriosis referre uolebat, sed illis solummodo, qui uel tormentorum metu perterriti, uel spe gaudiorum perennium delectati, profectum pietatis ex eius uerbis haurire uolebant. Denique in uicinia cellae illius habitabat quidam monachus, nomine Haemgils, presbyteratus etiam, quem bonis actibus adaequabat, gradu praeeminens, qui adhuc superest, et in Hibernia insula solitarius ultimam uitae aetatem pane cibario et frigida aqua sustentat. Hic saepius ad eundem uirum ingrediens, audiuit ab eo re-

Digitized by Google

ȝ þurh his ȝeornfulle friȝenesse fram him ȝehyrde ȝehwylce[27] þinȝ þe[27a] he ȝeseah, þa he wæs lichaman[8] onȝyrwed; þurh þæs onwriȝnesse[28] ȝ ȝesæȝena eac swylce þa fea þe we her writan to ure cyððe becoman.[29] Sæde he eac swylce his ȝesyhþe[30] Ealdfriðe[30a] þam cyniȝe, se wæs on halȝum ȝewritum se ȝelæredesta; ȝ he swa lustlice ȝ swa ȝeornfullice wæs fram him ȝehyred, (*MS. O, fol. 152a*) þ he on þ ȝemynȝade[31] mynster mid his bene inȝedon wæs ȝ on munuchad[32] bescoren. ȝ þonne he[33] se cyniȝ on þa dælas þæs landes becom, þ he ȝelomlice wæs to him ȝanȝende þ he wolde his word ȝ his ȝesæȝena ȝehyran. On þam mynstre wæs on þa tid æfæstes ȝ[34] ȝemetfæstes

ȝ þurh hys[23] ȝeornfulnesse[24] (*MS. T, p. 266*) fram hym[25] ȝehyrde[26] hwilce[27] ðinȝ ðe[28] he ȝeseah, ða[28a] he wæs lichaman[29] onȝyrwed;[30] þurh þæs onwriȝenesse[31] ȝ seȝene[32] eac[33] swylce ða feawa[34] þe we her writon to ure[35] cyððe becomon.[36] Sæde[37] he eac swylce his ȝesihðe Ealdfryðe[38] þam[3] cyniȝe, se wæs on[7] halȝum ȝewritum[39] se ȝelæredesta; ȝ he swa lustlice ȝ swa ȝeornfullice wæs fram hym[25] ȝehered, þ he in þ ȝemynȝode[40] mynster mid his bêne innȝedon wæs ȝ on[41] munuchâd[42] bescoren. ȝ[43] ðonne he se cyniȝ[44] in ða dælas ðæs landes[45] (*MS. B, p. 425*) becom, þ he ȝelomlice wæs to him ȝanȝende[46] þ he wolde his word ȝ his saȝe[47] ȝehyran.[48] On[7] ðam[3] mynstre wæs on[7] þa tîd æfæstes[49] lifes ȝ ȝemetfæstes

---

27 [ȝe]hwylc[e] *O*, hwylce *Ca.* — 27a þe *fehlt in Ca.* — 28 onwriȝenesse. — 29 becomon. — 30 ȝesihðe. — 30a ea[l]friðe *O.* — 31 ȝemyn[e]ȝade. — 32 munuchade. — 33 [he]. — 34 lifes ȝ ȝemetfæstes *Ca,* (lifes *in O ursprünglich auch vor* ȝ, *aber ausradiert*).

23 his. — 24 ȝeornfulle fryȝenisse. — 25 him. — 26 ȝeherde. — 27 hwilice. — 28 *fehlt in B.* — 28a ðe. — 29 lichoman. — 30 onȝerwed. — 31 owriȝinesse? *Miller.* — 32 ȝesezene? *Miller.* — 33 ȝ eac *B.* — 34 feoo. — 35 usse. — 36 becuoman. — 37 sæȝde. — 38 aldfriðe. — 39 ȝebedum. — 40 ȝemyndȝade. — 41 inn. — 42 -hade. — 43 ond. — 44 cynnȝ. — 45 londes. — 46 ȝonȝ-. — 47 sæȝene. — 48 ȝeheran. — 49 æfestes.

---

petita interrogatione, quae et qualia essent, quae exutus corpore uideret; per cuius relationem ad nostram quoque agnitionem peruenere, quae de his pauca perstrinximus. Narrabat autem uisiones suas etiam regi Aldfrido, uiro undecumque doctissimo; et tam libenter tamque studiose ab illo auditus est, ut eius rogatu monasterio supra memorata inditus, ac monachica sit tonsura coronatus, atque ad eum audiendum saepissime, cum illas in partes deuenisset, accederet. Cui uidelicet monasterio tempore illo religiosae ac modestae uitae abbas et presbyter Ediluald praeerat, qui nunc episcopalem Lindisfarnensis ecclesiae cathedram condignis gradu actibus seruat.

Digitized by Google

liues[35] abbud[36] ȝ mæssepreost
Aþelwold[36a] haten, se eft æfter
þan[37] þ bysceopsetl efenwyrðum[38]
dædum his hades þære cyricean
æt Lindesfarena ea sæt[39] ȝ heold.

Onfenȝ[39a] he se ȝodes man on
þam ylcan mynstre diȝle stowe
wunanesse,[40] þ he þær mihte
freolice[41] on sinȝalum ȝebedum
his scyppendes[42] heriȝean[42] ȝ þeo-
wian. ȝ[43] forþon seo sylfe stow
on ofre[44] þæs streames wæs ȝe-
seted, wæs his ȝewuna for þære
miclan lufan his lichaman[45] clæs-
nunȝe,[46] þ he ȝelomlice on þone
stream eode ȝ þær on sealm-
sanȝe[47] ȝ on ȝebedum stod ȝ fæste
awunade,[48] hwilum oð midde sidan,
hwilum oð ðone sweoran;[49] ȝ hine
on þam streame sencte ȝ dŷfde, swa

liifes[28] abbod[50] ȝ mæssepreost
Æðelwold[51] haten, se eft[52] æfter
ðam[52] þ bissceopseld[53] efen-
wyrðum[53a] dædum hys[23] hades
ðære cirican æt Lindesfarona[54]
êa sette[55] ȝ heold.[55a]

Onfenȝ[56] he se ȝodes mann[57]
on[7] þam[3] ylcan[22] mynstre diȝle[58]
stowe wunenesse, þæt he ðær
mihte[59] freolice[60] on[7] sinȝalum
ȝebedum his scyppende[61] hŷran[62]
ȝ þeowian.[63] ȝ[43] forðon seo
sylfe[64] stow ofer þæs streames
ryne[65] wæs ȝesett,[65a] wæs his
ȝewuna for ðære miclan lufan his
lichaman[29] clænsunȝe[65b] (*MS. T, p. 267*), þ he ȝelome[66] ut[65]
on[41] þone striem[67] eode ȝ þær
on[7] sealmsanȝe[68] ȝ on[7] ȝebedum
stôd ȝ fæste wunode,[69] hwilum
oð midde[70] sidan, hwilum oð ðone
sweoran; ȝ hine[71] on[7] ðam[3]
streame sencte[72] ȝ dyfde,[73] swa

---

35 *In O von späterer Hand übergeschrieben; fehlt hier in Ca.* — 36 abb. — 36a æþelwold. — 37 þon. — 38 efenwyrðe. — 39 sæt. — 39a [on]fenȝ *O*. — 40 ȝ wunanesse. — 41 freo::lice (ls *ausradiert*) *O*, freoslice *Ca*. — 42 scyppend herian. — 43 ond. — 44 on ofre *Smith*, [on] ofr[e], *ursprünglich* ofor *O*, ofer *Ca*. — 45 lichoman. — 46 clænsunȝe. — 47 s[e]almsanȝe. — 48 awunode. — 49 swe[o]ran.

50 abbud. — 51 æðelwald. — 52 efter ðon eft. — 53 biscopsetl. — 53a -wyrdum. — 54 -fearona. — 55 sæt. — 55a *Kein Absatz in B.* — 56 onfænȝ. — 57 mon. — 58 dehle. — 59 meahte. — 60 freolslice. — 61 sceppende. — 62 heran. — 63 ðeowiȝan. — 64 seolfe. — 65 *fehlt in T.* — 65a ȝeseted. — 65b clænsnunȝe. — 66 ȝelomlice. — 67 stream. — 68 -sonȝe. — 69 aw-. — 70 midden. — 71 hiene. — 72 sæncte *T*, sencncte *B*. — 73 defde.

Accepit autem in eodem monasterio locum mansionis secretiorem, ubi liberius continuis in orationibus famulatui sui conditoris uacaret. Et quia locus ipse super ripam fluminis erat situs, solebat hoc creber ob magnum castigandi corporis affectum ingredi, ac saepius in eo supermeantibus undis immergi; sicque ibidem quamdiu sustinere posse uidebatur, psalmis uel precibus insistere fixusque manere, ascendente aqua fluminis usque ad lumbos, aliquando et usque ad collum; atque inde egrediens ad terram, nunquam ipsa uestimenta uda atque algida deponere curabat, donec ex suo corpore calefierent et siccarentur. Cumque tempore hiemali defluentibus circa eum semi-

Digitized by Google

lange swa he gesewen wæs þ he aræfnan mihte. ⁊[50] þonne he þanon gangende wæs to londe. næfre he his þa wætan hrægl[51] ⁊ þa cealdan asettan wolde, oððæt hi of his seolfes lichaman[52] gewearmedon ⁊ adrugedon. Mid þy þe[52a] on wintres tide, ymb hine flowende þam sticcum[53] healfbrocenra îsa, þa he sylfa oft gebræc ⁊ gescænde, þ he stowe hæfde on þam streame to stondenne[54] oððe[55] hine to besencenne,[56] cwædon him men to, þa þe þ gesawon: Hwæt þ is wundor, (*MS. O, fol. 152b*) broþor Dryhthelm — wæs þ þæs weres nama — þ þu swa micle reðnesse cyles ænige rihte aræfnan miht.[56a] ⁊swarode[57] he bylwytlice,[58] forþon he wæs bylwytre[59] gleaunesse[60] ⁊ gemetfæstre gecynde

lange[74] swa he gesewen[75] wæs ⁊[76] he hit[65] aræfnan mihte[59] (*MS. B, p. 426*). ⁊ þone[77] he ðanon[78] ganginde[79] wæs to lande,[80] næfre he his[81] ða hrægl[81] ⁊ ða cealdan gedrigan[82] wolde, ær[83] hî[84] of his sylfes[85] lichaman[29] gewearmedon[86] ⁊ âdrugedon. Mid þy þe[87] on[7] wintres[88] tîde, ymb hyne[71] flowendum[88a] ðam[3] sticcum healfbrocenra[89] îsa,[89a] ða he sylfa[90] oft gebræc ⁊ gescænde,[91] þæt he stowe[91a] hæfde on[7] ðam[3] streame tô standenne oððe hine[71] to besencenne,[92] cwædon[92a] him menn[93] to, ða þe[65] þ gesawon: Hwæt þ is wundor, broðor Dryhthelm — wæs þ ðæs weres nama — þ þu swa micle[93a] reðnesse cyles[94] ænige[94a] rihte[94a] âræfnan miht.[95] Ða[65] ⁊swarode[96] he bilewitlice,[97] forðon[98] he wæs bilehwitre[99] gleawnesse[1] ⁊ gemetfæstre gecynde

50 ond. — 51 hrægel. — 52 lichoman. — 52[a] he *O*, *Ca*; þe *Miller*. — 53 styccum. — 54 stonden[n]e. — 55 *fehlt in Ca.* — 56 besencanne. — 56[a] miht[:] *O*. — 57 andswarede. — 58 bilehwitlice. — 59 bylehwitre. — 60 g[l]eaunesse *O*, gleawnesse *Ca*.

74 longe. — 75 gesegen. — 76 þæt. — 77 ðonne. — 78 ðonan. — 79 gong-. — 80 londe. — 81 ða his wætan hræl. — 82 forlætan. — 83 oðþæt. — 84 hio eft. — 85 seolfes. — 86 gewermedon. — 87 he *T*, *B*; þe *Miller*. — 88 mid-. — 88[a] *fehlt hier in T*. — 89 half-. — 89[a] iisa. — 90 seolfa. — 91 gescende. — 91[a] stowe flowendum. — 92 bisæncenne. — 92[a] Cwædon *B*. — 93 men. — 93[a] miclum. — 94 celes. — 94[a] ænge rehte (*T*) *fehlt in B*. — 95 meaht. — 96 ond-. — 97 bilwit-. — 98 forðon ðe. — 99 bilwitre. — 1 -nisse.

fractarum crustis glacierum, quas et ipse aliquando contriuerat, quo haberet locum standi siue inmergendi in fluuio, dicerent, qui uidebant: 'Mirum, frater Drycthelme' (hoc enim erat uiro nomen), 'quod tantam frigoris asperitatem ulla ratione tolerare praeuales.' Respondebat ille simpliciter, erat namque homo simplicis ingenii ac moderatae naturae: 'Frigidiora ego uidi.' Et cum dicerent: 'Mirum, quod tam austeram tenere continentiam uelis.' Responde-

Digitized by Google

man, ȝ[61] cwæð:[62] Cealdran[62a] ic ȝeseah. ȝ mid þy hi cwædon: þ[62b] is wundur,[63] þ þu swa reþe forhæfdnesse[64] ȝ swa hearde habban wilt.[65] Ȝswarode[66] he: Heardran ȝ reþran ic ȝeseah. ȝ[50] he swa oð ðæne[67] dæȝ his ȝeciȝnesse[68] of middanȝearde[69] mid unȝeswencedlice luste heofonlicra ȝoda þone ealdan lichaman[52] his[70] betwyh[71] dæȝhwamlicum fæstene swencte ȝ temede; ȝ he moniȝum manna[72] ȝe on wordum ȝe on his lifes bysene on hælo wæs.

Caput XIII.

Ðæt onȝean þam oðer to deaðe becumende ȝeseah him fram deoflum tobrohte beon ða boc his aȝenra synna.

Onȝen[1] þyssum[2] spelle wæs sum man on Myrcna lande, þæs ȝesyhþe ȝ word (*MS. Ca, p. 176*), nalæs his mann,[2] ȝ he[3] cwæð: Cealdran[4] ic ȝeseah. ȝ[5] mid ði[6] hi[7] cwædon: Þæt[7a] is wundor, þ þu swa reðe[7b] forhæfdnesse[1] ȝ swa hearde habban wilt. Ða Ȝswarode[8] he ȝ[3] cwæð:[3] Heardran ȝ reþran[10] (*MS. T, p. 268*) ic ȝeseah. ȝ he swa oð þone dæȝ his ȝerecenesse[11] of middanȝearde mid ûnȝeswencedlicum[12] luste heofonlicra ȝôda þone ealdan (*MS. B, p. 427*) lichaman[13] his betwyh[14] dæȝhwamlico[15] fæstenne[16] swencte[17] ȝ temede; ȝ he moniȝra[18] manna[18] ȝe mid[19] wordum ȝe mid[20] his lifes bysene[21] on hæle[22] wæs.

Caput XIII.

Þætte oþer onȝean ðam wæs to deaþe becumende ȝ ȝeseah his aȝene synne.

[O]nȝean[1] ðissum spelle wæs sum mann[2] on[3] Myrcna[4] lande,[5] ðæs ȝesyhðe[6] ȝ word,[7] nales his

---

61 *fehlt in Ca.* — 62 cwæð he. — 62[a] c[e]aldran *O.* — 62[b] þ þæt *O*, þ þ *Ca.* — 63 wundor. — 64 forhæfednesse. — 65 wylt. — 66 Ȝswarede. — 67 þone. — 68 ȝecizednesse. — 69 mid[d]anȝearde *O.* — 70 *fehlt in Ca.* — 71 betwih. — 72 monnum. — Cap. XIII: 1 onȝen *korrigiert aus* onȝæn *in O*; onȝean *Ca.* — 2 þysum *O*, þyssum *Ca.*

2 mon. — 3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 caldran. — 5 ond. — 6 ðy. — 7 heo. — 7[a] *B.* — 7[b] ræde. — 8 *bis* 9 ondswarede he him. — 10 hræðran. — 11 [ȝe]cæn[e]nisse. — 12 -lice. — 13 lichoman. — 14 betwihn. — 15 dæȝhwæmlice. — 16 fæsteno. — 17 swæncte. — 18 moneȝum mannum. — 19 mi[d] *B*, in *T.* — 20 on. — 21 bisene. — 22 hælo. — Caput XIII: 1 onȝeæng. — 2 mon. — 3 in. — 4 mercna. — 5 londe. — 6 ȝesihðe. — 7 weard *B.* — 8 *fehlt in B.*

---

bat: 'Austeriora ego uidi.' Sicque usque ad diem suae uocationis infatigabili caelestium bonorum desiderio corpus senile inter cotidiana ieiunia domabat multisque et uerbo et conuersatione saluti fuit.

13. Ut econtra alter ad mortem ueniens oblatum sibi a daemonibus codicem suorum uiderit peccatorum.

At contra fuit quidam in prouincia Merciorum, cuius uisiones ac uerba, non autem et conuersatio, plurimis, sed non sibimet ipsi, profuit. Fuit autem

Digitized by Google

drohtunze ȝ his lif monizum[3] monna[4] ne eac him sylfum bricsade.[5] Wæs on Cênredes tidum Myrcna cyninzes, se æfter Æþelrede to rice fenz, sum[6] wer on[7] læwedum hade; wæs[7] cyninzes[8] þezn.[19] Ac[12] swa swiðe[13] swa he for þære uttran ȝeornfulnesse woruldlicra[13a] dæda þam cyninȝe[14] wæs liciende, swa swiðe[13] he for þære inlican[15] ȝymeleasnesse ȝodes herenesse him sylfum mislicade. Manade se cyninȝc[16] hine ȝelomlice, þ he ondette ȝ[16a] bette[16a] ȝ forlete his synne ȝ mandæde, ær þon þe he mid ofercyme semninza deaþes ealle tid (*MS. O, fol. 153a*) (*MS. C, fol. 30a*) hreowe ȝ bote[17] forlure. ȝ[18] þeah þe he ȝelomlice monad wære, hwæþere he forhozode þa hælo word, þa[19] þe he hine

drohtunȝ ȝ his lif manezum[9] monna[10] ne[11] eac him sylfum[12] bricsode.[13] Wæs on[3] Cenredes[14] tidum Myrcna[15] cyninȝes,[16] se æfter Æþelrede to rice fenȝ,[17] sum wer[18] on[19] læwedum[20] hâde; wæs cyninȝes þezn.[21] Ac swa swyðe[22] swa he for þære uttran[23] ȝeornfulnesse woruldlicra[24] dæda þam cyninȝe[25] wæs liciȝende,[26] swa swiðe he for ðære innlican ȝymeleasnesse[27] ȝodes herenesse[28] his[29] sylfum[12] mislicode.[29a] þa[30] manode[31] se ciniȝ[32] hine[33] ȝelomlice, þ he ȝette[34] ȝ bette[35] ȝ forlete his synna ȝ mândæda, ær ðon he mid ofercyme sæmnunza[35a] deaðes ealle tîd hreowe ȝ bôte forlure (*MS. B, p. 428*). ȝ[36] þeah ðe he ȝelomlice manod[37] wære, hwæðere[38] he forhozode ða hælo word, þa ðe he hine[33]

3 monezum. — 4 mannum. — 5 *Über* bricsade *steht in Ca* ł (= *vel*) freomede. — 6 þæt sum. — 7 wæs on læwedum hade. — 8 þæs cyninze. — 9 *bis* 12 *urspr.* þen *in O. Darauf folgt in O und Ca der nachstehende Passus*: swa we mazan (mazon *Ca*) seczan to bysene (bysne *Ca*) hu suman ȝeonȝan læwedan (læwedum *Ca*) men ȝelamp se þa forȝyfenan (forȝifenan *Ca*) tide hreowsunze ȝ dædbote forseah se wæs cyn[in]ȝes þezn (*urspr.* þen *in O*) ȝ him leof ȝ weord ac. — 13 swyðe. — 13a w[:]oruld- *O*. — 14 cyninze *Ca*, cynin[c]ȝe *O*. — 15 *fehlt in Ca*. — 16 cyniȝ. — 16a *fehlt in C nach Smith*. — 17 bete *C*. — 18 ond *Ca*. — 19 *fehlt in Ca*.

9 monezum *T*, mazenum *B*. — 10 *bis* 11 men sæde ne *B*. — 12 seolfum. — 13 brycsade. — 14 cæn-. — 15 mercna. — 16 cynȝes. — 17 fænȝ. — 18 wær. — 19 inn. — 20 læwdum. — 21 þenȝ. — 22 swiðe. — 23 utran. — 24 -lic[r]a *B*, weoruld- *T*. — 25 cynȝe. — 26 li ciende. — 27 ȝe meleas-. — 28 -nisse. — 29 him. — 29a -ade. — 30 *fehlt in T*. — 31 monede. — 32 cyninȝ. — 33 hiene. — 34 ond-. — 35 bote. — 35a sæmninza — 36 ond. — 37 monad. — 38 hwæðre.

temporibus Coenredi, qui post Aedilredum regnauit, uir in laico habitu atque officio militari positus; sed quantum pro industria exteriori regi placens, tantum pro interna suimet neglegentia displicens. Ammonebat ergo illum sedulo, ut confiteretur, et emendaret, ac relinqueret scelera sua, priusquam subito mortis superuentu tempus omne paenitendi et emendandi perderet. Uerum ille, frequenter licet admonitus, spernebat uerba salutis, seseque tempore sequente paenitentiam acturum esse promittebat. Haec inter tactus

Digitized by Google

lærde. ⁊[20] hine ȝehet æfterfylȝendre[21] tide, þonne[21a] he yldra wære, his synna hreowe ⁊ ȝetnesse[21b] don.

Þa betwyh[22] þas þinȝ wæs he ȝehrinen ⁊ ȝestanden[22a] semninga mid untrymnesse;[23] ⁊ sona on bed ȝefeoll,[24] ⁊ ȝrimme sare onȝan[25] þræsted[24a] beon. Þa wæs se cyninȝ inȝanȝende[26] to him, forþon þe he hine[26a] swiðe[27] lufade,[28] trymede hine ⁊ lærde, þ he þa ȝena[29] hreowe ⁊ ȝetnesse[30] dyde his synna, ær þon þe he swulte. ⁊swarode[31] he ⁊ cwæð, þ he þa ȝena[32] ne wolde his synna ȝettan,[33] ac eft, þonne he of þære untrumnesse[34] arise, þy læs him ætwite ⁊ on edwit sette his ȝeþoftan,[35] þ he for eȝe þæs deaþes þa þinȝ dyde, þe he ær ȝesund[36] don[36] ne wolde.[36] Þuhte him sylfum[37] ⁊ him ȝesewen wæs,

lærde. Ac he[30] hine[33] ȝehet[39] æfterfylȝendre tide, þonne he yldra[40] wære, hys[41] synna hreowe ⁊ andetnesse[34] (*MS. T, p. 269*) dôn.[41a]

Þa betweoh[42] þas ðinȝ wæs he ȝehrinen ⁊ ȝestanden[43] sæmnunȝa[44] mid untrumnesse; ⁊ sona on[3] bedd[45] ȝefeoll,[46] ⁊ ȝrimmum[47] sâre onȝann[48] þræsted[49] beon.[49] Þa wæs se cyninȝ[50] inȝanȝende[51] to him, ⁊[52] hine trymede ⁊ lærde, þ he ða ȝyta hreowe ⁊ ȝetnesse dyde his synna, ær ðon þe he swulte, forðon þe he hine lufude.[52] Þa[30] andswarode[34] he[52a] ⁊[52a] cwæð, þ he ða ȝyta[53] ne[54] wolde[54] his synna ȝettan,[54a] ac eft, þonne he[55] fram[55] ðære ûntrumnesse[56] arîse,[57] ðy læs him ætwîte ⁊ on edwît sette his ȝeðofta,[58] þ he for eȝe þæs deaþes ða ðinȝ dyde, þe he ær[59] ȝesund dôn nolde. Þuhte him sylfum[12] ⁊ him ȝesewen[60] wæs,

---

20 ac *Ca.* — 21 fyliȝendre *Ca.* — 21ª þon[n]e *O.* — 21ᵇ *Vor* ȝetnesse *ist in O* and *ausradiert.* — 22 æfter þam betwih *Ca.* — 22ª ȝestonden *C.* — 23 untrumnesse *Ca.* — 24 ȝefeol *Ca.* — 24ª þ[r]æsted *O.* — 25 onȝon *C.* — 26 inȝonȝende *C.* — 26ª hi[ne] *O.* — 27 swiðe *Ca.* — 28 lufode *Ca.* — 29 ȝyt *Ca.* — 30 ondetnesse *C.* — 31 ȝswarede *Ca.* — 32 ȝyt *Ca.* — 33 ȝettan *Ca.* — 34 untrymnesse *C.* — 35 ȝeþohta *Ca.* — 36 [ȝesund] *Smith*; *fehlt in O Ca, die lesen* ȝedon ne wolde; don ne wolde *Smith.* — 37 seolfum *C.*

39 het. — 40 eldra. — 41 his. — 41ª *Kein Absatz in B.* — 42 betwih. — 43 ȝestonden. — 44 sæmninȝa. — 45 bæd. — 46 ȝefeol. — 47 ȝrymme. — 48 onȝon. — 49 þrowian. — 50 cynȝ. — 51 innȝonȝ-. — 52 forðon he hiene swiðe lufode trymede hiene ⁊ lærde, þæt he ða ȝet hreowe ⁊ ondetnesse dyde his synna ær ðon he swulte. — 52ª he him ⁊ ðus. — 53 ȝeta. — 54 nolde. — 54ª ondettan. — 55 he eldra wære ⁊ of. — 56 untrymnesse. — 57 arisen wære. — 58 ȝeðoftan. — 59 er. — 60 ȝesezen.

---

infirmitate, decidit in lectum, atque acri coepit dolore torqueri. Ad quem ingressus rex, diligebat enim eum multum, hortabatur, ut uel tunc, antequam moreretur, paenitentiam ageret commissorum. At ille respondit, non se tunc uelle confiteri peccata sua, sed cum ab infirmitate resurgeret; ne exprobrarent sibi sodales, quod timore mortis faceret ea, quae sospes facere noluerat; fortiter quidem, ut sibi uidebatur, locutus, sed miserabiliter, ut post patuit, daemonica fraude seductus.

Digitized by Google

þ he heardlice ȝ stranȝlice[37a] spræce; ac he wæs earmlice beswycen[38] mid deofles searwum, swa swa hit æfter ȝecyþed wæs. Mid þy seo adl[39] swiðe[40] weox ȝ hefeȝade,[41] eft se cyninȝ ineode to him hine to neosienne[42] ȝ to læranne.[43] Þa cleopade[44] he sona earmlicre[44a] stefne:[45] Hwæt woldest[46] þu[46] nu, oððe to hwon come þu nu hider? forþon ne miht[47] þu me ofer þysne[47a] dæȝ ænigе helpe ne ȝeoce ȝefremman. Cwæð he se cyninȝ: Ne[48] wille[48] þu la swa sprecan; ȝeseoh þæt[49] þu tela[50] wite. Cwæð he: Ne wed[51] ic, ac þa wyrstan[52] inȝewitnesse me[53] ic[54] ȝeseo[54a] ȝ fore[55] minum eaȝum habbe.[56] Frægn[57] se cyninȝ hine, hwæt þ wære. þæt he[30] heardlice ȝ stranȝlice[61] spræce hæfde;[30] ac[62] he wæs earmlice beswicen mid deofles searwe,[63] swa swa hyt[64] æfter ȝecyðed wæs. Mid ðy (*MS. B, p. 429*) seo adl swiðe weox ȝ hefeȝode,[64a] eft se cyninȝ[50] inneode[65] to him ȝ[66] hine lærde.[66] Ða clypode[67] he earmlice[68] to[68a] ðam cyninȝe ȝ cwæð.[68a] Hwæt woldest þu nu[30] hêra,[30] oððe tô hwâm[69] côme þu hider? forðon ne miht[70] þu me nû ofer ðisne dæȝ ænigne[71] help[72] me ȝefremman.[73] Ða[30] cwæð se[73a] cyninȝ:[73a] Ne scealt[74] ðu swa sprecan; ȝeseoh þæt þu tela[75] wite (*MS. T, p. 270*). Þa[30] cwæþ he: Ne wêde ic nâ,[30] ac[62] þa wyrrestan innȝewittnessa[76] ic[77] me[77] ȝeseo ætforan[78] minon[79] eaȝon.[79] Ða[30] befrægn[80] se cyninȝ hine,[33] hwæt þæt wære. Þa[30]

37a stran[ȝ]lice *O*, stronȝlice *C*. — 38 beswicen *Ca*. — 39 a[d]l *O*, lað *C*. — 40 swyðe *Ca*. — 41 hefeȝode *Ca*, hefiȝade *C*. — 42 neosiende *aus* neosienne *korrigiert in O*, niosiende *C*. — 43 lærenne *C*. — 44 clypode *Ca*. — 44a -lic[r]e *O*. — 45 stæfne *Ca*. — 46 woldestu *C*. — 47 meaht *C*. — 47a þisne. — 48 wil[le], le *über einer Rasur* [:]; (*ursprünglich* wilt) *in O*; Hwy wilt *C*. — 49 þætte *C*. — 50 teala *Ca*. — 51 wede *Ca*. — 52 wyrrestan *C*. — 53 mec *C*. — 54 *fehlt in C*. — 54a ȝe[:]seo *O*. — 55 ȝ [nu to] fore *Ca* (nu to *übergeschrieben*). — 56 hæbbe *Ca*, *C*. — 57 Freȝn *C*.

61 stronȝlice. — 62 ah. — 63 searwum. — 64 hit. — 64a -ade. — 65 ineode. — 66 hiene to niosianne ȝ to lærenne. — 67 cleopode. — 68 sona earmlicre stæfne. — 68a to *bis* cwæð *fehlt in T*. — 69 hwon — 70 meaht. — 71 ænize. — 72 *bis* 73 helpe ne ȝeoce ȝefremman. — 73a he se cynn. — 74 wille. — 75 teola. — 76 inȝewitnesse. — 77 me ic. — 78 ȝ fore. — 79 minum eaȝum hæbbe. — 80 frægn.

Cumque morbo ingrauescente, denuo ad eum uisitandum ac docendum rex intraret, clamabat statim miserabili uoce: 'Quid uis modo? quid huc uenisti? non enim mihi aliquid utilitatis aut salutis potes ultra conferre. At ille: 'Noli', inquit, 'ita loqui, uide ut sanum sapias.' 'Non', inquit, 'insanio, sed pessimam mihi scientiam certus prae oculis habeo.' 'Et quid', inquit, 'hoc est?' 'Paulo ante', inquit, 'intrauerunt domum hanc duo pulcherrimi iuuenes et resederunt circa me, unus ad caput, et unus ad pedes; protulitque

Digitized by Google

Cwæð he: Hwæne[57a] ær þu come, eodon on[58] þis (*MS. O, fol. 153b*) hus to me twezen iunze[59] men fæzere ȝ beorhte, ȝ zesæton[60] æt me, oþer æt minum heafde, oþer æt minum fotum (*MS. C, fol. 30b*). Þa teah heora oþer forð fæzere boc[61] ac[61] swiðe[62] medmicle ȝ me sealde to rædanne.[63] Þa ic þa boc sceawade,[64] þa mette[65] ic þær awriten eal[66] þa ȝod þe ic æfre ȝedyde; ac þa wæron swiðe feawa ȝ medmicle. Þa namon hie[67] eft þa boc æt me ȝ me nowiht to cwædon.

Þa com her semninza micel werod[67a] werizra zasta, þa wæron onzrislices[68] ȝwlitan, ȝ þis hus ze utan[69] ymbsætan, ze innan[70] of mæstan[71] dæle sittende zefylde.[72] Þa wæs heora[71a] sum (*MS. Ca, p. 177*) þystran[73] onsyne[73] ȝ þam[74] oþrum ezeslicra, se wæs setles yldest; ȝ[68a] me þuhte ȝ zesewen wæs; þe[74a] he heora ealdor beon sceolde. Þa teah he forð

cwæð he: Hwene[81] ær[81] þu côme, eodon[82] on þis hus tô me twezen zeonze men fæzere[83] ȝ beorhte, ȝ hi[30] zesæton æt me, oþer æt minum heafdum,[84] oðer æt minum fotum. Þa teah heora oðer forð fæzere[83] bôc swiðe[85] medmicele[85] ȝ me sealde to rædenne.[86] Ða ic ða bôc sceawode,[86a] þa mette ic ðær onwriten[87] ealle þa zôd þe[88] ic æfre zedyde; ac[62] ða wæron swiþe feawa[89] ȝ medmicle. Þa namon[90] hî[91] eft þa bôc æt me ȝ me nanwiht[92] to[93] ne cwædon.[93]

Þa côm her[93a] sæmnunza[44] micel wered[94] werizra zasta, þa[95] wæron (*MS. B, p. 430*) onzrys-lices[96] ȝwlitan,[96] ȝ ðis hûs innan[97] ȝ ûtan sittende zefylldon.[97] Þa wæs heora sum ðystran[98] ansyne[99] ȝ þam[1] oðrum ûnzelic;[2] wæs he ezeslicran hiwes ȝ wæs on setle yldost; be ðam me þuhte ȝ ic zeseah, þæt he heora aldor wæs ȝ beon sceolde.[2] Þa teah he forð

57[a] hwene. — 58 in *C.* — 59 ȝeonze *C.* — 60 sæton *C.* — 61 boca[:] *O*, *ursprüngl.* boc ac *in O*; *so in Ca*, *C.* — 62 swyðe *Ca.* — 63 rædenne *C.* — 64 sceawode *Ca.* — 65 ȝemette *Ca.* — 66 eall *Ca.* — 67 hi *Ca.* — 67[a] we[:]rod *O*, weorud *C.* — 68 onzrisenlices *C.* — 68[a] Ond *C.* — 69 *bis* 70 ȝe utan ȝe innan ymbsæton *C*, *Ca*, (ymbsætan *Ca*). — 71 of þæm mæstan *C.* — 71[a] hiora *C.* — 72 ȝefyldon *Ca.* — 73 þeosterran ononseones *C.* — 74 þæm *C.* — 74[a] þ *C*, *Ca.*

81 ær hwene. — 82 eode inn. — 83 fæzre. — 84 heafde. — 85 ȝ swiðe medmicle. — 86 rædanne. — 86[a] sceawade. — 87 awriten. — 88 ða. — 89 feawe. — 90 noman. — 91 heo. — 92 noht. — 93 to cwædon. *Kein Absatz in B.* — 93[a] [h]er. — 94 weorud. — 95 ȝ. — 96 swiðe onzrislicum heowe ȝ on ondwliotan. — 97 utan ymbsætan, innan of mæstan dæle sittende ȝefyldon. — 98 þeostran. — 99 onseone. — 1 þæm. — 2 ezeslicran se wæs setles eldest ȝ me ðuhte ȝ ȝesezen wæs, þæt he heora aldor beon scolde.

---

unus libellum perpulchrum, sed uehementer modicum, ac mihi ad legendum dedit; in quo omnia, quae unquam bona feceram, intuens scripta repperi, et haec erant nimium pauca et modica. Receperunt codicem, neque aliquid mihi dicebant. Tum subito superuenit exercitus malignorum et horridorum uultu spirituum, domumque hanc et exterius obsedit, et intus maxima ex parte

Digitized by Google

boc onȝrislicre[76] ansyne[77] ȝ unmættre[78] micelnesse ȝ lytestne[79] unaberendlicre[80] byrþenne; sealde þa anum his ȝeferena ȝ het me beran to rædann.[80a] Mid þy ic þa boc rædde, þa ȝemette ic on[80b] hyre[81] sweartum stafum ȝ atollicum[81a] sweotollice awritene eall[82] þa man þe ic æfre ȝefremede; ȝ nalæs þ an þæt ic on weorce oððe on worde, ac eac swylce[83] þ[84] ic[84] on[85] þam[86] medemestan[87] ȝeþohte ȝesynȝade,[88] eall þa wæron þær on awritene. ȝ þa cwæð se ealldor[89] þara weriȝra ȝasta to þam[90] fæȝeran monnum ȝ þam[90] beorhtan[91] (*MS. O, fol. 154a*) þe me ætsæton: To hwon sitte ȝyt[92] her?[93] Hwæt ȝyt[92] cuðlice[94] witon, þ þis is ure man. ȝswarodon[95] hi:[96]

âne[3] bôc anȝrislycre[4] ȝesihðe ȝ ormætre[5] micelnesse[6] ȝ unaberendlicre[8] byrþenne; sealde hi[3] ða anum his ȝeferena[8a] ȝ het[9] me beforan rædan.[10] Mid ðy ic ða bôc rædan[11] (*MS. T, p. 271*) ȝehyrde,[11] þa mette[12] ic on hyre[13] sweartum stafum ȝ atelicum[14] sweotolice[15] awriten[16] ealle[17] ða mân þe ic æfre ȝefremede; ȝ nalæs[18] þ an þ ic on weorce on worde ȝedyde,[3] ȝ[7] eac swylce[19] eall[3] þ ic on ðam[20] midemestan[21] ȝeþohtum[22] ȝesynȝode, ealle ða[7] wæron þær on âwritene. ȝ þa cwæþ se aldor þara weriȝra[23] ȝasta to ðam fæȝeran[24] mannum[25] ȝ ðam beorhtum[26] þe me wiðsæton:[27] To hwam[28] sitte[29] ȝit[30] her? Hwæt ȝyt[31] cuðlice witon, þ þis is ure (*MS. B, p. 431*) mann.[32] Þa[3] ȝswarodon[33] hi[34] ȝ[3] cwædon[3]:

---

76 onȝryslicre *C.* — 77 ansine *Ca.* — 78 unmætre *Ca.* — 79 lytelne *C.* — 80 unâbeorendlicre *C.* — 80a rædenne *C.* — 80b in *C.* — 81 hire *Ca.* — 81a atolicum *C.* — 82 eal *C.* — 83 swilce *C.* — 84 *fehlt in Ca.* — 85 in *C.* — 86 þæm *C.* — 87 medemæstan *Ca.* — 88 ȝesynȝode *Ca.* — 89 ealdor *Ca.* — 90 þæm *C.* — 91 beorhtum *Ca.* — 92 ȝit *Ca*, ȝe *C.* — 93 ȝeher *C.* — 94 cuðelice *Ca.* — 95 ȝswaredon *Ca.* — 96 hie *C.*

3 *fehlt in T.* — 4 onȝryslicre. — 5 unmættre. — 6 -nisse. — 7 *fehlt in B.* — 8 lyte[s]:ne (t *teilweise noch sichtbar*), unabeorendlic. — 8a ȝeferum. — 9 heht. — 10 beran to rædanne. — 11 rædde. — 12 ȝemette. — 13 hiere. — 14 atolecum. — 15 sweotole. — 16 awritene. — 17 eal. — 18 nales. — 19 hwylce. — 20 [þæm]. — 21 medmestan. — 22 ȝeðohte. — 23 werȝa. — 24 fæȝran. — 25 monnum. — 26 beorhtan. — 27 æt-. — 28 hwon. — 29 sitton. — 30 ȝe. — 31 ȝit. — 32 mon. — 33 ondswaredon. — 34 heo..

---

residens impleuit. Tunc ille, qui et obscuritate tenebrosae faciei, et primatu sedis maior esse uidebatur eorum, proferens codicem horrendae uisionis, et magnitudinis enormis, et ponderis pene importabilis, iussit uni ex satellitibus suis mihi ad legendum deferre. Quem cum legissem, inueni omnia scelera, non solum quae opere uel uerbo, sed etiam quae tenuissima cogitatione peccaui, manifestissime in eo tetricis esse descripta litteris. Dice-

Digitized by Google

Soþ ȝe secȝaþ,[97] cwæð he;[97a] ac onfoð[97a] hine ȝ on[98] þa heapunȝe eowre[99] niþrunȝe[100] ȝelædað. Þy[1] cwyde hie instæpe[1] fram minre[2] ȝesyhþe[2a] ȝewyton.[3] ȝ[4] þa wæron arisende twezen þara atollra[5] ȝasta; hæfdon handseax on heora handum;[6] slozon[7] me þa, oþer on heafud,[8] oþer on fet. ȝ[9] þa wunde nu mid micle tintrezo[10] tozædere snican[11] in þa innoðas mines lichaman;[12] ȝ sona þæs þe hi tozædere cumað, þonne swylte[13] ic; (*MS. C, fol. 30b, Ende*) ȝ þa deoful[14] ȝearwe bidað, hwonne hi me ȝeȝripan ȝ to helle locum[14a] ȝelædan.

Þa he þa se earma man þus mid ormodnesse sprecende wæs, þa swealt he sona æfter on his synnum. ȝ þa hreowe þa[14b] he to medmicelre tide mid[14c]

Soð ȝe secȝað;[35] foþ[36] him[37] on[38] ȝ on[38] ȝeapunȝa[39] eowerre nyðerrunȝe[40] ȝelædæð. ȝ[3] mid[3] þam[41] cwyde[42] instæpe[43] hî[43] fram[44] minre ȝesyhðe[45] ȝewiton.[46] ȝ[47] þa arison[48] twezen ðara[7] atollicra[49] ȝasta; ȝ[3] hæfdon handseax[50] on heora handum;[51] slozon me[52] ða, oþer on[53] þ[3] heafod, oðer on[53] þa[3] fêt. ȝ þa wunda nû mid miclum[54] tintrezum[55] tozædere[56] sniðað[57] on[53] ðone[58] innoð[59] mines lichaman;[60] ȝ sona þæs þe hi[61] tozædere[56] cumað, þonne swelte ic; ȝ ða deoflu[61a] ȝearwe bidað, hwænne[62] hi[61] me[52] ȝeȝripan[63] mazon[3] ȝ to helle locum ȝelædan.[64]

Þa he ða se earma mann[65] ðus mid ormodnesse[65a] sprecende[66] wæs,[65a] þa swealt he sona æfter þam[3] on his synnum. ȝ[47] ða hreowe ðe[58] he on[67] medmicelre tîde mid

97 secȝeað *C*; hi soð ȝeseczað *ist ausgestrichen in O.* — 97[a] cwæþan onfoð *C.* — 98 in *C.* — 99 *fehlt in C.* — 100 niðerunze *Ca*, on ðære niðerunze *C.* — 1 *Ursprünglich* onstæpe *in O*; *über* Ðy cwide hi instæpe *steht in Ca*: *vel* mid þissum wordum hi. — 2 min[:]re *O.* — 2[a] ȝesihðe *Ca.* — 3 ȝewiton *C*, *Ca.* — 4 ond *C.* — 5 atolra *Ca.* — 6 handa *Ca.* — 7 slozan *Ca.* — 8 heafod *Ca*, þ heafud *C.* — 9 ond *C.* — 10 tintreza *Ca.* — 11 snicað *Ca.* — 12 lichoman *Ca.* — 13 swelte *Ca.* — 14 deoflu. — 14[a] *Ursprünglich* loccum *in O.* — 14[b] þe *Ca.* *Von hier an beziehen die Lesarten sich wieder nur auf Ca. Längere Lücke in C, reichend bis Anfang von Kap. 21.* — 14[c] *übergeschr. in O.*

35 sæczað. — 36 ah onfoð. — 37 hiene. — 38 in. — 39 heapunze. — 40 niðerunze. — 41 ðy. — 42 cwæde. — 43 heo instæpe. — 44 from. — 45 ȝesihðe. — 46 ȝeweoton. — 47 ond. — 48 wæron arisende. — 49 atolra. — 50 hondseax. — 51 hondum. — 52 mec. — 53 in. — 54 mic[e]l[:] sare. — 55 tintrezo. — 56 tozædre. — 57 swicað. — 58 ða. — 59 innoðe. — 60 lichoman. — 61 heo. — 61[a] dioflu. — 62 hwonne. — 63 ȝeȝrypen. — 64 ȝelæde. — 65 man. — 65[a] -nisse. — 66 spræcende. — 67 to.

batque ad illos, qui mihi adsederant, uiros albatos et praeclaros: „Quid hic sedetis, scientes certissime, quia noster est iste?“ Responderunt: „Uerum dicitis; accipite et in cumulum damnationis uestrae ducite.“ Quo dicto statim disparuerunt; surgentesque duo nequissimi spiritus, habentes in manibus uomeres, percusserunt me, unus in capite et alius in pede; qui uidelicet modo cum magno tormento inrepunt in interiora corporis mei, moxque ut ad

Digitized by Google

forȝyfenesse[15] wæstme forylde don,[16] þa he witum[17] underþeoded butan wæstme on ecnesse deð. ȝ[18] ðætte he cwæð, þ he ȝesawe unȝelice bec him berende beon þurh þa ȝodan ȝastas oððe þurh þa ȝâlan, forþon þ ðurh[19] ða[19] upplican[20] stihtunȝe Ȝodes ælmihtiȝes ȝeworden wæs, þ we ȝemundan þ we ure dæde ȝ ure ȝeþohtas nalæs on þysne[21] wind on idelnesse[22] toflowenne,[23] ac to dome þæs hean deman ealle ȝehealdene beon, ȝ us eft on ende ætywde beon, oððe þurh þa freondlican enȝlas, oððe þurh feond. Þæt[23a] he cwæð þ ærest þa fæȝeran bec þa hwitan enȝlas forðbrohte,[24] ȝ æfter þon (*MS. O, fol. 154b*) deofol[25] þa sweartan; ȝ hi þa

(*MS. T, p. 272*) forȝyfenum[68] wæstme yldinȝe,[69] ða hê witum ûnderþeoded bûtan wæstme in êcnesse þrowað.[70] ȝ[47] þte[71] he cwæð, þ he ȝesawe ûnȝelice bôc[72] ætywan[3] him ȝ[3] borene[73] beon[74] (*MS. B, p. 432*) þurh ða ȝôdan ȝastas oððe ða[74a] ȝâlan, forðon[75] mid[76] þære[58] upplican[77] stihtunȝe Ȝodes ælmihtiȝes ȝeworden wæs, ðætte[77a] we ȝemundon[78] þæt we[3] ure[79] dæde ȝ ure[79] ȝeðohtas nales on þisne[80] wind on[53] idelnesse toflowenne, ac[81] to dôme ðæs hean deman ealle ȝehealdene[82] beon,[82] ȝ ûs eft on[53] ende ætywede[83] beon, oððe þurh ða freondlican enȝlas[84] oððe þurh ða fynd.[85] Þæt he cwæð, þæt ærest[85a] þa fæȝeran[86] bêc[87] ȝ ða wlitiȝan[88] enȝlas forðbrohton,[89] ȝ æfter þon þa deofol sweartan; enȝlas[90]

15 forȝifenesse. — 16 *fehlt in Ca.* — 17 eac witum. — 18 and. — 19 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 20 uplice. — 21 þysne. — 22 idelnes *O.* — 23 flowan. — 23a þ *O, Ca.* — 24 forðbrohton. — 25 deoflu.

68 forȝifnisse. — 69 forælde doan. — 70 doð. — 71 þæt. — 72 bec. — 73 berene. — 74 bion. — 74a þurh ða. — 75 forðon þæt. — 76 ðurh. — 77 uplican. — 77a þæt. — 78 -den. — 79 usse. — 80 ðiosne. — 81 ah. — 82 ȝehaldene beoð. — 83 æteowde. — 84 ænglas. — 85 feondas. — 85a hie ærest. — 86 fæȝran. — 87 boc. — 88 hwitan. — 89 *bis* 90 forðbrohton *bis* enȝlas *fehlt in T.*

se inuicem perueniunt, moriar et paratis ad rapiendum me daemonibus in inferni claustra pertrahar.'

Sic loquebatur miser desperans, et non multo post defunctus, paenitentiam, quam ad breue tempus cum fractu ueniae facere supersedit, in aeternum sine fructu poenis subditus facit. De quo constat, quia, sicut beatus papa Gregorius de quibusdam scribit, non pro se ista, cui non profuere, sed pro aliis uiderit, qui eius interitum cognoscentes differre tempus paenitentiae, dum uacat, timerent, ne improuiso mortis articulo praeuenti impaenitentes perirent. Quod autem codices diuersos per bonos siue malos spiritus sibi uidit offerri, ob id superna dispensatione factum est, ut meminerimus facta et cogitationes nostras non in uentum diffluere, sed ad examen summi Iudicis cuncta seruari; et siue per amicos angelos in fine nobis ostendenda, siue per hostes. Quod uero prius candidum codicem protulerunt

Digitized by Google

enȝlas swiþe[26] medmicle, ⁊[27] þa unmætan,[27] ꝥ is to onȝytanne, ꝥ he on þære ærestan yldo his lifes hwylchwuȝu[28] ȝod dyde, þa[29] he hwæþere ealle[30] þurh his unrihtdæde[31] ⁊[32] mid þweorum life aþystrade ⁊ fordilȝade. Þær he þa wið ðon þa ȝedwolan[33] his cnihthada ȝereccan ȝymde on ȝeoȝoðhade[34] ⁊ þa þurh ȝode dæde[35] fram Ȝodes eaȝum ahwyrfan, þonne mihte he þara rime ȝeþeoded beon, be þam se sealm cwið: *Beati quorum remisse*[36] *sunt*[37] *iniquitates et quorum tecta sunt peccata.*[37] Þa beoð eadiȝe þa[38] heora wonesse[38a] forlætene beoð ⁊ þara synne bewriȝene beoð. Þis spell[39] ic ȝeleornade[40] fram Pehthelme

brohton[90a] swiðe[91] ûnmæte bôc,[92] ꝥ is tô ônȝytanne,[92] ꝥ he on[53] ðære ærestan yldo[92b] his lifes hwæthweȝa[93] ȝodes dyde,[93] ꝥ[58] he hwæðere[94] eall[95] ðurh his ûnrihtdæde mid feorum limum lîfe aþystrode ⁊ fordilȝode.[95] Ðær he þa wiþ ðan[96] ȝedwolan his cnihthades[97] arreccan[98] wolde[99] on[53] ȝeoȝoðhâde[1] ⁊ þa ðurh ȝôde dæde fram[2] Ȝodes eaȝum ahweorfan,[3] ðonne he[4] mihte[4] þara rime ȝeþeoded beon,[5] be ðam se sealm[6] cwyð:[7] *Beati*[8] *quorum remisse sunt* (*MS. B, p. 433*) *et tecta sunt peccata.*[8] Þa beoð eadiȝe[9] þa[10] þe heora wonesse[11] forlætað[12] ⁊ þa[13] synne[14] þe hi[10] mîd[10] beweriȝene[15] beoð. Ðis spell ic ȝeleornode[16] fram Peohthelme[17]

---

26 swyðe. — 27 ond þa unmætan *durchgestrichen in O, fehlt in Ca.* — 28 hwylchuȝu. — 29 þæt. — 30 eall. — 31 unrihtdyde *O.* — 32 *fehlt in Ca.* — 33 ȝedweola. — 34 ȝeoȝuðhade. — 35 dyde *O.* — 36 remissæ. — 37 sunt etc. *O*, iniquitates *bis* peccata *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 38 þe. — 38a wonessa. — 39 spel. — 40 ȝeleornode.

90a brohton *fehlt in T.* — 91 *bis* 92 swiðe medmicle ond þas unmætan (boc *fehlt in T*). — 92a onȝeotene. — 92b ældo. — 93 hwelchwuȝu ȝod dede. — 94 hwæðre. — 95 in midfeorum life ealle ðurh his unrihte dæde aðeostrade ⁊ fordileȝade. — 96 ðon. — 97 cneohthade. — 98 ȝereccan. — 99 ȝemde. — 1 ȝiȝuð-. — 2 from. — 3 ahwerfan. — 4 meahte he. — 5 bion. — 6 sealmscop. — 7 cwæð. — 8 beati quorum remisse sunt, et cetera (et *bis* peccata *fehlt in T.* — 9 eadȝe. — 10 *fehlt in T.* — 1 wonnesse. — 12 forlætne beoð. — 13 þara. — 14 synna. — 15 bewriȝene. — 16 leornade. — 17 Pehthelme.

---

angeli, deinde atrum daemones; illi perparuum, isti enormem; animaduertendum est, quod in prima aetate bona aliqua fecit, quae tamen uniuersa praue agendo iuuenis obnubilauit. Qui si e contrario errores pueritiae corrigere in adulescentia, ac bene faciendo a Dei oculis abscondere curasset, posset eorum numero sociari, de quibus ait psalmus (31, 1): 'Beati, quorum remissae sunt iniquitates, et quorum tecta sunt peccata.' Hanc historiam, sicut a uene-

Digitized by Google

þam arwyrþan[41] bysceope,[42] ȝ ic hit for þære hælo, þe hit leornade[43] oððe ȝehyrde,[44] hluttorlice awrat ȝ sæde.[45]

Caput XIV.

Ðæt eft oðer sweltende him þa ȝetealdan stowe mid helwarum his aȝenra wita ȝeseah.

Ic sylfa cuþe sumne broþor, þone ic wolde þ ic næfre ne cuþe, þæs noman[1] ic eac swylce ȝenemnan mæȝ, ȝif þ owiht brice[2] wæs.[2] Wæs he ȝeseted on æþelum mynstre, ac he hwæþere (*MS. Ca, p. 177*) unæþelice his lif lifde.[3] Wæs he ȝelomlice fram þam broþrum þread ȝ þam ealdormannum þære stowe; ȝ[4] hi

þam[18] arweorðan[19] bisscope,[20] (*MS. T, p. 273*) ȝ[21] ic hit for ðære hælo, þe[22] hit[22] ȝehyrde[23] ȝ leornode,[23] hluttorlice[24] awrât ȝ sæde.[25]

Caput XIV.

Þæt eft oðer sweltende him þa ȝetealdan stowe mid helwarum his aȝene wita ȝeseah.[1]

Ic sylfa[1a] cuðe sumne[1a] broðor,[2] þone ic wolde þ i[3] næfre[3] cuðe,[4] þes[4a] naman[5] ic ȝenemnan mihte,[6] ȝyf[7] þ owiht briccize.[8] Þonne[9] wæs he ȝesett[9a] on[10] æðelum mynstre, ac[11] he hwæðere[12] unæþellice[13] his lif lifde. Wæs he ȝelomlice[14] fram þam ȝebroðrum[15] þread ȝ ðam[16] ealdormannum[17] þære stowe; ȝ[18] hî[18]

41 arwurðan. — 42 b'. — 43 leornize. — 44 ȝehyre. — 45 sædæ. — Cap. XIV: 1 noma. — 2 bryce *Ca*, [bryciæ] *Smith*. — 3 lifede. — 4 þ.

18 ðæm. — 19 arwyrðan *T*, arweorðam *B*. — 20 biscope. — 21 ond. — 22 *fehlt in B*. — 23 leornade oðþe ȝeherde. — 24 ȝ hluttorlice *B*. — 25 sægde. — Cap. XIV: 1 *Hinter* ȝeseah *steht in B* rendum, *welches aber wohl zur folgenden Zeile gehört, wo jedoch ein zur Überschrift des nächsten Kapitels gehöriges* lærendum *vorkommt*. — 1a leofa cuðe sume. — 2 broðar. — 3 inæfre *B*. — 4 cuðe *fehlt in B*. — 4a ðæs. — 5 *bis* 6 noman ic eac swylce ȝenemnan mæȝ. — 7 ȝif. — — 8 bryciæ. — 9 þonne *fehlt in T*. 9a ȝeseted. — 10 in. — 11 ah. — 12 hwæðre. — 13 unæðelice *T*; æþellice *B*. — 14 lomlice. — 15 broðrum. — 16 ðæm. — 17 ealdormonnum. — 18 hie ȝ.

rabili antistite Pecthelmo didici, simpliciter ob salutem legentium siue audientium narrandam esse putaui.

14. Ut item alius moriturus deputatum sibi apud inferos locum poenarum uiderit.

Noui autem ipse fratrem, quem utinam non nossem, cuius etiam nomen, si hoc aliquid prodesset, dicere possem; positum in monasterio nobili, sed

Digitized by Google

hine manodan[5] ȝ lærdon þ he his lif ȝecyrde to clænsunȝe his synna. ȝ[6] þeah þe he hi no ȝehyran ne wolde, hwæþere he ȝeþyldelice wæs fram him eallum aræfned[7] fore nydþearfe his uttran weorca; wæs he syndriȝlice[8] on smiðcræfte (*MS. O, fol. 155a*) wel[9] ȝelæred. Þeowode[9a] he swiþe[10] druncennesse,[10a] ȝ moniȝum oþrum unalyfednessum þæs sleacran[11] lifes; ȝ he ma ȝewunade[12] on his smiððan[12a] dæȝes ȝ nihtes sittan ȝ liȝean, þonne he wolde on cyricean siȝan ȝ ȝebiddan ȝ mid þam oþrum broþrum lifes word ȝ ȝodcunde lare ȝehyran. Þonon him ȝelamp þ sume men ȝewuniað cweþan: Se þe ne wile[13] cyricean duru willsumlice[14] ȝeeaðmoded[15] inȝanȝan, se sceal nyde on helle duru unwilsumlice ȝeniþerad ȝelæded beon.

hine[19] manedon[20] ȝ lærdon þ he his lif[21] ȝecyrde[22] to clænsunȝa[23] his synna. ȝ þeah ðe he him[24] hyran[25] ne wolde, hwæðere[12] he ȝeþyldelice wæs fram[26] him eallum aræfned for nydþearfe[27] his ytemestra[28] weorca; wæs he syndriȝlice[29] on[10] smiðcræfte wel[30] ȝelæred. Lufude[31] he swiðe druncennesse[32] (*MS. B, p. 434*) ȝ manȝum[33] oðrum ûnalŷfednessum[34] þæs sleacran[35] lifes; ȝ[36] he ma[37] ȝewenede[38] on[10] his smiððan dæȝes ȝ nihtes[39] sittan ȝ liȝan, þonne he wolde on cyrican[39a] siȝan[40] ȝ ȝebiddan ȝ mid ðam[16] oðrum ȝebroðrum[15] lifes word ȝ ȝodcunde lare ȝehŷran.[41] Ðanon[42] him ȝelamp[43] þ[43a] sume menn[44] ȝewuniað cweðan: Se ðe ne wile cyrican[39] duru willsumlice[45] mid[46] eaðmedum[46] inȝanȝan,[47] se sceal on[48] helle duru ûnwillsumlice[49] ȝenyðerod ȝelæded beon.[50]

---

5 manodon. — 6 ond. — 7 aræfnend. — 8 syndriȝlice. — 9 wel. — 9a þeo[wo]de *O*. — 10 swyðe. — 10a drucennesse *O*. — 11 sleac[r]an. — 12 ȝewunode. — 12a smiðð[an] *O*. — 13 wyle. — 14 wilsumlice. — 15 ȝeeadmoded.

19 hiene. — 20 monedon. — 21 life. — 22 ȝecerde. — 23 clænsnunȝe. — 24 *fehlt in T.* — 25 ȝeheran. — 26 from. — 27 nedþearfe. — 28 utran. — 29 syndryȝlice. — 30 wæl. — 31 ðiode. — 32 -nisse. — 33 monȝum. — 34 unalefed-. — 35 slæcran. — 36 ond. — 37 *fehlt in B.* — 38 ȝewunade. — 39 nihte. — 39a cirican. — 40 synȝan. — 41 ȝeheran. — 42 þonne. — 43 ȝelomp. — 43a þæt he, *wohl für* þætte. — 44 men. — 45 wilsum-. — 46 ȝeeadmoded. — 47 inȝonȝan. — 48 nede on. — 49 *Mit diesem Worte endet Ms. T.* — 50 *Kein Absatz in B.*

---

ipsum ignobiliter uiuentem. Corripiebatur quidem sedulo a fratribus ac maioribus loci, atque ad castigatiorem uitam conuerti ammonebatur. Et quamuis eos audire noluisset, tolerabatur tamen ab eis longanimiter ob necessitatem operum ipsius exteriorum; erat enim fabrili arte singularis. Seruiebat autem multum ebrietati et ceteris uitae remissioris inlecebris; magisque in officina sua die noctuque residere, quam ad psallendum atque orandum in

Digitized by Google

Đa wæs se mon ȝeslezen ȝ ȝestonden[16] hefiȝre adle; ȝ seo weox ȝ hefiȝade,[17] oððæt he wæs to þam ytemestan dæȝe ȝelæded.[17a] Þa cyȝde he ȝ het þa broþor[18] him to; ȝ he swiðe ȝnorniende ȝ ȝeniðredum ȝelic onȝan him secȝan, þ he ȝesawe helle opene ȝ Satanan þone ealdan feond moncynnes besencedne on þam ȝrundum helle tintreȝes.[18a] ȝ[6] cwæð, þ he þær eac ȝesawe Caiphan þone ealdorman þara[18b] sacerda mid þam oþrum, þa þe Dryhten[19] Crist ofslozon,[20] bi[20a] him wrecendum[21] liȝum[21] ȝesealdne[22] beon. In þara neaweste,[23] cwæð he, wa me earmum, ic ȝeseo me[23a] stowe ȝeȝearwade[24] beon eccre forlorenesse. Þa þa broþor[18] þa[25] þis ȝehyrdon, þa onȝunnun[26] hi hine ȝeornlice trymman ȝ læran, þ he þa ȝena[27] on lichaman[28] ȝeseted his synna hreowe ȝ ȝetnesse dyde.[28a] Ȝswarode he mid ormodnesse:[28a] Nis me

Þa wæs þæs mann ȝeslezen ȝ ȝestanden hefiȝere adle; ȝ seo weox ȝ hefeȝode, oððþ he wæs to ðam ytemestan dæȝe ȝelæded. Đa cizde he ȝ het ða ȝebroðor him tô; ȝ he swiðe ȝnornizende ȝ ȝenyðeredum ȝelîc onȝann him secȝan, þæt he ȝesawe helle opene ȝ Satanas þone ealdan feond manncynnes besencedne on ðam ȝrundum helle tintreȝan. ȝ cwæþ, þæt he ðær eac ȝesawe Caiphan ðone ealdormann þara sacerda mid þam oþrum (*MS. B, p. 435*), þe Drihten Hælende Crist ofslozon, be him wrecendum leȝum ȝesealdne beon. On ðara neaweste, þe cwæð, wâ mê earmum, ic ȝeseo me stowe ȝeȝearowode beon êcre forwyrde. Þa ða ȝebroðor þis ȝehyrdon, þa onȝunnon hi hine ȝornlice trymman ȝ læran, þæt he ða ȝŷta on lichaman ȝesett hys synna hreowe ȝ ȝetnesse dyde. Đa ȝswarode he mid ormodnesse: Nis me

16 ȝestanden. — 17 hefiȝode. — 17a ȝelæd[ed] *O.* — 18 broþru. — 18a *Erstes* e *aus* æ *O.* — 18b þ:ara *O.* — 19 drihten. — 20 ofslozan. — 20a i *in* bi *aus* e *O.* — 21 re *und* i *auf Rasur.* — 22 ȝesealde. — 23 neawiste. — 23a [me] *O.* — 24 ȝeȝearwode. — 25 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26 onȝunnon. — 27 ȝyt. — 28 lichoman. — 28a dyde *bis* ormodnesse *über der Zeile nachgetragen in O.*

ecclesia audiendumque cum fratribus uerbum uitae concurrere consuerat. Unde accidit illi, quod solent dicere quidam, quia, qui non uult ecclesiae ianuam sponte humiliatus ingredi, necesse habet in ianuam inferni non sponte damnatus introduci. Percussus enim languore atque ad extrema perductus, uocauit fratres et multum maerens ac damnato similis coepit narrare, quia uideret inferos apertos et satanan dimersum in profundis tartari, Caiphan-

Digitized by Google

nu, cwæð he, tiid[29] min lif to onwendanne,[30] mid þy ic sylfa ȝeseo minne dom ȝedemedne beon. Þa he þa þus spræc, þa[31] he[31] butan hælo (*MS. O, fol. 155b*) weȝnyste of worulde ȝewat; ȝ his lichama[32] wæs bebyrȝed on þam ytemestan stowum þæs mynstres. ȝ nænig mon[32a] dorste[33] for hine ne[33a] sealmas[34] ne mæssan sinȝan ne furþum[35] for hine ȝebiddan.

Eala mid hu micle ȝesceade Ȝod todælde betwyh[36] leoht ȝ þystro.[37] Se æresta martyr se[38] eadiȝa[39] Stephanus, þa he wæs deað þrowiende for soðfæstnesse, ȝeseah[40] he heofonas opene, ȝeseah[41] he Ȝodes wuldur[41] ȝ[42] þone Hælend standende Ȝodes[43] on[43] þa swiðran. ȝ[6] þider[44] þe he sylfa toweard wæs[44a] æfter deaþe, þider he his modes[45] eaȝan sende

nû ȝeteohhod min lif to onwendenne, mid ðy ic sylfa ȝeseo minne dôm ȝedemedne beon. Þa he ða þus spræc, he ða bûtan weȝnesse of worulde ȝewât; ȝ his lichama wæs bebyrȝed on ðam ytemestan stowum þæs mynstres. ȝ nænig mann ne dorste for hine sealmas ne mæssan sinȝan ne furðon for hine ȝebiddan.[50]

Eála mid hu miclum ȝesceâde Ȝod[51] todælde[51] betweoh leohte ȝ þystrum. Se ærresta martyr ȝ se eadeȝa Stephanus, þa he wæs deað þrowiȝende for soðfæstnesse lufan, ȝeseah heofonas opene ȝ ȝeseah Ȝodes wuldor (*MS. B, p. 436*) ȝ þone Hælend standende[52] Ȝodes on ða swiðran healfe. ȝ ðyder þe he sylfa toweard wæs æfter deaðe, þyder he his modes eaȝan sende

---

29 tîd. — 30 onwendenne. — 31 þ he. — 32 lichoma. — 32a *bis* 34a mon *bis* sinȝan *zwischen den Zeilen in O.* — 33 ne dorste. — 33a ne *fehlt hier in Ca.* — 34 sealmas. — 35 furðum. — 36 betwih. — 37 þystra. — 38 ȝ se. — 39 eadiȝra. — 40 ȝesea *O.* — 41 ȝ eac þ Ȝodes wundor. — 42 *fehlt in Ca.* — 43 on Ȝodes. — 44 þyder. — 44a [w]æs *O.* — 45 modes *fehlt in O, Ca, vorhanden in C nach Whelock.*

50 *Kein Absatz in B.* — 51 *fehlt in B.* — 52 standedne *B.*

---

que cum ceteris, qui occiderunt Dominum, iuxta eum flammis ultricibus contraditum; 'in quorum uicinia', inquit, 'heu misero mihi locum despicio aeternae perditionis esse praeparatum.' Audientes haec fratres coeperunt diligenter exhortari, ut uel tunc positus adhuc in corpore paenitentiam faceret. Respondebat ille desperans: 'Non est mihi modo tempus uitam mutandi, cum ipse uiderim iudicium meum iam esse completum.'

Talia dicens, sine uiatico salutis obiit, et corpus eius in ultimis est monasterii locis humatum, neque aliquis pro eo uel missas facere, uel psalmos cantare, uel saltem orare praesumebat. O quam grandi distantia diuisit Deus inter lucem et tenebras! Beatus protomartyr Stephanus passurus mortem pro ueritate, uidit caelos apertos, uidit gloriam Dei et Iesum stantem a dextris Dei; et ubi erat futurus ipse post mortem, ibi oculos mentis

Digitized by Google

ær his deaðe, þ[45a] he þy bliþelicor[45a] þrowade.[46] ȝ[6] wið ðon þes[47] smið þæs þystran modes ȝ dæde,[47a] þa he[48] his deaþe nealæcte,[49] ȝeseah helle tintreȝo opene, ȝeseah[50] he deofles niþrunȝe[51] ȝ his æfterfylȝendra.[52] Ȝeseah he eac swylce his sylfes unȝesæliȝe stowe ȝ carcern[52a] betwyh[53] swylce,[54] þ he þy earmlicor ȝeorwenedre hælo her[54a] nu[54a] forwyrde;[55] ac lifiȝendum mannum,[56] þe þas þinȝ onȝeton,[57] he forlet hælo intinȝan mid his forlorenesse. Wæs þis niwan ȝeworden on Beornica mæȝþe, ȝ feor ȝ wide ȝemæred; ȝ he moniȝe forð aciȝde butan yldinȝe,[58] þ[58a] hi[58a] heora mandæda hreowe dydon, þ ic eac swylce wisce[58b] forð swa on[58b] leornunȝe ura stafa.

ær[52] his[52] deaðe, þæt he þe bliðelicor þrowode. ȝ wið þon þe se smið þæs môdes andetnesse, þa his deaðe nealæcte, ȝeseah he eac swylce his sylfes tintreȝo ȝ helle duru opene,[53] ȝeseah he deofles[53] nyðerunȝe ȝ his æfterfylȝendra. Ȝeseah he eac swylce his sylfes ûnȝesæliȝnesse stowe ȝ racetan betwyh swylce, þæt he þi earmlicor ȝêowenedre hælo forwurde; ac[54] lifiȝendum mannum, þe ðas þinȝ onȝeaton, he forlêt hælo intinȝan mid his forlorenesse. Wæs þis niwan ȝeworden on Beornica mæȝðe, ȝ feor ȝ wîde ȝemæred; ȝ he moniȝe forð aciȝde butan yldinȝe heora mândæda hreownesse don, þ ic eac swylce wynsum forð sy on leornunȝe ûre stafa.

45[a] þ *bis* bliþe *durchgestrichen in O* (licor *nicht*). — 46 þrowode. — 47 þe[s] *O*, ðés *Ca*. — 47[a] æ *in* dæde *auf Rasur*. — 48 *fehlt in Ca*. — 49 nealæhte. — 50 ȝ ȝeseah. — 51 niðerunȝe. — 52 æfterfyliȝendra. — 52[a] [:]carcern *O*. — 53 betwih. — 54 swilce. — 54[a] *fehlt in C*. — 55 forwurde *Ca*. *In O der untere Teil des* y *ausradiert*. — 56 monnum. — 57 onȝyton. — 58 yldincȝe *Ca*; ȝe *in O auf Rasur*. — 58[a] [þ hi] *O*. — 58[b] wiscu forð swa on *C*, wisce forð sie on *O*, wisce forð on *Ca*.

52 ær he his *B*. — 53 opene ȝeseah he helle duru opene ȝ ȝeseah he helle tintreȝo ȝ deofles *B* (*also von* ȝeseah *bis* tintreȝo *ist der Text irrtümlich wiederholt*). — 54 Ac *B*.

---

ante mortem, quo laetior occumberet, misit. At contra, faber iste tenebrosae mentis et actionis, inminente morte, uidit aperta tartara. uidit damnationem diaboli et sequacium eius; uidit etiam suum infelix inter tales carcerem, quo miserabilius ipse desperata salute periret, sed uiuentibus, qui haec cognouissent, causam salutis sua perditione relinqueret. Factum est hoc nuper in prouincia Berniciorum; ac longe lateque diffamatum, multos ad agendam et non differendam scelerum suorum paenitudinem prouocauit. Quod utinam exhinc etiam nostrarum lectione litterarum fiat!

Digitized by Google

Caput XV.

Đæt moneza cyricean on Hibernia lærendum Athamnano ða eallzeleaflican Eastran onfenzon;] be Ealdelme, se ða boc „de virzinitate“] eac oðra maneza zeworhte; ze eac þ Suðseaxan azenne biscopas onfenzon Eadbyrht] Eollan;] Weastseaxan onfenzon Danielum] Aldelmum;] be Aldelmes zewritum.

(*MS. Ca, p. 179*). Ða wæs æfter seofon hund wintra[1]] fif wintrum æfter þære dryhtenlican[2] menniscnesse þ Ealdfrið Norþanhymbra cyninz forðferde ymb twentiz wintra (*MS. O, fol. 156a*) his rices, butan an[3] ne[3] wæs þa zena[4] zefylled. Fenz to his rice Osred his sunu; wæs eahta[5] wintre[6] cniht,] þ rice he[7] hæfde endleofan winter.[8] On þysses[9] cyninzes rice foreweardum forðferde Hædde[9a] Westseaxna bysceop[10]] to þam heofonlican life ferde. Wæs he

Caput XV.

Þæt maneza[1] cyrcean on Hibernia lærendum Ademano þe eallzeleaflicum Eastran (*MS. B, p. 17*) onfenzon;] be Aldelme, se ða bôc „de virzinitate“] eac oðere maneza zeworhte;] eac þætte Suðseaxan azene bysceopas onfenzon Eadbyrht] Eollan;] Westsexan onfenzon Eadbyrht Danielem] Aldelmum;] be Aldelmes zewritum.

[Þ]a wæs æfter seofon hund wintrum] fif wintrum æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse þte Ealdfriþ Norðhymbra cyninz forðferde ymb twentiz wintra[2] his rîces, buton an ða zyt næs zefylled. Þa fenz to ðam rîce Osred his sunu; wæs eahta wintre cniht,] þæt rîce hæfde endlufon winter. On ðysses cyninzes rîce foreweardum fórðferde Hædde Westseaxena bisscop] to ðam heofonlican lîfe leorde. Wæs he

Cap. XV, XVI und XVII fehlen. Die Überschriften von Cap. XV und Cap. XVIII sind in MS. Ca, ebenso wie in MS. B, mit einander verbunden. Cap. XVIII: 1 wintrum. — 2 drihtenlican. — 3 a[n]ne *O*. — 4 zyt. — 5 VIII. — 6 e *auf Rasur in O*; wintra *Ca*. — 7 *fehlt in Ca*. — 8 wintra. — 9 þisses. — 9a *Erstes* d *auf Rasur in O*. — 10 b'.

Cap. XV: 1 mazena *B*. — 2 wint. *B*.

15. Ut plurimae Scottorum ecclesiae, instante Adamnano, catholicum pascha susceperint; utque idem librum de locis sanctis scripserit. Ut Australes Saxones episcopos acceperint Eadberctum et Eollan, Occidentales Danihelem et Aldhelmum; et de scriptis eiusdem Aldhelmi.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC°V° Aldfrid, rex Nordanhymbrorum, defunctus est, anno regni sui uicesimo necdum impleto; cui succedens in imperium filius suus Osred, puer octo circiter annorum, regnauit annis undecim.

Digitized by Google

ȝod se[11] wer ȝ rihtwis; ȝ þæt bysceoplice[12] lif ȝe[13] lare ma beeode on lufan ȝastlicra mæȝena[14] þonne he on leornunȝe ȝelæred wære. Be ðam bysceope[10] oft ȝewunelice sæde Pehthelm se arwyrða[15] bysceop,[10] se mid Ealdhelme[16] his æfterfylȝende micle[17] tid ða ȝena[18] munuc ȝ diacon wæs, þ on þære stowe, þe se bysceop[10] forðfered wæs, fore[19] ȝeearnunȝe his haliȝnesse moniȝ wundurhælo[20] ȝefremed[21] wæron. Ond[22] þære mæȝþe men ȝewunelice[23] þa moldan namon for adlum[23a] ȝ untrumnessum ȝ on wæter sendon;[24] ȝ mid byrinesse[25] oððe stræȝdnesse þæs wæteres moniȝum untrumum[25a] ȝe monnum ȝe neatum to hælo ȝelomp.[26] ȝ[27] for þære ȝelomlican[27a] ȝôd se wêr ȝ rihtwis; ȝ ðæt biscoplice lif mærlice beêode inn lufan ȝastlicra mæȝena eall swa he ȝelæred wæs. Be ðam biscope oft ȝewunelice sæde Peohthelm se arweorða biscop, se mid Aldelme his æfterfylȝendra micle tîd ða ȝyta munuc ȝ diacon wæs, þæt in ðære stowe, þe se bisscop forðfered wæs, for earnunȝe haliȝnesse wundra maneȝa hælo ȝefremede wæron. ȝ ðære mæȝðe menn ȝewunelice þa moldan (*MS. B, p. 439*) namon for adlum ȝ ûntrumnessum ȝ on wæter sendon; ȝ mid beorhnesse[3] oððe stræȝdnesse ðæs wæteres maneȝum untrumum menn ȝ neatum to hælo ȝelamp. ȝ for ðære ȝelomlican

11 *fehlt in Ca.* — 12 biscoplice. — 13 ȝ. — 14 mæȝna. — 15 arwurða. — 16 Eald[:]elme. *Das radierte* h *zwischen* d *und* e *noch sichtbar in O.* — 17 micele. — 18 ȝêt. — 19 for. — 20 wundor-. — 21 ȝefremede. — 22 ȝ *Smith*, ond *Miller*, [on] *O*, on *Ca.* — 23 ȝewunalice. — 23a ad *auf Rasur in O.* — 24 sendan. — 25 byriȝnesse. — 25a mum *auf Rasur in O.* — 26 ȝelamp. — 27 ond. — 27a -licum *O, Ca.*

3 beorh[t]nesse (t *ausradiert*) *B.*

Huius regni principio antistes Occidentalium Saxonum Haeddi caelestem migrauit ad uitam. Bonus quippe erat uir ac iustus et episcopalem uitam siue doctrinam magis insito sibi uirtutum amore quam lectionibus institutus exercebat. Denique reuerentissimus antistes Pecthelm, de quo in sequentibus suo loco dicendum est, qui cum successore eius Aldhelmo multo tempore adhuc diaconus siue monachus fuit, referre est solitus, quod in loco, quo defunctus est, ob meritum sanctitatis eius multa sanitatum sint patrata miracula, hominesque prouinciae illius solitos ablatum inde puluerem propter languentes in aquam mittere atque huius gustum siue aspersionem multis sanitatem egrotis et hominibus et pecoribus conferre; propter quod frequenti ablatione puluueris sacri fossa sit ibidem facta non minima.

Quo defuncto, episcopatus prouinciae illius in duas parrochias diuisus est. Una data Daniheli, quam usque hodie regit; altera Aldhelmo, cui annis

Digitized by Google

onwęzalædnesse þære halzan moldan þ þær wæs micel[28] seað zeworden. Þa he þa forðfered wæs, þa wæs se bysceopdom[29] þare[30] mæzþe on twa bisscopscire[29] todæled. Oþer[30a] wæs seald Daniele, þa he zen[31] to dæze[32] receð, oþer Ealdelme,[16] þære he feower[33] zer[33a] fromlice fore[34] wæs. Wæron hi bezen on ciriclicum[35] wisum ze on wisdome halizra zewrita zenihtsumlice zelæred.

Þ is to tacne, þ Ealdelm,[16] mid þy he þa zena[31] wæs (*MS. O, fol. 156b*) mæssepreost ȝ abbud þæs mynstres[35a] þe hi nemnað Maldulfes[36] burzh,[36] awrat he æþele boc his þeode mid sinoþes[36a] bebode wiþ Brytta zedwolan, þa hi rihte Eastran[36b] ne weorþedon on heora tide, ze eac oþer moniz, þa þe hi þære cyriclican[37] clænnesse ȝ sibbe wiðerword[37a] dydon. ȝ[38] he monize þara Brytta[38a] onwęzalædnesse ðæræ halzan moldan þæt þær wæs micel seaþ zeworden. Þa he ða forðfered wæs, þa wæs se bisscopdôm þære mæzðe on twa bisscopscîra todæled. Oþer wæs seald Daniele, þa he zyt to dæze receð, oðer Aldelme, þær he feower[4] zear fromlice fore wæs. Wæron hi bezen on cyriclicum wisum ze on wisdome halizra zewrita zenihtsumlice zelæred.

Ðæs is to tacne, þte Aldelm, mid þy he ða zyta wæs mæssepreost ȝ abbud ðæs mynstres þe hi nemnað Aldelmes burh, awrât he æþele bôc his þeode mid seonoðæs[5] bebode wiþ Brytta zedwolan, þê hi rihte Eastron ne wurþedon on heora tîde, ze eac oðer maniz, ða ðe ciriclican clænnesse ȝ sibbe wiðerword dydon. ȝ he monize þara Brytta (*MS. B, p. 439*)

---

28 mycel. — 29 biscopdom *Ca. Von* dom *bis* scire *zwischen den Zeilen in O.* — 30 þære. — 30[a] *ursprünglich* oþer *in O.* — 31 zyt. — 32 dæz. — 33 fe[o]wer *O.* — 33[a] zear. — 34 heold ȝ fore. — 35 cyric-. — 35[a] myntres *O.* — 36 Maldmes burh. — 36[a] si[n]oþes (*erstes* e *auf Rasur*; i *aus* e *geändert in O*). — 36[b] eastran *O.* — 37 cirican. — 37[a] wiðerw[e]ard (a *aus* o) *O*, wiðerweard *Ca.* — 38 ond. — 38[a] b[r]ytta *O.*

4 fe[o]wer *B.* — 5 seon[oð]es *B*

IIII strenuissime praefuit; ambo et in rebus ecclesiasticis et in scientia scripturarum sufficienter instructi. Denique Aldhelm, cum adhuc esset presbyter et abbas monasterii, quod 'Maildufi urbem' nuncupant, scripsit, iubente synodo suae gentis, librum egregium aduersus errorem Brettonum, quo uel pascha non suo tempore celebrant, uel alia perplura ecclesiasticae castitati et paci contraria gerunt, multosque eorum, qui Occidentalibus Saxonibus subditi erant Brettones, ad catholicam dominici paschae celebrationem huius lectione perduxit. Scripsit et de uirginitate librum eximium, quem in exemplum Sedulii geminato opere et uersibus exametris et prosa conposuit.

Digitized by Google

þe Westsexum[39] underþeodde wæron, to rihtre weorþunge þære dryhtenlican[40] Eastrana[40a] mid þa leornunge[41] þyssa[42] boca ȝeteah[43] ȝ ȝelædde. Wrat he eâc heah bôc ȝ weorþlice *de virginitate*,[43] ȝ þa on bysene[44] Sedulius twifealde[45] weorce meterfersum asanȝ ȝ ȝelærede[45] spræce ȝesette. Wrat he eac swylce moni[46] oþer[47] ȝewrito. Wæs he se wer æȝhwonan[48] se ȝelæredesta; wæs[49] hē[49] ȝe on wordum[49a] hluttor ȝ scinende ȝe eac on ȝelærednesse ȝewrito ȝe freora ȝe cyriclicra to wundrienne.

Þa he þa forðferde, þa onfenȝ fore[50] hine þone bysceophad[10] Forðhere, se ȝên[51] oð to dæȝe,[52] cwæð se writere, lifiȝende is. Wæs se mon eac on halȝum ȝewritum wel[53] ȝelæred. Þyssum[54] monnum þone bysceophad[10] þeniendum,[54a] wæs on seonoðe[55] ȝeseted ȝ ȝedemed, þ Suðseaxna mæȝð sceolde

þe Westseaxum underþeodde wæron, to rihtre weorþunge ðara drihtenlica Eastrena mid þære leornunge þyssa bôca ȝeteah ȝ ȝelædde. Wrat he eâc heah bôc ȝ weorðlice *de uirginitate,* ȝ ða on bysene Sedulium twyfealde weorce meteruersum asanȝ ȝ ârædde ȝ spræce ȝesette. Wrat he eac swylce manige oðre ȝewrito. Wæs he se wer æȝhwanon se ȝelæredesta; wæs he on wordum hluttor ȝ scinende ȝe eac on ȝelærednesse ȝewrita ȝe[6] freora ȝe cyriclicra to wundrienne.[6]

Þa he ða forðferde, þa onfenȝ for hine þone biscophâd Forðhere, se ȝyt oð tô dæȝe, cwæð se writere, lifiȝende ys. Wæs se mann eac on halȝum ȝewritum wel ȝelæred. Ðyssum mannum þone biscophâd þeniȝendum wæs on sinoðe ȝesett ȝ ȝedemed, þætte Suðseaxena mæȝð sceolde

39 seaxum. — 40 drihtenlican. — 40a eastran[a] *O.* — 41 leornunga. — 42 þissa. — 43 ȝeteah *bis* virginitate *fehlt in Ca, O, C.* — 44 bysne. — 45 i *in* twifealde *auf Rasur in O.* — 45a ȝelær[e]dre *O, Ca,* ȝerædre *Smith,* ȝeradre *Miller.* — 46 moniȝ. — 47 oðru. — 48 an *übergeschrieben in O,* æȝhwanon *Ca.* — 49 *fehlt in Ca.* — 49a o *in* wordum *auf Rasur in O.* — 50 for. — 51 ȝyt. — 52 dæȝ. — 53 well. — 54 ðissum. — 54a þeniende *O, Ca.* — 55 synoðe.

6 ȝe *bis* wundrienne *fehlt in B.*

Scripsit et alia nonnulla, utpote uir undecumque doctissimus; nam et sermone nitidus et scripturarum, ut dixi, tam liberalium quam ecclesiasticarum erat eruditione mirandus. Quo defuncto, pontificatum pro eo suscepit Fortheri, qui usque hodie superest; uir et ipse in scripturis sanctis multum eruditus.

Quibus episcopatum administrantibus statutum est synodali decreto, ut prouincia Australium Saxonum, quae eatenus ad ciuitatis Uentanae, cui tunc Danihel praeerat, parrochiam pertinebat, et ipsa sedem episcopalem ac proprium haberet episcopum; consecratusque est eis primus antistes Eadberct, qui erat abbas monasterii beatae memoriae Uilfridi episcopi, quod dicitur

Digitized by Google

habban aȝenne[55a] bysceop[10] ȝ bisceopsetl[56] on heora leodum. Belumpun[57] hi ær to Wintanceastre bysceopscire,[10] þære þe Daniel se bysceop[10] fore wæs. Þa wæs him to bysceope[58] ærest ȝehalȝad[59] Eadbyrht, se wæs abbud þæs mynstres þære eadiȝan (*MS. O, fol. 157a*) ȝemynde Willfriðes[60] bysceopes,[10] þ is nemned Selesea. Þa se forðferde, þa fenȝ to þære bysceoppenunȝe[61] Eolla; ȝ he þa æfter ûnmoniȝum[62] ȝearum of þyssum[63] leohte alæded wæs. ȝ se bysceophad[10] þær syððan fela[64] ȝear blon.

habban ænne biscop ȝ biscopsetl on heora leodum. Belumpon[5] hi ær tô (*MS. B, p. 440*) Wintceastre bisscopscîre, þære þe Dænîel se bisscop fôre wæs. Ða wæs him ærest to bisscope ȝehalȝod Ealdbyryht, se wæs abbud þæs mynstres þære eadeȝan ȝemynde Willferðes biscpes, þæt is nemned æt Seolesiȝȝe. Þa se forðferde, ða fenȝ to ðære biscopþenunȝe Eolla; ȝ he ða æfter ûnmanegum ȝearum of ðissum leohte alæded wæs. ȝ se bisscophâd þær siððan fela ȝeara blan.

Caput XIX.

Ðætte Cynred Mercna cyninȝ ȝ Offa Eastseaxna cyninȝ on munuclicum hadum to Rome becom, ȝ þær heora lif ȝeendode; ȝ be life ȝ forðfore þæs arwurðan biscopes Wilfriðes.

(*MS. Ca, p. 180*). Wæs þy feorðan ȝeare Osredes rices, þ Cenred, se[1] Myrcna[2] rice æþelice sume[2a] tide[2a] fore wæs,

Caput XIX.

Þætte Cenred Myrcna kyninȝ ȝ Offa Eastsexena cyninȝ on munuclicum hâde to Rôme becôman, ȝ þær heora lîf ȝeendedon; ȝ be lîfe ȝ forðfore þæs arwyrðan bysceopes Wilferðes.

[Þ]a wæs ðy feorðan ȝeare Osredes rîces, þte Cenred, se[1] Myrcna rice æþelice[1] sume tîde fore wæs,

---

55a aȝe[n]ne *O.* — 56 bb. setl *O*, abb. setl *Ca.* — 57 belumpon. — 58 bisceope. — 59 ȝehalȝod. — 60 wilfriðes. — 61 b.'ðeninȝe. — 62 mon[·]ȝum *O*, moniȝum *Ca*, unmanegum *Smith.* — 63 þissum. — 64 feola. — Cap. XIX: 1 *fehlt in Ca.* — 2 y *in* Myrcna *auf Rasur in O.* — 2a *übergeschrieben in Ca.*

7 Belumpon belumpon *B.* — Cap. XIX: 1 se *bis* æþelice *fehlt in B.*

Selaeseu; quo defuncto, Eolla suscepit officium pontificatus. Ipso autem ante aliquot annos ex hac luce subtracto, episcopatus usque hodie cessauit.

19. Ut Coinred Merciorum et Offa Orientalium Saxonum rex in monachico habitu Romae uitam finierint; et de uita uel obitu Uilfridi episcopi.

Anno autem imperii Osredi quarto Coinred, qui regno Merciorum nobilissime tempore aliquanto praefuerat, nobilius multo regni sceptra reliquit.

Digitized by Google

ȝ micle[3] æþelicor þ anweald þæs rices forlet. Forþon he com to Rome, ȝ þær scire[4] onfenȝ ȝ munuc wæs ȝeworden on Constantines tidum þæs papan; ȝ æt[4a] þara apostola stowe on ȝebedum ȝ on fæstenum ȝ on ælmesdædum awunade[5] oð ðone ytemestan dæȝ. Þa fenȝ æfter him to Myrcna rice Ceollred Æþelredes sunu, se ær þam[6] Cynrede[7] þ ylce rice hæfde. Com eac swylce mid hine to Rome Sigeheres sunu[7a] Eastseaxna cyninges, þæs we beforan ȝemynȝedon,[8] þæs nama wæs Offa. Wæs he on iuȝuþe[9] mon willsumlicre yldo ȝ fæȝernesse, ȝ ealre his þeode leof heora rice to habbanne[9a] ȝ to healdanne. Wæs he ȝelicre[10] willsumnesse[11] modes Cenrede[11a] þam cyninȝe; forlet he his wif ȝ land ȝ maȝas ȝ eþel for Cristes lufan ȝ for[11b] his ȝodspelle, þ he on þyssum life hundteontiȝfealdlice mede onfenȝe ȝ on þære toweardan weorolde[12] ecce[13] lif. ȝ[14] he,

ȝ micle æþellicor þone anwald þæs rîces forlêt. Forðon he côm tô Rome, ȝ ðær scare onfenȝ ȝ munuc wæs ȝeworden on Constantines tidum þæs pâpan; ȝ æt þara apostola stowe on ȝebedum ȝ on fæstenum ȝ on ælmesdædum âwunode oð ðæne ytemestan dæȝ. Ða wæs æfter him on Myrcna lande Ceolred Æþelredes sunu, se æfter ðam Cenrede (*MS. B, p. 441*) þæt ylce rice hæfde. Com eac swylce mid him tô Rome Sigeheres sunu Eastseaxena cyninȝes, ðæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon, þæs nama wæs Offa. Wæs he on ȝeoȝoðe mann willsumlice yldo ȝ fæȝernesse, ȝ eallre hys ðeode leof heora rîce to hebbenne[2] ȝ to healdenne. Wæs he ȝelicre willsumnesse môdes Cenrede ðam cyninȝe; forlêt he his wîf ȝ land ȝ maȝas ȝ eþel for Cristes lufon ȝ for his ȝodspelle, þæt he on ðissum lîfe hundteontiȝfealdlîce mede onfenȝ ȝ on ðære toweardan worulde êce lîf. ȝ he,

3 micelre. — 4 sceare. — 4[a] [æt] *O.* — 5 awunode. — 6 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 cyn[:]re[de] *O*, cenrede. — 7[a] su[nu] *O.* — 8 ȝemynezodan. — 9 [iu]ȝuðe. — 9[a] *Erstes* a *aus* æ *O.* — 10 ȝerislicre *O*, *Ca*; ȝelicre *Smith*, *Miller*. — 11 wilsumnesse. — 11[a] cen[:]rede *O.* — 11[b] for[e] *O.* — 12 weor[ol]de *O*, worulde *Ca.* — 13 ece. — 14 ond.

2 *so*, *nicht* hæbbenne.

Nam uenit Romam, ibique attonsus, pontificatum habente Constantino, ac monachus factus, ad limina apostolorum, in precibus, ieiuniis et elimosynis usque ad diem permansit ultimum; succedente in regnum Ceolredo filio Aedilredi, qui ante ipsum Coinredum idem regnum tenebat. Uenit autem cum illo et filius Sigheri regis Orientalium Saxonum, cuius supra meminimus, uocabulo Offa, iuuenis amnantissimae aetatis et uenustatis totaeque suae genti ad tenenda seruandaque regni sceptra exoptatissimus. Qui pari ductus deuotione mentis, reliquit uxorem, agros, cognatos et patriam propter Christum

Digitized by Google

sona þæs þe he to Rome com to þam halgum[15] stowum, scyre[16] onfenג, ⁊ on munuchade[16a] his lif wæs (*MS. O, fol. 157b*) endiende, ⁊ to gesyhþe þara eadigra apostola on heofonum becom, þa he lange mid his mode sohte[17] ⁊ willnade.[18]

Þa þy ylcan[19] gere,[20] þe þas cyninגas Breotone forletan,[21] se heah[22] bysceop[23] ⁊ se halga Willfriד æfter fif ⁊ feowertigum[24] wintra þæs onfonגenan bysceophades[25] þone ytemestan dæג tynde ⁊ forדferde, on þære mæגþe, seo is gecyגed Inundalum.[25a] ⁊ his lichama[26] wæs on cyste gedon ⁊ wæs gelæded norד ofer gemære on his mynster,[27] þe is cweden Onhripum, ⁊ æfter gerisenre are swa mycelum[28] bysceope[28a] on Sce. Petres cyricean þæs apostoles wæs bebyriged. Be þyses[29] bysceopes[29a] lifes stealle forewearדum we[30] sculon[31] feaum[32] wordum gemynגian,[33] þa þe he to Rôme com to ðam halgum stowum, scare onfenג, ⁊ on mûnuchâde his lîf geendede, ⁊ to gesihðe þara eadigra apostola on heofonum becôm, þa he lange mid his môde sohte ⁊ willnode.

Þa þy ylcan geare, ðe þas cyninגas Brytene forleton, se heah bisscop ⁊ se halega Willferד æfter fif ⁊ feowertigum wintrum þæs onfanגenan bisscophâdes þone (*MS. B, p. 442*) ytemestan dæג tynde ⁊ forðferde, on þære mæגðe, seo is geciged Inundalum. ⁊ his lichama wæs on cyste gedon ⁊ wæs gelæded norד ofer gemære to his mynstre, þ is gecweden Inhreopum, ⁊ æfter gerysenre âre swa mærum biscope ôn Sce. Petres cyrican þæs apostoles wæs bebyrged. Be þyses biscopes lifes stale forewearדum we sculon feawum wordum gemynגian þa ðinג, þe be him

15 [halgum]. — 16 sceare. — 16a mun[u]c- *O*. — 17 þis sohte. — 18 wilnade. — 19 ilcan. — 20 geare. — 21 forlætan. — 22 hea *O*. — 23 b'. — 24 XLV. — 25 b'hades. — 25a inundalū (i *auf Rasur*) *O*. — 26 lichoma. — 27 mynstre. — 28 myclum. — 28a bysceope[:] *O*, b'. *Ca*. — 29 þisses. — 30 se. — 31 sculan. — 32 feawum. — 33 gemynegian.

et propter euangelium, ut in hac uita centuplum acciperet et in saeculo uenturo uitam aeternam. Et ipse ergo, ubi ad loca sancta Romam peruenerunt, attonsus, et in monachico uitam habitu conplens, ad uisionem beatorum apostolorum in caelis diu desideratum peruenit.

Eodem sane anno, quo hi Brittaniam reliquere, antistes eximius Uilfrid post quadraginta et quinque annos accepti episcopatus diem clausit extremum in prouincia, quae uocatur Inundalum; corpusque eius loculo inditum, perlatum est in monasterium ipsius, quod dicitur Inhrypum, et iuxta

Digitized by Google

ȝedon[34] wæron. Mid þy he wæs ȝodre ȝleaunesse[35] cniht ȝ he þa yldo mid þeawum oferstiȝende, ȝ he swa ȝemetfæstlice ȝ swa ymbsceawiendlice hine sylfne on eallum þinȝum beheold, þ he be ȝewyrhtum[35a] fram his ealdormannum wæs lufad[36] ȝ arweorðad,[37] swa swa an of him sylfum.[38] Þa he ȝeweaxen[38] wæs[38a] ȝ hæfde feowertyne[39] winter,[40] þa he mynsterlif þam woruldlife[41] forbær ȝ ȝelufade.[42] Þæs þe he þ[43] þa[43] his fæder sæde, forþon his modor ær forðferde, he þa lustlice his willan ȝ his heofonlicum lustum (*MS. O, fol. 158a*) ȝeþafade[44] ȝ ȝefultumade[45] ȝ hine het ȝ lærde,[45] þ he þam halwendan onȝynnessum ȝeorne ȝefeole.[45a] Þa com he hraþe to Lindesfarena ea, ȝ hine sylfne þær on þeowdum ȝesealde þara muneca. ȝ he ȝeornlice[45b] þa onȝan[45c] leornian ȝ don, þa þe[45c] ȝedone wæron. Mid þy he wæs ȝodre ȝleawnesse cniht ȝ he ða ylde mid þeawum wæs oferstiȝende, ȝ he swa ȝemætfæstlice ȝ swa ymbsceawendlice hine sylfne on eallum þinȝum beheold, þ he be ȝewyrhtum fram his ealdormannum wæs lufod ȝ ȝearweorðod, swa swa ân of him sylfum. Þa he ȝeweaxen wæs ȝ hæfde feowertyne winter, ða he minsterlîf ðam woruldlife forebær ȝ ȝelufude. Þæs þe he þæt þa his fæder sæde, ȝ his meder ær he forðferde, he þa lustlice his willan ȝ his heofonlicum (*MS. B, p. 443*) lustas ȝeþafode ȝ ȝefultumode ȝ hine[3] het ȝ lærde, þæt he ðam halwendûm onȝunnenessum ȝeorne befulȝe. Þa com he hraðe to Lindesfarona[4] êa, ȝ hine sylfne ðær in þeowdom ȝesealde ðam munecum. ȝ he ȝeornlice þâ onȝann leornian ȝ dôn þa ðinȝ, þe

---

34 ȝedone. — 35 ȝ[l]eaunesse *O.* — 35[a] ȝewyrhtū (y *auf Rasur*) *O.* — 36 lufan *Ca*, lufod *Smith.* — 37 arwurðod. — 38 sylfum þe he ȝeweaxan. 38[a] [wæs] *O.* — 39 feowert[y]ne *O*, XIIII *Ca.* — 40 wintra *Ca*, winte[r] *O.* — 41 weoruld-. — 42 ȝelufode. — 43 þa þ. — 44 ȝeðafode. — 45 ȝefultmade And. — 45[a] ole *auf Rasur.* — 45[b] ȝeo[r]n- *O.* — 45[c] onȝin leornade ða ðe *C.*

3 hin[e] *B.* — 4 lindessarona *B.*

---

honorem tanto pontifici congruum in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri sepultum. De cuius statu uitae, ut ad priora repedantes, paucis, quae sunt gesta, memoremus, cum esset puer bonae indolis, atque aetatem moribus transiens, ita se modeste et circumspecte in omnibus gereret, ut merito a maioribus quasi unus ex ipsis amaretur, ueneraretur, amplecteretur, ubi quartum decimum aetatis contigit annum, monasticam saeculari uitam praetulit. Quod ubi patri suo narrauit, iam enim mater obierat, libenter eius uotis ac desideriis caelestibus adnuit eumque coeptis insistere salutaribus iussit. Uenit ergo ad insulam Lindisfarnensem, ibique monachorum famulatui se contradens,

Digitized by Google

he onȝeat þætte belumpun[46] to þære mynsterlican clænsunȝe ȝ
2415 arfæstnesse; ȝ forþon þe he wæs scearpre[46a] ȝleaunesse, he hrædlice his sealmas ȝeleornade[47] ȝ eac fela[48] oþra boca. Ne wæs he hwæþere þa ȝena[49] bescoren, ac
2420 hwæþere he þam, þa[50] þe on scire[51] maran wæron, on ðam mæȝenum[52] eaðmodnesse ȝ hyrsumnesse[52a] nohte þon læssa ne[53] ȝneðra[53] wæs. Forþon he ȝe fram þam wi-
2425 tum ȝe fram his efenealdum mid rihtre lufan lufad wæs.

Mid þy he þa sum ȝer[54] on þam mynstre ȝode þeowode[54a] (*MS. Ca, p. 181*), ða onȝet[55] he
2430 se ȝiunȝa[55a] sticcemælum[56] ȝleawes modes, þ þ ne wæs fullfremed[57] weȝ ȝastlicra mæȝena,[58] þe him fram Scottum sæd ȝ seald[58a] wæs. Þohte þa ȝ foresette on his
2435 mode þ he wolde cuman to Rome ȝ þær ȝeseon, hwylce cyriclice þeawas oððe mynsterþeawas æt

he onȝeat þ belumpon to ðære mynsterlican clænsunȝe ȝ ârfæstnesse; ȝ forðon þe he wæs scearpere ȝleawnesse, he hrædlice his sealmas ȝeleornode ȝ eac fela oþra[4a] bôca. Ne wæs he hwæðere ða ȝyta bescoren, ac hwæþere he þam, ðe on scâre maran wæron, on ðam mæȝenum eaðmodnesse ȝ hyrsumnesse nahte þon læssa ne ȝnedra wæs. Forðam he[5] ȝe[5] fram þam wîtum ȝe fram his efenaldum mid rihtre lufan lufod wæs.

Mid þy þe he þa sum ȝêar on ðam mynstre ȝode þeowode, þa onȝeat he se ȝeonȝa sticcemælum ȝleawes modes, þ ne wæs þ fullfremed se weȝ ȝastlicra mæȝena, þe him fram[6] Scottum sæd ȝ seald wæs. Þohte ða ȝ foresette (*MS. B, p. 444*) on his môde þæt he wolde cuman tô Rome ȝ ðær ȝeseon, hwylce cyriclice þeawas oððe[7] mysterþæwas[7] æt

---

46 belumpon — 46[a] scea[r]pre *O.* — 47 ȝeleornode. — 48 feola. — 49 ȝyt. — 50 þa *fehlt in Ca.* — 51 sceare. — 52 mæȝnum. — 52[a] hyr *auf Rasur in O.* — 53 *fehlt in Ca,* (ȝ *auf Rasur in O*). — 54 ȝear. — 54[a] wo *übergeschrieben in O.* — 55 onȝeat. — 55[a] iunȝa. — 56 styccemælum. — 57 fulfremed. — 58 mæȝna. — 58[a] sea[l]d *O.*

4[a] oþra *fehlt in B.* — 5 eȝe *B.* — 6 fram *fehlt in B.* — 7 oððe mysterþeawas *fehlt in B.*

---

diligenter ea, quae monasticae castitatis ac pietatis erant, et discere curabat et agere. Et quia acris erat ingenii, didicit citissime psalmos et aliquot codices; necdum quidem attonsus, uerum eis, quae tonsura maiores sunt, uirtutibus, humilitatis et oboedientiae, non mediocriter insignitus; propter quod et a senioribus coaetaneis suis iusto colebatur affectu. In quo uidelicet monasterio cum aliquot annos Deo seruiret, animaduertit paulatim adulescens animi sagacis, minime perfectam esse uirtutis uiam, quae tradebatur a Scottis, proposuitque animo uenire Romam, et qui ad sedem apostolicam ritus eccle-

Digitized by Google

þam apostolican setle healdene wæron. Mid þy he þa þam broþrum þ sæde, þa heredon hi his ȝemynd ȝ his foresetenesse[59] ȝ hine sponon[59a] ȝ lærdon,[60] þ he þa fore þurhtuȝe, þe he on his mode ȝelufad hæfde. ȝ[60a] he þa hraþe[60b] com[60b] to Eanflæde þære cwene, forþon he wæs hire cuð ȝ mid (*MS. O, fol. 158b*) hire ȝeþeahte ȝ fultume on þ foresprecene[60c] mynster ȝedon ȝ ȝeþeoded wæs. Sæȝde[61] hire þa his lust ȝ willan, þ his lufu wære, þ he þa stowe neosode ȝ ȝesohte[62] þara eadiȝra apostola.[63] Wæs heo seo cwen sona lustfulliende þære ȝodan foresetenesse[59] ȝ willan þæs iunȝan. Sende hine þa to Cent to Ercenbyrhte þam cyniȝe, se wæs hyre[64] eames sunu;[64a] bæd þ he hine arwurðlice to Rome onsende. Þære tide þær on[65] Cent heold Honorius þone arcebysceophad,[66] se wæs an of[66a] dyscipulum[67] þæs eadiȝan papan Sce. ȝreȝorii. Wæs se wer on cyriclicum[67a] wisum healice

ðam apostolican selde healdene wæron. Mid þy he ða ðam ȝebroðrum þæt sæde, ða heredon hi his ȝemynd ȝ his foresetnesse ȝ hine speonon ȝ lærdon, þæt he ða fôre þurhtuȝe, þe he on his môde ȝelufad hæfde. ȝ he hraðe côm tô Eanflæde þære cwêne, forðon he wæs hyre cuð ȝ mid hyre ȝeþeahte ȝ fultume on þæt foresprecene mynster ȝedôn ȝ ȝeðeoded wæs. Sæde ða hyre hys lust ȝ his willan, ðæt his lufu wære, þæt he þa stowe neosode ȝ ȝesohte ðara eadiȝra apostola. Was heo seo cwên sona lustfulliȝende ðære ȝodan foresetnesse ȝ willan þæs ȝeonȝan. Sende hine ða to Centlande[8] to Eorcenbryhte þam cyniȝe, se wæs hyre eames sunu; bæd þæt he hine arweorðlice tô Rôme sende. Þære tîde ða in Centlande heold Honorius ðone arcebiscophâd, se wæs ân of discipulum þæs eadeȝan (*MS. B, p. 445*) papan Sci. ȝreȝorii. Wæs se wer on cyriclicum wisum healice

59 foresetnesse. — 59[a] speonnan. — 60 lærdan. — 60[a] and. — 60[b] *Auf Rasur ausser* h *in O.* — 60[c] -sprece[ne] *O.* — 61 sæde. — 62 s *auf Rasur in O.* — 63 apla. — 64 hire. — 64[a] suna. — 65 [on] *O.* — 66 arceb'-had. — 66[a] of *übergeschrieben in O.* — 67 discipulum. — 67[a] cyr[c]licum *O*, cyriclicum *Ca.*

8 cen[t]lande *B.*

siastici siue monasteriales seruarentur, uidere. Quod cum fratribus referret, laudauerunt eius propositum eumque id, quod mente disposuerat, perficere suadebant. At ille confestim ueniens ad reginam Eanfledam, quia notus erat ei, eiusque consilio ac suffragiis praefato fuerat monasterio sociatus, indicauit ei desiderium sibi inesse beatorum apostolorum limina uisitandi; quae delectata bono adulescentis proposito, misit eum Cantiam ad regem Erconberctum, qui erat filius auunculi sui, postulans, ut eum honorifice Ro-

Digitized by Google

ontimbred ȝ ȝelæred. Mid þy he þa se iunga sum fæc þær wuniende wæs mid hine, he þa cwices modes ȝeornlice leornade þa þinȝ, þe he þær ȝeseah ȝ sceawode. Com þider eac swylce on þa sylfan tid oþer iunȝ man, wæs his nama Bysceop,[68] ȝ his freo nama Benedictus; wæs he of æþelre strynde Anȝellþeode,[69] þæs we beforan ȝemynȝedan.[70] Wolde he eac swylce Rome ȝesecean. Þysses[71] monnes[72] ȝeferscype[73] se cyninȝ þa Willfriþ[74] ȝeþeodde ȝ him bebead, þ he hine to Rome ȝelædde.[74a]

Mid þy hi þa to Luȝdunum[74b] coman, þa wæs Willfriþ[74] þær ȝehæfd fram Dalfino þære ceastre bysceope;[74c] Benedictus þone onȝunnenan[75] siðfæt framlice to Rome ȝeferde. Þa onȝan se bysceop[23] lustfullian þæs iunȝan snytro[76] (*MS. O, fol. 159a*) ȝ his wislicra worda ȝ his ȝwlitan fæȝernesse[76a] ȝ ȝlædnesse his dæda ȝ ȝestæðþinesse[76b] his ȝeþohta. ȝ he intimbred ȝ ȝelæred. Mid ðy he ða se ȝeonȝa sum fæc ðær wuniȝende wæs mid him, he ða cwices modes ȝeornlice leornode þa þinȝ, þe he ðær ȝeseah ȝ sceawode. Com þyder eac swylce on ða sylfan tîd oðer ȝeonȝ mann, wæs his nama Bisscop, ȝ his freo nama Benedictus; wæs he æþelre ȝeburdo on Anȝelþeode, ðæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon. Wolde he eac swylce Rôme ȝesecan. Þysses mannes ȝeferscype se cyninȝ ða Willfriþ ȝeþeodde ȝ bebead, þæt he hine to Rome ȝelædde.

Mid þy hi ða to Luȝudunum[9] cômon, ða wæs Willfriþ þær ȝehæfd fram Dalfino þære ceastre biscope; Benedictus þone onȝunnenan siðfæt fromlice to Rome ȝeferde. Ða onȝann se bisscop lustfullian þæs ȝeonȝan snytero ȝ his wislicra worda ȝ his ȝwlitan fæȝernesse[10] ȝlædnesse[10] his dæda ȝ[10] ȝestæððiȝnesse his ȝeþohtes. ȝ he

---

68 biscop. — 69 anȝel-. — 70 ȝemynegodan. — 71 þisses. — 72 mannes. — 73 ȝefêrscipe. — 74 wilfriþ. — 74a *Kein Absatz in O.* — 74b luȝ[:]-dunū *O.* — 74c bysceop[e] *O*, b'. *Ca.* — 75 onȝunnenon. — 76 snyttro. — — 76a -nes[se] *O.* — 76b stæ *auf Rasur in O.*

9 *so, nicht* luȝdunum *in B.* — 10 *fehlt in B.*

---

mam transmitteret. Quo tempore ibi gradum archiepiscopatus Honorius, unus ex discipulis beati papae Gregorii, uir in rebus ecclesiasticis sublimiter institutus seruabat. Ubi cum aliquandiu demoratus adulescens animi uiuacis diligenter his, quae inspiciebat, discendis operam daret, superuenit illo alius adulescens nomine Biscop, cognomento Benedictus, de nobilibus Anglorum, cupiens et ipse Romam uenire; cuius supra meminimus.

Huius ergo comitatui rex sociauit Uilfridum, utque illum secum Romam perduceret, iussit. Qui cum Lugdunum peruenissent, Uilfrid a Dalfino ciuitatis episcopo ibi retentus est, Benedictus coeptum iter nauiter Romam

Digitized by Google

him forðon eall þa þinzc[77] zenihtsumlice zeaf] sealde, þe he þearfe[78] hæfde[78] mid his zeferum, swa lanze swa hi mid him wæron;] him eac swylce zebead,[78a] þ he him wolde syllan to healdanne[79]] to reccanne mycelne[80] dæl Zallia rices,] him wolde his broþor[80a] dohtor fæmnan[81] to wife zesyllan,] hine symble on bearnlufan habban wolde. Þa þancode he him zeornlice þære arfæstnesse, þe he him forzifen hæfde, mid þy he[81a] ælþeodiz wæs;] him]swarode,[82] þæt he oþer lif ma cure] lufade[83] þonne þ woruldlif,] he forþon his eþelturf forlet] to Rome feran onzunne. Þa he þa se bysceop[23] þ zehyrde, þa sende he hine mid laðteowe[84] to Rome] hine þider well zescyrpte;] hine het, þonne he eft to his eðle hweorfan wolde, þ he to him come þ he hine wel[85] ham zescyrpte.

him forþon ealle þa þinz (*MS. B, p. 446*) zenihtsumlice forzeaf] sealde, þe he þearfe hæfde mid his zeferum, swa lanze swa he hi mid him hæfde;] him eac swylce zebead, þæt he him wolde syllan to healdenne] to reccenne micelne dæl Zallia rices,] him wolde his broðor dohtor æþele fæmnan to wîfe zesyllan,] hine symle in bearnlufan habban wolde. Þa ðancode he him zeornlice ðære arfæstnesse, ðe he him forzifen hæfde, mid þy he ða elþeodiz wæs;] he him answarode, þæt he oðer lîf swyðor lufude] cure þonne þæt woruldlîf,] he forðon his eþelturf ânforlête] to Rome faran wolde. Þa he ða se biscop þæt zehyrde, þa sende he hine mid ladteowe to Rome] þær hine wel zescyrpte;] hine het þonne he to his eðle eft hwurfan wolde, þæt he to him eft côme] he hine ham wel scyrpan wolde.

---

77 þin[z]c *O.* — 78 hæfde þearfe. — 78a *Das* a *in* zebead *aus* o *O.* — 79 healdenne. — 80 micelne. — — 80a brod[o]r *O.* — 81 fæmne *Ca*, æðele fæmnan *C.* — 81a h[e] *O.* — 82 andswarede. — 83 lufode. — 84 latþeowe. — 85 well.

---

usque compleuit. Delectabatur enim antistes prudentia uerborum iuuenis, gratia uenusti uultus, alacritate actionis, et constantia ac maturitate cogitationis. Unde et omnia, quae necesse habebat, habundanter ipsi cum sociis suis, quamdiu secum erant, donebat; et insuper offerebat, ut, si uellet, partem Galliarum non minimam illi regendam committeret, ac filiam fratris sui uirginem illi coniugem daret, eumque ipse loco adoptiui semper haberet. At ille gratias agens pietati, quam erga eum, cum esset peregrinus, habere dignaretur, respondit propositum se magis alterius conuersationis habere, atque ideo, patria relicta, Romam iter agere coepisse.

Quibus auditis antistes misit eum Romam, dato duce itineris, et cunctis simul, quae necessitas poscebat itineris, largiter subministratis; obsecrans

Digitized by Google

Þa com he to Rome, ⁊ þær in ȝebedum ⁊ on smeaunȝe cyriclicra wisena, swa swa he on[85a] his mode foresette, mid dæȝhwamlicre (*MS. Ca, p. 182*) ȝeornfullnesse[86] þeowiende wæs, becom[86a] he to freondscipe[86b] þæs halȝan weres ⁊ þæs ȝelæredestan Bonefatius[87] archidiacones, se wæs eac swylce[87a] wita ⁊ ȝeþeahtere þæs apostolican papan. Þæs lareowdome he of endebyrdnesse ȝeleornade[88] feower[89] Cristes bec ⁊ ȝetæl rihtra Eastrena[90] ⁊ moniȝ[91] oþre, þa þe belumpon to cyriclicum þeodscypum, þe he on his (*MS. O, fol. 159b*) eþle leornian ne mihte. ⁊ se ylca maȝister him æȝhwæþer ȝe bec sealde ȝe lare. ⁊[92] mid þy he þa fela[93] monþa þær[93a] ȝesæliȝum ȝelesum[94] ȝeornlice abyseȝad wæs, þa hwearf he eft on Ȝallia rice to Dalfino þam bysceope[23] his freonde, ⁊ þreo[94a] winter[95] wæs[96] mid him[96] wuniende. ⁊ he wæs to preoste

Þa côm he tô Rome, ⁊ þær on ȝebedum ⁊ on smeaȝunȝe cyriclicra wisena (*MS. B, p. 447*), swa swa he in his môde foresette, mid dæȝhwamlicre ȝeornfullnesse þeowiȝende wæs, becôm he tô freondscype ðæs halȝan weres ⁊ þæs ȝelæredestan Bonifatius papan archidiacones, se wæs eac swylce wita ⁊ ȝeþeahtere dæs apostolican papan. Ðæs lareowdôme he of endebyrdnesse ȝeleornode Cristes feower bêc ⁊ ȝetæl rihtra Eastrena ⁊ moniȝe oðre, ða ðe belumpon to ciriclicum þeodscipum, ðe he on his ðeodscype ȝeleornian ne mihte on his eðle. ⁊ se ylca maȝister him æȝhwæðer ȝe bêc ȝe lâre sealde. ⁊ mid ðy he[10] þa[10] fela monða þær ȝesæleȝum læswum ȝeornlice abysȝod wæs, þa hwearf he eft on Ȝallia rîce to Daluino ðam biscope his freonde, ⁊ þreo winter wæs mid him wuniȝende. ⁊ he wæs to preoste

---

85a on *übergeschrieben von anderer Hand in O.* — 86 -nes[se] *O*, ȝeornfulnesse *Ca.* — 86a be[c]om *O.* — 86b freon[d]scipe *O.* — 87 bonefacius. — 87a swylc[:] *O.* — 88 ȝeleornode. — 89 IIII. — 90 eastræna. — 91 moniȝe. — 92 ond. — 93 feola. — 93a þær þam. — 94 ȝele[:]sum *O*, ȝeleafum *Ca.* — 94 III. — 95 wintra *O*, wint- *Ca.* — 96 mid him wæs.

10 he þa *fehlt in B.*

---

sedulo, ut, cum patriam reuerteretur, per se iter facere meminisset. Ueniens uero Romam, et orationibus ac meditationi rerum ecclesiasticarum, ut animo proposuerat, cotidiana mancipatus instantia, peruenit ad amicitiam uiri sanctissimi ac doctissimi, Bonifatii uidelicet archidiaconi, qui etiam consiliarius erat apostolici papae; cuius magisterio quattuor euangeliorum libros ex ordine didicit, computum paschae rationabilem et alia multa, quae in patria

Digitized by Google

besceoren[96a] fram him, ȝ on swa micelre[97] lufan hæfd[98] wæs, þæt he þohte hine him to yrfewearde ȝedon. Ac þ hwæþere swa wesan ne mihte, forðon se bysceop[23] wæs forȝripen mid wællhreowe deaðe, ȝ Willfriþ[99] wæs mâ ȝehealden Anȝelþeode to bysceope.[23] Sende Balthild seo cwen mycel weorod[100] ȝ het þone[1] bysceop[1a] ofslean. Þa he þa to þære stowe læded wæs, þær him mon[2] sceolde heafud[2a] ofslean, þa fyliȝde hine[3] Wilfriþ[4] his preost ȝ his hondþenȝ; ȝ he willnade[5] ætȝædere mid him sweltan, þeah þe se bysceop[1a] him þ swiðe bewerede. Ac þæs þe þa cwelleras hine þa elþeodiȝne[6] onȝeaton, ȝ þ he of Enȝle[7] cumen wæs, aredon him þa ȝ ne[7a] woldan hine[7a] cwellan mid þy bysscope,[1a] þeah þe þ his willa wære.

ȝ he þa eft on Breotone com ȝ hine ȝeþeodde on freondscype[8] Ealhfriðes þæs cyninȝes. Se cyninȝ[8a] ȝeleornade[9] þ he symble[9a] rihte[9b] reȝolas ȝodes cyricean fyliȝde ȝ lufade.[10] ȝ forþon þe he

besceoren fram him, ȝ on swa micelre lufan hæfed wæs, þæt he þohte hine him to yrfewearde ȝedôn. Ac he hwæþere swa wesan ne mihte (*MS. B, p. 448*), forðon se bisscop wæs forȝripen mid wælhreowum deaðe, ȝ Willfrið wæs má swiðor ȝehealden Anȝelðeode tô bisceope. Þa sende Baldhild[11] seo cwên micel werod ȝ het þone biscop ofslean. Ða he ða to ðære stowe ȝelæded wæs, þær him man sceolde þæt heafod ôfâslean, þa fylȝde him Willfrið his preost ȝ his handþeȝn; ȝ he willnode þæt he moste mid him[11a] sweltan, þeah se bisscop him þæt swiðe belôh. Ac ðæs ðe þa cweleras hine ða elðeodiȝne onȝeaton, ȝ þæt he ôf Anȝelðeode cumen wæs, âredon him ðâ ȝ ne woldon hine cwellan mid ðam bisscope, þeah þæt his willa wære.[11b]

ȝ he ða eft on Brytene côm ȝ hine ȝeðeodde on freondscype Ealhfriðes ðæs cyninȝes. Se cyninȝ ȝeleornode þæt he symle rihte reȝolas ȝodes cyriclum fylȝde ȝ lufude. ȝ forþon þe he

96a besceoren. — 97 mycelre. — 98 hæfed. — 99 wilfrið. — 100 weorud. — 1 þonne *O*. — 1a b'. — 2 [mon]. — 2a þ heafud. — 3 him. — 4 wilfrið. — 5 wilnade. — 6 elþeodiȝ[n]e *O*, ælþeodiȝne *Ca*. — 7 enȝle þeode *Smith*, onȝle cynne *C*. — 7a him noldon *C*. — 8 freondscipe. — 8a cyni[n]ȝ *O*. — 9 ȝeleornode. — 9a symle. — 9b i *aus* e *radiert*. — 10 lufode.

11 *In Ms. B* brun *über* bald. — 11a *Daneben am Rande*: swiðor bisceop *in B*. — 11b *Kein Absatz in B*.

nequiuerat, ecclesiasticis disciplinis accomoda, eodem magistro tradente percepit; et cum menses aliquot ibi studiis occupatus felicibus exegisset, rediit ad Dalfinum in Galliam, et tres annos apud eum commoratus, attonsus est ab eo, et in tanto habitus amore, ut heredem sibi illum facere cogitasset. Sed ne hoc fieri posset, antistes crudeli morte praereptus est, et Uilfrid ad suae potius, hoc est Anglorum, gentis episcopatum reseruatus. Namque Bald-

Digitized by Google

hine Wilfriδ rihtȝelyfedne[10a] (*MS. O, fol. 160a*) ȝ wisne onfand[11] ȝ ȝemette,[12] ȝeaf he him sona ȝ sealde tyn hiwisca landes on þære stowe, þe cweden[13] is[13] Stanford. ȝ æfter medmiclum[13a] fæce sealde him mynster þritiȝes[14] hiwisca on stowe, seo is[14a] ȝecyȝed[15] In Hripum. Þa stowe he ær sealde mynster on to timbrienne[16] þam monnum, þa þe Scotta lare fyliȝdon.[16a] Ac forþon þe hi[16b] æfter fæce, þa him wiisc[17] seald wæs, ma woldon of þære stowe ȝewitan, þonne hi woldon[18] rihte[18a] Eastran healdan, ȝ eac oþre reȝollice δeawas onfon æfter ȝewunan þære Romaniscan cyricean ȝ þare[19] apostolican, ȝ forþon he þa stowe þam sealde, þone[19a] þe he ȝeseah beteran þeodscypum[20] ȝ þeawum ȝelæredne.[20a] On þa tid to hæse þæs foresprecenan cyninȝes wæs Willfriδ[21] to mæssepreoste ȝehalȝad[22] on þam hine Willfriδ rihtȝelyfedne ȝ wisne onfunde ȝ ȝemette, δa ȝeaf he him sona X hida landes (*MS. B, p. 449*) on þære stowe, þe cweden is Stanford. ȝ æfter medmiclum fæce sealde him mynster ȝ þrittiȝ hida on stowe, seo ys cweden On Hreopum. Đa stowe he ær sealde mynster to timbriȝenne þam mannum, þa δe to Scotta lare fylȝdon. Ac forδon δe hi æfter fæce, þa him weox ȝ seald wæs, mâ woldon of δære stowe ȝewîtan, þonne hi woldon rihte Eastran healdan, ȝ eac oδere reȝollice þeawas onfôn æfter ȝewunan δære Romaniscan cyrican ȝ δære apostolican, ȝ forδon he δa stowe δam sealde, þe he ȝeseah beteran þeodscipum ȝ þeawum ȝelæredne. On δa tîd to hæse δæs foresprecenan cyninȝes wæs Willfriδ to mæssepreoste ȝehalȝod on δam

---

10a -ȝefremedne *O*, -ȝelyfedne *C*. — 11 onfand *C*, onfenȝ *O*, *Ca*, onfunde *Smith*. — 12 ȝemet[t]e *O*. — 13 is cweden. — 13a miclum *O*. — 14 XXX. — 14a [:]s *O*. — 15 ȝeciȝed. — 16 tī[:]brienne *O*; timbrianne *Ca*. — 16a fyl[i]ȝ[:]don *O*. — 16b hi[::] *O*. — 17 wic *O*, *Ca*; wisc seald *Smith*. — 18 woldan. — 18a i *auf Rasur in O*. — 19 þære. — 19a þo[:]ne *O*. — 20 þeodscipum. — 20a ȝelæred[n]e *O*. — 21 wilfriδ. — 22 ȝehalȝod.

---

hild regina missis militibus episcopum iussit interfici; quem ad locum quidem, quo decollandus erat, secutus est Uilfrid clericus illius, desiderans cum eo, tametsi ipso multum prohibente, pariter occumbere. Sed hunc ubi peregrinum atque oriundum de natione Anglorum cognouuere carnifices, pepercere illi, neque eum trucidare cum suo uoluere pontifice.

At ille Brittaniam ueniens, coniunctus est amicitiis Alchfridi regis, qui catholicas ecclesiae regulas sequi semper, et amare didicerat. Unde et ille, quia catholicum eum esse comperiit, mox donauit terram X familiarum in loco, qui dicitur Stanford, et non multo post monasterium XXX familiarum

Digitized by Google

ylcan mynstre fram Ægelbyrhte Westseaxna bysceope,[1a] þæs[23] we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[24] Willnade he se cyninȝ þ se wer swa micelre[24a] ȝelærednesse ȝ æfæstnesse[25] him syndrilice[25a] untodælede ȝefêrscype[26] mæssepreost ȝ lareow wære. Þone he eft nalæs æfter miclum fæce sende on Ȝallia rice mid ȝeþohte[27] ȝ ȝeþafunȝe Oswioes his fæder; bæd þ hine mon him to byscope[28] ȝehalȝade,[29] mid þy he þa hæfde þritiȝ[30] wintra.

Wæs se ylca Ægelbryht on þa tid Parisiace þære ceastre bysceop.[1a] Mid þon[31] wæron cumende oþre endlufon[32] (*MS. O, fol. 160b*) bysceopas[33] — he wæs twelfta[34] — (*MS. Ca, p. 183*) to his halȝunȝe; ȝ hi swiðe arwyrðlice[35] þa þenunȝe ȝefyldon. Mid þy he þa ȝena[36] wæs beȝeondan sæ wuniende, het Oswio se cyninȝ[37] ȝehalȝian to bysceope[1a] on Eoforwicceastre Ceaddan þone[37a] halȝan

ylcan mynstre fram Ægelbryhte Westseaxena[12] biscope, ðæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon. Willnode se cyninȝ þæt se wer swa micelre ȝelærednesse ȝ æfæstnesse him syndriȝlice ûntodæledes ȝeferscypes mæssepreost (*MS. B, p. 450*) ȝ lareow wære. Þone he eft nales æfter miclum fæce sende on Ȝallia rîce mid ȝeðeahte ȝ ȝeðafunȝe Osweos his fæder; bæd þæt hine man him to biscope ȝehalȝode, mid ðy he ða hæfde XXX wintra.

Wæs se Ægelbryht on ða tîd Parisiace ðære ceastre bisscop. Mid þone wæron cumende oðre endlufon biscpas, ȝ he wæs twelfta, to his halȝunȝe; ȝ hi[13] swiðe ârweorðlice þa ðenunȝe ȝefylldon. Mid þy þa ȝyta wæs beȝeondan sæ wuniende, het Osweo se cyninȝ ȝehalȝian to biscope on Eoforwicceastre Ceaddan ðone halȝan

---

23 þe. — 24 ȝemynȝodan. — 24[a] mycelre. — 25 arfæstnesse. — 25[a] syndriȝlice. — 26 ȝeferscipe. — 27 ȝeþeahte. — 28 bisceop. — 29 ȝehalȝode. — 30 XXX. — 31 þon[:] we *O*; þone *Ca*. — 32 XI. — 33 biscopas. — 34 XII[ta]. — 35 arwurðlice. — 36 ȝȳt. — 37 cyninȝ. — 37[a] þonne *O*.

12 -seaxena *B*. — 13 hine *B*.

---

in loco, qui uocatur Inhrypum; quem uidelicet locum dederat pridem ad construendum inibi monasterium his, qui Scottas sequebantur. Uerum quia illi postmodum optione data maluerunt loco cedere, quam pascha catholicum, ceterosque ritus canonicos iuxta Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae consuetudinem recipere, dedit hoc illi, quem melioribus imbutum disciplinis ac moribus uidit.

Quo in tempore, ad iussionem praefati regis presbyter ordinatus est in eodem monasterio ab Agilbercto episcopo Geuissorum, cuius supra meminimus, desiderante rege, ut uir tantae eruditionis ac religionis sibi specialiter

Digitized by Google

wer, swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[37b] ⁊ he þreo[38] winter[39] healice þa cyricean wæs reccende ⁊[39a] styrende;[39a] æfter þon he ȝe-
2625 wat to his mynsterscire, þ is on Læstinȝa ea. Þa fenȝ Willfriþ[40] to bysceopscire[41] eallra Norþanhymbra mæȝþe.

⁊ he æfter þon on Ecȝfriþes[42]
2630 rice þæs cyninges wæs adrifen of his bysceopscire,[41] ⁊ oþre byssceopas[1a] fore[42a] him ȝehalȝade,[43] þare we beforan ȝemynȝedon.[44] Þa wæs he to Rome ferende ⁊
2635 beforan þam apostolican papan his intinȝan wæs reccende. Sona þæs þe he on scyp[45] eode ⁊ astaȝh,[46] bleou[48] westwind; ⁊ he wæs drifen[49] þ he com up on Frysana[50]
2640 land. ⁊ he arwyrðlice[51] wæs onfanȝen[52] fram þam ællreordum[52a] ⁊ fram Ealdȝylse[53] heora[53a] cyninȝe.[53a] Bodade he him sona ⁊

wer, swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝodon. ⁊ he þreo winter healice þa cyrican wæs reccetende ⁊ styrende; æfter þon he ȝewât to his mynstre, þæt is on Læstinȝa[14] iȝȝe. Þa fenȝ Willfriþ to biscopscire ealra Norðhymbra mæȝðe.

⁊ on Ecȝfriðes rîce ðæs cyninges wæs ða ȝyt þe he wæs âdrifen ôf (*MS. B, p. 451*) his biscopscîre, ⁊ oðre biscpas for him ȝehalȝode wæron, ðara we ær beforan ȝemynȝodon. Ða wæs he tô Rôme farende ⁊ beforan ðam apostolican pâpan his intinȝan wæs reccende. Sona ðæs þe he on scip êode, ða astah westerne wind ⁊ bleow; ⁊ he wæs drifen þæt he côm upp on Frysena land. ⁊ þær arweorðlice wæs onfanȝen fram elreordiȝum ⁊ fram Eadȝylse heora cyninȝe. Bobode he him sona ⁊

37b ȝemynezodan. — 38 III. — 39 wintra. — 39a *fehlt in Ca.* — 40 wilfrið. — 41 b'.scire. — 42 Ecfriðes. — 42a for. — 43 ȝehalȝode. — 44 ȝemynezodan. — 45 scip. — 46 astah. — 48 þa bleow. — 49 adrifen. — 50 frysena. — 51 arwurðlice. — 52 onfonȝen. — 52a æ *aus* e *in O.* — 53 eadȝylsse *O*, eadȝilse *Ca*, aldȝilse *C*, *nach Miller* (*Whelock*). — 53a heora cyninȝe *ist zweimal geschrieben in O, doch das erste ausgestrichen.*

14 *Ursprünglich* ȝlæstinȝa *in B*; ȝ *vor* l *ausradiert.*

---

indiuiduo comitatu sacerdos esset ac doctor. Quem non multo post, detecta et eliminata, ut et supra docuimus, Scottorum secta, Galliam mittens, cum consilio atque consensu patris sui Osuiu, episcopum sibi rogauit ordinari, cum esset annorum circiter XXX, eodem Agilbercto tunc episcopatum agente Parisiacae ciuitatis; cum quo et alii XI episcopi ad dedicationem antistitis conuenientes, multum honorifice ministerium impleuerunt. Quo adhuc in transmarinis partibus demorante, consecratus est in episcopatum Eboraci, iubente rege Osuio, Ceadda uir sanctus, ut supra memoratum est, et tribus annis ecclesiam sublimiter regens, dehinc ad monasterii sui, quod est in

Digitized by Google

lærde Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ moniȝ þusendo heora mid soðfæstnesse worde wæs ontimbrende, ȝ hi fram unsyfernessum heora synna aþwoȝh[54] mid fulwihte[55] bæþe. ȝ þ æfter fæce Willbrord se[55a] arwyrða[56] Cristes[57] bysceop[1] on micelre willsumnesse ȝefylde,[58] he ærest[55a] onȝan[58a] þ[58a] weorc[58b] Cristes ȝodspel læran. ȝ he þær þone winter mid þy niwan[58b] folce þe he ȝode[58c] ȝestrynde, ȝesælilice[58d] (*MS. O, fol. 161a*) ȝ wel wunade;[59] ȝ swa his siðfæt trymede ȝ[59a] to Rome com. ȝ þæs þe[59b] his intinȝa wæs ȝeondsoht[59c] beforan Aȝathone[60] þam papan ȝ[61] manegum[61] byscopum,[62] ȝ ealra[63] heora dome[63a] he[64] unscyldiȝ ȝ butan leahtrum wæs clæne ȝemeted þara þinȝa,[64a] þe hine mon forewrecgde ȝ onstælde; ȝ þ he wære his bisceophade[65] wel wyrðe.

lærde Cristes ȝeleafan ȝ maniȝ ðusendo heora mid soðfæstnesse wæs intimbriȝende,[1] ȝ hi fram ûnsyfernesse heora synna aþwoh mid fullwihtes baðe. ȝ þætte æfter fæce Willibrord se arwyrða Cristes bisscop micelre willsumnesse ȝefylde, he ærest þær ðone onȝann þæt weorc Cristes ȝodspell læran. ȝ he ðær þone winter mid þi niwan folce ðe he ȝode ȝestrynde, ȝesæliȝlice ȝ wel wunode; ȝ swa his siðfæt trymede ȝ to Rome (*MS. B, p. 452*) côm. ȝ ðæs þe his intinȝa wæs ȝeondsoht beforan[2] Aȝathone ðam pâpan ȝ manegum biscopum, ȝ ealra heora dôme he ûnscyldiȝ ȝ butan leahtrum wæs clæne ȝemeted ðara þinȝa, ðe hine mon forewrecgde ȝ onstælde; ȝ þæt he wære his bisscophâdes wel wyrþe.

54 aþoȝh *O*, aþwoh *Ca.* — 55 fulluhte. — 55[a] se *bis* ærest *zwischen den Zeilen hinzugefügt, aber wohl von derselben Hand.* — 56 arwurða. — 57 cristes þeow ȝ. — 58 ȝefylled *O*, ȝefylde *Ca.* — 58[a] *Auf Rasur in O.* — 58[b] [ni]wan *O.* — 58[c] *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 58[d] ȝesæli[li]ce *O.* — 59 wunode. — 59[a] ȝ lærde. — 59[b] ðæ. — 59[c] ȝeondsohte *O, Ca.* — 60 aȝa[tthon] *O*, aȝa[t]thon *Ca.* — 61 *fehlt in O, Ca.* — 62 biscopum. — 63 eallra. — 63[a] dome[:] *O.* — 64 *fehlt in Ca.* — 64[a] a *auf Rasur O.* — 65 b.'hade.

1 intimbriȝenne *B.* — 2 befora *B.*

Laestingaei, curam secessit, accipiente Uilfrido episcopatum totius Nordanhymbrorum prouinciae.

Qui deinde regnante Ecgfrido pulsus est episcopatu et alii pro illo consecrati antistites, quorum supra meminimus; Romamque iturus et coram apostolico papa causam dicturus, ubi nauem conscendit, flante Fauonio pulsus est Fresiam, et honorifice susceptus a barbaris ac rege illorum Aldgilso, praedicabat eis Christum, et multa eorum milia uerbo ueritatis instituens, a peccatorum suorum sordibus fonte saluatoris abluit; et quod postmodum Uilbrord, reuerentissimus Christi pontifex, in magna deuotione compleuit, ipse primus

Digitized by Google

On þa sylfan tid se ylca papa þa Agatthôn[66] gesomnade[67] sinoð on Rome byriġ fif[67a]] hund twelftiġ[67a] byssceopa[68] wið ðam gedwolmannum,[68a] þa ðe bodedon[69]] lærdon ænne willan] ane[70] wyrcnesse beon on[70] Dryhtne[71] Hælende. Ða het he se papa eac Willfrið bysceop to þam sinoþe laþian;] him mon tæhte setl betwyh[72] oðre bysceopas,[68]] het secgan his geleafan] somod þæs ealandes] þære þeode, ðe he of com. Mid þy he wæs rihtgelyfed on geleafan mid his geferum gemeted, þa licade[73] ðis betwih oþre dæde[73a] þæs ylcan sinoþes þ hi on[74] heora sinoðgewrit[75] ongeþeoddon,[75]] þus writon betwyh[76] him: Wilfrið Ꝺode se leofa bysceop[68] Eoforwicceastre þ apostolice setl be his intingan wæs gesecende,] fram þære apostolican mihte be cuþum] uncuþum[76a] þingum wæs onlysed;] mid oþrum fif] hund

On ða ylcan tîd se ylca pâpa Agatho gesamnode sionoð[3] on Rome byriġ fif] hund twelftiġ biscopa wið þam gedwolmannum, ðe þa bodedan] lærdon ænne willan] âne wyrcnesse beon on Dryhtne Hælende Crist. Ða het se papa eac Willfrið bisscop eac to ðam sionoðe laðian;] him man tæhte setl betwyh oðre biscpas,] het secgan his geleafan] somod ðære þeode, þe he of côm. Mid ðy he wæs on riht gelyfed on geleafan mid his geferum gemeted, ða licode þis gewitt oðerre dæde ðam pâpan] eallum ðam sionoðe] hi ða geþeodon on heora sionoð gewrit þâs wôrd,] þus writon be him: Willfrið Ꝺode (*MS. B, p. 453*) se leofa bissceop Eoforwicceastre þæt apostolice setl be his intingan wæs gesecende,] fram þære apostolican mihte be cuðum] ûncuþum þingum wæs onlysed;] mid oþrum fif] hund

66 tthôn *über Rasur* [::] *in O*, agethon *Ca.* — 67 gesomnode. — 67ª fif *bis* twelftiġ *übergeschrieben in O von derselben Hand.* — 68 b'. — 68ª gedwolmonnum. — 69 bododan. — 70 ân weorc on. — 71 drihtne. — 72 betwih. — 73 licode. — 73ª d[æ]de *O.* — 74 on, *darüber* to. — 75 sinoðe swilcne witon geþeoddon. — 76 betwih *Ca*, be *Smith.* — 76ª be uncuþum.

3 si[o]noð *B* (o *mit anderer Tinte*).

ibi opus euangelicum coepit. Ibi ergo hiemem cum noua Dei plebe feliciter exigens, sic Romam ueniendi iter repetiit; et ubi causa eius uentilata est, praesente Agathone papa et pluribus episcopis, uniuersorum iudicio absque crimine accustatus fuisse et episcopatu esse dignus inuentus est.

Quo in tempore idem papa Agatho, cum synodum congregaret Romae CXXV episcoporum, aduersus eos, qui unam in Domino Saluatore uoluntatem atque operationem dogmatizabant, uocari iussit et Uilfridum, atque inter episcopos considentem dicere fidem suam, simul et prouinciae siue insulae,

Digitized by Google

twelftiȝum his êfenbysceopum[77] on sinoþe on domsetle sittende wæs; ⁊ for eallum norðdæle[77a] Breotone ⁊ Hibernia þam ealande,[78] þa fram Anȝellþeodum[79] ⁊ Brytta[79a] ⁊ Scotta ⁊ Pehta[80] wæron biȝanȝne,[81] soðne ȝeleafan ⁊ rihtȝelyfedne wæs andettende[82] ⁊ mid his handȝewrite ȝetrymede.[82a]

Æfter þyssum[83] he hwearf (*MS. O, fol. 161b*) eft to Breotone, ⁊ Suðseaxna mæȝþe fram deofolȝylda þeawum to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde; ⁊[84] eac swylce ȝodes wordes þeȝnas sende on Wyht[85] þ ealond. ⁊ þy æftran ȝeare Ealdfriðes rices þæs cyninȝes, se æfter Ecȝfriðe to rice fenȝ,[86] (*MS. Ca, p. 184*) his bysceopsetl onfenȝ, ⁊ hine[85] Ealdfrið se cyninȝ toȝelaþade.[87] Æfter fif ȝearum eft he wæs oncunnen fram þam ylcan cyninȝe ⁊ moniȝum bysceopum;[88] ⁊ eft of his bysceopscire[89] adrifen wæs ⁊ eft to Rome com; ⁊ him wæs lyfnes[90] seald þ he him moste

twelftiȝum his efenbisceopum on sionoðe ⁊ ôn dômsetle sæt; ⁊ for eallum norðdæle Brytene ⁊ Hibernia þam iȝlandum, þa fram Anȝelþeodum ⁊ Brytta ⁊ Scotta ⁊ Peohta ea wæron[14a] beȝanȝe, soðne ȝeleafan ⁊ rihtȝelyfedne wæs ȝettende ⁊ mid his handȝewrite ȝetrymede.

Æfter ðyssum he hwearf eft in Brytene, ⁊ Suðseaxna mæȝþe fram deofolȝylda þeawum to Cristes ȝeleafan ȝecyrde; ⁊ eac swylce ȝodes worde þeȝnas sende on Wiht[14b] þæt iȝland. ⁊ ðy æfteran ȝeare Ealdfriðes rices ðæs cyniȝes, se æfter Ecȝfriðe to rîce fenȝ, his biscopsetl onfenȝ, ⁊ hine Ealhfrið se cyninȝ toȝelaðode. Ac æfter fif ȝearum eft (*MS. B, p. 454*) he wæs oncunnen fram þam ylcan cyninȝe ⁊ moneȝum biscopum; ⁊ eft of his biscopscîre adrifen wæs ⁊ eft to Rome côm; ⁊ him wæs leaf seald þæt he moste him

77 efenbiscopum. — 77a no[r]ðdæle *O.* — 78 ealonde. — 79 anȝel-. — 79a bryttum. — 80 peohta. — 81 biȝanȝende *O*, beȝonȝne *C*, beȝanȝende *Ca*, beȝanȝe *Smith*. — 82 ⁊ etten[d]ne *O*. — 82a ȝetr[y]mede *O*. — 83 þissum. — 84 ond. — 85 wiht. — 86 fenȝ onfenȝ he his b.'setl ⁊ hine. — 87 toȝelaðode. — 88 biscopum. — 89 b.'scire. — 90 lyfnes.

14a wæron *fehlt in B*. — 14b hwi[h]t *B*.

de qua uenerat. Cumque catholicus fide cum suis esset inuentus, placuit hoc inter cetera eiusdem synodi gestis inseri, scriptumque est hoc modo: 'Uilfridus Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracae ciuitatis, apostolicam sedem de sua causa appellans, et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus, et cum aliis CXXV episcopis in synodo in iudicii sede constitutus, et pro omni aquionali parte Brittaniae et Hiberniae insulis, quae ab Anglorum et Brettonum nec non Scottorum et Pictorum gentibus incoluntur, ueram et catholicam fidem confessus est et cum subscriptione sua corroborauit.'

Digitized by Google

scyldan ⁊ beseczean[91] on ⁊weardnesse his zesacona.[92] Wæron þær monize bysceopas[93] sittende mid Johannem þone apostolican papan, ⁊ eallra heora dome wæs cyþed,[94] þ his[95] wrezend ⁊ his zesacan on miclum dæle licettunze ⁊ lease wiþ hine syredon ⁊ onsæzdon. ⁊ ða heht se foresprecena[95a] papa ærendzewrit writan to Æþelrede ⁊ to Ealdfriðe Onzelcyninzum ⁊ þær on bead þ hi æninza zedyden,[96] þ Willfriþ[96] wære onfonzen on his bysceopscire;[97] forþon þe he hire unrihtlice benumen wære.

Mid þy he þa wæs eft hweorfende to Breotone, ⁊ he becom on dælas ȝallia rices, þa wæs he zehrinen ⁊ zestonden semninza mid untrymnesse.[98] ⁊ seo to þon[98a] swiðe weox ⁊ hefezade,[99] þæt he æt nyhstan[100] (*Ende von MS. O*) ne zan ne on horse ridan

scyldan ⁊ bereccan ⁊ beseczan on ⁊weardnesse his zesacena. Wæron ðær monize bisscopas sittende mid Johannem þone apostolican pâpan, ⁊ eallra heora dôme wæs cyðed, þæt hys wrezend ⁊ his zesacan on miclum dæle licettende ⁊ lease wiþ hine syredon ⁊ onsæzdon. ⁊ ða het se foresprecena pápa ærendzewrît writan to Æðelrede ⁊ to Ealdfriðe Anzelcyninzum ⁊ þær on bebead þæt hi âninza zedydon, þæt Willfriþ wære onfanzen on his biscopscîre; forðam ðe he hire ûnrihtlice benæmed wæs.

Mid þy he ða wæs eft hweorfende to Brytene, ⁊ he becôm on dælas ȝallia rîces, þa wæs he zehrinen ⁊ zestanden sæmnunza mid ûntrumnesse. ⁊ seo to ðam swiðe[14c] weox ⁊ hefezode, þ he (*MS. B, p. 455*) æt nehstan ne zân ne on horse ridan

---

91 besec[z]ean *O.* — 92 *Erstes* a *auf Rasur in O,* zesacena *Ca.* — 93 b'. — 94 kyðed. — 95 he his *Ca,* he *ausradiert in O.* — 95a foresprecena. — 96 zedydon. — 96a wilfriþ. — 97 b'.scire. — 98 *Die vier letzten Buchstaben* (esse) *sind verklebt in O*; untrumnesse *Ca.* — 98a [þon] *O.* — 99 hefezode. — 100 *Mit dem Worte* nyhstan *endet Ms. O. Der Text dieser Kolumne folgt nun Ms. Ca.*

14c swiðe *fehlt in B.*

Post haec reuersus Brittaniam prouinciam Australium Saxonum ab idolatriae ritibus ad Christi fidem conuertit. Uectae quoque insulae uerbi ministros destinauit; et secundo anno Aldfridi, qui post Ecgfridum regnauit, sedem suam et episcopatum ipso rege inuitante recepit. Sed post quinque annos denuo accusatus, ab eodem ipso rege et plurimis episcopis praesulatu pulsus est; ueniensque Romam, cum praesentibus accusatoribus acciperet locum se defendendi, considentibus episcopis pluribus cum apostolico papa Iohanne, omnium iudicio probatum est accusatores eius non nulla in parte falsas contra eum machinasse calumnias; scriptumque a praefato papa regi-

Digitized by Google

mihte; ac on his þegna handum[1] þ he bære[1] boren wæs,] swa gelæded wæs on Middan 3allia ceastre.] he þær læg IIII dagas] IIII niht swa swa déad mon, nemne ðynre[1a] eðunge ânre ætywde þ he lîfes wæs. Mid þy he swa butan mete] drynce] butan stæfne] gehyrnesse IIII dagas] niht fulle awunode, þa æt nyhstan on dagunge þæs fiftan dæges, swa he of hefigum slæpe onbrude,] wæs arisende] ûp asæt,] his eagan ontynde] geseah ymb hine þreatas singendra broðra somod] wependra.] he[1b] sume hwile sæt] sworette. Frægn ða][2] acsade,[2] hwær Acca mæssepreost wære. Cygde hine mon sona;] he in to him eode] geseah, þ him bet wæs] he sprecan mihte;] he his cneow bigde,] 3ode þanc sægde mid eallum þam broðrum þe ðær ne mihte; ac his þegna handum on bære boren wæs,] swa gelæded wæs in Midlum 3allia ceastre. And he ðær læg feower dagas] feower niht swa[15] swa dead man, nemne ðynre eðunge anre ætywde þæt he lîfes wæs. Mid þy he swa buton mete] drynce] buton stæfne] gehyrnesse IIII dagas] niht[15] fulle awunode,[16] ða æt nyhstan on dagunge ðæs fiftan dæges, swa swa he of hefegum slæpe onbrude,] wæs arisende] ûpp asæt,] his eagan ontynde] geseah ymb hine þreatas sittendra] singendra gebroþra somod] wependra.] he sume hwile sæt] sworette. Frægn[17] ða] acsode, hwær[18] Acca mæssepreost wære. Ða cigde hine man sona;] he inn to him eode] geseah, þæt him bet wæs] he sprecan mihte;] he his cneow bigde,] 3ode þanc sæde mid eallum þam gebroþrum þe dær

1 hondum [on] bære *Smith.* — 1[a] þynre *C, Ca,* sinre *O.* — 1[b] he *übergeschrieben in Ca von anderer Hand.* — 2] acsade *übergeschrieben in Ca von anderer Hand.*

15 swa *bis* niht *fehlt in B.* — 16 awunode *fehlt in B.* — 17 Fenz *B.* — 18 hwæþer *B.*

bus Anglorum Aedilredo et Aldfrido, ut eum in episcopatum suum, eo quod iniuste fuerit condemnatus, facerent recipi.

Iuuit autem causam absolutionis eius lectio synodi beatae memoriae papae Agathonis, quae quondam ipso praesente in urbe atque in eodem concilio inter episcopos residente, ut praediximus, acta est. Cum ergo causa exigente synodus eadem coram nobilibus et frequentia populi, iubente apostolico papa, diebus aliquot legeretur, uentum est ad locum, ubi scriptum erat: 'Uilfridus Deo amabilis episcopus Eboracae ciuitatis apostolicam sedem de sua causa appellans et ab hac potestate de certis incertisque rebus absolutus' et cetera, quae supra posuimus. Quod ubi lectum est, stupor adprehendit audientes; et silente lectore coeperunt alterutrum requirere, quis esset ille Uilfridus episcopus. Tunc Bonifatius consiliarius apostolici papae et alii perplures, qui eum temporibus Agathonis papae ibi uiderant, dicebant ipsum esse episcopum, qui nuper Romam accusatus a suis atque ab apostolica

Digitized by Google

inne wæron æt him. Ond mid þy hi ða sum fæc somod sæton ⁊ sumu þinz forhte sprecan onzunnon be þam upplican domum Zodes ælmihtizes, ða hêt se biscop[2a] þa oðre broðru sumu[3] hwîle utzân, ⁊ wæs ðus sprecende to Accan þam preoste:[4] Me ætywde, cwæð he, hwêne ær ondrysnlico zesihð, þa ic ðe wylle seczan ⁊ cyðan; ⁊ þe hate, þ ðu hi zehele ⁊ zehealde, oð[4a] ðæt ic wite hwæt Zod wylle, hwæt be me zewurðe. Com me tô ⁊ ætstôd sum swiðe beorht mon ⁊ scînende on hwîtum zezyrelan; cwæð þ he wære Michael se heah enzel. Ond forðon ic eom sended, þ ic ðe fram deaðe zenerede ⁊ alysde. Forzeaf ðe Drihten lif þurh zebedo ⁊ tearas ðinra discipula ⁊ ðinra broðra ⁊ þurh þinzunze his þære eadizan meder ðære unmælan fæmnan Sca. Marian. Forðon ic ðe secze þ þu nu bist hrædlice fram þysse untrumnesse

inne æt him wæron. ⁊ mid þy hi þa sum fæc somod sæton ⁊ sume ðinz forhte sprecan onzunnon be þam ûpplican domum Zodes ælmihtizes, þa het se biscop ða oðre zebroðor sume hwile utzân (*MS. B, p. 456*), ⁊ wæs ðus sprecende to Accan þam mæssepreoste: Me ætywde, cwæð he, hwêne ær andryslico zesyhð, þæt ic ðe wille seczan ⁊ cyðan; ⁊ þe hâte, þæt þu hi hele ⁊ zehealde, oð þæt ic wîte hwæt Zod wille, hwæt be me zeweorðe. Com me tô ⁊ ætstod sum swiðe beorht mann ⁊ scinende on hwitum zezyrelan; cwæð þæt he wære Michael se heah enzel: ⁊ forþon ic eom sended, þæt ic ðe fram deaðe zenerede ⁊ alysde. Forzeaf þe Drihten lîf þurh zebedo ⁊ tearas þinra discipula ⁊ þinra zebroðra ⁊ þurh þinzunze his þære mære fæmnan Sca. Marian. Forþon ic ðe secze þæt þu nû bist hrædlice fram ðysse ûntrumnesse

2a b'. — 3 sume *Smith.* — 4 mæssepreoste. — 4a od *Ca.*

sede iudicandus aduenerit; 'qui iamdudum', inquiunt, 'aeque accusatus huc aduenies, mox audita ac diiudicata causa et controuersia utriusque partis, a beatae memoriae papa Agathone probatus est contra fas a suo episcopatu repulsus; et tanti apud eum habitus est, ut ipsum in concilio, quod congregarat, episcoporum, quasi uirum incorruptae fidei et animi probi residere praeciperet.' Quibus auditis dicebant omnes una cum ipso pontifice, uirum tantae auctoritatis, qui per XL prope annos episcopatu fungebatur, nequaquam damnari debere, sed ad integrum culpis accusationum absolutum patriam cum honore reuerti.

Qui cum Brittaniam remeans in Galliarum partes deuenisset, tactus est infirmitate repentina et ea crescente adeo pressus, ut neque equo uehi posset, sed manibus ministrorum portaretur in grabato. Sic delatus in Maeldum ciuitatem Galliae IIII diebus ac noctibus quasi mortuus iacebat, halitu tantum pertenui, quia uiueret, demonstrans. Cumque ita sine cibo et potu, sine uoce et auditu quatriduo perseueraret, quinta demum inlucescente die, quasi

Digitized by Google

ȝehæled. Ac westu ȝearo; forðon æfter feower ȝearum ic eft hwyrfe ⁊ þe neosiȝe. Þu becymest to þinum eðle; ⁊ þone mæstan dæl ðinra æhta þu onfehst, þa ðe on þe ȝenemde wæron, ⁊ on smyltre sibbe ðin lîf ȝeendast.

(*MS.* C*a*, *p. 185*). Hwæt he se biscop[2a] hine ða hraðe ȝetrumade ⁊ ealle his ȝeferan to þon ȝefêȝon ⁊ ȝode þoncunȝe dydon; ⁊ þy onȝunnenan siðfate to Breotone côm. ⁊ he sealde þa ærendȝewrito, þe he brohte fram þam apostolican papan, ærest Brihtwalde þam arcebiscope[5a] to rædanne, ⁊ eft Æþelrede, se wæs ær cyninȝ; wæs ða Beardsætena abbud. ⁊ hi beȝen him lustlice ⁊ ânmodlice[5] fultumedon be þæs papan hæse. ⁊ Æþelred sona to him ȝelaðede Cenred þone cyninȝ, þam he Myrcna rîce sealde; ⁊ he hine bæd ⁊ het, þ he inlice þam biscope[2a] freond wære; ⁊ he swa wæs. Ac Ealdfrið Norðanhymbra

ȝehæled. Ac westu[18a] ȝeara; forþon æfter feower ȝearum ic eft hweorfe ⁊ ðe neosie. ⁊ ðu becymst to ðinum eðle; ⁊ ðone mæstan dæl þinra æhta þu onfehst, ða þe on ðe ȝenumene wæron, ⁊ on smyltre sibbe þin (*MS. B, p. 457*) lîf ȝeendaþ.

Hwæt he se biscop hine ða hraðe ȝetrymede ⁊ ealle his ȝeferan ðæs fæȝnodon ⁊ ȝode þancunȝe dydon; ⁊ ðy onȝunnenan siðfate to Brytene côm. ⁊ he sealde ða ærendȝewritu, þe he brohte fram ðam apostolican pápan, ærest Byryhtwolde ðam arcebiscope to rædenne, ⁊ eft Æþelrede, se wæs ær cyninȝ; wæs ða Beardsetna abbod.[19] ⁊ hi beȝen him lustlice ⁊ neodlice fultomodon be ðæs pâpan hæse; ⁊ Æþelred to him sona ȝelaðode Cenred þone cyninȝ, ðam he Myrcna rîce sealde; ⁊ hine bæd ⁊ het, þæt he innlice ðam biscope freond wære; ⁊ he swa wæs. Eac Ealhfrið Norðhymbra

5 eaðmodlice *C.* — 5[a] -b'.

18[a] wesðu *B*, *nach Miller*. — 19 abb. *B*.

de graui experrectus somno exsurgens resedit; apertisque oculis uidit circa se choros psallentium simul et flentium fratrum; ac modicum suspirans interrogauit, ubi esset Acca presbyter; qui statim uocatus intrauit et uidens eum melius habentem ac loqui iam ualentem, flexis genibus gratias egit Deo cum omnibus, qui aderant, fratribus. Et cum parum consedissent, ac de supernis iudiciis trepidi aliqua confabulari coepissent, iussit pontifex ceteros ad horam egredi et ad Accan presbyterum ita loqui exorsus est:

'Uisio mihi modo tremenda apparuit, quam te audire ac silentio tegere uolo, donec sciam, quid de me fieri uelit deus. Adstitit enim mihi quidam candido praeclarus habitu, dicens se Michaelem esse archangelum: „Et ob hoc", inquit, „missus sum, ut te a morte reuocem; donauit enim tibi Dominus uitam per orationes ac lacrimas discipulorum ac fratrum tuorum et per intercessionem beatae suae genetricis semperque uirginis Mariae. Quapropter dico tibi, quia modo quidem ab infirmitate hac sanaberis; sed paratus esto, quia post quadriennium reuertens uisitabo te; patriam uero perueniens maximam possessionum tuarum, quae tibi ablatae sunt, portionem recipies atque in pace

Digitized by Google

cyninʒ hine forhoʒode onfôn; ne he lanʒre tide ofer þ lifiʒende wæs. Đa wæs ʒeworden, sona ðæs þe Osred his sunu to rice fenʒ, þ sinoð wæs ʒesomnod be Nide streame. ʒ æfter hwylcehuʒu ʒeflite æʒhwæðeres dæles, þa æt nyhstan, him eallum fultumiendum, wæs Wilfrið onfanʒen in biscophâd[5a] his cyricean. ʒ he swa IIII ʒêar, þ is oð[4a] ðone dæʒ his forðfôre, he his lif lædde on smyltre sibbe, ʒ ʒefeonde þa heofonlican rico ʒestah ʒ ʒesohte. Ferde he forð on his mynstre, þe he hæfde on Undalana[6] mæʒðe under ʒerece Cuðbaldes þæs abbudes; ʒ mid ðenunʒe his broðra wæs ʒelæded on his þ ærre mynster, þ is ʒecyʒed[7] on Hripum, ʒ wæs arwurðlice ʒeseted ʒ bebyriʒed on Sce. Petres cyricean þæs apostoles be þam wiʒbede suðan, swa swa[8] we ær beforan sæʒdon ʒ ʒemynʒedon.

cyninʒ hine forhoʒode to onfonne; ne he lanʒre tîde ofer þæt lifiʒende wæs. Đa wæs ʒeworden, sôna ðæs ðe Osred his sunu to rîce fenʒ, þætte sionoð wæs ʒesamnod be Niîde streame. ʒ æfter sumum ʒeflîte æʒhwæþeres dæles, ða æt nyhstan, him (*MS. B, p. 458*) eallum fultumiʒendum, wæs Willfrið onfanʒen on his biscopscîre ʒ on his cyrican. ʒ he swa feower ʒear, þæt is oð þone dæʒ his forðfôre, his lîf[20] lædde on[20] smyltre sybbe, ʒ[21] ʒefeonde[21] þa heofonlico rico ʒestah ʒ ʒesohte. Ferde he forð on hys mynstre, þæt he hæfde in Undalana mæʒðe under ʒerêce Cuðbaldes abbodes; ʒ mid þenunʒe his ʒebroðra wæs ʒelæded on his þæt ærre[22] mynster, þæt is ʒecweden on Hreopum, ʒ wæs arweorðlice ʒesett ʒ bebyrʒed on Sce. Petres cirican þæs apostoles be þam weofode suðan, swa we ær beforan sædon ʒ ʒemynʒodon.

5a b'.had. — 6 undala[na]. — 7 ʒecizeð *Smith.* — 8 *fehlt in C.*

20 lif dæde ʒ on *B.* — 21 *fehlt in B.* — 22 arce *B.*

---

tranquilla uitam terminabis.“' Conualuit igitur episcopus, cunctis gaudentibus, ac Deo gratias agentibus, coeptoque itinere Brittaniam uenit.

Lectis autem epistulis, quas ab apostolico papa aduexerat, Berctuald archiepiscopus et Aedilred quondam rex, tunc autem abbas, libentissime fauerunt; qui uidelicet Aedilred accitum ad se Coinredum, quem pro se regem fecerat, amicum episcopo fieri petiit et impetrauit. Sed Aldfrid Nordanhymbrorum rex eum suscipere contemsit, nec longo tempore superfuit; unde factum est, ut, regnante Osredo filio eius, mox synodo facta iuxta fluuium Nidd, post aliquantum utriusque partis conflictum, tandem cunctis fauentibus in praesulatum sit suae receptus ecclesiae. Sicque IIII annis, id est usque ad diem obitus sui, uitam duxit in pace. Defunctus est autem in monasterio suo, quod habebat in prouincia Undalum sub regimine Cudualdi ababtis; et ministerio fratrum perlatus in primum suum monasterium, quod uocatur Inhrypum, positus est in ecclesia beati apostoli Petri iuxta altare ad Austrum, ut et supra docuimus.

Digitized by Google

Caput XX.

Đæt þam eaufæstan abbude Adriano Albinus æfterfylȝde; ȝ fram þam biscope Wilfriðe Acca his mæssepreost biscophade onfenȝ.

Đy nyhstan ȝeare æfter forðfore þæs foresprecenan fæder, þ is ðy fiftan ȝeare Osredes rices þæs cyninȝes, se arwurða wer Adrianus abbud[1] forðferde, se wæs efenwyrcend on ȝodes worde ðære eadiȝan ȝemynde Theodorus arcebiscopes;[1a] ȝ on his mynstre on cyricean þære eadiȝan fæmnan Sca'. Marian bebyriȝed wæs ymb ân ȝ feowertiȝ wintra, ðæs þe he fram Vitaliano þam papan hider mid Đeodor biscop sended wæs. Đæs abbudes[1] lare ætȝædere ȝ Đeodores þæs biscopes[1a] betwih oðre cyðnesse saȝað, þ Albinus ðæs abbudes discipul, se to his mynstres ȝerece æfter him fenȝ, þ he wæs swa swyðe on ȝelesum haliȝra ȝewrita ȝelæred, þ he ȝrecisc ȝereord of miclum dæle cuðe, ȝ Leden him wæs swa cuð ȝ swa ȝemimor swa swa Enȝlisc, þ him ȝecyndelic wæs.

Caput XX.

Þam ærfæstan abbode Adriano Albinus æfterfylȝde; ȝ æfter þam bysceope Wilfriðe Acca his mæssepreost bysceophâde onfenȝ.

[Þ]y neahstan ȝeare æfter forðfôre þæs foresprecenan fæder, þæt is þy fiftan ȝeâre Osredes rîces ðæs cyninȝes, se arweorða wer Adrianus abbod forþferde, se wæs efenwyrcend on ȝodes worde þære eadeȝan ȝemynde (*MS. B, p. 459*) Theodores bisscopes; ȝ on his mynstre on cyrican ðære eadeȝan fæmnan Sca. Marian bebyrȝed wæs ymb ân ȝ feowertiȝ wintra, þæs ðe he fram Uitaliano ðam papân sended wæs ȝ hider com mid Þeodore biscope. Þæs abbodes[1] lâre ætȝædere ȝ Theodores biscopes betwyh oðre cyðnesse secȝað, þætte Albinus þæt abbodes[1] discipul, se to his mynstres ȝerece æfter him fenȝ, þæt he wæs swa swiþe on ȝelesum haliȝra ȝewrita ȝelæred, þæt he ȝrecisc ȝereorde[1a] of miclum dæle cuðe, ȝ þæt Leden him swa cuð wæs ȝ swa ȝemimor swa Enȝlisc, þæt him ȝecynde wæs.

Cap. XX: 1 abb. *Ca.* — 1a -b'. *Ca*, biscopes *C*. 1 abb. *B.* — 1a ȝeleornode *B.*

20. Ut religioso abbati Hadriano Albinus, Uilfrido in episcopatum Acca successerit.

Anno post obitum praefati patris proximo, id est quinto Osredi regis, reuerentissimus pater Hadrianus abbas, cooperator in uerbo Dei Theodori beatae memoriae episcopi, defunctus est, et in monasterio suo in ecclesia beatae Dei genetricis sepultus; qui est annus quadragesimus primus, ex quo a Uitaliano papa directus est cum Theodoro; ex quo autem Brittaniam uenit, tricesimus nonus. Cuius doctrinae simul et Theodori inter alia testimonium perhibet, quod Albinus discipulus eius, qui monasterio ipsius in regimine successit, in tantum studiis scripturarum institutus est, ut Graecam quidem linguam non parua ex parte, Latinam uero non minus quam Anglorum, quae sibi naturalis est, nouerit.

Digitized by Google

Ða onfenȝ for Wilfriðe biscophâd ðære cyricean æt Heaȝostealdes ea Acca his mæssepreost. Wæs he se wer se fromesta[2] ȝ for[3] ȝode ȝ for mannum micellic; ȝ he his cyricean ȝetimbrade, seo on are Scae'. Andreæ þæs apostoles ȝehalȝad is, moniȝfealde wlite ȝ wundorlicum weorcum ȝebrædde ȝ ȝemoniȝfylde.[4] ȝ he micle ȝeornfulnesse dyde, þ he æȝhwanon mæst reliquia beȝéate þara eadiȝra apostola[4a] ȝ Cristes[5] martyra, ȝ on heora weorðunȝe wibedas sette ȝ porticas worhte ȝ todælde on þ (*MS. Ca, p. 186*) sylfe binnan þære ylcan cyricean weallum. Swylce eac spell heora ðrowunȝe ætȝædere mid oðrum cyriclicum bocum mid micelre ȝeornfulnesse ȝesomnade, ȝ ðider micel bôcȝestréon ȝ[5a] æðele beȝéat. Swylce he eac husulfatu ȝ leohtfatu ȝ moniȝ oðer þysses ȝemetes, þa ðe to ȝodes huses frætwednesse belimpað, he ȝeornfullice ȝeȝearwode. Eac swylce he sumne æðelne cyricsanȝere beȝéat, se wæs Mafa

Þa onfenȝ for Willfriðe biscophâd þære cyrican æt Hæȝestealdes êa Acca his mæssepreost. Wæs he wer se fyrmesta ȝ for ȝode ȝ for mannum micellic; ȝ he his cyrican timbrede, seo in âre Sce. Andree ðæs apostoles ȝehalȝod is, moniȝfealdum (*MS. B, p. 460*) wlite ȝ wundorlicum weorcum ȝebrædde ȝ ȝemoniȝfealdode. ȝ he micelre ȝeornfulnesse dyde,[2] þæt he æȝhwanon mæst reliquia beȝeate þara eadiȝra apostola ȝ Cristes martira, ȝ on heora weorðunȝe weofoda sette[2] ȝ porticas worhte ȝ todælde in þæt sylfe binnan þære cirican weallum. Swylce eac spell heora þrowunȝe ætȝædere, mid oðrum cyriclicum bôcum mid micelre ȝeornfullnesse ȝesomnade,[3] ȝ ðyder micel bôcȝestreon ȝ æðele beȝeat. Swylce he eac huslfatu ȝ leohtfatu[4] ȝ[4] moniȝ ȝear oðer þær ðyses ȝemetes, ða þe to ȝodes huses frætewednesse belimpað, he ȝeornfullice ȝearwode. Eac swylce he sumne æþelne cyricsanȝere beȝeat, se wæs Maua

2 formesta *Smith*, foremæresta *C.* — 3 fore *C.* — 4 ȝemoniȝfealdode *Smith.* — 4a apla'. *Ca.* — 5 *fehlt in Ca.* — 5a *fehlt in Ca.*

2 dyde *bis* sette *in B wiederholt.* — 3 *fehlt in B.* — 4 leohtfatu ȝ *fehlt in B.*

Suscepit uero pro Uilfrido episcopatum Hagustaldensis ecclesiae Acca presbyter eius, uir et ipse strenuissimus, et coram Deo et hominibus magnificus; qui et ipsius ecclesiae suae, quae in beati Andreae apostoli honorem consecrata est, aedificium multifario decore ac mirificis ampliauit operibus. Dedit namque operam, quod et hodie facit, ut adquisitis undecumque reliquiis beatorum apostolorum et martyrum Christi, in uenerationem illorum poneret altaria, distinctis porticibus in hoc ipsum intra muros eiusdem ecclesiae, sed et historias passionis eorum, una cum ceteris ecclesiasticis uoluminibus, summa industria congregans, amplissimam ibi ac nobilissimam bibliothecam fecit, nec non et uasa sancta et luminaria aliaque huiusmodi, quae ad ornatum domus Dei pertinent, studiosissime parauit. Cantatorem quoque egregium, uocabulo Maban, qui a successoribus discipulorum beati

Digitized by Google

haten, se wæs on Cent on sanȝcræft ȝelæred fram æfterfylȝendum þara discipula þæs eadiȝan papan Sce. Ȝreȝorii; ȝ he þone XII winter mid him hæfde; ȝ he ȝehwæðer ȝe þa cyricsanȝas lærde, þe hi ær ne cuðan, ȝe eac, þa ðe hi ȝu cuðan ȝ mid lanȝre ȝymeleasnesse ealdian onȝunnon, þa eft mid his lare on ðone ærran steall ȝeedniwode wæron. Wæs he éac sylfa Acca biscop[1a] se ȝetydesta[6] sanȝere; swylce eac he wæs on halȝum ȝewritum se ȝelæredesta, ȝ on Jetnesse þæs rihtan ȝeleafan se clænesta; ȝ he wæs in reoȝolum cyriclicre[6a] ȝesetnesse se behydeȝæsta þa to healdenne; ȝ he þæs ne blon, oð ðæt[7] he fram Ȝode mede onfenȝ his arfæstre[8] wilsumnesse.[8] Wæs he ærest fram his cnihthâde on ȝeférscipe þæs halȝan Bosan ȝ Ȝode þæs leofan Eoforwicceastre biscopes aféded ȝ ȝelæred. Æfter þon he côm to Wilfriðe biscope[8a] mid hyhte beteran foresetnesse, ȝ eall his yldo ȝ lîf on his þenunȝe ȝefylde oð his forðfore. Mid þone he eac swilce to Rome wæs cumende ȝ moniȝ nytlico ðinȝ, ðe he on his eðle

haten, se wæs on Centlande in sanȝcræfte ȝelæred fram æfterfylȝendum (*MS. B, p. 461*) þara discipula ðæs eadeȝan papan Sce. Ȝreȝorii; ȝ he ðone twelf winter mid him ȝehæfde; ȝ he ȝehwær ða cyricsanȝas lærde, ðam þe hi ær ne cuðon, ȝe[5] eac, þa þe hi ȝu cuðon,[5] ȝ mid lanȝre ȝymeleasnesse ealdiȝan onȝunnon, þa eft mid his lâre in þone ærran steall him ȝeniwode wæron. Wæs he eac sylfa Acca bisscop se ȝetydesta[5a] sanȝere; swa he eac wæs on halȝum ȝewritum[6] se ȝelæredesta, ȝ on Jetnesse ðæs rihtan ȝeleafan se clænesta; ȝ he wæs on reȝollicum cyriclicre ȝesetnesse se behydeȝysta þa â to healdenne; ȝ he þæs ne blann, oð þæt he fram Ȝode mêde onfenȝ his ârfæstre willsumnesse. Wæs he ærest fram his cnihthâde in ȝeferscype þæs halȝan Bosan ȝ Ȝode þæs leofan Eoforwicceastre biscopes âfeded ȝ ȝelæred. After þon he côm to Willfriðe bisscope myd hyhte beteran foresetnesse, ȝ ealle hys yldo ȝ lîf on his þenunȝe ȝefylde (*MS. B, p. 462*) oð his forðfore. Mid þone he eac swylce to Rome wæs cumende ȝ moniȝ nytlico þinȝ, ða ðe he on his eðle

6 ȝetydesta *C, Smith, Miller*; ȝetrywesta *Ca.* — 6[a] -licra *Ca.* — 7 oð þæt þe he *C.* — 8 arfæstnesse. — 8[a] b'.

5 ȝe *bis* cuðon *fehlt in B.* — 5[a] ȝetydestea *B.* — 6 ȝewritum *steht am Rande von anderer Hand.*

papae Gregorii in Cantia fuerat cantandi sonos edoctus, ad se suosque instituendos accersiit, ac per annos XII tenuit; quatenus et, quae illi non nouerant, carmina ecclesiastica doceret; et ea, quae quondam cognita longo usu uel neglegentia inueterare coeperunt, huius doctrina priscum renouarentur in statum. Nam et ipse episcopus Acca cantator erat peritissimus, quomodo etiam in litteris sanctis doctissimus et in catholicae fidei confessione castissimus, in ecclesiasticae quoque institutionis regulis sollertissimus exstiterat;

Digitized by Google

ne mihte, cyriclicra ȝesetnessa þær he ȝeseah ȝ ȝeleornode, ȝ ða wel heold ȝ læste oð his lifes ende.

Caput XXI.

Đæt se abbud Ceolfriđ Peohta cyninȝe, Neaton haten, heah cræftiȝan somod ȝ eac epistolam be heldnesse rihtre Eastran onsende.

Đyssum tidum Naitan Peohta (*MS. C, fol. 31a*) cyninȝ, ðe þone norðdæl Breotone eardiað, wæs he monad mid ȝelómlicre smeawunȝe ȝ leornunȝe cyriclicra ȝewrita, þ he ȝedwolan wiðsôc ȝ þone ne ȝeðafode, se oð þ on his þeode hæfed wæs, be ȝehylde rihtra Eastrana;[1] ȝ he hine ȝ his ðeode ȝelædde[1a] to mærsianne ȝ to weorðianne[1b] þa rihtȝesettan tide þære[2] drihtenlican æriste. ȝ þ he þ mihte mid ðy maran ealdorlicnesse þurhteon[3] ȝ ȝefremman, sohte he him fultum of Anȝolþeode,[4]

ne mihte, cyriclicra ȝesetnessa þær he ȝeseah ȝ ȝeleornode, ȝ ða wel heold ȝ ȝelæste oð his lifes ende.

Caput XXI.

[Þ]æt] se abbud Ceolfriđ Peohta ciniȝe, Naiton wæs haten, heahcræfteȝan somod ȝ epistolam be healdnesse rihtra Eastra onsende.

[Þ]yssum tîdum Naitan Peohta cyninȝ, þa ðone norðdæl Brytene eardiȝað, wæs he manod mid ȝelomlicre[1] smeaȝunȝe ȝ leornunȝe cyriclicra ȝewrita, þæt he ȝedwolan wiðsôc ȝ þone ne ȝeðafode, se oð þæt on his þeode hæfd wæs, be ȝehealdenne rihtra Eastrena; ȝ he hine ȝ his ðeode ȝelædde to mærsiȝenne ȝ tô weorþiȝenne þa rihtȝesettan tîde þære drihtenlican æriste. ȝ þæt he þæt mihte mid ðy mâran ealdorlicnesse þurhteon ȝ ȝefremman, sohte he him fultum of Anȝelðyode,

Cap. XXI: *Der Anfang des Cap. ist in Ms. C, welches hier wieder beginnt, teils zerstört, teils unleserlich bis* cyninȝes (*S.* 678, *Z.* 2995). 1 eastrona. — 1ª ȝelærde *Ca.* — 1ᵇ weorðienne *C.* — 2 ȝ þære *Ca.* — 3 þurhteon *C*, *Smith*, *Miller*; drohtian *Ca.* — onȝel- *C.*

1 ȝelom[:]licre *B.*

et usquedum praemia piae deuotionis accipiat, existere non desistit; utpote qui a pueritia in clero sanctissimi ac Deo dilecti Bosa Eboracensis episcopi nutritus atque eruditus est; deinde ad Uilfridum episcopum spe melioris propositi aduenienes omnem in eius obsequio usque ad obitum illius expleuit aetatem; cum quo etiam Romam ueniens multa illic, quae in patria nequiuerat, ecclesiae sanctae institutis utilia dedicit.

21. Ut Ceolfrid abbas regi Pictorum architectos ecclesiae, simul et epistulam de catholico pascha uel de tonsura miserit.

Eo tempore Naiton rex Pictorum, qui septentrionales Brittaniae plagas inhabitant, admonitus ecclesiasticarum frequenti meditatione scripturarum, abrenuntiauit errori, quo eatenus in obseruatione paschae cum sua gente

Digitized by Google

þe he ȝeare onȝeat ȝ wiste, þ hi[5] ða æfestnesse ȝeleornad ȝ onfonȝen hæfdon to bysene þære halȝan Romaniscan cyrican[5a] ȝ ðære apostolican.

Sende he ærendracan[5b] to þam[6] arwurðan[7] were Ceolfriðe, se wæs abbud ðæs mynstres þara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus, þ is æt Wire muðan ȝ be Tînan þære ea, on ðære stowe þe is ȝecyȝed[8] on Ȝyrwum. Þam abbuddôme[8a] he Ceolfrið[8a] wuldorlice fore wæs æfter Benedicte, be þam[6] we beforan sæȝdon.[8b] Bæd he se cyniȝ þone abbud,[8c] þ he him sende trymmendlice stafas ȝ ȝewrito,[9] mid þam[6] he ðy mihtlicor[9a] wiðscufan mihte,[9b] þa ðe ȝedyrstiȝedon þ hi Eastran[10] heoldan[11] ȝ wurðedon[12] (*MS. Ca, p. 187*) butan heora rihtre tide. Swylce[13] he eac befrǽȝn ȝ acsade[14] be ȝemête ȝ[15] rihte Ȝodes[16] þeowa scéare,[16] þe preostas ȝ Ȝodes þeowas ȝetacnade[17] beon (*MS. C, fol. 31b*) sceoldan. Bæd he se

þa he ȝeare onȝeat ȝ wiste, þæt hi ða æfæstnesse ȝeleornod (*MS. B, p. 463*) ȝ onfanȝen hæfdon to bysene ðære haleȝan Romaniscan cyrican ȝ þære apostolican.

Sende he ærendracan to ðam arweorðan were Ceolfriðe, se wæs abbod þæs mynstres þara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus, þæt is æt Wira muþum ȝ be Tinan[1] þære êa, ôn þære stowe ðe is cweden on Ȝyrwum. Ðam abboddôme[2] he Ceolfrið[2a] wuldorlice stafas ȝ ȝewrito fore wæs æfter Benedicte, be ðam we beforan sædon. Bæd he se cyniȝ þone abbod,[3] þæt he him sende trymmendlice stafas ȝ ȝewrito, mid ðam he mihtelicor wiðscufan mihte, þam ðe ȝedyrstȝodon þæt hi Eastran heoldon ȝ weorðedon buton on rihte tîde. Swylce he eac befrǽȝn ȝ acsode be ȝemete ȝ rihte Ȝodes þeowas, ðe Ȝode ȝetacnode beon sceoldon. Bæd he se

5 hie *C.* — 5[a] ciricean *C.* — 5[b] ærendwrita *C.* — 6 þæm. — 7 arwyrðan *C.* — 8 ȝecezed *C.* — 8[a] abbodome *C.* — 8[b] sædon *C.* — 8[c] abbod *C.* — 9 ȝewrita *C.* — 9[a] meaht- *C.* — 9[b] meahte *C.* — 10 eastron *C.* — 11 heoldon *C.* — 12 weorðedon *C.* — 13 swilce *C.* — 14 ahsode *C.* — 15 *fehlt in Ca.* — 16 ȝodes þe þa sceare *C.* — 17 ȝetacnode *C.*

Cap. XXI: 1 itenan *oder* icenan *B.* — 2 abb'.dôme *B.* — 2[a] c[e]olfrið. — 3 abb. *B.*

tenebatur, et se suosque omnes ad catholicum dominicae resurrectionis tempus celebrandum perduxit. Quod ut facilius et maiore auctoritate perficeret, quaesiuit auxilium de gente Anglorum, quos iamdudum ad exemplum sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae suam religionem instituisse cognouit. Siquidem misit legatarios ad uirum uenerabilem Ceolfridum, abbatem monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est ad ostium Uiuri amnis, et iuxta amnem Tinam, in loco, qui uocatur In Gyruum, cui ipse post Benedictum, de quo supra diximus, gloriosissime praefuit; postulans, ut exhortatorias sibi litteras mitteret, quibus potentius confutare posset eos, qui pascha non suo tempore obseruare praesumerent; simul et de tonsurae modo

Digitized by Google

cyninȝ eac hine, þ he him onsende sumne heahcræftiȝan stanȝeweorces, þ he mihte æfter Romana þeawe cyricean timbrian; ⁊ wæs ȝehatende þ he þa wolde on[17a] âre ðæs eadiȝan ealdres þara apostola ȝehalȝian Sce. Petres.[17b] ⁊ eac ȝehêt, þ he sylfa wolde mid ealre his ðeode þone þeaw symble onhyrian ⁊ healdan ðære halȝan[18] Romaniscan cyricean ⁊ þære apostolican, swa forð swa we fyrmest ȝeleornian maȝon. Ðæs cyninȝes arfæstnesse[18a] willum ⁊ benum wæs ȝefultumiende se arwurða[19] abbud[1] Ceolfrið. Sende him cræftiȝe wyrhtan ða[20] ðe he biddende wæs[20] stænene[20a] cyricean[20a] to timbrianne. Sende him eac stafas ⁊ ȝewrit be ȝehealde rihtra Eastrana ⁊ be ȝodes þeowa[20b] scêare, eac oðrum rihtum ȝodes cyricean.

Mid ðy þ ȝewrit ða wæs ræded[21] beforan þam[6] cyninȝe ⁊ monigum ȝelæredum werum[21a] ⁊ him ȝeornlice wæs reht on[17a] his cyninȝ eac swylce hine, þæt he him onsende sumne heahcræftiȝan stanȝeweorces, þæt he mihte æfter Romana (*MS. B, p. 464*) ðeawe cyrican timbran ⁊ ðære apostolican cyriclican tiliȝan; ⁊ wæs he ȝehatende þæt he wolde on âre ðæs eadeȝan aldres ðara apostola ȝehalȝian[3a] Sce. Petres. ⁊ he eac ȝehet, þæt he sylf wolde mid ealre his þeode þone þeaw symle onhyriȝan ⁊ healdan þære halȝan Romaniscan cyrican, swa forð swa we fyrmest ȝeleorniȝan maȝon. Ðæs cyninȝes æfæstnesse willum ⁊ benum wæs ȝefultumiȝende se arwyrða abbod Ceolfrið. Sende him cræftiȝan ða ðe he biddende wæs þæt mihtan stænene cyrican timbrian; sende him eac stafas ⁊ ȝewrit be ȝehealde Eastrena on riht ⁊ be ȝodes þeow sceare, teeacan oðrum rihtum ȝodes ciricum.[4]

Mid þy þæt ȝewrit wæs ða aræded beforan ðam cyninȝe ⁊ moneȝum ȝelæredum werum ⁊ him ȝeornlice wæs reht in his

17[a] in *C.* — 17[b] petre *Ca.* — 18 *fehlt in Ca.* — 18[a] fæstnesse *C.* — 19 arwyrða *C.* — 20 þa *bis* wæs *fehlt in Ca.* — 20[a] stænne ciricean *C.* — 20[b] þa *C.* — 21 aræd *C.* — 21[a] weorodum *C.*

3[a] ȝehealȝian *B.* — 4 *Kein Absatz in B.*

uel ratione, qua clericos insigniri deceret; excepto, quod etiam ipse in his non parua ex parte esset imbutus. Sed et architectos sibi mitti petiit, qui iuxta morem Romanorum ecclesiam de lapide in gente ipsius facerent, promittens hanc in honorem beati apostolorum principis dedicandam; se quoque ipsum cum suis omnibus morem sanctae Romanae et apostolicae ecclesiae semper imitaturum, in quantum dumtaxat tam longe a Romanorum loquella et natione segregati hunc ediscere potuissent. Cuius religiosis uotis ac precibus fauens reuerentissimus abba Ceolfrid misit architectos, quos petebatur, misit illi et litteras scriptas:

Haec epistula cum praesente rege Naítono multisque uiris doctioribus esset lecta, ac diligenter ab his, qui intellegere poterant, in linguam eius

Digitized by Google

aȝen ȝereorde fram þam, ðe hit onȝitan mihton,[22] is þ sæd, þ he wære be his trymnesse ȝ lare swyðe[23] ȝefeonde[23] ȝ wære arisende of his setle of middum his ealdormannum ȝ his wîtum; ȝ his cneow biȝde on eorðan ȝ ȝode þancunȝe[23a] dyde, þ he ȝeearnode swylce ȝife onfôn of Anȝolþeode;[24] ȝ þus cwæð: Cuðlice ic þ ær wiste ȝ onȝeat, þ[24a] ðis wæs riht weorðunȝ soðra Eastrana. Ac swa swiðe ic nu þ riht onȝite ðisse tide to healdanne, þ me is eallinȝa lytel ȝ medmicel ȝesewen,[25] þ ic ær ðyssum[25a] cuðe ȝ onȝeat. Forðon ic þonne nu eow[26] openlice andette ȝ cyðe, þe her ȝwearde sittað, þ ic ðas tide Eastrena ecelice healdan wille (*Ende von fol. 31 in MS. C*) mid ealre minre ðeode, þe[26a] ic nu rihte onȝite ȝ oncnâwe; ȝ ealle preostas ȝ ȝodes ðeowas, þa ðe on minum rice syndon, ða scêare onfôn sculon, ðe we ȝehyrað fulle beon ealre rihtwisnesse.[27] ȝ he ða butan yldinȝe

aȝenre ȝereorde fram ðam, þe hit onȝytan mihton, is þæt sæd, þæt he wære be hys trumnesse ȝ lâre swiðe ȝefeonde (*MS. B, p. 465*) ȝ wære arisende of his setle betweonum his ealdormannum ȝ his witum; ȝ his cneow biȝde on eorðan ȝ ȝode ðancunȝe dyde, þæt he ȝeearnode swylce ȝyfe onfôn of Anȝelþeode; ȝ þus cwæð: Cuðlice ic þæt ær wiste ȝ onȝeat, þæt þis wæs riht weorðunȝ soðra Eastrena. Ac swa swiðe ic nu þæt riht onȝyte ðysse tîde to healdenne, þæt me is eallunȝa lytel ȝ medmicel ȝesewen, þæt ic ær þissum cuðe ȝ onȝeat. Forðon ic ðonne nû eow openlice ândette ȝ cyðe, þæt her[5] ȝwearde sittað, þæt[5] ic þas tîde Eastrena êcelice healdan wille mid ealre minre þeode, þe îc nû rihte onȝyte ȝ oncnawe; ȝ ealle preostas ȝ ȝodes ðeowas, ðe on minum rîce syndon, þe sceare onfon sculon, þæt we ȝehyran fulle beon ealle rihtnesse. ȝ he bûtan yldinȝe

22 meahton *C.* — 23 swiþe ȝifiende *C.* — 23a þoncunȝe *C.* — 24 onȝel- *C.* — 24a þte *C.* — 25 ȝesezen. — 25a þissum *C.* — 26 *fehlt in Ca.* — 26a þe *Ca.* — 27 rihtnesse *C.*

5 her mid worde þæt *B.*

propriam interpretata, multum de eius exhortatione gauisus esse perhibetur; ita ut exsurgens de medio optimatum suorum consessu genua flecteret in terram, Deo gratias agens, quod tale munusculum de terra Anglorum mereretur accipere. 'Et quidem et antea noui,' inquit, 'quia haec erat uera paschae celebratio, sed in tantum modo rationem huius temporis obseruandi cognosco, ut parum mihi omnimodis uidear de his antea intellexisse. Unde palam profiteor uobisque, qui adsidetis, praesentibus protestor, quia hoc obseruare tempus paschae cum uniuersa mea gente perpetuo uolo; hanc accipere debere tonsuram, quam plenam esse rationis audimus, omnes, qui in meo regno sunt, clericos decerno.' Nec mora, quae dixerat, regia auctoritate perfecit. Statim namque iussu publico mittebantur ad transcribendum, di-

Digitized by Google

mid his cynelicre ealdorlicnesse ȝefremede þ he cwæð; ⁊ sona sende ȝeond eall his rîce, ⁊ het wrîtan ⁊ leornian ⁊ healdan þurh ealle Peohta mæȝðe þa niȝontỳnlican hrinȝas rihtra Eastrana. ⁊ het fordilȝian þurh ealle þa ȝedwolan hrinȝas feower ⁊ hund eahtatiȝes[28] ȝeara. Ða wæron scorene ealle munecas ⁊ sacerdas on ðone beh Sce. Petres scêare; ⁊ hi swa swa niwe discipulhada þæs eadeȝestan ealdres þara apostola Sce. Petres underðeodde beon ⁊ mid his mundbyrde ȝescylde ⁊ eall seo ðeod ȝeriht ȝefeah ⁊ blissade.[29]

mid his cynelicre aldorlicnesse ȝefremede þæt he cwæð; ⁊ sona sende ȝeond eall his rîce, ⁊ het writan ⁊ leornigan ⁊ healdan ðurh ealle Peohta mæȝðe ða niȝontynlican hrinȝas (*MS. B, p. 466*) rihtra Eastrena. ⁊ het fordilȝian þurh eall þa ȝedwolhrinȝas feower ⁊ hundeahtatiȝ ȝeâra. Ða wæron scorene ealle munecas ⁊ sacerdas on ðone beah Sce. Petres scare; ⁊ hi þa swa niwe discipulhâda ðæs eadeȝan aldres þara apostola Sce. Petres ûnderþeodde beon ⁊ mid his mundbyrde ȝescylde ⁊ eall seo þeod þæs fæȝenode ⁊ blissode.

Caput XXII.

Ðæt ða munecas on Hii þam ealonde mid him ðam underþeoddum mynstrum þa ða rihtȝeleaffullan Eastran, bodiendum Ecbyrhte ⁊ lærendum, weorðian onȝunnon.

Ne wæs þa æfter miclum fæce þ eac swylce ða munecas Scotta

Caput XXII.

[Þæt] ða munecas on Hîî þam ealande mid him ðam underþeoddum mynstrum ða þe ða rihtȝeleaffullan Eastran, bodiendum Ecbyrhte ⁊ lærendum, weorðian onȝunnon.

[N]e wæs ða æfter miclum fæce þæt ða munecas Scotta

---

28 eahtatiȝ *Smith.* — 29 ȝeblissade *C.*

---

scendum, obseruandum, per uniuersas Pictorum prouincias circuli paschae decennouenales, oblitteratis per omnia erroneis octoginta et quattuor annorum circulis. Attondebantur omnes in coronam ministri altaris ac monachi; et quasi nouo se discipulatui beatissimi apostolorum principis Petri subditam eiusque tutandam patrocinio gens correcta gaudebat.

22. Ut Hiienses monachi cum subiectis sibi monasteriis canonicum praedicante Ecgbercto celebrare pascha coeperint.

Nec multo post illi quoque, qui insulam Hii incolebant, monachi Scotticae nationis cum his, quae sibi erant subdita, monasteriis ad ritum paschae ac tonsurae canonicum Domino procurante perducti sunt. Siquidem anno

Digitized by Google

cynnes, þa ðe Hiî þ ealond eardedon ȝ beeodan, mid þam mynstrum þe him underðeodde wæron, to reoȝollicum þeawe rihtra Eastrena ȝ scyre þurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝelædde wæron. Wæs ymb seofon hund wintra ȝ syxtene fram Drihtnes menniscnesse, þy ȝeare Osred se cyninȝ wæs ofslæȝen, ȝ Cynred æfter him ða steore onfenȝ Norðanhymbra rices, ða com on Hiî þ ealond of Hibernia ȝode se leofa (*MS. Ca, p. 188*) fæder ȝ sacerd ȝ mid ealle are to nemnenne[1] Ecȝbyrht se halȝa, ðæs we beforan ȝelomlice ȝemynȝedon; ȝ he arwurwurðlice ȝ[2] mid micle ȝefean fram him onfanȝen wæs, forðon he[3] wæs se swetesta lareow ȝ se wynsumesta ȝ ðara þinȝa, ðe he oðre lærde to donne, he sylfa wæs se wilsumesta fylȝend[4] ȝ læstend; ȝ lustlice fram him eallum ȝehyred wæs; ȝ he onwende mid his arfæstum trymenessum ȝ ȝeornfulnesse[5] þone ealdan ðeaw ȝ ȝesetnysse heora ealdra, be þam mæȝ þ apostolice word cweden beon, þ hi hæfdon ȝodes ellnunȝe ac nalæs æfter wisdome. ȝ he hi

cynnes, þa ðe Hii[1] þæt iȝland eardodon ȝ beeodon, mid ðam mynstrum þe him[1a] underþeodde wæron, to reȝollicum þeawe rihtra Eastrena ȝ to scare ðurh Drihtnes ȝyfe ȝelædde wæron. Þa wæs ymb seofon hund wintra ȝ syxtyne æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þy ȝeare Osred cyninȝ wæs ofslaȝen, ȝ Cenred æfter him ða steore onfenȝ (*MS. B, p. 467*) Norðhymbra rîces, ða com in Hî þæt iȝland of Hibernia ȝode sê leofa fæder ȝ sacerd ȝ mid ealre âre to nemnenne Ecȝbryht ðone halȝan, ðæs we beforan ȝemynȝodon ȝelomlice; ȝ ârweorþlice ȝ mid miclum ȝefeân onfanȝen wæs fram him, forðon þe he wæs se swettesta lareow ȝ se wynsumesta ȝ þa ðinȝ, þe he lærde oðre to donne, he sylf wæs se willsumesta fylȝend ȝ læstend; ȝ he lustlice fram him eallum ȝehered wæs; ȝ he onwende mid his ârfæstum trymnessum ȝ ȝeornfullum môde þone ealdan þeaw ȝ ȝesetnesse heora ealdra, be þam mæȝ þæt âpostolice word cweden beon, þæt hi hæfdon ȝodes elnunȝe ac nalæs æfter wisdôme. ȝ he hî

Cap. XXII: 1 nimanne *Ca.* — 2 *fehlt in Ca.* — 3 þe he *C.* — 4 fylȝend *C*, fyllend *Ca.* — 5 [ȝeornfulnum] *Smith.*

Cap. XXII: 1 Hii *fehlt in B.* — 1a hi *B.*

ab incarnatione Domini DCC° XVI°, quo Osredo occiso Coenred gubernacula regni Nordanhymbrorum suscepit, cum uenisset ad eos de Hibernia Deo amabilis, et cum omni honorificentia nominandus pater ac sacerdos, Ecgberct, cuius superius memoriam saepius fecimus, honorifice ab eis et multo cum gaudio susceptus est. Qui quoniam et doctor suauissimus, et eorum, quae agenda docebat, erat exsecutor deuotissimus, libenter auditus ab uniuersis, inmutauit piis ac sedulis exhortationibus inueteratam illam traditionem parentum eorum, de quibus apostolicum illum licet proferre sermonem, quod aemulationem Dei habebant, sed non secundum scientiam; catholicoque illos

Digitized by Google

ðy apostolican[5a] þeawe ȝ[6] ðy rihtȝelyfedan[6] monade ȝ lærde, þ hi ða weorðunȝe þære mæstan symbelnesse, swa swa we cwǽdon, heoldan ȝ dydon under bycnunȝe ðæs ecan biȝes. Wæs þ mid wunderlicre stihtunȝe þære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse swa ȝeworden, þ, forðan seo þeod þone wisdom,[7] ðe heo cuðe, þære ȝodcundan cyððe lustlice butan æfæste Anȝelfolcum cyðde ȝ ȝemænsumede, hi ða swylce æfter fæce þurh Anȝelþeode, on þam ðinȝum þe hî won hæfdon, to fulfremedum ȝemete rihtes lifes becôm. Swa swa Brittas wiððon, þe næfre woldon þa cyððo þæs cristenan ȝeleafan, þe hi hæfdon, Anȝelcynne openian ȝ cyðan, ono þa ȝelyfendum eft Anȝelfolcum ȝ þurh eall well ontimbredum ȝ ȝelæredum on reoȝole rihtes ȝeleafan, hi nu ȝ̈t heora ealdan ȝewunon healdað, ȝ fram rihtum stiȝum[7a] healtiað; ȝ heora heafod ywað butan beaȝe[8] Sce. Petres sceare; ȝ Cristes symbelnesse rihte Eastran butan ȝeðeodnesse ealra ȝodes cyricena healdað

þy apostolican þeawe ȝ þy rihtȝelyfedan manude ȝ lærde, þæt hî þy weorþunȝe ðære mæstan symbelnesse, swa swa we cwædon, þæt we heoldon ȝ dydon under bycnunȝe (*MS. B, p. 468*) þæs ecan beaȝes. Wæs þæt mid wundorlicre stihtunȝe ðære ȝodcundan arfæstnesse[2] swa ȝeworden, þæt, forðan seo þeod þone wisdom, ðe heo cuðe, þære ȝodcundan[2] cyððe lustlice bûtan æfæste Anȝelfolce cyðde ȝ ȝemænsumode, hi ða swylce æfter fæce þurh Anȝelðeode, on ðam ðinȝum þe hi wana hæfdon, to fullfremedum ȝemete rihtes lifes becôm. Swa swa Brytas wiððon, þa noldon næfre þa cyððe ðæs cristenan ȝeleafan, ðe hî hæfdon, Anȝelcynne ȝeopenian ȝ ȝecyðan, ȝ ða ȝelyfendum eft Anȝelfolcum ȝ þurh eall wel intimbredum ȝ ȝelæredum on reȝole rihtes ȝeleafan, hî nû ȝ̈t heora ealdan ȝewunan healdað, ȝ fram rihtum stiȝum healtiȝað;[3] ȝ heora heafod ywað bûtan beaȝe Sce. Petres scare; ȝ Cristes symbelnessum rihtre Eastron butan ȝeþeodnesse ealra ȝodes cyricena healdað

5a ap'lican *Ca.* — 6 ȝ *bis* ȝelyfedan *fehlt in Ca.* — 7 wisdome *Smith.* — 7a siȝum *Ca.* — 8 eȝe *Ca.*

2 arfæstnesse *bis* ȝodcundan *fehlt in B.* — 3 ealdiȝað *B.*

---

atque apostolico more celebrationem, ut diximus, praecipuae sollemnitatis sub figura coronae perpetis agere perdocuit. Quod mira diuinae constat factum dispensatione pietatis, ut quoniam gens illa, quam nouerat scientiam diuinae cognitionis libenter ac sine inuidia populis Anglorum cummunicare curauit; ipsa quoque postmodum per gentem Anglorum in eis, quae minus habuerat, ad perfectam uiuendi normam peruenire. Sicut econtra Brettones, qui nolebant Anglis eam, quam habebant, fidei Christianae notitiam pandere, credentibus iam populis Anglorum, et in regula fidei catholicae per omnia instructis, ipsi adhuc inueterati et claudicantes a semitis suis, et capita sine

Digitized by Google

ȝ weorþiað. Ða onfenȝon Hîîsetena munecas þurh Ecȝbyrhtes lâre (*MS. C, fol. 32a*) rihtȝelyfede þeawas on to lifianne[9] under Dunchade þam[10] abbude[10a] æfter hundeahtatiȝum wintra þæs ðe hi[11] sendon Aidan þone biscop[11a] Anȝelðeode[11b] to lareowe. Wunode[12] se ȝodes wêr Ecȝbyrht[13] XII[14] winter[15] on[16] þam[8] ealonde,[17] þ he sumre nîwre[18] ȝyfe[19] lihtendre þære cyriclican[20] ȝeðeodnesse ȝ sibbe ȝehalȝode.[21]

Ond æfter seofon hund wintra ȝ niȝon ȝ twentiȝum æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse þy ȝeare, ða mærsad wæs ȝ weorðod[21a] se drihtenlica Eastordæȝ, þ wæs ðy eahteȝeðan[22] dæȝe Kalendarum[23] Maiarum, mid ðy he þa ða[24] ylcan[25] drihtenlican æriste[26] mid symbelnesse mæssesanȝa[27] mærsade ȝ weorðode,[28] ðy ylcan[29]

ȝ fram rihtum ȝ weorðiað. Þa onfenȝon Hisetena[4] munecas þurh (*MS. B, p. 469*) Ecȝbrihtes lâre rihtȝelyfede þeawas on to lifiȝanne, undor Duchâde ðam abbode[5] æfter hundeahtatiȝum wintrum ðæs ðe hi sendon Aîdan þone bisscop Anȝelþeode to lærenne. Wunode se ȝodes wer Ecȝbriht on ðam iȝlande twelf winter, swa swa he sumre niwre ȝyfe lyhtendre ðære ciriclican ȝeðeodnesse ȝ sibbe ȝehalȝode.

ȝ æfter seofon hund wintrum ȝ niȝon ȝ twentiȝum æfter ðære drihtenlican menniscnesse ðy ȝeare, ða mærsod wæs ȝ weorðad se drihtenlica Easterdæȝ, þæt wæs þy eahtoðan dæȝe Kalendarum Maiarum,[5a] myd þy he ða drihtenlican æreste mid symbelnesse mæssesanȝe mærsode ȝ weorðode, þy ylcan

9 lifienne *C.* — 10 þæm *C.* — 10a abbode *C.* — 11 hie *C.* — 11a bisceop *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 11b Onȝel- *C.* — 12 wunade *C.* — 13 ecȝbreht *C.* — 14 twelf *C*, XIII *Smith.* — 15 wintr *C*, wintra *Ca.* — 16 in *C.* — 17 ealande *C.* — 18 neowre *C.* — 19 ȝefe *C.* — 20 ciriclican *C.* — 21 ȝehalȝade *C.* — 21a weorþad *C*, weorþeod *Ca.* — 22 eahtoðan *C.* — 23 kl'darum *Ca.* — 24 *fehlt in C.* — 25 ilcan *C.* — 26 areste *C.* — 27 -sonȝa *C.* — 28 weorðade *C.* — 29 ilcan *C.*

4 hi syð þan *B.* — 5 abb. *B.* — 5a maiorum *B.*

corona praetendunt et sollemnia Christi sine ecclesiae Christi societate uenerantur.

Susceperunt autem Hiienses monachi docente Ecgbercto ritus uiuendi catholicos sub abbate Duunchado, post annos circiter LXXX, ex quo ad praedicationem gentis Anglorum Aidanum miserant antistitem. Mansit autem uir Domini Ecgberct annos XIII in praefata insula, quam ipse uelut noua quadam relucente gratia ecclesiasticae societatis et pacis Christo consecrauerat; annoque dominicae incarnationis DCC° XXVIIII°, quo pascha dominicum octauo Kalendarum Maiarum die celebrabatur, cum missarum sollemnia in memoriam eiusdem dominicae resurrectionis celebrasset, eodem die

Digitized by Google

dæge he fêrde[92a] to Drihtne. ⁊ gefêan þære hêan symbelnesse, þone he mid þam[10] broðrum ongan,[30] ða he to annesse gife gehwyrfde, he mid Drihtne ⁊ ðam[10] halgum apostolum[31] ⁊ mid oðrum heofones ceasterwarum gefylde; oððe þ gyt[32] soðre is þ sylfe[33] he ne blinneð mærsian ⁊ weorðian â butan ende. Wæs þ wundorlico stihtunge[33a] ðære godcundan foreseonesse, þ se arwurða[34] wer nalæs[35] þ an þ he on[35a] Eastran fêrde[35b] of þyssum[36] middanearde to God[37] fæder, ac eac swylce[38] þ[39] ðy dæge[29] eastran mærsade[40] wæron, þe hi[41] næfre âr gewunedon on[42] þam[10] stowum weorðode[43] beon. ⁊ þa gefêgon ða broðru[44] be[45] ongytenesse[46] þære cuðan ⁊ þære rihtgelyfedon[47] (*MS. Ca, p. 189*) Eastortîde. ⁊ hi[48] blissedon þa mundbyrde þæs ferendan[49] fæder to Drihtne, þurh ðone hî[48] gerihte

dæge he leorde to Drihtne. ⁊ gefean þære hean symbelnesse, þone he mid ðam gebroðrum ongann, þa he tô anesse gyfe gehwyrfde, he mid Drihtne ⁊ ðam halgum apostolum ⁊ mid oðrum heofones (*MS. B, p. 470*) ceasterwarum gefylde; oððe þæt gyt soðre is þæt sylfe he ne blinneð mærsian ⁊ weorþian â butan ênde. Wæs þæt wundorlico stihtung ðære godcundan foreseonnesse, þætte se ârweorða wer nales þæt an þæt he on Eastron leorde of þissum middangearde to Gode fæder,[6] ac eac swylce mid ði þætte ði dæge Eastron mærsode wæron, þe hî næfre ær[6a] gewunodon on ðam stowum weorðode beon. ⁊ ða gefægon ða gebroðor be ongytenesse þære cuþan ⁊ þære rihtgelyfedan Eastertîde. ⁊ hi blissedon þa mundbyrde ðæs ferendan fæder tô Drihtene, þurh þone hi gerihte

---

29[a] forðferde *C.* — 30 onzon *C.* — 31 ap'lum *Ca.* — 32 zen *C.* — 33 seolfe *C.* — 33[a] stihtunz *C.* — 34 arwyrða *C.* — 35 na les *C.* — 35[a] in *C.* — 35[b] forðferde *C.* — 36 þissum *C.* — 37 zode *C.* — 38 swilce *C.* — 39 mid þy þætte þy dæze *C.* — 40 mærsode *C.* — 41 hie *C.* — 42 in *C.* — 43 weorðade *C.* — 44 broðor *C.* — 45 *fehlt in Ca.* — 46 onzesetenesse *C.* — 47 -zelefdon *C.* — 48 hie *C.* — 49 farendan *C.*

6 ferde *B.* — 6[a] ær ne *Miller.*

---

et ipse migrauit ad Dominum, ac gaudium summae festiuitatis, quod cum fratribus, quos ad unitatis gratiam conuerterat, inchoauit, cum Domino et apostolis, ceterisque caeli ciuibus compleuit, immo id ipsum celebrare sine fine non desinit. Mira autem diuinae dispensatio prouisionis erat, quod uenerabilis uir non solum in pascha transiuit de hoc mundo ad Patrem; uerum etiam cum eo die pascha celebraretur, quo numquam prius in eis locis celebrari solebat. Gaudebant ergo fratres de agnitione certa et catholica temporis paschalis; laetabantur de patrocinio pergentis ad Dominum patris, per quem fuerant correcti; gratulabatur ille, quod eatenus in carne

Digitized by Google

wæron. ȝ he blissode[50] in þôn, þ he oð[51] ðæt in lichoman ȝehealden wæs, ȝ[52] þ he ȝeseah ða his ȝehyrend[52a] (*MS. C, fol. 32b*) þone Eastordæȝ onfôn, ȝ mid hine on[53] weorðunȝe habban, þone hi symle[53a] ær ðan[54] wearnedon[55] to onfonne. ȝ swa ȝewis be heora[56] ȝerihtnesse[57] se arwurða[58] fæder blissade, þ he ȝeseȝe Drihtnes dæȝ, ȝ he hine ȝeseah ȝ ȝefeonde wæs.

wæron. ȝ he blissede on þam, þæt he oð þæt on lichaman ȝehealden wæs, oð þæt he ȝeseah þa hys ȝehyrend þone Eastres dæȝ onfôn, ȝ mid him on weorþunȝe habban, þone hî symle ær ðon warnedon to onfonne. ȝ swa ȝewis be heora ȝeryhtnesse se arweorða fæder blissede, þæt he ȝesawe Drihtnes (*MS. B, p. 471*) dæȝ, ȝ he hine ȝeseah ȝ ȝefeonde[7] wæs.

Caput XXIII.

Be forðfore Tobias þæs biscopes æt Hrofesceastre ȝ Ecȝbyrhtes þæs arwurðan biscopes on ðone forman Easterdæȝ; ȝ ðy ylcan ȝeare forðferde Osric Norðanhymbra cyninȝ. Hwylc se staðol is on ȝweardnesse Anȝelcynnes þeode ȝe eac ealre Breotone.

Wæs ymb seofon hund wintra ȝ fif ȝ twentiȝ æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þ wæs þ seofoðe[1] ȝeâr Osrices Norðanhymbra cyninȝes, se æfter Cênrede to rîce fenȝ, þa Wihtred Ecȝbyrhtes[2] sunu

Caput XXIII.

[B]e forðfore Tobias þæs bysceopes (*MS. B, p. 18*) æt Hrofeceastre ȝ Ecȝbyrhtes þæs arwyrðan byscpes on þone forman dæȝ Easterdæȝ; ȝ ði ylcan ȝeare forðferde Osric Norðhymbra cininȝ. Swylc se staðol is on ȝweardnesse Anȝelcynnes þeode ȝe eac ealre Brytene.

[Þ]a wæs ymb seofon hund wintra ȝ fif ȝ twentiȝ æfter ðære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þæt wæs þæt seofoðe ȝear Osrices Norþhymbra cyninȝes, se æfter Cenrede to rice fenȝ, þa Whitred Ecȝbyrhtes sunu

50 blissade *C.* — 51 on *C.* — 52 oð *C, Smith.* — 52[a] ȝeherend *C.* — 53 in *C.* — 53[a] simle *C.* — 54 ærþon *C.* — 55 warenedon *C.* — 56 hiora *C.* — 57 ȝerehtnesse *C.* — 58 arwyrða *C.* — Cap. XXIII: 1 VII [þe] *Ca.* — 2 ecȝbrihtes *C.*

7 ȝefanȝen *B.*

seruatus est, donec illum in pascha diem suos auditores, quem semper antea uitabant, suscipere ac secum agere uideret. Sicque certus de illorum correctione reuerentissimus pater exsultauit, ut uideret diem Domini; uidit et gauisus est.

23. Qui sit in praesenti status gentis Anglorum uel Brittaniae totius.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC° XXV°, qui erat septimus Osrici regis Nordanhymbrorum, qui Coenredo successerat, Uictred filius Ecgbercti,

Digitized by Google

Cantwara[3] cyninges forðfêred wæs þy nigeðan dæge Kalendarum[3a] Maiarum; ⁊[4] þam[5] rice, ðe he hæfde XXXIIII[6] wintra ⁊[7] þ fifte healf, his suna[7a] ðry yrfeweardas forlêt, Æðelbyrht[8] ⁊ Eadbyrht ⁊ Ælric.[9]

Æfter þam[5] ðy nyhstan geare Tobias Hrofesceastre[9a] biscop[10] forðferde. Wæs se wer micellice gelæred; wæs he discipul ðære eadegan[11] gemynde Theodores arcebiscopes[12] ⁊ Adrianus ðæs abbudes.[13] ⁊ he forðon, swa swa cweden is, mid ða getydnesse ge cyriclicra[14] gewrita ge eac gemænelicra, þ he eac swylce[15] swa ȝrecisc geleornode[16] mid Ledene,[17] þ him þa[18] swa cuðe[19] wæron swa his agene reorde, þe he ôn[20] acenned wæs. Wæs he bebyrged[21] on[22] Sce. Paules portice ðæs apostoles,[23] se is on[24] Sce. Andreas cyricean,[25] ðær he sylfa[26] byrigenstowe[27] worhte.[28]

Cantwara cyninges forðferde, þ wæs ðy nigoðan dæge Kalendarum Maiarum on ðam rîce, þe he hæfde feower ⁊ þrittig wintra ⁊ þ fifte healf; ⁊ þa hit þrym yrfeweardum forlet, his sunu Æðelbryhte ⁊ Eadbryhte ⁊ Ælfrice.

Æfter ðam þy nehstan geare Tobias Hrofeceastre bisscop forþferde.[8] Wæs se wer micellice gelæred; wæs he discipul þære eadgan gemynde Theodores arcebisceopes[8] ⁊ Adrianus þæs abbodes.[9] ⁊ he forðon, swa swa cweden is, mid þære getydnesse cyriclicra gewrita ge eac gemænelicra, þæt he eac swylce swa ȝrecisc leornode mid Ledene, þæt him ða swa cuðe wæron swa his agen gereord, þe he ôn âcenned (*MS. B, p. 472*) wæs. Wæs he bebyrged on Sce. Paules portice ðæs apostoles, se is on Sce. Andreas cyrican, ðær he him sylfum byrgenstowe geworhte.

3 cantwarena *C.* — 3ª kl'darum *Ca.* — 4 ond *C.* — 5 þæm *C.* — 6 feower ⁊ þrittig *C.* — 7 *fehlt in Ca.* — 7ª sunu *C.* — 8 æðelbryht ⁊ eadbryht *C.* — 9 æðelric *C.* — 9ª hrofeceaster *C.* — 10 bissceop *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 11 eadgan *C.* — 12 ercebisceopes *C*, arceb'. *Ca.* — 13 abbodes *C.* — 14 ciriclicra *C.* — 15 swilce *C.* — 16 geleornade *C.* — 17 Lædene *C.* — 18 [þa] *Ca.* — 19 cuð *C.* — 20 in *C.* — 21 bebyrized *C.* — 22 in *C.* — 23 aples *Ca.* — 24 in *C.* — 25 ciricean *C.* — 26 seolfa *C.* — 27 byrgen- *C.* — 28 geworhte *C.*

8 forðferde *bis* arcebisceopes *fehlt in B.* — 9 abb. *B.*

rex Cantuariorum, defunctus est nono die Kalendarum Maiarum; et regni, quod per XXXIIII semis annos tenebat, filios tres, Aedilberctum, Eadberctum et Alricum, reliquit heredes. Anno post quem proximo Tobias Hrofensis ecclesiae praesul defunctus est, uir, ut supra meminimus, doctissimus. Erat enim discipulus beatae memoriae magistrorum Theodori archiepiscopi, et abbatis Hadriani; unde, ut dictum est, cum eruditione litterarum uel ecclesiasticarum uel generalium, ita Graecam quoque cum Latina didicit linguam,

Digitized by Google

Æfter þam[5] fenȝ Eadulf[29] to ðære biscopþenunȝe,[30] þone Byrhtwald[31] arcebiscop[32] ȝehalȝode.

Æfter þyssum[33] wæs ymbe seofon[34] hund wintra ⁊ XXVIIII[35] æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse (*MS. C, fol. 33a*), þ[36] ætywdon[36a] twêȝen steorran ymb ða sunnan utan, þa syndon on bôcum cometan[37] nemde; ⁊ hi[38] mycle[39] fyrhto onstyredon þam[5] monnum ðe hi[40] sceawodon ⁊ ȝesawon. Oþer heora[41] foreeode þa sunnan on morȝenne,[42] þonne heo[43] upȝanȝende wæs, oðer on æfenne æfterfyliȝde, þonne heo[43] on setl eode, swa swa hi[40] witeȝan wæron[44] ȝrimmes wæles uppyrnende[45] sunnan samod[46] ⁊ setlȝanȝendre,[47] þ hi[40] ȝehwæðere tîde ȝe on dæȝ ȝe on niht micel yfel mannum[48] toward[49] tacnedon. Stod se leoma him ôf, swylce[50] fyrenðecelle[51] onȝean norðdæle[52] middanȝeardes.

Æfter[10] ðam fenȝ Eadulf to biscopþenunȝe, ðone Byryhtwold arcebiscop ȝehalȝode.

Æfter þissum wæs ymb seofon hund wintra ⁊ niȝon ⁊ twentiȝ æfter ðære drihtenlican menniscnesse;[10a] ætywdon tweȝen steorran ymb ða sunnan ûtan, þa syndon on bocum cometan nemned; ⁊ hi micle fyryhto onstyredon ðam mannum ðe hî scéawedon. Oðer heora ûppeode beforan þære sunnan on morȝen, þonne heo ûppȝanȝende wæs, oðer on æfen æfterfyllȝde, þonne heo to setle eode, swylce hî witȝan wæron ȝrimmes wales úppyrnendre sunnan somod ⁊ setlȝanȝendre, þæt hi ȝehwæðere tîde ȝe on dæȝ ȝe on niht micel yfel tacnedon mannum toweard. Stôd se leoma him ôf, swylce fyrencylle, onȝeân nórðdæl (*MS. B, p. 473*) middanȝeardes.

---

29 aldwulf *C.* — 30 bisceopes- *C*, b'.- *Ca.* — 31 berhtwald *C.* — 32 ercebisceop *C*, arceb'. *Ca.* — 33 þissum *C.* — 34 seofan *C.* — 35 niȝon ⁊ twentiȝ *C.* — 36 *fehlt in C.* — 36a æteowdon *C.* — 37 cometa *C.* — 38 hy *C.* — 39 micle *C.* — 40 hie *C.* — 41 hiora *C.* — 42 morȝen *C.* — 43 hio *C.* — 44 were *C.* — 45 upeornendre *C.* — 46 samed *C.* — 47 setlȝonȝende *C.* — 48 monnum *C.* — 49 toweard *C.* — 50 swilce *C.* — 51 -þecele *C.* — 52 norðdæl *C.*

10 æfter *wiederholt in B.* — 10a mennis[c]nesse *B.*

---

ut tam notas ac familiares sibi eas quam natiuitatis suae loquelam haberet. Sepultus uero est in porticu sancti Pauli apostoli, quam intro ecclesiam sancti Andreae sibi ipse in locum sepulcri fecerat. Post quem episcopatus officium Alduulf, Berctualdo archiepiscopo consecrante, suscepit.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC° XXVIIII° apparuerunt cometae duae circa solem, multum intuentibus terrorem incutientes. Una quippe solem praecedebat, mane orientem; altera uespere sequebatur accidentem, quasi orienti simul et occidenti dirae cladis praesagae; uel certe una diei, altera noctis praecurrebat exortum, ut utroque tempore mala mortalibus imminere

Digitized by Google

Ætywdon[53] hi[40] þa steorran on[24] Januarius monðe ⁊ twa wucan awunedon.

Ðære tide sona æfter se hefezosta[54] wôl Sarcina[54a] þeode ȝallia rîce mid sarlice wæle ⁊ earmlice fornaman[55] ⁊ forherȝedon;[56] ⁊ hi[40] sona æfter medmiclum fæce on[24] þære ylcan[57] mæȝðe wyrðe wîte onfenȝon ⁊ þrôwedon heora[58] ȝetreowleasnesse. Ðy ylcan[57] ȝeare swylce[50] se halȝa ȝodes wêr Ecȝbyrht,[58a] swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝodan,[59] þy sylfan[26] Eastordæȝe forðferde[60] to Drihtne; ⁊ sona ofer þa Eastortîde, þ is septima idus Maias, Osric Norðanhymbra cyninȝ of lîfe ȝewât, æfter þon ðe he þ rîce XI. ȝeâr hæfde ⁊ strynde.[61] ⁊[4] he wolde ⁊ ȝedêmed hæfde þ[61a] Ceolwulf æfter him cyninȝ (*MS. Ca, p. 190*) wære ⁊ his rices æfterfyliȝend.[62] Wæs he Cenredes broðer þæs cyninȝes, se ær him rîce hæfde. Ðæs cyninȝes rice ȝe fôreweard ȝe forðȝanȝ[63] swa moniȝum[64] ⁊ swa myclum[65] Ætywdon hi ða steorran on Januarius monðe ⁊ twa wucan þær wunedon.

Þære tîde sona æfter se hefezosta wôl Sarcina ðeode ȝallia rîce sarlicum wale ⁊ earmlicum fornâman ⁊ forherezodon; ⁊ hi sona æfter medmiclum fæce on þære ylcan mæȝþe wîte onfenȝon ⁊ þrowedon heora ȝetrywlease. Ðy ylcan ȝeâre swylce se halȝa ȝodes wer Ecȝbryht, swa swa we beforan ȝemynȝodon, þy sylfan Easterdæȝe leorde to Drihtne; ⁊ sona ofer ða Eastertîde, þæt is septima idus on Maius, Osric Norðhymbra cyninȝ of lîfe ȝewat, æfter þon þe he þæt rîce endlufon ȝear hæfde. He wolde ⁊ ȝemacod hæfde þæt Ceolulf æfter him þæt rice hæfde. Wæs[11] he Cenredes broþor þæs cyninȝes, se ær him rice hæfde.[11] Ðæs cyninȝes rîce ȝe foreweard ȝe se forðȝann swa moniȝum ⁊ swa miclum

53 æteowdon *C.* — 54 hefiȝesta *C.* — 54[a] Sacina *Ca.* — 55 fornamon *C.* — 56 forherȝodon *C.* — 57 ilcan *C.* — 58 hior *C.* — 58[a] ecȝbreht *C.* — 59 ȝemyndȝodan *C.* — 60 forðferde *C*, ferde *Ca.* — 61 styrnde *C*, strynde *Ca.* — 61[a] þte *C.* — 62 æfterfylȝend *C.* — 63 forðȝonȝ *C.* — 64 monezum *C.* — 65 miclum *C.*

11 Wæs *bis* hæfde *fehlt in B.*

signarent. Portabant autem facem ignis contra Aquilonem, quasi ad accendendum adclinem; apparebantque mense Ianuario, et duabus ferme septimanis permanebant. Quo tempore grauissima Sarracenorum lues Gallias misera clade uastabat, et ipsi non multo post in eadem prouincia dignas suae perfidiae poenas luebant. Quo anno sanctus uir Domini Ecgberct, ut supra commemorauimus, ipso die paschae migrauit ad Dominum; et mox, peracto pascha, hoc est septima Iduum Maiarum die, Osric rex Nordanhymbrorum uita decessit, cum ipse regni, quod XI annis gubernabat, successorem fore Ceoluulfum decreuisset, fratrem illius, qui ante se regnauerat, Coenredi

Digitized by Google

styrenessum[66] wiðerweardra þinga yðiað ⁊ gemengde syndon, þ þ mon nu gyt[67] (*MS. C, fol. 33b*) gewitan ne mæg, hwæt be þissum man writan[68] mæg oððe scule, oððe hwylcne[68] ende syndrigo þing hæbbende synd.

Wæs þa ymb seofon[69] hund wintra ⁊ an[70] ⁊ þrittig æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse, þ[71] Byrhtwold[72] arcebiscop[72] langre[73] yldo[74] fornumen ⁊ forðfered wæs þy fiftan dæge Iduum Januarium. Sæt he þ biscopsetl[75] XXXVII[76] wintra ⁊ six[76a] monað ⁊ feowertyne dagas. For ðam[77] ðy ilcan geare wæs arcebiscop[78] geworden Tatwine, se wæs of Myrcna mægðe. Wæs he ær mæssepreost on þam mynstre, þe is gecyged[78a] Breodun. Wæs he gehalgod on[79] Cantwara[79a] byrig fram[80] þam[81] arwurðum[82] werum Daniele Wintanceastre biscope[82a] ⁊ Ingwalde Lundenceastre[83] biscope[82a] ⁊[84] Ealdwine[85] Liccetfelda[86] biscope[87] ⁊[84] Eadulfe[87a] Hrofesceastre biscope[88]

styrenessum wiðerweardum þingum yþygað ⁊ gemengde syndon, þ mann þ nu gyta (*MS. B, p. 474*) gewitan ne[12] mæg, hwæt mann be ðyssum menn writan mæge, oððe hwylcne ende syndrigo þing hæbbende synt.

[W]æs[13] ða ymb seofon hund wintra ⁊ ân ⁊ þrittig æfter Drihtnes menniscnesse, þætte Byryhtwold arcebisscop langre[13a] yldo fornumen forðfered wæs ðy fiftan dæge Idum Januarium. Sæt he þæt biscopsetl VII ⁊ þrittig wintra ⁊ VI monoð ⁊ XIIII dagas. For ðam ðy ylcan geare wæs arcebíscop geworden Tâtwine, se wæs of Myrcna mægþe. Wæs he ær mæssepreost on ðam mynstre, ðe cweden is Breodûn. Wæs he gehalgod on Cantwara biriġ fram ðam arweorðum werum Daniele Wintceastre biscope ⁊ Ingwalde Lundenburhge biscope ⁊ Ealdwine Licetfelda bisceope ⁊[14] Ealdulfe Hrofesceastre biscope[14]

66 styrenessum *C*, -nesse *Ca.* — 67 gæta *C.* — 68 writan scyle oððe hwilcne *C.* — 69 seofan *C.* — 70 XXXI *C.* — 71 þætte *C.* — 72 Beorhtwald ercebissceop *C.* — 74 eldo *C.* — 75 bisceopsetl *C.* — 76 seofon ⁊ þrittig *C.* — 76a VI. — 77 hine *Ca*, þæm *C.* — 78 erce- *C*, arceb'. *Ca.* — 78a geceged *C.* — 79 in *C.* — 79a cantwarena *C.* — 80 from *C.* — 81 þæm *C.* — 82 arwurðum *C.* — 82a bisceope *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 83 Lundenburge *C.* — 84 ond *C.* — 85 aldwine *C.* — 86 wiccetfelda *C.* — 87 bisceope *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 87a aldulfe *C.* — 88 b'. *Ca.*

12 ne *fehlt in B.* — 13 *Majuskel vorgezeichnet in B.* — 13a lan[g]re *B.* — 14 ⁊ *bis* biscope *fehlt in B.*

regis, cuius regni et principia et processus tot ac tantis redundauere rerum aduersantium motibus, ut, quid de his scribi debeat, quemue habitura sint finem singula, necdum sciri ualeat.

Anno dominicae incarnationis DCC° XXXI° Berctuald archiepiscopus longa consumtus aetate defunctus est die Iduum Ianuariarum; qui sedit

Digitized by Google

þy teoȝeþan[89] dæȝe Junius monðes; wæs sunnan dæȝ. Wæs se wer
3300 mære on[90] æfæstnesse ȝ on[90] snytro[91] wisdomes[91] ȝ[84] swylce êac on[90] halȝum ȝewritum æðellice ontimbred[92] ȝ ȝelæred.

Syndon[93] nu on ȝweardnesse[93]
3305 Cantwara[79a] cyricena[94] bisceopas Tatwine ȝ Eadulf;[95] ȝ[96] Inȝwald[96a] Eastseaxna biscop;[97] Eastenȝla biscopas[98] syndon[98a] Ealdbyrht[98a] ȝ Heaðolac; Westseaxna biscopas[99]
3310 syndon[100] Daniel ȝ Forðhere; Myrcna[1] biscop[2] is Ealdwine.[3] ȝ[4] þam[5] folcum ðe[6] eardiað be westan Sæferne is Wealhstod biscop.[2] Wilfrid is Hwicna biscop.[2]
3315 Is Cynebyrht[7] Lindesfarena[8] biscop.[9] Seo[10] biscopscîr[11] Wihte þæs ealondes[11a] belimpeð to Daniele

ðy teoðan dæȝe Junius monðes; wæs sunan dæȝ. Wæs se wer mære in æfæstnesse (*MS. B, p. 475*) ȝ on wîsdome swylce eac on halȝum ȝewritum æþellice intimbred ȝ ȝelæred.[15]

Syndon nû on ȝweardnesse Cantwarena cyricena biscopas Tâtwine ȝ Ealdulf; ȝ Inȝwald Eastseaxena biscop; Eastenȝla biscopas syndon Ealdbryht ȝ Heaðolac; Westseaxena biscopas syndon Daniel ȝ Forðhere; Myrcna biscop is Ealdwine. ȝ ðam folcum ðe eardiȝað be westan Sæuern is Walhstod biscop. Willfrið is Hwicca biscop. Cynebryht is Lindesfarona biscop. Seo biscopscîr Wihte ðæs iȝlandes belimpeð tô Daniele

89 teoðan *C.* — 90 in *C.* — 91 snytro ȝ in wisdome *C.* — 92 intimbred *C.* — 93 seondon nu ȝ in onweardnesse *C.* — 94 ciricena *C.* — 95 adulf *C.* — 96 ond *C.* — 96a inȝeweald *C.* — 97 bisceop *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 98 bisceopas *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 98a siondon aldberht *C.* — 99 bisceopas *C*, *nach Miller* bisceop *C.* — 100 siondon *C.* — 1 Mercna *C.* — 2 bisceop *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 3 aldwine *C.* — 4 on *Ca*, ond *C.* — 5 þæm *C.* — 6 þa þe *C.* — 7 Cyneberht *C.* — 8 Lindesfearona *C.* — 9 bisceop *C.* — 10 sio *C.* — 11 bisceopscir *C.* — 11a [::]londes *C.*

15 *Kein Absatz in B.*

annos XXXVII, menses VI, dies XIIII; pro quo anno eodem factus est archiepiscopus, uocabulo Tatuini, de prouincia Merciorum, cum fuisset presbyter in monasterio, quod uocatur Briudun. Consecratus est autem in Doruuerni ciuitate a uiris uenerabilibus Danihele Uentano et Ingualdo Lundoniensi et Alduino Lyccitfeldensi et Alduulfo Hrofensi antistitibus, die decima Iunii mensis, dominica; uir religione et prudentia insignis, sacris quoque litteris nobiliter instructus.

Itaque in praesenti ecclesiis Cantuariorum Tatuini et Alduulf episcopi praesunt. Porro prouinciae Orientalium Saxonum Inguald episcopus; prouinciae Orientalium Anglorum Aldberct et Hadulac episcopi; prouinciae Occidentalium Saxonum Danihel et Fortheri episcopi; prouinciae Merciorum Alduini

Digitized by Google

Wintanceastre biscope (*MS. C, fol. 34a*). Suðseaxna mæʒð wæs wuniende fela ʒeara butan biscope,[12] ʒ him biscopþeninʒe[13] seceað[13a] to Westseaxna biscope.[12] ʒ[12] ealle þas mæʒðe ʒ eac oðre suðmæʒþe oð ʒemære Humbre streames mid heora[15] cyninʒum eac swylce[16] Æðelbalde[16a] Myrcna[17] cyninʒe on[18] hyrsumnesse underðeodded[19] syndon.[19a]

Ðonne[20] Norðanhymbra mæʒðe[21] þe Ceolwulf[21] se cyninʒ[22] on[23] cynedome ofer is, IIII[24] bisceopas nu bisceopscire[24a] habbað, Wilfrið biscop[2] on[23] þære cyricean[25] Eoforwicceastre, Æðelwold[26] on Lindesfarena[26] éa, Acca on[23] Heaʒostealdes éa, Pehthelm on[23] þære stowe, ðe is ʒeciʒed[27] æt Hwitan Earne.[28] Seo stow níwan[29] ʒe moniʒfealdedum[29] ʒeleafsumum folcum on[23] setl[30] Wintceastre biscope. Suðseaxena mæʒðe wæs wuniʒende fela ʒeara butan biscope, ʒ him biscopðenunʒe sohton to Westsexena biscope. ʒ ealle ðas mæʒðe ʒ eac oðre suðmæʒðe oð ʒemære Humbre streames mid heora cyninʒum eac swylce Aðelbolde Myrcna (*MS. B, p. 476*) cyninʒe on hyrnesse underðeodde[15a] wæron.[15b]

ʒ ðonne Norðhymbra mæʒð þam Ceolwulf[16] se cininʒ on cynedôme ofer is,[16a] feower bisscopas nu bisscopscîre habbað, Willfrið bisscop on ðære cyrican Eoforwicceastre, Æþelwalh on Lindesfarona eâ, Acca on Hæʒestealdes eâ, Peohthelm on ðære stowe, þe is cweden æt[17] Hwîtan Ærne. Seo stow[18] niwan[18] ʒe mæniʒfealde ʒeleafsumum folcum on setle

12 bisceope *C*, b'. *Ca.* — 13 bisceopþenunʒe *C*, b'.-. — 13[a] seceað *C.* — 14 ond *C.* — 15 hiora *C.* — 16 swilce *C.* — 16[a] -bolde *C.* — 17 Mercna *C.* — 18 in *C.* — 19 underþeodde *C.* — 19[a] seondon *C.* — 20 Ond þonne *C*, þonne is *Ca.* — 21 mæʒðe þæm Ceolwulfe *C*, Ceowulf *Ca.* — 22 cyni[n]ʒ *Ca.* — 23 in *C.* — 24 feower *C.* — 24[a] b'.scire *Ca.* — 25 ciricean *C.* — 26 Æðelwald in Lindesfarona *C.* — 27 ʒeceʒed *C.* — 28 ærne *C.* — 29 neowan ʒe moniʒfealdedum *C*, niman moniʒfealdedon *Ca.* — 30 setle bisceopstoles *C.*

15[a] -þeo[d]de *B.* — 15[b] *Kein Absatz in B.* — 16 ceol[w]ulf *B.* — 16[a] his *B.* — 17 æt æt *B.* — 18 stow is niwan *B.*

episcopus; et eis populis, qui ultra amnem Sabrinam ad occidentem habitant, Ualchstod episcopus; prouinciae Huicciorum Uilfrid episcopus; provinciae Lindisfarorum Cyniberct episcopus praeest. Episcopatus Uectae insulae ad Danihelem pertinet episcopum Uentae ciuitatis. Prouincia Australium Saxonum iam aliquot annis absque episcopo manens ministerium sibi episcopale ab Occidentalium Saxonum antistite quaerit. Et hae omnes prouinciae ceteraeque australes ad confinium usque Hymbrae fluminis cum suis quaeque regibus Merciorum regi Aedilbaldo subiectae sunt.

Digitized by Google

biscopstoles[30] wæs toætyced,[31]] he[32] wæs þære stowe se æresta biscop.[2] Swylce[33] eac Pehta cynn[34] on[23] ðas tîd hafað sibbe] wære[34a] mid Anzelþeode,[35]][35a] eac þære rihtzelyfdan[36] sibbe] soðfæstnesse mid ealre 3odes cyricean[25] zefeoþ[37] dælnimende beon.[38] Scottas, þa ðe on[39] Breotone eardiað, wæron þancfulle[40] heora zemærum;] hi ne sætincze[41] ne zestrodu[42] wið Anzelðeode[43] syrwaþ.[44] Bryttas þonne, þeah ðe hi[45] of myclum[46] dæle mid inlice hete ond[47] feounze[47] Onzelþeode][14] ðone steall ealre rihtzelyfedre 3odes cyricean,[48] ze on[23] zeheoldan[49] unrihtra (*MS. Ca, p. 191*) Eastrena[50] ze on[23] unzecostum þeawum afuhton,[51] hwæðere him is[51a] ze mid zodcunde

bisscopsetles] stoles wæs tôætyced,] wæs ðære stowe se ærista biscop. Swylce eac Peohta cynn on ðas tîd habbað sibbe] wære mid Anzelþeode,] eac þære rihtzelyfedan sibbe] soðfæstnesse mid eallre 3odes cyrican frið dælnimende beon. Scottas, ða ðe Brytene eardiað, syndon zeþancfulle on heora zemærum;] hî sætnunze ne zeflitu wið Anzelþeode syrwað. Bryttas ðonne, þeah ðe hî of miclum dæle[19] mid[19] innlicum hete ond[20] fenze Anzelþeode ond ðone steall (*MS.B, p.477*) ealre rihtzelyfedre[20] 3odes cirican, ze ôn zehealde unrihtra[20a] Eastrena ze ûnzecostum þeawum âfuhton, hwæðere him is mid zodcundum

---

31 toæteced *C.* — 32 [he] *Ca, fehlt in C.* — 33 Swilce *C.* — 34 cyn *C.* — 34[a] were *C.* — 35 onzelþeod *C.* — 35[a] ond *C.* — 36 zelyfedan *C.* — 37 *fehlt in Ca*, zifeð *C*, [zefeoð] *Smith.* — 38 beoð *Ca.* — 39 *fehlt in C.* — 40 þoncfulle *C.* — 41 sætin[c]ze *Ca*, setunze *C.* — 42 zestrodo *C.* — 43 onzel- *C.* — 44 serwað *C.* — 45 hie *C.* — 46 miclum *C.* — 47 on feounze *Ca*, on fenze *C*, ond fenze *Miller.* — 48 ciricean *C.* — 49 zehælde *C.* — 50 eastrana *C.* — 51 afeohtende *Ca*, afehten *C.* — 51[a] iss *C.*

19 dæle deaðe mid *B.* — 20 onfenze [on of] anzelþeode on ðone steall ealre zelyfedre *B.* — 20[a] rihtra *B.*

At uero prouinciae Nordanhymbrorum, cui rex Ceoluulf praeest, IIII nunc episcopi praesulatum tenent; Uilfrid in Eburacensi ecclesia, Ediluald in Lindisfaronensi, Acca in Hagustaldensi, Pecthelm in ea, quae Candida Casa uocatur, quae nuper, multiplicatis fidelium plebibus, in sedem pontificatus addita ipsum primum habet antistitem. Pictorum quoque natio tempore hoc et foedus pacis cum gente habet Anglorum, et catholicae pacis ac ueritatis cum uniuersali ecclesia particeps existere gaudet. Scotti, qui Brittaniam incolunt, suis contenti finibus nil contra gentem Anglorum insidiarum moliuntur aut fraudium. Brettones, quamuis et maxima ex parte domestico sibi odio gentem Anglorum et totius catholicae ecclesiae statum pascha minus recte moribusque improbis impugnent; tamen et diuina sibi et

Digitized by Google

mæȝne[52] ȝe mid mennisce wiðstonden, þ hi[45] no hwæðerum[53] heora[53a] willnunȝe[53a] habban ne þurhteon maȝan;[54] ȝ[14] þeah ðe hi[45] synd of miclum dæle heora sylfes[55] anwealdes,[55] hwæðere of miclum dæle hi[55a] syndon Anȝelcynnes[56] þeowdome betæhte ȝ underðeodde.

Ðysse[57] tide[57] sibbe ȝ smyltnesse[58] nu[58] monize on[23] (*MS. C, fol. 35a*) Norðanhymbra ðeode ȝe æðele ȝe unæðele hi sylfe[59] ȝ heora[60] bearn mâ ȝyrnað on[23] mynster ȝ on Ȝodes þeowdomhâd to syllanne,[60a] þonne hi[45] synd[60b] biȝonȝende woruldlicne camphâd.[60b] Seo[10] wîse hwylcne[61] ende hæbbende sy,[62] seo[10] æftre[63] yldo[63] ȝesið ȝ sceawað. Ðis is nu on[23] Ȝweardnesse[63a] se[63b] steall[64] ealre Breotone ymb tu hund wintra ȝ fif ȝ[64a] hundeahtatiȝ Anȝelcynnes[64b] cymes on[23] Breotone[64c] ealond. And ymb seofon hund wintra ȝ

mæȝene ȝe mid menniscum wið- 3360
standen, þæt hi no hwæðerum heora willunȝe[21] habban[21] ne þurhteon ne[21a] maȝon;[21a] ȝ ðeah ðe hi syn wiðerwerde,[22] of miclum dæle hy syndon Anȝelcynnes þeowdôme 3365
betæhte ȝ underþeodde.[15]

Þissa tida sibbe ȝ smyltnesse nû monize on Norþhymbra þeode ȝe æþele ȝe ûnæðele hî sylfe ȝ heora bearn ȝyrnað to mynstre ȝ 3370
to Ȝodes þeowdôme swiðor to syllanne, þonne hi synd to beȝanȝenne woruldlicne camphâd. Seo wise hwylcne ende hæbbende sy, seo æftere yldo ȝesyð ȝ sceawað. Þis 3375
is nû on Ȝweardnesse se steall eallre Brytene ymb twa hund wintra ȝ fif ȝ hund eahtatiȝ Anȝelcynnes cymes on Brytene iȝland. ȝ ymb seofon hund wintra ȝ 3380

52 mæȝene *C.* — 53 hwæðerum. — 53[a] hiora willunȝe *C.* — 54 maȝon *C.* — 55 seolfes onwealdes *C.* — 55[a] hy *C.* 56 onȝel- *C.* — 57 þissa tida *C.* — 58 smoltnesse hu *C.* — 59 seolfe *C.* — 60 hiora *C.* — 60[a] sellenne *C.* — 60[b] syn bezonȝende weoroldlicne comphad *C.* — 61 hwilcne *C.* — 62 sie *C.* — 63 æfterre eldo *C.* — 63[a] ond- *C.* — 63[b] *fehlt in Ca.* — 64 ȝesteal *C.* — 64[a] *fehlt in Ca.* — 64[b] Onȝel- *C.* — 64[c] Breoton *Ca.*

21 willum ȝe habban *B.* — 21[a] [ne magon] *B.* — 22 *Steht am Rande in B.*

humana prorsus resistente uirtute, in neutro cupitum possunt obtinere propositum; quippe qui quamuis ex parte sui sint iuris, nonnulla tamen ex parte Anglorum sunt seruitio mancipati. Qua adridente pace ac serenitate temporum, plures in gente Nordanhymbrorum, tam nobiles, quam priuati, se suosque liberos, depositis armis, satagunt magis, accepta tonsura, monasterialibus adscribere uotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis. Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit. Hic est inpraesentiarum uniuersae status Brittaniae, anno aduentus Anglorum in Brittaniam circiter DCC°LXXXV°, dominicae autem incarnationis anno DCC°XXXI°; in cuis regno perpetuo exsultet terra, et congratulante in fide eius Brittania, laetentur insulae multae et confiteantur memoriae sanctitatis eius.

Digitized by Google

ân ȝ[65] þrittiȝ[65] fram[66] þære drihten-
lican menniscnesse on[23] þæs Drihtnes þam[5] ecan[67] rice ȝefeoð ealle[68] eorðe; ȝ efenblissiende[68a] Breotone on[23] his ȝeleafan ȝ moniȝe[69] ealond blissiað ȝ Jettað[70] ȝemynde his haliȝnesse.

(*MS. C, fol. 35a*). Ðas þinȝ be[71] stære Anȝelþeodes[72] cyricean on Breotone, swa swa of iu manna[72] ȝewritum oððe of ealdra[73] ȝesæȝena[74] oððe[75] of[75] minre sylfre cyððe[76] ic ȝewitan mihte, mid Drihtnes[77] fultume ȝedyde ic Bêda Cristes þeow[78] ȝ mæssepreost ðæs mynstres[79] þara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus, þ is æt Wiramuðan[80] ȝ[81] on Ȝyrwum. Wæs ic acenned on sundorlande[82] þæs ylcan mynstres. Mid þy ic wæs seofon[83] wintre, ða wæs ic mid ȝymenne[84] minra maȝa seald to fedanne ȝ to læranne[85] þam

an ȝ þrittiȝ þære drihtenlican menniscnesse on þæs Drihtnes êcan rîce ȝefeoð eall eorþe (*MS. B, p. 478*); ȝ efenblissiȝende Brytene on his ȝeleafan ȝ on[22a] manegum iȝlande blissiȝað ȝ Jettað ȝemynd his haliȝnesse.[23]

[Þ]as þinȝ be ðære Anȝelþeode cyrican on Brytene, swa swa of iû manna ȝewritum oððe of ealdra ȝesegene oððe of minre sylfne cyððe ic ȝewitan mihte,[24] mid Drihtnes fultume ȝedyde[25] ic[25a] Beda[25a] Cristes þeow ȝ mæssepreost ðæs mynstres ðara eadiȝra apostola Petrus ȝ Paulus, þæt is æt Wîramuðan ȝ on Ȝyrwum. Wæs ic acenned on sundorlande[26] þæs ylcan mynstres. Myd ðy ic wæs seofon wintre, þa wæs ic mid ȝymenne minra maȝa seald to fedanne ȝ to læranne ðam

---

65 XXXI *C.* — 66 *fehlt in C.* — 67 ecean *C.* — 68 eal *C.* — 68a efenblissiendre *C.* — 69 moniz *C.* — 70 ondettað *C.* — 71 by *C.* — 72 onzelþiode cirican on brytene swa swa ȝeo of manna *C.* — 73 ealra *Ca.* — 74 ȝesegene *C.* — 75 oððe of minre ȝesæȝene oð of *Ca.* — 76 cyðe *C.* — 77 dryhtnes *C.* — 78 þiow *C.* — 79 minstres *C.* — 80 muðon *C.* — 81 *fehlt in Ca.* — 82 sundurlonde *C.* — 83 seofan *C.* — 84 zimene *C.* — 85 lærenne *C.*

22a o[n] *B.* — 23 *Absatz und Raum für Majuskel in B.* — 24 mihton *B.* — 25 *fehlt in B.* — 25a Ic beda *B.* — 26 sumorlande *B.*

Haec de historia ecclesiastica Brittaniarum et maxime gentis Anglorum, prout uel ex litteris antiquorum, uel ex traditione maiorum, uel ex mea ipse cognitione scire potui, Domino adiuuante digessi Baeda famulus Christi et presbyter monasterii beatorum apostolorum Petri et Pauli, quod est Uiuraemuda et Ingyruum.

Qui natus in territorio eiusdem monasterii, cum essem annorum septem, cura propinquorum datus sum educandus reuerentissimo abbati Benedicto, ac deinde Ceolfrido; cunctumque ex eo tempus uitae in eiusdem monasterii

Digitized by Google

arwurðan[86] abbude Benedicte ȝ Ceolfriðe[87] æfter þon. ȝ syððan[88] ealle tîd mines lifes on ðæs ylcan[89] mynstres eardunge ic wæs donde; ȝ ealle ȝeornnesse[90] ic sealde to leornianne[91] ȝ to smeaȝianne[92] haliȝe ȝewrito.[93] ȝ betwyh ȝehald[93] reȝollices[94] þeodscipes ȝ þa dæȝhwamlican ȝymenne[95] to sinȝanne on cyricean[96] me symble swête ȝ wynsum wæs, þ ic oððe leornode[97] oððe[97] lærde oððe write. And[97a] þa ðy niȝonteoðan[98] ȝeare[98] mines lifes, þ ic deaconhâde[99] onfenȝ, ȝ þy ðrittiȝoðan ȝeare[100] mæssepreosthâde, ȝ æȝhwæðerne þurh ðenunge þæs arwurðan[1] biscopes[2] Johannes ðurh hâse ȝ bebod Ceolferðes þæs[100] abbudes. Of þære tide ðæs þe ic mæssepreosthade onfenȝ oð niȝon[2] ȝ fiftiȝ wintra minre yldo ic þas bôc[3] for minre nydþearfe[3a] ȝ minra freonda[4] arweorþan[26a] abbode[26a] Benedicte ȝ Ceolferðe æfter þon. ȝ syðþan ealle tîd mines lîfes on þæs ylcan mynstres eardunge ic wæs donde; ȝ ealle ȝeornesse ic sealde to leorniȝanne ȝ to smeaȝenne (*MS. B, p. 479*) haliȝe ȝewrito. ȝ betweoh hælo reȝollicum þeodscipes ȝ þa dæȝhwamlican ȝyminȝe ȝ to sinȝenne on cyrican me symble swête ȝ wynsum þuhte ȝ wæs, þæt ic oððe leornode oððe lærde oððe wrât. ȝ ða ðy niȝonteoðan ȝeare mines lîfes, þæt ic diaconhâde onfênȝ, ȝ þy XXX mæssepreosthâde, ȝ æȝhwæðerne þurh þenunge þæs arweorðan biscopes Johannes[25] þurh hæse ȝ bebod Ceolferðes abbodes.[26b] Of ðære tîde ðæs ðe ic mæssepreosthâde onfenȝ oð niȝon ȝ fiftiȝ wintra minre[27] yldo ic ðas bêc for minre nydðearfe ȝ minra freonda

86 arwyrðan *C.* — 87 Ceolferðe *C.* — 88 siððan *C.* — 89 ilcan *C.* — 90 ȝeornesse *C.* — 91 leorniende *C.* — 92 smeaȝienne *C.* — 93 ȝewritu ȝ betwih ȝehiald *C.* — 94 reȝolices *Ca.* — 95 ȝimene *C.* — 96 cyrcan *C.* — 97 *fehlt in Ca.* — 97a ȝ *C.* — 98 niȝanteoðan ȝere *C.* — 99 diaconhade *C.* — 100 *fehlt in C* — 1 arwyrðan *C.* — 2 bisceopes *C.* — 2a niȝan *C.* — 3 bec *C.* — 3a nidþearfe *C.* — 4 *fehlt in Ca.*

26a arweorþam abb. *B.* — 26b abb. *B.* — 27 midre *B.*

habitatione peragens, omnem meditandis scripturis operam dedi; atque inter obseruantiam disciplinae regularis et cotidianam cantandi in ecclesia curam, semper aut discere aut docere aut scribere dulce habui.

Nono decimo autem uitae meae anno diaconatum, tricesimo gradum presbyteratus, utrumque per ministerium reuerentissimi episcopi Iohannis, iubente Ceolfrido abbate, suscepi.

Ex quo tempore accepti presbyteratus usque ad annum aetatis meae LVIIII, haec in scripturam sanctam meae meorumque necessitati ex opus-

Digitized by Google

of ȝeweorcum arwurðra[5] fædera wrat (*MS. C, fol. 35b*) ⁊ sette, ȝe eac swylce[6] to mæȝwlite ⁊ȝytes[7] ⁊ ȝastlicra[8] ȝerecenessa[9] ic toætycte.[10]

Ærest on fruman Ȝenesîs oð Isââces[10a] ȝebyrd (*MS. Ca, p. 192*) ⁊ aworpennesse[10b] Ismaheles[11] ic sette feower bêc.

Be þam Tabernaculo ⁊ his fatum ⁊ sacerdlicum hræȝlum þreo[12] bec.

On þone ærestan dæl Samuelis, þ is oð[13] Saules[14] deað þæs cyninȝes, feower bêc.

Be þæs temples ȝetimbro[15] ⁊ þære bycnendlican[16] race twa bêc.

Eft on cyninȝa bêc þrittiȝ questionem.[17]

In Proverbiorum[18] Salomonis þreo[19] bec.

In Cantica Canticorum[19a] syx[20] bêc.

On[21] Esdram ⁊ Neemiam þreo[22] bêc.

of ȝeweorce ârweorþra fædera âwrat ⁊ ȝesette, ȝe eac swylce to mæȝwlite ⁊ȝytes ðn ȝastlicræ ȝerecenesse ic tôætycte.[28]

Ærest on fruman Ȝenesis oð Isaces ȝebyrd ⁊ aworpennesse Ismaeles ic sette feower bêc.

Be þam Tabernacula ⁊ his fatum ⁊ sacerdlicum hræȝlum (*MS. B, p. 480*) þreo bêc.

On[29] ðone[29] ærestan dæl Samuelis,[30] þæt is oð Saules deað ðæs cyninȝes, feower bêc.

Be ðæs temples ȝetimbro ⁊ ðære bicnendlican ȝerece twa bêc.

Eft on Cyninȝa bêc þrittiȝ questionem.

In Prouerbio Salomonis ðreo bêc.

On Cantica Canticorum VI bêc.

In Esdram ⁊ Neemiam III bêc.

---

5 arwyrðra *C.* — 6 swilce *C.* — 7 ⁊ȝytes *C.* — 8 ȝastlicre *C.* — 9 ȝerecenesse *C.* — 10 ætecte *C.* — 10[a] isaces *C.* — 10[b] aworpenesse *C.* — 11 Ismahelis *C.* — 12 þrio *C.* — 13 *fehlt in Ca, C.* — 14 Sawles *C.* — 15 ȝetymbro *C.* — 16 becnendlican *C.* — 17 *Von späterer Hand zu* questionum *geändert in C.* — 18 proverbiorum *C*, proverbio *Ca.* — 19 III *C.* — 19[a] canticor' *Ca.* — 20 six *C.* — 21 In *C.* — 22 þryo *C.*

28 *Hier und bei den folgenden Aufzählungen kein Absatz in B.* — 29 Ic ðone *B.* — 30 Sam[u]elis *B.*

---

culis uenerabilium patrum breuiter adnotare, siue etiam ad formam sensus et interpretationis eorum sūperadicere curaui.

'In principium Genesis, usque ad natiuitatem Isaac et eiectionem Ismahelis, libros IIII.

De tabernaculo et uasis eius ac uestibus sacerdotum libros III.

In primam partem Samuhelis, id est usque ad mortem Saulis, libros III.

De aedificatione templi, alligoricae expositionis, sicut et cetera, libros II.

Digitized by Google

On[21] Canticum Abbacuc ane bôc.

On[23] boc þæs eadiȝan[24] fæder Tobius beacniendlicre[25] race be[26] Criste[27] ȝ cyricean[27] ane bôc.

On[21] ȝodspelle Marce feower bêc.

On[21] ȝodspelle Luce syx[28] bêc.

Ofer ȝodspelle[29] Omeliarum[30] twa bêc.

On[21] þone[31] apostol, swa hwylc[32] swa ic on[21] ȝeweorcum Sce. Aȝustinus[33] ȝemette,[34] eall[35] þurh endebyrdnesse ic awrât.

On[21] Actus Apostolorum[36] twa bêc.

On[21] septem Epistolas Canonicas syndrie bêc.

On[21] Apocalipsin Sce. Johannes þreo bêc.

Be þam syx yldum worulde ane bôc.

Be wunenesse[37] Israhela bearna ane boc.[37a]

Be þon[38] ðe Isaias cwæð: *Et claudentur ibi in carcerem et post multos dies uisitabuntur.*

In Canticum Abbacuc âne bôc.

On boc þæs eadeȝan fæder Tobius bêcnyndlicre[31] ȝerecednesse be Cristes cirican âne bôc.

On ȝodspelle Marce IIII bêc.

On ȝodspelle Luce VI bêc.

Ofer ȝodspelle Omeliarum twâ bêc.

In ðone apostol, swa hwylc swa ic inn ȝeweorcum Sce. Aȝustinus ȝemete, eall þurh endebyrdnesse ic âwrât.

In Actus Apostolorum[32] twâ bêc.

In septem Epistolas Canonicas syndrie bôc.

In Apocalipsin Sce. Johannes þreô bêc.

Be ðam syx yldum worulde âne bôc.

Be wunenessum Israhela bearna âne bôc.

Be ðam Esaias cwæð: *Et claudentur ibi in* (*MS. B, p. 481*) *carcerem et post multos dies uisitabuntur.*

---

23 Ane *Ca*, On[d] *C.* — 24 eadeȝan *C.* — 25 becnendlice *Ca.* — 26 Be *Ca.* — 27 Criste ȝ cirican *C*, cristes cyricean *Ca* — 28 six *C.* — 29 ȝodspel *C.* — 30 ameliarum *Ca*, *aber von anderer Hand geändert in* omeliarum *C.* — 31 *fehlt in C.* — 32 hwilc *C.* — 33 Aȝustines *C.* — 34 ȝemete *C.* — 35 eal *C.* — 36 aplor'. *Ca.* — 37 wunenessum *C.* — 37a *fehlt in Ca.* — 38 þam *C.*

31 bêc nydlicre *B.* — 32 apostolor'. *B.*

Item in Regum librum XXX quaestionum.
In Prouerbia Salomonis libros III.
In Cantica canticorum libros VII.
In Ezram et Neemiam libros III.
In Canticum Habacum librum I.

Digitized by Google

Be[39] rihte[40] bissexte[41] ane boc.

Be[39] efennihte[41a] æfter Anatholius race[42] ane.[43]

Be[39] haliȝra spelle[44] ane.

Sci. Felices confessor[44a] lifes bôc[45] ⁊ þrowunge, Paulinus bôc[45] of meter- (*MS. C, fol. 36a*) ȝeweorce on[21] ȝerade[46] spræce ic ȝehwyrfde.[47]

Lifes bôc[45] ⁊ þrowunge Sce. Anastase martyr, seo[48] wæs yfele[49] of ȝrecisce[50] on Leden ȝehwyrfed ⁊ ȝyt wyrs fram[51] sumum unȝetyddum[52] ȝerihted,[53] swa swa ic mihte, ic to ⁊ȝyte[54] ȝehrehte.[55]

Ðæs halȝan fæder lif ⁊ munuces[56] somod[57] ⁊ biscopes[58] Sce. Cuðberhtes ærest eroico metro[59] ⁊[60] æfter fæce ȝerâde worde[61] ic awrât.

Be rihte bisexte âne bôc.

Be emnihte æfter Anatalius ȝerece âne bôc.

Be haliȝra spellum.

Sce. Felices confessor lîfes bôc ⁊ þrowunge, Paulinus bôc of meterȝeweorce in ȝerade spræce ic ȝehwyrfde.

Lifes bôc ⁊ þrowunge Sce. Anastasie martir, seo wæs yfel of ȝrecisce on Leden to wendenne ⁊ ȝyt wyrse fram sumum ûnȝetydum ȝerihted, swa swa ic mihte, ic to ⁊ȝyte ȝerehte.

Þæs halȝan fæder lîf ⁊ muneces somod ⁊ biscopes Sce. Cuðbryhtes ærest eroico metro ⁊ æfter fæce ȝerædum worde ic awrât.

---

39 Bi *C.* — 40 ryhte *C.* — 41 bisexte *C.* — 41ª efenneahte *C.* — 42 racan *C.* — 43 *fehlt in C.* — 44 spellum *C.* — 44ª confessor'. *Ca.* — 45 bôc *C*, bêc *Ca.* — 46 hræde *Ca*, rade *C.* — 47 ȝehwirfde *C.* — 48 sio *C.* — 49 yfle *C.* — 50 ȝrecesce *C.* — 51 from *C.* — 52 unȝetydum *C.* — 53 ȝeryhted *C.* — 54 andȝite *C.* — 55 ȝeryhte *C.* — 56 muneces *C.* — 57 somed *C.* — 58 bisceopes *C.* — 59 metere *C.* — 60 *fehlt in Ca.* — 61 word *C.*

In librum beati patris Tobiae explanationis allegoricae de Christo et ecclesia librum I.

Item Capitula lectionum in Pentateucum Mosi, Iosue. Iudicum.

In libros Regum et Uerba dierum.

In librum beati patris Iob.

In Parabolas, Ecclesiasten et Cantica canticorum.

In Isaiam prophetam, Ezram quoque et Neemiam.

In euangelium Marci libros IIII.

In euangelium Lucae libros VI.

Omeliarum euangelii libros II.

In apostolum quaecumque in opusculis sancti Augustini exposita inueni, cuncta per ordinem transscribere curaui.

Digitized by Google

Đara abbuda stær ȝ spell[62] þysses[63] mynstres, on þam ic ȝefêo þeowian[64] ðære upplican[65] arfæstnesse, Benedictes, Ceolfriðes[66] ȝ Hwætbyrhtes,[67] on twam bocum ic awrât.

Þ cyriclice stâr ures[68] ealondes ȝ þeode[69] ic[70] on fif bêc ȝesette.

Martyralogium[72] be symbeldagum haligra martyra, on þære ealle ða þe ic ȝemêtan mihte, nalæs[73] þ ân hwylce[74] dæge, ac eac swylce[75] hwylce[76] cynne[76] compes, oððe under hwylcum[77] deman hi[78] middanȝeard oferswyðdon,[79] ic ȝeornlice awrat.

Ymenbêc missenlice metre.

Bôc epiȝramatum eroico metre.

Be ȝecynde wisana ȝ be tîdum[80] syndrie[81] bêc.

Eft be tîdum ane mycele[82] bôc.

Boc de orthoȝrafia mid stæfræwe[83] endebyrdnesse[83] tosceadene.

ȝ þæra abbuda stær ȝ spell ðysses mynstres, on ðam ic ȝefeo þeowiȝan ðære upplican arfæstnesse, Benedictus ȝ Ceolferðes ȝ Hwætbryhtes, on twam bocum ic awrât.

Þæt cyriclice stær ûres iȝlandes ȝ ðeode ic wrat on fif bêc.

Ic ȝesette martyrloiȝium be symbeldaȝum haliȝra martyra, on (*MS. B, p. 482*) þære ealle ða ðe ic ȝemetan mihte,[32] nales þæt ân hwylce dæȝe hyt wære, ac eac swylce ælces cynnes camp, oððe under hwylcum dêman hi middanȝeard oferswyðdon, ic ȝeornlice awrat.

Imenbôc missenlicum metere.

Ic wrat bôc epiȝrammatum eroico metere.[31]

Be ȝecynde wisena[31] ȝ be tydum syndriȝe bôc.

Eft be tidum âne micle bôc.

Bôc de orthoȝraphia mid stæfrâwe endebyrdnesse tôscadenne.

62 spel *C.* — 63 þisses *C.* — 64 þiowian *C.* — 65 uplican *C.* — 66 Ceolferðes *C.* — 67 Hrætberhtes *C.* — 68 usses *C.* — 69 þiode *C.* — — 70 *bis* 72 ic (Ic *Ca*) [wrat] on fif bec. [Ic] ȝesette Martyralogium *Smith.* — 72 *fehlt in Ca.* — 73 nales *C.* — 74 hwilce *C.* — 75 swilce *C.* — 76 hwilce cyne *C.* — 77 hwilcum *C.* — 78 hie *C.* — 79 oferswiðden *C.* — 80 tydum *C.* — 81 sindrie *C.* — 82 micele *C.* — 83 stæfenroph endebrydnesse *Ca.*

32 mihtan *B.* — 33 metere be ȝecynde wisena *in einer Zeile in B.*

In Actus apostolorum libros II.
In Epistulas VII catholicas libros singulos.
In Apocalypsin sancti Iohannis libros III.
Item Capitula lectionum in totum nouum testamentum, excepto euangelio.
Item librum epistularum ad diuersos; quarum de sex aetatibus saeculi una est; de mansionibus filiorum Israel una; una de eo, quod ait Isaias (22, 22): „Et claudentur ibi in carcerem et post dies multos uisitabuntur;“ de ratione bissexti una; de aequinoctio iuxta Anatolium una.

Digitized by Google

Boc de metrica arte, ȝ oðre[84] to[85] þysse[86] ȝeðeodde[87] bi scematibus ȝ trôpus bôc, be ȝesetnessum[88] ȝ ȝemetum spræccynna, þam þ halize ȝewrit se canon[89] awriten is.

And[89a] nu ic þe bidde, duȝoþa[90] Hælend, þ ðu me milde forȝife swêtlice drincan þa word ðines wisdomes, þ ðu eac fremsumlice[91] forȝife, þ ic æt nyhstan[91a] to ðe (*MS. Ca, p. 193*) þam willan ealles wisdomes becuman mote ȝ symble[91b] ætywan[92] beforan þinum ansyne.[92]

Eac þonne ic eadmodlice[92a] bidde, þ[93] to eallum ðe þis ylce[93a] stær becyme[93b] ures cynnes to rædanne[92c] oððe to ȝehyranne,[93d] þ

Bôc de metrica arte, ȝ oðre to ðysse ȝeþeodde bi scematibus ȝ tropes bôc, be ȝesettnessum ȝ be ȝemetum spræccynna, ðam þæt halize ȝewrit se canan âwriten is.[32]

[A]nd ic bidde ðe nû, ȝôda Hælend, þæt þu mê milde forȝeafe swetlice drincan þa word ðines wîsdômes, þ þu eac swylce forȝyfe, þæt ic æt nyhstan to ðe þam wylle ealles wîsdômes becuman môte, symle ætȳwan beforan þinre ansyne.

(*MS. B, p. 483*). [E]ac þonne ic eaðmodlice bidde, þæt on eallum ðam þe ðis ylce stær to becume ures cynnes to rædenne oððe tȯ ȝehyrenne, þæt

---

84 oþere *C.* — 85 *fehlt in Ca.* — 86 þisse *C.* — 87 ȝeþeode *Ca*, ȝeðydde *C.* — 88 ȝesetenessum *C.* — 89 canan *C.* — 89a Ond *C.* — 90 duȝuþa *C*, ȝoda *Smith.* — 91 fremsum *C.* — 91a nihstan *C.* — 91b symle *C.* — 92 ætywan *bis* ansyne *fehlt in C.* — 92a eaðmodlice *C.* — 93 þte *C.* — 93a ilce *C.* — 93b to becyme *C.* — 93c rædenne *C.* — 93d ȝehyrenne *C.*

32 is *fehlt in B.*

Item de historiis sanctorum; librum uitae et passionis sancti Felicis confessoris de metrico Paulini opere in prosam transtuli; librum uitae et passionis sancti Anastasii, male de Graeco translatum et peius a quodam inperito emendatum, prout potui, ad sensum correxi; uitam sancti patris monachi simul et antistitis Cudbercti, et prius heroico metro et postmodum plano sermone, descripsi.

Historiam abbatum monasterii huius, in quo supernae pietati deseruire gaudeo, Benedicti, Ceolfridi et Huaetbercti in libellis duobus.

Historiam ecclesiasticam nostrae insulae ac gentis in libris V.

Martyrologium de nataliciis sanctorum martyrum diebus; in quo omnes, quos inuenire potui, non solum qua die, uerum etiam quo genere certaminis, uel sub quo iudice mundum uicerint, diligenter adnotare studui.

Librum hymnorum diuerso metro, siue rhythmo.

Librum epigrammatum heroico metro, siue elegiaco.

Digitized by Google

hi[78] for mînum untrumnessum[93d] ȝe modes ȝe lichoman ȝelomlice ȝ ȝeornlice þinȝien[94] mid þære[94a] upplican[94b] arfæstnesse ȝodes ælmihtiȝes, ȝ on ȝehwylcum[94c] heora[94d] mæȝþum þas mêde heora[94d] edleanes me aȝife,[95] þ ic ðe be syndriȝum mæȝðum oððe þam[95a] hyhrum[96] stowum, þa ðe ic ȝemyndewyrðe ȝ þam biȝenȝum þancwyrðe[97] ȝelyfde,[98] ȝeornlice ic tylode[99] to awrîtanne,[99] þ ic mid eallum ðone wæstm arfæstre ðinȝunȝe ȝemête.[100]

hî for minum ûntrumnessum môdes ȝ lichaman ȝelomlice ȝ ȝeornlice þinȝian mid ðære upplican arfæstnesse ȝodes ælmihtiȝes, ȝ on ȝehwylcum heora mæȝðe þas mêde heora edleanes me aȝyfan, þæt ic þe[34] be[34] syndriȝum mæȝðum oð þam hŷhrum stowum, ða þe ic ȝemyndelice ȝ þam biȝenȝum þancwyrðlice ȝelyfde, ȝeornlice ic tilode tô awritenne, þæt ic mid eallum þinȝum þone westm arfæstre þinȝunȝe ȝemête.

93d untrymnessum *C.* — 94 þinȝien *C*, þinȝian *Ca.* — 94a þære *C*, þa *Ca.* — 94b uplican *C.* — 94c ȝehwilcum *C.* — 94d hiora *C.* — 95 aȝefe *C.* — 95a þa *C.* — 96 hyrum *Ca*, heorum *C.* — 97 þoncwyrðe *C.* — 98 ȝelyfdon *Ca*, ȝelyfde *oder* ȝelyfd *C.* — 99 tilode to awritenne *C.* — 100 ȝemette *C.*

34 be þe *B.*

De natura rerum et de temporibus libros singulos; item de temporibus librum I maiorem.

Librum de orthographia, alphabeti ordine distinctum.

Item librum de metrica arte, et huic adiectum alium de schematibus siue tropis libellum, hoc est de figuris modisque locutionum, quibus scriptura sancta contexta est.'

Teque deprecor, bone Iesu, ut cui propitius donasti uerba tuae scientiae dulciter haurire, dones etiam benignus aliquando ad te fontem omnis sapientiae peruenire et parere semper ante faciem tuam.

Praeterea omnes, da quos haec eadem historia peruenire potuerit nostrae nationis, legentes siue audientes, suppliciter precor, ut pro meis infirmitatibus et mentis et corporis apud supernam clementiam saepius interuenire meminerint; et in suis quique prouinciis hanc mihi suae remunerationis uicem rependant, ut, qui de singulis prouinciis siue locis sublimioribus, quae memoratu digna atque incolis grata credideram, diligenter adnotare curaui, apud omnes fructum piae intercessionis inueniam.

Digitized by Google

Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige.

Ða wæs ᵹanᵹen fram Cristes acennednysse cccc ȝ XCIIII[1] wintra, þa Cerdic ȝ Cyneric his sunu coman upp æt Cerdices oran mid fif scipum. ȝ se Cerdic wæs Elesinᵹ, Elesa[2] ȝewissinᵹ, ȝewis Wiᵹinᵹ, Wiᵹinᵹ Freawininᵹ, Freawine Freoþoᵹarinᵹ, Freoðoᵹar Brondinᵹ, Brond Bældæᵹinᵹ, Bældæᵹ Wodeninᵹ. Wæs[2a] ymbe syx ᵹear, ðæs þe hi upp coman, ·ᵹeeodan Westseaxna rice. Þæt wæron ða ærestan cyninᵹas þe Westseaxena land on Wealum ᵹeeodan. ȝ he hæfde þ rice sixtyne ᵹear,[3] ȝ þa ᵹefor he; ȝ þa fenᵹ his sunu Cyneric to þam rice, ȝ hit heold XXVII[4] wintra. Þa he forþferde, þa fenᵹ Ceaulin[5] his sunu to, ȝ heold seofon winter. Þa he ᵹefór, ða fenᵹ Ceol[6] to ðam rice ȝ heold syx ᵹear. Þa he ᵹefor, þa fenᵹ Ceolwulf to his broðor; ȝ he ricxade seofontyne ᵹear. Heora cynn ᵹæð to Cerdice. Þa fenᵹ Cyneᵹyls Ceolwulfes broðer suna to rice, ȝ hæfde an ȝ þrittiᵹ wintra. ȝ he onfenᵹ ærest fulluhte[7] Westseaxna cyninᵹa. Ða fenᵹ Kenwalh to rice ȝ heold hit þrittiᵹ[8] winter. Se Cenwalh wæs Cyneᵹelses sunu; ȝ þa heold Seaxburh his cwên an ᵹear þæt rice æfter him. Ða fenᵹ Æscwine to rice; þæs cyn ᵹæþ to Cerdice;[9] ȝ he heold twa ᵹear. Þa fenᵹ Centwine to Westseaxna rice, Cyneᵹelsinᵹ, ȝ ricsade niᵹon ᵹear. Þa fenᵹ Ceadwala[10] to þam rice; ðæs cynn ᵹæð to Cerdice; ȝ he heold III ᵹear. Ða fenᵹ Ine[11] to þam rice;[11] þæs cyn ᵹæð to Cerdice; ȝ he heold twa[12] ȝ þrittiᵹ winter.[12] Ða fenᵹ Æþelheard to rice[13] ȝ heold feowertyne winter. Ða fenᵹ Cuþred to; þæs cynn ᵹæð to Cerdice; ȝ he heold syxtyne winter.[14] Þa fenᵹ Siᵹebyrht to; þæs cyn ᵹæð to Cerdice; ȝ he heold an ᵹear. Ða fenᵹ Cynewulf to rice, þæs cyn ᵹæð to Cerdice; ȝ he heold an ȝ ðrittiᵹ ᵹeara.[15] Ða fenᵹ Beorhtric to rice,[16] ȝ he heold sixtene ᵹear. Ða fenᵹ Ecbyrht to þam rice ȝ heold seofon ȝ þrittiᵹ ᵹeara ȝ seofen monað; ȝ þa fenᵹ Ædelwulf his sunu to, ȝ heold niᵹontoþe[17] healf ᵹear; ȝ se Æðelwulf wæs Ecᵹbyrhtinᵹ; Ecbyrht Ealhmundinᵹ; Ealh-

---

Die Lesarten sind aus Whelocks Ausgabe entnommen. (Vergl. die Anmerkung hierzu). 1 XCIII *C.* — 2 Elesa Eslinᵹ ᵹe Wisinᵹ *B.* — 2ª þæs *Ca.* — 3 winter *C.* — 4 XXVI *C.* — 5 Ceol *B.* — 6 Ceolwulf his broþur *B.* — 7 fulwihte *C.* — 8 XXXI *B u. C.* — 9 Cerdice *C.* — 10 Ceadwalle *C.* — 11 Ine to Seaxna rice *B*, to west Seaxna rice *C.* — 12 XXXVII wintra *B u. C.* — 13 þæs cyn ᵹæþ to Cerdice *C.* — 14 ᵹear *C.* — 15 wintra *C.* — 16 þæs cyn ᵹæþ to Cerdice *C.* — 17 niᵹonteoðe *B u. C.*

Digitized by Google

mund Eabinʒ;[18] Eaba Ioppinʒ; Ioppa[18] Inʒildinʒ; Inʒild Cenredinʒ; ȝ Ine Cenredinʒ; ȝ Cuþburh Cenredinʒ; ȝ Cwenburh Cenredinʒ; Cenred Ceolwaldinʒ; Ceolwald Cuðwulfinʒ; Cuþwulf Winiinʒ;[19] Cuðwine Celminʒ; Celm Cynricinʒ; Cyneric Creodinʒ; Creodda Cerdicinʒ. Þa fenʒ Æþelbald his sunu to rice, ȝ heold fif[20] ʒear. Þa fenʒ Æðelbyrht to his broþor, ȝ heold V ʒear. Þa fenʒ Æþered his broþor to rice, ȝ heold V ʒear. Þa fenʒ Ælfred hyra broþer to rice; ȝ þa wæs aʒanʒen his ylde þreo ȝ twentiʒ wintra, ȝ þreo hund ȝ six ȝ hundnyʒantiʒ wintra þæs þe his cyn ærest Westseaxna land on Wealum ʒeeodon.

---

18 Eafinʒ Eafa, Eoppinʒ Eoppa *B.* — 19 Winiʒ *Ca.* — 20 I *C.*

Digitized by Google

Anmerkungen zum Texte.

Praefatio.

3 Dem Verb *gretan* steht natürlich das von *Ca* mit *and* hinzugefügte *halettan* (vgl. IV, 3435/6) parallel, welches von Whelock und Smith fälschlich als Substantiv gefasst und von dem ersteren mit salutem, von dem zweiten mit heroi (Dilectissimo Regi et Heroi Ceoluulfo) übersetzt worden ist.

9 Vor *getriwe* kann *ic* in *B* ausgefallen sein; vielleicht aber ist es eine lose Anknüpfung an den vorhergehenden Satz.

46 Die Stelle in Manuscript *B: ða he me eal þæt gemynd þe to cyðanne wæron* ist wahrscheinlich verderbt. Statt *gemynd þe* muss es wohl heissen in Uebereinstimmung mit *Ca gemyndwurþe*; die Silbe *wur* scheint zufällig vom Schreiber ausgelassen zu sein.

51 *mid seaftum;* ist *seaft* gleichbedeutend mit *sæp?*

65/7 Manuscript *B* sucht hier dem Wortlaute des lateinischen Textes näher zu kommen, Manuscript *Ca* jedoch überträgt richtiger nach dem Sinn. Möglicherweise ist in *B* ein Wort hinter *Norðhymbra* ausgefallen, etwa *þeod* oder dergl.

72, 80, 92. Da die Schreibung *byscpes, byscpa* schon S. 3, Z. 64 und hier dreimal kurz nach einander begegnet, so haben wir sie als eine die Aussprache des Wortes charakterisierende Eigentümlichkeit des Schreibers von *B* angesehen und sie daher nicht zu *biscopum, byscopes, byscopa* geändert.

78 In Manuscript *B* ist ȝ *Ceaddan* ausgelassen, vermutlich zufällig.

83/4 In dem *Læsðinga eow* (*B*) gegenüber *Læstinga ea* (*Ca*) scheint das Laestingaeu der lateinischen Vorlage wiedergegeben zu sein, weshalb wir es nicht geändert haben.

Digitized by Google

94 Die Lesart *licgendra* (*B*) statt *lifigendra* scheint durch Verhören entstanden zu sein; das þæt vor *we geleornedon* ist eine überflüssige Wiederholung.

Liber Primus.

2 Wir haben mit Smith und Miller das *on* der Handschrift *Ca* zu *ond* geändert, entsprechend dem et des lateinischen Textes. Möglicherweise hatte Manuscript *C ond,* woraus Smith es stillschweigend herübergenommen haben mag. Für Manuscript *B* aber wäre diese Aenderung der Konstruktion des Satzes wegen unzulässig. Ist etwa statt *begangam*, wie die Handschrift hat, *begangum* zu lesen und dies als „Begehungen, Besiedelungen" zu übersetzen?

10 In *B* ist *mycle fæce* wohl zufällig ausgefallen, da es wegen des lateinischen multo intervallo nicht zu entbehren ist.

21 Die Lesart *ferscum wille wæterum* statt *fiscwyllum wæterum* (*Ca*) ist eine selbständige Aenderung des Schreibers von *B* (oder seiner Vorlage), von ihm jedoch ohne Beachtung des lateinischen Textes (fluuiis piscosis) vorgenommen; statt nun fontibus zu übersetzen, wie in *Ca* durch *wyllgespyrngum* geschieht, wo aber copiosis unübersetzt bleibt, drückt *B* dies Adjectiv durch *wel gesprungenum* aus und bringt es mit dem vorangegangenen *willewæterum* in Zusammenhang. Die ursprüngliche Uebersetzung der Stelle dürfte daraus kaum zu rekonstruieren sein.

29/30 In Manuscript *B* ist *nu sunne* wohl irrtümlich für *ne sunne* geschrieben.

46 In Manuscript *B* scheint die Stelle von ȝ *geatum* bis *locum* zufällig ausgefallen zu sein.

129/30 Die Lesart *scinendne wyrm* (*B*) ist vermutlich, obwohl sie auch einen leidlichen Sinn giebt, verlesen für *snicendne wyrm* (*Ca*) kriechend Gewürm.

232 Die Abweichungen in *B* von Ðes *casere* an bis zu Ende des Kapitels scheinen ursprünglich (schon in der Vorlage dieses Manuscripts) auf ein Verhören zurückzugehen, obwohl sie

Digitized by Google

hier einigermassen einen Sinn geben, der freilich dem lateinischen Text nicht entspricht.

272 Die Uebersetzung dieses Passus ist in *Ca* eine freiere, die nur im allgemeinen den Sinn der Stelle wiedergiebt; *gehyned* (*gehŷnan* humiliare, GREIN), von MILLER mit afflicted übersetzt, ist das Gegenteil von dem sublimauit der lateinischen Vorlage, dem das *gehead* des Manuscripts *B* (*geheed* SMITH, *C* [?]), von GREIN unter Hinweis auf diese Stelle und Lesart, die er wohl aus LYE entnommen hatte, mit elatus übersetzt, besser entspricht (vgl. SIEVERS, Ags. Grammatik³, § 408, Anm. 18).

380/1 Hier hat *B* den lateinischen Text durch das einfache *forweorðan* freier wiedergegeben als *Ca*, jedenfalls aber in selbstständiger Weise.

394 *forð rihte âbær* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler statt *for drihtne abær* (wie *Ca* liest, entsprechend dem lateinischen pro domino ferebat). Wir haben es stehen lassen, weil es immerhin einen Sinn giebt.

472 *þæt he ofer him deadum geferde,* wie *B* liest, statt *gefege* (gaudere super mortuum) giebt nur einen Sinn, wenn man etwa *geferan* mit „triumphierend hinweggehen, triumphieren" erklären könnte.

502/3 Die Lesart *æfter ðon þæs monðes cóm cristenra tida* (*B*) giebt keinen Sinn; ob *þæs monðes* statt *þæt smyltnes* gesetzt wurde oder ob dieses davor ausgefallen ist, ist schwer zu sagen.

527/8 *þæt heo sum fæc*, wie *B* liest, ist vielleicht ein Textverderbnis; jedenfalls entspricht die Lesart in *Ca* der lateinischen Vorlage, während *B* eine freiere Uebersetzung sein würde, die entweder mit unserer Interpunktion einen einigermassen verständlichen Sinn gäbe, oder indem, bei gleicher Interpunktion wie in *Ca*, *þæt* als eine Wiederholung von *þætte* und *heo* von *seo cirice* aufgefasst wird, was wohl das Richtigere ist.

533 Die Lesart *forðgongende* in *Ca* ist ebenfalls derjenigen von *B, forðgangen*, vorzuziehen.

Digitized by Google

543 *mæssedon* in *B* ist wieder ein durch Verschreiben oder Verhören entstandener Fehler statt *mærsedon*, obwohl Bosworth ein Zeitwort *mæssian*, p.-*ode*, pp-*od*, to say or celebrate mass, verzeichnet.

545/9 Auch hier übersetzt *B* frei; denn *á seoðan* (wohl gleichbedeutend mit *seoððan*) und *on ðam* sind selbständige Zusätze.

699 Das Wort *sceawe* in *B* statt *sarwe* in *Ca* scheint ein Schreibfehler zu sein.

792 *ongânn* in *B* hat natürlich die Bedeutung „dem gegenüber, hinwiederum"; *B* scheint die Verbalform *ongan* seiner Vorlage missverstanden zu haben und änderte daher den davon abhängigen Infinitiv *weaxan* zu *weox*.

800 Die Satzkonstruktion ist in *B* von ȝ *hearu druncennes* bis *underþeodde* in Verwirrung geraten und könnte nur dem Wortlaute von *Ca* entsprechend hergestellt werden. Beachtenswert ist auch die Schreibung *mannum* (facinoribus) in beiden Handschriften, sowie die ganz wörtliche Uebersetzung des ablativus absolutus.

817 Miller druckt *grimmre* und giebt dies als Lesart von *C* an. Aber dies Manuscript beginnt erst viel später und Smith verzeichnet die Lesart nicht.

818/9 Möglicherweise ist statt *grimman mannes* die Lesart von *B*: *grim-mânes* (als Compositum) beizubehalten.

876 Es ist mir nicht zweifelhaft, dass nach þ ein *is* zu ergänzen war, entsprechend dem lateinischen id est, obwohl *is* in *Ca* und wohl auch in *C* fehlt. In *B* sollte es vielleicht ȝ *þæt* oder ȝ *þæt is* heissen.

885 *ealand* in *B* scheint absichtlich geschrieben zu sein, obwohl der lateinische Text keinen Anlass für diese fehlerhafte Bezeichnung von Angeln als einer Insel bietet.

889 *wæstme* in *B* ist ein offenbarer Schreibfehler statt *wæste*, wozu das Substantiv *wæstm*, Wuchs, Gewächs, Frucht, Fülle (?), (Grein) wenig stimmt.

897 *B* oder vielmehr dessen Vorlage übersetzt wieder frei, weshalb *cin-fruman* als Compositum zu fassen war, wodurch der

Digitized by Google

Satz übrigens auch noch nicht völlig klar wird; es liegt wohl zugleich ein Textverderbnis vor.

927 *B* hat hier die bessere Lesart mit *forheregeode*, welches aber vielleicht zu *forhergode* zu bessern sein würde (vgl. jedoch *oferhergeadon*, SIEVERS, Ags. Gr.^{3}, § 413, Anm. 3). Die Lesart von *Ca forhergiende* könnte nur dann beizubehalten sein, wenn es etwa als „im Zustand der Verwüstung befindlich" erklärt werden könnte.

948 Könnte es in *Ca forhtiende* statt *sorgiende* heissen? Sonst ist *forgiende* bei SMITH ein Druckfehler. In MILLERS Lesartenverzeichnis fehlt es.

955 *ûtamærde*, welches *T* und *Ca* (als Textlesart) bieten, wird wohl die richtige Lesart sein; doch giebt auch das durch *C*, *B* belegte *ûtafærde* einen guten Sinn.

958 *niman*, welches *B* und *Ca* haben, scheint den Vorzug vor *monian* (*T*) zu verdienen.

960/1 *ealle* (*B*) ist hier das Richtige, nicht *ealra* (*T*) oder *ealre* (*Ca*).

961/2 Ebenso ist *heofonrices* (*T Ca*) die richtige Lesart, nicht *heofonlices*, wie SMITH mit *B* liest.

992 Die Ueberschrift von Kapitel XVIII ist in *B* verstümmelt und war nach *Ca* zu ergänzen.

1069/71 *þone þe he him to bysceope gecoren hæfde*, wie *T* und *B* lesen, nicht *hi . . . . . hæfdon* (*Ca*), entspricht dem Wortlaut des lateinischen Textes.

1074/5 Die Lesart] *swa gewinnes* (*B*) statt] *in swa gewinfulne* (*T*; ähnlich die übrigen Manuscripte) ist seltsam; dennoch scheint kein blosses sinnloses Verschreiben oder Verhören vorzuliegen.

1079/80 Der Plural *ferdon* (*Ca*) *ferdan* (*B*) ist hier jedenfalls richtig, nicht *ferde*, wie MILLER mit Manuscript *T* druckt, ebenso bezüglich der anderen Verba dieses und des nächsten Satzes.

1241 Manuscript *O* hatte ursprünglich offenbar *þrymþelican* (statt des richtigen *frymþelican*), wie die Abschrift *Ca* zeigt. Von dem Korrektor der Handschrift *O* ist dann später dieser durch Verhören entstandene Fehler in das wenigstens einen Sinn gebende *þrymlican* geändert worden.

Digitized by Google

1251/2 Von *æfter* bis *alifdon* (verhört für *all lifdon*) ist der Text in *B* in Verwirrung geraten; der Passus lautet im Zusammenhange in *T*: *æfter þon þe heo lærdon, heo sylfe þurh all lifdon.*

1283/4 Die Lesart *mid heora ðam swetestan gehatum* (*T B*) ist hier derjenigen in den übrigen Manuscripten vorzuziehen, wo von demselben Verb zuerst ein Accusativ und dann ein Dativ abhängt. Die richtige Uebersetzung, nämlich den Accusativ in beiden Fällen, hat keine der Handschriften. Der Rest des Satzes bis *gefullad* ist in *B* mehrfach verderbt überliefert.

1321/8 Dieser Passus (von *Se halga* bis *breotone*), das zweite der von Zupitza in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, Bd. XXX (N. F. XVIII), 185—186 aus dem Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10r) herausgegebenen drei alten Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, abgesehen von dem Fehlen der vier ersten Wörter, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):

Se halga wer agustinus ferde ofer sæ̂] cuom to arela ðære ceastre] from ætherio ðæm ercebiscope ðære ilcan ceastre æfter hæse] bebode ðæs eadgan fæder sanctæ (*MS. sc̄æ*) *gregorii wæs gehalgad ærcebiscop ongelðiode] eft hwearf] ferde In breotone.*

Das Fragment liest *in breotone*, ähnlich wie *O Ca* (*an breotone*), nicht *to*, wie *T B*; es scheint also zu *C O Ca* zu gehören.

1357 *apostoles* in *B* für *epistola* scheint wieder durch Verhören entstanden zu sein; übrigens könnte auch *epistola* hinter *apostoles* ausgefallen sein.

1373 *þy in* für *þin in B* ist jedenfalls fehlerhaft; aus dem *in* ist dann das folgende *broðorlicnesse* statt *broðorlicnes* erklärlich.

1381 Für die fehlerhafte Schreibung *his* (*B*) statt *in* (*T*) oder *on* (*O Ca*) ist eine Erklärung schwer zu finden; ebenso wenig für *hi leton* (*B*) statt *his* (1383). Der Schreiber von *B* scheint den ganzen Passus nicht verstanden zu haben, worauf auch die eigentümliche Interpunktion resp. Satzeinteilung (1375: *Ne*; 1382: *On*) schliessen lässt. In unserem *B*-Text ist *leton* zu streichen.

Digitized by Google

1413 *TB* haben hier die schon von SMITH hergestellte, dem lateinischen misericordia entsprechende, richtige Lesart *mild-heortnesse*, von der sich *mid heornesse* in *O* noch weiter entfernt als *mid heordnesse* in *Ca*. Beides scheint durch Verhören entstanden zu sein, aber wie erklärt sich der Unterschied der Lesung in *Ca* von der Vorlage in *O*?

1490 Es ist möglich, dass die Lesart *heora yrre* (Zorn) in *B* gegenüber *heo geare* in *T* durch Verhören entstanden ist; sie giebt jedoch einen guten Sinn und entspricht dem adjectivischen *yrre* in *O Ca*, sowie auch dem lateinischen irati, welches in *T* unausgedrückt bleibt oder nur durch die Verba angedeutet wird. Für diese waren natürlich in *B* die Infinitivformen *eahtan* und *witnian* herzustellen statt *eahtaδ* und *witniaδ*.

1653 Das Wort *fôr* (*foor*) in *O T* (Reise) scheinen weder *Ca* noch *B* verstanden zu haben, obwohl das letztere Manuscript es mit *þider* noch besser umschreibt als das erstere mit *fore*.

1719 Das sinnlose ⁊ *cwæδ* in *B* für ⁊ *hwæt* lässt wieder auf ein Verhören schliessen.

1745 *B* hat sich mit der von uns beseitigten Lesart *þreo* ⁊ *þritig daga for mægden cilde* ⁊ *syx* ⁊ *sixtig daga for hyse cilde*, die auf das vorangegangene *for wæpnedbearne* (womit *for hysecilde* gleichbedeutend ist), keinerlei Rücksicht nimmt, wieder eine freie Phantasie erlaubt. Dieser Schreiber scheint seine Vorlage gedankenlos abgeschrieben und das, was ihm nicht ohne weiteres verständlich war, sofort nach eigenem Gutdünken geändert zu haben.

1756/9 Der Satz von *In þæs* bis ⁊ *sar* ist in *B* vollständig sinnlos überliefert worden. Wir folgen *T*, lassen jedoch *geong* (gemitus BOSWORTH-TOLLER), obwohl es vielleicht auch fehlerhaft ist, stehen.

1763 Statt *Hu* las die Vorlage von *B* vielleicht *Nu*.

1768 Die Lesart *Fullian we*, welche alle Handschriften ausser *T* haben, wie es scheint auch *C*, da SMITH daraus keine von *Ca* abweichende Lesart citiert, ist entschieden derjenigen von *T* gegenüber, welche *we* auslässt und *Fulwian* als Infinitiv

Digitized by Google

fasst, zu verwerfen, wie die lateinische Vorlage beweist. Die ungewöhnliche Voranstellung des Infinitivs hat offenbar die Variante in den anderen Manuscripten veranlasst.

1795 Die Lesart *furðor* in *O* wird unrichtig sein gegenüber dem *forþon* der übrigen Manuscripte; da sie aber einen Sinn giebt, haben wir sie stehen lassen.

1840/6 In der Auffassung dieses Passus stimmen wir nicht mit MILLER überein, sondern schliessen uns mehr der lateinischen Vorlage an. Nur hat der Uebersetzer das est zum vorhergehenden naturae gezogen; daher dann der Wechsel des Tempus im Angelsächsischen (*is of untrumnesse þæs gecyndes* = ex infirmitate naturae est) und *rihte Godes dome geendebyrdad wæs æfter synne þæs æresten mannes* = digno Dei judicio post culpam ordinatum.

1942 Ein unzweifelhaft auf falschem Hören beruhender Fehler in *B* ist *nænne* statt *nemne,* wofür wir, dem Sprachgebrauche von *B* gemäss, *nymðe* gesetzt haben.

1945 Die Lesart *Godes þeowa,* die schon SMITH aus *T* in den Text aufgenommen und die MILLER natürlich bewahrt hat, ist höchst wahrscheinlich richtig, obwohl die übrigen Manuscripte abweichen und die lateinische Vorlage, die hier etwas freier übersetzt ist, keinen entsprechenden Ausdruck enthält.

1985 Die auf *ac þone sylfan willan þære gemengdnesse* (= sed ipsam uideliecet uoluntatem admixtionis) folgenden Sätze des lateinischen Textes von Sunt etenim multa bis incurrisse aestimabat sind unübersetzt geblieben.

2005 Zu dem erklärenden Zusatz *þurh unrihte cystea* in *B* (unriht-cyst, vice, BOSWORTH-TOLLER) vgl. *uncysta* (*-cyste B*) Z. 1992/3.

2144 *O, Ca,* die *þæt he nô witende ærefnde* lesen statt *þæt he weotonde ærefnde* (*T*), stehen hier dem lateinischen Text (hoc pertulit nesciens) am nächsten. Die Uebersetzung in *B* ist frei und wohl durch irgend ein Missverständnis veranlasst.

2160/1 Man wäre versucht, hier *Eva* zu setzen statt *Evæ* (*Evan*). Der Uebersetzer scheint aber delectata est als Passiv gefasst zu haben statt als Deponens.

2163 *onfeng* in *B* ist offenbar ein Zusatz des Schreibers.

Digitized by Google

2170/71 Die Lesart in *T*, *C scyeð*, *scyð* ist hier unzweifelhaft die richtige, wovon diejenige in *B* (*scyſð*) wohl nur durch Verhören entstanden ist. *Sceðeð* (*sceþþeð*) in *O Ca* wird auf einem Missverständnis beruhen, obwohl BOSWORTH (Comp. Dict.) als zweite Bedeutung für „*sceððan* to suggest" angiebt, die aber bei BOSWORTH-TOLLER fehlt.

2183 Die Handschriften weisen hier verschiedene Abweichungen und Missverständnisse auf. Dem lateinischen Text am nächsten kommen *O Ca*, wo jedoch die Lesart *feones* wohl auf einem Irrtum beruht; das von SMITH statt dessen in den Text aufgenommene, von uns beibehaltene *fednes*, entsprechend dem *fædnis* in *T*, scheint aus *C* zu stammen. Die von MILLER aus *T* beibehaltene Lesart *deofolfremednis* statt *fullfremednes* (*-nys*) in den übrigen Handschriften, welches dem lateinischen perfectio entspricht, ist sicherlich falsch.

2203 Die Lesarten *goað* in *T* (welches übrigens in *goienðe* [2208] wiederkehrt, wo *B seofiende* liest) und *gæð* in *B*, namentlich die letztere, dürften schwerlich authentisch sein; *hogað* in *O Ca* ist wahrscheinlich richtig.

2340 Die von SMITH dem Text eingefügte Lesung *Angelcyningum* statt *Angelcynnum*, welche er anführt als die übereinstimmende Lesart von *Ca O B T* (nicht auch von *C*, aus welcher Handschrift er sie also wahrscheinlich entnahm), ist gewiss die richtige, da sie durch den folgenden Satz: *Ne wæs æfre ænig cyninga ne ealdormanna etc.* gestützt wird.

Liber Secundus.

26 *myrgeleoð* in *B* statt *byrgenleoð* ist offenbar wieder eine und noch dazu eine recht komische, ein Epitaph in ein Freudenlied verwandelnde, durch Verhören bewirkte falsche Lesart.

99/100 Nur *O Ca* geben mit *englelice onsyne* das Wortspiel zwischen angelicam faciem und Angli richtig wieder. *T* verwischt es mit *ænlice onsyne* und *B* zerstört es gänzlich mit *englisre ansyne*.

Digitized by Google

103/4 Die Lesart *forð onfrægn* in *B* statt *furðor frægn* scheint wieder durch Verhören entstanden zu sein.

152/3 Die Lesart *geeacnedum* in *B* statt *ge eac gedonum* (*Ca*) ist höchst wahrscheinlich wieder durch Verhören entstanden. Da sie indes immerhin einen Sinn giebt, so haben wir sie im Text stehen lassen.

163 *Myrcna* in *B* statt *Hwicna* in den übrigen Manuscripten, welches zum lateinischen Text stimmt, wird wohl auch wieder ein Versehen des Schreibers sein; da es indes einen Sinn geben kann, so haben wir es im Text stehen lassen.

177/83 In *B* ist der Text hier wieder durch irgend ein Missverständnis in Verwirrung geraten.

183 In *B* scheint *ðræwedon* wieder verhört oder verschrieben zu sein für *þwæredon*, welches in der Vorlage von *B* gestanden haben mag statt des *geþwæredon* der übrigen Manuscripte.

213 Das Wort *mægman* (*B*), welches schwerlich auf einem Missverständnisse beruht, heisst hier wohl soviel wie Volksgenosse.

324 Die Lesart *beforan him eallum* in *B* statt *þurh eall* (per omnia) ist wieder eine freie Abweichung.

374/89 Dieser Passus (von *þa* bis *cyning*), das dritte der von Zupitza in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, Bd. XXX (N. F. XVIII), 185—186 aus dem Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10r) herausgegebenen drei alten Beda-Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):

> *Þa wæs æfter ðassum ðætte agustinus breotone ærcebiscop gehalgade [:]mellitus ærest on ongolðiode, ðone mellitum he sende eastseaxum to bodienne godcunde lare ða siondan temese streame tosceadne from centlonde ⁊ to eastsæ geðiode is hiora alderburh nemned lundencester on oofre geseted ðæs foresprecan* (sic!) *streames. Ond sio is monigra folca ceapstôw of londe ⁊ of sæ cumendra. In ðære ðiode wæs In ða tid sæbeorht cyning.*

550/2 Die Lesart *geleafan* in *B* statt des richtigen *gefean* ist wieder eine freie Abweichung.

Digitized by Google

599/600 Die Lesart *gegewarnian* in *B* ist wohl wieder ein blosser Schreibfehler für *gegearwian*, welches die übrigen Handschriften haben.

799/800 Wir haben hier die von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Emendation *þære onfengnesse* (*onfangennesse*) statt *seo onfengnes* (*onfangennes, onfongennisse*), wie alle Manuscripte lesen, adoptiert.

815/6 *þæt ðe se* in *B* ist vielleicht die ursprüngliche Lesart der Vorlage; möglicherweise ist es aber (wie schon Z. 695) verhört worden für *þætte se,* wie *T* liest.

869 Die schon von SMITH aus *T* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *gesiδ licumlicre gegaderunge* (statt *gesiδcundlicre gegaderunga O Ca, gesiδlicre gegaderunge B*; wie *C* liest, giebt SMITH nicht an) ist unzweifelhaft die ursprüngliche Uebersetzung von comes copulae carnalis, weshalb wir sie in beiden Texten hergestellt haben.

910 In *B* ist vor *ongann* vermutlich ein Verbum ausgefallen, wahrscheinlich *fleswian*, oder *ongann to fleswianne*.

937 Es ist nicht mit Bestimmtheit zu sagen, ob die Worte *ongon þoncunge don drihtne criste ond* zufällig in *B* ausgefallen oder, da der Schreiber den Text öfters frei behandelt und die Wortstellung und Fassung (*côm þæt cyδan*) hier abweichen, aus freien Stücken fortgelassen sind, weshalb wir sie nicht in den *B*-Text aufgenommen haben.

991 Die Lesart *on gecynde* (natura) in *T* ist hier jedenfalls die richtige, obwohl *on gecyde (gecid*, strife BOSWORTH-TOLLER) in *O* hier einen Sinn giebt.

1044 Der Schreiber von *B* (bezw. die Vorlage von *B*, wie natürlich immer möglich) scheint *ehte* nicht verstanden oder nicht deutlich genug gefunden zu haben und umschrieb es daher mit *æhte benam*.

1107 Die Lesung] *wiδ hete* bis *warnode* in *B* giebt nur einen gezwungenen Sinn und ist vermutlich verderbt.

1126/27 Die Umschreibung *þæt he ær geseah* in *B* für *he* der übrigen Manuscripte ist charakteristisch für die freie Behandlung des Textes von Seiten jenes Schreibers.

1142 Die Lesart *on ehtnesse* in *O, Ca*, die durch das allerdings

Digitized by Google

falsche *nihtnesse* in *T* (aus *in [n]ehtnesse* durch Verhören) gestützt wird, kann sehr wohl ursprünglich sein, da sie das ventura mala in freier Weise wiedergiebt. Die Lesart *on neahnysse* in *B* steht allerdings gegen die sonstige Gewohnheit dieses Manuscripts dem lateinischen Texte näher. Wie *C* liest, sieht man nicht aus Smiths Ausgabe.

1162 Obwohl auf den ersten Blick die Lesart *ðu on mihte* in *T B* derjenigon in *O Ca*: *þe in mihte* vorzuziehen zu sein scheint, so giebt doch auch diese einen guten Sinn, da das *þe* hier dem folgenden *and* entspricht, wenn auch der lateinische Text nur potestate hat, nicht etwa eine Wendung mit et....et.

1194/6 Die Lücke in *B* von *uncres* bis *spræc* war wohl schon in der Vorlage von *B* vorhanden, dessen Schreiber sie vielleicht durch Hinzufügung von ⁊ vor *spræc* unauffällig zu machen trachtete.

1232 Die Lesart *ywde* in *B* statt *nyde* scheint ein Schreibfehler zu sein.

1273/5 Dieser Passus ist in *B* frei wiedergegeben: ⁊ *þurh sume tide geornlice þohte ðær he ana wæs hwæt him selest do donne wære;* er giebt aber auch dort einen Sinn.

1420/7 Die abgekürzte Stelle in *B*, die im Zusammenhange lautet: *and cwæð hwa mæg hi yð to worpan þænne ic sylf,* giebt ebenfalls einen Sinn und hätte im Text belassen werden können.

1533/4 Der Satz ist in *B* durch die Lesart ⁊ *com* (statt *þonne*), welche das *cumende* der anderen Handschriften vorweg nimmt, in Verwirrung geraten.

1630 Die sinnlose Lesart *æfter ðam gerynum his* in *B* ist durch ein Versehen des Schreibers oder Vorlesers aus Z. 1632 (wahrscheinlich der nächstfolgenden des Manuscripts) hierher geraten, indem er die dort auf *þeode* folgenden vier Worte in gedankenloser Weise schon hier einfügte, ohne die Wiederholung zu bemerken.

1664/67 Auf welche Weise die Lesart *On ðære sylfan cyrican Ses. Paulinus se bysceop his gast to Criste onsende* ⁊ *Honorium* etc. statt des dem lateinischen In qua ecclesia Paulinus transeunte ad Christum Iusto, Honorium etc. entsprechenden Passus

Digitized by Google

On þære scolfan (sylfan) cirican (cyricean) Scs. Paulinus se bisceop þa Justus se biscop to Criste leorde (ferde) Honorium etc. in den *B*-Text geraten konnte, ist auf den ersten Blick unerklärlich. Es sind aber wahrscheinlich die Wörter *þa Justus se bysceop* in *B* ausgefallen, indem der Schreiber sein Auge von dem ersten *bysceop*, wobei er absetzte, sofort zu dem zweiten *bysceop* hinübergleiten liess, weshalb er dann, um wenigstens einen lesbaren Satz herzustellen, ȝ vor *Honorium* einfügte.

Liber Tertius.

82/83 Auch in dem lateinischen Manuscript, dem der Urtext der angelsächsischen Uebersetzung folgte, werden, wie PLUMMER bemerkt, da es dem *C*-Typus angehörte, ebenso wie in den angelsächsischen Handschriften die beiden Kapitel 1 und 2 zu einem einzigen zusammengezogen gewesen sein. Da wir aber nicht einer besonderen Handschrift, sondern nur seiner Ausgabe folgen konnten, so haben wir sie unzusammengezogen gelassen.

176 Die Lesart *hwæðere þa gebrohtan hie* etc. in *B* ist offenbar wieder falsch gehört worden für *hwær he þa* etc., wie *O* und *Ca* lesen.

205 *gelæred* bis *geleafan* ist in *B* wieder durch ein Versehen des Schreibers, dessen Auge von dem ersten *geleafan* (Z. 205) zu dem folgenden hinüberglitt, ausgefallen.

231/8 Die Lesarten *on eallum þingum* und *geleornod hæfde se ðe englisc fullice* sind durch Unachtsamkeit des Schreibers in *B* wiederholt worden.

255/8 Die Lesarten *to bodienne* (welches in *O Ca* fehlt) und *mynsterlif* in *B* statt *mynster* können auf einem Missverständnisse beruhen; da sie aber nicht völlig sinnlos sind, haben wir sie nicht aus dem *B*-Text in die Lesarten verwiesen.

285 Die Wendung ȝ *þæt swðust is lare gefyllste* in *B* (statt ȝ *þæt swiðust his lare gefultumade O Ca*) sieht gleichfalls wie ein Textesverderbnis aus. Doch ist das Verb *gefyllan* to fulfil,

Digitized by Google

accomplish, satisfy und das substantivische *gefylst* help, *gefylsta* helper zu beachten.

306 *liðode* (*B*) ist wahrscheinlich verschrieben für *laðode* (*O Ca*), da *liðian* to soften, mitigate, give ease, moderate doch schwerlich eine dem lateinischen invitare entsprechende Bedeutung in sich schliesst.

378/9 Die Lesart *untrymendlice* (*B*) ist um so eher als ein Irrtum des Schreibers anzusehen, als sie eine dem *unatemendlice* (indomabiles) der anderen Manuscripte entgegengesetzte Bedeutung haben würde.

454 Hinter *ahafon* (*B*), welches hier doch wohl *ahafen* lauten sollte (vgl. übrigens Sievers, Ags. Grammatik[3], § 366, 2), ist *beod* in *B* ausgefallen, da der Satz sonst keinen Sinn giebt.

542 Auffallend ist hier die selten vorkommende Konstruktion von *onfeng* mit dem Genetiv in *B*, wenn *his* kein Schreibfehler ist für *him*, wie die anderen Handschriften lesen.

574 *fyrinde* in *B* statt *fyrd* ist uns unverständlich und ist möglicherweise ein Schreibfehler.

582 Die von Manuscript *T* überlieferte richtige Lesart] *haliges gesælig* statt] *haliges*] *gesæliges*, wie *O*, *Ca*, *B* lesen (*ond gesælig C*), ist schon von Smith in den Text aufgenommen worden.

600 Was bedeutet *geseadlic* in *B*, welche Handschrift den Text hier übrigens wieder ganz frei behandelt hat?

661 Das Wort *tide* vor *ceastre* ist offenbar durch einen Irrtum in den *B*-Text geraten.

701 Wenn nicht etwa *healden beon* in *B* ausgefallen ist, so ist *þæt* als zu *fæsten* gehöriges Demonstrativ-Pronomen, resp. als Artikel zu fassen.

830 Man könnte versucht sein, *ealre* in *B* statt *ealra* für einen Schreibfehler zu halten; indess Z. 842 begegnet in ähnlicher Weise *oþerre* statt *oþerra*.

883 Die Lesart *onscunegedlic* in *B* ist wohl fehlerhaft für *onscunegendlic*.

932 Die Lesart *þæt we on god gelyfan* in *B* statt *þæt we twa oððe ðreo gehyran*, wie *O*, *Ca*, entsprechend dem lateinischen nos duo tantum referre lesen, ist jedenfalls eine der grössten

Digitized by Google

Willkürlichkeiten, die sich der Schreiber jenes Manuscripts mit dem Texte erlaubt hat. Die Handschrift *T* liest: *þæt we tuu ân oðþe þreo gehyran,* wo das *ân* dem lateinischen tantum entsprechen soll, während *oðþe þreo* im Lateinischen keine wörtliche Entsprechung hat, wobei es jedoch von Interesse ist zu konstatieren, wie alten Datums die noch heute sehr gebräuchliche englische Wendung „two or three" (noch häufiger „one or two") schon ist zur Bezeichnung einer unbestimmten kleineren Zahl.

958 Was bedeutet *hit ascede* in *B*?

964 Die Lesart *ongan* in *B* statt *ongeat* in *O Ca* (*onget T*) ist ein offenbarer Irrtum und auch die Fortsetzung des Satzes ist infolgedessen in Verwirrung geraten; auch *geleafnesse* (*B*) anstatt *gleawnesse* ist wohl irrtümlich, obwohl es einen Sinn giebt.

1013 Die Lesart *grenes*] *fægeres* in *B* ist höchst wahrscheinlich ein durch Verhören entstandener Fehler anstatt *grennes*] *fægernes*, welches wir hergestellt haben.

1017/8 Die Wörter *gebond* bis *þohte* sind wahrscheinlich in *B* durch ein Versehen ausgefallen, obwohl ein lockerer Zusammenhang des Satzes auch ohne dieselben denkbar ist.

1037/44 Dieser Passus ist in *B* ganz frei wiedergegeben worden, während *T*, wie meistens in solchen Fällen, im wesentlichen mit den übrigen Handschriften übereinstimmt. Der Satz von *þa* bis *mihton*, der in *B* gänzlich fehlt, ist für den Zusammenhang und das Verständnis der Stelle nicht unbedingt notwendig, obwohl eine ziemlich genaue Uebersetzung der entsprechenden Stelle der lateinischen Vorlage, um die sich aber der Schreiber von *B* nicht kümmerte. Gleichwohl halten wir es doch für wahrscheinlich wegen des Anfanges des Satzes mit *þa* und des auf *ðæce* in *B* (Z. 1040) folgenden *þa*, dass dieser Passus zufällig ausgefallen ist und haben ihn daher in den *B*-Text aufgenommen.

1086/7 Die gewöhnliche Form für *onlæðde* würde *onlædde* sein; vielleicht ist *onlæðde* nur ein Schreibfehler.

Digitized by Google

1095 Die Lesart *of his* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn; wir haben *ofer hi* dafür hergestellt.

1100/1 Die Lesart *manige* vor *geteld* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich irrtümlich in den Text geraten; zum mindesten ist sie sehr verdächtig. Sollte *ænige* statt *manige* zu lesen sein?

1234/6 Der statt des aus *T* entnommenen Satzes von ⁊ bis *reste* in *B* stehende Passus ist verderbt; *æghwæs* ist wohl für *æghwær* verschrieben, in welchem Falle wenigstens der letzte Teil der Stelle einen Sinn geben würde.

1248 Nach Miller liest *T bæd* statt des richtigen *bad* in *B*. In meiner Collation steht die Variante *bæd* für *T* nicht verzeichnet.

1328 Hier muss wohl mit *B æt* statt *fram* (*his reliquium*) wie *O* hat, gelesen werden.

1339/40 Auffallend ist, dass *B* und *T* anstatt der dem lateinischen Uilbrordum entsprechenden Schreibung *Wilbrord* (*O, Ca*) beide *Wilbrand* (*-brond*) lesen, welchen Namen wir daher hier haben stehen lassen. Plummer verzeichnet jedoch keine entsprechende Variante der lateinischen Handschriften und kommt auch in seinen „Notes“ nicht auf diese Abweichung zu sprechen.

1360 Hier war in *O* in Uebereinstimmung mit *T* und mit Z. 1362 *wæle* herzustellen statt *wole*. In *B* ist der Unterschied zwischen *wæl* und *wôl*, die beide in der Form *wal* erscheinen, gänzlich verwischt.

1379 Die Worte *cwæð* ⁊ sind wohl durch eine Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers aus dem Schluss des Satzes vor *wæs sprecende* geraten in *B*.

1387 *B* behandelt den Text hier wieder sehr frei. Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass die auf *deaðe* in *T* folgenden Worte *hræðe gelæd beon to þam êcan deaðe* schon in der von *B* benutzten Vorlage ausgefallen waren, weshalb er das wohl auf das vorangehende *saule* sich beziehende *butan* einfügte und damit einen leidlichen Sinn herstellte, falls *butan* in der Bedeutung von *abutan, abuten* (concerning) gebraucht werden kann, wofür (nämlich für *abuten*) in Murray, *New Engl. Dictionary* ein

Digitized by Google

Beispiel aus den Lamb. Hom. (c. 1175) angeführt wird. Dieser Sprachgebrauch würde aber wohl eine spätere Entstehung der Handschrift *B* voraussetzen lassen, als nach den Schriftzügen anzunehmen ist.

1389/90 Die dem lateinischen inter studia entsprechende richtige Lesart *betweoh geleoso* (*T*), *geleso* (*B*) ist schon von SMITH statt *gelæto*, wie *O*, *Ca* lesen, hergestellt worden.

1391/2 Wahrscheinlich ist in diesem Passus die von uns aus *T* aufgenommene Lesart *ic ma þeowde* die richtige, die zuerst missverständlich zu *ic me þeodde* (*O*) wurde, wozu *Ca* der Deutlichkeit wegen noch *swiðor* hinzufügte, während *B þeodde* in *underþeodde* verwandelte und den Rest des Satzes missverstand. Denn die Lesart *þa godes bebodu* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn, weshalb wir das von den anderen Handschriften gebotene *þonne godes bebodum* dafür eingesetzt haben.

1403/4 Ob die uns unverständliche Lesart *onfeonge* in *B* statt *onfoende* (*onfonde O*) *beon* etwa auf einem Irrtum beruht oder ob sie beabsichtigt war, wagen wir nicht zu entscheiden.

1459 Die Lesart *eðel* in *B* statt *seþl* (*T*) oder *sell* (*B*) beruht, obwohl sie einen Sinn giebt, wahrscheinlich auf einem durch das vorangehende *s* in *rices* veranlassten Verhören.

1593 Die Manuscripte *T O Ca* (*C?*) stimmen überein in der Lesart *agan*, wofür LYE die Bedeutung „own", entsprechend dem proprium des lateinischen Textes, angiebt, die aber bei BOSWORTH-TOLLER fehlt. Nach gewöhnlichem Sprachgebrauch würde die Lesart von *B agen* vorzuziehen sein.

1776 Das Wort *neatun* ist ungewöhnlich. Die Bedeutung von *neatunas* wird hier sein: benachbarte Ortschaften. Die in *B* fehlenden Worte von *þe* bis *gewæg* können doch, da sie durch das *neatunas* teilweise ersetzt sind, absichtlich ausgelassen sein.

1882 Schon SMITH hat die Lesart *ungehrinen* statt *gehrinen* aufgenommen, vermutlich aus *C*, da er sonst zu der in den Noten angegebenen Variante *gehrinen O Ca* noch *C* hinzugefügt haben würde. Die positive Form würde nur einiger-

Digitized by Google

massen verständlich sein, wenn der Hauptnachdruck auf *fram* gelegt wird in der Bedeutung: abseits von.

1977 Dem et antea des lateinischen Textes entspricht das von uns in den Text aufgenommene *eac ær;* in *C* ist *eac*, in *O Ca ær* ausgelassen worden.

2014/5 Mit der von *T* und *B* überlieferten Lesart *cenned* scheint ein Missverständnis des lateinischen Textes vorzuliegen, welches Miller durch die Emendation *cennend* zu beseitigen sucht.

2077 Die Lesart *ær on forbærnende* (*B*) statt *wæron forbærnede* (*T*) ist offenbar wieder ein durch Verhören entstandener Fehler, den schon Smith durch Aufnahme der richtigen Lesart aus *T* beseitigt hat; eine Verwechslung mit *earon*, woran Miller denkt, ist schwerlich anzunehmen.

2090 Miller interpungiert hier: *hwæt is þis fyr? Me swiðe nealæceð.* Es ist aber in *T* das Relativpronomen zwischen *fyr* und *me* in Gedanken zu ergänzen.

2149 Die Lesart *wer þætte on þyssum hrægle* in *B*, die keinen Sinn giebt, ist offenbar wieder durch Verhören entstanden aus der von uns aufgenommenen richtigen Lesart in *T: wer sæte on ðynnum hrægle.*

2150/1 Die Lesart *ge swettnesse* (statt *swetnesse*) in *B*, die in *T* fehlt, obwohl das lateinische vel suavitatis sie erfordert, bietet einen der Beweise dafür, dass *B* nicht direkt aus *T* geflossen ist.

2187 Die Lesart *ungebrosnod* in *B* giebt einen guten Sinn; die Lesart *gebrosnunge* jedoch ist die wörtlichere Uebersetzung der lateinischen Vorlage, weshalb wir sie nach dem Vorgange von Smith in den Text aufgenommen haben.

2276 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier statt *þæt hi ne moston* (*T, O, Ca*) die freiere, dem Sinn entsprechende Lesart *þæt hi wel moston.*

2337 Die Schreibung *wæos in B* statt *wæs* ist wohl nur durch Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers aus der Endung des benachbarten *Osweos* entstanden.

2357 Die Handschrift *O* hat wohl hier mit *unbefeondlicne* (statt *unbefôndlice*) die richtige Uebersetzung von incomprehensibilem gegeben. Die Lesarten in *T* und *B* sind vermutlich

Digitized by Google

durch Verwechslung des *f* mit *s* entstanden. In *Ca* fehlt es; vielleicht als unverständlich mit Absicht.

2362 Die Lesart] in *B* ist offenbar durch Verhören statt *on* zu erklären.

2366/7 Mit *guðgengdre* in *B* statt *uðgengre*, wie *T O* lesen, ist nichts anzufangen.

2449/52 Statt *efenfeonde,* wie *B* liest (leider nicht unter den Lesarten verzeichnet), war mit *T efengefeondum* einzusetzen. Ebenso war das sinnlose *to æteacnenne naman* in *B* nach der Lesung der übrigen Manuscripte zu bessern.

2465 Manuscript *T* hat hier die korrekte Lesung *gefremedan;* indes kommt die schwache Participialendung *-on* (*O Ca B*) wohl auch sonst öfters vor.

2572/5 Der ganze Passus ist in *B*, wo er lautet: *on ðam wæs ma gesewen on dygolnesse wildeora fægernesse þonne mana eardungstowe* lückenhaft und unverständlich; *fægernesse* ist offenbar verschrieben für *gyfernes(se)* (von THOMSON übersetzt mit ravenings), wie *O Ca* lesen, *T: færnisse.* Oder der Schreiber kann auch das ihm unverständliche *færnisse*, welches dem lateinischen lustra am besten entspricht, absichtlich zu *fægernesse* erweitert haben.

2610 Das *wæran* in *B* ist nicht recht verständlich; es scheint sich auf das vorhergehende *to timbrianne* zu beziehen; der Schluss des Satzes ist hier aber klarer gefasst als in den anderen Manuscripten.

2665/6 Die Manuscripte *O Ca* haben hier offenbar die richtige Lesart *forðferedne*] *bebyrigedne* statt *forðferendne T* (*forðferende B*)] *bebyrigedne* (*bebyrigendne B*).

2676/7 Die Lesart *þæs foresprecenan heora aldres* in *B* giebt keinen Sinn; *wooles* wird ausgefallen sein; ob aber mit der Einfügung dieses Wortes das Verderbnis dieser Stelle beseitigt ist, erscheint uns zweifelhaft.

2706 Die von SMITH bereits aus *T B* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *ecre* statt *eowre* (*O, Ca*), welches kaum einen Sinn giebt, ist wohl die richtige. Der lateinische Text bietet hier keine Handhabe.

Digitized by Google

2707 *O*, *Ca* und *B* stimmen hier überein bezüglich der Auslassung der in *T* enthaltenen (ob auch in *C*, ersieht man aus SMITH nicht), dem lateinischen docendo entsprechenden Wendung *þurh his lare* (schon von SMITH aufgenommen), wohingegen] *þurh his lifes bysne* im lateinischen Text keine Entsprechung hat.

2717 Wir haben hier nach MILLERS Vorgang *sealde*] *forgeaf* aus *B* der Ueberschrift in *Ca* hinzugefügt, der sonst, obwohl SMITH sie ohne diesen Zusatz druckte, das Verbum fehlt. Manuscript *B* hat übrigens das ad construenda monasteria sehr frei mit *to þam mynstre* wiedergegeben. Vielleicht ist in *B* ein Wort ausgefallen.

2780 Die Lesart *wundor* (sic!) in *B*, während die anderen Manuscripte *wæron* lesen, ist höchst wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler für *wurdon*.

2786 Die seltsame Lesart *mid ealle his biscopweorode* (*T*) statt *mid ealle* (*eallum*) *his compweorode*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen, erklärt MILLER als *his his cōpweorode*, sodass also *his* irrtümlich in der Vorlage von *T* wiederholt und von dem Schreiber zusammen mit dem abgekürzten *cōp* als *biscop* gelesen worden wäre. Vielleicht ist diese Erklärung die richtige.

2826 Die Lesart *leorningmanna* in *B* (statt *-man*) ist doch wohl kein durch das vorangehende discipula veranlasster Schreibfehler, sondern das seltenere schwache Substantiv *-manna* (SIEVERS, Gr.[3], § 281, Anm. 1).

2876 Statt *forgefe ðær* (*T*: *þær forgefe*) liest *B forge fæder*, eine Probe gedankenlosesten Nachschreibens nach einem nicht verstandenen Diktat oder nach einer undeutlichen Vorlage, wie sie in diesem Manuscript öfters vorkommen.

2928 In *B* ist der Text hier wieder in Unordnung geraten. Da *hyrdon* wohl nur verbal zu fassen ist (perf. von *hȳran* obedire), so war das zu Ende des Satzes stehende *dydon* zu streichen.

2978/9 Die leider nicht in unseren Text aufgenommene Lesart von *T forhæbbendran* ist hier wahrscheinlich die richtige, da sie dem continentioris vitae wörtlich entspricht. Durch Weglassung eines Abkürzungsstriches über dem *a* könnte die Lesart

Digitized by Google

der Manuscripte *O*, *Ca*, *B forhæbbendra* entstanden sein, die übrigens auch als Gen. Plur. gefasst allenfalls einen Sinn giebt. Hier würde es von besonderem Wert gewesen sein, die Lesart von *C* zu kennen, die aber von SMITH nicht verzeichnet ist.

3086 Statt des missverstandenen *leornode* war hier mit *T leorde* zu lesen, wofür *B* sonst gewöhnlich *ferde* hat.

3100 Die Lesart *bricsade,* worin *T O Ca* und vermutlich auch *C* übereinstimmen, wird wohl die richtige sein. Doch wird *bryttode* in *B* schwerlich ein blosser Schreibfehler, sondern von *bryttian,* wie immer der Schreiber auch die Bedeutung dieses Verbums hier gefasst haben mag, abzuleiten sein.

3105/6 Aus der Lesart] *ealles swa þeah* in *B* statt] *elles ne þeah* der übrigen Manuscripte, die den Wortlaut der lateinischen Vorlage richtig wiedergeben, scheint hervorzugehen, dass *B* den Text völlig missverstanden und *ealles* im Sinne von omnino, *þeah* nicht als Verbalform, sondern adverbial, entsprechend dem englischen though, gefasst hat.

3213 SMITH hat statt *on Breotone,* wie Manuscript *Ca* liest (desgl. war *arceb'.*, nach der sonstigen Schreibweise der Ueberschriften zu *arcebiscop* aufzulösen, nicht zu *arcebisceope* mit SMITH) *of Breotone* gedruckt, vermutlich um die wörtliche Uebersetzung von de Brittania herzustellen, wozu indess keine zwingende Nötigung vorhanden ist.

3260 Die durch *T*, *C* überlieferte, durch *B* gestützte Lesart *hwilwendlice* (zeitlich), die im offenbaren Gegensatz zu dem folgenden *êcelice* (ewig) steht, war unzweifelhaft dem *willendlice* der Manuscripte *O*, *Ca*, welche von SMITH beibehaltene Lesart hier nur einen sehr matten Sinn giebt, vorzuziehen.

Liber Quartus.

2/5 Die Ueberschrift von Cap. I ist in *Ca* recht mangelhaft überliefert. Möglich wäre es, das Komma nach *Deusdedit* zu setzen, entsprechend dem lateinischen defuncto Deusdedit und *se arcebiscop* zu *Wigheard* zu ziehen, was aber wegen des im Manuscript davorstehenden] nicht geht, welches vor-

Digitized by Google

her jedenfalls zu streichen wäre. Durch die Lesart *se arcebiscop] Wigheard* (wozu freilich *wæs . . . . onsended* nicht stimmt) scheint das folgende *ac hi ðær forðferdon* statt *ac him ðær forðferdum* veranlasst worden zu sein. Der Passus ist schon von SMITH und noch weiter von MILLER emendiert worden, der jedoch u. E. unnötigerweise *forðferendum* aus *B* aufgenommen hat statt des in Z. 1 von dem Manuscript *Ca* gebotenen *forðferdum*.

48 Die Lesart *let* in *B* könnte möglicherweise durch Verhören für *lyt* (statt *lytesne*, wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen) entstanden sein.

178 Die Lesart *seoc* (*B*) statt *fæc O, T, Ca* und wohl auch *C*) ist sicher unrichtig, doch aber vermutlich von *B* beabsichtigt.

205/8 Die Ueberschrift zu Cap. II scheint, nach der Ueberlieferung in *Ca* und *B* zu schliessen, von dem Uebersetzer missverstanden worden zu sein. Bezüglich der Fassung in *Ca* schliessen wir uns der Emendation MILLERS an, ohne aber *lærende* (Z. 211), welches einen Sinn giebt, nach seinem Vorgange in *lærede*, wie *B* vielleicht besser liest, zu ändern. Die Fassung in *B* kommt dem lateinischen Originale am nächsten. Doch ist, wenn sie einen Sinn geben soll, vor *hi* in Z. 211 *he* zu ergänzen.

260/1 Die Handschrift *T* scheint hier mit *ealra willa hleonade* die richtige Lesart bewahrt zu haben. Wenigstens entspricht sie am besten den Worten omnium vota . . . penderent des lateinischen Originals, obwohl auch die Lesart in *O: ealle willnedon*, die aber, wie die Rasur in *will: : : : nedo[n]* vermuten lässt, aus *eallra willa hlinede* entstanden ist, einen guten Sinn giebt.

309/10 Die Ueberlieferung ist hier wieder in Unordnung geraten. *On þa tid þe* in *O* entspricht dem eo tempore quo, wozu dann aber das folgende *and* nicht stimmt, welches daher im *O*-Text hätte gestrichen werden sollen. Dies aber findet sich in *O, T* und *B*, kann also ursprünglich sein, weshalb in diesem Falle das im Manuscript *T* fehlende *þe* hinter *tid* im *B*-Texte zu beseitigen war. Welche Lesart die richtige ist, lässt sich

Digitized by Google

schwer entscheiden. *C* scheint þe gehabt zu haben, da SMITH es nicht als in diesem Munuscript fehlend mit anführt, was für die Fassung in *O* sprechen würde.

440/1 Die von *T* überlieferte Lesart] *hire geferscipes ofer all aldorman,* die von keinem der übrigen Manuscripte gestützt wird, dürfte kaum die richtige sein. *B* liest einfach *ealdormann*, *O*, *Ca* dagegen *ofer ealdormon*, *C* wohl auch. Aus dieser Lesart dürfte, falls sie die ursprüngliche war, diejenige von *T* durch Missverständnis des vielleicht nicht sehr gebräuchlichen Compositums *oforealdormon* entstanden sein.

550/1 Die dem lateinischen bonis operibus praevenire genau entsprechende Lesung *mid godum weorcum forecuman*, welche SMITH aus den Lesarten *mid godum forecuman* (*O*, *C*, *T*), *godum weorcum* (*B*), *mid godum foreþingungum* (*Ca*) hergestellt hat, ist u. E. höchst wahrscheinlich richtig, obwohl MILLER die Lesung der Manuscripte *O*, *C*, *T* beibehält, wonach *forecuman* in der Bedeutung „intercession, intervention" zu fassen sein würde, welche aber, wie die Ersetzung des Wortes durch *foreþingungum* in *Ca* beweist, zum mindesten sehr aussergewöhnlich sein dürfte.

666/7 Die von MILLER in den Text aufgenommene Emendation *to heora mode gelæddre* (statt *gelæddum,* wie die sämtlichen Manuscripte lesen; die Lesart 98 hätte lauten sollen: *gelæddre* MILLER) bringt die angelsächsische Uebersetzung in Uebereinstimmung mit der lateinischen Vorlage reducto ad mentem tremendo illo tempore. Wegen der Uebereinstimmung der Handschriften haben wir jedoch die grammatisch allerdings inkorrekte Lesart *gelæddum* mit SMITH im Text stehen lassen.

939 Ein Beispiel von recht gedankenlosem Nachschreiben nach einem Diktat liefert wieder *be þæ* (*B*, nicht *T!*) statt des Namens *Bise.*

995 Die Lesart *þæt man þa mynstra* etc. in *B* ist ganz unverständlich; wir haben deshalb *man* gestrichen.

1045/65 Dieser Passus, das erste der von ZUPITZA in der Zeitschrift für deutsches Altertum, XXX (XVIII), 185—186, aus dem

Digitized by Google

Manuscript des Britischen Museums Cott. Domitian A. IX (fol. 10r) herausgegebenen drei alten Excerpte, hat dort folgenden, nur in der Schreibung abweichenden Wortlaut (wobei wir die oft getrennt stehenden Bestandteile zusammengesetzter Wörter verbinden):

Se nigeða capitul wæs gemænelice asmead ðætte weaxendum ðæm rinne (sic!) geleafsumra mæ biscopa æteecte wæron. Se tiogeða is for gesinhiegeum ðætte nænigum alefed sie nemne ælicne gesinscipe habban ne nænig mæghæmed ne unclæne fremme, ne nænig his agen wîf forlæte nemne sua ðæt halge godspell læreð, for intingan dernre forlignesse. Gif hwilc mon his agen wiif wiðscufe, ðæt him mid rehtre æ forgiefen sie ⁊ geðeoded wæs. Gif he rehtlice cristene beon welle, ne gegeadriæ he hine to ængum oðrum ah sua âwunie oððe wið his agen wiif geðwæriæ.

1164 Die Lesart *let* in *B* (fehlt in den anderen Manuscripten) giebt kaum einen Sinn. Es scheint ein Verderbnis des Textes vorzuliegen.

1206 Die Lesart *lictum* in *O* ist wohl sicher ein Schreibfehler statt *lictun*, wie *T*, *B* lesen. Darauf lässt auch das in *Ca* über *lictum* geschriebene *licrest* schliessen.

1223/4 Der in *B* ausgefallene Passus von *þa* bis *foreodon* war nur hinter *sumne* einzufügen, wofür aber als auf das Feminin *byrgenne* sich beziehend wohl *sumre* zu setzen wäre. Die Lesart 47 muss heissen: ⁊ bis *gefylled* fehlt in *T*.

1295 Das sicher unrichtige *seofoðan* in *O*, *Ca*, welches anscheinend durch keine Variante des lateinischen Textes erklärt wird, war in Uebereinstimmung mit *T*, *B* durch das schon von Smith aufgenommene *sylfan* zu ersetzen.

1356 Statt der Lesart *gefered* in *O*, *Ca*, haben *T*, *B* hier entschieden die bessere, von Smith auch in seinen Text aufgenommene, der lateinischen Vorlage esset rapienda näher kommende Lesart *to geleorenne*.

1440 Die von Miller in seinem zweiten Bande nicht verzeichnete Lesart *þær* in *O*, *Ca* und Smith (wenn sie nicht — was wahrscheinlich — ein blosser Druckfehler in dessen Ausgabe

Digitized by Google

ist, der von uns bei der Collation beider Handschriften übersehen wurde) ist sicherlich falsch und war durch die aus *T*, *B* entnommene Lesart *þæs* zu ersetzen.

1445 Die Lesart *þæt hyræ bena* in *B* ist unsinnig. Sie war durch *Ne hyræ bene* in Uebereinstimmung mit den anderen Manuscripten zu ersetzen.

1464/9 Die Lesarten *ontyrgnesse* und *gereced* in *B* statt *onstyrenesse* und *gereted,* wie die anderen Manuscripte lesen, scheinen durch Verschreiben oder Verhören entstanden zu sein.

1554 Die Lesart *hæfedon* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich ein Schreibfehler für *hefegodon* oder ähnliche Formen (vgl. Z. 1646/7), die in den anderen Manuscripten vorkommen.

1779/81 Der Satzteil ⁊ *feng* bis *cining*, der in den anderen Manuscripten richtig den Schluss des Satzes bildet, ist in *B* schwerlich mit Absicht an die Stelle geraten, wo er steht, sondern wohl nur deshalb, weil der Schreiber den Satzteil ⁊ *þa* bis *geflymde* zuerst ausgelassen hatte und ihn dann nachtrug.

2069/70 Die Lesart in *B: mid grimmum wale* ⁊ *heregange abræc* ist hier vermutlich die richtige, weshalb ⁊ *herige ongebræc*, obwohl Smith und Miller es ebenfalls unverändert gelassen haben, wohl in ⁊ *herigeonge* (oder vielleicht *herigonge*) *bræc* zu ändern sein würde.

2109 Die falsche Lesart *uncristene wæron* in *O*, *Ca* statt *in Criste ne wære*, wie *T*, *B* lesen, ist bereits von Smith beseitigt worden.

2162 Die Lesart ⁊ *leonod* in *B* ist unverständlich und beruht wohl auf einem Irrtum des Schreibers; wir haben dafür das den anderen Manuscripten entsprechende *lacnod* eingefügt.

2208 Was bedeutet das von Miller in seinem zweiten Bande nicht verzeichnete *gene* in *B*?

2255 Die Lesart *foregesettum* in *T*, *B*, die dem praepositis entspricht, ist hier sicherlich der Lesart *foregesittendum* (*-gesettendum*) in *O*, *Ca* vorzuziehen.

2339/40 Der Schreiber von *B* scheint das Wort *allican* nicht verstanden zu haben, wie die Substituierung von *ylcan* Z. 2341

Digitized by Google

und *arlican* Z. 2348 dafür beweist; übrigens steht an letzterer Stelle in *T ilcan*, obwohl der lateinische Text auch hier catholicae hat. Dies scheint darauf hinzuweisen, dass auch in der Vorlage von *T* schon gelegentlich *allican* durch *ilcan* beseitigt wurde.

2372 Die Manuscripte *T*, *B* haben hier die richtige Lesart *freodomes* gegenüber *freodomas*, wie *O*, *Ca* lesen.

2391 Der Schreiber von *B*, dem der Ausdruck *hring ealles geares* befremdlich erschienen sein mag, hat hier wieder auf eigene Hand zu verbessern gesucht.

2482 Das *eac* in *T*, welches in den übrigen Manuscripten fehlt, ist überflüssig; möglicherweise ist *us eac* durch Verhören aus *usic*, wie *O* liest, entstanden.

2530 Die Handschriften *T*, *B* haben hier die richtige Lesart ȝ *tidum;* die Lesart *on tidum* in *O*, *Ca* kann aus einem ursprünglichen *ond tidum* entstanden sein; auch findet sich, wie schon Miller bemerkt hat, *ond* öfters in der Schreibung *on*, namentlich in der Handschrift *T*.

2569 Der Schreiber von *B* hat hier wieder mit der Lesart ȝ *foron on Eliga land þæt is* etc. den Text in gedankenloser Weise geändert.

2784 Die schon von Smith aus Manuscript *T* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *brycað* statt *brecað O* oder *brecð Ca* ist hier mutmasslich die richtige, da die letztere kaum einen Sinn giebt oder höchstens in der von Grein angegebenen Bedeutung urgere.

2792/3 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier die gewöhnlichere Konstruktion von *betweoh, betwih* mit dem Dativ. Da diese Präposition jedoch auch mit dem Genetiv konstruiert wird, woran Smith mit Recht keinen Anstoss nahm, so war das von Miller eingefügte *lîc* (*betweoh þara oþerra ofslegenra [lîc]*) entbehrlich.

2800 Die Lesart *hine weccan* in *B* (statt *aweg gan*) ist unverständlich; unzweifelhaft liegt hier ein Verderbnis der Handschrift vor.

Digitized by Google

2857 Die Worte von *for* bis *mihte* sind vielleicht absichtlich in *B* ausgelassen worden.

2860 Die abweichende Lesart *stanas* in *B* gegenüber *stafas* in *T, O, Ca* ist nicht ohne Interesse, da sie zeigt, dass zur Zeit des Schreibers von *B*, bzw. seiner Quelle, noch beide Arten von Material für Runeninschriften in Gebrauch waren.

2877 *B* scheint *ongunnon . . . . ongitan* beabsichtigt, diesen Infinitiv aber hinzuschreiben vergessen zu haben.

2899 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier wieder den selbständigen, an sich nicht üblen erklärenden Zusatz *min gefa* (mein Feind), für den aber die lateinische Vorlage, auf die *B* überhaupt wenig Rücksicht nimmt, keinen Anhalt bietet.

2983 Durch die Lesart *is . . . . to onfonne* in *B* wird das Anakoluth, welches der Satz in den übrigen Handschriften bietet, einigermassen beseitigt; nur würde statt *is* die Form *wæs* zu erwarten gewesen sein.

3125/32 Die Handschrift *B* hat hier wieder zwei offenbar durch Verhören entstandene falsche Lesarten, nämlich *Be þam nystan trum heres* statt *Be þam nystan twam her is* und *hyrde* statt *Hilde*.

3147 Statt *þær* liest *O* nach Smith *þe þær*, wovon wir nichts bemerkt haben; auch Miller verzeichnet die Lesart nicht. Möglicherweise hat Smith die Silbe *þe* in dem vorhergehenden *mægþe* irrtümlich von dem Worte abgesondert gelesen.

3298/3301 Der von den übrigen Manuscripten abweichende Text in *B* scheint hier in Unordnung geraten zu sein, da die Wendung *þa wæs heo þrittig wintre* zweimal vorkommt.

3424 Die Lesart *for for scome* in *T*, von Miller gedruckt *for forscome*, beruht, obwohl das Verb *forsceamian* von Bosworth verzeichnet wird, wohl nur auf einem Schreibfehler, da die übrigen Handschriften nur einmal *for* haben.

3456 Die in dem ältesten lateinischen Manuscripte der *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, dem sogenannten Moore-Manuscripte (vgl. Einleitung S. XXVIII) enthaltene northumbrische Fassung des Cädmon'schen Hymnus hat folgenden Wortlaut:

Digitized by Google

Nu scylun hergan[1] hefaenricaes[1a] uard,
metudæs maecti end his modgidanc,
uerc uuldurfadur, sue he uundra gihuaes,
eci dryctin, or astelidæ.
He aerist scop aelda barnum
heben til hrofe, haleg scepen;
tha middungeard moncynnæs uard,
eci dryctin, æfter tiadæ
firum, fold[v], frea allmectig.

Primo cantauit caedmon istud carmen.

In sonstigen lateinischen, von uns in der Einleitung ebendaselbst erwähnten Handschriften, von uns mit der Bezeichnung PLUMMERS namhaft gemacht, dessen Text nach dem Manuscript *W* nebst den dazu gehörigen Varianten der übrigen Manuscripte wir hier mitteilen, begegnet der Hymnus in westsächsischer Fassung, die von derjenigen der angelsächsischen Handschriften nur wenig abweicht und, wie diese, auf das northumbrische Original zurückgeht.

Nu we[2] sculon[2a] herian[3] heofonrices we[ard],[4]
metoddes[5] mihte[6] ȝ hi[s] modȝeþanc,
weorc[7] wu[l]dor[8] fæder, swa he wu[n]dra ȝehwilc,[9]
ece[10] drih[ten], word[11] astealde.[11]
he[12] [æ]rest[13] ȝescop[14] ylda[15] [bear]num
heofen[15a] to rofe[16] [haliȝ] scippend;[17]
middan ear[de][18] mann cynnes[19] weard,

---

1 hergen (*Punkt unter und* a *über zweitem* e) *Plummer.* — 1[a] hebæn- *Plummer.* — 2 we *fehlt in den angelsächsischen Manuscripten C und T.* — 2[a] sceolon *O 3*, sculun *O 14.* — 3 heri- *wiederholt und unterstrichen in Manuscript W;* herian *desgleichen in O 3.* — 4 *Manuscript W hier und an den anderen eingeklammerten Stellen lückenhaft.* — 5 *In W ein Punkt unter dem ersten* d; metudes *O 1, O 3, O 14, O 17.* — 6 myhte *O 1*, michte *O 14.* — 7 wurc *O 1, O 17.* — 8 wulder *O 3.* — 9 ȝehwæs *O 3*, ȝehwylc *O 14.* — 10 eche *O 14.* — 11 ord *O 1, O 14, O 17*; word astealde *fehlt in O 3*; astalde *O 17.* — 12 þa he *O 3.* — 13 ærust *O 14.* — 14 ȝesceop *O 1, O 3.* — 15 eorðe *O 3.* — 15[a] o *über zweitem* e *in W.* — 16 hrofe *O 1, O 3, O 14.* — 17 scyppend *O 1, O 3, O 14, O 17*; haliȝ scippend *fehlt hier in O 3*; *vgl. 24.* — 18 -ȝearde *O 17*; þa middanȝeard *O 3.* — 19 man- *O 1, O 17*; mon- *O 3*; -kynnes *O 14.*

Digitized by Google

ece[10] drihten, æfter tid[e][20]
fyrum[21] on[22] foldum,[23] frea ealmihti.[24]

3526/28 Die Lücke in *B* von *Israhela* bis *ingange* ist wieder durch das dem ersteren Worte vorangehende *utgange* (homoioteleuton) veranlasst worden.

3658 Miller streicht das *in* (*on*) vor *þara*, obwohl es sich in allen Manuscripten findet. Er meint: The *in* arose from the *on* (= *ond*), before which ȝ was inserted, and *on* then changed into *in*. Ueberflüssig ist es allerdings. Aber könnte es nicht in freierer Konstruktion für das vorangehende *for* stehen?

3721 Smith hat hier schon die richtige Lesart in den Text aufgenommen, obwohl er dem Manuscripte *Ca* folgt, welches, ebenso wie *T*, *halsige* liest, indem er *hal* (Ende einer Zeile) und *sige* (Anfang der nächsten) ohne Bindestrich nach *hal* druckt, während Miller *halsige* liest. Für *hâlsian* aber giebt Grein (ähnlich Bosworth-Toller) die einzige Bedeutung *obsecrare* an, die dem salvus fieri der lateinischen Vorlage wenig entspricht. Die Wendung *þet ic hâl sie on þam Dryhtnes dæge* steht offenbar dem vorangegangenen *Ic eom giungre yldo* ȝ *hâl on minum lichaman* antithetisch gegenüber.

3820 Hier liegt einer der seltenen Fälle vor, dass Smith in der Herstellung einer Lesart geirrt hat. *Cwæð he ic wat*, wie *T* liest, entspricht weder dem Zusammenhange, noch der lateinischen Vorlage, die At ego, Novi etc. liest. In den Manuscripten *O* und *Ca* fehlt der Passus. Die Handschrift *B* aber weist in freierer Wiedergabe (*þa cwæþ ic þæt me þæs wære etc.*) auf die richtige Lesart hin, wie schon Miller erkannt hat.

3825 Die Handschrift *T* bleibt hier mit der Lesart *bensie*, die wir aufgenommen haben, in der richtigen Konstruktion, obwohl auch der Infinitiv (*bensian O Ca*, *herian B*), den die übrigen

---

20 tid[a] *Plummer*, teode *O 3.* — 21 firum *O 1, O 14, O 17.* — 22 on *fehlt in den angelsächsischen Manuscripten.* — 23 folden *O 3.* — 24 ælmihtiȝ *O 1, O 14, O 17*; ælmihtiȝ haliȝ scyppend *O 3.*

Digitized by Google

Handschriften haben, trotz des vorangegangenen *ætfeole* in lockerer Verbindung zulässig wäre.

3863 Wir teilen nicht die Ansicht MILLERS (S. 354, Anm.), dass die Lesart *hwæt wæpnedmonna* in *T* vermutlich durch Verwechselung von *huut* = *ut* mit *huet* = *hwæt* entstanden sei. Vielmehr handelt es sich hier wahrscheinlich um ein Missverständnis oder vielleicht um eine absichtliche, den Sinn mildernde Aenderung des lateinischen Textes von Seiten des Uebersetzers. Statt „(womit) sie sich die Freundschaften auswärtiger Männer erwerben," wie es im Lateinischen heisst, sagt er: was die Freundschaften der Männer ihnen verschaffen. Ist diese Annahme richtig, so wäre die Lesung von *T* statt der allerdings übereinstimmenden von *O*, *Ca*, *B* in den Text aufzunehmen.

3893 Die Lesart *weorces* in *B* statt *wræces* ist, obwohl sie einigermassen einen Sinn giebt, doch wohl nur ein Schreibfehler.

3911 Der Text in *B* ist hier dadurch, dass der Schreiber das frühere *þylæs* wiederholte anstatt] *læs* zu setzen, in Verwirrung geraten, wodurch das von uns ergänzte *ðonne we* ausfiel.

3914 Die Lesart *us eac* in *B* ist, obwohl sie nicht ganz sinnlos ist, offenbar aus *usic,* wie *T* liest (nach unserer Collation, nicht *usic eac,* wie MILLERS Text lautet) entstellt.

3975 Die Lesung in *B* von *Scottas* an bis zum Schluss ist unverständlich und war zu bessern nach *T*.

4085 Die Lesart *beeode* (*B*) für *barn* (*beorn T*) der übrigen Handschriften ist seltsam. Wir vermögen sie nur dadurch zu erklären, dass der Schreiber die Form *barn*, statt sie von *beornan* abzuleiten, zu *be-irnan* oder *begân* in Beziehung gebracht hat, ohne jedoch angeben zu können, welchen Sinn er mit dem dafür substituierten *beeode* verbunden haben mag.

4123 Um überflüssige Korrekturen zu vermeiden, haben wir von Halbband II, 2 (Bogen 33, S. 513) an die Bezeichnung *Ca*, die wir in unserem Manuscripte auch nach den alleinigen Lesarten dieser, in solchen Fällen unbezeichnet gelassenen, Handschrift gesetzt hatten, im Druck stehen lassen.

Digitized by Google

4174 Zu *þæt hine þa ane etc.* Die Handschriften *O* (*Ca*) und *C* stimmen hier im wesentlichen überein. THOMSON übersetzt die Stelle: „for they thought (and it seemed to them) that only the omitted were hid from him". Die Lesarten in *T* und *B* sind korrupt. MILLER hat diejenige der ersteren Handschrift folgendermassen geändert: *ðæt hine ða ane miþe, ðe he ðaa ne heora degolnesse witan ne gymde* und übersetzt: „that they alone escaped his notice, whose secrets he did not then care to know". Dem lateinischen Original steht die angelsächsische Uebersetzung, welcher Version man auch folgt, ziemlich frei gegenüber.

4182 Die Lesart *hreodèum* (*B*) statt *reðum* (*hreðum*), wie die übrigen Manuscripte lesen, scheint eine Korruptel zu sein.

4319/20 Die Lesart *þa willendan gereordnesse* steht in *C*, *O*, *Ca* offenbar als wörtliche Uebersetzung von „desideratam refectionem". Die Manuscripte *T*, *B* lesen *ða wilnedon* (*willnedon B*) . . . .] *gegearowode.* Die ursprüngliche hier erforderliche Part. Perf.-Form *wilnodan* wurde wohl missverständlich als Perfekt angesehen und daher] vor *gegearwode* hinzugefügt.

4492 Die Konstruktion scheint in den Manuscripten *T*, *O*, *Ca* (auch *C* stimmte vermutlich — nach SMITH — damit überein) irgendwie in Verwirrung geraten zu sein. Entweder ist hinter *þætte þæm Gode* die Wendung *hit licie* zu ergänzen, entsprechend der Uebersetzung MILLERS: „that it may please the God," oder es ist, was uns wahrscheinlicher zu sein scheint, gemäss der Uebersetzung THOMSONS „that, as we two have served God together on earth, we may likewise go together to heaven" zu konstruieren: *þætte — þe wyt þæm Gode somod on eorðan þeowdon — þæt wit eac swylce somod moten to heofonum beran* (wie die Manuscripte übereinstimmend lesen, in der von GREIN belegten intransitiven, allerdings mit einem Fragezeichen versehenen Bedeutung „ferri, ire," weshalb MILLERS Aenderung *feran* unnötig ist). Die Handschrift *B* hat die Lesart] *ðone God* statt *þætte þæm Gode*, welche die Unklarheit in der Konstruktion beseitigt, aber schwerlich die ursprüngliche ist.

Digitized by Google

4565/6 Die Lücke von *gehalgad* bis *eadbyrht* in *C* ist offenbar durch homoioteleuton infolge des vorangehenden *cuðbyrhte* veranlasst worden.

4668/70 Nicht anders verhält es sich mit der Lücke in *B* von ðe bis *forðam*, da dem ðe die Wörter *for* ðam vorangehen.

4747/8 Der gleiche Anlass verursachte die Lücke in *B* von *ond* (nicht von þa, wie verdruckt ist) bis *wæs* wegen des dem *ond* vorangehenden *wæs*.

4845 Die schon von Smith aufgenommene Lesart *swile* in *O* (*swylce T*, *swiþe C*, fehlt in *B*, *Ca*) ist sicherlich die richtige Wiedergabe des lateinischen tumor, welches doch durch das adjektivische *unwlitig swylce*] *atolic* (Miller) nicht ausgedrückt werden kann. In Z. 4849 liest *T* nach Miller *swylce*, nach meiner Collation *swyle*; so auch *B* nach meiner ersten Collation, nach der zweiten jedoch *swylce*, was aber auch *swylæ* sein könnte.

4858 Die Handschriften *O*, *Ca*, die das Wort *gescrop* (*C*), welches hier „Leiden" bedeuten muss, als ungebräuchlich beseitigen, haben hier den Text willkürlich verändert. *O* schreibt *þislicum geswince* (tribulatio) *bad* und entstellt dann das ursprüngliche *won* zu *hwonne*. *Ca* ändert den Text noch weiter und schreibt *þis lichomlice geswing bâd, hwonne* þa etc. Die richtige Lesart hat u. E. Manuscript *C*, zumal wenn die Handschrift *ne* liest, statt des von uns vielleicht verlesenen *he*. Die Lesart *þyllic ungescræpo* (*T*) *ungescrepo* (*B*), wofür Bosworth-Toller, vermutlich auf Grund dieser Stelle, dem incommodum des lateinischen Originals entsprechend, die Bedeutung inconvenience angiebt, dürfte aus dem ursprünglichen *þislicum* oder *þyllicum gescrope* entstellt sein. In unserem *O*-Texte sollte *gescrope* stehen.

4893 Ob] *gedyde* in *B* absichtlich oder zufällig ausgelassen worden ist, lässt sich schwer entscheiden; notwendig für den Zusammenhang ist es nicht.

Digitized by Google

Liber Quintus.

75 Zu der Lesart *us eac* in *B* vgl. die Anmerkungen zu Buch IV, Zeile 2482 und 3914.

126 Die von SMITH angeblich aus *C* entnommene Lesart *hiowesclice* habe ich dort nicht bemerkt; sie begegnet in *T*, wofür SMITH wohl irrtümlich *C* gedruckt hat, was öfters vorkommt.

159/60 Die Lesart *on ðam diglum* in *B* ist wahrscheinlich aus Versehen in den Text gelangt statt des dem lateinischen illis diebus entsprechenden *on þam dagum* der übrigen Handschriften. In der folgenden Zeile hat dagegen *T* irrtümlich das Wort *mid* aus dem vorhergehenden *mid him habben* wiederholt in der von MILLER beibehaltenen Lesart] *mid him ælmesse doan* statt] *him ælmessan don* der anderen Manuscripte.

192/3 Vielleicht würde hier aus den verschiedenen Handschriften der Text folgendermassen herzustellen sein: *þa het he hi* (*B*) *tynan eft in* (*T*, *B*, *C*) *his* (*O*, *Ca*) *muð*.

296 Die Lesart *monna nan* in *T* statt *mon na* in *O*, *Ca* ist nicht übel, doch aber wahrscheinlich aus einem ursprünglichen, eng zusammengeschriebenen *mon na* entstanden, welches der lateinischen Vorlage besser entspricht. Darauf weist auch die Lesart *uneaðe* in *B* statt *na* hin. Wäre *monna* das schwache Substantiv (vgl. die Anm. zu III, 2826), so würde *nan* wohl voranstehen.

311/14 Die Lesart *ealdne* ist ein selbständiger Zusatz zu *monan* in *B*. Bedeutet es das Gegenteil von Neumond oder beruht es auf einem Versehen oder Verhören statt *eallne*, welches übrigens in den anderen Manuscripten auch fehlt?

329 Zu MILLERS Emendation *flod* statt des als Genetiv zu fassenden *flodes* der Manuscripte ist kein Anlass vorhanden.

549 Die Lesart *hræd* in *B* statt *hæfd* (im Text verdruckt *hæfð*) giebt nur einen gezwungenen Sinn und beruht möglicherweise auf einem Schreibfehler.

Digitized by Google

571/4 Statt *ærnigneweg*, wie *B* liest, sollte man *ærningweg* vermuten, woraus es vielleicht durch einen Schreibfehler entstellt ist. Die Lesart *gelædde* ist wohl sicher ein Missverständnis für *læde* (*T*) oder *lædde* (*C*), welches übrigens auch von *O* in das Gegenteil von laici, nämlich in *lærde*, geändert wurde.

615/6 Eine schwierige Stelle. Die von SMITH in den Text aufgenommene Lesart ⁊ *onælþene wæs*, von E. THOMSON als Part. Perf. mit fired übersetzt, als welches es aber *onæled* lauten müsste, ist kaum zulässig. Auch lesen die Manuscripte *O* und *B on æl þene*, was wir beibehalten haben, da BOSWORTH auf Grund von Lye für *æl* (nicht in B.-TOLLER) die Bedeutung fire? angiebt, so dass man — zumal wenn die Lesart aus einem ursprünglichen *on æled þene* (oder aus *onæled þene?*) entstellt sein sollte — übersetzen könnte „und in Feuer war", was ja dem lateinischen fervens entsprechen würde. Oder ist mit *T* und *C*, deren Uebereinstimmung von Bedeutung ist, zumal hier noch *Ca* hinzukommt, zu lesen ⁊ *on eall* (*eal C*) *ðone* (*þane C*, *þene Ca*) *wæs* und etwa zu übersetzen „und ganz dabei" i. e. im Laufe war, von *on-wesan*, welches aber sonst nicht belegt zu sein scheint? Nicht zuzustimmen ist der Konjektur von MILLER, so hübsch sie auf den ersten Blick ist. Er liest: *Ne wæs ða ælden; mid ðy þæt hors swiðust orn ⁊ onælð hiene; wæs þæt hit* etc. und übersetzt „Then without delay, while my horse ran swiftest and grows excited" etc. Aber erstens ist der reflexive Gebrauch von *onælan* nicht belegt und zweitens wäre der Wechsel des Tempus allzu ungewöhnlich.

624 Die Lesart *ði* in *B* statt *ðinre* ist vermutlich nur ein Schreibfehler.

731 Bei der zweiten Collation von Manuscript *B* wurde von mir das auch MILLER Bd. II verzeichnete *in* nachgetragen vor XXXIII, was aber keinen Sinn giebt. Vermutlich steht *in* im Text, wie ich gedruckt habe.

780 Das *þer nu* scheint durch ein Versehen in den *O*-Text gekommen zu sein. Es fehlt in den anderen Manuscripten und wir haben es daher gestrichen.

Digitized by Google

783 Dass statt *fromlice onlysed,* wie SMITH liest, *from lice alesed* (*T*) (*onlysed B*) zu lesen ist, geht aus der Lesart *fram lichoman* (*lichaman*) in *T, B* und aus dem lateinischen solutus a carne deutlich hervor.

803 Die von SMITH aus *T* aufgenomme Lesart *geliese*, für welches Wort (*geles gelis, geliese*) BOSWORTH-TOLLER die Bedeutung „care, learning, study" angiebt, scheint die richtige zu sein. Doch giebt auch die Lesart *geleafan* in *O, Ca* einen guten Sinn, weshalb wir sie beibehalten haben. Die Lesart in *B, to æfest gelice* scheint aus derjenigen in *T* entstellt zu sein.

816 In *B* ist *elþeodigan* missverständlich als Adjektiv gefasst und deshalb dort *þæs* hinzugefügt worden.

836 Die Lesart *þom* in *B*, wofür wir *þam* der übrigen Manuscripte gesetzt haben, ist vielleicht verschrieben für *þon.*

890 Dass das *gehalgod wæs* in *B* statt *gehalgode* auf einem Versehen des Schreibers beruht, geht aus dem vorhergehenden Accusativ *Tobiam* hervor.

968/9 Die Lesung und Interpunktion MILLERS *Cwæð he to ðam: Ic com hider* ist falsch. Schon SMITH interpunktiert richtig: *Cwæð he: To þon ic com hider* entsprechend dem lateinischen: Ad hoc, inquit, veni,

1040/1 Dass *ic wat*, welches in *C, O, Ca* fehlt, aus *T, B* zu ergänzen ist, geht aus der Konstruktion hervor, da jene Manuscripte nicht lesen *fore him cumen wære*, sondern *fore me cumen wæs.*

1135/6 Die Lesart *hwæne* in *B* statt *hwæþere* der übrigen Manuscripte hat hier vermutlich die von BOSWORTH-TOLLER und GREIN unter *hwêne* belegte Bedeutung a little, somewhat paulo, obwohl der lateinische Text dies nicht aufweist; oder es ist ein Schreibfehler anzunehmen.

1203 Die Lesart *ða ðe gesion* ⁊ *sæcgan waldon* in *T*, die MILLER beibehält und übersetzt „who wished to see and converse with him", ist sicherlich nicht der in *O, Ca, B* (vermutlich auch in *C*) überlieferten Lesart *þa þe hine geseon* ⁊ *gesecan woldon* vorzuziehen, denn *secgan* ist schwerlich in der Be-

Digitized by Google

deutung „jemanden sprechen“ belegbar, und ausserdem ist für „with him“ im Text von *T* keine Entsprechung enthalten.

1218 Wenn die Lesart in *B fram ðam ongean ræse* etc. statt *ongen þam ræse* (*O, Ca*) etc. nicht verderbt ist, so giebt sie nur einen Sinn, wenn *ongeanræse* als Compositum in der Bedeutung „Gegenstrom“ gefasst wird, in welchem Falle der Schreiber von *B* eine Art natürlicher Erklärung des Wunders versucht zu haben scheint.

1244 Das *Ða* zu Anfang des Satzes in *B* ist wohl irrtümlich eingedrungen; oder der Satz ist vielleicht als ein Vordersatz anzusehen, in welchem Fall hinter *wæs* ein Komma zu setzen wäre.

1316/18 Die Lücken in *B* von *Sendon* bis *bisscop*, von *Sealde* bis *biscopsetl* (1375/6) und von *lega* bis *upastigendra* (1561/3) sind wieder auf homoioteleuton zurückzuführen.

1411 Die Lesart *eallum wundrum gelic* in *B* statt *ealdum* etc. ist, obwohl sie einigermassen einen Sinn giebt, doch wohl einfach als ein Schreibfehler anzusehen.

1712 Nur in *B* findet sich *æt*. Ist *æt wende* oder *ætwende* zu lesen? Wir haben uns für die letztere Schreibung entschieden. Vielleicht aber ist das *æt* nur durch ein Versehen in den Text gekommen.

1868 Das Verb *herigean, herian* ist bei Grein und Bosworth-Toller nur mit dem Accusativ verbunden belegt. Möglicherweise ist die Lesart *scyppendes* in *O* also ein Schreibfehler, da die anderen Manuscripte den Accusativ *scyppende, scyppend* haben. Der Genetiv könnte aber auch durch das lateinische sui conditoris veranlasst worden sein.

1934 Der in *O* und *Ca* auf *wæs cyninges þegn* folgende Passus von *swa we magon* bis *leof* ⁊ *weorð*, den schon Smith mit Recht unter die Variae Lectiones verwiesen hat, ist nur eine freie Wiederholung des vorangehenden Satzes und ist vielleicht als eine ursprüngliche Randglosse später in den Text von *O, Ca* geraten. In den anderen Manuscripten fehlt er.

2087/98 Die Handschriften weichen hier sehr von einander ab. In der ersten Hälfte bis *swearlan* bietet *O* den richtigen, mit

Digitized by Google

B im Wesentlichen übereinstimmenden Text, während *T* lückenhaft ist. Die vermutlich falsche Lesart *unriht dyde* (Z. 2097) in *O* (welches Manuscript übrigens Z. 2097 auch *þurh gode dyde* liest), die durch das frühere *dyde* in Z. 2095 veranlasst worden sein mag, ist durch *unrihtdæde* ersetzt worden. Ob die Lesart] *mid þweorum life* in *O*, *Ca* (Z. 2093/4) oder *in midfeorum life* (*T*), wodurch allerdings das lateinische juvenis wiedergegeben würde, richtig ist, lässt sich schwer entscheiden. Die Lesart in *B* *mid feorum limum life* beruht vermutlich auf einem Verderbnis des Textes.

2199 In *þæs módes andetnesse* (*B*) scheint ein Verderbnis des Textes vorzuliegen.

2215/6 Die Handschrift *C* scheint hier die richtige Lesart bewahrt zu haben. Aus *swa* wurde *sie* und dies hat dann das schwer verständliche *wynsum* in *B* veranlasst.

2219 Dieses Kapitel sollte als Caput XVIII statt Caput XV bezeichnet sein.

2251 Die Lesart *his æfterfylgendra* ist wohl als einer der vielen Schreibfehler in *B* anzusehen oder es ist ein Wort ausgefallen.

2279 *Aldelmes burh* in *B* statt *Maldulfes burgh* scheint eine bewusste, wenn auch unberechtigte Aenderung des Schreibers zu sein.

2347 Die Lesart *æfter* in *B* statt des richtigen *ær* (ante) ist wohl wieder nur auf eine Gedankenlosigkeit des Schreibers zurückzuführen.

2401 Die Lesart] *his meder ær he forðferde* in *B* ist wieder eine willkürliche Aenderung; *heofonlicum lustas* (*B*, 2404) statt *lustum* ist ein gedankenloser Sprachfehler.

2570 Die Lesart *cyriclum* in *B* ist nicht etwa ein Lesefehler, da sie auch von Miller verzeichnet ist, vermutlich aber ein ursprünglicher, von *B* gedankenlos nachgeschriebener Schreibfehler für *cyricean* oder eine flectierte Form von *cyriclic*.

2577 Die auch von Miller in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *æfter medmiclum fæce* (non multo post), die *B*, *Ca* haben statt *miclum* (*O*), ist hier offenbar die richtige.

Digitized by Google

2584 Die der Ausgabe von SMITH entnommene Lesart *wiisc,* die auch MILLER adoptiert hat, stammt vermutlich aus *C* und dürfte richtig sein. Mit der von *B* überlieferten ist nichts anzufangen.

2642 Wir haben die von MILLER aufgenommene, aus *C* (*aldgilse*) nach WHELOCK stammende Lesart *Ealdgilse*, die dem lateinischen Originale Aldgilso entspricht, adoptiert. Doch ist es auffallend, dass die drei uns erhaltenen Manuscripte *Eadgylse* lesen.

2654/5 Das von uns in der ersten Kolumne aus Manuscript *B* hinzugefügte *God* wird durch den lateinischen Text gerechtfertigt.

2679 Das *on* vor *riht* in *B* ist vielleicht nur irrtümlich durch das folgende *on* vor *geleafan* eingedrungen, so dass auch dort *rihtgelyfed* zu lesen wäre.

2745/9 Die lange Lücke von *swa* bis *niht* in *B* rührt wieder von homoioteleuton her; ebenso diejenigen von *ge* bis *cuðan* (2907/8) und von ⁊ bis *biscope* (3296/7).

2979/80 Die Emendation MILLERS *þeowa sceare* statt *þeow sceare* wird durch Z. 3003 bestätigt. Uebrigens liest *B* dort *þeow sceare.*

3124 Die Lesart *hi syð þan* in *B* statt *Hisetena* beruht wahrscheinlich wieder auf einem Verhören.

3199 In Manuscript *B* ist dadurch, dass es vermutlich durch Verhören *on ðam* statt *ond ðam* liest, die Konstruktion verändert, wie das folgende ⁊ *þa hit* beweist.

3347 Wir haben die von SMITH in Anlehnung an das von *C* überlieferte *gifeð dælnimende beon* in den Text aufgenommene Lesart *gefeoð* (vgl. Z. 3386) *dælnimende beon* statt *dælnimende beoð*, wie *Ca* liest, beibehalten. SMITH sagt: „*frið* (*B*) autem et *gifeð* videntur nihil aliud esse quam *gefeoð* corruptum." Die Lesart *gifeð*, die dem lateinischen gaudet entsprechen muss, wird jedenfalls nur eine andere Form sein für *gefeoð*; *frið* in *B* aber dürfte durch das *sibbe* ⁊ *wære* zu Anfang des Satzes veranlasst worden sein.

3391 Die Lesart *ðære* in *B* für *stære* wird wahrscheinlich wieder auf einem Verhören beruhen.

Digitized by Google

3457 Die Lesart *bêc nydlicre* in *B* statt *becnendlicre* (*C*) *beacniendlice* (*Ca*) ist jedenfalls ein Corruptel. Ob aber das bei Bosworth, Comp. Dict. (nicht bei Bosworth-Toller) angegebene, von uns in den *B*-Text aufgenommene *becnyndlicre* in der Vorlage desselben stand, ist zweifelhaft.

3486 Die Interpunktion Millers, der einen Punkt nach *þrowunge* setzt und das Folgende als einen neuen Satz auffasst, entspricht nicht dem Wortlaute des lateinischen Textes, dem die Uebersetzung Thomsons, woselbst *Paulinus bêc* (wie *Ca* liest statt *bôc*) als erklärende Apposition zu *Sci Felices lifes bêc* aufgefasst ist (Books of the life and suffering of St. Felix the Confessor, Paulinus's books I turned from meter-work into prose) sich besser anschliesst. Eine wörtliche Uebertragung des lateinischen Textes bietet der angelsächsische Text freilich nicht und es ist sehr fraglich, ob hier nicht ein Missverständnis des Uebersetzers vorliegt und somit Millers Uebersetzung dennoch die richtige ist. Weniger zweifelhaft erscheint dies Z. 3527/8, wo Miller in ähnlicher Weise m. E. mit Unrecht den Uebersetzer aus einem Werke Bedas (de schematibus sive tropis libellum, hoc est de figuris modisque locutionum etc.) zwei machen lässt.

3491 Mit der Wendung *to wendenne* statt *gehwyrfed* folgt der *B*-Text wieder seiner eigenen Laune, ohne auf Bedas kritische Bemerkung male de Greco translatum Rücksicht zu nehmen.

3541/58 Diesen Passus, der sich nicht an die Praefatio (S. 5/6) hätte anschliessen sollen (vgl. Einleitung S. XXX, XXXI), haben wir hier, wie es auch in der Ausgabe von Smith geschehen ist, an richtiger Stelle wiederholt.

Die Genealogie der westsächsischen Könige begegnet nur in der Handschrift *Ca*, wo sie auf die Uebersetzung von Bedas Praefatio folgt (vgl. Einleitung S. XXXIX/XL). Whelock, der sie aus diesem Manuscript zuerst abdruckte und auch eine lateinische Ueber-

Digitized by Google

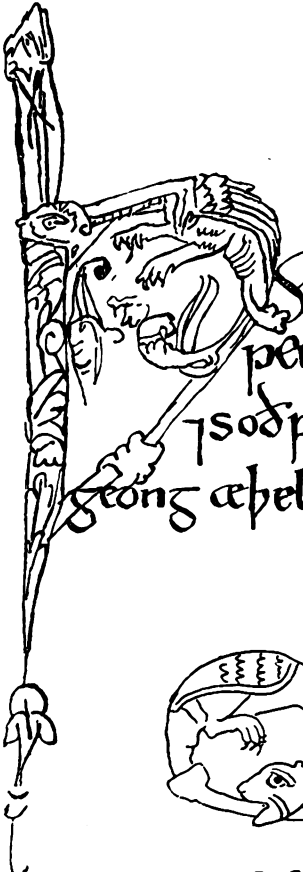
setzung dazu lieferte, sagt von dem Passus: Historiola quae sequitur, omnibus deest codicibus Latinis, extat tamen Saxonicis singulis quibus usus eram, Manuscriptis. Wahrscheinlich befand sie sich ursprünglich — zu WHELOCKS Zeit freilich nicht mehr — in *O*, der Vorlage von *Ca*; ob aber auch in *C*, ist ungewiss. In Manuscript *B* findet sie sich nicht. Die Lesarten, die WHELOCK als aus diesem Manuscript entnommen verzeichnet hat und die wir nach seinem Vorgange unter dem Text mit einem *B* wiedergegeben haben, sind, wie MILLER, Introd. LVI bemerkt, aus dem Corpus Christi-Manuscript der angelsächsischen Chronik entnommen. Da das Manuscript *C* ebenfalls die angelsächsische Chronik enthielt, die von WHELOCK nach diesem Manuscript zusammen mit seiner Beda-Ausgabe gedruckt worden ist, so kann er seine mit *C* (so auch von uns) bezeichneten Varianten zu diesem Passus ebenfalls dem Manuscript der Chronik entnommen haben. Andererseits lässt die Wendung extat tamen Saxonicis singulis, quibus usus eram, Manuscriptis, doch auf zwei angelsächsische Beda-Manuscripte schliessen, die die Genealogie enthielten. SMITH übergeht die Genealogie gänzlich, wohl deshalb, weil sie sich nicht in dem Originalwerke BEDAS vorfand.

Druck von Fischer & Kürsten in Leipzig.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MS. B. p. 175. (Lib. III, c. 21).



[Ðy]ssum tidum middel engle mid peadan.
pendan suna þæs cyninges cristes geleafan
7 soðfæstnesse ryne onfengon þæt he peada
geong æþeling 7 god 7 cyninges naman hæfde 7 wæs

Cod. Tanner 10, fol. 83ª, 2. 15 ff. (Lib. III, c. XIX)

ID ÐY ÐE SIGEBERHT
þætte á rice hæfde. cōm of hibernia
scotta ealonde. halig pelegrinum. þæs noma
fursu. se in wordum 7 dædum beorhte
7 scinende. swelce he eac in mægenum mægthum.
mæ ne gewordon. wilnade he þæt he swa hwær swa he ge

Digitized by Google

MS. O, fol. 38 a. (Lib. III, cap XII)

Æfter þyssum wæs æfter fyrlgendre tide sum cniht on þam mynstre on beardan ea onlangre lengten

MS. Ca. pag. 21. (Lib. I, c. 13)

Ða wæs ymb feower hund wintra ⁊ þreo and twentig þære drihtenlican menniscnysse theodosius casere æft̄ honorie rice onfeng. ⁊ þ hæfde syx and twentig wintra. se wæs fifta eac feowertigum frā agusto þam casere. þæs caseres rices þy eahteþan geare palladius. b. wæs ærest sended to scottū þa þe on crist gelyfdon. frā þā biscope þære romaniscan cyricean calestinus wæs haten.

MS. C. fol. 33 b, l. 5-10. (V, 23)

Wæs ymb seofon hund wintra ⁊ fif ⁊ twentig æfter þære drihtenlican menniscnesse. þ wæs þ feorþe gear Osrices norþanhymbra cyninges se æft̄ cen rede to rice feng. þa wihtred ecgbrihtes sunu cantwarena cyninges forþ ferde þy nigeþan dæge kalendarum maiarum. On þæm rice þe he hæfde

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google